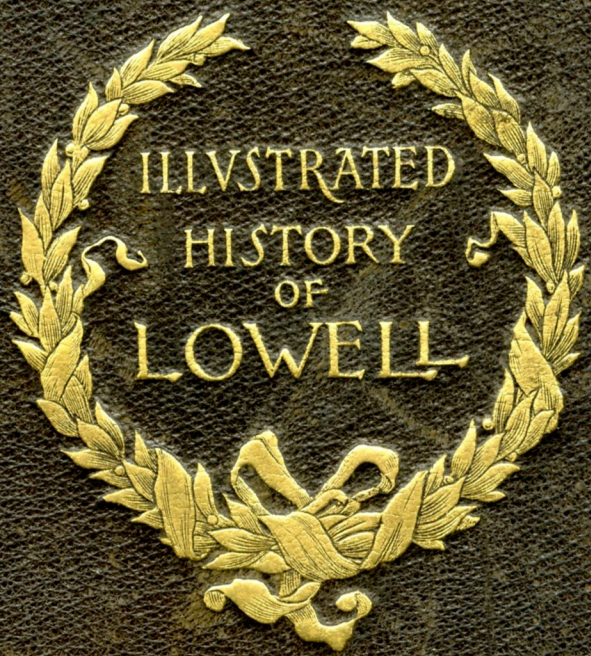
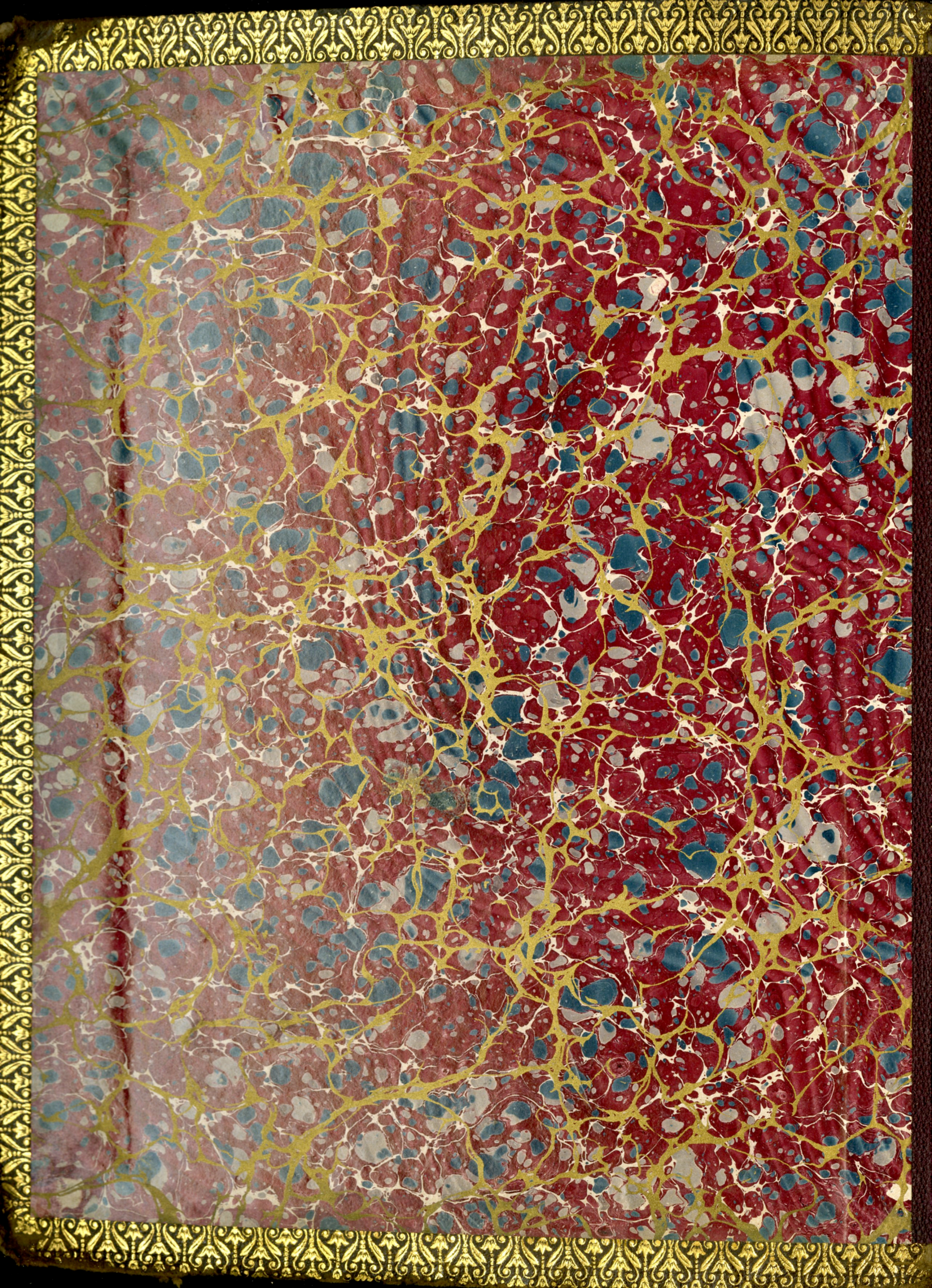

ILLVSTRATED
HISTORY
OF
LOWELL



Illustrated History

OF

Lowell and Vicinity

Massachusetts

Done by Divers Hands

Respectfully Dedicated to the Inhabitants
of the City of Lowell

BY THE

Courier-Citizen Company

Publishers

"There may be fairer spots of earth
But all their glories are not worth
The virtue of the native sod"
—James Russell Lowell

Lowell, Mass.
Courier-Citizen Company,
1897.



COPYRIGHTED.
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED.

Introduction.

About eighteen months ago the publication of a new History of Lowell was first considered by the Courier-Citizen Company, and shortly after, arrangements having been completed, the work (of which the volume of history now presented to the public, is the accomplishment) was begun.

This work was planned with a view to provide in one volume a record of the momentous years through which Lowell had passed. While a city of the present century, yet the territory which Lowell now occupies was settled early in the period of colonial settlement, and for that reason it has been thought best to begin the History from the time of the early colonization of this section of Massachusetts. Thus our story opens with the coming of the first emigrants to the New World and the founding of Chelmsford, which then included Lowell, in 1653.

It is a duty which every one owes to himself to be acquainted with the origin and progress of the locality in which he lives and the society to which he belongs. In the perusal of the pages which treat of the early history of this section, one cannot help being stirred by the remembrance so fittingly expressed by Verplanck, that "In the fathers of New England we behold a body of men who, for the liberty of faith alone, resolutely and deliberately exchanged the delights of home and comforts of civilized life for toil and danger, for an ungenial climate and rugged soil." It should prove of the greatest interest to us to learn of the events in which our fathers took so prominent a part, and recall the perils and hardships they underwent in their struggle for the establishment of a government founded upon the principle of the individual's right "to life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness;" and when we consider the results achieved by the pioneers of American civilization, the great strides of progress they made in wealth and education, and the condition of independence and comfort enjoyed by their descendants, we should feel grateful for the goodly heritage of a noble ancestry.

The purpose of the compilers of this work has been to take the reader from that period marked by the earliest settlement of this territory to the present, and open to his view the stirring events and ever-changing conditions which mark the history of its progress from a pioneer settlement in the woods to the proud position of one of the foremost manufacturing cities of America.

The arrangement of this work by historic periods was made with the view of presenting the condition of Lowell at different times in her career of progress, and to that end the preparation of the History was exhaustive and complete. It has been a long journey for the reader from the discovery of the Merrimack River to the Lowell of 1897. The story of the founding of Chelmsford, her early history, her Revolutionary glories, the incorporation of the town of Lowell, and the establishment of her great manufacturing industries, her famous war record, her social career, have all been exhaustively treated, and it is hoped may prove not uninteresting to those who scan these pages. In the perusal of this narrative the native of Lowell need feel no shame in the recital, while there is much of which he may well feel proud, for at no time in her history, either as Chelmsford Town or Lowell City, has she failed for a moment in the performance of her multifarious duties.

From the very beginning her destiny has been guided by the strong intelligence of her native population. Among her sons have been generals, statesmen, artists, and inventors, who have been of great use in this "work-a-day" world, and whose living and doing have shed something of lustre over the city they called "home."

It is to be hoped that the spirit of honor and courage which actuated the forefathers in the founding of Lowell may continue to guide her destinies, broaden the scope of her usefulness, and secure to her the blessings of prosperity and the rewards of industry.

This History has been compiled from land titles, military, civil, municipal, and vital records of the city and State, and we believe that it is as nearly complete as such work can be made from existing records.

In collecting the data for our biographical history of Lowell, our purpose has been to record, as nearly as possible, the genealogy of the families of this city, through the direct male descent, and to add a brief biography of the present representatives (hoping thereby to establish a system of genealogical record that will be added to and made perfect by future genealogists and historians).

The work treats of our local government, educational, religious, scientific, musical, art, and dramatic institutions, manufacturing, financial, and mercantile affairs.

It was intended to add an appendix to this work which would contain the New England charter and early patents, letters from John Winthrop to his wife, and other documents of an interesting nature. As space will not admit of this, it must suffice us to refer the reader to the following works for such information: Hutchinson Papers, Young's Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers, and the publications of the Prince Society.

We acknowledge with gratitude our indebtedness to the many persons who have given valuable aid in the preparation of this History, and especially to Mr. and Mrs. Hugh F. Gillon, Solon W. Stevens, Charles Cowley, E. N. Bagg, Martin L. Hamblet, and Ormsby A. Court, who rendered very efficient service in the compilation of this work; also to Mr. William R. Cutter, of Woburn, whose wide experience in matters relating to historical research gave inestimable value to his advice, which was often sought and most freely given; to Mr. Albert Thompson, who kindly gave permission to reproduce for this work his famous painting of "An Ordination in Colonial Days;" to Messrs. Wescott and Marion, to whose painstaking effort much of the beauty of the engravings in this work is due; and to the Blanchard & Watts Engraving Company, for the very superior quality of illustrations which illumine the subject matter; also to Miss Alice M. Stearns, Stenographer, whose faithful work is deserving of highest mention.

Of the labor given to this work, we can do no better than to quote the words of another: "A painful work it is, I assure you, and more than difficult,—wherein that toyle hath been taken, as no man thinketh, so no man believeth, except he hath made the trial."

In conclusion, we would say that we submit this work to the citizens of Lowell in a spirit of local pride, hoping that it may be received in a like spirit, and that its shortcomings may be accepted as rather a failure of effort than any intentional negligence or omission on our part to make it complete and acceptable.

COURIER-CITIZEN COMPANY,
Compilers.

LOWELL, April 1, 1897.

Contents.

Part First.—Early Discoveries. Page 5

Voyages of the Early Norsemen, 5; Discovery of Labrador and Massachusetts, 5; Traces of Early Civilization; Voyages of the Zeni Brothers; Explorations of Vasco de la Vega and the Cabots; Voyage of John Verrazano in the Service of France; Sir Francis Drake Visits New England; First Expedition of Sir Walter Raleigh and Sir Humphrey Gilbert in 1583, 7; Second Expedition, 1584, commanded by Philip Amidas and Arthur Barlows, 7; Third Expedition, 1584, under Sir Richard Grenville, 7; Roanoke Settlement Effected, Ralph Lane, Governor, 1585, 7; Voyage of Bartholomew Gosnold, 1602, 7; Richard Hakluyt Sends Expedition under Martin Pring, 1603, 8; Discovery of Maine; Captain George Weymouth, 1605, 8; Patents Issued by King James to Plymouth Company and London Company, 1606, 8; Unsuccessful Attempt by the Plymouth Company to Effect a Settlement, 9; Expedition Sent by London Company under Christopher Newport, Smith and Wingfield, 9; Jamestown Settled, 1607, 9; Captain John Smith Visits New England, 1614, 9; Government of New Colonies to be Vested in the King, 9; Explorations by the French, 10; De Monts, Champlain, 1604–5, 10.

Chapter One.

THE COLONIAL AGE, 1570–1620. Page 11

Puritan Emigration; Causes Which Led to it; Puritan Separatists, 11; The Brownists, 11; Denunciation of the Brownists by Sir Walter Raleigh, 12; Separatist Leaders, 12; Scrooby Manor House, 12; Pilgrims in Holland, 1607, 13; Departure of the Mayflower from Plymouth, England, 1620, 13; Arrival of Mayflower and Settlement of Plymouth Bay Colony, Dec. 11, O. S., 1620, 13.

Chapter Two.

PLYMOUTH BAY COLONY, 1620. Page 13

The Landing of the Pilgrims, 13; Pilgrim Agents in England in 1617, 14; Merchant Adventurers' Agreement with Pilgrims, 14; Embarkation of Pilgrims at Delft Haven, 15; Arrival of Mayflower in Plymouth Bay, 17; The Plymouth Compact, 17; Treaty with Massasoit, 25; Genealogical Tables of Plymouth Families, 27–34.

Chapter Three.

MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY, 1628. Page 35

First Land Grant in Massachusetts, 35; Settlement Effected at Nantasket, 35; Arrival of John Endicott and Company, 35; Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay in New England, 35; Correspondence between the Company in England and John Endicott and Company, Letters of Instruction to Endicott, 36; Company's Second General Letter of Instruction to Endicott and His Company, 43; Agreement of the New England Company with the Ministers, 49; The Company's Letter to the Ministers, 51; The Company's Letter to the Governor, 51; The Seal of the Council for New England, 51; Appointment of Governor Winthrop, 52; Embarkation of Winthrop and his Company from Southampton, 53; Address to their Countrymen on the Eve of Departure, 53; Arrival of Winthrop and Company in Salem Harbor, 54; Form of Government, 55; Form of Oath Taken by the Governor, 57; The Oath of the Council, 57; The Oath of a Freeman, 57; The Court of Assistants; Their Judicial Power, 58; Establishment of Quarter Courts, 58; Officers of Massachusetts Bay Colony, 58, 59; The Government, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63.

Chapter Four.

EARLY INDIAN HISTORY. Page 63

The Origin of the Indian; His Ancestry, 63; Indian Traditions; Tribal Nomenclature, 64; The Wamesits and Pawtuckets; Passaconaway, Chief of the Pawtuckets; Account of His Life, 65; Daniel Gookin, Superintendent of the Indians; His Powers; Chief Magistrate, 65; Munphow and Wannalanset Indian Rulers, 66; Bounds of the Wamesit Indian Reservation; Personal Observations of Gen. Daniel Gookin, 66, 67; Rev. John Eliot, Apostle to the Indians, 67; Conversion of Wannalanset, 67; Eliot Preaches to the Indians, 68; Christian Unity; Eliot and the Jesuit, 69.

Chapter Five.

CHELMSFORD IN THE COLONIAL PERIOD, 1653–1776. Page 70

Visit of the First White Men to the Merrimack River, 70; Merrimack Valley Explored by Captains Willard and Johnson, 70; The Founding of Chelmsford; The Original Petitioners, 70; Early Map of Chelmsford, 71; The Indian Grant at Wamesit, Now within the Corporate Limits of the City of Lowell, 71; First Town Meeting in Chelmsford, 72; Settlement of Rev. John Fiske as First Pastor of the First Church, 72; Early Land Titles; Early Deed Given by John Sagamore, 74–99; Early Industries of Chelmsford 99; William How, Weaver, Granted Land; Samuel Adams, Granted Land to Erect Saw Mill, 1660; Thomas Hinchman; Josiah Richardson; William Fletcher, Granted Land for Same Purpose, 1669, 100; David Waldo Erects a Grist Mill in 1695, 100; Roads, Highways, and Bridges, 100; First Permanent Road in Chelmsford Laid Out, 1659, 101; Ecclesiastical History of Chelmsford, 103–110; Covenant, 104; An Ordination in Colonial Days, 106; Deacons, Legacies, and Donations, 107; Early Ministers, 107, 108, 109; Early Schools of Chelmsford; School Masters; School Districts, 110–112.

Chapter Six.

INDIAN WARS, 1676–1757. Page 112

King Philip's Defiance, 112; Indian Treaties, 112; Indian Attack on Billerica, 113; Men Furnished by the Colonies to Fight Against Philip, 117; Establishment of Garrison Houses, 118; The Names of Men Stationed at Garrison Houses in Chelmsford During King Philip's War, 120; Action of Pawtucket and Wamesit Indians During King Philip's War, 120, 121; Captain Lovewell's Fight with the Indians at Pigwacket, 121; Paugus, an Indian Shot and Killed by John Chamberlain, 122; Report of Lieutenant Colonel Lynde on Indian Outrages, 122; Chelmsford Men in the French and Indian War, 122; Academy in Chelmsford, 123; Indian Fighters; Capt. Thomas Hinchman; Lieut. James Richardson; Capt. Samuel Hunting, 123.

Chapter Seven.

THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION, 1775–1783. Page 124

The Causes Which Led to the Revolution, 124; Enactment of the Stamp Act; Excitement in Chelmsford, 124; Passage of Resolutions Against Aggressions of English Parliament, 124; Committee of Correspondence Chosen, 125; Representative Simeon Spalding Receives Instructions, 124; The Loyalty of the Citizens of Chelmsford, 126; Delegates Chosen to Provincial Congress at Concord, 126; Battle of Lexington, 128, 129; Minute-Men Killed at Lexington, 130, 131; Battle of Concord, 131; The Old North Bridge; Major Buttrick Orders the Minute-Men to Fire "the Shot Heard Around the World," 131; The Patriotic Declaration of Rev. William Emerson at the Old North Bridge, 131; Arrival of the Chelmsford Men at Concord, 132; In the Fight at Merriam's Corner, 132; The Bravery of Captain Ford, 132; The Battle of Bunker Hill, 133; Rendezvous of the Continental Troops at Cambridge, 133; Fortification of Dorchester Heights and Breed's Hill, 133; British Troops under General Howe, 133; The Attack on Bunker Hill, 134; Chelmsford Men at Bunker Hill, 134; The First Shot Fired by One of Their Number, Joseph Spalding, 134, 135; Conspicuous Bravery of Chelmsford Men, 134; Chelmsford Men Killed and Wounded at the Battle of Bunker Hill, 135, 136; List of Americans Killed at Bunker Hill, 136–142; The Declaration of Independence, 142; Battles of the Revolution, 143.

Chapter Eight.

GENERAL HISTORY OF CHELMSFORD, 1783–1826. Page 144

The Building of the Middlesex Canal, 144; Biographical, 146–156; A Plan of Chelmsford, 157.

Part Second.—Chapter Nine.

THE PROPRIETORS OF THE LOCKS AND CANALS ON MERRIMACK RIVER, 1792. Page 158

Incorporators of the Locks and Canals Company, 158; Legislative Enactments, 158, 159, 160, 161; Water Ways Established, 161; Length of Water Ways, 162; Greatest Heights of Water Above Top of Pawtucket Dam, 162; Biographical.

Chapter Ten.

LOWELL A TOWN, 1826. Page 170

Lowell Named in Honor of Francis Cabot Lowell, 170; Act Creating the Town of Lowell, 171, 172; Warrant Issued for First Town Meeting, 172, 173; Selectmen of Lowell, 173; Biographical Sketches of Some Early Residents, 173–189; Personal Recollections of Early Residents of Lowell, 188–205.

Chapter Eleven.

MANUFACTURES IN LOWELL, 1823–1897. Page 205

The Cotton Industry, 205; History of the Cotton Plant, 205; Early Antiquity of Cotton Manufacture, 205, 206; The Cotton Industry in India, 207; The Introduction of Cotton Manufactures Into England, 208; Inventions of Arkwright, Hargreaves, Wyatt, and Kay, 209; Establishment of Cotton Industry in America, 214; Legislative Encouragement for the Introduction of Cotton Machinery, 214, 215; Cotton Factory at Beverly, 215; Encouraged by State Aid, 215; Samuel Slater Arrives in America; He Engages in Cotton Industry in Providence, 216; The Waltham Factory and Boston Manufacturing Company, 217; Francis Cabot Lowell Visits England; His Return to America, 217; First Cotton Cloth Produced at Waltham Factory, 217; Purchase of Pawtucket Canal Considered by Messrs. Jackson and Appleton, 219; Visit of Kirk Boott, P. T. Jackson, and Others, to Pawtucket Falls, 220; Purchase of Canal and Lands, 220; Incorporation of Merrimack Manufacturing Company, 220, 221; Conditions of Trade Improved, 222; Early Manufacturing Establishments in Lowell, 222; The Daily Life and Social Condition of Mill Operatives, 222, 223; The Founders of Lowell, 224–233; The Manufacturing Corporations; Biographical, 234-300; The Woolen Industry, 301; Belvidere Woolen Mills; Merrimack Woolen Mills, 303, 304; Talbot Mills, 304, 305; Biographical, 306; General Statistics of Woolen Manufactures, 307; Statistical Tables of Lowell Manufacturing Corporations, 308, 309–313; Biographical Sketches of Citizens Identified with Manufacturing Enterprises, 315–411.

Chapter Twelve.

LOWELL'S COMMERCE. Page 412

Growth of Lowell's Commerce; Volume of Business, 412, 413; Statistics in Regard to Increase in Manufactures, 413; Commercial Factors, 413; Transportation Railroads, 414, 415; Street Railways, 416; Biographical, 419; Communication; Telegraph and Telephone Systems in Lowell, 420; Telegraph and Telephone Statistics, 421, 422; Biographical, 423; Postal Service of Lowell, 425; Early History of Postal Service, 425, 426; Biographical, 425; The Lowell Post Office, 429; Postal Statistics for Lowell, 430; The Lowell Press, 431; The Associated Press, 431, 432; Newspapers in Lowell, 432, 433, 434; Representative Journalists, 435–441; A Reporter's Experience, 441, 442; Finance and Banking, 442; Monetary System of the United States, 442; Banking System, 442, 443; The Clearing House System, 444, 445; Banking Statistics, 445; Biography, 453; First National Bank; Biographical, 450–457; Prescott National Bank, 457; Biographical, 457–465; Old Lowell Bank, 466; Biographical, 466–471; Merchants National Bank, 471; Biographical, 471–473; Traders National Bank, 473; Biographical, 473–477; Wamesit National Bank, 477; Lowell Trust Company, 477; Biographical, 478, 479; Savings Banks, 479; City Institution for Savings, 480–484; Mechanics Savings Bank, 484; Biographical, 484–487; Merrimack River Savings Bank, 487; Biographical, 487, 488; Lowell Five Cent Savings Bank, 488; Biographical, 488, 489; Central Savings Bank, 489; Biographical, 489, 490; Lowell Institution for Savings, 490; Savings Bank Statistics, 490; Middlesex Co-Operative Bank, 491; Lowell Co-operative Bank, 491; Biographical, 491–499; Insurance, 499; Early Insurance Companies in Lowell, 499, 500; Insurance Companies in Lowell, 500; Insurance Agents, 500, 501; Insurance Statistics, 501; Biographical, 501–531.

Chapter Thirteen.

LOWELL A CITY, 1836. Page 532

Committee Appointed to Consider Expediency of Establishing a City Government, 532; Report of the Committee, 532, 533; Acceptance by the Voters of the Act Incorporating the City of Lowell, 533; Roster of the First City Government, 533; Increase of Lowell's Territory, 533; Total Area of Lowell, 533; The Political History of Lowell, 533; Federals and Anti-Federals, 534; Whigs

and Democrats, 535; Representatives in Congress, 535; Third Party, 535; Election Returns, 541, 542; Political Caucuses, 543, 544; Current Municipal Politics, 544, 545, 546; The Campaign of 1896; The Issues, 546; Press Reports, 546, 547; The Campaign Poster, 547; The Casting of the Vote, 547; Election Day in Lowell, Nov. 3, 1896, 548, 549; Receiving the News of Election, 550; Official Election Returns, 550; Telegraphic News, 550, 551; After the Election, 552; City Election in Lowell, Dec. 8, 1896, 553; Caucuses, 554; Biography, The Mayors of Lowell, 555–583; Representative Citizens of Lowell, 584–615; Civil Government, 616; Municipal Administration, 616; Population of Lowell, 616; General Organization of City Government, 617; Municipal Departments, 617; Biographical, 617, 618; Financial Administration, 618, 619, 620; Financial Commission, 620, 621; Exhibit Showing Population, Wealth, and Expenditures of the City of Lowell, 621; Biographical, 622, 623; Taxation, 623; Polls, Property, and Taxes of Lowell, 623; Biographical, 624, 625; Water Works Department, 625; Biographical, 626, 627, 628; Police Department, 628, 629; Police Statistics, 629; Biographical, 630–634; Fire Department, 634; Chief Engineers, 636; Fire Statistics, 641; Biographical, 641, 642; Board of Health, 643; Biographical, 643; Burial Places in Lowell, 643–646; Street Department, 646; Bridges, 646, 647; Biographical, 648, 649; Overseers of the Poor Department, 649; Committees of Overseers of Poor, 649; Biographical, 650, 651, 652, 653; Schools, 653; School Committee Early Reports, 656, 657, 658; Irish Schools, 659, 660; Lowell High School, 661; First Class, 661; Class of 1896, 661; Graduates, 661; Carney Medal Scholars, 662; Free Evening Schools, 662; Lowell Textile School, 662, 663; School Statistics, 663; Organization of School Committee, 663; City Library, 664; Condition of City Library, 666; Biographical, 669–671.

Chapter Fourteen.

LOWELL IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION. Page 672

Causes of the War, 672; The Call to Arms, 674; Secret Naval Expedition, 674, 675; Departure of Lowell Volunteers, 677; Arrival of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment in Baltimore, 678; Lowell Volunteers, 679; Camp of Second Massachusetts at Atlanta, Ga., 679; Battle of Atlanta, Ga., 680; The Battle of the Crater, 681; The Battle of Cedar Mountain; Death of Captain Edward G. Abbott, 682; Captain David W. Roche Killed at the Battle of Gettysburg, 682; Death of Lieutenant Thomas Claffey, 683; Nineteenth Massachusetts Troops Crossing the Rappahannock, 684; Fall of Brigadier General Henry L. Abbott at Gettysburg, 684; Lowell Men at Ship Island, 685; General B. F. Butler in Command of the Troops at Ship Island, 685; Meeting of Sherman and Admiral Dahlgren at Savannah, Ga.; Bombardment of Fort Fisher, 694; Close of the War, 697; Statistics, 698; Lowell's War Heroes, 699.

Chapter Fifteen.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY OF LOWELL. Page 700

Ministry of St. Anne's, 700; Other Episcopal Churches, 702; Pawtucket Church, 706; Other Congregational Churches, 707; Roman Catholic Churches, 718; Baptist Churches, 728; Lowell Baptist Union, 732; Methodists, 733; Methodist Churches, 734; First Unitarian Church, 736; Grace Universalist Society, 737; First Primitive Methodist Church, 739; First Presbyterian Church, 740; Other Religious Societies, 740.

Chapter Sixteen.

THE PROFESSIONS IN LOWELL. Page 741

The Bench and Bar, 741; The Judiciary in Lowell, 741; Biographical Sketches of Court Justices, 742; Representative Members of the Legal Profession, 742–760; Physicians in Lowell, 761–768.

Chapter Seventeen.

TOPOGRAPHY AND SCENERY — SOCIAL LIFE. Page 769

Descriptive Sketch of Lowell; The Highland Belvidere Residential Section, 770; Rogers Fort Hill Park, 770; Canal Walk; Robin's Hill, 771; Pleasure Resorts, 772; Modern Architecture in Lowell, 774; Early Social Life in Lowell, 776; North and South Commons, 777; Comments of Chevalier, a Distinguished French Statesman, Upon the Social Condition of Lowell, 778; Some Features of Progress, 779; Early Transportation, 779; Establishment of the School System, 780; Distinguished Visitors in Lowell, 782; Lowell Inventors and Their Inventions, 785; Ancient and Modern Styles of Dress Compared, 787; Literature in Lowell, 790; Lowell Artists and Their Work, 791; Musical Societies in Lowell, 793; The Drama in Lowell, 795; Early Theatres in Lowell, 797; Some Lowell Playwrights, 800; Early Dramatic Clubs, 801; Lowell Business Men, 802–829; Free Masonry in Lowell, 830; Organization of Pentucket Lodge, 830; Establishment of Mt. Horeb Royal Arch Chapter, 833; Ahasuerus Council of Select Masters Established in Lowell, 833; Knights Templar Form an Encampment in Lowell, 834; Lowell Lodge of Perfection and Lowell Council of Princes of Jerusalem Established, 835; Wm. North Lodge Founded, 835; Lowell Masonic Association Formed, 835; Masonic Relief Association, 836; Odd Fellowship in Lowell, 836; Knights of Pythias, 839; The Elks, 841; Improved Order of Red Men, 842; United Order of Pilgrim Fathers, 842; Knights of Honor, 842; Royal Arcanum, 842; Foresters of America, 843; Good Templars, 843; Grand Army of the Republic, 844; Dahlgren Association of Naval Veterans, 845; Order of United American Mechanics, General Wayne Commandery, 846; Other Military Organizations, 847; Women's Clubs, 847; Sons of the Revolution, 848; Daughters of the Revolution, 848; Charity Organization in Lowell, 849; Associated Charities, 849; Hospitals, 850; Ministry at Large, 851; Theodore Edson Orphanage, 852; The Ayer Home for Young Women and Children, 852; Lowell Dispensary, 852; Old Ladies' Home, 853; Channing Fraternity, 853; Social Clubs, 854; Chronology of Lowell, 859.

Indices.

Index to Engravings, 864; Index to Portraits, 866; Bibliography of the Local History of Lowell, Mass., 869; General Index, 873.

PART FIRST.

Early Discoveries.



AMONG the early discoverers of the North American coast, the daring Norsemen claim distinction as the very first.

Erik, surnamed the Red, driven a fugitive from Norway, his native land, because of the commission of a grievous crime, removed to Iceland. From Iceland he sailed to the west and reached Greenland, where he founded a colony as early as the year 985.

Biarne, another Norseman, started on a voyage of discovery about 990, and is supposed to have been the first European to see the New England coast. It is thought that he sighted on this voyage Cape Cod, Nova Scotia, and Newfoundland* A. D. 1002, according to an old Icelandic chronicle.†

The records of these voyages were compiled by Bishop Thorlack, of Iceland, who is also a descendant of Snorre. Captain Lief, a son of Erik before mentioned, sailed in command of an expedition from Iceland to Greenland. In the course of this voyage a gale arose and drove the voyagers to unknown shores.

The explorations they made were supposed to be in the vicinity of Labrador and Massachusetts. In the latter place they found an abundance of grapes, a warm, mild climate, and a beautiful region of country. This place they named Vineland.

There were accounts of many other voyages and it is thought some settlements were made, but definite traces of these early explorations have been so thoroughly effaced, and reliable information to fix the localities of their visits is so meagre, that they remain largely subjects of conjecture.

Some writers reject these accounts as entirely unworthy of serious consideration, while others accept them as accurate in every particular of their relation.*

There seems, however, to be indisputable evidence of the existence here of a race of more civilization and greater superiority than the Indian tribes found here by modern Europeans. For instance, a Persian coin was found in Ohio, a Roman coin in Missouri, a small piece of silver in Genesee County, New York, with "A. D. 600" engraved on it. Traces of iron utensils wholly oxidized or reduced to rust, mirrors of mica or isinglass, and glazed pottery have also been discovered in the mounds of Western States.

These objects of human skill and labor would seem to attest the occupation of the country at a period previous to the supremacy of the ancestors of our numerous Indian tribes.

There is an account of the Zeni brothers, who were members of a noble Venetian family, making a voyage in 1380 and discovering Greenland. It is also related that they discovered traces of abandoned settlements of the Northmen who had preceded them.

The information which Vasco de la Vega has left on record is important, as it dates prior to that of Christopher Columbus. He tells us that Sanchez, who used to trade in a small vessel to the Canary Islands, was driven by a furious storm "over unto those western countries," and at his return he gave to Colon, or Columbus, an account of what he had seen; but he soon after died of a disease he had contracted on the dangerous voyage.

Under date of March 5, 1496, the Cabots, Sebastian and John, were commissioned by Henry VII. to discover new territories for the king. This patent was issued to John Cabot and his three sons,† and "it empowered them to seek out, subdue and occupy, at their own charges, in regions which before had been unknown to all Christians." Owing to the Cabots' inability to equip this expedition, their departure was delayed for about a year. They reached the coast of America, however, on June 24, 1497, in the ship "Matthew," one of the fleet.

*Maine Hist. Soc. Coll. vol. 1, pgs. 62, 63.

†The old chronicle referred to and now in existence says that Gudrida, wife of a Scandinavian navigator, gave birth to a child in America, who bore the name of Snorre, and it is further asserted that Bertel Thorwaldsen, the great Danish sculptor, was a descendant of this early white American.

*Antiquitates Americanæ and Danish Antiquaries Society, 1836 to 1839, p. 165.

†The patent is in English and Latin in Hakluyt's Divers Voyages.

They shortly returned, but were afterwards granted other patents and made more extensive discoveries in America than either Columbus or Americus Vespucius.



SEBASTIAN CABOT.

John Cabot received his second patent under date of Feb. 3, 1498, in which authority was given him to seize in any port six English ships, of not more than two hundred tons, "and them convey and lead to the land and isles of late found by the said John in our name and by our commandment."*

It is supposed that John Cabot died before the sailing of this fleet, as no other account appears of him, and his name disappears entirely from all future records.

His son, Sebastian, however, sailed in May, 1498, under this patent with five vessels from the port of Bristol. On this voyage he took with him three hundred men with the intention, probably, of planting a colony.† He explored nearly the entire North American coast and made an effort to discover an open channel to India. He is said to have made some other voyages, of which there are no accurate accounts.

A very interesting and detailed account of the discoveries made by Cabot is seen in a map drawn by Sebastian Cabot and engraved by Clement Adams in 1549. It furnishes a description as follows: "In the year of our Lord 1497, John Cabot, a Venetian, and his son, Sebastian, discovered that country which no one before his time had ventured to approach, on the 24th of June, about five o'clock in the morning. He called the land Terra Primam Visa, because, as I conjecture, this was the place that first met his eye on looking from the sea." The island which lies opposite, he called the Island of St. John. Upon the authenticity of this map is founded the belief that Cape Breton was the "land first seen."

The family of Cabot became famous as explorers and were distinguished as daring and skillful mariners. John Cabot, the father, was a native of Genoa, or one of its neighboring villages; he settled in Venice, and became a citizen of that state March 29, 1476. He was a merchant and had some knowledge of navigation. He was married in Venice and had emigrated to England, settling in Bristol; he had three sons, Lewes, Sebastian and Santius. Of his sons, Sebastian was the most famous. It is uncertain where he was born, some writers stating the place of his birth to be at Venice,* and others at Bristol, England,† and the date 1476-77. He (Sebastian) was made Grand Pilot of Spain in 1518 and in 1548 returned to England, and was pensioned by Edward IV. in 1549; he afterwards became Governor of the new company of Merchant Adventurers who opened the trade with Russia in 1553. He is supposed to have died in London, in 1557, but the date of his death and place of his burial are clouded in uncertainty.

In 1524 John Verazzano, an Italian mariner in the service of France, explored the coast from Florida to Labrador, and claimed the whole territory for his master, the King, and named it New France, and, although the Cabots had previously discovered the same territory, this navigator was considered by France as the original discoverer of North America. It was not, however, until nearly one hundred years had passed, that France made any attempt to plant a permanent settlement in her new domain. In 1586 Sir Francis Drake visited these shores on his voyage around the world. He made, however, but little exploration, and, after giving the country a name, returned to England.

For many years before any permanent settlements were made or attempted in North America, explorers contented themselves with tracing seacoasts, and following the courses of the rivers they

*Patents issued to John Cabot.
†Gomara. Biddle, p. 89.

*Eden, Decades of the New World, p. 255.
†Stow's Annals.

discovered, claiming everything in the name of their respective sovereigns.

When the Cabots, in 1497, sailed along the coast of North America, they claimed, without even knowing its extent, the whole country, in the name of the King of England.

Sir Walter Raleigh and his brother, Sir Humphrey Gilbert, were undoubtedly the first to adopt a plan of permanent settlement in the great unknown land, which had been added to the dominion of England. Sir Humphrey received from the Queen a grant of any six hundred square miles of the unoccupied territory of America, for the avowed purpose of planting a colony thereon, of which he should be the chief proprietor and head. The first expedition fitted out under authority of this commission, consisted of a fleet of five vessels, and sailed for the new country in June, 1583.

In August the adventurers reached Newfoundland, but from this time disaster attended the enterprise, and shipwreck and mutiny brought about an utter failure, and but one ship of the five returned to Falmouth. Nothing daunted, however, by this setback, Raleigh received another liberal patent, making him proprietor of an extensive tract of country in the New World, extending from the thirty-third to the fortieth parallel of north latitude. The conditions of this grant were that it should be colonized and incorporated into a new state. Two ships were this time fitted out, and the command given to Philip Amidas and Arthur Barlows. In July, 1584, the vessels reached the coast of the Carolinas, but, after a two months' stay, the enterprise was abandoned, and the colonists returned to England; the only reason for this failure was the lack of the necessary courage, energy and sacrifice on the part of the commanders of the expedition.

Another effort was made by Raleigh, and in December, 1584, he secured the passage of a bill in Parliament by the provisions of which his previous grant was approved and enlarged. An expedition was again fitted out, consisting of seven vessels, commanded by Sir Richard Grenville, having as passengers Ralph Lane, who was to be Governor of the proposed colony, and many of the younger nobility. This fleet reached the coast of America the 20th of June, 1585, and, after escaping the dangers of shipwreck and kindred perils, they arrived at Roanoke in safety. Here Lane, with 110 of the immigrant passengers, was left to form a settlement, while Sir Richard Grenville returned home. After spending many thousands of dollars, and discouraged and disheartened in his attempt to colonize the New World, Sir Walter Raleigh abandoned the enterprise, and sold his exclusive proprietary privileges to a syndicate of London merchants, by whom a search was made, with White as leader, for the Roanoke settlers.

From this time but little of value was achieved by the English in the way of new discoveries, until, in 1602, Bartholomew Gosnold, a fearless navigator, who had been in the service of Sir Walter Raleigh, made a voyage along the coast of North America, and made explorations of a part of that coast which had hitherto been unknown to the civilized world, for while the Cabots, in the service of England, had sailed along the whole coast as early as 1497, yet it is stated "they never set foot on any part of it."

After the period of Gosnold's voyage no permanent settlement had been effected by civilized nations, north of Mexico, from Florida to Greenland, although some unsuccessful attempts had been made in the preceding century to locate



SIR WALTER RALEIGH.

colonies, as hereinbefore mentioned, and there is one important fact that is curiously interesting: that, although the discovery of the New World was proclaimed the greatest event of the age, it yet remained unoccupied, and, to a great extent, unexplored, for more than a century after its existence

had been discovered and heralded throughout the civilized world.

Gosnold's voyage was undertaken with a two-fold purpose: first, to establish the existence of a shorter and more direct route to America than the circuitous course, which sailed southward to the Canary Islands, thence to the West Indies, and thence to the continent. This he did by abandoning the old route and sailing directly across the Atlantic. In seven weeks he reached the coast of Maine. His other purpose was to found a colony, and when Cape Cod was reached in his southward passage the captain and the crew went ashore, this being the first landing made by Englishmen within the limits of New England. The design of establishing a colony was after a short time relinquished, and the colonists returned to England in their vessel, named the "Concord," carrying a cargo of sassafras.

The glowing accounts given by these adventurers on their return led to the fitting out of another expedition through the influence of Richard Hakluyt, a clergyman of Bristol, a man of distinguished talents, and an enthusiast on the subject of geographical exploration. The merchants of the city fitted out two vessels, one a ship of fifty tons, and the other a bark of twenty-six tons, for the further exploration and discovery of the land now termed North Virginia. These vessels sailed from Bristol, April 10, 1603, under the command of Martin Pring, who took with him as his pilot one of the company who had sailed with Gosnold the previous year.

Early in June they reached the coast of Maine, called by the natives Maroshen, and anchored among the islands of the Penobscot. From this point they sailed towards the south, and, passing all the islands as far as the western part of Casco Bay, they soon after entered four inlets, which are thus described in the journal of the voyage: "The most easterly was barred at the mouth, but having passed over the bar, we ran up it for five miles, and for a certain space found very good depth. Coming out again, as we sailed southwest, we lighted on two other inlets, which we found to pierce not far into the land. The fourth, the most westerly, was the best, which we rowed up ten or twelve miles. In all these places we found no people, but signs of fire where they had been."* Dr. Belknap, from this description, infers that "the eastermost of the four inlets which they entered, was the mouth of the river Saco, the next two were the Kennebunk and York rivers, and the westermost and best was the Piscataqua." "The reason," he says, "of their finding no people was that the natives were at that season (June) fishing at the falls of the rivers; and the vestiges of fires at or near the mouths of the rivers, marked the places where they had resided and taken fish in the earlier months of the Spring."* There appears no good reason to doubt the accuracy of this opinion, and we can therefore fix the date of the discovery of this part of the New England coast in the year 1603.

Captain Pring sailed along the southern coast of Massachusetts, following the track of Gosnold, and after an absence of six months returned to England.

A second voyage appears to have been undertaken by Pring, of which there is no published record, which seems unfortunate, as Sir Ferdinand Gorges says that on this voyage "a perfect discovery was made of all the rivers and harbors on our coast, and the most exact account of it brought that he ever received."

March 5, 1605, Captain George Weymouth sailed in the ship "Archangel" from Ratcliffe, England, under the patronage of the Earl of Southampton and Lord Arundel. He reached the coast of New England in the neighborhood of Cape Cod, on May 13th of the same year.

James I. of England in 1606 issued two great patents authorizing his subjects to possess and colonize all that part of North America lying between the thirty-fourth and forty-fifth parallels of latitude. This extensive grant embraced all the territory from the mouth of Cape Fear River to Passamaquoddy Bay, and westward to the Pacific Ocean. One patent was issued to an organization of merchants and gentlemen residing in London, which was styled the London Company, and the other was issued to a similar company, organized at Plymouth, and which was called the Plymouth Company. The new territory was divided between these companies, the former company taking the region between the thirty-fourth and thirty-eighth degrees of latitude; and the latter, that situated between the forty-first and forty-fifth degrees. Both of these companies attempted to establish colonies in their newly acquired dominions, but only the London Company succeeded under its charter in its efforts to plant a colony. In 1606 the Plymouth Company sent a ship to America. They

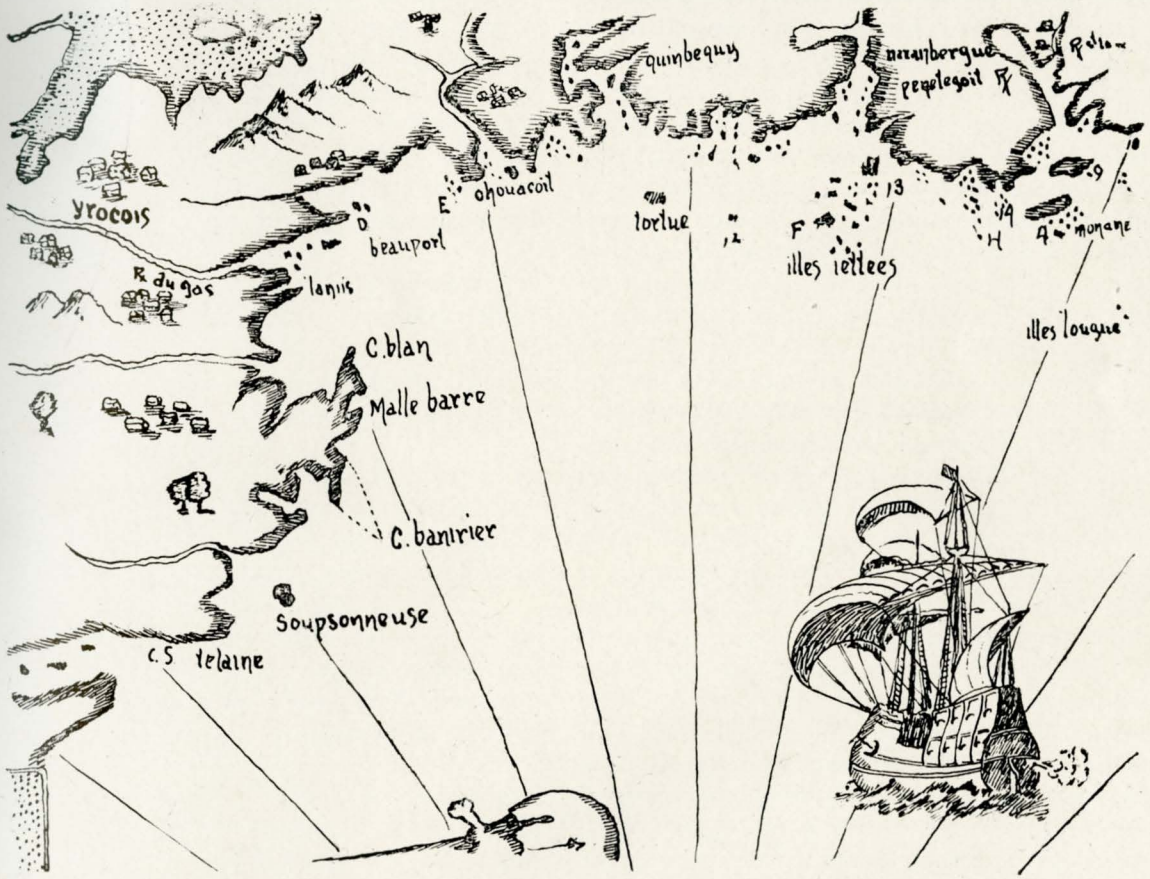
*Purchas Pilgrims.

*Belknap's Am. Biog. II. 126.

located a party of forty-five colonists at the mouth of the Kennebec River, and founded a settlement which they named St. George. Owing to the rigorous climate and lack of provisions, this was abandoned, and the colonists returned to England in 1608.

The London Company fared better. It dispatched a ship in the latter part of 1606, under the command of Christopher Newport, with one hundred and five colonists, among them Smith and Wingfield. In April they reached the American coast, and on May 13, 1607, the foundations of Jamestown, the oldest English settlement in America, were commenced. Captain John Smith, who was one of the Jamestown colonists, returned to England in 1609, and in 1614, in company with some other gentlemen, he embarked on another exploring expedition, during which he explored the whole New England coast. With great care and patience, he made a map of this exploration, which was remarkably accurate, considering the difficulties by which he was confronted. He called the country which he visited within the limits of his exploration, New England, which name was later confirmed by Prince Charles, and which it has retained to the present time.

According to the terms of the charters granted to the London and Plymouth Companies, it was provided that the affairs of the companies were to be administered by a Supreme Council, resident in England, and an Inferior Council, residing in the colony. The members of the former body were to be chosen by the King at his pleasure, as were also those of the inferior body. The King was vested with all legislative power, and the principle of self-government was entirely ignored. A socialistic provision of the charter required the colonies to hold all property in common for five years, while another secured to the colonists all the rights and privileges which, as Englishmen, they would enjoy in the mother country.



CHAMPLAIN'S MAP, 1612.

The English were somewhat ahead of the French in making voyages of discovery along the coast of North America. Yet with the history of early explorations of the coast of North America the name of Champlain is indissolubly associated,

and his published journals of early voyages are replete with valuable information and descriptive interest. In company with Pierre du Guast Sieur de Monts, a nobleman, who was appointed Lieutenant-General in Acadia with vice-regal powers, he sailed for America in 1604. He visited the St. Lawrence River, and in 1605 explored the coast from the St. Croix River, which now separates Maine and New Brunswick, to Cape Cod. In his account of this voyage Champlain speaks of two rivers, one of which he heard of from the Indians, and the other he visited at the mouth. One of these, which was named La Riviere du Guast, in honor of De Monts, is presumably the Merrimack, but it is impossible to learn which one. These explorers were probably the first white men to learn of the Merrimack River. In speaking of these early explorations along the New England coast, it has been the purpose to give the reader a clear idea of the most important expeditions which reached and explored this section previous to its settlement by the Pilgrims, and it has not been deemed within the province of this history to treat of other discoveries made at that time, which were not directly associated with its early history and colonization.

The Colonial Age.

CHAPTER ONE.

THE PURITAN EMIGRATION AND CAUSES WHICH LED TO IT.

About the year 1570 the first separate Puritan congregations began to be formed, and from this time dates the intense struggle between Roman, Puritan and Anglican orthodoxy for the mastery.

The Anglican doctrine had been a sort of middle ground between the two others, and from the time of the Reformation represented the fixed religious character of the nation. It was largely the middle ground taken by the Anglican church that caused the formation of the Puritan party, and, finally, complete separation from the Church of England.

The Puritan movement was for greater freedom in religious thought, and a more strict adherence to the tenets of Protestantism as practised on the Continent, and its leaders wished the English church to be formed in doctrine and polity to the reformed churches of Europe.

The Puritans were not tolerant, but battled for the supremacy of their system; their purpose was to reform the church through the state, and to make out by the will of the sovereign power what they could in good conscience approve.

Elizabeth was the reigning monarch of the time, and during this great religious controversy many men of honest religious belief were condemned to the flames by the approval of all three of the great religious parties.

In speaking of the Puritans, a distinguished writer has said: "The Puritans were Anthracite on Fire." Bancroft says of them: "The austere principle was now announced, that not even a ceremony should be tolerated, unless it was enjoined by the Word of God. The Church of England, at least its ceremonial part, was established by an act of Parliament, or a royal ordinance; Puritanism, zealous for independence, admitted no voucher but the Bible,—a fixed rule, which they would allow neither Parliament, nor hierarchy, nor king to interpret. The principles of Puritanism proclaimed the civil magistrate subordinate to the authority of religion; its haughtiness in this respect has been compared to 'the infatuated arrogance' of a Roman pontiff. . . . . The principle thus asserted though often productive of good, could not but become subservient to the temporal ambition of the clergy. Puritanism conceded no such power to its spiritual guides; the church existed independent of its pastor, who owed his office to its free choice; the will of the majority was its law, and each one of the brethren possessed equal rights with the elders. The right exercised by each congregation of electing its own ministers, was in itself a moral revolution; religion was now with the people, not over the people. Puritanism exalted the laity. Every individual who had experienced the raptures of devotion, every believer who, in his moments of ecstasy, had felt the assurance of the favor of God, was in his own eyes a consecrated person. For him the wonderful counsels of the Almighty had chosen a Savior; for him the laws had been suspended and controlled, the heavens had opened, the earth had quaked, the sun had veiled his face, and Christ had died and had risen again; for him prophets and apostles had revealed to the world the oracles and will of God. Viewing himself as an object of divine favor, and in this connection disclaiming all merit, he prostrated himself in the dust before heaven; looking out upon mankind, how could he but respect himself, whom God had chosen and redeemed? He cherished hope; he possessed faith; as he walked the earth, his heart was in the skies. Angels hovered round his path, charged to minister to his soul; spirits of darkness leagued together to tempt him from his allegiance. His burning piety could use no liturgy; his penitence could reveal his transgressions to no confessor. He knew no superior in sanctity. He could as little become the slave of a priestcraft as of a despot. He was himself the judge of the orthodoxy of the elders; and if he feared the invisible powers of the air, of darkness and of hell, he feared nothing on earth. Puritanism constituted, not the Christian clergy, but the Christian people, the interpreter of the divine will. The voice of the majority was the voice of God; and the issue of Puritanism was therefore popular sovereignty."

The Puritan Separatists believed in complete

separation from the state in the matter of religious control. They set conscience and the right to worship God according to the dictates of their consciences above every other right, and even before their civil duties. If the state refused this right of individual preference in the worship of the Deity, the Separatist held it his right and duty to refuse to submit to the dictates of civil authority.

Browne, one of the first leaders of this movement, sums up the situation in these words: "The Kingdom of God," he says, "was not to be begun by whole parishes, but rather by the worthiest, be they ever so few."

By this he meant that the church of God could not be created by legislative enactment of persons wherever found, but only of those who were godly and of Christian conscience. This doctrine was a denial of the royal supremacy in matters of religious belief and custom, and was considered as a capital crime against the state and was punishable with death.

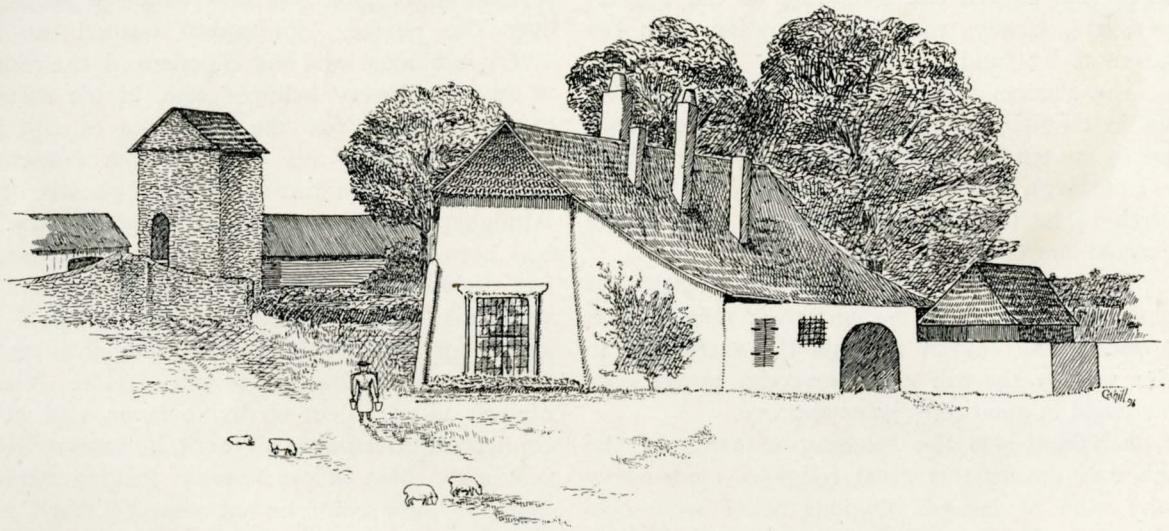
Many of the Separatists, as a matter of fact, met the fate of martyrs by their devotion and sincerity to their religious convictions. The persecution against them became intensified as time passed on, and in 1593, in a debate on a bill to reduce "disloyal subjects to obedience," Sir Walter Raleigh declared that there were "as many as twenty thousand" Brownists in England, and that they should be "rooted out of the Commonwealth."*

This seems strange language from Raleigh, who was himself a conformed Puritan, yet he revealed the sentiment of his times, as the Puritans disclaimed all kinship with the Brownists, while the Brownists sought to drive the Puritans to the logical outcome of their position—separation.

According to these views separation became a duty, and the logical result of active expression of such sentiments involved a crime. Barrows Greenwood and John Penty, early exponents of Separatist doctrines, died as martyrs to their religious principles.

Probably the most famous of the Separatist leaders were John Robinson and John Smyth. The first headquarters of the church, under Robinson, were at Gainsborough on Trent, but afterwards the centre of the Separatists was located in Scrooby, in Nottinghamshire, where they occupied the principal house in the village, and which had long been used as a palace by the Archbishops of York.

Scrooby is situated about a mile and a half south of the town of Bawtry, near the borders of Yorkshire and Nottinghamshire. The Scrooby Manor House was the episcopal residence and the site of the church before the removal to Holland, and the subsequent departure for New England.



SCROOBY MANOR HOUSE.

Leland, in his Itinerary, Vol. 1, page 36, gives the following description of the village of Scrooby and its manor as it appeared in 1541, on a visit he made to the place at that time:

"In the meane townlet of Scrooby, I marked two things, the parish church, not big, but very well builded; the second was a great manor place, standing within a mote, and belonging to the Archbishop of York; builded in two courts, whereof the first is very ample, and all builded of timber, saving the front of the house, that is of brick, to the which 'ascenditur per gradus lapideos.' The

*D'Ewes, p. 517.

inner court building, as far as I marked, was of timber building, and was not in compass past the fourth part of the utter court."

The history of this manor house and church of the early Pilgrims is very interesting. It was an ancient possession of the See of York, and used as a habitation of the reigning Archbishops of that See. Goodwin says, "that in the reign of Henry VII. Archbishop Savage often made it his residence, that he might enjoy the diversion of hunting, for which the neighboring Chace of Hatfield afforded unrivalled opportunities."*

The great Wolsey, suffering from his royal master's displeasure, passed many weeks at Scrooby, and King Henry VIII. himself slept in the manor house during his northern progress in 1541. In 1576 it was the residence of Dr. Edwin Sandys, who had been elevated to the See of York.

He granted long and enduring leases of it to one of his sons, and thus alienated it from the ecclesiastical benefice. William Brewster, who was one of the leading spirits among the Separatists, occupied it as under tenant of the Sandys family, and it was during his occupancy that it served as the central meeting place of those who were afterwards to plant the gospel of light in the darkness of a dense wilderness in a new and undeveloped country. Nothing now remains of the building in which these Pilgrims gathered to offer up divine worship. In 1607 the persecution of this sect became so severe that with their pastor, Robinson, they removed to Holland, settling first in Amsterdam and afterwards in Leyden.

*De Præsulibus, Vol. II, page 71.

In 1620 a considerable number of these determined to leave Holland and establish a home in the New World. They met with much opposition from King James and his ministers to their proposed undertaking. They persevered, however, and fitted out two vessels, the "Speedwell," which was afterwards abandoned as unseaworthy, and the "Mayflower." The "Mayflower," on the 6th of September, 1620, sailed from England with one hundred and two passengers, who were to constitute the first colony of New England, and after a long and perilous voyage, on the 11th of December, O. S., 1620, the Pilgrim Fathers landed on Plymouth Rock.

It will thus be seen that the colonization of the New World was primarily due to religious persecution, brought about by the unsettled condition of ecclesiastical affairs after the Reformation.

The Pilgrims were a body of devoted men and women, filled with zeal for their religion, and their purpose in foreign settlement was to secure a refuge from persecution, and a home where freedom in their religious worship would be fully recognized. They it was whose "religious impulse" led them to sever the dearest earthly ties for conscience' sake. The Puritans, who came after them and laid the foundation of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, were actuated by sterner and probably loftier motives. In a sense, however, they were all Puritans, and history has never furnished an example of greater accomplishment in the face of adversity and trial, than that achieved by these early Puritan settlers of New England.

CHAPTER TWO.

PLYMOUTH BAY COLONY—THE LANDING OF THE PILGRIMS.

Plymouth was the first town built in New England by civilized men, and those by whom it was built were inferior in worth to no body of men, whose names are recorded in history during the last 1700 years. A kind of venerableness arising from these facts, attaches to this town, which may be termed a prejudice, still, it has its foundation in the nature of man, and will never be eradicated, either by philosophy or ridicule.

No New Englander who is willing to indulge his native feelings can stand upon the rock where our ancestors first set foot after their arrival on the American shore without experiencing emotions entirely different from those which are excited by any common object of the same nature. No New Englander could be willing to have that rock buried or forgotten. Let him reason as much, as coldly, as ingeniously as he pleases, he will still regard this spot with emotions wholly different from those which are excited by other places of equal or even superior importance.—*Pres. Dwight's Travels.*

The landing of the Pilgrims on Plymouth Rock and the consequent migrations of Puritans to these shores marked an important epoch in the world's history.

Since the beginning of the Christian era the march of the world's progress in civilization, religion, arts, science and industry had been rapid, and in certain cases phenomenal, but with this new condition a new race of men had been evolved, and in the development of the new civilization was to be displayed a conflict of passions, ambitions and strife,

such as had never before been witnessed in the history of man.

In the beginning man was enslaved; he was surrounded by intellectual darkness, and ignorance, vice and luxury devoured his liberties. Since then nations have changed their boundaries, powerful races have been destroyed, the light of humanity has pierced the dark clouds of Paganism, and at the coming of the Pilgrims to a far-off land man entered the arena in which was to be fought the great battle for political and religious liberty.

The forefathers were men of many virtues; they were devoted to great moral principles, and in the foundation of a new country their government and personal action was directed by the truths upon which those principles were based. They moulded the moral and political condition of those who were to come after them, and reared a political structure upon the ruins of antiquated systems, whose corner-stone was personal independence and self-respect.

No earthly splendor attended the settlement of New England,—a band of righteous men, with but limited resource, were its early settlers. With unbounded confidence in the Providence of the Almighty God, they set themselves to founding a new home, which has since withstood all the assaults of despotic power directed against it.

In 1617 John Carver and Robert Cushman were sent to England, as agents of their fellow Pilgrims in Holland, to obtain from the Virginia Company a grant of territory in New England, and they were also empowered to obtain from King James "a promise of security for the rights of conscience."

In 1619 Robert Cushman and William Brewster were appointed agents to continue the negotiations already begun the year previous. After many delays and great discouragement, an arrangement was effected whereby a patent was obtained under the company's seal, and taken out in the name of John Wincob, who was then a member of the family of the Countess of Lincoln.

The Pilgrims finally entered into an agreement with the Merchant Adventurers of London, the terms of which show the straits in which the fathers were placed to secure their transportation. The conditions agreed to were as follows:

"1. The adventurers and planters do agree, that every person that goeth, being sixteen years old and upward, be rated at ten pounds, and that ten pounds be accounted a single share.

"2. That he that goeth in person, and furnisheth himself out with ten pounds, either in money or other provisions, be accounted as having twenty pounds in stock, and in the division shall receive a double share.

"3. The persons transported and the adventurers shall continue their joint stock and partnership the space of seven years, except some unexpected impediments do cause the whole Company to agree otherwise; during which time all profits and benefits that are gotten by trade, traffic, trucking, working, fishing, or any other means, of any other person or persons, shall remain still in the common stock until the division.

"4. That at their coming there they shall choose out such a number of fit persons as may furnish their ships and boats for fishing upon the sea, employing the rest in their several faculties upon the land as building houses, tilling and planting the ground, and making such commodities as shall be most useful for the colony.

"5. That at the end of the seven years the capital and the profits, viz.: the houses, lands, goods and chattels be equally divided among the adventurers. If any debt or detriment concerning this adventure*

"6. Whosoever cometh to the colony hereafter or putteth any thing into the stock, shall at the end of the seven years be allowed proportionally to the time of his so doing.

"7. He that shall carry his wife, or children, or servants, shall be allowed for every person now aged sixteen years and upward, a single share in the division; or if he provide them necessaries, a double share; or if they be between ten years old and sixteen, then two of them to be reckoned for a person both in transportation and division.

"8. That such children that now go and are under the age of ten years have no other share in the division than fifty acres of unmanured land.

"9. That such persons as die before the seven years be expired, their executors to have their parts or share at the division proportionately to the time of their life in the colony.

"10. That all such persons as are of the Colony are to have meat, drink, and apparel, and all provisions, out of the common stock and goods of the said Colony."

These conditions, as we have observed, were reluctantly assented to, on the part of those concerned in the enterprise of emigration, but Mr. Cushman, their principal agent, as Governor Bradford observes, "answered the complaints, that unless they so ordered the conditions, the whole

*Some additional article was probably intended to be inserted.

design would have fallen to the ground, and necessity they said having no law, they were constrained to be silent."

Little is known of this society of Merchant Adventurers, but Capt. Smith, writing in 1624, speaks of them as follows:

"The adventurers which raised the stock to begin and supply this plantation, were about seventy, some merchants, some handicraftsmen, some adventuring great sums, some small, as their affection served. These dwelt most about London. They are not a corporation, but knit together by a voluntary combination in a society without constraint or penalty, aiming to do good and plant religion."

The following is a list of the Merchant Adventurers of London, whose names are subscribed to the agreement, between them and the Plymouth Colony, dated November 15, 1626:

John White, Samuel Sharp, Thomas Hudson, John Pocock, Robert Holland, Thomas Andrews, Robert Kean, James Shirley, Thomas Ward, Edward Bass, Thomas Mott, Fria Newbald, William Hobson, Thomas Fletcher, Thomas Heath, William Pennington, Timothy Hatherly, Joseph Tilden, William Quarles, Thomas Brewer, William Penrin, Daniel Pointon, John Thornell, Eliza Knight, Richard Andrews, Myles Knowles, Thomas Coventry, Newman Rooks, William Collier, Robert Allden, Henry Browning, John Revell, Lawrence Anthony, Richard Wright, Peter Gudburn, John Knight, John King, Emnu Alltham, Matthew Thornhill, Thomas Coffe, John Beauchamp, Thomas Millsop.

In all forty-two.

The embarkation of the Pilgrims from Delft Haven took place July 22, 1620, and is thus described in Governor Bradford's history:

"So being ready to depart, they had a day of solemn humiliation, their pastor taking his text from Ezra the 8th, 21, upon which he spent a part of the day very profitably, and very suitably to their present occasion. The rest of the time was spent in pouring out prayers to the Lord, with great fervency, mixed with abundance of tears. And the time being come when they must depart they were accompanied with most of their brethren out of the city unto a town sundry miles off called Delft-Haven, where the ship lay ready to receive them. So they left that good and pleasant city, which had been their resting place nearly twelve years. But they knew they were Pilgrims, and looked not much on those things, but lifted up their eyes to heaven, their dearest country, and so quieted their spirits. When they came to the place, they found the ship and all things ready, and such of their friends as could not come with them, followed after them, and sundry also came from Amsterdam to see them shipped, and to take their leave of them. That night was spent with little sleep by the most, but with friendly entertainment and Christian discourse, and other real expressions of true Christian love. The next day (July 22d), the wind being fair, they went on board and their friends with them; when truly doleful was the sight of that sad and mournful parting; to see

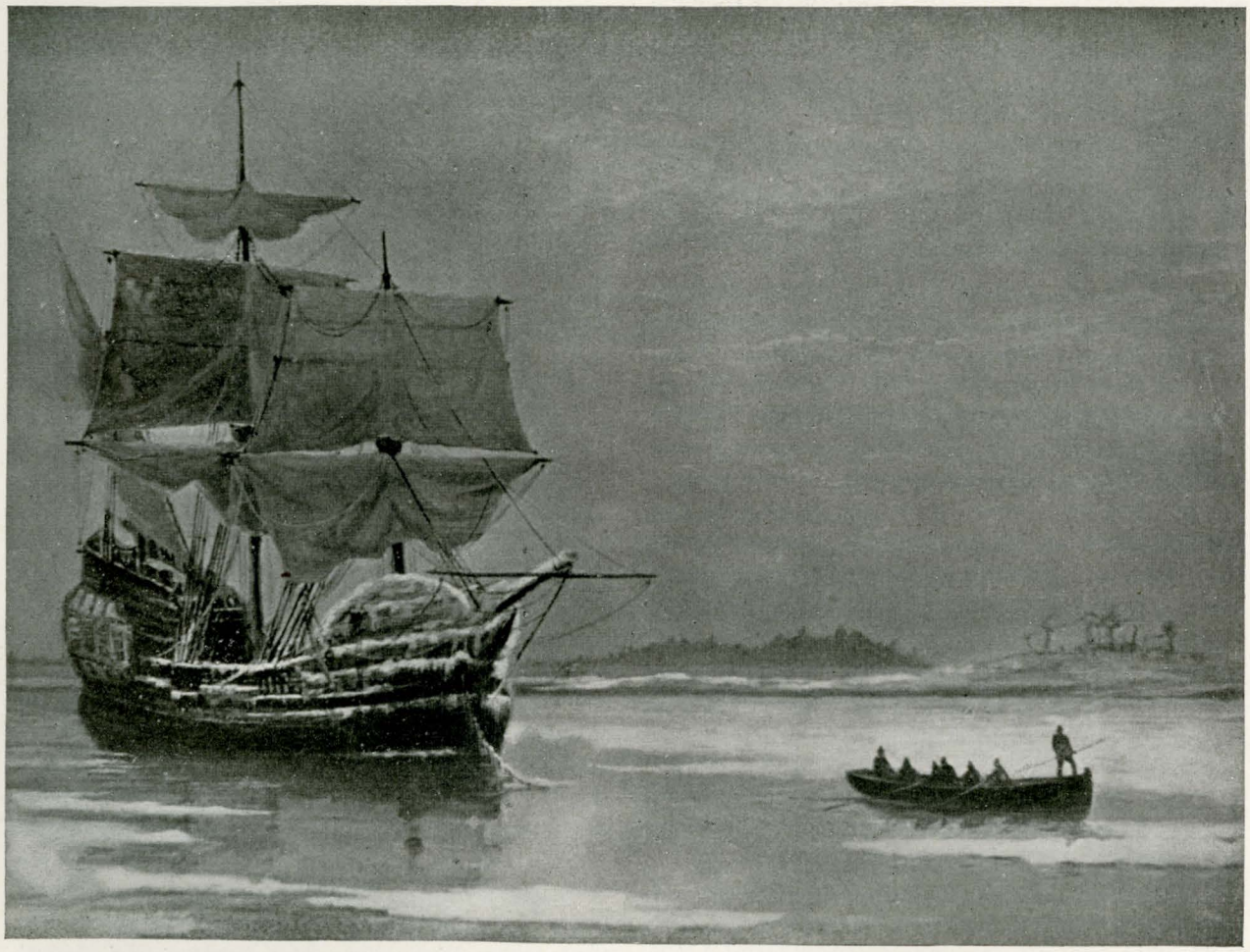


CAPTAIN MILES STANDISH.

what sighs, and sobs, and prayers did sound amongst them; what tears did gush from every eye, and pithy speeches pierced each other's heart; that sundry of the Dutch strangers, that stood on the quay as spectators, could not refrain from tears. Yet comfortable and sweet it was to see such lively and true expressions of dear and unfeigned love. But the tide, which stays for no man, calling them away that were thus loth to depart, their reverend pastor, falling down upon his knees, and they all with him, with watery cheeks, commended them, with most fervent prayers, to the Lord, and his

blessing; and then with mutual embraces and many tears, they took their leaves of one another, which proved their last leave to many of them. Thus hoisting, with a prosperous wind, we came in a short time to Southampton, where they found the bigger ship come from London, lying ready with all the rest of their company."

It was thus under the most discouraging conditions and with the keenest sorrow that the Pilgrims took their departure from the land which had



MAYFLOWER IN PLYMOUTH HARBOR.

proved a haven of refuge in their hour of need, and turned their faces towards the El Dorado of their hopes, where they were to found a Republic whose government would be founded upon religious freedom and constitutional liberty, and whose planting was destined to change the history of the civilized world.

Upon the arrival of the Pilgrims in Southampton immediate preparations were made for the continuance of the voyage. Through Mr. Weston, one of the Merchant Adventurers, who had come from London for that purpose, 700 pounds sterling were laid out and 1,700 more as an adventure.

When all was in readiness they embarked at Southampton on August 5, 1620, the company being distributed on the Speedwell and Mayflower. They set sail, but had not proceeded far when they met with another disappointment, and, the Speedwell proving unseaworthy, they were compelled to put into Dartmouth on August 13.

Repairs having been made, they again set sail, the 21st of August, but, after proceeding about 300 miles, the master of the Speedwell refused to continue further on the voyage, owing to the poor condition of his ship, and both vessels put into Plymouth harbor. Here it was decided that Mr. Cushman and his family and some others should return to London, and the other passengers on the Speedwell were transferred to the Mayflower.

Finally, however, on the 6th of September,

1620, the Pilgrim ship, Mayflower, sailed from the port of Plymouth in Old England, and after a tempestuous voyage, during which she encountered many severe storms and suffered much damage, made the land of Cape Cod, and on November 11 was safely anchored in Provincetown harbor. She had on board, besides the regular crew, one hundred and one English settlers, including twenty-eight women, who accompanied their husbands, and forty-two children and servants. Of this number, forty-one men were qualified to act in legislative affairs. Upon the day of their arrival, they landed several men, who, under the command of Capt. Miles Standish, made some explorations of the surrounding country. For five weeks they staid on the ship, while little parties were exploring the coast and deciding on the best site for a town. It was purely a coincidence that the spot which they chose had already received from John Smith the name of Plymouth, the beautiful port in Devonshire from which the Mayflower had sailed.

On December 26 the Mayflower entered Plymouth harbor, here to remain until the following Spring, when she returned to England.

Realizing the great necessity of some form of civil government to properly regulate the affairs of the little company, they drew up, while in Provincetown harbor, and before proceeding to make explorations, a compact which was signed by the principal men of the company, organizing themselves into a body politic and choosing John Carver for their first Governor. Thus the first town meeting held in New England was held in the cabin of the ship Mayflower, and the charter of our liberties was first promulgated on the shores of a new world.

The compact itself breathes the spirit by which these men were actuated, and is as follows:

"In the name of God, Amen. We, whose names are underwritten, the loyall subjects of our dread soveraigne King James, by the grace of God, of Great Britaine, France, and Ireland King, defender of the faith, etc., haveing undertaken, for the glorie of God, and advancemente of the Christian faith and honor of our king and countrie, a voyage to plant the first colonie in the Northerne parts of Virginia, doe, by these presents, solemnly and mutually, in the presence of God, and one of another, covenant and combine ourselves together into a civill body politick, for our better ordering and preservation and furtherance of the ends aforesaid; and, by vertue hereof, to enacte, constitute, and frame, such just and equall laws, ordenances, acts, constitutions and offices, from time to time, as shall be thought most meete and convenient for the generall good of the Colonie. Unto which we promise all due submission and obedience. In witness whereof we have hereunder subscribed our names at Cap Codd, the 11th of November, in the year of the raigne of our sovereigne, lord, King James, of England, France, and Ireland the eighteenth, and of Scotland the fifty-fourth, Anno Domini, 1620.

"John Carver, Edward Tilley, Digory Priest, William Bradford, John Tilley, Thomas Williams, Edward Winslow, Francis Cook, Gilbert Winslow, William Brewster, Thomas Rogers, Edmond Margeson, Isaac Allerton, Thomas Tinker, Peter Brown, Miles Standish, John Ridgdale, Richard Britteridge, John Alden, Edward Fuller, George Soule, Samuel Fuller, John Turner, Richard Clark, Christopher Martin, Francis Eaton, Richard Gardiner, William Mullins, James Chilton, John Allerton, William White, John Crackstone, Thomas English, Richard Warren, John Billington, Edward Doten, John Howland, Moses Fletcher, Edward Leister, Stephen Hopkins, John Goodman."

*This brief, and comprehensive, and simple instrument established a most important principle, a principle which is the foundation of all the democratic institutions of America, and is the basis of the Republic; and however it may be expanded and complicated in our various constitutions, however unequally power may be distributed in the different branches of our various governments, has imparted to each its strongest and most striking characteristic.

Many philosophers have since appeared, who have, in labored treatises, endeavored to prove the doctrine, that the rights of man are unalienable, and nations have bled to defend and enforce them, yet in this dark age, the age of despotism and superstition, when no tongue dared to assert, and no pen to write, this bold and novel doctrine, which was then as much at defiance with common opinion as with actual power, of which the monarch was then held to be the sole fountain, and the theory was universal, that all popular rights were granted by the crown—in this remote wilderness, amongst a small and unknown band of wandering outcasts, the principle *that the will of the majority of the people shall govern*, was first conceived, and was first practically exemplified.

*Baylies, vol. i, p. 29.

The Pilgrims, from their notions of primitive Christianity, the force of circumstances, and that pure moral feeling which is the offspring of true religion, discovered a truth in the science of government which had been concealed for ages. On the bleak shore of a barren wilderness, in the midst of desolation, with the blast of winter howling around them, and surrounded with dangers in their most awful and appalling forms, the Pilgrims of Leyden laid the foundation of American liberty.

The original destination of the Pilgrims had been the Hudson River, from which they were kept away, it is said, by the captain of the Mayflower having been bribed by the Dutch Governor to bring them to New England.

Thatcher, in his History of Plymouth, page 21, says in speaking of their stay in Provincetown harbor:

"It now became a question with the settlers whether Cape Cod should be adopted as their permanent residence or search be made for a more eligible situation. In their deliberation on the occasion different opinions resulted. In favor of the place it was alleged: 1st, that the harbor was convenient for boats, though not for ships; 2d, there was good corn ground, as was evident by the remaining stubble; 3d, it was a place of profitable fishing, for large whales of the best kind for oil and bone came daily alongside and played about the ship. The master and his mate and others experienced in fishing preferred it to Greenland whale-fishery, and asserted that were they provided with the proper implements £3,000 or £4,000 worth of oil might be obtained; 4th, the place was likely to prove healthful, secure and defensible. But the last and special reason was the unfavorable season, it being winter, and the weather was so exceedingly tempestuous, cold and stormy, that every movement was attended with imminent danger; and whether a more convenient place could be found was very doubtful, as no one was acquainted with the country. On the other hand it was urged: 1st, that the shore was so shallow that the men were obliged to wade in water over their knees in going to and from their shallop, by which many had taken colds and coughs, whereof some had died; 2d, there was a place called Agawam, alias Angawam (Ipswich), about twenty leagues to the northward, which had been reported as having an excellent harbor for ships, and better soil and fishing; 3d, there might be at no great distance a better seat, and it would be unfortunate to locate where they should be obliged to remove again; 4th, there was a scarcity of water at that place, and none could be had without bringing it up a steep hill. Besides, Robert Coppin, the pilot, affirmed that there was a navigable river and good harbor in the other headland of this bay, over against Cape Cod, about eight leagues distance, where he had once been, and which, a native having stolen a harping iron from them, they had named Thievish Harbor. It was at length resolved to endeavor to make some further discovery within the bay, but not to range as far as Agawam.

"After making several explorations and having an encounter with the Indians, at Eastham, where they made a landing, they finally, on December 11, O. S., landed at Plymouth and decided to form a settlement at that place."

Of Plymouth, and the circumstances surrounding its settlement, the following account is well worthy of introduction here:

"On the 15th day we weighed anchor to go to the place we had discovered; and coming within two leagues of the land, we could not fetch the harbour, but were fain to put round again towards Cape Cod, our course lying west, and the wind was at northwest. But it pleased God that the next day, being Saturday, the 16th day, the wind came fair, and we put to sea again, and came safely into a safe harbour; and within half an hour the wind changed, so as if we had been letted but a little, we had gone back to Cape Cod.

"This harbour is a bay greater than Cape Cod, compassed with a goodly land; and in the bay two fine islands, uninhabited, wherein are nothing but woods, oaks, pines, walnuts, beech, sassafras, vines, and other trees which we know not. This bay is a most hopeful place; innumerable store of fowl, and excellent good; and cannot but be of fish in their seasons; skate, cod, turbot, and herring, we have tasted of; abundance of muscles, the greatest and best that ever we saw; crabs and lobsters, in their time, infinite. It is in fashion like a sickle, or fish-hook.

"Monday, the 18th day, we went a land, manned with the master of the ship and three or four of the sailors. We marched along the coast in the woods some seven or eight miles, but saw not an Indian house; only we found where formerly had been some inhabitants, and where they had planted their corn. We found not any navigable river, but four or five running brooks of very sweet fresh water, that all run into the sea. The land, for the crust of the earth is, a spit's depth, excellent black-

mould, and fat in some places; two or three great oaks, but not very thick, pines, walnuts, beech, ash, birch, hazel, holly, asp, sassafras in abundance, and vines everywhere, cherry trees, plum trees, and many others which we know not. Many kinds of herbs we found here in winter, as strawberry leaves innumerable, sorrel, yarrow, carvel brooklime, liverwort, water-cresses, great store of leeks and onions, and an excellent strong kind of flax and hemp. Here is sand, gravel, and excellent clay, no better in the world, excellent for pots, and will wash like soap, and the best water that ever we drunk; and the brooks now begin to be full of fish. That night, many being weary with marching, we went aboard again.

"The next morning, being Tuesday, the 19th of December, we went again to discover further; some went on land, and some in the shallop. The land we found as the former day we did; and we found a creek, and went up three English miles, a very pleasant river at full sea. A bark of thirty tons may go up; but at low water scarce our shallop could pass. This place we had a great liking to plant in, but that it was so far from our fishing, our principal profit, and so encompassed with woods, that we should be in much danger of the salvages; and our number being so little, and so much ground to clear; so as we thought good to quit and clear that place till we were of more strength. Some of us, having a good mind, for safety, to plant in the greater isle, we crossed the bay, which is there five or six miles over, and found the isle about a mile and a half or two miles about, all wooded, no fresh water but two or three pits, that we doubted of fresh water in summer, and so full of wood as we could hardly clear so much as to serve us for corn. Besides, we judged it cold for our corn, and some part very rocky; yet divers thought of it as a place defensible, and of great security. That night we returned again a shipboard, with resolution the next morning to settle on some of those places.

"So, in the morning, after we had called on God for direction, we came to this resolution, to go presently ashore again, and to take a better view of two places which we thought more fitting for us; for we could not now take time for further search or consideration, our victuals being much spent, especially our beer, and it being now the 19th of December. After our landing and viewing of the places, so well as we could, we came to a conclusion, by most voices, to set on the main land, on the first place, on a high ground, where there is a great deal of land cleared, and had been planted with corn three or four years ago; and there is a very sweet brook runs under the hill side, and many delicate springs of as good water as can be drunk, and where we may harbour our shallops and boats exceeding well; and in this brook much good fish in their seasons; on the further side of the river also much corn-ground cleared. In one field is a great hill, on which we point to make a platform, and plant our ordnance, which will command all round about. From thence we may see into the bay, and far into the sea; and we may see thence Cape Cod. Our greatest labor will be fetching of our wood, which is half a quarter of an English mile; but there is enough so far off. What people inhabit here we yet know not, for as yet we have seen none. So there we made our rendezvous, and a place for some of our people, about twenty, resolving in the morning to come all ashore and to build houses.

"But the next morning, being Thursday, the 21st of December, it was stormy and wet, that we could not go ashore; and those that remained there all night could do nothing, but were wet, not having daylight enough to make them a sufficient court of guard to keep them dry. All that night it blew and rained extremely. It was so tempestuous that the shallop could not go on land so soon as was meet, for they had no victuals on land. About eleven o'clock the shallop went off with much ado with provision, but could not return, it blew so strong, and was such foul weather that we were forced to let fall our anchor and ride with three anchors ahead.

"Friday, the 22d, the storm still continued, that we could not get a land, nor they come to us aboard. This morning goodwife Alderton was delivered of a son, but dead born.

"Saturday, the 23d, so many of us as could went on shore, felled and carried timber to provide themselves stuff for building.

"Sunday, the 24th, our people on shore heard a cry of some savages, as they thought, which caused an alarm and to stand on their guard, expecting an assault; but all was quiet.

"Monday, the 25th day, we went on shore, some to fell timber, some to saw, some to rive, and some to carry; so no man rested that day. But towards night, some, as they were at work, heard a noise of some Indians, which caused us all to go to our muskets; but we heard no further. So we came aboard again and left some twenty to keep the

court of guard. That night we had a sore storm of wind and rain.

"Monday, the 25th, being Christmas day, we began to drink water aboard. But at night the master caused us to have some beer; and so on board we had divers times, now and then some beer, but on shore none at all.

"Tuesday, the 26th, it was foul weather, that we could not go ashore.

"Wednesday, the 27th, we went to work again.

"Thursday, the 28th of December, so many as could went to work on the hill, where we purposed to build our platform for our ordnance, and which doth command all the plain and the bay, and from whence we may see far into the sea, and might be easier impaled, having two rows of houses and a fair street. So in the afternoon we went to measure out the grounds, and first we took notice how many families there were, willing all single men that had no wives to join with some family, as they thought fit, that so we might build fewer houses; which was done, and we reduced them to nineteen families. To greater families we alloted larger plots; to every person half a pole in breadth, and three in length; and so lots were cast where every man should lie; which was done, and staked out. We thought this proportion was large enough at the first, for houses and gardens to impale them round, considering the weakness of our people, many of them growing ill with colds; for our former discoveries in frost and storms, and the wading at Cape Cod had brought much weakness amongst us, which increased so every day more and more, and after was the cause of many of their deaths.

"Friday and Saturday we fitted ourselves for our labor; but our people on shore were much troubled and discouraged with rain and wet that day, being very stormy and cold. We saw great smokes of fire made by the Indians, about six or seven miles from us, as we conjectured.

"Monday, the 1st of January, we went betimes to work. We were much hindered in lying so far off from the land, and fain to go as the tide served, that we lost much time; for our ship drew so much water that she lay a mile and almost a half off, though a ship of seventy or eighty tons at high water may come to the shore.

"Wednesday, the 3d of January, some of our people being abroad to get and gather thatch, they saw great fires of the Indians; and were at their corn-fields, yet saw none of the savages, nor had seen any of them since we came to this bay.

"Thursday, the 4th of January, Captain Miles Standish, with four or five more, went to see if they could meet with any of the savages in that place where the fires were made. They went to some of their houses, but not lately inhabited; yet could they not meet with any. As they came home they shot at an eagle and killed her, which was excellent meat; it was hardly to be discerned from mutton.

"Friday, the 5th of January, one of the sailors found alive upon the shore a herring, which the master had to his supper; which put us in hopes of fish, but as yet we had got but one cod; we wanted small hooks.

"Saturday, the 6th of January, Master Marten was very sick, and, to our judgment, no hope of life. So Master Carver was sent for to come aboard to speak with him about his accounts; who came the next morning.

"Monday, the 8th of January, was a very fair day, and we went betimes to work. Master Jones sent the shallop, as he had formerly done, to see where fish could be got. They had a great storm at sea, and were in some danger. At night they returned with three small seals, and an excellent good cod, which did assure us that we should have plenty of fish shortly.

"This day Francis Billington, having the week before seen from the top of a tree on a high hill a great sea, as he thought, went with one of the master's mates to see it. They went three miles and then came to a great water, divided into two great lakes; the bigger of them five or six miles in circuit, and in it an isle of a cable length square; the other three miles in compass, in their estimation. They are fine fresh water, full of fish and fowl. A brook issues from it; it will be an excellent place for us in time. They found seven or eight Indian houses, but not lately inhabited. When they saw the houses, they were in some fear; for they were but two persons and one piece.

"Tuesday, the 9th of January, was a reasonable fair day; and we went to labor that day in the building of our town, in two rows of houses, for more safety. We divided by lot the plot of ground whereon to build our town, after the proportion formerly allotted. We agreed that every man should build his own house, thinking by that course men would make more haste than working in common. The common house, in which for the first we made our rendezvous, being near finished, wanted only covering, it being about twenty foot square. Some should make mortar, and some gather thatch; so that in four days half of it was thatched. Frost

and foul weather hindered us much. This time of the year seldom could we work half the week.

"Thursday, the 11th, William Bradford being at work (for it was a fair day), was vehemently taken with a grief and pain, and so shot to his huckle-bone, it was doubted that he would have instantly died. He got cold in the former discoveries, especially the last; and felt some pain in his ankles by times; but he grew a little better towards night, and in time, through God's mercy, in the use of means, recovered.

"Friday, the 12th, we went to work; but about noon it began to rain, that it forced us to give over work.

"This day two of our people put us in great sorrow and care. There was four sent to gather and cut thatch in the morning; and two of them, John Goodman and Peter Browne, having cut thatch all the forenoon, went to a further place, and willed the other two to bind up that which was cut, and to follow them. So they did, being about a mile and a half from our plantation. But when the two came after they could not find them, nor hear anything of them at all, though they hallooed and shouted as loud as they could. So they returned to the company, and told them of it. Whereupon Master Carver, and three or four more went to seek them; but could hear nothing of them. So they returning, sent more; but that night they could hear nothing at all of them. The next day they armed ten or twelve men out, verily thinking the Indians had surprised them. They went seeking seven or eight miles; but could neither see nor hear anything at all. So they returned, with much discomfort to us all.



OLD PILGRIM FORT AND MEETING HOUSE.

"These two that were missed at dinner time took their meat in their hands, and would go walk and refresh themselves. So going a little off they find a lake of water, and having a great mastiff bitch with them and a spaniel, by the waterside they found a great deer. The dogs chased him, and they followed so far as they lost themselves, and they could not find the way back. They wandered all that afternoon, being wet; and at night it did freeze and snow. They were slenderly apparelled, and had no weapons but each one his sickle, nor any victuals. They ranged up and down and could find none of the salvages' habitations. When it drew to night they were more perplexed, for they could find neither harbour nor meat; but in frost and snow were forced to make the earth their bed and the element their covering. And another thing did very much terrify them; they heard, as they thought, two lions roaring exceedingly for a long time together, and a third that they thought was very near them. So not knowing what to do, they resolved to climb up into a tree as their safest refuge, though that would prove an intolerable cold lodging. So they stood at the tree's root, that when the lions came they might take their opportunity of climbing up. The bitch they were fain to hold by the neck, for she would have been gone to the lion. But it pleased God so to dispose, that the wild beasts came not. So they walked up and down under the tree all night. It was an extreme cold night. So soon as it was light, they travelled again, passing by many lakes and brooks and woods, and in one place where the salvages had burnt the space of five miles in length, which is a fine campaign country, and even. In the afternoon it pleased God from a high hill they discovered the two isles in the bay, and so that night got to the plantation, being ready to faint with

travail and want of victuals, and almost famished with cold. John Goodman was fain to have his shoes cut off his feet, they were so swelled with cold; and it was a long while after ere he was able to go. Those on the shore were much comforted at their return; but they on shipboard were grieved at deeming them lost.

"But the next day, being the 14th of January, in the morning about six of the clock, the wind being very great, they on shipboard spied their great new rendezvous on fire, which was to them a new discomfort, fearing, because of the supposed loss of the men, that the salvages had fired them. Neither could they presently go to them, for want of water. But after three quarters of an hour they went, as they had purposed the day before to keep the Sabbath on shore, because now there was the greater number of people. At their landing they heard good tidings of the return of the two men, and that the house was fired occasionally by a spark that flew into the thatch, which instantly burnt it all up; but the roof stood, and little hurt. The most lost, was Master Carver's and William Bradford's, who then lay sick in bed, and if they had not risen with good speed, had been blown up with powder; but, through God's mercy, they had no harm. The house was as full of beds as they could lie one by another, and their muskets charged; but blessed be God, there was no harm done.

"Monday, the 15th day, it rained much all day, that they on shipboard could not go on shore, nor they on shore do any labor, but were all wet.

"Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, were very fair, sunshiny days, as if it had been in April; and our people, so many as were in health, wrought cheerfully.

"The 19th day we resolved to make a shed to put our common provision in, of which some were already set on shore; but at noon it rained, that we could not work. This day, in the evening, John Goodman went abroad to use his lame feet, that were pitifully ill with the cold he had got, having a little spaniel with him. A little way from the plantation two great wolves ran after the dog; the dog ran to him and betwixt his legs for succor. He had nothing in his hand, but took up a stick and threw at one of them and hit him, and they presently ran both way, but came again. He got a pale-board in his hand; and they sat both on their tails grinning at him a good while; and went their way and left him.

"Saturday, 20th, we made up our shed for our common goods.

"Sunday, the 21st, we kept our meeting on land.

"Monday, the 22d, was a fair day. We wrought on our houses; and in the afternoon carried up our hogsheads of meal to our common storehouse. The rest of the week we followed our business likewise.

"Monday, the 29th, in the morning, cold, frost, and sleet; but after reasonable fair. Both the long-boat and the shallop brought our common goods on shore.

"Tuesday and Wednesday, 30th and 31st of January, cold, frosty weather and sleet, that we could not work. In the morning, the master and others saw two savages, that had been on the island near our ship. What they came for we could not tell. They were going so far back again before they were descried, that we could not speak with them.

"Sunday, the 4th of February, was very wet and rainy, with the greatest gusts of wind that ever we had since we came forth; that though we rid in a very good harbour, yet we were in danger, because our ship was light, the goods taken out, and unballasted; and it caused much daubing of our houses to fall down.

"Friday, the 9th, still the cold weather continued, that we could do little work. That afternoon, our little house for our sick people was set on fire by a spark that kindled in the roof; but no harm was done. That evening, the master going ashore, killed five geese, which he friendly distributed among the sick people. He found also a good deer killed. The savages had cut off the horns, and a wolf was eating of him. How he came there we could not conceive.

"Friday, the 16th, was a fair day; but the northerly wind continued, which continued the frost. This day, after noon, one of our people being a fowling, and having taken a stand by a creek side in the reeds, about a mile and a half from our plantation, there came by him twelve Indians, marching towards our plantation, and in the woods he heard the noise of many more. He lay close till they were passed, and then with what speed he could he went home and gave the alarm. So the people abroad in the woods returned and armed themselves, but saw none of them; only, towards the evening, they made a great fire about the place where they were first discovered. Capt. Miles Standish and Francis Cooke being at work in the woods, coming home left their tools behind them;

but before they returned, their tools were taken by the savages. This coming of the savages gave us occasion to keep more strict watch, and to make our pieces and furniture ready, which by the moisture and rain were out of temper.

"Saturday, the 17th day, in the morning, we called a meeting for the establishing of military orders among ourselves; and we chose Miles Standish our captain, and gave him authority of command in affairs. And as we were in consultation hereabouts, two savages presented themselves upon the top of a hill, over against our plantation, about a quarter of a mile and less, and made signs unto us to come unto them; we likewise made signs unto them to come to us. Whereupon we armed ourselves and stood ready, and sent two over the brook towards them, to wit, Captain Standish and Stephen Hopkins, who went towards them. Only one of them had a musket, which they laid down on the ground in their sight, in sign of peace, and to parley with them. But the savages would not tarry their coming. A noise of a great many more was heard behind the hill; but no more came in sight. This caused us to plant our great ordnances in places most convenient.

"Wednesday, the 21st of February, the master came on shore, with many of his sailors, and brought with him one of the great pieces, called a minion, and helped us to draw it up the hill, with another piece that lay on shore, and mounted them, and a saller, and two bases. He brought with him a very fat goose to eat with us, and we had a fat crane and a mallard, and a dried neat's tongue; and so we were kindly and friendly together.

"Saturday, the 3rd of March, the wind was south, the morning misty, but towards noon warm and fair weather. The birds sang in the woods most pleasantly. At one of the clock it thundered, which was the first we heard in that country. It was strong and great claps, but short; but after an hour it rained very sadly till midnight.

"Wednesday, the 7th of March, the wind was full east, cold, but fair. That day, Master Carver, with five others, went to the great ponds, which seem to be excellent fishing places. All the way they went they found it exceedingly beaten, and haunted with deer; but they saw none. Amongst other fowl they saw one, a milk-white fowl, with a very black head. This day some garden seeds were sown.

"Friday, the 16th, a fair warm day towards. This morning we determined to conclude of the military orders, which we had begun to consider of before, but were interrupted by the savages, as we mentioned formerly. And whilst we were busied hereabout, we were interrupted again; for there presented himself a savage, which caused an alarm. He very boldly came all alone, and along the houses, straight to the rendezvous; where we intercepted him, not suffering him to go in, as undoubtedly he would out of his boldness. He saluted us in English and bade us 'Welcome,' for he had learned some broken English among the Englishmen that came to fish at Monhiggon, and knew by name most of the captains, commanders, and masters that usually come. He was a man free in speech so far as he could express his mind, and of a seemly carriage. We questioned him of many things; he was the first savage we could meet withal. He said he was not of these parts, but of Morattiggon, and one of the sagamores or lords thereof; and had been eight months in these parts, it lying hence a day's sail with a great wind, and five days by land. He discoursed of the whole country, and of every province, and of their sagamores, and their number of men and strength. The wind beginning to rise a little, we cast a horseman's coat about him; for he was stark naked, only a leather about his waist, with a fringe about a span long or little more. He had a bow and two arrows, the one headed, and the other unheaded. He was a tall, straight man, the hair of his head black, long behind, only short before, none on his face at all. He asked some beer, but we gave him strong water, and biscuit, and butter, and cheese, and pudding, and a piece of mallard; all which he liked well, and had been acquainted with such amongst the English. He told us the place where we now lived is called Patuxet, and that about four years ago all the inhabitants died of an extraordinary plague, and there is neither man, woman, nor child remaining, as indeed we have found none; so as there is none to hinder our possession, or to lay claim unto it. All the afternoon we spent in communication with him. We would gladly have been rid of him at night, but he was not willing to go this night. Then we thought to carry him on shipboard, wherewith he was well content, and went into the shallop; but the wind was high and the water scant, that it could not return back. We lodged him that night at Steven Hopkins's house, and watched him.

"The next day he went away to the Masasoits, from whence he said he came, who are our next bordering neighbors. They are sixty strong, as he saith. The Nausites are as near southeast of them, and are a hundred strong; and those were they of

whom our people were encountered, as we before related. They are much incensed and provoked against the English; and about eight months ago slew three Englishmen, and two more hardly escaped by flight to Monhiggon. They were Sir Ferdinando Gorge's men, as this savage told us; as he did likewise of the *huggery*, that is, fight, that our discoverers had with the Nausites, and of our tools that were taken out of the woods, which we willed him should be brought again; otherwise we would right ourselves. These people are ill affected towards the English by reason of one Hunt, a master of a ship, who deceived the people and got them, under color of trucking with them, twenty out of this very place where we inhabit, and seven men from the Nausites, and carried them away, and sold them for slaves, like a wretched man (for twenty pound a man,) that cares not what mischief he doth for his profit.



TREATY OF THE PILGRIMS WITH MASSASOIT.

"Saturday, in the morning, we dismissed the salvage, and gave him a knife, a bracelet, and a ring. He promised within a night or two to come again and to bring with him some of the Massasoyts, our neighbours, with such beavers' skins as they had to truck with us.

"Saturday and Sunday reasonable fair days. On this day came again the savage, and brought with him five other tall, proper men. They had every man a deer's skin on him, and the principal of them had a wild cat's skin, or such like, on the one arm. They had most of them long hosen up to their groins, close made, and above their groins to their waist another leather; they were altogether like the Irish trousers. They are of complexion like our English gipseys; no hair or very little on their faces; on their heads long hair to their shoulders, only cut before; some trussed up before with a feather, broad-wise, like a fan; another a fox tail, hanging out. These left (according to our charge given him before) their bows and arrows a quarter of a mile from our town. We gave them entertainment as we thought was fitting them. They did eat liberally of our English victuals. They made semblance unto us of friendship and amity. They sang and danced after their manner, like antics. They brought with them in a thing like a bow-case, (which the principal of them had about his waist,) a little of their corn pounded to powder, which, put to a little water, they eat. He had a little tobacco in a bag; but none of them drank but when he liked. Some of them had their faces painted black, from the forehead to the chin, four or five fingers broad; others after other fashions, as they liked. They brought three or four skins; but we would not truck with them at all that day, but wished them to bring more, and we would truck for all; which they promised within a night or two, and would leave these behind them, though we were not willing they should; and they brought us all our tools again, which were taken in the woods, in our men's absence. So, because of the day, we dismissed them so soon as we could. But Samoset, our first acquaintance, either was sick or feigned himself so, and would not go with them, and stayed with us till Wednesday morning. Then we sent him to them, to know the reason they came not according to their words; and we gave him a hat, a pair of stockings and shoes, a shirt, and a piece of cloth to tie about his waist.

"The Sabbath day, when we sent them from us, we gave every one of them some trifles, especially the principal of them. We carried them, along with our arms, to the place where they left their bows and arrows; whereat they were amazed, and two of them began to slink away, but that the other called them. When they took their arrows we bade them farewell, and they were glad; and so, with many thanks given us, they departed, with promise they would come again.

"Monday and Tuesday proved fair days. We digged our grounds and sowed our garden seeds.

"Wednesday, a fine warm day. We sent away Samoset.

"That day we had again a meeting to conclude of laws and orders for ourselves, and to confirm those military orders that were formerly propounded, and twice broken off by the savages' coming. But so we were again the third time; for after we had been an hour together, on the top of the hill over against us, two or three savages pre-

sented themselves that made semblance of daring us, as we thought. So Captain Standish with another, with their muskets, went over to them, with two of the master's mates that follows them without arms, having two muskets with them. They whetted and rubbed their arrows and strings, and made show of defiance; but when our men drew near them, they ran away. Thus were we again interrupted by them. This day, with much ado, we got our carpenter, that had been long sick of the scurvy, to fit our shallop to fetch all from aboard.

"Thursday, the 22d of March, was a very fair, warm day. About noon we met again about our public business. But we had scarce been an hour together, but Samoset came again, and Squanto, the only native of Patuxet, where we now inhabit, who was one of the twenty captives that by Hunt were carried away, and had been in England, and dwelt in Cornhill with Master John Slanie, a merchant, and could speak a little English, with three others; and they brought with them some few skins to truck, and some red herrings, newly taken and dried, but not salted; and signified unto us that their great sagamore, Massasoyt, was hard by, with Quadequina, his brother, and all their men. They could not well express in English what they would; but after an hour the king came to the top of a hill over against us, and had in his train sixty men, that we could well behold them, and they us. We were not willing to send our governor to them, and they were unwilling to come to us. So Squanto went again unto him, who brought word that we should send one to parley with him, which we did, which was Edward Winsloe, to know his mind, and to signify the mind and will of our governor, which was to have trading and peace with him. We sent to the king a pair of knives, and a copper chain with a jewel at it. To Quadequina we sent likewise a knife, and a jewel to hang in his ear, and withal a pot of strong water, a good quantity of biscuit, and some butter; which were all willingly accepted.

"Our messenger made a speech unto him, that King James saluted him with words of love and peace, and did accept of him as his friend and ally; and that our governor desired to see him and to truck with him, and to confirm a peace with him, as his next neighbour. He liked well of the speech, and heard it attentively, though the interpreters did not well express it. After he had eaten and drunk himself, and given the rest to his company, he looked upon our messenger's sword and armor, which he had on, with intimation of his desire to buy it; but, on the other side, our messenger showed his unwillingness to part with it. In the end he left him in the custody of Quadequina, his brother, and came over the brook, and some twenty men followed him, leaving all their bows and arrows behind them. We kept six or seven as hostages for our messenger. Captain Standish and Master Williamson met the king at the brook, with half a dozen musketeers. They saluted him, and he them; so one going over, the one on the one side, and the other on the other, conducted him to a house then in building, where we placed a green rug and three or four cushions. Then instantly came our governor, with drum and trumpet after him, and some few musketeers. After salutations, our governor kissing his hand, the king kissed him; and so they sat down. The governor called for some strong water, and drunk to him; and he drunk a great draught, that made him sweat all the while after. He called for a little fresh meat, which the king did eat willingly, and did give his followers. Then they treated of peace, which was:

"1. That neither he nor any of his should injure or do hurt to any of our people.

"2. And if any of his did hurt to any of ours, he should send the offender, that we might punish him.

"3. That if any of our tools were taken away, when our people were at work, he should cause them to be restored; and if ours did any harm to any of his, we would do the like to them.

"4. If any did unjustly war against him, we would aid him; if any did war against us, he should aid us.

"5. He should send to his neighbour confederates to certify them of this, that they might not wrong us, but might be likewise comprised in the conditions of peace.

"6. That when their men came to us, they should leave their bows and arrows behind them, as we should do our pieces when we came to them.

"Lastly, that doing thus, King James would esteem of him as his friend and ally.

"All which the King seemed to like well, and it was applauded of his followers. All the while he sat by the governor, he trembled for fear. In his person he is a very lusty man, in his best years, an able body, grave of countenance, and spare of speech; in his attire little or nothing differing from the rest of his followers, only in a great chain of white bone beads about his neck; and at it, behind his neck, hangs a little bag of tobacco, which he drank, and gave us to drink. His face was painted with a sad red, like murrey, and oiled both head and

face, that he looked greasily. All his followers likewise were in their faces, in part or in whole, painted, some black, some red, some yellow, and some white, some with crosses, and other antic works; some had skins on them, and some naked; all strong, tall men in appearance.

"So after all was done, the governor conducted him to the brook, and there they embraced each other, and he departed; we diligently keeping our hostages. We expected our messenger's coming; but anon word was brought us that Quadequina was coming, and our messenger was stayed till his return; who presently came, and a troop with him. So likewise we entertained him, and conveyed him to the place prepared. He was very fearful of our pieces, and made signs of dislike, that they should be carried away; whereupon commandment was given they should be laid away. He was a very proper, tall young man, of a very modest and seemly countenance, and he did kindly like of our entertainment. So we conveyed him likewise, as we did the king; but divers of their people stayed still. When he was returned, then they dismissed our messenger. Two of his people would have stayed all night; but we would not suffer it. One thing I forgot; the king had in his bosom, hanging in a string, a great long knife. He marvelled much at our trumpet, and some of his men would sound it as well as they could. Samoset and Squanto, they stayed all night with us; and the king and all his men lay all night in the woods not above half an English mile from us, and all their wives and women with them. They said that within eight or nine days they would come and set corn on the other side of the brook, and dwell there all summer; which is hard by us. That night we kept good watch; but there was no appearance of danger.

"The next morning, divers of their people came over to us, hoping to get some victuals, as we imagined. Some of them told us the king would have some of us come see him. Captain Standish and Isaac Allerton went venturously, who were welcomed of him after their manner. He gave them three or four ground-nuts and some tobacco. We cannot yet conceive but that he is willing to have peace with us; for they have seen our people sometimes alone two or three in the woods at work and fowling, when as they offered them no harm, as they might easily have done; and especially because he hath a potent adversary, the Narowhigansets, that are at war with him, against whom he thinks we may be some strength to him; for our pieces are terrible unto them. This morning they staid till ten or eleven of the clock; and our governor bid them send the king's kettle, and filled it full of pease, which pleased them well; and so they went their way.

"Friday was a very fair day. Samoset and Squanto still remained with us. Squanto went at noon to fish for eels. At night he came home with as many as he could well lift in one hand; which our people were glad of; they were fat and sweet. He trod them out with his feet, and so caught them with his hands, without any other instrument.

"This day we proceeded on with our common business, from which we had been so often hindered by the salvages' coming; and concluded both of military orders and of some laws and orders as we thought behooveful for our present estate and condition; and did likewise choose our governor for this year, which was Master John Carver, a man well approved among us." *

The growth of the Plymouth colony was slow and feeble, her struggle being largely for existence rather than for extension. Her first new town, Scituate, was not created until October 5, 1636, by which time the younger but richer Massachusetts colony had planted nearly a score of flourishing towns, had pushed as far north as Dover, New Hampshire, and penetrated even to the Connecticut valley.

March 5, 1638, the system of legislation was changed from a pure and simple democracy to a true representative government; the same principle had been introduced in the Massachusetts colony since five years previously. By this law Plymouth was entitled to four "committeemen or deputies" to the General Court, and every other town, to two.

The first colonists at Plymouth were men of simple mind and deep, unaffected piety. They were for the most part men of education, who interpreted their duties in the light of the gospel. They were men of vigorous conscience, who sacrificed home and country to be free to worship God in their own way.

In writing of these early colonists Gov. Hutchinson says:

"These were the founders of the Colony of New Plymouth. The settlement of this colony occasioned the settlement of Massachusetts Bay, which was the source of all the other colonies of New England. Virginia was in a dying state, and seemed to revive and flourish from the example of New England.

* Mourt's Relation.

"I am not preserving from oblivion the names of heroes whose chief merit is the overthrow of cities, provinces and empires, but the names of the founders of a flourishing town and colony, if not of the whole British empire in North America."—Hutchinson, II., 462.

The following genealogical tables are the work of Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, M. D.:*

JOHN CARVER was the first Governor of Plymouth and stands at the head of those who signed the compact on board the Mayflower in 1620. He had previously been an active and efficient agent of the Leyden church, in the various and difficult negotiations which preceded the embarkation of the Pilgrims for America. He was suddenly seized, while laboring in the field, with a violent pain in the head, by some supposed to have been caused by what is called a stroke of the sun, and died April 5, 1621. His wife died about six weeks after. His family, on their arrival in 1620, consisted of eight persons, including John Howland and his wife, Elizabeth, and perhaps one or more children, and Jasper, the son of Gov. Carver, who died Dec. 6, 1620. The name of Carver does not appear in the division of land in 1623, or the division of cattle in 1627. It is still difficult to make out the number of eight in Gov. Carver's family, without presuming (as is suggested by Dr. Shurtleff) that Henry Samson and Humility Cooper, who came in the Mayflower and have no places assigned to them, were of that number. Judge Mitchell says, in his History of Bridgewater: "A family, however, of this name was in Marshfield even after 1638, at which date Robert Carver had a grant of land at Green's Harbor, and died there 1680, aged 86. John Carver (son of Robert, perhaps,) died in Marshfield 1679, aged 42, leaving a widow, Milicent, who was a daughter of William Ford, and eight children. William Carver, eldest son of John, died at Marshfield 1760, aged 102, and is noticed by Gov. Hutchinson and Dr. Belknap in the Biography of Gov. Carver, as the grandson of the Governor; but in Pemberton's MS. Journal, in the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society, he is called the nephew of Gov. Carver. Joshua Carver, late of Marshfield, aged over 90, was of the same family. John Carver (son of John, probably,) lived in Plymouth, went from Marshfield 1680, married Mary, daughter of Jonathan Barnes; and his son, Deacon Josiah, died in Plymouth 1751, aged 63. Many of the name still live in the town and county of Plymouth."

*History of Plymouth.

ROBERT CUSHMAN. — Mr. Cushman was a member of the Leyden church, and was twice appointed as their agent to negotiate with the Virginia Company, "and see if the King would give them the liberty of conscience there," under the royal seal; and a third time was sent to England from Leyden, to receive money of the Merchant Adventurers of London, previous to the embarkation from Holland, and to provide for the voyage to New England; which he did by procuring the Mayflower and Mr. Clark, the pilot. Perhaps no individual of the church possessed in a higher degree the qualifications required for discharging the important duties incident to the trust assigned him. He embarked in the Mayflower, from Southampton, in company with the Speedwell, which last vessel, after proceeding some leagues to sea, received so much injury that both ships were compelled to return. Mr. Cushman remained in England to keep together those that were left behind, owing to the accident to the smaller vessel; and afterwards, in 1621, came over in the Fortune.

He brought with him his only son, Thomas, then 14 years of age. He returned to England on business of the colony, in the Fortune, Dec. 10, 1621, and never afterwards visited the country. He was actively engaged in promoting the interests of the colony, particularly in relation to the discontent which was soon manifested among the Merchant Adventurers. His correspondence with Gov. Bradford indicates his ability, and his efforts contributed largely to the arrangements which eventually dissolved the perplexing connection between them and the Pilgrims. While in Plymouth he delivered a sermon on the duties of self-denial — the first ever printed of those delivered in New England. He died in the year 1626, an event deeply lamented at the time, an irreparable loss to the colony; which event is thus mentioned by Gov. Bradford: "Our captain also brings us notice of the death of our ancient friend, Mr. Cushman, who was our right hand with the Adventurers, and for divers years has managed all our business with them to our great advantage."

His son, Thomas, was educated by Gov. Bradford, and was chosen elder of the church, on the death of Elder Brewster, and was ordained to that office April 6, 1649. He married Mary Allerton, daughter of Isaac Allerton, and died Dec. 11, 1691, aged 84. His children, as shown by his will and otherwise, were Thomas, Isaac, Elkanah, Fear, Eleazer, Sarah Hook, and Mary Harlow. Isaac was settled in the ministry at Plympton, October 27, 1698.

WILLIAM BRADFORD (Governor), born 1588 at Austerfield, in England, came to New England, with his wife, Dorothy, in the Mayflower. She was the daughter of Mr. May, and was drowned at Cape Cod Harbor, Dec. 7, 1620. He married, August 14, 1623, his second wife, Mrs. Alice Southworth, a woman of great worth, the widow of Constant Southworth, of England, and daughter of Mr. Carpenter. She died March 26, 1670, aged about 80. He died May 9, 1657, in his 69th year.

By his first wife he had John, born in England, who married Martha Bourne, daughter of Thomas and Anne, of Marshfield, and died without issue at Norwich, Conn., in 1678. Martha, the widow, married Lieut. Thomas Tracy, and died in 1689. By his second wife he had William, the Major, born June 17, 1624; Mercy, who married Benjamin Vermayes, Dec. 21, 1648; and Joseph, born 1630.

William Bradford, Jr. (Major and Deputy Governor), was son of the Governor, and married, first, Alice Richards, of Weymouth, and had John, born Feb. 20, 1652-3, died 1736; married Mercy Warren (daughter of Joseph and Priscilla), in 1674; she was born September 23, 1653, and died 1748. William, born March 11, 1654-5, died 1687, married Rebecca Bartlett (daughter of Benjamin) in 1679. Thomas, lived at Norwich. Samuel, born 1668, died 1714; married Hannah Rogers. Alice, married Major James Fitch of Norwich. Hannah, married Joshua Ripley of Hingham, Nov. 28, 1682. They had two children and then removed to Connecticut. Mercy, married ——— Steel of Hartford. Melatiah, married John Steel of Norwich. Mary. Sarah.

Alice, his first wife, died Dec. 12, 1671, aged about 44, and he married for his second wife Mrs. Mary Holmes, widow of Rev. John Holmes, of Duxbury, and daughter of John Wood, alias Attwood, of Plymouth. By her he had Israel, married Sarah Bartlett (daughter of Benj., Jr.); David, died 1730, married Elizabeth Finney in 1714; Ephraim and Hezekiah, lived in Kingston.

Mary, his second wife, died; and he married for his third wife Mrs. Wiswell, a widow, and had a son, Joseph.

The Deputy Governor died Feb. 20, 1703-4, aged 79.

Joseph Bradford (son of the Governor), born 1630; married Jael Hobart, daughter of Rev. Peter of Hingham, May 25, 1664, and had Joseph and Elisha. He died in 1715, aged 84; and his wife in 1730, aged 88.

GOV. EDWARD WINSLOW was the son of Edward Winslow, of Droitwich and Kempsey, in the County of Worcester, England, by Magdalen, his second wife, and was born in 1595. He joined the Pilgrims at Leyden a few years previous to their embarkation for America, and perhaps no individual of the number contributed more largely to the establishment and success of the old colony. He visited England in the year 1624, and on his return brought the first cattle into New England, which were committed to him and Mr. Allerton to sell for the company. He possessed great influence at the court of Cromwell, and at various periods was instrumental in defending both the colonies of Plymouth and Massachusetts against the misrepresentations of their enemies. He removed to Marshfield early, not far from 1637, and built a house which stood in a northeasterly direction, not far from the present Winslow house. The Winslow house, still standing, is probably about 150 years old, and is said to have been built by Hon. Isaac Winslow. Gov. Winslow's place of residence was called Careswell, named from a family seat of his ancestors in England. Gov. Winslow was highly esteemed at the court of Cromwell, and was appointed by him one of three Commissioners of Arbitration between the English nation and the United Provinces.

His first wife, to whom he was married a short time before the embarkation at Delfthaven, was named Elizabeth. She died March 24, 1621. His second wife was Susanna, the widow of William White, to whom he was married May 12, 1621, which was the first marriage in New England. His children were: first, Edward; second, John (both of whom died young); third, Josiah, born in 1628; fourth, Elizabeth. His son, Gov. Josiah Winslow, married Penelope Pelham, a daughter of Herbert Pelham, in 1657. Elizabeth married, first, John Brooke, and, second, George Curwin. The children of Gov. Josiah Winslow who survived him were Elizabeth, born in 1664, and Isaac, born in 1670. He died in 1680, aged 52, and his wife in 1703. Elizabeth married ——— Burton, and Isaac married Sarah, daughter of John Wensley, in 1700, and died in 1738, aged 68, and his wife in 1753, aged 80. Their son, Gen. John Winslow, born in 1703, married Mary Little in 1726, and had Pelham, born in 1737, and Isaac, born in 1739. He died in 1774, aged 71. His son, Pelham, graduated at Harvard College in 1753. He married Joanna, daughter of Gideon White. He died at Long Island, New York, aged 45, leaving two daughters: Mary, who married Henry Warren, Esq., and Joanna, who

married Dr. Nathan Hayward, late Sheriff of Plymouth County.

Dr. Isaac, the second son of Gen. John Winslow, married a daughter of Dr. Charles Stockbridge of Scituate, and died in 1819, aged 80 years. He had a son, John, born in 1774, who died at Natchez in 1822, aged 48.

John Winslow was the brother of Edward, and came in the Fortune in November, 1621. He was born in England in 1597, and died in 1674. He lived in Plymouth till about the year 1657 at Plain Dealing, about two miles from town, when he removed to Boston. He was frequently employed in the early transactions of the town, as appears from the records. While an inhabitant of Boston he lived and died in Spring Lane. His house stood at the corner of Devonshire Street, on the same land now occupied by Minot's Building. He married Mary Chilton before 1627, daughter of James Chilton, who came in the Mayflower and died the first winter. She died at Boston in 1679. His children were: first, John, who married Elizabeth, and then Judith ———, and died in 1683. Second, Susanna, who married Robert Latham of Bridgewater, about 1649, and died before 1683. Third, Mary, born 1630, died 1663; married Edward Gray of Plymouth, Jan. 16, 1650–1. Fourth, Sarah, who married Miles Standish, son of Captain Standish, 1660, Tobias Paine in 1665, and afterwards Richard Middlecott, and died 1726. Fifth, Edward, born 1634, died 1682; married, first, Sarah Hilton, of Plymouth; second, Elizabeth Hutchinson, of Boston, granddaughter of the celebrated Ann Hutchinson. Sixth, Joseph, died 1679; married Sarah ———. Seventh, Samuel, born 1641, died 1680; married Hannah, daughter of Walter Briggs. Eighth, Isaac, born 1644, died 1670; married Mary Nowell, 1666. Ninth, Benjamin, born 1653, died between 1673 and 1676, and probably never married.

Kenelm Winslow (brother of Governor Edward). He married Eleanor, widow of John Adams, in 1634. His children were Kenelm, Nathaniel, Job, and Eleanor. He was born in 1599, and died 1672.

Josias Winslow (brother of Governor Edward) was born in 1605, and died in 1674. He married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Bourne, and had Elizabeth, Jonathan, Mary, Rebecca, Hannah, and Margaret.

Gilbert Winslow, another brother, came in the Mayflower, was born in 1600, and died out of the colony, probably having never married.

Elder William Brewster came in the Mayflower with his wife, his sons, Love and Wrestling, daughter-in-law Lucretia (wife of Jonathan), and grandson William (son of Jonathan). He was born in 1559 or 1560, and died April 16, 1644, and had three sons: first, Jonathan; second, Love; third, Wrestling; and two daughters, Fear and Patience.

Wrestling died before his father, and without evidence of having been married.

Jonathan had a wife, Lucretia, and four children, William, Mary, Jonathan, and Benjamin; the eldest born in England. He moved from Duxbury to Norwich, Conn., after 1648, with his wife and sons. William, the eldest, was in the Indian wars in 1645. His daughter, Mary, married John Turner of Scituate, Nov. 12, 1645. His son Jonathan was born about 1627. Benjamin married Anna Dart, in 1659, at New London, and had Anna, born September, 1662; Jonathan, 1664; Daniel, 1667; William, 1669; and Benjamin, 1673.

Love, son of the Elder, married Sarah Collier (daughter of William) May 15, 1634, and died in 1650. He had Sarah, who married Benjamin Bartlett in 1656; Nathaniel, who died 1676; William, who married Lydia Partridge, and died Nov. 3, 1723 (she died Feb. 2, 1742); Wrestling, who married Mary ———, had a family, and died in 1696.

Fear married Isaac Allerton in 1626, and died 1633.

Patience married Gov. Prence, Aug. 5, 1624, and died 1634.

The Brewster family left Plymouth early, and went to Duxbury, and afterwards part went to Connecticut.

Isaac Allerton came over in the Mayflower, 1620, with his wife, Mary, and four children, Bartholomew, Remember, Mary, and Sarah. Mary married Elder Thomas Cushman, and died at Plymouth in 1699, above 90 years of age. Her husband died Dec. 11, 1691, in his 84th year. Sarah married Mr. Moses Maverick of Marblehead, and died before 1656, at Marblehead, and her husband died Jan. 28, 1686, aged 76. Mr. Allerton's first wife, Mary, died Feb. 25, 1620-1, and he married in 1626 his second wife, Fear Brewster, daughter of Elder William Brewster, by whom he had one son, Isaac, who graduated at Harvard College in 1650. Fear Allerton died in 1633, and Mr. Allerton married a third wife, named Joanna, who was living in 1684, but by whom he had no children. He died at New Haven in 1659, and must have been over 70 years of age. Mr. Allerton was chosen the first and only assistant to Governor Bradford in 1621,

and continued to be elected to that office until 1624, when the number was enlarged to five, owing to the greatly increased number of inhabitants of the colony. He was sent five or more times to England as agent of the colony, and was one of the most enterprising of the Pilgrims. He introduced the fisheries in most parts of New England, and was the first individual who met Governor Winthrop on his arrival before he landed, he being on a voyage to Pemaquid. In point of property he ranked first in the Plymouth colony, paying taxes to the amount of £3 11s. when the next in wealth paid £2 5s., and was one of the eight who assumed the company's debts in 1627. He resided at various times at Plymouth, Salem, Marblehead, New Amsterdam, and New Haven, and had dealings all over New England, Delaware, Virginia, and the Barbadoes. His liberality was unbounded, as may be inferred from his unwillingness to join in the persecutions against Roger Williams and the Quakers, and from the following extract from the Old Colony Records, p. 43.* Mr. Sherley in a letter to the Governor, speaking of him, says, "he hath been a trusty, honest friend to you all, either there or here." The descendants of Isaac Allerton are numerous in New England.

MILES STANDISH.—The name and deeds of this distinguished individual have often been the subject of consideration in the preceding pages, and it is, therefore, here proposed only to give some account of his family and descendants. His first wife, Rose, fell an early victim to the disease which, during the winter of 1620–1, caused such fearful desolation among the Pilgrims. His second wife was named Barbara. He removed to Duxbury about the year 1630, and lived at Captain's Hill, which place has ever since borne this name. He died there in 1656, aged about 72. His wife survived him, but the exact time of her death is unknown. His children were Alexander, Miles, Josiah, Charles, Lora, and John. Lora died before him.

Alexander was admitted a freeman in 1648, and lived at Captain's Hill in the same house in which his father lived. This house was burned, the exact time of which occurrence, however, is not known. He married, first, Sarah, the daughter of Hon. John Alden, and had Miles, Ebenezer, born 1672, Lorah, Lydia, Mercy, Sarah, and Elizabeth. Upon the decease of his wife, he married Desire, widow of Israel Holmes (her maiden name was Doten), and had Thomas, Ichabod, and Desire, born in Marshfield, 1689. He died in Duxbury in 1702, and his widow in Marshfield in 1723.

Miles, second son of Capt. Standish, removed to Boston and married Sarah, daughter of John Winslow, where he died without children.

Ensign Josiah Standish married, first, Mary, daughter of John Dingley, of Marshfield, in 1654, who died the same year. He then married Sarah, the daughter of Samuel Allen, of Braintree. He removed to Bridgewater, but soon after returned to Duxbury, where he was chosen a Selectman, Deputy, and one of the Council of War. He removed to Norwich, in Connecticut, probably in 1686. His children were Miles, Josiah, Samuel, Israel, Mary, Lois, Mehetabel, Martha, and Mercy.

Charles and John, the other sons of Capt. Miles Standish, probably died young, as no account of them appears after their father's decease.

JOHN ALDEN arrived in the Mayflower, in 1620, being then about 22 years of age. He married Priscilla Mullins, the daughter of William Mullins. He early removed to Duxbury, and built a house near Eagle-tree Pond. His farm was one of the best in Duxbury, and still remains in the possession of his descendants. His children were John, Joseph, David, Jonathan, Elizabeth, Sarah, Ruth, and Mary.

John settled in Boston before December, 1659, and had a daughter, Mary, by his first wife, Elizabeth. He married for his second wife Elizabeth Everill, widow of Abiel, deceased, April 1, 1660, by whom he had twelve children, several of whom lived and had issue. He died March 14, 1702.

Joseph (second son of John, the Pilgrim,) was an early settler in Bridgewater. He married Mary, the daughter of Moses Simmons.

David (the third son) was a Representative from Duxbury to the General Court, and in 1690 an assistant. He married Mary, daughter of Constant Southworth, and had issue.

Jonathan (fourth son) inherited the ancient homestead of his father. He married Abigail Ralat, Dec. 10, 1672, by whom he had four sons. He died in February, 1697, aged 70.

Elizabeth, the oldest daughter of John Alden, was the wife of William Paybody, and died at Little Compton, Rhode Island, May 31, 1717, aged 93.

Sarah married Alexander Standish; Ruth

* "1633 decbr. 2d. Whereas Mr. Will. Bradford was appointed in the behalfe of the Court to enter upon the estate of Godbert Godbertson and Sarah his wife, and to discharge the debts of the said Godbert so far as his estate will make good. And whereas the greatest part of his debts are owing to Mr. Isaack Allerton of Plymouth merchant late brother of the said Sarah, the said Isaack hath given free leave to all other his creditors to be fully discharged before he receive anything of his particular debts to himself, desiring rather to lose all than other men should lose any."

married John Bass, of Braintree; and Mary married Thomas Delano.

The subject of this brief notice was the last survivor of those who signed the compact on board the Mayflower, and his long and valuable life was distinguished for eminent services rendered to the colony. He was assistant to all the Governors of Plymouth Colony, except Governor Carver, and occupied that place from the year 1650 to 1686. He died Sept. 12, 1687, aged 88. The time of his wife's decease is not certainly known. That she survived him is probable from the fact that a receipt is recorded given by the heirs to Jonathan Alden, who administered on the estate of his father, to which the name of Priscilla Alden is annexed. As there was no daughter of that name the inference is strong that she was the widow.

Samuel Fuller came in the Mayflower in 1620, and was the first physician and surgeon in New England. He rendered important services to the colony at Salem, both in the line of his profession and in relation to their spiritual concerns, as appears from a letter of Gov. Endicott, dated May 11, 1629, to Gov. Bradford, in which he observes: "I acknowledge myself much bound to you, for your kind love and care in sending Mr. Fuller amongst us, and rejoice much that I am by him satisfied touching your judgment of the outward form of God's worship." He rendered similar services to the company of Gov. Winthrop, soon after their arrival, as appears from his letter to Gov. Bradford dated at Massachusetts, June 28, 1630, at which time they were severely afflicted with sickness. He was deacon of the church in Plymouth till his death, which was sometime between July 30 and October 28, 1633. His will, dated July 30, and proved Oct. 28, 1633, is the earliest on record, in which he mentions his wife, Bridget, as then being very sick, and his son, Samuel, and daughter as both quite young. His wife recovered from her sickness and was alive in 1664; after which period nothing more has been found respecting her, after diligent inquiry by the writer. Nor has similar inquiry respecting his daughter, Mercy, proved successful. Samuel, the son, remained in Plymouth till his settlement as the first minister of Middleboro, Dec. 26, 1694, at which place he had occasionally preached during the sixteen preceding years. The following extract is copied from the History of Rehoboth: "It was voted by the town to send a letter to Samuel Fuller, of Plymouth, that if he will come upon trial according to his own proposition, the town is willing to accept him; and in case the town and he do accord, the town is willing to accommodate him in the best way they can for his encouragement." It was also voted and agreed "that his mother should be sent for to see if she be willing to come and dwell amongst us, to attend on the office of midwife, to answer the town's necessity, which is great." These propositions were probably never accepted.

He died August 17, 1695, as appears from his gravestone, in the 71st year of his age. His will was proved October 1, 1695. He mentions his wife, Elizabeth, Samuel as his oldest son, John as his second, and Isaac as his youngest son, under age. His daughters mentioned were, Mercy, wife of Daniel Cole; Experience, the wife of James Wood; Elizabeth, the wife of Samuel Eaton; and Hannah Fuller.

William White. — The name of Mr. White is the sixth in order subscribed to the compact. He died in 1621, but his age is not mentioned. His wife, Susanna, married Gov. Edward Winslow, May 12, 1621. His oldest son, Resolved, married Judith, daughter of William Vassal, of Scituate, in 1640. Their children were, William, born April 10, 1642; John, March 11, 1644; Samuel, March 13, 1646; Resolved, November 12, 1647; Anna, June 4, 1649; Elizabeth, June 4, 1652; Josiah, Sept. 29, 1654. Further information is desirable respecting this family. Judge Mitchell observes that Resolved White continued in Marshfield till 1670, at which time he appears to have emigrated to some other part of New England. His wife died about this time, as appears from the Marshfield records. The last notice of him we have seen on record is found in Gov. Josiah Winslow's will, dated in 1675, where he is named as brother, with a bequest.

Peregrine White received his name from the circumstance of his birth on board the Mayflower, in Cape Cod Harbor, the latter part of November, 1620, the first one born of English parents in New England. He removed to Marshfield with the family of Gov. Edward Winslow, probably about the year 1636.

He married Sarah, the daughter of William Bassett, who then lived in Duxbury, but afterwards moved to Bridgewater, and died in 1667. His children were, Daniel; Sylvanus, who died in 1688; Jonathan, Peregrine, Sarah, and Mercy. He died July 20, 1704, aged 83 years and 8 months, and his wife in 1711. The Boston News Letter of July 31, 1704, the fifteenth number of the first newspaper printed in New England, contains the following intelligence: "Marshfield, July 22d. Capt. Peregrine

White, of this town, aged 83 years and eight months, died here the 20th inst. He was vigorous and of a comely aspect to the last." In October, 1665, as appears in the Old Colony Records, the Court granted him 200 acres of land, in compliance with the request of the King's commissioners, desiring "that the Court would accommodate him with a portion of land, in respect that he was the first of the English that was born in these parts." He was admitted a member of the Rev. Mr. Thompson's church in 1698, in his 78th year, on which occasion a sermon was delivered from the text, Matthew, 20th chapter, 6th and 7th verses.

The following remarks are from an obliging correspondent of Marshfield: "Peregrine White, according to some accounts, was rather volatile in early life, but I find an entry on the town records somewhat contradicting this statement, which is as follows: 'Nov. 16th, 1651. Voted at town meeting that Peregrine White look to all such persons as are disorderly in the Township and give them warning, and in case they do not redress their course of life, they shall use means to redress such abuses as they find in such persons.' The same year he was chosen one of the Raters, and the same in 1655 and 1656; in 1659, Deputy to the General Court; in 1660, chosen a Grand Juryman; in 1664, Selectman; 1672-3, Selectman; in 1675, he was chosen one of the Council of War, and is then styled Captain White. From undisputed tradition, he was very reverential to his mother, making it his practice, toward the close of her life, to visit her daily. He rode on horseback, and the color of his horse was black, and the buttons of his coat, I have been told, were about the size of a Spanish dollar."

Daniel White, the son of Peregrine, married Hannah Hunt, of Duxbury, in 1674. Their children were, John, born 1675; Joseph, born 1678; Thomas, 1680; Cornelius, 1682; Benjamin, 1684; Eleazer, 1686; Ebenezer, 1691.

Gideon White was great-grandson of Peregrine White. He was the son of Cornelius White, who married Hannah Barstow, and was born July 19, 1718. He married Joanna Howland in 1743, and moved to Plymouth, and died March 3, 1769, aged 62. His wife, Joanna, was great-granddaughter of John Howland, who arrived in the Mayflower. She died Sept. 23, 1810, aged 95 years. She was intimately acquainted in the family of Elder Faunce, and received from him many interesting particulars in relation to the Pilgrims, which she was accustomed to relate with much satisfaction to her numerous family connections and friends.

Their children were, Cornelius, died 1779; Joanna, married Pelham Winslow, died May 2, 1829, aged 85; Hannah and Mary both died unmarried, the former January 3, 1843, the latter, Nov. 28, 1838, aged 87; Elizabeth, married Hamilton L. Earle, Esq., an officer in the British service, and died at Gibraltar, at the residence of her son-in-law, Col. Durnford, in 1842. Gideon White, their second son, removed to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, during the Revolution, and died in 1829, leaving numerous descendants at that place, and one daughter in Plymouth, Mrs. Joan Davis, the widow of the late Capt. William Davis.

Richard Warren arrived in the Mayflower, and his family soon after in the Ann. On the occurrence of his death in 1628 the New England's Memorial has the following remarks: "This year died Mr. Richard Warren, who hath been mentioned before in this book, and was an useful instrument; and during his life bore a deep share in the difficulties and troubles of the first settlement of the plantation of New Plymouth." His widow, Elizabeth, died in 1673, aged 93.

Their children were, Nathaniel, married Sarah Walker, 1645; Joseph, married Priscilla, sister of Elder Faunce, about 1650; Mary, married Robert Bartlett, 1628; Ann, married Thomas Little, 1633; Sarah, married John Cooke, Jr., 1634; Elizabeth, married Richard Church, the father of Colonel Church, 1636; Abigail, married Anthony Snow, of Marshfield, 1639.

John Howland arrived in the Mayflower in 1620, being then 28 years old, and was included in the family of Gov. Carver, whose daughter Elizabeth he married, but at what time does not appear on the record. In the assignment of land in 1623 he had four acres, and he then probably had two children, John and Desire, which with himself and wife would correspond with the number of acres above mentioned. In the division of cattle (1627) the names of John and Desire are both mentioned. It therefore seems probable that one or both of these children arrived with their parents in the Mayflower. The number of Gov. Carver's family was eight, and without including one of the children of Howland it is difficult to make out that number. Mr. Howland was distinguished for his devotion to the interests of the colony, in relation both to its civil and religious institutions. He was an assistant for many years. He lived in Summer Street, and afterwards removed to Rocky Nook, where he died in 1673, aged 80. His house stood north of the house of the late Hezekiah

Ripley. In the colony records his death is mentioned, with the remark, "he was a godly man and an ancient professor in the ways of Christ, and proved a useful instrument of good in his place."

The names of his children are mentioned in his will as follows:

Desire Gorham, Hope Chipman, Elizabeth Dickerson, Lydia Brown, Hannah Bosworth, Ruth Cushman.

John Howland, his oldest son, married Mary Lee, and settled in Barnstable.

Jabez, his second son, married Bethiah Thacher, and finally settled in Bristol, Rhode Island.

Isaac, who married Elizabeth, daughter of George Vaughan, settled in Middleboro.

Joseph, the youngest son, married Elizabeth Southworth, only daughter of Thomas Southworth, in 1664.

Stephen Hopkins arrived in the Mayflower, and was prominently engaged in most of the arduous enterprises of the Pilgrims, from their arrival at Cape Cod, till his death. He was much employed in public affairs, and was an assistant from 1633 to 1636. He died in 1644, and from his will it appears that his wife, Elizabeth, was not living. His oldest son, named "heir apparent" in the will, was Caleb. If he ever married, he probably left no children, as his brother Gyles by deed conveyed land which was inherited by him from Stephen, the father. Gyles lived in Yarmouth, and married Catherine Wheldon, in October, 1639, and had a son, Stephen, to whom a legacy was given in the will, and who settled in Eastham.

The daughters named in the will were: first, Constance, who married Nicholas Snow, and died at Eastham, in 1676. He died in 1671. Second, Deborah, who married Andrew Ring, in 1646. Third, Damaris, who married Jacob Cook, in 1646. Fourth, Ruth Hopkins. Fifth, Elizabeth, who died unmarried about 1666. Oceanus, born at sea, died early.

The inventory of Stephen Hopkins contains the first horse on record, appraised at six pounds. His stock of cattle consisted of thirteen in number, some of which were in the keeping of Gyles, his son, at Yarmouth. The cows were valued in the inventory at £5 10s., and a yoke of oxen at £15.

James Chilton and his wife came in the Mayflower with their daughter Mary, who married John Winslow (brother of the Governor) before 1627. Mr. Chilton died Dec. 8, 1620, and his wife soon after. Mary Winslow died in 1679 at Boston, and her husband died at Boston in 1674.

Mrs. Alice Southworth, widow of Constant, and daughter of Mr. Carpenter, after the death of her husband came to New England in 1623 in the ship Ann, and married Gov. Bradford Aug. 14, 1624, and was the mother of all his children who left posterity, viz., William 2d, Mercy, and Joseph. She survived her second husband, and her death is thus recorded in the Old Colony Records: "On the 26th day of March, 1670, Mistris Allice Bradford sen'r changed this life for a better, haueing attained to fourscore yeares of age or therebouts. Shee was a godly matron; and much loued while shee liued and lamented tho' aged when shee died and was honorably enterred on the 29 day of the month aforesaid: att New Plymouth." She is supposed to have had several sisters in New England, among whom were Priscilla, who married William Wright, Senior, and afterwards John Cooper, in 1634; Mary, "the godly old maid;" and Bridget, the wife of Samuel Fuller, Senior.

Mrs. Southworth had two sons, Constant and Thomas, whom she left in England.

Constant, the elder son, came over in 1628, and probably Thomas came at the same time. These two youths were educated by Gov. Bradford, and both attained great distinction in the Colonial government. Constant was an assistant and treasurer sixteen years. Thomas was an assistant and deputy for many years.

Constant Southworth married Elizabeth, daughter of William Collier, of Duxbury, Nov. 2, 1637, and had Edward, who married Mary ———; Lieut. Nathaniel, born in 1648, who married Desire, daughter of Edward Gray, Jan. 10, 1671–2, and died in Middleboro, Jan. 14, 1710–11; Mercy, who married Samuel Freeman; Alice, who married Capt. Benj. Church; Mary, who married David Alden; Elizabeth, who married William Fobes; Priscilla; and William, of Little Compton and Tiverton. Mr. Southworth died March 11, 1678–9, while Treasurer of the Colony. From him are descended all of this family in New England.

Captain Thomas Southworth married Elizabeth, the daughter of Rev. John Reynor, Sept. 1, 1641, and died Dec. 8, 1669, aged 53 years, leaving an only child, Elizabeth, the wife of Joseph Howland. This family was noted for warlike attainments, nearly all the men, as also the husbands of the women, being officers in the wars with the Indians.

Nathaniel Morton was the son of George Morton, who came in the Ann in 1623, and whose wife was the sister of Gov. Bradford, and who died in 1624, leaving Nathaniel, John, Patience, Ephraim,

and Sarah. Patience married John Faunce, father of Elder Thomas Faunce; Sarah married George Bonum, in 1644.

Nathaniel was the distinguished and highly esteemed Secretary of the Colony from the year 1645 to the time of his death in 1685. He was also Secretary of the United Colonies, and the compiler of the valuable Church Records now in existence, from the origin of the Leyden Church, and author of the New England Memorial, and the Old Colony Records show the extent of his great industry. He married Lydia Cooper, 1635, who died 1673, and he afterwards married Ann Templar, 1674. His children were six daughters, viz.: Remember, born in 1637, married Abraham Jackson, 1657; Mercy, married Joseph Dunham, 1657; Joanna, married Joseph Prince, of Hull, 1670; Lydia, married George Ellison; Elizabeth, married Nathaniel Bosworth, of Hull, 1670; and Hannah, married Benjamin Bosworth, 1666. He died June 29, 1685, aged 73.

Secretary Morton lived on the south side of Wellingsly Brook.

ROBERT BARTLETT came to Plymouth in the Ann in 1623. He was born in England in 1603, and married in 1628 Mary Warren, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Warren. He died in 1676, and his wife a few years afterwards.

Their children were: Benjamin, died 1691, married, first, Sarah Brewster, 1656; second, Cicely ———, 1678.

Joseph, born 1638, died 1712, married Hannah Fallowell, who was born 1638 and died 1710.

Mary, married, first, Richard Foster, Sept. 10, 1651; second, Jonathan Morey, July 8, 1659.

Rebecca, married William Harlow, Dec. 20, 1649.

Sarah, married Samuel Rider, of Yarmouth, Dec. 23, 1656.

Elizabeth, married Anthony Sprague, of Hingham, Dec. 26, 1661, and died Feb. 7, 1712–13.

Mercy, born March 10, 1750-1, married John Ivey of Boston, Dec. 25, 1668.

Lydia, born June 8, 1647, married, first, James Barnaby; second, John Nelson, of Middleboro.

His descendants are very numerous in Plymouth county; a further account may be found in Judge Mitchell's History of Bridgewater.

The following list, exhibiting the longevity of some of the first planters of the old colony, is mostly copied from the Old Colony and Church Records.

Those having an asterisk affixed arrived in some one of the first four ships, namely, the Mayflower, Fortune, Ann, or Little James. The rest arrived afterwards, but most of them before the year 1632.

Names.	Time of Decease.	Age.
*William Brewster	April 16, 1644,	80
William Thomas	August, 1651,	78
*Julien Kempton (widow of Manassah Kempton)	Feb. 19, 1664–5,	81
Gabriel Fallowell	Dec. 28 1667,	83
John Dunham (Deacon)	March 2, 1668–9,	80
*Alice Bradford (widow of the Gov.)	Mar. 26, 1670,	80
*John Howland	Feb. 24. 1672–3,	80
*Thomas Prence	Mar. 29, 1673,	73
*Elizabeth Warren (widow of Richard Warren)	Oct. 2, 1673,	90
Ann Tupper (Sandwich)	1675,	
Priscilla Cooper (sister of Gov. Bradford's wife Alice)	1679,	91
Dorothy Brown (Swanzey)	1675,	90
*Edward Bangs	1678,	86
Phineas Pratt	April 19, 1680,	90
*Nathaniel Morton (Secretary)	June 29, 1685,	73
Robert Finney (Deacon)	Jan. 7, 1687,	80
Mary Carpenter (sister to Gov. Bradford's wife)	1683,	90
*John Alden	Sept. 12, 1687,	89
*Experience Mitchell	1689,	80
*Thomas Cushman (Elder)	Dec. 10, 1691,	84
John Dunham (son of the Deacon)	1692,	79
Anna Lettice (widow of Thomas Lettice)	July 3, 1687,	81
*Elizabeth Howland (wife of John Howland)	1687,	81
Samuel Eddy (Swanzey)	1688,	81
George Watson	Jan. 31, 1688,	87
Andrew Ring	1692,	75
*Mary Cushman (widow of the Elder)	1699,	90
*Thomas Clark (supposed mate of the Mayflower)	1697,	98
Elizabeth Edey (Swanzey)	May 24, 1689,	82
Richard Wright	June 9, 1691,	83
Patience Whitney (widow)	1692,	77
George Bonum	April 28, 1704,	95
Samuel King	August, 1705,	90
James Cole	1709,	85
John Done (Deacon, Eastham)	1707,	110

NOTE. In the next generation, many instances of longevity might be collected. Elder Thomas Faunce died in 1745, aged 99 years. His daughter, Patience Kempton, died at New Bedford in 1779, aged 105 years and six months. Ephraim Pratt, grandson of Joshua Pratt, one of the first comers at Plymouth, died at Shutesbury, Worcester county, in 1804, aged 116. Ebenezer Cobb was born in Plymouth and died at Kingston, in 1801, aged 107 years, and was of the third generation. John Alden, a descendant of John Alden who came in the Mayflower, died in Middleboro in 1821, aged 102. Widow Abigail Bryant died in Plympton, Feb. 21, 1821, aged 99 years, six months and ten days.

CHAPTER THREE.

MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY—ITS GOVERNOR AND COMPANY AND FORM OF GOVERNMENT.

Before the arrival of Endicott and his companions on the shores of Massachusetts Bay, and long before the corporation known as the Massachusetts Bay Colony in New England had received its charter, several attempts at settlement had been made within the limits of the territory which was afterwards granted to the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and later confirmed by royal patent.

The Council for the Affairs of New England was incorporated November 3, 1620, and the territory granted under the patent which the company obtained was situated between 40 and 48 degrees, north latitude. Sir Ferdinando Gorges and Captain John Mason were the two principal members of this company, and the most active in the direction of its affairs. As both these men were ambitious to plant colonies in the New World, hoping thereby to secure an immense fortune as the result of their venture, many grants were made to divers persons,* and Hutchinson remarks, page 13, that "All the seacoast at one time or another has been granted, or pretended to be granted, by this council, and some parts several times over, partly from defects in form in preceding grants, and partly from unacquaintedness with the geography of the country."

It was the irregularities in making these grants, and the defective title which many of them conveyed, that brought both grantors and grantees at a later period into conflict with the officials of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay.

The first grant of land in Massachusetts made by the Council was to Thomas Weston; he sent two ships and fifty men, in 1622, to locate a plantation in Weymouth. Of these colonists, Hutchinson, in his History of Massachusetts, says, page 13: "Dec. 13, 1622, a patent was obtained by Captain Robt. Gorges. This tract was 10 miles in breadth, and extended 30 miles inland on the northeastern side of Massachusetts." Page 14: "It appears that this grant was never of any value to Captain Gorges. He was the son of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and was sent out by the Council as Lieutenant-General in 1623. After an ineffectual attempt to revive Weston's plantation at Weymouth, he returned to England the same year, having completely failed in the accomplishment of the purposes of his undertaking."

About this time other adventurers reached the shores of Massachusetts, but met with no more success than their predecessors.

In 1624 some Dissenters, who had been banished from Plymouth, and who were led by Rev. John Lyford, John Oldham, and Roger Conant, effected a settlement at Nantasket, afterwards Cape Ann, where a fishery was established. This was the first attempt to plant a colony in this direction which met with any degree of success. In 1626, however, they abandoned their settlement at Cape Ann, and removed to Naumkeag, where they built themselves houses, cleared some land, and were still living there upon the arrival of Endicott and his company in 1628.*

Dr. Palfrey, the historian of New England, in speaking of the arrival of Endicott, says: "When the vessel which bore the first Governor of Massachusetts was entering the harbor of Salem, she was anxiously watched from the beach by four individuals, styled, in the quaint chronicles of the time, as Roger Conant and his three sober men. The vessel swung to her moorings, and flung the red cross of St. George to the breeze; a boat put off from the shore, and that the Governor might land dry shod, Roger Conant and his three sober men rolled up their pantaloons, or rather their nether garments, which we in these degenerate days call pantaloons, waded into the water, and bore him on their shoulders to dry land."

The cost to Sir Ferdinando Gorges and Capt. Mason in their attempts to colonize Massachusetts, is said to have amounted to 40,000 pounds.

The Colony of Massachusetts Bay came into actual existence upon the arrival of John Endicott and company at Salem, Sept. 6, 1628.

The Northern Company of Virginia were originally the proprietors of that portion of the North American continent extending between the fortieth and forty-eighth degrees of latitude. This company was superseded by the Council established at Plymouth for "the planting, governing, and ruling of New England in America."

The patentees had received a patent from the Council of Plymouth, acting under their New England charter,† and March 4, 1629, they were incorporated under the title of the Governor and

*A complete history of these grants by S. F. Haven may be found in Lowell Institute Lectures, pgs. 129, 152.

*Hibbard's Hist. of New England, 107-116.

† Appendix A.

Company of Massachusetts Bay in New England, and were later issued a charter by Charles I., which confirmed and enlarged the grant already conceded.*

Under this patent the limits of the colony were fixed three miles north of the Merrimack River, and three miles south of the Charles. From the beginning the colony of Massachusetts Bay had been governed by the Massachusetts Company of England, with headquarters in London.

On July 28, 1629, at a meeting held in London, Gov. Matthew Craddock "read certain propositions conceived by himself, viz.: that for the advancement of the plantation, the inducing and encouraging persons of worth and quality to transplant themselves and families thither, and for other weighty reasons therein contained, to transfer the government of the plantation to those that shall inhabit there, and not to continue the same in sub-ordination to the company here, as it now is."

This proposition was seriously considered, and on Aug. 28, 1629, the following agreement, bearing date of Aug. 26, was effected and entered upon:

"Upon due consideration of the state of the Plantation now in hand for New England, wherein we, whose names are hereunto subscribed, have engaged ourselves, and having weighed the consequences, God's glory and the Church's good; as also in regard of the difficulties and discouragements which in all probabilities must be forecast upon the prosecution of this business: considering withal that this whole adventure grows upon the joint confidence we have in each other's fidelity and resolution herein, so as no man of us would have adventured it without assurance of the rest. Now for the better encouragement of ourselves and others that shall join with us in this action, and to the end that every man may without scruple dispose of his estate and affairs as may best fit his preparation for this voyage; it is fully and faithfully agreed amongst us, and every one of us doth hereby freely and sincerely promise and bind himself, in the word of a Christian and in the presence of God, who is the searcher of all hearts, that we will so really endeavor the prosecution of this work as by God's assistance, we will be ready in our persons, and with such of our several families as are to go with us, and such provision as we are able conveniently to furnish ourselves withal, to embark for the said plantation by the first of March next, at such port or ports of this land as shall be agreed upon by the company, to the end to pass the seas under God's protection, to inhabit and continue in New England; provided always that before the last of September next, the whole government together with the patent for the said plantation be first, by an order of Court, legally transferred and established to remain with us, and others which shall inhabit upon the said plantation; and provided also, that if any shall be hindered of such just and inevitable let or other cause, to be allowed by three parts of four of those whose names are hereunto subscribed, then such persons, for such times and during such lets, to be discharged of this bond. And we do further promise, everyone for himself, that shall fail to be ready through his own default by the day appointed to pay for every day's default the sum of £3, to the use of the rest of the company who shall be ready by the same day and time.

"Signed, Aug. 29, 1629:"

RICHARD SALTONSTALL,
THOMAS DUDLEY,
WILLIAM VASSALL,
NICHOLAS WEST,
ISAAC JOHNSON,
JOHN HUMPHREY,
THOMAS SHARPE,
INCREASE NOWELL,
JOHN WINTHROP,
WILLIAM PINCHON,
KELLAM BROWNE,
WILLIAM COLBRON.

The transfer of this company with its governing powers was the initial step taken in the direction of free political action. The seed of liberty thus brought into existence was transferred to the New World. There it was planted, blossomed, and bore fruit, and on the site of the colony thus established has risen the glory of the age, a free and independent nation.

In regard to the first establishment under the control of Endicott, there is probably no clearer account of the relations existing between the first colonists and the home company, than that contained in letters of instruction from the company to Endicott and his Council, and which read as follows:

"LAUS DEO. IN GRAVESEND,
the 17th of April, 1629.

"LOVING FRIENDS:

"We heartily salute you. We have received your letter of the 13th of September, by which we take notice of your safe arrival, blessing God for it.

* Resignation of Great Charter of New England, and Hazard's Hist. Coll. Vol. 1-390.

We have formerly requested Mr. Cradock, our Governor, to write you of the receipt thereof, and give advice how we purposed to proceed in setting forward our Plantation; whose letters, if they be come to your hands (as we hope they are), will put life into your affairs, and encourage you to provide for the entertainment of such as are now coming.

"Since your departure we have, for the further strengthening of our grant from the Council at Plymouth, obtained a confirmation of it from his Majesty by his letters patents under the broad seal of England; by which said letters patents we are incorporated into a body politic, with ample power to govern and rule all his majesty's subjects that reside within the limits of our plantation, as by the duplicate thereof, under the broad seal, which we have delivered to Mr. Sharpe to be delivered to you, doth fully appear.

"And for that the propagating of the Gospel is the thing we do profess above all to be our aim in settling this Plantation, we have been careful to make plentiful provision of godly ministers; by whose faithful preaching, godly conversation, and exemplary life, we trust not only those of our own nation will be built up in the knowledge of God, but also the Indians may, in God's appointed time, be reduced to the obedience of the Gospel of Christ. One of them is well known to yourself, viz., Mr. Skelton, whom we have the rather desired to bear a part in this work, for that we are informed yourself have formerly received much good by his ministry; he cometh in the George Bonaventure, Master Thomas Cox. Another is Mr. Higgeson, a grave man, and of worthy commendations; he cometh in the Talbot. The third is Mr. Bright, some times trained up under Mr. Davenport, who cometh in the Lion's Whelp. We pray you, accommodate them all with the necessaries as well as you may, and in convenient time let there be houses built them, according to the agreement we have made with them, copies whereof, as of all others we have entertained, shall be sent you by the next ships, time not permitting it now. We doubt not but these gentlemen, your ministers, will agree lovingly together; and for cherishing of love betwixt them, we pray you carry yourself impartially to all. For the manner of the exercising their ministry, and teaching both our own people and the Indians, we leave that to themselves, hoping they will make God's word the rule of their actions, and mutually agree in the discharge of their duties. And because their doctrine will hardly be well esteemed whose persons are not reverenced, we desire that both by your own example, and by commanding all others to do the like, our ministers may receive due honor.

"We have, in prosecution of that good opinion we have always had of you, confirmed you Governor of our Plantation, and joined in commission with you the three ministers, namely, Mr. Francis Higgenson, Mr. Samuel Skelton, and Mr. Francis Bright; also Mr. John and Mr. Samuel Browne, Mr. Thomas Graves, and Mr. Samuel Sharpe; and for that we have ordered that the body of the government there shall consist of thirteen persons, we are content the old planters that are now there within our Plantation and limits thereof, shall choose two of the discreetest and judicial men from amongst themselves to be of the government, that they may see we are not wanting to give them fitting respect, in that we would have their consent, (if it may be,) in making wholesome constitutions for government: always provided, that none shall be chosen or meddle in their choice, but such as will live amongst us and conform themselves to our government. But if they shall refuse to perform this our direction, then we hereby authorize you and those nominated to be of the Council aforesaid, to nominate and elect two such men as in your opinions you shall hold meet for that place and office; and for the other three which will be wanting to make up the full number of thirteen, (which we have styled the Council of the Mattachusetts Bay,) we hereby authorize (you) with the aforenamed seven persons, to choose and nominate them out of the whole body of the Company, as well of those that are there, as of those that are to come now, not doubting but, all partially set apart, you will make choice of such men as may be most useful and careful to advance the general good of our Plantation.

"And that it may appear, as well to all the world, as to the old planters themselves, that we seek not to make them slaves, (as it seems by your letter some of them think themselves to become by means of our Patent,) we are content they shall be partakers of such privileges as we, from his Majesty's especial grace, with great cost, favor of personages of note, and much labor, have obtained; and that they shall be incorporated into this Society, and enjoy not only those lands which formerly they have manured, but such a further proportion as by the advice and judgment of yourself, and the rest of the Council, shall be thought fit for them, or any of them. And besides, it is still our purpose that they should have some benefit by the common stock, as was by your first commission directed and

appointed; with this addition, that if it be held too much to take thirty per cent. and the freight of the goods for and in consideration of our adventure and disbursement of our moneys, to be paid in beaver at six shillings per pound, that you moderate the said rate, as you with the rest of the Council shall think to be agreeable to equity and good conscience. And our further orders is, that none be partakers of any the aforesaid privileges and profits, but such as be peaceable men, and of honest life and conversation, and desirous to live amongst us, and conform themselves to good order and government.

"And as touching the old planters, their earnest desire for the present to continue the planting of tobacco, (a trade by this whole Company generally disavowed, and utterly disclaimed by some of the greatest adventurers amongst us, who absolutely declared themselves unwilling to have any hand in this Plantation if we intended to cherish or permit the planting thereof, or any other kind, than for a man's private use, for mere necessity,) we are of opinion the old planters will have small encouragement to that employment; for we find here, by late experience, that it doth hardly produce the freight and custom; neither is there hope of amendment, there being such great quantities made in other places, that ere long it is like to be little worth. Nevertheless, if the old planters, (for we exclude all others,) conceive that they cannot otherwise provide for their livelihood, we leave it to the discretion of yourself and the Council there, to give way for the present to their planting of it in such manner and with such restrictions as you and the said Council shall think fitting; having an especial care, with as much conveniency as may be, utterly to suppress the planting of it, except for mere necessity. But, however, we absolutely forbid the sale of it, or the use of it, by any of our own or particular men's servants, unless upon urgent occasion, for the benefit of health, and taken privately.

"Mr. John Oldham came from New-England not long before your arrival there, by whom we have had no small distraction in our business, having been cast behind at the least two month's time in our voyage, through the variety of his vast conceits of extraordinary gain of three for one propounded to us, to be made and raised in three years, if he might have the managing of our stock, preferring to be contented for his own employment, so he might have the over-plus of the gains. With whom, after long time spent in sundry treaties, finding him a man altogether unfit for us to deal with, we have at last left him to his own way; and, as we are informed, he with some others are providing a vessel, and is minded as soon as he can dispatch to come for New England, pretending to settle himself in Mattachusetts Bay, claiming a title and right by a grant from Sir Ferdinando Gorges' son, which we are well satisfied by good counsel is void in law. He will admit of no terms of agreement, unless we will leave him at liberty to trade for beaver with the natives; which we deny to the best of our own planters. Neither is he satisfied to trade himself, with his own stock and means, which we conceive is so small that it would not much hinder us, but he doth interest other men, who, for aught we know, are never likely to be beneficial to the planting of the country; their own particular profits, (though to the overthrow of the general Plantation,) being their chief aim and intent.

"Now, as we shall unwillingly do any act in debarring such as were inhabitants before us of that trade, as in conscience they ought to enjoy, so shall we as unwillingly permit any to appropriate that to their own private lucre which we, in our religious intentions, have dedicated to the common charge of building houses for God's worship, and forts to defend such as shall come thither to inhabit. We fear that as he hath been obstinate and violent in his opinions here, so he will persist and be ready to draw a party to himself there, to the great hindrance of the common quiet. We have therefore thought fit to give you notice of his disposition, to the end you may beware how you meddle with him; as also that you may use the best means you can to settle an agreement with the old planters, so as they may not hearken to Mr. Oldham's dangerous though vain propositions. We find him a man so affected to his own opinion, as not to be removed from it, neither by reason nor any persuasion; and, unless he may bear sway, and have all things carried to his good liking, we have little hope of quiet or comfortable subsistence where he shall make his abode. And therefore, if you shall see just cause, we hereby require you and the Council there to exercise that power we have (and our privileges will bear us out in it), to suppress a mischief before it take too great a head. Not that we would wrong him, or any man that will live peaceably within the limits of our Plantation; but as the preservation of our privileges will chiefly depend, under God, upon the first foundation of our government, so if we suffer so great an affront as we find is intended towards us, by the proceedings of Mr. Oldham and his adherents, in our first beginnings, we may be sure they will take heart and be emboldened to do

us a far greater injury hereafter. And therefore we pray you and the Council there to advise seriously together for the maintenance of our privileges and peaceable government; which if it may be done by a temperate course, we much desire it, though with some inconvenience, so, as our government and privileges be not brought in contempt, wishing rather there might be such a union as might draw the heathen by our good example to the embracing of Christ and his Gospel, than that offence should be given to the heathen, and a scandal to our religion, through our disagreement amongst ourselves.

"But if necessity require a more severe course, when fair means will not prevail, we pray you to deal as in your discretions you shall think fittest for the general good and safety of the Plantation, and preservation of our privileges. And because we would not omit to do anything which might strengthen our right, we would have you (as soon as these ships, or any of them, arrive with you, whereby you may have men to do it,) send forty or fifty persons to Mattachusetts Bay, to inhabit there; which we pray you not to protract, but to do it with all speed; and if any of our Company in particular shall desire to settle themselves there, or to send servants thither, we desire all accommodation and encouragement may be given them thereunto, whereby the better to strengthen our possession there against all or any that shall intrude upon us, which we would not have you by any means to give way unto; with this caution, notwithstanding, that for such of our countrymen as you find there planted, so as they be willing to live under (our) government, you endeavor to give them all fitting and due accommodation as to any of ourselves; yea, if you see cause for it, though it be with more than ordinary privileges in point of trade.

"Mr. Ralph Smith, a minister, hath desired passage in our ships; which was granted him before we understood of his difference in judgment in some things from our ministers. But his provisions for his voyage being shipped before notice was taken thereof, through many occasions, wherewith those intrusted with this business have been employed, and forasmuch as from hence it is feared there may grow some distraction amongst you if there should be any siding, though we have a very good opinion of his honesty, yet if we shall not, (we) hope, offend in charity to fear the worst that may grow from their different judgments. We have therefore thought it fit to give you this order, that unless he will be conformable to our government, you suffer him not to remain within the limits of our grant.

"We take notice that you desire to have Frenchmen sent you that might be experienced in making of salt and planting of vines. We have inquired diligently for such, but cannot meet with any of that nation. Nevertheless, God hath not left us altogether unprovided of a man able to undertake that work; for that we have entertained Mr. Thomas Graves, a man commended to us as well for his honesty, as skill in many things very useful. First, he professeth great skill in the making of salt, both in ponds and pans, as also to find our salt springs and mines. Secondly, he is well seen in mines and minerals, especially about iron ore and iron works. Thirdly, he is able to make any sort of fortifications. Fourthly, he is well able to survey and set forth lands. He hath been a traveller in divers foreign parts to gain his experience. Therefore we pray you take his advice touching the premises, and where you intend to sit down in, to fortify and build a town, that it may be qualified for good air and water, according to your first instructions, and may have as much natural help as may be; whereby it may be with less labor and cost be made fit to resist an enemy. So soon as you have made trial of his sufficiency, write us your opinion how long you conceive it will be fit for us to continue him in our service; for that he is tied to serve us one whole year absolutely, and two years more if we should give him order to stay there so long. So we hope to receive your advice time enough to give him order to stay out full three years, or to come home at the end of one year. His salary costs this Company a great sum of money; besides which, if he remain with us, the transporting of his wife, and building him a house, will be very chargeable; which we pray you to take into your consideration, that so we may continue or surcease this charge, as occasion shall require.

"In our next we intend to send you a particular of such as are to have land allotted and set out unto them, that so you may appoint unto each man an equal proportion by lot, according to what is to be allowed in the first dividend; touching which we shall then give you more large instructions. Meanwhile, for such as have sent over servants and cattle in these ships, and for such as have more to come in two other ships, which we hope will be ready to set sail within ten days, our desire is, they should either be accommodated at Nahumkeeke, or in the Mattachusetts Bay, or in both places, if they desire it, with all the conveniency

that may be; and for such grounds as shall be allotted unto them, that the same be conveyed unto them, if they desire it, at any time within one year after their entering upon it, and to be accounted as part of their first dividend. But if they shall dislike it at any time before a general distribution be made by lot to all the adventurers, then they may have liberty to do it, and take in lieu thereof as by lot shall fall out amongst other private adventurers.

"We recommend unto you Sir Richard Saltonstall and Mr. Isaac Johnson, who send over servants and cattle in these ships, desiring you will take care for their present accommodation, as aforesaid; and as for them, so we may not omit to pray you likewise to give all good accommodation to our present Governor, Mr. Matthew Cradock, who with some particular brethren of our Company, have deeply engaged themselves in their private adventures in these ships, and those to come; and as we hold these men that thus deeply adventure in their private, to be, under God, special instruments for the advancing and strengthening of our Plantation, which is done by them without any charge to the Company's general stock, wherein notwithstanding they are as deep or deeper engaged than any other, so being contented to be debarred from all private trading in furs for three years, we do hold it very requisite in all other their desires to give them all accommodation and furtherance that reasonably may be propounded by them, or any for them; their good beginnings in the infancy of our Plantation worthily deserving of us all favor and furtherance.

"We have caused a common seal to be made, which we send you by Mr. Sharpe.

"If you want any swine, we have agreed with those of New Plymouth that they deliver you six sows with pig, for which they are to be allowed £9 in account of what they owe unto Mr. Goffe, our Deputy. And for goats, we have bought forty-two for the general and particular men's accounts, which shall be sent you by these and the next ships, or at leastwise so many of them as they can conveniently carry.

"We have followed your advice, and sent most of our guns snaphance, bastard musket bore; and we have also sent store of powder and shot, grain for seed, both wheat, barley, and rye, in the chaff, &c. As for fruit-stones and kernels, the time of the year fits not to send them now; so we propose to do it per our next. Tame turkeys shall be now sent you, if may be; if not, per other ships. We are disappointed of the provisions ordered to have been sent you for yourself and Mrs. Endicott; but, God willing, they shall come by the next.

"We have made our servants' apparel of cloth and leather; which leather is not of oil skins, for we found them over dear. Yet if this prove not profitable, upon your second advice we will send you oil skins.

"For such of our nation as sell munition, guns, or other furniture, to arm the Indians against us, or teach them the use of arms, we would have you to apprehend them and send them prisoners for England, where they will not escape severe punishment, being expressly against the Proclamation. You have had former caution given you to take heed of being too secure in trusting the Indians, which we again commend to your care; and that you may be the better able to resist both foreign enemies and the natives, if either should assail you, we pray you let all such as live under our government, both our servants and other planters and their servants, be exercised in the use of arms, and certain times appointed to muster them; in which business Mr. Sharpe and Mr. Graves will be assistant to you. Mr. Sharpe is by us entertained to be master-gunner of our ordnance; in which service he is to employ so much of his time as the charge of that office doth require, and in the rest he is to follow other employments of our Governor's and others, for whose employment he is particularly sent over.

"Enclosed you will receive a factory of such provision of victual and other necessaries as we have sent for the general account, to which we refer you, nothing doubting but you will be a provident steward to husband our provisions to the best advantage. We also send you the particular names of such as are entertained for the Company's service; amongst which we hope you will find many religious, discreet, and well-ordered persons, which you must set over the rest, dividing them into families, placing some with the ministers, and others under such as being honest men, and of their own calling, as near as may be, may have care to see them well educated in their general callings as Christians, and particular according to their several trades, or fitness in disposition to learn a trade. And whereas, amongst such a number, notwithstanding our care to purge them, there may still remain some libertines, we desire you to be careful that such, if any be, may be forced, by inflicting punishment as their offences shall deserve (which is to be, as near as may be, according to the laws of this kingdom), to conform themselves to good order; with whom, after admonition, if they amend

not, we pray you proceed without partiality to punish them, as the nature of their fault shall deserve; and the like course you are to hold both with planters and their servants; for all must live under government and a like law. And to the end you may not do anything contrary to law, nor the power granted us by his Majesty's letters patents, we have, as aforesaid, sent you the duplicate of the letters patents under the great seal of England, ordering and requiring you and the rest of the Council there, not to do anything, either in inflicting punishment on malefactors, or otherwise, contrary to or in derogation of the said letters patents; but, if occasion require, we authorize you and them to proceed according to the power you have. Nevertheless, we desire it, if it may be, that errors may be reformed with lenity, or mild correction; and if any prove incorrigible, and will not be reclaimed by gentle correction, ship such persons home by the Lion's Whelp, rather than keep them there to infect or to be an occasion of scandal unto others; we being fully persuaded that if one or two be so reshipped back, and certificate sent home of their misdemeanour, it will be a terror to the rest, and a means to reduce them to good conformity. And, above all, we pray you be careful that there be none in our precincts permitted to do any injury, in the least kind, to the heathen people; and if any offend in that way, let them receive due correction. And we hold it fitting you publish a proclamation to that effect, by leaving it fixed under the Company's seal in some eminent place, for all to take notice at such time as both the heathen themselves, as well as our people, may take notice of it. And for the avoiding of the hurt that may follow through over much familiarity with the Indians, we conceive it fit that they be not permitted to come to your Plantation but at certain times and places, to be appointed them. If any of the salvages pretend right of inheritance to all or any part of the lands granted in our patent, we pray you endeavour to purchase their title, that we may avoid the least scruple of intrusion.

"We have, in the former part of our letter, certified you of the good hopes we have of the love and unanimous agreement of our ministers, they having declared themselves to us to be of one judgment, and to be fully agreed on the manner how to exercise their ministry; which we hope will be by them accordingly performed. Yet, because it is often found that some persons, led more by their will than any good warrant out of God's word, take opportunities by moving needless questions to stir up strife, and by that means to beget a question, and bring men to declare some difference in judgment, most commonly in things different, from which small beginnings great mischiefs have followed, we pray you and the rest of the Council, that if any such disputes shall happen amongst you, that you suppress them, and be careful to maintain peace and unity.

"We desire you to take notice of one Lawrence Leech, whom we have found a careful and painful man, and we doubt not but he will continue his diligence; let him have deserving respect. The like we say of Richard Waterman, whose chief employment will be to get you good venison.

"We have sent six shipwrights, of whom Robert Molton is chief. These men's entertainment is very chargeable to us; and by agreement it is to be borne two-thirds at the charge of the general Company, and the other third is to be bourne by Mr. Cradock, our Governor, and his associates, interested in a private stock. We hope you will be careful to see them employed as may countervail the charge, desiring you to agree with Mr. Sharpe that their labor may be employed two thirds for the general Company, and one third for Mr. Cradock and his associates; praying you to accommodate the said Mr. Craddock's people in all fitting manner, as he doth well deserve.

"Such cattle, both horses, mares, cows, bulls and goats, as are shipped by Mr. Cradock, are to be divided in equal halves 'twixt him and the Company; which was omitted to be done here, for avoiding partiality; so you must do it equally there.

"We pray you to be careful to make us what returns you possibly may, the better to enable us to send out a fresh supply. We hope you have converted the commodities you carried with you for truck, into beaver, otter, or other furs, which we pray you send us by the Talbot; as also any other commodities you have provided in readiness against the ship's coming thither. But pray do not detain her any long time to cut timber, or any other gross lading; for she is at £150 a month charges, which will soon eat out more than the goods she should stay for is worth. Wherefore, pray make what expedition you can to unlade her goods, and to put such things aboard her as you have ready, and send her hitherward again as soon as you may.

"We have sent five weight of salt in the Whelp, and ten weight in the Talbot. If there be any shallops to be had to fish withal, and the season of the year fit, pray let the fishermen, (of which we send six from Dorchester,) together with some of

the ship's company, endeavour to take fish, and let it be well saved with the said salt, and packed up in hogsheads, or otherwise, as shall be thought fittest, and send it home by the Talbot or Lion's Whelp. Now, forasmuch as the Lion's Whelp belongeth to the Company, you may, if there be hope to do good by it, keep her there some time after the Talbot; but unless it be to very good purpose, do not detain her, but let her come home in company of the Talbot. The George Bonaventure is to land her passengers, and other things belonging to the general Company or to particular men, and so set sail for Newfoundland; and we pray you let it be your care to despatch her as soon as may be.

"William Ryall and Thomas Brude, coopers and cleavers of timber, are entertained by us in halves with Mr. Cradock, our Governor. Pray join others that can assist them unto them, and let them provide us some staves, and other timber of all sorts, to be sent us by the Talbot, Whelp, or the other two ships that come after. But we pray you consider the charge of these ships, and detain them not for small matters. Rather use all diligence to send them away.

"If, at the arrival of this ship, Mr. Endicott should be departed this life, (which God forbid,) or should happen to die before the other ships arrive, we authorize you, Mr. Skelton, and Mr. Samuel Sharpe, to take care of our affairs, and to govern the people according to order, until further order. And to the end the Sabbath may be celebrated in a religious manner, we appoint that all that inhabit the Plantation, both for the general and particular employments, may surcease their labor every Saturday throughout the year at three of the clock in the afternoon; and that they spend the rest of that day in catechising and preparation for the Sabbath, as the ministers shall direct.

"If it shall please God to take away by death any of the thirteen that shall be chosen and appointed for the Council, (of which yourself or your successor is to be the one,) in such case the then being Governor and the surviving Council shall from time to time make choice of one or more to supply the place of such as shall be wanting; and that there may no difference arise about the appointing of one to be minister with those you send to inhabit at Mattachusetts Bay, we will have you, in case the ministers cannot agree amongst themselves who shall undertake that place, to make choice of one of the three by lot; and on whom the lot shall fall, he to go with his family to perform that work.

"We have advised you of the sending of William Ryall and Thomas Brude, cleavers of timber. But indeed the said Thomas his name is Brand, and not Norton; but there is one Norton, a carpenter, whom we pray you respect as he shall deserve.

"There is one Richard Ewstead, a wheelwright, who was commended to us by Mr. Davenport for a very able man, though not without his imperfections. We pray you take notice of him, and regard him as he shall well deserve. The benefit of his labor is to be two-thirds for the general Company and one-third for Mr. Cradock, our Governor, being his charges is to be borne according to that proportion; and withal we pray you take care that their charges who are for partable employments, whether in halves or thirds, may be equally defrayed by such as are to have benefit of their labors, according to each party's proportion. Their several agreements, or the copies thereof, shall be (if God permit) sent you by the next ships.

"We have entertained Lambert Wilson, chirurgeon, to remain with you in the service of the Plantation; with whom we are agreed that he shall serve this Company and the other planters that live in the Plantation, for three years, and in that time apply himself to cure not only of such as came from hence for the general and particular accounts, but also for the Indians, as from time to time he shall be directed by yourself or your successor and the rest of the Council. And moreover he is to educate and instruct in his art one or more youths, such as you and the said Council shall appoint, that may be helpful to him, and, if occasion serve, succeed him in the Plantation; which youth or youths, fit to learn that profession, let be placed with him; of which Mr. Hugesson's son, if his father approve thereof, may be one, the rather because he hath been trained up in literature; but if not he, then such other as you shall judge most fittest, &c.

"The 21st of April, in Gravesend.

"The afore-written is, for the most part, the copy of our General Letter, sent you together with our patent under the broad seal, and the Company's seal in silver, by Mr. Samuel Sharpe, passenger in the George, who, we think, is yet riding in the Hope; but, by means of stormy weather, the Talbot and Lion's Whelp are yet at Blackwall. By these ships that are to follow we intend (God willing) to supply both in our advice and in our provisions what is wanting now. In the mean-while we pray you accommodate business with your true endeavors

for the general good in the best and discreetest manner that you may.

"For the better accommodation of businesses, we have divided the servants belonging to the Company into several families, as we desire and intend they should live together; a copy whereof we send you here inclosed, that you may accordingly appoint each man his charge and duty. Yet it is not our intent to tie you so strictly to this direction, but that in your discretion, as you shall see cause from time to time, you may alter or displace any as you shall think fit.

"Our earnest desire is that you take special care, in settling these families, that the chief in the family, at least some of them, be grounded in religion; whereby morning and evening family duties may be duly performed, and a watchful eye held over all in each family, by one or more in each family to be appointed thereto that so disorders may be prevented, and ill weeds nipped before they take too great a head. It will be a business worthy your best endeavours to look unto this in the beginning, and, if need be, to make some exemplary to all the rest; otherwise your government will be esteemed as a scarecrow. Our desire is to use lenity, all that may be; but, in case of necessity, not to neglect the other, knowing that correction is ordained for the fool's back. And as we intend not to be wanting on our parts to provide all things needful for the maintenance and sustenance of our servants, so may we justly, by the laws of God and man, require obedience and honest carriage from them, with fitting labor in their several employments; wherein if they shall be wanting, and much more if refractory, care must be taken to punish the obstinate and disobedient, being as necessary as food and raiment. And we heartily pray you, that all be kept to labor, as the only means to reduce them to civil, yea a godly life, and to keep youth from falling into many enormities, which by nature we are all too much inclined unto. God, who alone is able and powerful, enable you to this great work, and grant that our chiefest aim may be his honor and glory. And thus wishing you all happy and prosperous success, we end and rest

"Your assured loving friends,

"The Governor and Deputy
"Of the New-England Company
"For a Plantation
"in Mattachusetts Bay."

The Company's second general letter of instructions to Endicott and his Council:

"London, 28th May, 1629.

"After our hearty commendations—our last unto you was of the 17th and 21st April, sent by the last ships, viz., the George Bonaventure, Thomas Cox, master, who set sail from the Isle of Wight the 4th of this month, and seconded by the Talbot, Thomas Beecher, master, and the Lion's Whelp, John Gibbs, master, who set sail also from the Isle of Wight about the 11th of this month; which letter being large, and consisting of many particulars, hath been confirmed here; and herewith you shall receive a copy thereof, desiring you to take especial care of the performance and putting in execution of all things material therein mentioned, and particularly, amongst others, that point concerning publication to be made that no wrong or injury be offered by any of our people to the natives there. To which purpose we desire you, the Governor, to advise with the Council in penning of an effectual edict, upon penalty to be inflicted upon such as shall transgress the same; which being done, our desire is, the same may be published, to the end that all men may take notice thereof, as also that you send a copy thereof unto us by the next return of the ships.

"We have, since our last, and according as we then advised, at a full and ample Court assembled, elected and established you, Captain John Endicott, to the place of present Governor in our Plantation there, as also some others to be of the Council with you, as more particularly you will perceive by an Act of Court herewith sent, confirmed by us at a General Court, and sealed with our common seal; to which Act we refer you, desiring you all punctually to observe the same, and that the Oaths we herewith send you, (which have been here penned by learned counsel to be administered to each of you in your several places,) may be administered in such manner and form as in and by our said Order is particularly expressed; and that yourselves do frame such other Oaths, as in your wisdoms you shall think fit to be administered to your Secretary or other officers, according to their several places respectively.

"We have further taken into our consideration the fitness and conveniency, or rather a necessity, of making a dividend of land, and allotting a proportion to each adventurer, and otherwise; and to this purpose have made and confirmed an Act, and sealed the same with our common seal, to the

particulars whereof we refer you, desiring you with all convenient expedition to put the same in execution; and for your better direction in the allotment, we have herewith sent you (as by our last we promised) a list of the several adventurers, and of the sum by each of them adventured, desiring that upon the dividend each adventurer may have his allotment of land; as also such others as are no adventurers, coming in person at their own charge, and the servants of adventurers sent over to reside upon the Plantation, may have such a proportion of land allotted unto and for them as by our said Order is appointed. And whereas divers of the Company are desirous to have the lands lie together, we holding it fit to give them all accommodation, as tending to the furtherance of the Plantation, do pray you to give way thereunto for such as shall desire the same, whether it be before a dividend be made according to our direction, or at the time of the allotment to observe the same course.

"You shall also receive herewith the copies of all the several agreements made with the servants and others sent over in the three ships for account of the Company, together with their several names, for your better direction in employing them in their several places according to those agreements; as also the names of the servants of such particular members of the Company as went over in the said ships; desiring you that a due register be taken and kept, from time to time, of all the persons formerly sent over, or that shall hereafter come to the Plantation, both of the names, and quality, and age of each particular person, and for or by whom they are sent over.

"We send you also herewith a particular of all the goods and cattle sent in those forenamed ships, as also of what goods, cattle, or other provisions we now send upon these three ships, viz.: the Mayflower, of Yarmouth, William Pierce, master, the Four Sisters, of London, Roger Harman, master, the Pilgrim, of London, William Wollridge, master; amongst which we have remembered you, the Governor there, with certain necessaries promised by our last; and if aught we have been now wanting, we shall, upon notice from you, see the same supplied by our next.

"Whereas in our last we advised you to make composition with such of the salvages as did pretend any title or lay claim to any of the land within the territories granted to us by his Majesty's charter, we pray you now be careful to discover and find out all such pretenders, and by advice of the Council there to make such reasonable composition with them as may free us and yourselves from any scruple of intrusion; and to this purpose, if it might be conveniently done, to compound and conclude with them all, or as many as you can, at one time, not doubting but by your discreet ordering of this business, the natives will be willing to treat and compound with you upon very easy conditions.

"We pray you, as soon as these ships are discharged, to cause a particular to be taken and sent us at their return for England, of the names of all such persons as come upon them to remain in the country; as also a note of the cattle and all manner of goods, of what kind soever, landed out of them, with the several marks, and names of the owners thereof. The like whereof we desire to receive from you of the former three ships, viz.: the George, Talbot, and Lion's Whelp; to the end we may compare the same with the invoices here, and receive freight, if any be omitted.

"The charge we are at in sending over servants for the Company is very great, the recompense whereof (under God) depends upon their labor and endeavours; and therefore our desire is that you appoint a careful and diligent overseer to each family, who is to see each person employed in the business he or they are appointed for. And to the end yourselves there and we here may from time to time have notice how they employ their time, we have sent you divers paper books, which we pray you to distribute to the said overseers, who are to keep a perfect register of the daily work done by each person in each family; a copy whereof we pray you send unto us once every half year, or as often as conveniently you may. But if you conceive that the said register may be too much to write particularly every day, we desire that a summary may be taken thereof, at the least every week, registered in the book kept for that family, and at each week's end the same to be examined and subscribed to two, three, or four such discreet persons as you shall think fit to appoint for that purpose.

"And for the better governing and ordering of our people, especially such as shall be negligent and remiss in performance of their duties, or otherwise exorbitant, our desire is that a house of correction be erected and set up, both for the punishment of such offenders, and to deter others by their example from such irregular courses.

"Richard Claydon, a wheelwright, recommended unto us by Dr. Wells to be both a good and painful workman, and of an orderly life and conversation, our desire is, that upon all occasions he may have

your furtherance and good accommodation, as you shall find him by his endeavours to deserve; to whom, as to all others of fitness and judgment, let some of our servants be committed, to be instructed by him or them in their several arts, &c.

"There is also one Richard Haward and Richard Inkersall, both Bedfordshire men, hired for the Company with their families, who we pray you may be well accommodated, not doubting but they will well and orderly demean themselves.

"Our Governor, Mr. Cradock, hath entertained two gardeners, one of which he is content the Company shall have use of, if need be; and we desire that Barnaby Claydon, a wheelwright, may serve Mr. Sharpe for our said Governor here, or some other person in lieu of him that may give him content.

"Some things we are desired by Mr. Whyte, the minister, to recommend unto your care, viz., that you would show all lawful favor and respect unto the planters that came over in the Lion's Whelp out of the countries of Dorset and Somerset; that you would appoint unto William Dodge, a skilful and painful husbandman, the charge of a team of horses; to appoint Hugh Tilly and William Edes for servants to Sir Richard Saltonstall; to give approbation and furtherance to Francis Webb in setting up his sawmill; and to take notice that all other persons sent over by Mr. Whyte are servants to the Company, whatsoever he hath written to the contrary, this being now his own desire.

"The charge of these three ships now sent, though every man that hath any private adventure in them is to pay for his particular, yet the hazard of profit and loss by the freighting of them all, and men's wages and victual, with victual for the passengers, is to be borne one-half by the Company's general stock, and one-half by the Governor and his partners their private stock; so is also the fishing to be returned by them, as the salt sent them is. Wherefore we pray you, when your ships are discharged, if any surplus shall be in victuals that they can spare, as also of other provisions, that was provided for the passengers' accommodation, let the same be equally divided, one-half to the Governor there for the Company, the other half to Mr. Samuel Sharpe for the use of Mr. Cradock, our Governor, and his partners. All provisions for the fishing at sea is here equally borne in halves. So are all the provisions for shipping of all cattle in these three ships; and accordingly we desire the deals and cask may be divided there.

"The provisions for building of ships, as pitch, tar, rosin, oakum, old ropes of oakum, cordage and sail-cloth, in all these ships, with nine firkins and five half-barrels of nails in the Four Sisters, are two-thirds for the Company in general, and one-third for the Governor, Mr. Cradock, and his partners; as is also the charge of one George Farr, now sent over to the six shipwrights, formerly sent. Our desire is, a storehouse may be made, apt for the provisions of the shipwrights and their tools, whereof Robert Moulton to have the chief charge, and an inventory to be sent us of all tools, the new by themselves and old by themselves, that are sent over for the use of the said shipwrights, or any of them, in these and the former ships; in like manner of all provisions any way concerning shipping; to the end we may here examine and find that the Company may be duly charged with their two-thirds parts of the charge, and no more, and the Governor likewise and his partners with one-third part, and no more; and our desire is, that these men be kept at work together, adding to their help such of the Company's servants as you shall find needful, and proportionably one-half as many of Mr. Cradock's, which course we hold most equal; and that accordingly as any vessels be built, first that both parties may be accommodated for the present occasion; but so soon as three shallops shall be finished, two of them to be set out for the Company, by lot, or as you shall agree there to make an equal division, and one for our Governor and his partners; with whose agent, Mr. Sharpe, if you shall think fit to agree upon equal terms, either in thirds or halves, to fish together, when you shall have vessels fitting, or for setting any other design forward that may conduce to the good of all parties, the charge to be bourne indifferently by each party proportionably, we leave to your care and good discretions, desiring and heartily praying that love and unity may be continued without any heart-burning. And as our Governor hath engaged himself beyond all expectation in this business, not only in his particular, but by great sums disbursed for the general, to supply the wants thereof, so our desire is, that you endeavor to give all furtherance and friendly accommodation to his agents and servants there, not doubting but you shall find them likewise ready to accommodate the Company in what they may, the Company standing in need of their help.

"The cattle now and formerly sent have been all provided by the Governor, excepting three mares that came out of Leicestershire, but as well those, as all the rest, are agreed upon to be shipped, the

one-half at the charge and upon the adventure of the general Company, the other half for the Governor and his partners. And because all occasions shall be avoided of just exceptions in their division, it is agreed the division shall be made after the arrival there; that so whatsoever it shall please God to send thither in safety, a division may be then made thereof by lot, or in such equal manner as you, the Governor there, and Mr. Sharpe, shall hold to be indifferent. In case Mr. Samuel Sharpe should be sick or absent, the Governor's desire is, that Henry Haughton supply his place herein, and in other his occasions there.

"And as in our former, so now again we especially desire you to take care that no tobacco be planted by any of the new planters under your government, unless it be some small quantity for mere necessity, and for physic, for preservation of their healths; and that the same be taken privately by ancient men, and none other; and to make a general restraint thereof, as much as in you is, by persuading the old planters to employ themselves in other business, according to our example, and not to permit that any tobacco be laden upon our ships.

"Since the above written, we have, upon further consideration, resolved that the charge of the six fishermen sent over in the Lion's Whelp, and three more now sent by our Governor, should be borne, two-thirds by the general Company and one-third by Mr. Cradock and partners; the like for salt and other necessaries for fishing. In consideration whereof, and for that they will have a like interest in the shallops, our desire is, that the benefit of their labor, both in fishing and otherwise, (the trade of beaver excepted, in which, if you use any of these fishermen as seamen, you must recompense their labors by other men to supply their place,) be equally divided, two-thirds for the use of the general Company, and one-third for our Governor, Mr. Cradock, and partners, proportionably. And for such others as are to be assisting to these men in their fishing, you are to appoint two-thirds of them to be of the general Company's servants, and one-third of the servants Cradock and his partners accordingly.

"The charge of the freight of these three ships, their men, victuals, &c., will stand us in about £2400; and their freight outward will nothing near countervail that charge. Wherefore we pray you to ease it what you may by sending us returns in fish or other lading; and we desire you to give them all expedition, for otherwise their monthly pay, being about £400 per month for these three ships, will soon swallow up the gains we shall make of anything they may bring home from thence.

"We have now sent by these three ships twenty-nine weight of salt, viz., eleven weight in the Mayflower, fifteen in the Four Sisters, and three weight in the Pilgrim, together with lines, hooks, knives, boots, and barrels, necessary for fishing; desiring our men may be employed either in harbour or upon the Bank to make use thereof for lading our ships; wherein we desire you to confer and advise with Mr. Pierce, who hath formerly fished there. And if you send the ships to fish at the Bank, and expect them not to return again to the Plantation, that then you send our bark, that is already built in the country, to bring back our fishermen, and such provisions as they had for fishing, viz., of salt, if any remainder be, as also of hooks, lines, knives, boots, and barrels, which to them will be of no use, their fishing being ended, but may be of use to you upon all occasions.

"And as we have hereby desired that a storehouse be built for the shipwrights and their provisions, and an inventory kept thereof, so we desire likewise that the same course be observed for the fishermen, and an inventory be duly kept of all the provisions and implements for fishing, and a copy thereof to be sent unto us; and that such a careful person be appointed to take care and charge thereof, to preserve the same from loss and spoil, as you in your discretions shall think fit; which we pray you take into your especial care and consideration; and so to order this and other business, by distributing the care thereof to several persons, that the burthen be not too heavy to any particular, and so the business itself suffer. And this care we desire may be taken, for that we know not how soon we may resolve of some other division.

"Thomas Beard, a shoemaker, and Isaac Rickman, being both recommended to us by Mr. Simon Whetcombe, to receive their diet and house-room at the charge of the Company, we have agreed they shall be with you, the Governor, or placed elsewhere, as you shall think good, and receive from you, or by your appointment, their diet and lodging; for which they are to pay, each of them, after the rate of £10 per annum. And we desire to receive a certificate under the hand of whomsoever they shall be so dieted and lodged with, how long time they have remained with them, in case they shall otherwise dispose of themselves, before the year be expired, or at leastwise at the end of each year, to the end we may here receive payment according to the said agreement. The said Thomas Beard hath

in the ship the Mayflower divers hides, both for soles and upper leathers, which he intends to make up in boots and shoes there in the country. We pray you let Mr. Pierce, the master of the said ship, view the said leather, and estimate what tonnage the same may import; that so the said Beard may either pay unto you thereafter the rate of £4 per ton for freight of the same; the like for his diet, if there be occasion to use any of his commodities; or otherwise, upon your advice, we may receive it of Mr. Whetcombe, who hath promised to see the same discharged. We desire also the said Thomas Beard may have fifty acres of land allotted to him, as one that transports himself at his own charge. But as well for him as all others that shall have land allotted to them in that kind, and are no adventurers in the common stock, which is to support the charge of fortifications, as also for the ministry and divers other affairs, we hold it fit that these kind of men, as also such as shall come to inherit lands by their service, should, by way of acknowledgment to such from whom they receive these lands, become liable to the performance of some service, certain days in the year, and by that service they and their posterity after them to hold and inherit these lands; which will be a good means to enjoy their lands from being held in capite, and to support the Plantation in general and particular.

"We may not omit, out of our zeal for the general good, once more to put you in mind to be very circumspect in the infancy of the Plantation to settle some good orders, whereby all persons resident upon our Plantation may apply themselves to one calling, or other, and no idle drone be permitted to live amongst us; which if you take care now at the first to establish, will be an undoubted means, through God's assistance, to prevent a world of disorders, and many grievous sins and sinners.

"The course we have prescribed for keeping a daily register in each family, of what is done by all and every person in the family, will be a great help and remembrance to you, and to future posterity for the upholding and continuance of this good act, if once well begun and settled; which we heartily wish and desire, as aforesaid.

"And as we desire all should live in some honest calling and profession, so we pray you to be unpartial in the administration of justice, and endeavor that no man whatsoever, freeman or servant to any, may have just cause of complaint herein. And for that it cannot be avoided but offences will be given, we heartily pray you to admit of all complaints that shall be made to you, or any of you that are of the Council, be the complaint never so mean, and pass it not slightly over, but seriously examine the truth of the business; and if you find there was just cause for the complaint, endeavor to right the oppressed in the best manner you can. But, howsoever, take some strict course to prevent the like; and such as are by us put in authority, as subordinate governors of families, if they shall abuse any under their government, and after a gentle admonition do not reform it, fail not speedily to remove them, as men more fit to be governed than to govern others, and place more fit and sufficient men in their stead. But if you find any complaint to be made without just cause given, let not such a fault escape without severe punishment, and that forthwith, and in public, whereby to terrify all others from daring to complain against any that shall be set over them without a just cause. We pray you take this earnestly to heart, and neglect not the due execution thereof upon plaintiff or defendant, according to the nature of the offence. It will be a means, through God's mercy, of preventing many inconveniences and disorders, that otherwise will undoubtedly befall you and the whole government there.

"And amongst other sins we pray you make some good laws for the punishing of swearers, whereunto it is to be feared too many are addicted that are servants sent over formerly and now. These and other abuses we pray you who are in authority to endeavour seriously to reform, if ever you expect comfort or a blessing from God upon our Plantation.

"We have discharged divers servants here that we had entertained and been at great charges with some of them. Yet fearing their ill life might be prejudicial to the Plantation, we rather thought fit to dismiss them and lose our charges, than to burthen the Plantation with them. Amongst others, in like manner dismissed by the Governor, two of the three fishermen of his formerly mentioned are gone. We doubt not but God will in due time provide us sufficiently with honest and able servants, and we hope these sent will be conformable to good government; which if they do willingly and cheerfully, will be the greater comfort to you and us; if otherwise, we doubt not but you in your good discretions will know how to proceed with such. Wherein, and in all things else you go about, we beseech the Almighty so to direct you, as that God alone may have the glory, and you and we comfort here temporally, and hereafter perpetually.

"We pray you take notice that in these and the former ships there is shipped in cattle and other provisions, according to particular invoices were enclosed; but whether all things be inserted in the same invoices we make doubt, and therefore pray you to be careful a due register be kept of all out ashore.

"We pray you endeavour, though there be much strong waters sent for sale, yet so to order it as that the salvages may not for our lucre sake, be induced to the excessive use, or rather abuse of it; and at any hand take care our people give no ill example; and if any shall exceed in that inordinate kind of drinking as to become drunk, we hope you will take care his punishment be made exemplary for all others. Let the laws be first published to forbid these disorders, and all others you fear may grow up; whereby they may not pretend ignorance of the one nor privilege to offend; and then fear not to put good laws, made upon good ground and warrant, in due execution.

"And so recommending you and all your affairs to the protection of the Almighty, we conclude, and rest,

"Yours, &c.

"Gravesend, 3 June, 1629.

"*To the worshipful our very loving friends, Capt. John Endecott, Esq., Governor, Francis Higgenson, Samuel Skelton, Francis Bright, John and Samuel Browne, Samuel Sharpe, Thomas Graves, and the rest of the Council for London's Plantation in the Mattachusetts Bay, in New-England.**"

These letters show that a great deal was left to Endicott's discretion. They are filled with suggestions, but contain few positive commands. According to the promise of the Company that they "intend not to be wanting by all good means to further the plantation," in April six vessels sailed from England, and arrived in Salem in June of the same year, bringing a goodly company of colonists and supplies in the way of cattle, food, tools, etc., of which the colonists already settled were badly in need. Among the passengers were Revs. Higginson and Skelton, who afterwards became the first ministers of Salem.

The agreements with the ministers who were sent out by the Company, and which are here given in full, show conclusively the religious character of the whole undertaking; and the letters sent to the ministers and Governor in relation to John and Samuel Brown show how greatly interested was the home company in the spiritual welfare and guidance of the infant colony, and also how desirous it was of maintaining peaceful intercourse upon matters religious.

CRADOCK'S LETTER TO ENDICOTT.

"WORTHY SIR AND MY LOVING FRIEND:

"All due commendations premised to yourself and second self, with hearty well wishes from myself and many others, well-willers and adventures in this our Plantation, to yourself and the rest of your good company, of whose safe arrival being now thoroughly informed by your letters, bearing date the 13th September last, which came to my hands the 13th this instant February, we do not a little rejoice; and to hear that my good cousin, your wife, were perfectly recovered of her health, would be acceptable news to all; which God grant, in this good time, that we may.

"Meanwhile I am, in the behalf of our whole Company, (which are much enlarged since your departure out of England,) to give you heart thanks for your large advice contained in this your letter, which I have fully imparted unto them, and farther to certify you that they intend not to be wanting by all good means to further the Plantation. To which purpose, (God willing,) you shall hear more at (large from) them, and that speedily; there being one ship bought for the Company, of 100 tons, and two others hired, of about 200 tons each of them, one of 19, the other of 20 pieces of ordnance; besides, not unlike but one other vessel shall come in company with these; in all which ships, for the general stock and for particular adventures, there is likely to be sent thither 'twixt two and three hundred persons, (we hope to reside there,) and about 100 head of cattle. Wherefore, as I wrote you in a letter sent by Mr. Allerton, of New Plymouth, in November last, so the desire of the (Company) is, that you would endeavor to get convenient housing fit to lodge as many as you can against they do come; and withal what beaver, or other commodities, or fish, (if you have the means to preserve it,) can be gotten ready to return in the foresaid ships; likewise wood, if no better lading be to be had; that you would endeavor to get in readiness what you can, whereby our ships, whereof two are to return back directly hither, may not come wholly empty. There hath not been a better time for the sale of timber these two seven years than at present, and therefore

*These two General Letters of Instructions to Gov. Endicott and his Council are bound up at the end of the first book of deeds in the Registry of Suffolk. How they came there is not known.

pity it is these ships should come back empty, if it might be made ready that they need not stay for it; otherwise, men's wages and victuals, together with the ships', will quickly rise too high, if to be reladen with wood, and that the same be not ready to put aboard as soon as the ships are discharged of their outward lading. I wish also that there be some sassafras and sarsaparilla sent us, as also good store of sumach, if there to be had, as we are informed there is. The like do I wish for a ton weight at least of silk grass, and of aught else that may be useful for dyeing, or in physic; to have some of each sent, and advice given withal what store of each to be had there, if vent may be found here for it. Also I hope you will have some good sturgeon in a readiness to send us, and if it be well cured, 2 or 300 firkins thereof would help well towards our charge.

"We are very confident of your best endeavors for the general good, and we doubt not but God will in mercy give a blessing upon our labors; and we trust you will not be unmindful of the main end of our Plantation, by endeavouring to bring the Indians to the knowledge of the Gospel; which that it may be the speedier and better effected, the earnest desire of the whole Company is, that you have a diligent and watchful eye over our own people, that they live unblamable and without reproof, and demean themselves justly and courteous towards the Indians, thereby to draw them to affect our persons, and consequently our religion; as also to endeavour to get some of their children to train up to reading and consequently to religion, whilst they are young; herein to young or old to omit no good opportunity that may tend to bring them out of that woeful state and condition they now are in; in which case our predecessors in this our land sometimes were, and, but for the mercy and goodness of our God, might have continued to this day. But God, who out of the boundless ocean of his mercy hath showed pity and compassion to our land, he is all sufficient, and can bring this to pass which we now desire, in that country likewise. Only let us not be wanting on our parts, now we are called to this work of the Lord's; neither, having put our hands to the plough, let us look back, but go on cheerfully, and depend upon God for a blessing upon our labors; who by weak instruments is able, (if he see it good,) to bring glorious things to pass. Be of good courage, go on, and do worthily, and the Lord prosper your endeavour.

"It is fully resolved, by God's assistance, to send over two ministers, at the least, with the ships now intended to be sent thither. But for Mr. Peters, he is now in Holland, from whence his return hither I hold to be uncertain. Those we send you, shall be by the approbation of Mr. White, of Dorchester, and Mr. Davenport. For whatsoever else you have given advice, care shall be taken, (God willing,) to perform the needful, as near as we can, and the times will permit; whereof also you may expect more ample advertisement in their General Letter, when God shall send our ships thither.

"The course you have taken in giving our country-men their content in the point of planting tobacco there for the present, (their necessity considered,) is not disallowed; but we trust in God, other means will be found to employ their time more comfortable and profitable also in the end; and we cannot but generally approve and command their good resolution to desist from the planting thereof, when as they shall discern how to employ their labor otherwise; which we hope they will be speedily induced unto, by such precepts and examples as we shall give them.

"And now minding to conclude this, I may not omit to put you in mind, however you seem to fear no enemies there, yet that you have a watchful eye for your own safety, and the safety of all those of our nation with you, and not to be too confident of the fidelity of the salvages. It is (a proverb trite) as true, 'the burnt child dreads fire.' Our country-men have suffered by their too much confidence in Virginia. Let us by their harms learn to beware; and as we are commanded to be innocent as doves, so withal we are enjoined to be wise as serpents. The God of heaven and earth preserve and keep you from all foreign and inland enemies, and bless and prosper this Plantation, to the enlarging of the kingdom of Jesus Christ; to whose merciful protection I recommend you and all your associates there, known or unknown; and so till my next, which shall be, (God willing,) by our ships, who I make account will be ready to set sail from here about the 20th of this next month of March, I end; and rest,

"Your assured loving friend and cousin,

"MATTHEW CRADOCK."

AGREEMENT OF THE NEW ENGLAND COMPANY WITH THE MINISTERS—THE AGREEMENT WITH MR. BRIGHT.

"I, Francis Bright of Roily, in Essex, clerk, have this present 2d February, 1628, agreed with the Company of Adventurers for New-England, in America, to be ready with my wife, two children, and one maid-servant, by the beginning of March

next, to take our passage to the Plantation at or near Massachusetts Bay, in New-England, as aforesaid; where I do promise, God sparing me life and health, to serve the said Company in the work of the ministry, by my true and faithful endeavours, for the space of three years. For and in consideration whereof, these several particulars are this day agreed upon by the said Company, and by me accepted, namely:

"1. That 20 lbs. shall be forthwith paid me by the Company's treasurer towards charges of fitting myself with apparel and other necessaries for the voyage.

"2. 10 lbs. more shall be paid me by him towards providing of books; which said books, upon my death or removal from the charge now intended to be transferred upon me, are to be and remain to such minister as shall succeed in my place for the said Company; and before my departure out of England, I am to deliver a particular of the said books.

"3. That 20 lbs. yearly shall be paid me for three years, to begin from the time of my first arrival in New-England, and so to be accounted and paid at the end of each year.

"4. That during the said time, the Company shall provide for me and my family aforementioned, necessaries of diet, housing, firewood, and shall be at the charge of the transportation of us into New-England; and at the end of the said three years, if I shall not like to continue longer there, to be at charges of transporting us back for England.

"5. That in convenient time a house shall be built, and certain lands allotted thereunto; which, during my stay in the country and continuing in the ministry, shall be for my use, and after my death or removal, the same to be for succeeding ministers.

"6. That at the expiration of the said three years, one hundred acres of land shall be assigned unto me, for me and my heirs forever.

"7. That in case I shall depart this life in that country, the said Company shall take care for my widow, during her widowhood and abode in that country and Plantation; the like for my children whilst they remain on the said Plantation.

"8. That the milk of two kine shall be appointed me toward the charge of diet for me and my family, as aforesaid, and half their increase to return to the Company at the end of the said three years.

"9. That I shall have liberty to carry bedding, linen, brass, iron, pewter, of my own, for my necessary use during the said time.

"10. That if I continue seven years upon the said Plantation that then one hundred acres of land more shall be allotted to me and my heirs forever."

THE AGREEMENT WITH MR. HIGGINSON.

"A true note of the allowance that the New-England Company have, by common consent and order of their Court and Council, granted unto Mr. Francis Higginson, minister, for his maintainance in New England, April 8, 1629.

"1. Imprimis, that 30 lbs. in money shall be forthwith paid him by the Company's treasurer towards the charges of fitting himself with apparel and other necessaries for his voyage.

"2. Item, that 10 lbs. more shall be paid over by the said treasurer towards the providing of books for present use.

"3. Item, that he shall have 30 lbs. yearly paid him for three years, to begin from the time of his first arrival in New-England, and so to be accounted and paid him at the end of every year.

"4. Item, that during the said time, the Company shall provide for him and his family necessaries of diet, housing, and firewood, and shall be at charges of transporting him into New-England; and at the end of the said three years, if he shall not like to continue there any longer, to be at the charge of transporting him back for England.

"5. Item, that in convenient time a house shall be built and certain lands allotted thereunto; which, during his stay in the country, and continuance in the ministry, shall be for his use; and after his death or removal, the same to be for succeeding ministers.

"The 8th of April, 1629. Mr. Francis Higgeson and Mr. Samuel Skelton, intended ministers for this Plantation, and it being thought meet to consider of their entertainment, who expressed their willingness, together also with Mr. Francis Bright, being now present, to do their endeavour in their places of the ministry as well in preaching, catechising, as also in teaching or causing to be taught the Company's servants and their children, as also the salvages and their children, whereby to their uttermost to further the main end of this Plantation, being, by the assistance of Almighty God, the conversion of the salvages—the propositions and agreements concluded on with Mr. Francis Bright the 2d of February last were reciprocally accepted of by Mr. Francis Higgeson and Mr. Samuel Skelton; who are in every respect to have the like conditions as Mr. Bright hath. Only, whereas Mr. Higgeson hath eight children, it is intended that 10 lbs. more yearly shall be allowed him towards their charges.

And it is agreed that the increase to be improved of all their grounds, during the first three years, shall be at the Company's disposing, who are to find their diet during that time; and 10 lbs. more to Mr. Higgeson, towards his present fitting him and his for the voyage.

"FRANCIS HIGGESON.
"SAMUEL SKELTON.

"Further, though it was not mentioned in the Agreement, but forgotten, Mr. Higgeson was promised a man-servant, to take care and look to his things, and to catch him fish and fowl, and provide other things needful, and also two maid-servants, to look to his family."

THE COMPANY'S LETTER TO THE MINISTERS.

"There are lately arrived here, being sent from the Governor, Mr. Endecott, as men factious and evil conditioned, John and Samuel Browne, being brethren; who, since their arrival, have raised rumors (as we hear,) of divers scandalous and intemperate speeches passed from one or both of you in your public sermons or prayers in New-England, as also of some innovations attempted by you. We have reason to hope that their reports are but slanders; partly, for that your godly and quiet conditions are well known to some of us; as also, for that these men, your accusers, seem to be embittered against you and Captain Endecott for injuries which they conceive they have received from some of you there. Yet, for that we all know that the best advised may overshoot themselves, we have thought good to inform you of what we hear, that if you be innocent you may clear yourselves; or if otherwise, you may hereby be entreated to look back upon your miscarriage and repentance; or at least to take notice that we utterly disallow any such passages, and must and will order for the redress thereof, as shall become us. But hoping, as we said, of your unblamableness herein, we desire only that this may testify to you and others that we are tender of the least aspersion which, either directly or obliquely, may be cast upon the State here; to whom we owe so much duty, and from whom we have received so much favor in this Plantation where you now reside.

"Your loving friends,

"R. SALTONSTALL, ISA JOHNSON, MATT. CRADOCK, Governor, THO. GOFF, Deputy, GEO. HARWOOD, Treasurer, JOHN WINTHROP, THO. ADAMS, SYM. WHETCOMBE, WILLIAM VASSALL, WM. PINCHION, JOHN REVELL, FRANCIS WEBB.

"London, 16 October, 1629."

THE COMPANY'S LETTER TO THE GOVERNOR.

"SIR: As we have written at this time to Mr. Skelton and Mr. Higgeson touching the rumors of John and Samuel Browne, spread by them upon their arrival here, concerning some unadvised and scandalous speeches uttered by them in their public sermons or prayers, so have we thought meet to advertise you of what they have reported against you and them, concerning some rash innovations begun and practised in the civil and ecclesiastical government. We do well consider that the Brownes are likely to make the worst of any thing they have observed in New-England, by reason of your sending them back, against their wills, for their offensive behaviour, expressed in a general letter from the Company there. Yet, for that we likewise do consider that you are in a government newly founded, and want that assistance which the weight of such



THE SEAL OF THE COUNCIL FOR NEW ENGLAND.

a business doth require, we may have leave to think that it is possible some undigested counsels have too suddenly been put in execution, which may have ill construction with the State here, and make us obnoxious to any adversary. Let it therefore seem good unto you to be very sparing in introducing any laws or commands which may render yourself or us distasteful to the State here, to which (as we ought) we must and will have an obsequious eye. And as we make it our main care to have the Plantation so ordered as may be most for the honor of God and of our gracious Sovereign, who hath bestowed many privileges and royal favors upon this Company, so we desire that all such as shall by word or deed do anything to detract from God's glory or his Majesty's honor, may be duly corrected, for their amendment and the terror of others. And to that end, if you know anything which hath been spoken or done either by the ministers, (whom the

Brownes do seem tacitly to blame for some things uttered in their sermons or prayers,) or any others, we require you, if any such thing be, that you form due process against the offenders, and send it to us by the first, that we may, as our duty binds us, use means to have them duly punished.

"So not doubting but we have said enough, we shall repose ourselves upon your wisdom, and do rest YOUR LOVING FRIENDS."

Dated and signed as the former letter to Mr. Skelton and Mr. Higgeson.

APPOINTMENT OF GOV. WINTHROP.

On the 20th of October, 1629, old style, at "a Generall Court holden in England, at Mr. Goffe the Deputye's House," the record states that:

"Now the Court proceeding to the election of a new Governor, Deputie and Assistants, which upon serious deliberation hath been and is conceived to be for the especial good and advancement of their affairs, and having received extraordinary great commendations of Mr. John Winthrop both of his integrity and sufficiency as being one every way well fitted and accomplished for the place of Governor, did put in nomination for that place the said Mr. John Winthrop, Sir R. Saltonstall, Mr. Isaac Johnson and Mr. John Humfreys; and the said Mr. Winthrop was with a general vote and full consent of this court by erection of hands chosen to be Governor for the ensuing year; to begin on this present day; who was pleased to accept thereof and thereupon took the oath to that place appertaining. In like manner and with like free and full consent Mr. John Humfrey was chosen Deputy Governor, and Sir R: Saltonstall, Mr. Isaac Johnson, Mr. Thomas Dudley, Mr. Jo: Endecott, Mr. Noell, Mr. Wm. Vassall, Mr. Wm. Pinchon, Mr. Sam. Sharpe, Mr. Edw. Rossiter, Mr. Thomas Sharpe, Mr. John Revell, Mr. Matt: Cradock, Mr. Thomas Goffe, Mr. Aldersey, Mr. John Venn, Mr. Nath: Wright, Mr. Theop. Eaton, Mr. Tho. Adams, were chosen to be Assistants; which said Deputy and the greatest part of the said Assistants being present, took the oaths to their said places appertaining respectively."

John Winthrop, the unanimous choice of this notable gathering of devoted men for Governor of Massachusetts, and who was destined for many years to direct the affairs of the infant colony, was yet in his prime, being at the time of his election but forty-one years of age.

He was a man of much promise, of good estate, and highly respected by all of his associates. He was descended from respectable ancestors of worth and integrity. He was born in the little village of Edwardston, near Groton, in Suffolk, January 12, 1587, old style, or January 22, 1588, new style. His grandfather was Adam Winthrop, a clothier of Suffolk, to whom the Manor of Groton was granted in 1544, by Henry VIII., of which Prince he is said to have been a great favorite.

His third son, Adam, was a lawyer of some repute, a graduate of Magdalen College, Cambridge. He married in 1574, first, Alice Still, and, second, a daughter of Henry Browne. Of this second union, John, the Governor, was born. He was the only son, and received an excellent education, entering Trinity College in 1602, and remaining until 1604, when he married, on April 18th of that year, Mary Forth, of Great Stanbridge, in Essex. In 1613 he became a widower, and in less than a year was married to Thomasine Clofton, who lived in or near Groton. In her he found a devoted companion, and one who inspired his best efforts. Some of the letters which passed between them, and which will be found in the Appendix, give us some idea of the loving devotion and affection by which they were united* in their domestic life. Of the man himself, and the high esteem in which he was held, the record of his long and honorable service in the interests of the colony bears ample testimony. He was a man of pure moral excellence and great spiritual enthusiasm, and the influences which caused him to join the Adventurers were almost entirely of a religious character. In speaking of himself he says: "I was first chosen Governor without my seeking or expectation—there being then divers other gentlemen, who, for their abilities every way, were far more fit." And again he says in diary: "It is come to that issue as in all probabilitye the welfare of the Plantation depends upon my assistance; for the maine pillars of it, perage gentlemen of high qualitye and eminent parts, bothe for wisdom and Godlinesse, are determined to sit still if I deserte them." In these passages are depicted Winthrop's unselfish character, and his high conception of the duty he owed to those who were his friends and associates in assuming the direction of the enterprise in which they were to embark.

The religious nature of Winthrop and his fellow Adventurers was impressed upon the first budding life of the infant colony, sustained and directed its action for years, and proved the foundation upon which the great Puritan Commonwealth was established.

After the election of the Governor and his

*Appendix B.

Assistants, immediate preparations were made to cross the Atlantic. Eleven ships were chartered to carry the colonists to their new home. They sailed from different ports, and all reached their destination before the end of the year.

Governor Winthrop and his company embarked at Southampton, England, March 22, 1630, in four vessels, the Arbella, the Talbot, the Ambrose, and the Jewel, bringing with them the Charter and Seal. The Governor was on board of the Arbella, the principal ship of the fleet, and with him were Sir Richard Saltonstall, Isaac Johnson and his wife, Lady Arbella, — daughter of the Earl of Lincoln, — Rev. George Phillips, Thomas Dudley, the Deputy Governor, Simon Bradstreet and Wm. Coddington, who both rose to high official positions in the colony. They were delayed by bad weather and uncertain winds, and were not fairly started on their voyage until April 8, they then being in the vicinity of Yarmouth.

On the eve of their departure the following humble address was drawn up and addressed to their fellow countrymen:

"The general rumor of this solemn enterprise, wherein ourselves with others, through the providence of the Almighty, are engaged, as it may spare us the labor of imparting our occasion unto you, so it gives us the more encouragement to strengthen ourselves by the procurement of the prayers and the blessings of the Lord's faithful servants. For which end we are bold to have recourse unto you, as those whom God hath placed nearest his throne of mercy; which, as it affords you the more opportunity, so it imposeth the greater bond upon you to intercede for his people in all their straits. We beseech you, therefore, by the mercies of the Lord Jesus, to consider us your brethren, standing in very great need of your help, and earnestly imploring it. And howsoever your charity may have met with some occasion of discouragement through the misreport of our intentions, or through the disaffection or discretion of some of us, or rather amongst us, (for we are not of those that dream of perfection in this world,) yet we desire you would be pleased to take notice of the principles and body of our Company, as those who esteem it honor to call the Church of England, from whence we rise, our dear mother; and cannot part from our native country, where she specially resideth, without much sadness of heart and many tears in our eyes, ever acknowledging that such hope and part as we have obtained in the common salvation, we have received in her bosom and sucked it from her breasts. We leave it not therefore as loathing that milk wherewith we were nourished there; but, blessing God for the parentage and education, as members of the same body, shall always rejoice in her good, and unfeignedly grieve for any sorrow that shall ever betide her, and while we have breath, sincerely desire and endeavour the continuance and abundance of her welfare, with the enlargement of her bounds in the kingdom of Christ Jesus.

"Be pleased, therefore, reverend fathers and brethren, to help forward the work now in hand; which if it prosper, you shall be the more glorious, howsoever your judgment is with the Lord, and your reward with your God. It is a usual and laudable exercise of your charity, to commend to the prayers of your congregations the necessities and straits of your private neighbours; do the like for a church springing out of your own bowels. We conceive much hope that is remembrance of us, if it be frequent and fervent, will be a most prosperous gale in our sales, and provide such a passage and welcome for us from the God of the whole earth, as both we which shall find it, and yourselves, with the rest of our friends, who shall hear of it, shall be much enlarged to bring in such daily returns of thanksgivings, as the specialties of his providence and goodness may justly challenge at all our hands. You are not ignorant that the spirit of God stirred up the apostle Paul to make continual mention of the Church of Philippi, which was a colony from Rome; let the same spirit, we beseech you, put you in mind, that are the Lord's remembrancers to pray for us without ceasing, who are a weak colony from yourselves, making continual request for us to God in all your prayers.

"What we entreat of you, that are the ministers of God, that we also crave at the hands of all the rest of our brethren, that they would at no time forget us in their private solicitations at the throne of grace.

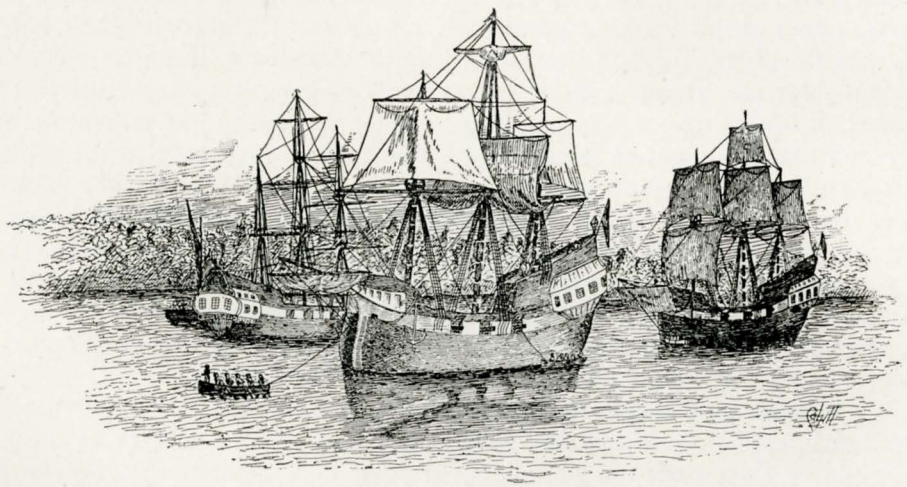
"If any there be who, through want of clear intelligence of our course, or tenderness of affection towards us, cannot conceive so well of our way as we could desire, we would entreat such not to despise us, nor to desert us in their prayers and affections, but to consider rather that are so much the more bound to express the bowels of their compassion towards us, remembering always that both nature and grace doth ever bind us to relieve and rescue, with our utmost and speediest power, such as are dear to us, when we conceive them to be running uncomfortable hazards.

"What goodness you shall extend to us or any

other Christian kindness, we, your brethren in Christ Jesus, shall labor to repay in what duty we are or shall be able to perform, promising, so far as God shall enable us, to give him no rest on your behalfs, wishing our heads and hearts may be as fountains of tears for your everlasting welfare when we shall be in our poor cottages in the wilderness, overshadowed with the spirit of supplication, through the manifold necessities and tribulations which may not altogether unexpectedly, nor, we hope, unprofitably, befall us. And so commending you to the grace of God in Christ, we shall ever rest, Your assured friends and brethren,

"JOHN WINTHROPE, Governor,
"CHARLES FINES,
"GEORGE PHILLIPPS,
"RICHARD SALTONSTALL,
"ISAAC JOHNSON,
"THOMAS DUDLEY,
"WILLIAM CODDINGTON, etc.

"From Yarmouth, aboard the Arebella, April 7, 1630."



ARRIVAL OF WINTHROP AND COMPANY IN SALEM HARBOR.

The voyage across the seas to a home of hardship and privation was long and tedious, and this noble band of Puritans did not reach these shores until June 12, 1630, after a monotonous journey of seventy-six days.

During the voyage it appears that Governor Winthrop delivered a lengthy discourse describing the causes which brought them hither, and the great work to which their lives would be henceforth dedicated. The following passage, showing the spirit of his relation, is well worthy of introduction here. He spoke as follows:

"Thus stands the case between God and us. We are entered into Covenant with Him for this work. We have taken out a commission. The Lord hath given us leave to draw our own articles. We have professed to enterprise these and those ends, upon these and those accounts. We have hereupon besought of Him favor and blessing. Now if the Lord shall please to hear us, and bring us in peace to the place we desire, then hath He ratified this Covenant and sealed our Commission, and will expect a strict performance of the articles contained in it; but if we shall neglect the observation of these articles which are the ends we have propounded, and, dissembling with our God, shall fall to embrace this present world and prosecute our carnal intentions, seeking great things for ourselves and our posterity, the Lord will surely break out in wrath against us; be revenged of such a (sinful) people, and make us know the price of the breach of such a Covenant.

"Now the only way to avoid this shipwreck, and to provide for our posterity, is to follow the counsel of Micah, to do justly, to love mercy, to walk humbly with our God. For this end we must be knit together, in this work, as one man. We must entertain each other in brotherly affection. We must be willing to abridge ourselves of our superfluities, for the supply of other's necessities. We must uphold a familiar commerce together in all meekness, gentleness, patience, and liberality. We must delight in each other; make others' condition our own; rejoice together, mourn together, labor and suffer together, always having before our eyes our commission and community in the work, as members of the same body. So shall we keep the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace. The Lord will be our God, and delight to dwell among us, as His own people, and will command a blessing upon us in all our ways. So that we shall see much more of His wisdom, power, goodness, and truth

than formerly we have been acquainted with. We shall find that the God of Israel is among us, when ten of us shall be able to resist a thousand of our enemies; when He shall make us a praise and a glory, that men shall say of succeeding plantations, 'The Lord make it like that of New England.' For we just consider that we shall be as a City upon a hill. The eyes of all the people are upon us. Soe that if we shall deal falsely with our God in this work we have undertaken, and so cause Him to withdraw His present help from us, we shall be made a story and a by-word throughout the world. We shall open the mouths of enemies to speak evil of the ways of God, and all professors for God's sake. We shall shame the faces of many of God's worthy servants, and cause their prayers to be turned into curses upon us till we be consumed out of the good land whither we are a-going.

"I shall shut up this discourse with that exhortation of Moses, that faithful servant of the Lord, in his last farewell to Israel (Deut. 30). Beloved, there is now set before us Life and good, Death and evil, in that we are commanded this day to love the Lord our God, and to love one another, to walk in His ways and to keep His commandments and His Ordinance and His Lawes, and the articles of our Covenant with Him, that we may live and be multiplied, and that the Lord our God may bless us in the land whither we go to possess it. But if our hearts shall turn away, so that we will not obey, but shall be seduced, and worship and serve other Gods, our pleasure and profits, and serve them; it is propounded unto us this day, we shall surely perish out of the good land whither we pass over this vast sea to possess it; therefore let us choose life, that we and our seed may live, by obeying His voice and cleaving to Him, for he is our life and our prosperity."

Of the condition of the infant colony upon the arrival of Winthrop, Dudley in a letter to the Countess of Lincoln, dated March 28, 1631, writes as follows:

"We found the colony in a sad and unexpected condition, above eighty of them being dead the winter before, and many of those alive, weak and sick; all the corn and bread amongst them all hardly sufficient to feed them a fortnight, insomuch that the remainder of a hundred and eighty servants, we had the two years before sent over, coming to us for victuals to sustain them, we found ourselves wholly unable to feed them, by reason that the provisions shipped for them, were taken out of the ship they were put in; and they who were trusted to ship them in another failed us, and left them behind; whereupon necessity enforced us, to our extreme loss, to give them all liberty, who had cost us £16 or 20, a person furnishing and sending over."

This letter shows clearly the weakened condition of the little colony before the arrival of Winthrop.

Shortly after the landing, explorations were made into the surrounding country. The settlement of Charlestown was commenced, and on July 30 the first church was established, and on August 23, following, the first Court of Assistants was held. From this time on, through sickness, sorrow, and much adversity, the colony struggled for existence. It prospered, however, and grew strong.

FORM OF GOVERNMENT.

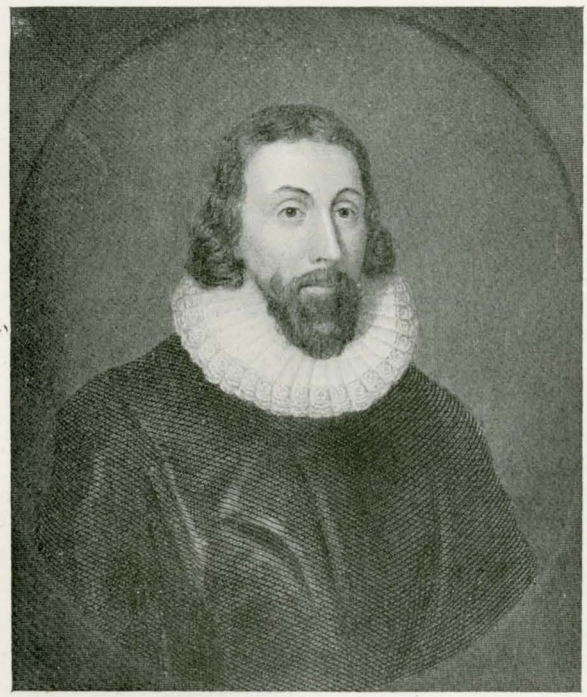
It may be said that, until the arrival of Winthrop, the Massachusetts Company had two Governors, one in London and the other on the Plantation. Cradock and Endicott seem to have acted in that capacity from April 30, 1629, until October 20 of the same year, when Winthrop was chosen, and Endicott seems to have continued to act as Governor until the arrival of the company's fleet in Salem Harbor, June 12, 1630. On that day Winthrop assumed the reins of government as its single official head.

At a General Court holden at London the 30th day of April, 1629, by the Governor and the Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, it was ordered, that —

"Whereas the King's most excellent Majesty hath been graciously pleased to erect and establish us, by his letter patents under the great seal of England, to be a body corporate, entitled The Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England; and thereby hath endowed us with many large and ample privileges and immunities, with power to make good and wholesome laws, orders, and ordinances, for the better maintenance and support of the said privileges, and for the better and more orderly and regular government to be observed in the prosecution and propagation of our intended voyages and the Plantation there; authorizing us to nominate and appoint and select fit persons amongst ourselves for the managing, ordering and governing of our affairs, both in England and in the places specified and granted unto us by virtue of his Majesty's said charter: We have, in the prosecution of the said power and authority given us, and in conformity thereunto, and to the purpose and intent thereof, and not otherwise, thought fit to settle and establish an absolute

government at our Plantation in the said Massachusetts Bay, in New England; which by the vote and consent of a full and ample Court now assembled, is thought fit and ordered, as followeth, viz.:

"That thirteen of such as shall be reputed the most wise, honest, expert, and discreet persons, resident upon the said Plantation, shall, from time to time, and at all time hereafter, have the sole managing and ordering of the government of our affairs there; who, to the best of their judgments, are to endeavour so to settle the same as may make most to the glory of God, the furtherance and advancement of this hopeful Plantation, the comfort, encouragement, and future benefit of us and others, the beginners and prosecutors of this so laudable a



JOHN WINTHROP.

work; the said thirteen persons so appointed to be entitled by the name of the Governor and Council of London's Plantation in the Massachusetts Bay in New England.

"And having taken into due consideration the merit, worth, and good desert of Captain John Endecott, and others lately gone over from hence with purpose to reside and continue there, we have, with full consent and authority of this Court, and by erection of hands, chosen and elected the said Captain John Endicott to the place of present Governor in our said Plantation.

"Also, by the same power, and with the like full and free consent, we have chosen and elected Mr. Francis Higgesson, Mr. Samuel Skelton, Mr. Francis Bright, Mr. John Browne, Mr. Samuel Browne, Mr. Thomas Graves, and Mr. Samuel Sharpe, these seven to be of the said Council; and do hereby give power and authority to the said Governor and those seven to make choice of three others such as they, or the great number of them, in their discretions shall esteem and conceive most fit thereunto, to be also of the said Council.

"And to the end that the former planters there may have no occasion of exception, as being excluded out of the privileges of the Company, this Court are content, and do order, by erection of hands, that such of the said former planters as are willing to live within the limits of our Plantation, shall be enabled and are hereby authorized, to make choice of two, such as they shall think fit, to supply and make up the number of twelve of the said Council; one of which twelve is by the Governor and Council, or the major part of them, to be chosen Deputy to the Governor for the time being.

"And further, the Court doth authorize and give power to the said Governor and Council, or the major part of them (whereof the Governor or Deputy to be always one) to make choice of a Secretary and such other subordinate officers, to attend them at their courts, meetings, or otherwise, as in their discretion shall seem meet and needful. And to the end that every one of the forenamed officers, as well as Governor, Deputy, and Council, as others whom they shall think fit to nominate and choose, may be the more careful in performance of the charge committed unto them, it is by this Court thought fit and ordered, that each of them shall take an oath, proper to that place he shall be elected and chosen to, which is to be administered unto him or them at the time of his or their election or admittance into the said several place or places.

"And we do hereby authorize [blank] to administer unto the Governor the oath to his place appertaining; and that the Governor, having taken his oath, as aforesaid, shall administer the oath to the Deputy appertaining to his place. And we do further hereby authorize the Governor, or Deputy, or either of them, to administer the oath to the rest of the Council, and unto all others the several officers respectively; which said oaths are to be administered in a public Court, and not elsewhere.

"It is further concluded on, and ordered by this Court, that the said Governor, Deputy and Council, before named, so chosen and established in their several places, shall continue and be con-

firmed therein for the space of one whole year, from and after the taking the oath, or until such time as this Court shall think fit to make choice of any others to succeed in the place or places of them, or any of them. And if it shall please God that any of them, or any others to be hereafter chosen to any office there, shall depart this life before the expiration of the time they were so chosen, or for any misdemeanour or unfitness shall be held unmeet for the place he was formerly chosen unto, that then the Governor, or Deputy, and Council, or the greater number of them, at an ample Court assembled, shall have power, and hereby are authorized, not only to remove and displace such unfit person or persons to succeed him or them so deceased, removed, or displaced, as aforesaid, into the said place or places, for the residue of the time unexpired.

"And it is further agreed on and ordered, that the Governor for the time being, shall have power, and is hereby authorized, to call courts and meetings in places and at times convenient, as to his discretion shall seem meet; which power is hereby also conferred upon the Deputy, in the absence of the said Governor. And the said Governor or Deputy, together with the said Council being chosen and assembled as aforesaid, and having taken their oaths respectively to their several places, they, or the greater number of them, whereof the Governor or Deputy to be always one, are authorized by this Act, grounded on the power derived from his Majesty's charter, to make, ordain and establish all manner of wholesome and reasonable laws, orders, ordinances, and constitutions, (so as the same be no way repugnant or contrary to the laws of the realm of England,) for the administering of justice upon malefactors, and inflicting condign punishment upon all other offenders, and for the furtherance and propagating of the said Plantation, and the more decent and orderly government of the inhabitants resident there."

The form of the oaths of the Governor in New England was as follows:

"You shall be faithful and loyal unto our Sovereign Lord, the King's Majesty, and to his heirs and successors. You shall support and maintain, to your power, the government and Company of the Mattachusetts Bay, in New-England, in America, and the privileges of the same, having no singular regard to yourself in derogation or hindrance of the commonwealth of this Company; and to every person under your authority you shall administer indifferent and equal justice. Statutes and ordinances shall you none make without the advice and consent of the council for the government of the Mattachusetts Bay in New-England. You shall admit none into the freedom of this Company but such as may claim the same by virtue of the privileges thereof. You shall not bind yourself to enter into any business or process for or in the name of this Company, without the consent and agreement of the Council aforesaid, but shall endeavour faithfully and carefully to carry yourself in this place and office of Governor, as long as you shall continue in it. And likewise you shall do your best endeavour to draw on the natives of this country, called New-England, to the knowledge of the true God, and to conserve the planters, and others coming hither, in the same knowledge and fear of God. And you shall endeavour, by all good means, to advance the good of the Plantations of this Company, and you shall endeavour the raising of such commodities for the benefit and encouragement of the adventurers and planters as, through God's blessing on your endeavours, may be produced for the good and service of the kingdom of England, this Company and their Plantations. All these premises you shall hold and keep to the uttermost of your power and skill, so long as you shall continue in the place of Governor of this fellowship. So help you God."

The oath of the Council in New England:

"You swear to be faithful and loyal to our Sovereign Lord, the King's Majesty, and to his heirs and successors. You shall from time to time give your best advice and counsel for supporting and maintaining the commonwealth and corporation of The Governor and Company of the Mattachusetts Bay, in New-England; not sparing for love nor dread, for favor nor meed; but according to the statutes and ordinances made and to be made by virtue of the Charter of the said Company, shall effectually assist the Governor or his Deputy and Council of the said Company, in executing the said statutes and ordinances; having no singular regard to yourself in derogation of the commonwealth of the same. All these premises you shall hold and truly keep to your power, so long as you shall continue in the office of one of the said Council. So help you God."

The oath of a Freeman, or of a man to be made free:

"I, A. B., &c., being by the Almighty's most wise disposition become a member of this body, consisting of the Governor, Deputy Governor, Assistants and Commonalty of the Massachusetts in

New England, do freely and sincerely acknowledge that I am justly and lawfully subject to the Government of the same, and do accordingly submit my person and estate to be protected, ordered and governed by the laws and constitutions thereof, and do faithfully promise to be from time to time obedient and conformable thereunto, and to the authority of the said Governor and Assistants, and their successors, and to all such laws, orders, sentences and decrees as shall be lawfully made and published by them or their successors. And I will always endeavor (as in duty I am bound) to advance the peace and welfare of this body or commonwealth, to my utmost skill and ability. And I will, to my best power and means, seek to divert and prevent whatsoever may tend to the ruin or damage thereof, or of any the said Governor, Deputy Governor, or Assistants, or any of them, or their successors, and will give speedy notice to them, or some of them, of any sedition, violence, treachery, or other hurt or evil, which I shall know, hear, or vehemently suspect, to be plotted or intended against the said commonwealth, or the said Government established. And I will not, at any time, suffer or give consent to any counsel or attempt, that shall be offered, given, or attempted, for the impeachment of the said Government, or making any change or alteration of the same, contrary to the laws and ordinances thereof; but shall do my utmost endeavor to discover, oppose and hinder all and every such counsel and attempt. So help me God." — Col. Rec., Vol. I., page 1.

Until 1639 the whole judicial power rested with the Court of Assistants. On the 9th of September of that year it was enacted by the General Court that "for as much as the businesses of the ordinary Court of Assistants are so much increased as they cannot be despatched in such season as were fit, it is therefore ordered that such of the magistrates as shall reside in or near to Boston or any five, four or three of them, the Governor or Deputy to be one, shall have power to assemble together upon the last fifth day of the eighth, eleventh, second and fifth months every year, and then and there to hear and determine all civil causes whereof the debt or trespass and damages shall not exceed twenty pounds, and all criminal causes not extending to life or member or banishment according to the course of the Court of Assistants, and to summon juries out of the neighbor towns, and the marshal or necessary officers are to give their attendance as at other Courts."

It had previously been enacted on the 3d of March, 1635-36, that "there shall be four courts kept every quarter — one at Ipswich, to which Newbury shall belong; two at Salem, to which Saugas shall belong; two at Newtown, to which Charlton [Charlestown], Concord, Medford and Watertown shall belong; four at Boston, to which Roxbury, Dorchester, Weymouth and Hingham shall belong.

"Every of these courts shall be kept by such magistrates as shall be dwelling in or near the said towns, and by such other persons of worth as shall from time to time be appointed by the General Court so as no court shall be kept without one magistrate at the least, and that none of the magistrates be excluded who can and will attend the same; yet the General Court shall appoint which of the magistrates shall especially belong to every of the said court. Such persons as shall be joined as associates to the magistrates in the said court shall be chosen by the General Court out of a greater number of such as the several towns shall nominate to them so as there may be in every of the said courts so many as (with the magistrates) may make five in all. These courts shall try all civil cases whereof the debt or damage shall not exceed ten pounds, and all criminal causes not concerning life, member or banishment. And if any person shall find himself grieved with the sentence of any of the said courts he may appeal to the next great quarter court provided that he put in sufficient caution to present his appeal with effect and to abide the sentence of the magistrates in the said great quarter court, who shall see that all such that shall bring any appeal without just cause be exemplarily punished.

"There shall be four great Quarter Courts kept yearly in Boston by the Governor and the rest of the magistrates: the first, the first Tuesday in the fourth month, called June; the second, the first Tuesday in September; the third, the first Tuesday in December; the fourth, the first Tuesday in the first month, called March."

OFFICERS OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY.

During the colonial period the Governors were: John Endicott, 1629, 1644 to 1645, 1649 to 1650, 1651 to 1654, 1655 to 1665; John Winthrop, 1630 to 1634, 1637 to 1640, 1642 to 1644, 1646 to 1649; Thomas Dudley, 1634 to 1635, 1640 to 1641, 1645 to 1646, 1650 to 1651; John Haynes, 1635 to 1636; Henry Vane, 1636 to 1637; Richard Bellingham, 1641 to 1642, 1654 to 1655, 1655 to 1672; John Leverett, 1672 to 1679; Simon Bradstreet, 1679 to 1686, 1689 to 1692. From 1686 to 1689 Joseph

Dudley and Edmund Andros had jurisdiction over New England by appointment of the King.

The Deputy Governors were: Thomas Dudley, 1629 to 1634, 1637 to 1640, 1646 to 1650, 1651 to 1653; Roger Ludlow, 1634 to 1635; Richard Bellingham, 1635 to 1636, 1640 to 1641, 1653 to 1654, 1655 to 1665; John Winthrop, 1636 to 1637, 1644 to 1646; John Endicott, 1641 to 1644, 1650 to 1651, 1654 to 1655; Francis Willoughby, 1665 to 1671; John Leverett, 1671 to 1673; Samuel Symonds, 1673 to 1678; Simon Bradstreet, 1678 to 1679; Thomas Danforth, 1679 to 1686, 1689 to 1692. During the careers of Dudley and Andros, 1686 to 1689, there was no Deputy Governor.

The Assistants were: Humphrey Atherton, Samuel Appleton, Isaac Addington, Simon Bradstreet, Richard Bellingham, Robert Bridges, Peter Bulkley, William Browne, William Coddington, Thomas Clarke, Elisha Cooke, Thomas Dudley, Joseph Dudley, Richard Dummer, Daniel Denison, Thomas Danforth, Humphrey Davy, John Endicott, Thomas Flint, Daniel Fisher, Edward Gibbons, John Glover, Daniel Gookin, Bartholomew Gedney, Elisha Hutchinson, John Humphrey, John Haynes, Atherton Hough, Roger Harlakenden, William Hibbens, William Hawthorne, John Hull, John Hawthorne, Isaac Johnson, William Johnson, Roger Ludlow, Eliezer Lusher, John Leverett, Increase Nowell, Samuel Nowell, Robert Pike, William Pynchon, Herbert Pelham, John Pynchon, Oliver Purchase, Edward Rossiter, Richard Russell, John Richards, Samuel Sewall, Thomas Savage, Richard Saltonstall, Richard Saltonstall, Jr., Thomas Sharp, Israel Stoughton, William Stoughton, Samuel Symonds, Nathaniel Saltonstall, John Smith, Edward Tyng, Peter Tilton, William Vassall, Henry Vane, John Woodbridge, Francis Willoughby, Thomas Wiggin, Simon Willard, John Winthrop, John Winthrop, Jr.

The Speakers of the House of Deputies during the same period, beginning May 29, 1644, were: William Hawthorne, May 29, 1644, to October 2, 1645, May 6, 1646, to November 4, 1646, May 10, 1648, to October 18, 1648, May 23, 1650, to October 15, 1650, May 6, 1657, to May 19, 1658, May 22, 1661, to May 7, 1662; George Cooke, October 2, 1645, to May 6, 1646; Robert Bridges, November 4, 1646, to May 26, 1647; Joseph Hill, May 26, 1647, to October 18, 1647; Richard Russell, October 18, 1647, to May 10, 1648, October 18, 1648, to May 2, 1649, May 3, 1654, to May 23, 1655, May 14, 1656, to May 6, 1657, May 19, 1658, to May 11, 1659; Daniel Denison, May 2, 1649, to May 23, 1650, October 14, 1651, to May 27, 1652; Daniel Gookin, May 7, 1651, to October 14, 1651; Humphrey Atherton, May 18, 1653, to May 3, 1654; Edward Johnson, May 23, 1655, to May 14, 1656; Thomas Savage, May 11, 1659, to May 22, 1661, May 31, 1671, to May 15, 1672, May 24, 1677, to May 28, 1679; Thomas Clarke, May 7, 1662, to May 27, 1663, May 3, 1665, to May 23, 1666, May 19, 1669, to May 31, 1671; John Leverett, May 27, 1663, to May 3, 1665; Richard Waldron, May 23, 1666, to May 19, 1669, May 7, 1673, to January 6, 1673–74, May 27, 1674, to February 21, 1675–1676, May 28, 1679, to February 4, 1679–80; Joshua Hubbard, January 6, 1673–74, to May 27, 1674; Peter Bulkley, February 21, 1675–76, to May 24, 1677; John Richards, February 4, 1679–80, to May 19, 1680; Daniel Fisher, May 19, 1680, to May 16, 1683; Elisha Cooke, May 16, 1683, to May 7, 1684; John Wayt, May 7, 1684, to May 27, 1685; Isaac Addington, May 27, 1685, to May 12, 1686; John Saffin, May 12, 1686.

The other officers of the colony provided for at an early date were Treasurer, Commissioners of the United Colonies, Secretary, and Beadle or Marshal. The Treasurers were: Richard Bellingham, May 17, 1637, and June 6, 1639; Wm. Coddington, May 14, 1634; Richard Dummer, May 25, 1636; William Pynchon, Sept. 4, 1632; William Tyng, May 13, 1640, and June 2, 1641; Richard Russell, November 13, 1644; John Hull, May 3, 1676; James Russell, May 9, 1680; Samuel Nowell, May 11, 1686; John Usher, June 1, 1686.

The Secretaries were: William Burges, chosen May 13, 1629; Simon Bradstreet, 1630; Increase Nowell, June 6, 1639, May 13, 1640, June 2, 1641; Edward Rawson, May 22, 1650; Edward Randolph, September 21, 1685.

The Commissioners of the United Colonies of Plymouth, Massachusetts, Connecticut, and New Haven were: John Winthrop, chosen 1643–45; Thomas Dudley, 1643, 1647–49; Simon Bradstreet, 1644, 1648–54, 1656–61, 1663–67; William Hawthorne, 1644, 1650–54, 1673; Herbert Pelham, 1645; Daniel Denison, 1655–57, 1659–62; John Endicott, 1646–48, 1658; Thomas Danforth, 1662–79; John Leverett, 1668–69; William Stoughton, 1674–76, 1680–86; Joseph Dudley, 1677–79; Peter Bulkley, 1682–83; Samuel Nowell, 1684–86.

GOVERNMENT.

For many years after the first settlements in the New World the early colonists were allowed to manage their own affairs with but little interference from the mother country. During this period they

were in a sense isolated from intimate intercourse with England, and received but scant aid and encouragement in the enterprise which they had undertaken. As they grew in strength and became prosperous England began to assume an interest in colonial affairs, and from this time many conflicts of opinion arose between England and her colonies in regard to the exact relations existing between them.

All authority over the first English colonies was lodged in the Privy Council. In 1634 they were governed by a Commission of which the notorious Laud was the head. After this came supervision by a Parliamentary Commission, of which the Earl of Warwick was President.

In 1660 this Commission was succeeded by a Council of Foreign Plantations, which exercised full powers.

In May, 1661, twelve Privy Councillors were chosen as a "Committee touching the settlement of New England."

June 10, 1661, the General Court issued the following declaration of their rights under the Charter of King Charles:

"First, concerning our liberties:

"1. We conceive the patent (under God), to be the first and main foundation of our civil policy here, by a governor and company, according as therein expressed.

"2. The Governor and Company are, by the patent, a body politic in fact and name.

"3. This body politic is vested with power to make freemen.

"4. These freemen have power to choose annually a governor, deputy governor, assistants, and their select representatives or deputies.

"5. This government hath also power to set up all sorts of officers, as well superior as inferior, and point out their power and places.

"6. The governor, deputy governor, assistants, and select representatives or deputies have full power and authority, both legislative and executive, for the government of all the people here, whether inhabitants or strangers, both concerning ecclesiastical and civil, without appeal, excepting law or laws repugnant to the laws of England.

"7. This government is privileged, by all fitting means (yea, if need be by force of arms), to defend themselves, both by land and sea, against all such person or persons as shall, at any time, attempt or enterprise the destruction, invasion, detriment, or annoyance of this plantation, or the inhabitants therein, besides other privileges, mentioned in the patent, not here expressed.

"8. We conceive any imposition prejudicive to the country, contrary to any just law of ours, not repugnant to the laws of England, to be an infringement of our right.

"Second, concerning our duties of allegiance to our Sovereign Lord, the King:

"1. We ought to uphold, and to our power maintain, this place as of right belonging to our Sovereign Lord, the King, as holden of his Majesty's Manor of East Greenwich, and not to subject the same to any foreign prince or potentate whatsoever.

"2. We ought to endeavor the preservation of his Majesty's royal person, realms, and dominions, and, so far as lieth in us, to discover and prevent all plots and conspiracies against the same.

"3. We ought to seek the peace and prosperity of our King and nation, by a faithful discharge in the governing of this people committed to our care.

"First: By punishing all such crimes (being breaches of the first or second table) as are committed against the peace of our Sovereign Lord, the King, his royal crown and dignity.

"Second: In propagating the Gospel, defending and upholding the true Christian or Protestant religion, according to the faith given by our Lord Christ in his word: our dread sovereign being styled, 'Defender of the Faith.'"

February 11, 1662–63, the Messrs. Norton and Bradstreet were sent to England as agents, with a petition from the colony for the confirmation of the charter granted by King Charles. A letter bearing date of June 28, 1662, was received from the King in answer to the petition, from which the following is an extract:

"Provided always, and it be our declared expectation, that upon a review of all such laws and ordinances that are now, or have been, during these late troubles in practice there, and which are contrary or derogative to our authority and government, the same may be annulled and repealed, and the rules and prescriptions of the said Charter for administering and taking the oath of allegiance be henceforth duly observed, and that the administration of Justice be in our name, and since the principle and foundation of that Charter was and is the freedom of liberty of conscience, we do hereby charge and require you that that freedom and liberty be duly admitted and allowed, so that they that desire to use the Book of Common Prayer, and perform their devotion in that

manner that is established here, be not denied the exercise thereof or undergo any prejudice or disadvantage thereby, they using their liberty peaceably without any disturbance to others; and that all persons of good and honest lives and conversations be admitted to the sacrament of the Lord's Supper, according to the said Book of Common Prayer, and their children to baptism. We cannot be understood hereby to direct or wish that any indulgence should be granted to those persons commonly called Quakers, whose principles being inconsistent with any kind of government, we have found it necessary, with the advice of our Parliament here, to make a sharp law against them, and are well content you do the like there. Although we have hereby declared our expectation to that charter, granted by our royal father, and now confirmed by us, shall be particularly observed: yet, if the number of assistants enjoined thereby be found by experience, and be judged by the country, to be inexpedient, as we are informed it is, we then dispense with the same, and declare our will and pleasure, for the future, to be that the number of the said assistants shall not exceed eighteen, nor be less at any time than ten, we assuring ourselves, and obliging and commanding all persons concerned, that, in the election of the Governor or assistants, there be only consideration of the wisdom and integrity of the persons to be chosen, and not of any faction with reference to their opinion or profession, and that all the freeholders of competent estates, not vicious in conversations, orthodox in religion (though of different persuasions concerning church government), may have their vote in the election of all officers, civil or military. Lastly, our will and pleasure, is that at the next General Court of that our Colony, this letter and declaration be communicated and published, that all our loving subjects may know our grace and favor to them, and that we do take them, into our protection, as our loving and dutiful subjects, and that we will be ready from time to time to receive any application or address from them, which may concern their interest and the good of our colony, and that we will advance the benefit of the trade thereof by our uttermost endeavor and countenance, presuming that they will still merit the same by their duty and obedience." *

Although the above letter is written in a smooth vein, its provisions were anything but pleasing to the colonists. Jealousies between the colony and mother country continued to increase, and finally, in 1664, the King sent four gentlemen, viz.: Colonel Richard Nichols, Sir Robert Carr, Colonel George Cartwright, and Mr. Samuel Maverick, as commissioners* "to obtain information for the guidance of his majesty in his attempts to advance the well-being of his subjects in New England."

From this time until the vacation of the charter by a decree of the Court of Chancery in England, June 18, 1684, there was a continued strife between the King's commissioners on the one hand and the colonial authorities on the other in regard to the question of kingly jurisdiction over the colony. These disputes foreshadowed the greater conflict which was to ensue, in which the colonists declared and maintained the right of self government.

The Puritans arrived, without doubt, in the New World at an opportune time, and during the thirty years following their arrival had ample opportunity to strengthen their position and develop their institutions. Though often menaced by the mother country, yet they maintained their course without interference from home. During these thirty years England was, in fact, too much involved in her own difficulties to give much time or thought to the struggling colony across the Atlantic, as has been truly said:

"It was the golden age of the New England Puritans; and in 1660, when Charles II. was restored, their great work was substantially done, and the system which we have inherited was settled on a firm and enduring basis. Having a government under the charter clothed only with general powers, they started out with no written plans or constitution; they had no theories prepared in the closet and based upon abstract principles. They wanted a free government, annually responsible to the will of the freemen of the colony, in which the greatest liberty should exist that was compatible with order and authority; and gradually it grew into symmetry and beauty, measure following measure, as the hour and the exigency demanded.

"When the freemen became too numerous to meet in general court, town representation was established; and later they adopted that great security of a constitutional government, a legislature of two co-ordinate branches. When the question arose how local authority should be administered and taxes levied, the system of town government, substantially the same as it exists today, was created in 1636; and these little republics, the best schools of self government in the world, survived the loss of charters, and even in times of

*Hutchinson's Papers, pp. 277-381.

*Mass, Bay Records, Vol. II., 535.

revolution protected the people and maintained order. They early understood that to make the government they intended to found, enduring and perpetual, the people must be educated, and they made the schools a public charge and endowed the college at Cambridge. The same year that the Commons of England voted to publish Lord Coke's Commentary on Magna Charta, the Massachusetts colonists established a code of fundamental laws, known as The Body of Liberties, in which it is declared that: 'The free fruition of such liberties, immunities and privileges, as humanity, civility, and Christianity call for as due to every man in his place and proportion without impeachment and infringement, hath ever been and ever will be the tranquillity and stability of Churches and Commonwealths.' To strengthen their hands at home and abroad they joined the Confederation of the New England Colonies, thus shadowing forth the Union of these States. And thus we might trace through all the laws and policy of the Colony the gradual growth of our institutions.

"Throughout this period of thirty years it had been the constant aim of her rulers to keep Massachusetts free and untrammelled. This governed and controlled all her relations to the mother country during that time. The removal of the government with the Charter was probably prompted and executed that such a purpose might be carried out. When in 1635 a movement was made to deprive them of their Charter, hopeful of assistance doubtless from their brothers in England, then nearly ready for open conflict with Charles, they erected fortifications in Boston harbor, appointed a military commission with extraordinary powers; and, to secure a supply of musket balls, they were made a legal tender at a farthing apiece, instead of coin, the circulation of which was prohibited. And this was in substance their reply to the demand for their Charter. In 1647 they resisted successfully the right of Parliament to reverse the decision and control the government of Massachusetts. And under the Commonwealth of England they kept this purpose steadily in view; they successfully remonstrated against the attempt to impose upon them a new Charter, and to place governors and commissioners in all English colonies of America; they did not yield to the plan of Cromwell to transfer them to Ireland to be a defence against Catholicism; and would not consent to waste their strength by transplanting their people to Jamaica.

"They did not compromise their independence, and yielded no more to the Parliament and the Protector than they had to the King. They expressed no formal approval of the execution of King Charles, or of the elevation of Cromwell or his son. They did nothing to impair or imperil the safety of New England. To her, the child of their suffering, they had transferred their allegiance.

"But their hopes of independence were not to be realized. With the Restoration came a new order of things. The American colonies had prospered; they became objects of interest and worthy the attention of the Crown; and there were those who coveted their places of honor or emolument. There was not the same intense spirit prevailing among the people, and religion was no longer the vital question that it had been. There was no Puritan party in England like that which before the Great Rebellion had given aid and comfort to their brothers in New England; a generation had passed away; the Puritans of Cromwell were scattered and broken; some had perished on the field and scaffold, others were in exile or in prison.

"Soon after the Restoration, the struggle began in Massachusetts to save the Charter and the Government. It dragged along with varying fortune through twenty weary years, and the final judgment was entered and the Charter annulled in 1684. Then came the brief rule of Dudley, the tyranny of Andros, the Revolution of 1688, the temporary government of Bradstreet, and the Province Charter of 1692, under which Massachusetts lived till our own Revolution.

"It would have been a sad experience to the Puritan leaders of 1628 and 1630 to witness these events. Happily, Endicott and Winthrop and Dudley were spared the spectacle. To them it would have seemed as if their children were descending into the house of bondage. But in the Providence which rules the affairs of men and states, it was but a stage of discipline and growth, whereby the consecrated democracy and godly magistracy of the Puritan Colony finally bloomed into the full and rounded beauty of the republican Commonwealth.

"The Province Charter and its royal governor did not destroy what the Puritan had done. Child of the century that preceded him, trained and educated for his great work, he had builded wisely and well. The town government and the town meeting which he had created proved indestructible; and the school-house, though built of logs, more enduring than castle or cathedral. All that was best in his principles of conduct and methods of government had passed into the life, the thought,

the social habits of the people, and was stamped on the character of his posterity; from father to son, through successive generations, were transmitted a love of liberty, an obedience to law, a desire for knowledge, a reverence for the teacher and the teachings of religion, a faculty for understanding and dealing with public interests, a wise economy and thrift, a deep seated belief that the general welfare was more desirable than private good or gain, and with all these a fervent love for the hills and valleys of New England."

From the very beginning it was the intention of the leading colonists of the Massachusetts Company to extend their settlements eastward as fast as possible. Referring to this Hutchinson says:

"It appears that the Massachusetts people took possession of the country at a very critical time. Richelieu, in all probability, would have planted his colony nearer the sun, if he could have found any place vacant. De Monts and Company had acquired a thorough knowledge of the coast from Cape Sables beyond Cape Cod in 1604; indeed, it does not appear that they went around or to the bottom of Massachusetts Bay. Had they once gained footing there, they would have prevented the English."

The Massachusetts Bay Colony was therefore anxious to extend its boundaries, and new plantations were rapidly settled in the surrounding country. In 1643 there were thirty towns within the jurisdiction of the colony, and the frontier posts of a new civilization were being constantly advanced.

After the arrival of Winthrop it may be fairly stated that the colonization of the new continent had been safely established. The inhabitants numbered about 3000, and were engaged in the arts, commerce, and manufactures of a civilized community. They had opened schools and churches and even founded a college, and had formed other settlements. They exercised the legislative and executive functions of independent government. It was an accomplishment worthy of the men who engaged in it, and it shall now be our duty to follow them in their development of other sections within the jurisdiction of their charter rights, and note the progress of the civilization they established on such foundations.

CHAPTER FOUR.

EARLY INDIAN HISTORY.

"Alas! for them, their day is o'er,
Their fires are out from shore to shore;
No more for them the wild deer bounds,
The plough is on their hunting grounds;
The pale man's axe rings through their woods,
The pale man's sail skims o'er their floods,
Their pleasant springs are dry." *

HIS ORIGIN.

Before the coming of the white man to these shores the history of the Indian is shrouded in mystery, and it is difficult not only to trace his origin, but also to obtain any information in regard to his previous mode of living. The Indians knew nothing of themselves or their ancestry, and every theory advanced to show their origin is based on nothing better than conjecture. It has been maintained by many writers that they were of Asiatic origin, and that their immigration was via Behring Strait. This theory has lost force, however, by the establishment of the fact that the Eskimo are of Mongolian stock, and instead of being, as supposed, a connecting link by their settlements along the primeval route between the Old and New World, they form an anthropological barrier between the two populations of the two hemispheres, at the very point geographically most convenient for effecting the transition. Besides, there was no trace of the arts, plants, cereals, and domestic animals which new colonists would likely bring with them for their sustenance and protection; these were all unknown until the arrival of the paleface, since which time they have been introduced. In a word, as regards religion, arts, habits, language, and general mental and physical attributes, there seems to be no reason to warrant the belief in their migration from other lands, and it seems reasonable to believe that the same race of men found here by our forefathers had long inhabited the country.

It seems difficult to realize that where now stands the city of Lowell, noisy with the hum of many industries, was for many generations the home of the Indians. Here they had dwelt in peace, and save, perhaps, their petty wars waged with neighboring tribes, the children of the forest had

* Sprague's Centennial Ode.

roamed with freedom through the virgin wilderness, undisturbed in their wanderings, and with no thought or fear of a foreign intruder. Here they and their ancestors had lived in contentment and peace; here their young men and maidens had been born, grown to maturity, and passed to the happy hunting grounds, under the same bright, open sky, by the running waters, while the sun still rose in the distant, unknown East, and sank to rest in a bank of golden clouds beyond the slope of the western hills.

Indian traditions handed down through generations told their previous history; how they came from another country, from a land far away on the other side of the great salt pond, and that in time to come, unless they should be vigilant in watching the signs which would appear, and prompt and energetic in resistance, their tribe, with others around them, would disappear before the coming foe, as the morning mist vanishes in the path of the rising sun.

Their traditions have been realized, and the long predicted foe appeared in the person of the colonial settler; the strange, pale-faced men and white squaws had arrived in "a big canoe with white wings," and while the colonists continued to increase and spread themselves over the land, and established their log huts as the frontier posts of a new and advancing civilization, the Indian departed and disappeared to make room for a race of men who, by the force of high moral excellence and stern, energetic action, were to found a new state, which in time would be the wonder and admiration of the civilized world.

It is not within the province of this work to consider the causes which led to the final disappearance of the Indians from this part of the country. They dwindled away, overcome by the power of a superior race of beings. Under the circumstances which brought the Indian and white man into conflict, and the conditions surrounding the contest, there could be but one outcome, viz.: the survival of the fittest. The pale-face reigns supreme in the land where he once struggled to obtain a foothold.

The reigning tribe in the neighborhood of Chelmsford was the Pennacooks, or Pawtuckets. Caverly, in his History, says of them:

"The names of the tribes led for the most part by the Pennacooks were—the Agawams of Essex County, the Massachusetts, Wamesits, Nashuas, Souhegans, Namoskeags, and the Winnipesaukees. Aside from these, there were other tribes foreign to the Merrimack, yet acknowledging fealty to the great Pennacook in his confederacy, to wit, the Wachusetts, Coosucks, Pequakukes, Ossipees, Squamscotts, Winnecowetts, Piscataquaukes, Newishewannocks, Sacos, and Amariscoggins.

"The Winnipesaukees for the most part occupied the lands and islands in and about their favorite lake of that name. Its outlet, the Weirs, had been for hundreds and perhaps thousands of years their rallying-point, to which they had been in the habit of returning from their wanderings. Winnipesaukee is derived from winne (beautiful), nipe (water), kees (high), and auke (a place), literally meaning the beautiful water of the high place. Wachusetts comes from wadcher (a mountain) and auke (a place); these centred near Wachusetts Mountain in Massachusetts. The Coosucks,—this cognomen is derived from cooash (pines), and they mostly dwelt on and boated in and about the Connecticut River. The Pequaquaekes — from pequaquis (crooked) and auke (a place)—lived, hunted, and fished up and down their favorite Saco, in Maine and New Hampshire. The Ossipees, from cooash (pines) and nipe (river), wandered in and about Ossipee Lake and its river, in the County of Carroll, N. H., and in York County, Me. The Swamscotts —from winne (beautiful), cooash (pines), and auke (a place)—lurked about in the same county. The Piscataquaukes—from pos (great), attuck (a deer), and auke (a place)—fished and hunted on the banks of the Piscataqua, between the southeastern part of New Hampshire and Maine. The Newishewarnocks, from me (my), week (a contraction of weekwam, a house), and ouannocks (come); they inhabited the upper branches of the same river, known as the Salmon Falls and the Cocheco. The name Sacos was taken from sawa (burnt), coo (pine), and auke (a place); they dwelt mostly upon Saco River, in the County of York, Me. And the Amariscoggins —derived from mamaos (fish), kees (high), and auke (a place)—had their dwelling-places and hunting-grounds upon the Amariscoggin River, which took its rise in the New Hampshire hills, and empties its waters into the Kennebec.

"All the tribes of the interior, as contradistinguished from those near the shores of the sea, were known and designated in Indian parlance as Nipmucks, or fresh-water Indians. 'Nipmuck' is derived from nipe (still water) and auke (a place), with the letter 'm' thrown in for the sake of the euphony."

Two hundred and fifty years ago the land lying between Pawtucket Falls, on the Merrimack River, and Wamesit Falls, on the Musketaquid (now the

Concord) River, was the meeting place of one of the five great tribes of Indians inhabiting what is now New England. This tribe, which has come down in history as the Pennacooks, or Pawtuckets, occupied most of the present territory of New Hampshire, together with portions of Maine and Massachusetts. It is reported by Gookin, the Indian authority, to have numbered twelve thousand souls.

When Wamesit, or the Indian settlement between the two rivers, was discovered, it had a population of about three thousand people, but the plague, with other causes, played such havoc with the Indians, that in 1674 there were thought to be but two hundred and fifty men or possibly fifteen hundred persons of Indian blood inhabiting the regions.

The Indians lived on good terms with the white men, and even sacrificed their tribal pride so far as to join the English magistrates in holding courts. They also came sufficiently under the influence of Christianity to have their own preacher and chapel, and they followed the ways of the white men so far as to take interest in agricultural pursuits.

The Wamesits dwelt near the falls of the Concord River, and the Pawtuckets proper near Pawtucket Falls, on the Merrimack River.

The territory now occupied by Lowell and a portion of Dracut had, for many years before the white man made his appearance, been the grand capital of the Pawtuckets (under which name we include its subordinate tribes). It was the home and headquarters of Passaconaway, their chief. The Pawtuckets were more peaceable and friendly than any other tribe. They avoided war, but when once engaged they fought with great bravery and determination, as the traditionary accounts of their battles with the Tarrantines and the Mohawks will show.

At the time when the English settlers made their appearance in this place, the chief of the Pawtuckets was Passaconaway. The name is said to mean in the Indian tongue "child of the bear"—from popicis, child, and kunnaway, a bear. He did not, however, possess many of the characteristics of the name.

When the colonists were first established the Indians in Massachusetts were regarded as independent nations, but about the year 1644 it was deemed necessary to inaugurate measures for reducing the authority of the various chiefs to that of petty magistrates under the laws of the State. Passaconaway was the first to submit to this; but several other chiefs came into the arrangement during the year. Daniel Gookin, the ruler or superintendent of those who submitted, appointed "Indian commissioners" in each village, whose duty it was to hear and determine all such matters as might arise among themselves, both civil and criminal, as a magistrate might do among the English. These commissioners were chosen among the Indians, but commissioned by the English magistrate. Gookin, himself, was to join with the chief of their rulers in holding a higher court among them. These officers were all appointed by authority of the General Court. This was all done with the consent and approval of Passaconaway. He seems to have had the wisdom to see the superiority of the white race and to foretell their ultimate success in the affairs of state.

It was unfortunate for Passaconaway that other tribes did not so readily submit to the laws of the Colonial Government, in consequence of which suspicions were sometimes entertained as to his loyalty to the treaty which he signed; and he bore with great equanimity many indignities that were put upon him by such suspicions.

On one occasion, in 1642, when his family were seized and carried to Boston as prisoners, upon the alarm of an Indian conspiracy in Connecticut, and it appearing afterwards that there was no just cause for such treatment, the authorities, anticipating that the assault would arouse his just indignation, sent a messenger to him with an apology and an invitation for him to visit Boston to speak with them.

"Tell the English when they return my son and his squaw then I will come and talk with them," was his dignified reply. He cherished no undue resentment of this unwarranted outrage, however, and not long after sent his son to deliver up his guns to the Colonial Governor, in recognition of his authority.

The early historians agree in the statement that he was regarded with the highest veneration by all the Indians, on account of a wonderful power which he was supposed to possess in the use of the magical arts.

Wood, in his "New England Prospect," says of him: "The Indians report of one Passaconnan that hee can make the water burne, the rocks move, the trees dance, metamorphize himself into a flaming man. Hee will do more; for in winter, when there are no green leaves to be got, hee will burne an old one into ashes and, putting those into water, produce a new green leaf, which you shall not only see, but handle and carry away; and make of a dead snake-skin a living snake, both to be seen, felt, and heard. This I write, but upon the

report of the Indians who confidently affirm stranger things."

The historian, Thomas Morton, gives a unique description of the chief of the Pawtuckets, as follows:

"Papasiquineo, that Sachem or Sagamore, is a Powow of great estimation amongst all kinde of salvages. At their revels, which is a time when a great company of salvages meete from several parts of the country in amity with their neighbors, he hath advanced his honor in his feats of juggling tricks. Hee will endeavor to persuade the spectators that hee will goe under water to the further side of the river too broade for any man to undertake with a breath, which thing hee performed by swimming over, and deluded the company with casting a mist before their eise that see him enter in and come out, but no part of the way he has been seene. Likewise by our English in the heate of summer, to make ice appear in a bowle of faire water. First having the water set before him, he hath begunne his incantations, and before the same has bin ended a thick cloud has darkened the aire, and on a sodane a thunder-clap has bin hearde, and in an instant he hath showed a prime piece of ice to floate in the middle of a bowle, which, doubtless, was done by the agility of Satan, his Consort."

Passaconaway's farewell address to his tribe, delivered at a great feast of the tribe at Pawtucket Falls, showing his estimation of the power of the English and his advice to his people to remain loyal to their interests, is well worthy of reproduction. It is as follows:

"Hearken to the words of your father! I am an old oak, that has withstood the storms of more than a hundred winters. Leaves and branches have been stripped from me by the winds and frosts. My eyes are dim; my limbs totter; I must soon fall. When young, no one could bury the hatchet in a sapling before me. My arrows could pierce the deer at a hundred rods. No wigwam had so many furs, no pole had so many scalp locks as Passaconaway's. Then I delighted in war. The whoop of the Pennacooks was heard on the Mohawk, and no voice so loud as Passaconaway's. The scalps upon the pole in my wigwam told the story of Mohawks' suffering. The English came; they seized the lands; they followed upon my footpath. I made war upon them, but they fought with fire and thunder. My young men were swept down before me when no one was near them. I tried sorcery against them, but they still increased, and prevailed over me and mine; I gave place to them and retired to my beautiful Island Naticook. I that can take the rattlesnake in my palm as I would a worm without harm,—I that have had communication with the Great Spirit, dreaming and awake,—I am powerless before the palefaces. These meadows they shall turn with the plow; these forests shall fall by the axe; the palefaces shall live upon your hunting grounds, and make their villages upon your fishing places. The Great Spirit says this, and it must be so, we are few and powerless before them. We must bend before the storm; peace with the white man is the command of the Great Spirit, and the wish,—the last wish of Passaconaway."

After the death of Passaconaway, the tribes hereabouts were ruled over by Munphow, who had married Passaconaway's daughter, and by Wannalanset, the old chieftain's son. It was this Wannalanset who built a fortification to resist an attack of the Mohawks, on a rising eminence in Belvidere, now known as Fort Hill and said to have taken its name from that occurrence.

From the early records it would seem that at this time the Indians had a well appointed town, presided over by their chiefs and sagamores, and were living in perfect accord with their paleface neighbors. In speaking of the bounds of this town, at this time, Cowley, in his valuable History of Lowell, says: "The bounds of Chelmsford and this Wamesit Indian Reservation were modified and enlarged by the General Court in 1656 and in 1660. About 1665, a ditch, traces of which are still visible, was cut to mark the bounds of the Indian Reservation; beginning on the bank of the Merrimack, above the Falls, and running thence southerly, easterly, and northerly, in a semi-circular line, including about twenty-five hundred acres, and terminating on the bank of the Merrimack about a mile below the mouth of the Concord."

The following interesting account of our early Indian neighbors, and of the conversion of Wannalanset, is from the pen of the historian, Gen. Daniel Gookin, who wrote from personal observation:

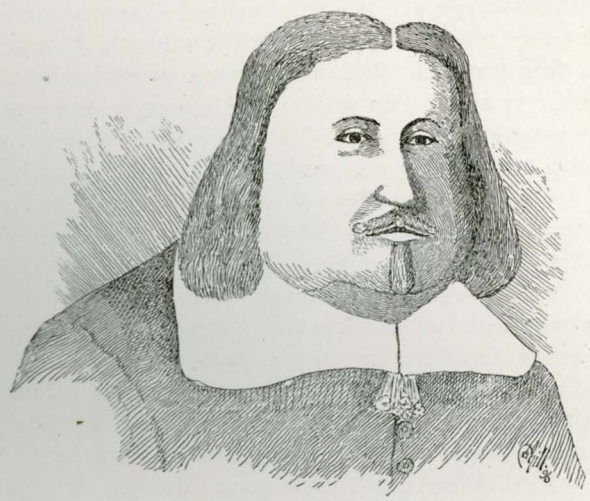
"Wamesit is the fifth praying town; and this place is situate upon Merrimak river, being a neck of land, where the Concord river falleth into the Merrimak river. It is about twenty miles from Boston, north north west, and within five miles of Billerica, and as much from Chelmsford: so that it hath Concord river upon the west north west; and Merrimak river upon the north north east. It hath about fifteen families; and consequently, as we compute, about seventy-five souls. The quantity of land belonging to it is about twenty-five hundred

acres. The land is fertile and yieldeth plenty of corn. It is excellently accommodated with a fishing place; and there is taken variety of fish in their seasons, as salmon, shad, lamprey eels, sturgeon, bass, and divers others. There is a great confluence of Indians, that usually resort to this place in the fishing seasons.

"Of these strange Indians divers are vitious and wicked men and women; which Satan makes use of to obstruct the prosperity of religion here. The ruler of this people is called Numphow. He is one of the blood of their chief sachems. Their teacher is called Samuel: son to the ruler, a young man of good parts, and can speak, read, and write English and Indian competently. He is one of those that was bred up at school, at the charge of the Corporation for the Indians. These Indians, if they were diligent and industrious—to which they have been frequently excited—might get much by their fish, especially fresh salmon, which are of esteem and good price at Boston in the season; and the Indians being stored with horses of a low price, might furnish the market fully, being at so small a distance. And divers other sort of fish they might salt or pickle, as sturgeon and bass; which would be much to their profit. But notwithstanding divers arguments used to persuade them, and some orders made to encourage them; yet their idleness and improvidence doth hitherto prevail.

"At this place, once a year, at the beginning of May, the English magistrate keeps his court, accompanied with Mr. Eliot, the minister: who at this time takes his opportunity to preach, not only to the inhabitants, but to as many of the strange Indians that can be persuaded to hear him: of which sort, usually in times of peace, there are considerable numbers at that season. And this place being an ancient and capital seat of the Indians, they come to fish; and this good man takes his opportunity to spread the net of the gospel, to fish for their souls.

"Here it may not be impertinent to give you the relation following: May 5th, 1674, according to our usual custom, Mr. Eliot and myself took our journey to Wamesit, or Pawtuckett; and arriving there that evening, Mr. Eliot preached to as many of them as could be got together, out of Mat. xxii. 1-14, the parable of the marriage of the king's son. We met at the wigwam of one called Wannalancet, about two miles from the town, near Pawtuckett falls, and bordering upon Merrimak river. This person, Wannalancet, is the eldest son of old Passaconaway, the chiefest sachem of Pawtuckett. He is a sober and grave person, and of years, between fifty and sixty. He hath been always loving and friendly to the English. Many endeavors have been used several years to gain this sachem to embrace the christian religion; but he hath stood off from time to time, and not yielded up himself personally, though for four years past he hath been willing to hear the word of God preached, and to keep the Sabbath. A great reason that hath kept him off, I conceive, hath been the indisposition and averseness of sundry of his chief men and relations to pray to God; which he foresaw would desert him, in case he turned christian. But at this time, May 6th, 1674, it pleased God so to influence and overcome his heart, that it being proposed to him to give his



REV. JOHN ELIOT.

[From an old print.]

answer concerning praying to God, after some deliberation and serious pause, he stood up, and made a speech to this effect:

"'SIRS: You have been pleased for four years last past, in your abundant love, to apply yourselves particularly unto me and my people, to exhort, press, and persuade us to pray to God. I am very thankful to you for your pains. I must acknowledge, said he, I have, all my days, used to pass in an old canoe (alluding to his frequent custom to pass in a canoe upon the river), and now you exhort me to change and leave my old canoe, and embark in a new canoe, to which I have hitherto been unwilling; but now I yield up myself to your advice, and enter into a new canoe, and do engage to pray to God hereafter.'

"This his professed subjection was well pleasing to all that were present, of which there were some English persons of quality; as Mr. Richard Daniel, a gentleman that lived in Billerica, about six miles off, and Lieutenant Henchman, a neighbor at

Chelmsford, besides brother Eliot and myself, with sundry others, English and Indians. Mr. Daniel before named desired brother Eliot to tell this sachem from him, that it may be, while he went in his old canoe, he passed in a quiet stream; but the end thereof was death and destruction to soul and body. But now he went into a new canoe, perhaps he would meet with storms and trials, but yet he should be encouraged to persevere, for the end of his voyage would be everlasting rest. Moreover he and his people were exhorted by brother Eliot and myself, to go on and sanctify the sabbath, to hear the word, and use the means that God hath appointed, and encourage their hearts in the Lord their God. Since that time, I hear this sachem doth persevere, and is a constant and diligent hearer of God's word, and sanctifieth the sabbath, though he doth travel to Wamesit meeting every sabbath, which is above two miles; and though sundry of his people have deserted him since he subjected to the gospel, yet he continues and persists.

"In this town they observe the same civil and religious orders as in other towns, and have a constable and other officers.

"This people of Wamesit suffered more in the late war with the Mawkawks than any other praying town of Indians; for divers of their people were slain; others wounded; and some carried into captivity; which providence hath much hindered the prosperous estate of this place."

Rev. John Eliot, the great apostle of the Indians, the man who did so much to alleviate their sufferings and uplift their character, was born at Naseby, England, in 1604, and died in Roxbury, May 20, 1690. He was forty-two years of age when he began his mission among the Indians. Associated with him in this work were Major Daniel Gookin, Rev. John Wilson, Elder Heath, and Rev. Thomas Shepard. He preached his first sermon at Nonantum, where a number of Indians had gathered to hear him. After prayer he gave the text from which he preached, Ezek. xxxvii. 9,—"Prophesy unto the wind." The services lasted three hours, and after it was over the Indians expressed themselves as well satisfied, and asked permission to propose six questions, which was granted. The questions were as follows:

1. How they could learn to know Jesus Christ?
2. Did God understand Indian prayers?
3. Were the English ever so ignorant as the Indians at that time?
4. What is the image of God which it is forbidden in the second commandment to worship?
5. If all the world had once been drowned, how was it now so full of people?
6. If a father be bad and the child good, will God be offended at the child for the father's sake?

After answering these questions and distributing some small gifts, the Indians were dismissed by Mr. Eliot until two weeks later.

From this time on, the life of Eliot was given up entirely to the Indians in his labors for their benefit. So well did he succeed in his evangelistic efforts that we are told by Cotton Mather that, in 1687, "There are six regular churches of baptized Indians in New England, and eighteen assemblies of catechumens professing the name of Christ. Of the Indians there are twenty-four preachers of the word, and four English, who preach the Gospel in the Indian tongue. Eliot did much for the Indians in and about Pawtucket Falls, where he preached to them, and finally established a mission place and installed as pastor a native preacher named Samuel."

The greatest of his accomplishments during his career as a missionary was the translation of the Scriptures into the Indian tongue. He was a proficient linguist. Two editions of two thousand copies each were printed, one in 1663, and the other in 1685. It is almost impossible to appreciate the great work Eliot did among the Indians. It has been said of him that his habits were like this:

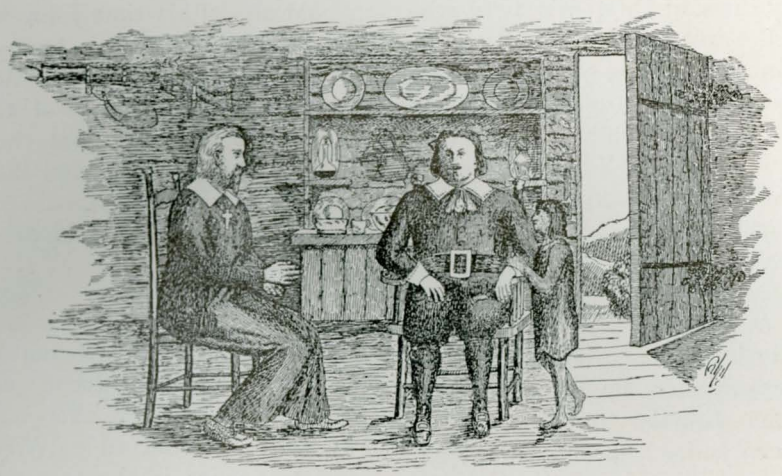
"Every second Sabbath of his ministry he preached away from home, to the white settlers of the neighboring towns. And thus onward, for the first fifteen years of his ministry; while, in these same years, he was educating, as well as he might, his Indian young men and others, who, in due time, were to be his preachers, his printers, his proof-readers, and interpreters; and who, in the wilderness, were to aid him in the vast undertaking of evangelizing the tribes.

"During all these years he was at work with his pen,—by pamphlet, by letter, and by many books,—shaping and concentrating public opinion to the great plan of his operations. Also, by prayer and petition, at home and abroad, he, from the commencement and from time to time, continually obtained material and encouragement for the carrying out of his design."

Probably there is nothing which so fully illustrates his noble character, broad charity, and spirit of Christian unity, as the following narrative, related by a Jesuit priest named Druillette, who visited Boston as the representative from the French in Quebec to the Government of Massachusetts Bay

Colony, with a view to secure an alliance with the English colonies against the Iroquois, and also to establish trade reciprocity. The priest writes of his meeting with Eliot as follows:

"On my way I arrived at Rogsbray, where the minister, named Master heliot, who was instructing some savages, received me to lodge with him, as the night had overtaken me. He treated me with respect and affection, and prayed me to pass the winter with him." Here is a scene that might well engage the pencil of an artist whose sympathies responded to the subject. Two men, then in the



CHRISTIAN UNITY — ELIOT AND THE JESUIT.

vigor of life, who were yet to pass their fourscore years in their loved and poorly rewarded labors for the savages, separated as the poles in their religious convictions, principles, and methods, trained in antipathies and jealous hostility to each other, are seen in simple, human, loving converse as kind host and responsive stranger guest. The humble sitting and working room of the Apostle Eliot, in his modest cottage, has the essentials of comfort and there is a guest chamber. Around the hearthstone are two or three Indian children, whom Eliot always had near him as pupils, while he himself was a learner from some docile elders of the race, whose "barbarous tongue" he was seeking to acquire through grunts and gutturals, that he might set forth in it "the whole oracles of God." His hopeful experiment in the Indian village at Natick had recently been put on trial. The priest was, after his own different fashion, spending himself in his own work. The aims of both were the same; their methods widely unlike. Eliot's was most severe in its exactions; the priest's, lenient and indulgent in its conditions. Eliot insisted that the savages "should be brought to civility," abandoning all wild-wood roaming, be humanized, cleanly, clothed, and trained in home and field industries. They should be taught to pray, be put through a course of Calvinistic divinity, and have the Scriptures "opened" to them in their own tongue. The priest pestered his catechumens as little as possible by crossing their native instincts for a free life in the wilderness. The rosary, the crucifix, and the sacraments, with repeated prayer and creed, and the procession following the arbored cross, were his agencies for salvation.

It was the Christmas season when the Puritan

minister and the Jesuit priest thus blended their alienating antipathies into reconciling sympathies in consecrated work. Perhaps their conversation was in Latin, though Eliot was an accomplished scholar, and might have the mastery of the French. The two might have spent the winter profitably together. They certainly would have passed it amicably. The evening and morning devotions of the Puritan household, with grace and blessing at each meal, must have kept their wonted course; while the faithful priest had his oratory, his orisons, and his matin Mass before breaking his fast.*

CHAPTER FIVE.

CHELMSFORD IN THE COLONIAL PERIOD—THE FOUNDING OF CHELMSFORD.

"Let us recall them to-day
With reverence due their degree;
Men who through hardship and toil
Opened the land of the free."

The first white men to learn of the Merrimack River were probably those of DeMont's party, who, in 1605, explored the coast from the St. Croix River, which now separates Maine and New Hampshire, to Cape Cod. His historian, Champlain, speaks of two rivers, one of which he heard of from the Indians, and the other of which he visited at the mouth. One of these is the Merrimack, but it is impossible to learn which one.

No attempt was made to settle this region until after the territory nearer Boston had been occupied. In 1652, under a commission from the Colonial Government, the Merrimack Valley was explored as far as Lake Winnepesaukee, by Captain Simon Willard and Captain Edward Johnson. In the same year about twenty-nine residents of Concord and Woburn petitioned the General Court for the privilege of examining, with a view to settlement, the region about the junction of the Merrimack and Musketaquid, or Concord, Rivers.

On May 10th of the subsequent year a petition was presented to the General Court for a grant of land six miles square, which bordered on the Merrimack River, near Pawtucket. It was set forth in the petition that "this land was a very comfortable place to accommodate a company of God's people, and that with God's blessing and assistance they may live comfortably upon and do good in that place for Church and Commonwealth."

The following names were signed to this petition: Benjamin Butterfield, John Parker, Isaac Learned, James Parker, George Farley, James Chamberlain, Joseph Parker, John Hosmer, Jacob Parker, Henry Foster, William Chamberlain, John Nuttinge, Edmund Chamberlain, John Baldwinge, Richard Griffin, James Blood, John Smedley, Roger Draper, William Fletcher, Thomas Adams, William Hartwell, Robert Proctor, William Buttrick, Baptist Smedley, Richard Hildreth, Thomas Griggam, Daniel Bloggett, John Hall, William Hall.

At about this time John Eliot, the Apostle to the Indians at intervals for several years, fearing lest the grant of land to the petitioners might interfere with the rights of the friendly Indians, procured a provision that the lands immediately about Pawtucket Falls and Wamesit Falls should be reserved for them.

The General Court answered both petitions in the following manner:

"May 18, 1653.

"In ans' to the peticon of seuerall of the inhabitants of Concord and Woobourne for the erecting of a new plantacon on Merremacke River, neere to Pawtuckett, the court doth graunt the peticoners of Concord and Woobourne the tract of land menconed in theere peticon, excepting some part of it joyning to Merremacke River: Provided, that the sajd peticoners shall sufficjently breake vp full so much land for the Indjans in such place as they shall appointe with in such plantacon as shall there be appointed them, as they haue of planting ground about a hill called Robbins Hill, and that the Indjans shall have vse of theere planting ground aforesajd, free of all damages, vntil the peticoners shall have broken vp the land for the Indians as aforesajd.

"2ly. For the plantacon peticoned for by Mr. Eljott, the court judgeth it meete to be graunted them, with the exceptions and provissions aforementioned, and for the stating of both, that Capt. Willard and Capt. Johnson be appointed to lay out the sajd plantacons or touneshipps, the English at the charge of the peticoners, the Indjans at the charge of the countrje, within one month after the

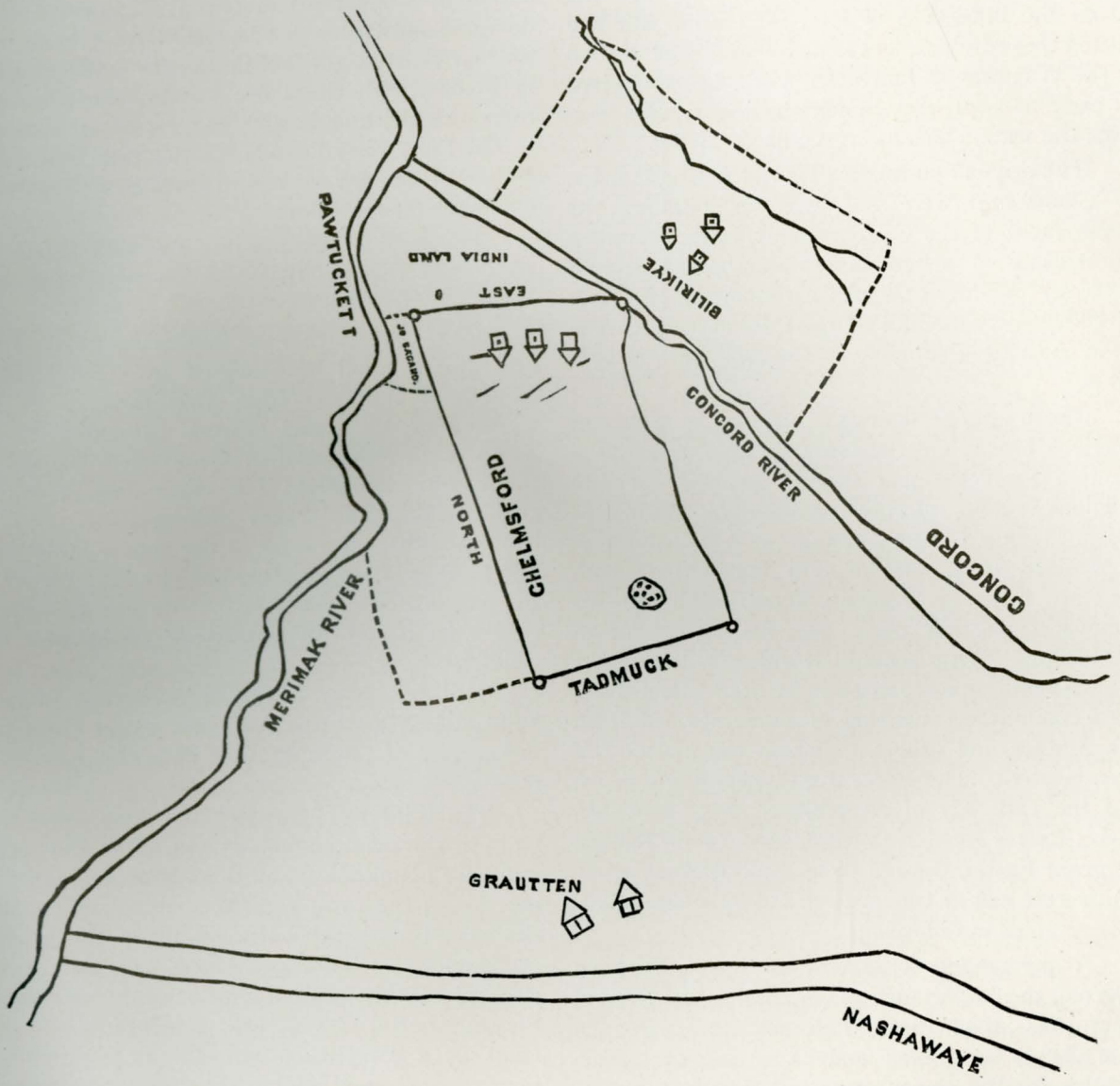
*Hutchinson.

end of this sessions, that neither of the plantacons be retarded.

"3ly. That if the peticoners of Concord and Woobourne shall not, within two years, setle a competent noumber of familjes there, by building and planting vppon the sajd tract of land twenty familjes or vpwards, so as they may be in capacitje of injoying all the ordjnances of God there, then the graunt to be vojd."

Captain Edward Johnson, the famous author of "The Wonder Working Providence of Sion's Savior in New England," a valuable historical work, descriptive of Puritan philosophy, and Captain Simon Willard, of Concord, a noted Indian fighter, an ancestor of two presidents of Harvard College, were the committee to whose care was intrusted the laying out of these grants.

Some of the petitioners settled here before the grant was allowed by the court; others did not take up their grants; and some who did parted with their possessions and removed to other parts.



EARLY MAP OF CHELMSFORD.

The accompanying plan of the town shows its boundaries, as laid out by the committee. It was copied from a tracing from the original on file in the Massachusetts archives.

The Indian grant was at Wamesit, and is now within the corporate limits of the City of Lowell. It was situated at the junction of the Concord and

Merrimack Rivers, and was a great rendezvous of the Wamesit tribe of Indians, who formed a part of the powerful Pawtucket tribe, one of the five great nations which, in colonial times, had their abiding place between the Penobscot and Hudson Rivers. This resort of the Wamesit Indians was known as an "Indian praying town," one of six missionary stations which had been established through the labors and influences of Rev. John Eliot, who had visited these Indians as early as 1647. The station of the Wamesits at Pawtucket Falls was recognized as early as 1671, and, besides having regular worship, the station also had a regular preacher.

The original petitioners for the new plantation of Chelmsford were not long in fulfilling the requirement of the General Court, in its grant, for the settling of a "competent number of families there, by building and planting upon the said tract of land twenty families or upwards, so as they may be in capacity of enjoying all the ordinances of God there."

These early settlers were inspired by a strong religious fervor, and their first act after acquiring a location for settlement was to provide for the religious welfare of the community. With this object in view the new comers at Chelmsford, in September, 1654, entered into negotiations with Rev. Mr. Fiske, of Wenham, Mass., looking to his removal from that place and his settlement in Chelmsford. After some little difficulty the matter of such removal was settled in favor of Chelmsford, by a committee consisting of Governor Endicott, Mr. Mather, and others, to whom the matter had been referred. The removal was accordingly made, and the 12th day of September, 1655, Rev. Mr. Fiske, Esdras Read, Edward Kemp, Austin Killam, Sergeant Foster, George Byam, and Richard Goldsmith were met at Chelmsford, and by a unanimous vote received in fellowship.

A permanent settlement having now been effected, the importance of an established government was soon felt. The settlers thereupon immediately assembled and called the first town meeting for the choice of town officers to govern the affairs of the town and to provide for the support of the church. This first meeting was held Nov. 22, 1654, in the house of William Fletcher, and is recorded as follows:

"The : 22d : the : 9th : month : 1654.

"At a meeting then at William Fletcher's Hous there was chosen to officiate in Ordering the Publick affairs of the Place by the Consent of the Major part of the Town for this present year ensuing are as followeth:

"Esdras Read: Edward Spaulding: William Fletcher: Isaac Lerned: Simon Thompson: William Underwood: Thomas Adams.

"We give to Mr. Fisk Thirty acres of meadow and Thirty Acres of Plowable Land for the acomidation of him for his most conveniancy: And we do agree and Order that he shall have a hous built for him Thirty-eight foot in Length & Twenty foot in bredth, with three fire Rooms, the Chimneys built with Brick or Stone: and we promise to pay to Mr. Fisk, Fifty Pounds for the first year; And we promise to pay his maintinance as the Lord shall enable us for the future."

The second town meeting was held March 24, 1655. At this meeting the following order was passed:

"It is ordered that the first Second Day of the first month Shall be observed by all the householders of the town from year to year for the Chusing of all annual officers belonging to the Town as the Selectmen or Committee, Deputy for the Court; Constable; The three men to end all small causes under Forty Shillings, Surveyors for the high-ways Overseers of the fences and Swine and to meet at the meeting-hous by nine a clock in the morning and for the first hours non-appearance twelve pence and for a whole Days Absence two Shillings."

The following town officers were chosen: William Fletcher to be constable, Isaac Larned to be sergeant of the band, and Simon Thompson to be clerk of the band.

The third town meeting was held some time later, in the meeting-house,* but when this house was built is unknown, and there is no account of its erection in the town records. According to Allen there is a tradition that it was built at the expense of Samuel and Thomas Adams, and that it was situated near the present location of the church. As the settlers had now secured absolute title to their lands by a compliance with all the provisions of their original grant, and as they were exercising all the functions of an independent township, it was deemed wise to request the General Court to grant them an act of incorporation.

The act of incorporation, dated May 29, 1655, reads as follows:

"Uppon information from Major Willard, by a letter from Esdras Read, Edward Spalden, William

* Allen.

Fletcher, etc., inhabitants of a new plantacon that number of inhabitants, according to the time pfixt in the Courts grannt, were there settled at theire request, the Court doth grannt the name thereof to be called Chelmsford."

It is said that the town was named as a compliment to Mr. Hooker, who was a minister of Chelmsford in the County of Essex, England.*

In the following year the original petitioners, finding that the tract of land which had been granted them was insufficient for their needs, presented another petition to the General Court for an enlargement of their original grant. They requested the grant of "a small parcel of land from their northeast line down to Merrimack river, and so bounded by said river about three miles; from thence to run upon a southwest line to Groton plantation."

The Rev. Mr. Eliot, always zealous for the interests of his Indian charges, petitioned at the same time for an additional grant for the Indians. Both these petitions were acceded to, and the terms under which these additional grants were made, as well as other early land titles in this section, will be fully treated in the following pages.

EARLY LAND TITLES.

BY MARTIN L. HAMBLET.

"*Titulus est justa causa possidendi id quod nostrum est.*"

Early land titles, prior to the quieting title act of 1697, were very uncertain, records not being essential. Titles to land were then proved without record; "possession was nine points of the law," continuous, uninterrupted possession or prescription. The early records of title to lands within the territory which included the present territorial boundaries of the City of Lowell, are necessarily imperfect. The "chain of title," as it is sometimes called, is frequently broken, history alone leaving an imperfect trace to be righted as best it can. The cause of this is, no doubt, the fact that no person then in possession of his lands need take the trouble to have his deed recorded; his possession and his title were all he required. Consequently, in many cases, deeds were never recorded; if, however, they were recorded, as was sometimes the case, such record was perhaps years after they were made and delivered (the writer once had occasion to use in evidence a deed that was recorded nearly one hundred years after it was made; that deed was recorded less than fifteen years ago), and it frequently happened that subsequent numerous transfers or subdivisions of the premises therein described, would have been made before the original deed had been recorded; and such was frequently the case in later years. In the early history of our Commonwealth proprietary deeds were given to several persons named as grantees; that is, a grant of a township or district to several persons called the grantees or the proprietors. These deeds or grants, as they were called, came from the Crown or from the Governor of the Colony, or from the Colony, or the Commonwealth, and oftener than otherwise these grants were never recorded. These proprietors, as they were called, after organizing into a town, would, by a vote of the town, at a regularly, or, as was often the case, irregularly, called meeting, divide such proprietary lands, frequently called "town grants," among themselves. The only record of such division, "parcelling out" or "lay-out," or "lay-off" or "set-off," as they were commonly called, would be such vote; and in such cases the description, if any, was so indefinite that, after two or three generations, the locations were very difficult, and, in many cases, impossible to determine. Then another difficulty arises. If the person to whom such piece or pieces were laid out or set off (as it was not uncommon to "set off" or "lay off" to one person, several small lots, such as "up-land" and "meadow," "low lands," "wood lands," and the like) refused to take such lands so voted to him, then at some subsequent meeting the same lands would be by vote "set off" or "laid out" to some other proprietor or proprietors; and not infrequently, if a "lay-out" or "lay-off" had not been taken possession of by the party to whom the same was laid out, at a meeting subsequently held, presumably duly called and legally held, a change would be made by vote, substituting one piece for another, or a certain number of acres, in a certain part of the town, without a very definite description, if any—sometimes a certain number of acres, where he might select, north, south, east, or west of some natural boundary, as a brook, river, ridge, hill, or road. Even these records were imperfectly kept, and the persons so designated by a title or convenient name other than the real; being sufficient at the time, but at a later day determinable with great difficulty, such as "Gen.," "Cap.," "Lieut.," "Liftenant," "Sergeant" or "Searg't," "Corporal" or "Cor.," "Deacon" or "Dea.," or "Rev.," sometimes by "Priest," as prefixes to the surname, the Christian name not being given.

These ancient town records have not been well preserved—in many instances not preserved at all.

* John Adams's Diary.

Chelmesford. June. 28th 1660.

Thes presents Witnesseth. That I pomittah=hum, otherwise called by y^e Englishe John Sagamore; living at Nahamcock vpo merimuck Riuer; for a valuable consideration by me already receiued, to my full satisfaction and content. i e. y^e full Sume of eight pounds two. shill: sixpence; Have Sould giuen graunted. and by thes presence. do giue, grant, sell onfeffe and confeirane; vnto John Eueled; alias Web. and Joseph Rock. both of Boston. in y^e massachusetts, all that broken vp=land; which lyeth in seuerall patches. togeither with an orchard; vpon one patch of the same; which land lyeth on y^e Northerne side of [illegible] Riuer; at Nahamcock; and a nent y^e house of Thomas Hinsman; with all titles preuileges & ould appurtenances; to y^e same belonging; To Halle and to Hould; euery part and parsell of ye same; to them their heirs and assignes; peaceably to inioy the same: without any molestation from me or any other by, or vnder me; or from all right clames of any other person w^t soeuer; vnto ye aforesaid John Eueled. and Joseph Rock; their heirs and assignes &c; and for ye true performance of all ye premisses. I ye said John Sagamore. do ingage and bind my selfe. my heires and assignes vnto ye aforsaid John and Joseph. their heires executours and assignes: by. putting downe my hand and seale. the 28th day and yeare of our Lord aboue Named;

Signed Sealed and deliuered
in ye presence of vs;
Jonathan. Danforth;

Thomas Hinchman

his + mark
John + Sagamore

EARLY DEED GIVEN BY JOHN SAGAMORE.

In not a few instances they have been destroyed by fire, and, imperfect as they were, the loss is an irreparable one to history, as well as a relic, in many cases, of curiosity. Prior to town grants (as they were sometimes called), large tracts of land in the country were granted by the King of England, or by Parliament, to several persons collectively or to a corporation.

By the modern English tenures the military part of the feudal system was done away with. The fundamental maxim of the feudal tenures was "that all lands were originally granted out by the sovereign and are therefore holden either mediately or immediately of the Crown;" that within a kingdom, the title to all lands being in the Crown. Though France once undertook to claim by right our land was her territory, she never undertook to grant title to lands, or set up claims of title to the lands against the Crown of England. Grants were frequently made by the Crown, and such grants, in many instances, have no record in America.

The geographical knowledge of this country was so little that some things, as they appear to us at this day, seem very curious. Grants were made by the use of quaint words and phrases; descriptions, by reason of being so general, became absurd; bounds uncertain and inconsistent; errors in point of compass; boundaries so general that the boundary lines oscillated, as one or the other claiming land on either side saw it for his advantage to push it over towards his neighbor. Some of these have been determined by continued acquiescence and mutual construction by the parties in interest; others have become obliterated and new boundaries established; litigation has arisen, and rights of parties determined by the court or a line established by the court, as best it could from the evidence before it, whether right or wrong,—*presumably correct*, as it served to settle the boundary, so far as it determined it. Without reference to the English records of such land grants, or the acts of Parliament, the only evidence we have in this country are references in history and in colonial records, and such as appear in subsequent conveyances of the land included in such grants or some portion thereof when subsequently conveyed, or in our court records, as is sometimes the case. A reference, however, to these very early records is not generally required; they are events in history which appear to this generation as antiquated curiosities. The Revolution settled all titles in this country so far as the Crown of England was concerned, but they are really valuable in connection with our early history. Our land titles at the present time can be sufficiently determined by our present system of registration of deeds, since our registration laws, 1698, requiring the recording of conveyances of real estate, and our probate and other court records and the laws of descent.

By right of possession, the original or possessory title belonged to the aborigines (American Indians), who were found in possession of our lands when the march of civilization reached our eastern shores. The French made no attempts to disturb the Indian in his possessory title within any part of the territory now included in our Commonwealth. Not attempting to force a settlement upon that part of this country, they had no occasion to disturb the quiet possession of those then within the present borders of what is now Massachusetts. The treatment of the French toward the American Indian was, except in a few instances, of such a different character from that of the English, that the Indian was less hostile. Consequently, the American Indian was generally friendly with the French, especially north of the Massachusetts Colony.

The English, when forcing their white settlement upon our shores, came in contact with those difficulties which later caused trouble between England and the American Indians.

The difficulties, hardships, and sufferings experienced by the early settlers in maintaining their titles, in consequence of these troubles, need not be recalled; these are events in history familiar to all, and are not properly within the subject of which I am to treat; the trouble, however, did not reach the location now the City of Lowell to such extent as to disturb the quietude of the Indians then located here. The wise provisions made thirty years prior by the General Court of the Massachusetts Colony, that the County Courts should take care that the Indians residing in their several shires should be civilized and instructed in the knowledge and worship of God, no doubt largely prevented the disturbances that otherwise would have taken place. Besides, the Apostle, John Eliot, had already begun his missionary work among them, and had, especially in the neighborhood of our city, made quite an impression upon the tribes occupying lands on the Merrimack; they had become comparatively friendly toward the white settlers. It was tribes from the north that were feared, and from their hands the new settlers often suffered.

The colonies, at an early day, recognized the possessory rights or claims of peaceable Indians, and that there should be some way to acquire

peaceably their rights. The colony saw the wisdom of protecting them, and of providing some way by which to guard against the Indians being imposed upon by unscrupulous speculators; in other words, Indians who had peaceably occupied lands and tilled the soil (as a few did, in their crude way, to some extent,) should be protected.

At a very early day in the history of the Massachusetts Colony, whose jurisdiction included the present site of the City of Lowell, means were sought to obtain a peaceable title from the Indians, of such lands as might otherwise have been purchased by the early settlers from the grantees of the Crown, or their grantees, and laws were passed to effect this purpose. Before these laws were passed, unscrupulous persons holding land under grants from the Crown, claimed that the Indians had no rights whatever, as against the King of England. It was the theory of the law that all lands within the territorial jurisdiction of the English Crown belonged to the Crown; that all titles must come from that source, and the grantees must be protected; and the only title to *these* lands must come from the Crown, either by act of Parliament or by the King himself, "per ipsum regem."

The first grant of land which included what is now Lowell, of which we have any record, was in 1628. That grant was obtained from King Charles I., through the efforts of Rev. John White, and conveyed to Sir Henry Roswell, Sir John Young, John Humphreys, Thomas Southcote, John Endicott, and Simon Whitcomb. It included a tract of land extending northerly to a line three miles north of the Merrimack River, southerly to three miles south of the Charles River, and from the Atlantic on the east to the "*South Sea*" on the west. The course of Merrimack River had not then been determined, but it was supposed its source was somewhere west, and that it flowed in an easterly course until it found the Atlantic Ocean. It had not been navigated by the English; no surveyor had penetrated the country to its source, and there had been no surveys. When it was determined that the waters of Lake Winnipiseogee were discharged by the Merrimack River, it was supposed to be the northernmost part of the river, and the grant was claimed to a point three miles north of what was then supposed to be the head waters of the Merrimack River. The Charles River had never been followed, not even by the "English fishermen;" and what was meant by the "*South Sea*," no one has yet been able to determine. Some have claimed that it meant the Pacific Ocean; others that a larger body of water lay not far westerly, and that such supposed body of water might have been designated as the "South Sea;" others have imagined that it was intended to extend westerly as far as land extended, wherever its boundary might be found; but by the language used in the subsequent grant, the charter of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay extended the grant east and west "of and within all the breadth aforesaid throughout the main lands from sea to sea."

The Dorchester Company was formed in 1623. This company established a settlement at Cape Ann, which was dissolved, and some of the settlers removed to what is now Salem, then called Naumkeag, in 1628. Mr. White then proceeded to the establishment of a new colony, which resulted in obtaining the patent granted to Sir Henry Roswell and others in 1628. Roswell, Southcote, and Young withdrew. Humphreys, Endicott, and Whitcomb, with English capital, formed a partnership and purchased all the rights of the Naumkeag patent.

Upon the arrival of Endicott at Naumkeag (who had been commissioned Governor), he immediately assumed the duties of the office, and, the following year, established a local government known as the "Governor and Council of London Plantations in Massachusetts Bay in New England." This plantation, or, as it was afterwards called, the "Company of Massachusetts Bay," and now commonly known by the name of "Massachusetts Company," was the owner of the grant to John Humphreys and others. This company, acting under the grant from the Crown, claimed all the lands included in the grant not already alienated. This was the first attempt to assert a title to the lands which included now Lowell's territory, as against the possessory title of the native Indians.

This company was quasi political, vested with peculiar powers—it was a corporation clothed with delegated authority from the Crown; it had certain political powers. Officers appointed by the Crown possessed, to a small extent, both legislative and executive functions. While yet strictly a London corporation, it possessed, to some extent, private rights and interests, though its judicial authority was held in the scale by England's own hands, and the home courts had jurisdiction over all its proceedings. It was sometimes called Endicott's government, John Endicott being its first governor. This London corporation, called the "Massachusetts Company," had jurisdiction over all the original grants to John Humphreys and others.

Immediately following this, the Massachusetts Company was allowed to govern itself ("home rule"), and its government was transferred from London to New England.

In the meantime, another colony, known as the Massachusetts Colony, had sprung into existence. This new colony claimed to be fully equipped and entitled to a grant of its own. It was so clearly identified with the Massachusetts Company, however, that there was no interference with those who acquired titles to lands from the Massachusetts Company. The Massachusetts Colony seemed to be a government of the settlers, but subordinate to the London Company, who had derived all their powers from the King. In 1628–1629 they became separate and distinct organizations, and it was apparent that their former unions could not possibly be longer continued.

In May, 1629, the following act was passed: "The court taking into due and mature consideration, how necessary it will be that a dividend be forthwith made of some competent quantity of land in the London plantation in New England, both for the present accommodation of the people lately gone thither, as well to build them houses as to inclose and manure and feed their cattle on, have thought fit and ordered, that the governor, deputy and council there shall make a dividend accordingly; and allot the same unto the several adventurers and others as followeth, viz., that two hundred acres of land be by them allotted to each adventurer for fifty pounds adventure in the common stock, and so after that rate and according to that proportion for more or less as the adventure is, to the intent they may build their houses and improve their labours thereon; that every adventurer in the common stock, or his servant for him or on his behalf, shall make request or demand to the governor, or deputy and council to have a proportion of land allotted unto him accordingly; and if within ten days after such request or demand made, the same be not set out and allotted unto him, then such person or persons are by virtue of this act permitted and authorized to seat him or themselves, and build his or their house or houses, and inclose and manure ground, in any convenient place or places not formerly built upon or manured, provided that the land so made choice of by any such person or persons do not exceed in quantity the one half of the land which is to be allotted unto him or them by dividend, according to this order above written; with liberty also, when the first dividend shall be made, to take his or their allotment of land, as others do, in lieu of this, if in the mean time the first choice shall be disliked by them or any of them.

"And for further explanation of this act, it is thought fit, that if the plot of ground whereon the town is to be built be set out, and that it be publickly known to be intended for that purpose, that then no man shall presume to build his house in any other place, unless it be in the Massachusetts Bay, and then according to such directions as shall be thought meet for that place; and in case his allotment for building his house within the plot of ground set out for building of the town be not appointed unto him within ten days after demand or request to the governor, or the deputy and council for the same, it shall be free for any, being an adventurer in the common stock, or his servant for him or on his behalf, to build his house within any place within the said plot set out for the town, and to impale to the quantity of half an acre of ground for each fifty pounds adventure in the common stock, unless a greater or lesser proportion be formerly determined by the governor and council, by which each builder is to be guided and directed.

"It is further thought fit and ordered, that all such as go over in person, or send over others at their own charge, and are adventurers in the common stock, shall have lands allotted unto them for each person they transport to inhabit the plantation, as well servants as all others, which fifty acres of land so allotted to servants or others, is hereby ordered to be to and for the use of his master or setter forth, being an adventurer in the common stock, to dispose of at his discretion, in regard the master is at the charge of the said servant and others, their transportation, wages and otherwise.

"But for such as being no adventurers in the common stock, shall transport themselves and their families, it is ordered, that fifty acres of land shall be allotted and set out for the master of the family, and such a proportion of land more, if there be cause, as according to their charge and quality the governor and council of the plantation there shall think necessary for them, whereby their charge may be fully and amply supported; unless it be to any with whom the company in London have or shall make any other particular agreement, to which relation is to be had in such case.

"And to the end every adventurer may the more safely and peaceably enjoy their said lands allotted out to them, or chosen by them, and the houses they build thereon as aforesaid, it is thought fit and ordered by the court, that conveyances shall

be made thereof unto each particular man for the land he possesseth in the company's name, and the common seal of the company to be thereto affixed by the governor and council there at the charge of the company, which common seal is by this court thought fit and ordered to be committed to the charge and keeping of the governor for the time being, and in his absence, to his deputy there.

"All which premises before mentioned, the company do by general consent ratify, establish and confirm, and so also order that copies of such acts shall be sent to the governor and council there resident, subscribed by the governor, deputy, and six of the assistants here, sealed with the common seal of the company."

It was claimed by the Governor of the Massachusetts Colony that the colony was American, and that the Massachusetts Company was really a resident of London. Matthew Cradock, the Governor of the Massachusetts Company in 1629, conceived the idea of transferring the government of that colony, that is the London Company (the Company of Massachusetts Bay, or "London Plantations in Massachusetts Bay in New England,") to whomsoever should inhabit the company's possessions in America, thus being relieved from the authority of the London Company. Then followed the long and troublesome questions as to the legal rights and status of the different companies. The colonies claimed that by the granting to them of their charter, that, of itself, constituted them a body politic, and granted to them a corporate existence upon American soil; that therefore it was supreme to all other powers except the power from which it emanated, and that the London Company was subordinate. The Massachusetts Company claimed that its incorporation was such a contract between it and the Crown, and its grant had such priority to the Massachusetts Colony, that no transfer could legally be made either by the Crown or by Parliament. One of the things the "Long Parliament" struggled with was this question; but the transfer was made, and, whether legal or illegal, was finally sanctioned by Parliament, thus putting an end to the legal question, and the Massachusetts Colony became the government of the territory, formerly granted to the Company of the Massachusetts Bay. This was effected in the fall of 1629, and the two companies, or really the Company and the Colony, became blended the following year. By this transfer, the title to the lands previously vested in the Massachusetts Company, that had not been alienated, was supposed to have been vested in the Massachusetts Colony; but there had been no surrender of the patent granted to the Massachusetts Company, and it was questioned whether the transfer should, by right, have vested the title in the Massachusetts Colony, instead of reverting to the English Crown; and further, it was claimed that the Massachusetts Colony had no private rights, that it was solely political, and could not hold title as against the King, and that the lands not alienated reverted to the Crown. Later grants of large tracts of some portions of the same territory were obtained directly from the Crown; evidently the King claimed all the land held by the London Company at the time of the merger, or transfer to the Massachusetts Colony. According to the "Massachusetts Historical Collections," about 1632 or 1633 there were presented to the Lords "about 22 of C. Indicutts Lawes." These evidently included the records of the Salem Government, as there are no records to be found in this country of the Salem Government, prior to the "Great Quarter Sessions." William Burgis was Secretary of the Massachusetts Company from May 13, 1629, to the following March. These records were probably transferred to England.

One of our historians says: "It is possible that the whole subject of the jurisdictions of the Salem Government was then referred to the Lords, and that an earlier record from 1628–1634, including the administration of Endicott and his Councils, was carried to England, and may possibly be discovered there."

In regard to dates, however, it must be borne in mind that the Julian Calendar was then in use, and the legal year commenced March 25th, March being the first month of the year.

As soon as the union of the colonies was perfected, and the Massachusetts Colony was allowed a government of its own, and that noble Christian man, John Winthrop (whose warm heart and friendly hand were always ready to help and to aid mankind, especially the poor and oppressed), became its Governor, his noble character soon revealed itself in his kindness toward the American Indians, and a more humane attitude was at once shown toward them respecting their claim of title to the lands.

At the time of the transfer to or merger of the Massachusetts Company with the Massachusetts Colony, no alienation had been made by the London Company of that portion of its grant which is now the site of the City of Lowell; the question of title to these lands was settled by Parliament when the transfer or merger of the two governments was

legalized, and all lands not then alienated, reverted to the King. One of the first things for consideration by the new government was to bring about some measure that would be a protection to the Indians in the claim of title—something that would bring about a peaceable settlement of all questions relating to the titles to lands. It was one of the principal ideas of Governor Winthrop, that if such attitude as would avoid conflict with the Indians could be maintained, it was one great achievement, if not the greatest that could be accomplished, to insure safety to the settlers, and thereby aid in advancing and carrying out what he believed was the only true way to make peace with those who seemed to be natural enemies.

As early as 1633 the new government, the Massachusetts Colony, passed a law recognizing the rights of all Indians who had possessed and improved lands by subduing the same, and to protect them in such rights; in fact, the colony became a voluntary guardian of the peaceable Indians, and assumed the right to protect them and their possessory title, and a law was enacted as follows: "It is declared and ordered by this court and authority thereof, that what lands any of the Indians in this jurisdiction have possessed and improved by subduing the same, they have just right unto, and that no person whatsoever shall henceforth buy land of any Indian without license first had and obtained from the General Court, and if any offend herein, such land so bought shall be forfeited to the country."

The Massachusetts Colony continued, and several accessions were made to it. In 1634 a General Court for this colony was held in Boston, and at that session measures were taken to cause some kind of a record to be made of lands, and on April 1, 1634, the following order was passed: "At a Court holden att Boston, Aprill 1th, 1634, It was further ordered, that the constable & foure o[r] more of the cheife inhabitants of euy towne (to be chosen by all the ffree men there, att some meeteing there) with the advise of some one or more of the nexte Assistants, shall make a surveyinge of the howses backeside, corne feildes, moweing ground & other lands, impved, or inclosed, or graunted by speciall order of ye Court, of eury ffree inhabitant there & shall enter the same in a booke (fairely written in words att lenght & not in ffigures) with the seuall bounds & quantities, by the neerest estimacion & shall deliver a transcript thereof into the Court, within sixe moneths nowe nexte ensueing, & the same soe entered and recorded shalbe a sufficient assurance to euy such ffree inhabitant, his & their heires and assigns, of such estate of inheritance, or as they shall haue in any such howses, or ffranketenem^t^s.

"The like course shalbe taken for assurance of all howses & townelotts of all such as shalbe hereafte^r^ enfranchised & euy sale or graunt of such howses or lotts as shalbe from time to time entered into ye said booke by the said constable & foure inhabitants or their succes^rs^ (whoe shalbe still supplyed vpon death or removeall) for which entry the purchaser shal pay sixe pence, & the like sume for a coppy thereof vnder the hands of the said serveyers or three of them.

"Att a Gen^r^all Court holden att Newe Town [now Cambridge] March 4th, 1634 [i. e. 1634–5].

"Further it is agreed, that the order made in Aprill 1634, for the assureing of lands & towne lotts for ffreemen, shall forthwith be putt in execucon & that those wch are not ffreemen that haue taken, or shall hereafter take, their oathes respectiuely, shall haue the same assurance of land as in that order is provided for ffreemen."

Notwithstanding these acts of the General Court,—the urgent appeals therein contained, the inducements thereby held out, the advantages to be gained thereby,—the settlers did not comply; whether from lack of respect for the laws or sheer negligence does not appear, but they were fearfully neglected.

The following was taken from the records of the General Court: "At the 3rd of Sept., 1634, the General Court appointed a committee consisting of nine members to set out the bounds of towns."

This appears to be about the first division of the plantations and when towns as such were ushered into existence. The next year, however, on the third day of March, 1635, special committees were appointed to set out the bounds between Salem and adjoining towns. Down to this time Salem seems to have had no limits and was a sort of independent government, having apparently attempted to exercise all the powers of a general court, such as in all probability came down to it from the Endicott government, and which, in some respects, were retained until the arrival of Winthrop. After the union of the colonies, as late as 1636, Salem records show that certain orders or acts were passed by a "General Court," or by what might more properly be called a town meeting.

In 1639 a law was passed requiring grants to be recorded, and three places were established,—one at Ipswich, one at Salem, and one at Boston.

At a General Court holden in Boston, Sept. 9, 1639, it was ordered and decreed that, "It: To record all mens houses & lands, being certified vnder the hands of the men of every towne deputed for the ordering of their affaires." "For receiving the booke of mens houses & lands from the towne, 2^{s} 6^{d} were to be paid." "Mr Steven Winthrope was chosen to record things."

Then, as now, there were those who would take, or try to take, such steps as would secure their estates against the just claim of their creditors, or, for any other reason, might put the title to their lands in the name of some other person, still retaining possession. Consequently, in 1640, a law was passed to avoid all conveyances made in fraud of such claims, which was as follows:

"For avoyding all fraudulent conveyances, & that every man may know what estate or interest other men may have in any houses, lands, or other hereditaments they are to deale in, it is therefore ordered that after the end of this month, no mortgage, bargaine, sale or graunt hereafter to bee made of any houses, lands, rents or other hereditaments shalbee of force against any other persons except the grauntee & his heires unlesse the same bee recorded, as is hereafter exp^{r}ssed: and that no bargain, sale, or graunt already made in way of mortgage, where the graunter or his heires, except the same shalbee entered, as is hereafter expressed wthin one month after the end of this Courte, if the ptye be wthin this jurisdiction or else wthin 3 months after hee shall returne, and if any such graunter, &c, being required by the grauntee &c. to make an acknowledgement of any graunt, &c. by him made, shall refuse so to do, it shalbe in the power of any magistrate to send for the party so refusing, & comit him to prison wthout baile or mayneprize, untill hee shall acknowledge the same. And the grauntee is to enter caution wth the record^{r} & this shall save his interest in the mean time, & if it bee doubtfull whether it bee the deed or graunt of the pty hee shall bee bound wth sureties to the next Court, & the caution remaine good as aforesaid.

"And for recording all such bargaines, &c. it is further ordered that there shalbe one appointed at Ipswich, for wch Mr Samu: Symonds is chosen for that co^{r}t to enter all such bargaines, sales, &c. of all lands, &c. wthin the jurisdiction of that Court, & Mr Amanuell Downing is chosen in like sort for the jurisdiction of the Court of Salem; & all the rest to bee entered by Mr Stephen Winthrope in the record at Boston.

"And that it is not intended that the whole bargaine, sale, &c. shalbe entered, but onely the names of the graunter & grauntee, the thing & the estate graunted, & the date; and all such entryes shalbe certified to the recorder at Boston wthin 6 month yearely.

"And it is ordered, that the fee for every such entry shalbee 6^{d}.

"And it is hearby declared that this order shall not extend to any graunt made or to be made by any township."

In 1640 a law was passed by the General Court providing for the avoidance of all fraudulent alienation or conveyances of lands, tenements, or any hereditaments; that the same should "be of no force or validity to defeat any man from his due debts or legacies, or from any just title, claim or possession of that which is so fraudulently conveyed."

And to prevent fraudulent conveyances, the General Court passed a law providing for the recording of certain conveyances, which was as follows: "And for the avoiding all fraudulent conveyances and that every man may know what estates or interest other men may have in house, lands, or other hereditaments they are to deal in, it is ordered by the authority of this Court, that after the end of October, 1640, no mortgage, bargain, sale or grant made of any house, lands, rents or other hereditaments when the granter [grantor] remains in possession, shall be of force against other persons except the granter and his heirs, unless the same be acknowledged before some magistrate and recorded as hereinafter expressed, and no such bargain, sale, or graunt already made in way of mortgage when the granter remains in possession, shall be of force against other but the granter or his heirs, except the same shall be entered as is hereafter expressed, within one month after the date before mentioned if the party be within this jurisdiction, or elsewhere within three months after he shall return." By the same law it was made a penal offence for the grantor to refuse to acknowledge his deed before a magistrate, and, upon such refusal, any magistrate was empowered to send for the party so refusing, and commit him to prison without bail or mainprise until he should acknowledge the same, and, in the meantime, the grantor was empowered to enter with the Recorder of the County Court, his caveat or "caution," as it was then called, and such should protect his title until such time as he could have his deed acknowledged and recorded. The records were then kept by the Clerk of every Shire Court.

In 1641 a law was passed declaring that no

conveyance or deed obtained by force or compulsion (duress) should be valid. In 1651 a law was passed providing for the form of the habendum in a deed or conveyance of lands with the usual "whereas," so common at times, which is as follows: "Whereas, through the unskilfulness of some that make deeds and conveyances of houses and land, the word 'Heire' is oftentimes omitted when an estate of inheritance is intended to be passed by the parties, whereupon questions and suits at law are apt to arise. For the prevention whereof for time to come, this Court ordereth that all deeds or conveyances of houses and lands in this jurisdiction wherein estates of inheritance is [are] to be passed, *it* shall be expressed in these words, viz.: 'To have and to hold the sayd house or lands respectively to the partie or grantee, his heires and assigns forever;'" or if it was an estate, then the habendum was framed to suit the title conveyed; this law had a saving clause, saving all former deeds, and did not apply to lands given by will.

Before these laws were passed, conveyances of real estate as a pledge conditioned to be void upon redemption, were good though not recorded. This looseness in relation to lands was the cause of almost constant trouble and litigation; but all this did not reach the vital spot. Then even all deeds of land were good, though unrecorded, if in possession (actual or constructive) of the grantee in possession of the land.

Following the designation of places for the recording of titles, it was found necessary to divide the province into counties, thus confining all records of title to separate and distinct districts or territories, and the greater part of the eastern portion of the grant within the Colony of Massachusetts Bay having been laid out into towns, plantations or locations became known as some grant or by some local name. The colony was divided into four divisions or districts, each district constituting a county; and by act of the General Court, Essex, Middlesex, Suffolk, and Norfolk Counties were incorporated May 10, 1643. The Norfolk County mentioned here is the old Norfolk County which extended from the Merrimack River on the south to the Piscataqua River on the northeast. It included the towns then known as Salisbury, Hampton, Haverhill (Pentucket), Exeter (Excerter), Dover, and Portsmouth (Strawberry Bank). The county, in fact, included all the territory north and east of the Merrimack River, and extended northeasterly to the Piscataqua and Salmon Falls Rivers.

Essex County included Salem, Gloucester, Lynn, Enon (now Wenham), Ipswich, Rowley, Newbury (which included what is now Newburyport), Cochichawick or Quichichchek (now Andover); Suffolk County consisted of Boston and several towns southerly; and Middlesex County included Charlestown (Mishawam), Watertown (Pigsgusset), Sudbury, Concord, Woburn (Woodborne or Charlestown Village), and Medford (Mystic).

Upon the separation of New Hampshire from the Massachusetts Bay Colony, the greater part of Norfolk County was situated in that region which afterward became a part of New Hampshire. The old Norfolk County then became extinct, and nearly all that territory lying between the Merrimack River and the division line then established between New Hampshire and the colony became a part of Essex County.

As early as 1643 the territory now including Lowell, known as Wamesit, Pawtucket, or the Indian Reservation, had no local territorial district, no organization, and possessed no political division. That part of Lowell on the southerly side of Merrimack River from the time of the organization of the province into counties, and that on the north side from the time of the separation of New Hampshire from Massachusetts in 1680, has been included within the territorial jurisdiction of Middlesex County; and such deeds and instruments relating to lands in what is now Lowell as may have found their way for record, are to be found among the records for Middlesex County, the early records being kept by the Clerk of the Court, and recorded in Charlestown as then constituted. Subsequently, the office of Registry of Deeds was created, and the records relating to lands have since been kept by such officers.

In 1855 the County of Middlesex was divided into two districts of the Registry of Deeds, the Northern District and the Southern District. The office of the Northern District was located at Lowell. Lowell and all territory subsequently annexed thereto was included in said Northern District.

As has been seen, the original grant which finally passed into the control of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and which included the location of Lowell, was to some extent indefinite and somewhat curious. The language describing the grant was as follows: "All that part of New England in America which lies and extends between a great river there commonly called Monomack, alias Merrimack, and a certain other river then called Charles river, being in the bottom of a certain bay then commonly called

Massachusetts, alias Mattachusetts, alias Massatusetts bay, and also all and singular those lands and hereditaments whatsoever lying within the space of three English miles on the south part of said Charles river, or of any, or every part thereof, and also all and singular the lands and hereditaments whatsoever lying and being within the space of three English miles to the southward of the southermost part of the said bay called Massachusetts, alias Mattachusetts bay, and also all those lands and hereditaments whatsoever which lie and be within the space of three English miles to the northward of the said river called Monomack, alias Merrimack, or to the northward of any and every part thereof and all lands and hereditaments whatsoever lying within the limits aforesaid north and south in latitude and breadth, and in length and longitude of and within all the breadth aforesaid throughout the main lands therefrom the Atlantic and Western sea and ocean on the east part of the South sea on the west part."

May 13, 1640, the colony granted to Mrs. Margaret Winthrop, the wife of Mr. John Winthrop, the late Governor of the Colony, three thousand acres, "to be at her dispensing for her and her sonns where they shall desire it without pudice to any former grant." No grants had been made including the Belvidere lands up to this time, though at a meeting of the General Court of the Colony, held at New Town (Cambridge), Sept. 3, 1634, "it was ordered that the Scottishe & Irish gentlemen wch intends to come hither shall have liberty to sitt downe in any place vpp Merrimack Ryver not possessed by any;" and on Aug. 1, 1637, "Capt. Jeanson & Leift. Willi^{e} Spencer were appointed to veiwe Shawshin & to consider whether it bee fit for a plantation & if not to certify wch they think may bee fit for Cap. Patrick."

No lands in Belvidere were granted to Capt. Patrick; it does not appear that this committee thought "it bee fit" for Capt. Patrick; neither were there any of these lands set off to him; neither, as provided by an act passed Sept. 25, 1634, were there any lands set off to the "Scottishe" or "Irishe," that in any way affected any lands now belonging to Lowell.

In 1640 an attempt was made by some of the inhabitants of Newbury to obtain a grant from the colony to include Patucket (Lowell) and Coijchawick (Andover), and they did obtain from the General Court the following grant: By the General Court of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay in New England held in 1640, "The desires of Mr Ward & Newberry men is comitted to the Governor, Deputy Governor & Mr Winthrop Senior, to consider of Patucket & Coijchawick & to grant it them, pvided they returne answer wthin three weeks from the 21st psent, & that they build there before the next Court."

It will be noticed that this was the same year that the grant was made of the 3000 acres to the Governor's wife, which were afterwards located in what proved ultimately to be a favorable location between Concord River and the Andover grants, and extended to Merrimack River, taking in what was then known as "Wamesit." "Patucket" is undoubtedly an error, as Haverhill was formerly called Pentucket. A grant was made to Rev. Mr. Ward and his associates immediately following the act of 1640, which included Coijchawick (Andover) and some portion of "Pentucket" (Haverhill).

Tracts of land were, however, granted, a portion of which had been assigned and "taken up," that is, surveyed or otherwise identified or possession taken of, in that district or territory then known as Shawshin. Openings had been made, a settlement had "started up." The location had become permanently fixed—mostly near the Shawshin and Concord Rivers—and, in 1655, a petition was presented to the General Court by the inhabitants of this district for the grant of land upon Concord River to extend to Pawtucket. This petition was granted by the General Court of the Colony, May 23, 1655, but with some reservations. The grant was in the following language: "In answer to the petition of the inhabitants of Shawshin for a pcell of land lying vpon Concord River side to Pawtucket, this Court think meet to grant their request; viz., the tract of land mentioned in their pet. if no former graunt be made to any other, & that the name of the place be called Billicary; & whereas there is a motion made, that the next president may haue a farme of the fiue hundred acors in this place, the Court doe not consent thereto, as concerning it to be very pjudiciall to the plantation, but are willing to graunt it in some other place, where it may be found according to law, pvided the psident contynue in that place three years."

May 29, 1655, the town of Billerica was incorporated, and from that time Wamesit (Belvidere) was a part of Billerica to Dec. 23, 1734, when this part of Billerica was set off and the town of Tewksbury incorporated.

The General Court held in May, 1656, passed the following order: "In answer to the pet. of the inhabitants of Bilericay the Court thinkes meet to

graunt them eyght thowsand acors of land for the ends desired in any place or places that are free & not capable of makeing of a town, pvided the sd. lands be layd out together, & that before the next Court of Election, & that the inhabitants of Cambridge doe accept thereof & disingage the lands desired at Bilericay, & also that the towne of Bilericay be seated, with twenty families at least within three yeares, that the ordinances of God may be settled & encouraged in the sd. place, & y^t^ Majo^r^ Willard Capt. Edw. Johnson & Mr Edw. Jackson, or any two of them, with Tho. Danforth, or any other surveyors appoynted by the Court to lay out the same at the charge of the petitin^rs^, & that returnes be made at the next Court of Election."

Five years prior, on May 13, 1640, there was granted to Mrs. Margaret Winthrop, wife of John Winthrop, three thousand acres. The record of that grant is as follows: "There is 3000 acres of land granted to Mrs. Winthrop, the wife of John Winthrop, our late Governor, to be at her dispensing, for her and her sonns, when they shall desire it w^th^out pudice to any former grant."

On Dec. 10, 1641, at a session of the General Court, the same three thousand acres granted to Mrs. Winthrop on May 13th of the previous year, were assigned to her in the following language: "Mrs. Marg^t^ Winthrop hath her 3000 acres of land formerly granted to be assigned about the lower end of Concord River near Merrimack, to be layed out by Mr Flint and Leift. Willard wth Mr Oliver or some other skilful in measuring, so as it may not hinder a plantation, and any pt. thereof they may purchase of any Indians that have right to it."

These lands were located between the Andover grants and Concord River, and extended northerly to the Merrimack River. Having been located, they were undisturbed by the grant to the inhabitants of Shawshin, but the entire territory, including the Margaret Winthrop grant, was included in the territory thereafter called Billicary (Billerica). They were taken up and surveyed, and a greater part of the same being held by Mrs. Winthrop at the time of her decease, descended to her heirs. February 12, 1691, Adam Winthrop and Mary, his wife, of Boston, a grandson, and one of the heirs-at-law of Margaret, conveyed to Samuel Hunt, of Concord, one undivided fifth part, the same having been by said Margaret granted and confirmed to said Adam Winthrop. This deed conveys one-fifth part of a certain tract or parcel of land, containing by estimation three thousand acres, granted unto Mrs. Margaret Winthrop, deceased, by the General Court of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay in New England, Nov. 8, 1641. (The grant was, in fact, passed Dec. 10, 1641, and by said court assigned to her to be laid out above the lower end of Concord River, near Merrimack.)

The following was passed by a General Court of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay in New England, held on May 29, 1655; "In ans^r^ to the peticon of seurall proprieto^rs^ & inhabitants of Shawshin humbly desiring a tract of land lying nere the lyne of the farme of John and Robert Blood, & so along by the side of Concord Riuer, &c., the Court graunts the name of the plantacon to be called Billirikeyca."

One-third part of the lands of which Margaret Winthrop died seized, fell to Stephen Winthrop, of the Parish of St. James, Westminster, in the County of Middlesex in the Kingdom of England. Upon his decease he left two daughters, —Margaret, who first married Henry Ward, of the Parish of Stepney, and after his decease married Edmund Willie, of London; and Judith, who married Richard Hancock, of Boston.

In consequence of the law passed in 1652 requiring "that henceforth no sale or alienation of house and lands within this jurisdiction shall be holden good in law, except the same be done by deed in writing under hand and seal, and delivered and possession given upon part in the name of the *whole*, by the seller or his attorney so authorized, under hand and seal, unless the said deed be acknowledged and recorded according to law," where it was not convenient to make delivery upon the premises described in the deed, the deed could be acknowledged and recorded, which record would have the same effect. Then we have from this time a portion of the transfers made by deed, acknowledged and delivered.

The Great and General Court, or Assembly of the Magistrates in the Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, began their sessions in June, 1682. All laws then in force were continued until Nov. 10, 1692, and a law was passed with the intention of settling the matter of titles, which, so far as lay in the power of the General Court, put an end to litigation as to adverse claimants to titles of lands. The act was one of the most important and one of the first made by the Provincial Government. A copy of the record thereof is here given: "Whereas for the preventing of contests and law suits, referring to housing and lands, there has been a neglect in many persons in the infancy of these

plantations, to observe a legal course and method for the passing and confirmation of sales and alienations.

"It was ordered and enacted by the late governor and company of the Massachusetts Bay, in the year 1657, 'that any person or persons who, either by themselves, or by their grantees, or assigns, before the law made for direction about inheritances, bearing date October the nineteenth, one thousand six hundred fifty-two, have possessed and occupied as his or their own proper right, in fee simple, any houses or lands within this jurisdiction, and shall so continue, whether in their own persons, their heirs or assigns, or by any other person or persons, from, by, or under them, without disturbance, let, suit or denial, legally made, by having the claim of any person thereto entered with the recorder of the county, where such houses or lands lie, with the names of the persons so claiming, and the quantity and bounds of the lands, and houses claimed; and such claim prosecuted to effect within the term of five years next after the twentieth of May one thousand six hundred fifty and seven, every such proprietor, his or her heirs and assigns, by virtue of such possession, shall forever after enjoy the same, without any lawful let, suit, disturbance, or denial, by any after claim of any person or persons whatsoever; any law or custom to the contrary notwithstanding.' The aforesaid law referring to possession having been found by long experience to be of great benefit and service unto their majestie's subjects within this, their province, it is enacted and ordained by the governor, council and representatives in general court assembled and by authority of the same, that the said law be and hereby is ratified and confirmed and to continue and remain in full force as formerly.

"And for the further quieting of possessions and settling of titles. It is also enacted and ordained by the authority aforesaid that every person and persons for the future shall have the like benefit of possession, who by him or themselves, grantees or assigns were possessed of any houses or lands within this province, in his or their own proper right, upon the first day of this instant month, October; and shall continue in such possession for the space of three years next after, without disturbance or action brought against them.

"Provided this act shall not be understood to bar the title of any infant, feme covert, or person non compos mentis, imprisoned, or in captivity, who shall have the like time of three years next after such imperfection removed, to pursue their challenge to any house or lands wherein they have interest or title. And for all persons beyond sea, the time of seven years from the date hereof shall be allowed them to pursue their challenge as aforesaid."

Aug. 20, 1698, Edmund Willie and Margaret, his wife, joined in a conveyance, conveying Margaret's interest in certain lands in New England (she being one of the daughters and co-heirs of Stephen Winthrop, late of the Parish of St. James, Westminster, England,) to James Meinzies of Boston, in a farm, then containing about six hundred acres, commonly called and known by the name of "Pond Farme," or "Humfrey's," also "Humphrey's Farme," and situated partly in Salem and partly in Lynn. Grant was also made of three thousand acres of upland and meadow, situated in Billerica, near "Marybank" River, otherwise "Merrymack" River, in the County of Middlesex, commonly called "Wamessett," and of and in Prudence Island; and also of "fifteen hundred acres in Lyn[n] or Salem, and in and to any part of America, or elsewhere." This conveyance was proved by one of the subscribing witnesses, Johan Hardenbrok, on Sept. 24, 1698, before James Addington, one of the Council and a Justice of the Peace within Massachusetts Bay, and several years afterward was recorded with the Middlesex records at Charlestown, to wit, April 30, 1707.

Subsequent to Mr. and Mrs. Willie's conveyance of the moiety to James Meinzies, and before his deed was recorded, a partition was made between the heirs of the late Mrs. Winthrop who had not conveyed their interest, and the grantees of them who had conveyed their interests. In making the partition the lands were surveyed and apportioned, and there were assigned to those claiming through Stephen Winthrop (that is, there was set off to Judith Hancock, a daughter of Stephen, and to James Meinzies, the grantee [for purchaser] of Margaret Willie, as their part or portion of the three thousand acres granted to Mrs. Margaret Winthrop in 1640,) the lands lying east of the Concord River and south of Merrimack River, which extended southerly two miles and twenty-one poles, and extended easterly to the lands of Samuel Hunt and Wait Winthrop; and were supposed to contain nine hundred and ten acres. There was also set off and assigned to them a small piece, containing twenty-one acres, lying on the west side of Concord River and bounding on the easterly line of Chelmsford Township, making in all nine hundred thirty-one acres. Subsequently James Meinzies purchased

the interest of Mrs. Hancock in the portion set off to her, and in March, 1700, Richard Hancock joined with his wife, Judith, and conveyed the same to Mr. Meinzies, and this deed was recorded seven years before the deed given to him by Edmund Willie and his wife, Margaret.

The deed, being an interesting document, is therefore given in full, and is as follows: "This Indenture made the Twenty second day of March Anno Domini One Thousand Seven Hundred Annoq. Gulieline 3 ly Anglia &c Decimo Tertio Between Richard Hancock of Boston in the County of Suffolk within his Majties Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, Merchant, and Judith his wife one of ye Daughters and heirs of Stephen Winthrop late of the Parrish of St. James Westminster in the County of Middlesex within the Kingdom of England Esq. Dec'd. of the one part and James Meinzies of Boston aforesaid Gent on the other part. Whereas the late Govern^r^ and Company of the late Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England in the year of our Lord 1640, did grant unto Mrs. Margaret Winthrop and her heirs a certain Farme or Tract of vacant Land containing Three Thousand Acres which was taken up surveyed & laid out at a certain place commonly called and known by the name of Waymessick lying upon Merrimack and Concord Rivers in the County of Middlesex within the Colony aforesaid (now called the Province of the Massachusetts Bay aforesaid) and Whereas the Heirs of the said Margaret Winthrop & present Proprietors of said Lands have lately by and with ye assistance of a Surveyor & some others of the Town of Billerrica made a division of the said Farme or Tract of land into three equall parts with respect to ye Quality as well as Quantity and caused a Draught or Plot thereof to be made and taken which they have respectively Signed To the intent that each Proprietor might have & Improve his part or share thereof in Severalty. And Whereas in and by the Division and partition so made there is allotted and set forth unto the said James Meinzies Purchaser of Edmund Willie and Margaret his Wife and to ye said Richard Hancock & Judith his wife (which said Margaret Willie was Coheire together with ye said Judith Hancock of Stephen Winthrop aforenamed) theire third part or share of ye sd. Farme or Tract of Land on the Westerly side thereof which third part or share so to them allotted and set forth containing nine hundred and thirty one acres, more or less and is bounded on the west side by Concord River being Two mile & Twenty Pole from the mouth of said River and having on the South west corner ye stump of an old White Oake between which and the River there are standing some small White Oakes. The South end of ye part share or Dividend is a rounding line abutting on Billerrica Town Commons, being Two hundred ninety eight pole wide at that end. At the South East corner is a little white oake standing with stones at it. The Northerly end is bounded by Merrimack River halfe a mile & Twenty eight pole haveing a black oake at the North East corner. The line betwixt which Division, and the next (which is on the Easterly side and belongs to Wait Winthrop Esq. and Samuel Hunt) runs from the aforesaid Black Oake at Merrimack South Seven Degrees Eastward, all the Medow belonging to ye sd Division within the bounds aforesaid being only twenty three acres. There Twenty one acres more of Medow belonging to ye sd Division (and included in the above mentioned quantity of nine hundred and thirty one acres) lying on the West side Concord River at the upper end of the Medow there and is bounded about by the bounds of Chelmsford Township in that place, and below by a Pine Tree marked near the Medow side and so runs Cross the Medow to a Stake that stands on the west side of a Cove that runs toward Chelmsford Field not taking in the Cove, as in & by the aforesaid Draught or Plott is Delineated and Set Forth. Now this Indenture Witnesseth That the said Richard Hancock and Judith his wife for and in consideration of the sum of One hundred and sixty pounds current money in New England to them in hand at and before the Ensealing and Delivery of these presents well and truly paid by the before named James Meinzies The receipt whereof to full consent and satisfaction they do hereby acknowledge and thereof and of every part and parcell thereof do acquitt exonerate and discharge the said James Meinzies his heirs Executors and Adm^rs^ and every of them forever by these presents Have given granted bargained sold aliened Enfeoffed Released Conveyed and Confirmed and by these presents do fully freely clearly and absolutely give grant bargain sell alien Enfeoffe Release Convey and Confirm unto the said James Meinzies and to his heirs & assigns forever, All yt theire full moiety or one half part of the sd. Westerly third part share or Dividend of the Farme or Tract of Land before mentioned, awarding as the said whole third part share or Dividend is butted bounded & described as aforesaid or however otherwise the same is bounded or

reputed to be bounded by the just & exact quantity or Contents thereof more or less than what is above expressed. Together with theire full moitie or one half part of all and singular the Trees, Timber, Woods, Underwoods, Stones, Waters, Watercourses, Feilds, feedings, herbage, pasturage, marshes, medows, Rights, members, proffits, priviledges, Comodities, advantages, hereditaments, Emoluments, and appurtenances whatsoever to ye sd. Westerly third part share or Dividend of the Farme or Tract of Land aforesaid belonging or in anywise appertaining. And all the Estate, Right, Title Interest, use property possession, Claime and Demand whatsoever of them the sd. Richard Hancock and Judith his Wife and of Each of them theire and each of their heirs of in and to the said hereby granted and bargained premises and every part and parcell thereof and the Revercon & Revorcons Remainder and Remainders, Rents, Issues, and proffitts of the same. To Have and To Hold the said full moiety or one half part of the said Westerly part share or division of the Farme or Tract of Land aforesaid with all and singular the premises and appurtenances thereof herein and hereby granted and sold unto the said James Meinzies and to his heirs and Assigns forever To his and their only proper use benefit and behoof from henceforth and forevermore. And the said Richard Hancock and Judith his Wife for themselves their heirs Exc^{ts} and Adm^{rs} Do hereby covenant grant and agree to & wth ye said James Meinzies his heirs and Assigns in manner following That is to say y^{t} they the said Richard Hancock and Judith his Wife are at and untill ye Ensealing and Delivery of these presents the true and Lawfull owners of all and singular ye sd hereinbefore granted premises and have in themselves full power good right and Lawfull Authority to grant sell convey and assure ye same in manner as aforesaid and that they or either of them have not at any time heretofore Done or Comitted or procured or suffered to be Done or Comitted any act matter or thing whatsoever whereby in the least to Charge or Incumber the said granted and bargained premises or any part thereof or whereby in any manner to Defeat or make void this present grant bargaine and sale. And further that they shall and will Warrant & Defend all and singular the said hereby granted and bargained premises unto ye sd. James Meinzies his heires and Assigns forever against ye lawfull claimes & Demands of all and Every person and persons whomsoever and will at any time hereafter at the request cost and charge of the said James Meinzies his heires or Assigns give and pass unto them such further Confirmation & Assurance of the said granted premises as his or their Councill Learned in the Law shall be Lawfully or reasonably devised, advised, or required. In Witness Whereof the said parties to these presents have interchangeably set their hands and seals the Day and year first above written Signed sealed & Delivered by the within Richard Hancock and a seal named Richard Hancock & Judith his wife in presents of us. Judith Hancock and seal William Coleman. Saml Checkley Suffolk ss. Boston, 23 March 1700. The within named Richard Hancock and Judith his wife personally appearing before me the subscribed one of ye Councill and Justice of ye peace within his Majestie's Province of ye Massachusetts Bay in New England voluntarily acknowledged the within written Instrument to be their act and Deed.

"Js^{a} Addington.

Rec'd on the Day of the Date of the within written Deed of the within named James Meinzies the Sum of One Hundred and Sixty pounds Current money in New England in full payment of the purchase Consideration within mentioned.

£160 "00" "RICHARD HANCOCK.

"JUDITH HANCOCK.

"Charlestown, March 23rd, 1700 Receed. and Accordingly Entered by Saml. Phipps. Reg^{s}."

About one year later, May 11, 1701, James Meinzies conveyed to John Borland, of Boston, the whole of the nine hundred and thirty acres conveyed to him by the previous deeds. This deed contains a preamble in which it is recited that three thousand acres were granted to Margaret Winthrop and her heirs; that it was surveyed and laid out "at a certain place commonly called and known by the name of 'Waymessick,' lying upon Merrimack and Concord rivers;" that a division of the lands had been made; and that there was laid out to James Meinzies, purchaser of Edmund and Margaret Willey (Willie), and to Richard Hancock and Judith, his wife; that they were co-heirs of Stephen Winthrop; that their third of the whole three thousand acres was set out to them on the westerly side thereof; and that it contains nine hundred thirty-one acres, more or less, and is bounded on the westerly side by Concord River, being two miles and twenty-two poles from the mouth of Concord River, and having on the southwest corner the stump of an old white oak, between which and the river there were standing more white oaks; "the south end of the share or

division abutting on Billerica Town Commons, being two hundred and ninety eight poles wide, at the end of the southeast corner is a little White Oake standing with stones at it;" the northerly end, bounded on Merrimack River one-half of a mile and twenty-eight poles, "having a black oak between this division and the next on the easterly side which belonged to Wait Winthrop and Samuel Hunt, and runs south seven degrees eastward." It also included twenty-one acres on the west side of Concord River at the upper end of the meadow, bounded by the bounds of Chelmsford Township and on the west side of the "Cove," but not taking in the Cove. This deed was recorded at Charlestown, January 26, 1701, more than six years before Meinzies' first deed was recorded. From this deed the titles to all the lands in Belvidere may be traced; but Borland's title was defective.

Quite a large portion of that part of the land described in the deed of Meinzies to Borland was occupied by Indians, who had sufficiently possessed and improved the land occupied by them by subduing the same as to come within the provision of law passed by the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, and continued in force by the Province of Massachusetts Bay; and, therefore, as to that land Borland's title was defective, neither he nor his grantors having purchased the title thereto from the Indians in possession. Borland had obtained no authority from the province to purchase this land from the Indians, and the law relating to such purchases being in force, he could not do so without authority from the province. Jonathan Tyng, of Dunstable (that part now called Tyngsborough), had been authorized by the colony to purchase these lands from the Indians, and to perfect Mr. Borland's title. Mr. Tyng, in 1714, purchased of the Indians then in possession all the land lying at Weymeset (Wamesit) by the mouth of Concord River, containing about two hundred and fifty acres. He then conveyed to John Borland the same conveyed to him by the deed referred to; this conveyance by Tyng to Borland gave Borland a title to his land, the Indians setting up no claim to the remaining seven hundred acres. Borland began to clear up the land at the confluence of these rivers, and prepare it for cultivation. He had the first farm in that part of what is now Lowell called Belvidere.

"To all People to whom these prsents shall Come Greeting, Know ye, that Wanalansit Sachem John Numphow, Sam Numphow, John Aline, Simon Bitticum and John Conaway Indians, formerly both they and theire predecessors, the Ancient Inhabitants of Weymosit w^{eh} lyeth at the mouth of Concord River in the County of Middx. in the Massachusetts Bay which is in his Majesties Territory and Dominion of New England For and in Consideration of Several Sums of money & goods To the value of Twenty Three pounds To them and to Each of them (being Severally Divided) well and truly paid by Jonathan Tyng of Dunstable, Esqr. the receipt whereof the sd. Indians Severally Each prson for him Selfe Do by these prsents acknowedge and therewith to be fully satisfyed Contented and paid and thereof and of Every part & parcel thereof Do fully freely Clearly and absolutely acquit Release and Discharge the said Jonathan Tyng his heirs and Ass^{nes} for Ever by the prsents grant, bargain & sell, have granted, bargained & sold and by these presents do fully freely clearly & absolutely alien, Enfeoffe and Confirme To ye sd Jonathan Tyng, and to his heaires and assignes for ever Two several parcels of Land lying at Weymesit by the mouth of Concord River, and it lyeth on both Sides of Said River, one parcel of it lyeth on ye East Side of Concord River and Containing the old Planting ground that said Indians them Selves and their predecessors wth theire Associats, have for very many years Improved by planting and Fishing, and Dwelling thereupon, which parcell of land Contains about Two hundred and Twelve acres, be ye same more or less and is bounded by Merimack River four Score poles and So runs in a straight Line neerest ye South to take in the Greatest part of the old Fort Hill and bounded Southward by the fence of ye old Indian Field and westward by Concord River. The other parcel containes by Estimation Three Score & Ten acres be the Same more or less, and lyeth on the west Side of said River and bounded by it Eastward, and Containes only that Land which now is and for many years hath been within the Indian Ditch where ye last Fort Did stand. To Have and To Hold the above granted and bargained premises wth all ye priviledges and appurtenances to the Same appertaining, or in any wise belonging To him the said Jonathan Tyng and to his heires and Assignes for Ever. To his and theire only proper use and behoofe, And they the sd. Wanalansit Sachem John & Sam Numphow John Aline, Simon Betticum and the rest of sd. Indians for them Selves their heires and Administrators, Do Covenant promise and Grant To and wth ye sd. Jonathan Tyng Esq. & wth his heires & Assignes by these prsents. That they and Each of them (according

to ye Ancient Laws and Customs of their predecessors, and fore fathers, and according to former Laws Established by ye Englishmen in this Massachusetts Bay, Have good right full power and Lawfull authority the premises to grant bargaine and Confirme To him the said Jonathan Tyng and To his heires and assignes for Ever And that he ye said Jonathan Tyng his heires and Assignes for Ever, Shall and may at all times and from time to time for Ever hereafter quietly and peaceably Have, Hold occupy possess and enjoy all and Every part of the above granted premises lying on both Sides of Concord River as aforesd. both upland and Meadow Land wth the woods and Timber, Springs, Water Courses and fishing places, wth all other priviledges to ye Same appertaining as aforesaid, without the Lawfull Lett hindrance Contradiction or Denyall of them ye above named Indians, or of Either of them, or of any other prson or prsons whatsoever (whether Indians or English) Lawfully Claiming or haveing, any right, Title or Interest therein, or theire unto, by from or under them or Either of them, or by theire meanes & procurements, or by vertur of any Indian right or Title there unto, or to any part thereof by any Lawfull wayes and means whatsoever. In Witness whereof the above named Indians have affixed theire hands and seales hereunto December ye Second in ye year of our Lord God Sixteen hundred eighty and Seven, and in the Third year of ye Reign of our Sovereign Lord King James the Second — Wanalansit his mark and seal. Sam Numphow his mark & a seal. John Conoway his mark and a Seal. John Numphow his mark & a seal. Joseph Aline his mark and a Seal. Signed Sealed and Delivered in the prsence of Jerahmere Bowers, Elizabeth Bowers her mark, Hannah Bowers her mark Middx. Concord Augt. 31st 1714 Before ye Court of Gen^ll^ Sessions of ye Peace then & there held within & for ye County of Middx. prsonally appeared Capt. Jerahmire Bowers one of the witnesses Subscribed to ye within written instrument & made oath that he was prsonally prsent and Saw the respective Subscribers vig^t^. Wanalansit, Sam Numphow, John Conaway, John Numphow and Joseph Aline, Sign, Seal and Deliver the within written instrument as theire Act and Deed and that he then with Elizabeth Bowers and Hannah Bowers did set theire hands thereunto as witnesses.

Att. Saml. Phipps Cler Pac^s^. Charlestowne Augt. 31st 1714 Recd. and accordingly Entrd. by Samll. Phipps Reg^s^."

Borland sold and conveyed a portion of his farm, retaining the remainder until his death.

Joseph Hunt, a son of the Samuel Hunt, obtaining an interest from one of the heirs of Margaret Winthrop, came into possession of a small part, and in 1737 conveyed, by estimation, forty acres thirty-seven rods, for three hundred fifty pounds, to Nicholas Sprake of Billerica (this name afterwards appeared Sprague). This purchase bounded on Concord River and purported to include the whole stream and falls against said land. This purchase also included a dwelling house and barn. It is uncertain where the buildings were located, but they are supposed to have been not far from the easterly end of Church Street Bridge.

Thomas Farmer, one of Tewksbury's earliest settlers, purchased a part of the Borland farm, went into possession, and occupied it as a farm, but his deed was not recorded. In 1735 he conveyed to his son, Thomas, for one hundred and fifty pounds, forty acres of land lying on Concord River. Three years later (1738) Thomas Farmer, Jr., conveyed the same to Nicholas Sprague, Jr., (Sprake). This purchase extended along the easterly bank of the Concord River, but did not bound on Merrimack River. This tract bounded easterly on the Borland farm "to a walnut tree which is a corner bound; from thence running southwesterly by a long fence, to aforementioned Concord River." Six years later Sprake purchased twenty acres of Samuel Hunt, lying southerly of his land, and extending to the old road leading to Tewksbury and to land then owned by Nathaniel Rogers. Nicholas Sprake, Jr. (Sprague), was a clothier by occupation, and, about 1737, erected a cloth mill, or "fulling mill," as they were then more commonly called, on the east side of Concord River. This was the first manufactory for dressing cloth erected in what is now Lowell.

The northernmost bound of Sprake's land on Concord River is to this day a point of location well defined, and is determinable by references in recent deeds. It is described in some of the early deeds as a bound set by Solomon Osgood. Mr. Osgood, who lived in Dracut, was a civil engineer, and at that time did nearly all the surveying in this vicinity.

Mr. Sprague erected the first dam across Concord River at the place now crossed by the East Merrimack Street Bridge, about the year 1735 or 1736. At that time the land on which the easterly end of the bridge now rests, was an island in the easterly channel of the river, and a little easterly of what is now Davidson Street.

Nicholas Sprake, John Sprake, and Samuel Sprake conveyed the mill privilege and a large tract of land to Timothy Brown in 1769. Brown had purchased thirty acres of William Hunt in 1763, and obtained the title to land bounding on Merrimack River; a road was cut on the south bank of the Merrimack to Concord River, and Brown established a ferry at the mouth of the Concord River. "Brown's Ferry," so-called, across Concord River, and "Bradley's Ferry," so-called, across Merrimack River, had the same approach from the roads leading southerly from Merrimack and Concord Rivers, and the road leading westerly. The road on the river bank was called the road to Salem. It continued until after the bridge was built across Concord River at Brown's Mill (so-called East Merrimack Street Bridge). Then this road was abandoned as a public way, and what is now East Merrimack Street was then called the road to Salem.

During this time "Wamesit" had become a white settlement of considerable importance. Mr. John Borland had sold some parts of his farm and had acquired other lands, but only a few of these deeds are recorded. Parts of the Borland farm had been leased and were held under these leases. Among them were Thomas Taylor (or Tyler, as it sometimes appeared), Jacob Saunders, and Edward Boatman. The last of these leases expired April 1, 1785, and none was renewed.

Upon John Borland's decease, the lands then held by him descended to his heirs. His son Thomas and his son Samuel were each in occupation of parts of what was left of the Borland farm. Leonard Vassall Borland, a great-grandson of John Borland, bought the interests of the other heirs in the Borland farm, and conveyed it to Jonathan Simpson, Jr., January 13, 1785.

The next September Timothy Brown conveyed to George Searl and Joseph Tyler about seven acres, which included the grist mill, saw mill, mill yard, and mill privilege. This conveyance included the island in Concord River, the land on the east side of the river, and the water power at what is now the East Merrimack Street Bridge.

The description began at the northwesterly angle by Concord River, between said river and a mill or mills already erected, and ran by the river until it took in all the privileges conveyed to him by Nicholas Sprake; then it bounded on Brown's land to the end of the dam,—then in process of erection near his house; then it followed the dam to within fifty feet of the saw mill; then ran to the river at the point of beginning, which point was then fifty feet northerly of the northwest corner of the apron of the dam. A reservation was made to raise this dam ten feet, and the dam at his corn mill two feet, higher than it was. Searl and Tyler were to erect such dams as were necessary to carry water to Brown's corn mill so long as the first dam should last. Under this deed he had also had the right to raise the water as high as a dam ten feet in height would raise it.

Dec. 1, 1794, Jonathan Simpson, Jr., conveyed to Joseph Woodward all there was left of the Borland farm, which was conveyed to him by Leonard V. Borland. At the time of this conveyance the farm contained seven hundred sixty-five acres. Simpson had sold a small piece to Timothy Brown; another piece to Benj. Melvin and Joseph Spaulding; one hundred two acres to Ebenezer Beard, Jr., and one hundred sixty-five acres to Paul Thorndike; while the remainder of the farm was in occupation of Mr. ——— Pollard. The same month Joseph Woodward bought of Timothy Brown the "Brown Homestead Farm," which contained about sixty acres. This farm bounded on Merrimack River and extended easterly to Mear's Brook, so-called; this included the grist mill at the foot of the hill (East Merrimack Street hill). The boundary begins at the mouth of Concord River at land of George Searl and Joseph Tyler, near the saw mill, and runs southerly, bounding on Searl and Tyler's land, to Concord River, until it comes to Woodward's land; then it bounds southerly and easterly on Woodward's land to the county road (road near Merrimack River); then continues east on the northerly side of said road to land of Mear; then to Merrimack River; then up the river to Searl and Tyler's land, including all the "fish places and privileges."

If the consideration expressed in the deeds can be relied upon as the amount paid for the lands described, the increase in the value of real estate at that time was most remarkable. In 1794 Mr. Woodward purchased of Simpson seven hundred sixty-five acres, for which he paid three thousand pounds ($15,000); and of Timothy Brown sixty acres, for which he paid five hundred pounds ($2500). Eight years after that (1802) he sold one hundred ninety-five of the whole eight hundred twenty-five acres for nearly one-half of what he paid to Gardner Green for the whole land. When the deed was made, a full and complete survey was made by Solomon Osgood, of Dracut. The deed gives a full description of the distances and courses of nearly all the lines, and also refers

to a plan, but none can be found. A doubt was raised at a very early day whether, by the phraseology of this deed, the bed of Merrimack River to the thread of the stream was included or excluded. This at one time became important, as it involved the title to Hunt's Falls. Although Merrimack River was not a navigable river in the sense of what were known as navigable rivers, yet its navigability for the purpose of floating masts and ship timber, as well as canal and other small boats, was of common discussion. The Merrimack River, and some others, were considered public highways, and for that reason it became material.

The land conveyed by Woodward to Green bounded on land of Nathaniel Hunt, William Brown, Ebenezer Hunt, Silas Farmer, and James Kelley.

Through mesne conveyance Benjamin Joy obtained a title to about four hundred acres of the premises conveyed by Jonathan Simpson to Joseph Woodward, and conveyed the same to Benjamin Pickman, of Salem, who conveyed the same to Gardner Green by two deeds. By one deed, dated April 22, 1802, he conveyed three hundred and two acres and four poles situated on Concord River, the northeasterly corner being one hundred and forty-seven rods south of Merrimack River, and bounding on said Concord River, at a point near where the old road from Tyngsborough to Tewksbury formerly crossed Concord River, not far from what is now the head of the Wamesit Canal. The whole of the Rogers Farm, which includes Fort Hill, was carved out of this conveyance, and that part purchased by Zadock Rogers was conveyed to him in 1805.

Gardner Green purchased about one hundred ninety-five acres of Joseph Woodward. This lay south of Merrimack River, and extended to a point on Concord River about one hundred forty-seven rods south from Merrimack River, and included what Woodward purchased of Timothy Brown, and a part which was formerly Benjamin Simpson's. Gardner Green, in 1815, conveyed the same one hundred ninety-five acres to Joseph Whittemore, of Cambridge. This estate then became chargeable for an annuity of eight hundred dollars in gold or silver, free of all taxes, for the benefit, and during the life of, Philip and Eliza Gidney and the survivor of them. The next year, to wit, Sept. 30, 1816, before the first annuity became payable, Joseph Whittemore conveyed the farm of one hundred ninety-five acres to Edward St. Loe Livermore, subject to the annuity.

At quite an early day the first dam across Concord River was removed to give the mills above more power, and to compensate for this an agreement was made between Thomas Hurd and Winthrop Howe, in accordance with which a canal was constructed from Hurd's dam, now the dam at Belvidere mills, to the "corn mill" at the foot of the hill, which was then located between what are now Howe and Fayette Streets.

In 1821 Winthrop Howe was the owner of the Searl and Tyler and Timothy Brown mills, and of quite a large tract of land lying between Concord River and the Livermore land.

The greater part of the premises of which Joseph Brown died seized and possessed, was by his heirs conveyed to John A. Lowell, who purchased the same in 1845 for the Massachusetts Cotton Mills.

The title to the land lying between the Joseph Brown land and Concord River on the north side of East Merrimack Street was acquired by John A. Lowell, in 1845, for the Prescott Manufacturing Company.

As early as 1650 the lands on the westerly side of Concord River had attracted the attention of the white settlers, and in 1652 twenty persons, residents of Woburn and Concord, petitioned the General Court for leave to examine the "lands lying on the other side of Concord river, west." The next year, 1653, others joined them, and two petitions were presented to the same General Court,—one by the inhabitants of Woburn and Concord, for "a settlement on Merrimack river," and one by John Eliot, in behalf of the Indians, for land on "Merrimack river near Paatookett" (Pawtucket), for the establishing of a plantation. May 18, 1653, the General Court passed an order relating to these petitions, as follows:

"There beinge two petitions pfered to this Court, the one from seuerall of the inhabitant^{s} of Concord and Woodburne, the other from Mr Eliott in the behalf of the Indians, for land bordering vppon the Riuer Merimacke, neere to Paatookett, to make plantations, receiued this answer: First, that the inhabitant^{s} who are petitiono^{re} of Concord & Woodburne shall haue granted the tract of land mention in there petition, exceptinge some pt of it joyinge to Merimack Riuer, pvided that the sd petitiono^{re} shall sufficiently breake vpp full so much land for the Indians, in such place as they shall appoynt within such plantation as shall there be

appoynted them, as they haue of planting ground about a hill called Robbins Hill, & that the Indians shall haue vse of their planting ground afforesd, free of all damage, vntill the petitiono^re^ shall haue broken vpp the land for the Indians as afforesd.

"For the Indian plantation petitioned for by Mr Elliott, this Court thinkes meete to graunt it y^m^, with the exceptions & pvisions before mentioned; & for the stateinge of both, Capt Willard & Capt Edw: Johnson are hereby appoynted to lay out the sd plantations or town-shipps, the English at the charge of the petition^re^, the Indians at the charge of the country, within one moneth after the end of this session that neither of the plant be retarded.

"That if the petition^rs^ of Concord & Woodburne shall not, within two yeares, settle a competent number of familyes there by building & planting vppon the sd tract of land, namely 20 families or vpwards, so as they may be in capacyty of enjoying all the ordinances of God there then the grant to be voyd."

Among the petitioners were Benj. Butterfield, John Parker, Isaac Leonard, James Parker, George Farley, Thomas Chamberlin, Joseph Parker, John Hosmer, Jacob Parker, Henry Foster, William Chamberlin, John Baldwinge, Richard Griffin, James Blood, John Smedley, Roger Draper, William Fletcher, Thomas Adams, William Hartwell, Robert Proctor, William Butricke, Raplis Smedly, Richard Hildreth, Thomas Briggam, Daniel Blodgett, John and William Hall. Nearly all these family names are now to be found among the inhabitants of Chelmsford and Westford (Westford was formerly a part of Chelmsford). The grant began at Merrimack River at a neck of land next to Concord River, and so ran up by Concord River and west into the country as to make up the circumference or quantity of six miles. This might have been construed to include the Indian plantation, or, by a strain of construction, to exclude it. Eliot, undoubtedly, was of the opinion that it was of such uncertainty as to require attention. He, with keen perception, and being jealous of the Indians' rights, followed the matter closely, and at the next session was heedful that the rights of the Indians were carefully guarded and protected.

The conditions of the grant had been complied with, and more than twenty white families had settled on the plantation asked for by the Woburn and Concord petition. Major Willard represented that the petitioners had fulfilled all the other conditions.

This grant adjoined the Indian plantation or Indian farms called Pawtucket or Wamesit. At the earliest discovery by the English, the whole Indian village was first called Wamesit, but the Pawtuckets were soon known by a separate name and were designated as such. After the first settlement, that portion on the easterly side of the Concord River was more distinctly known by the name of "Wamesit," while that on the westerly side still bore the alternate names of Wamesit and of Pawtucket, until the Indian town was established at the "Great Neck." The "Great Neck," so-called, was the land lying between the two rivers, which, approaching each other at some distance from their confluence, diverged before their waters ultimately united, thus forming a large neck of land, the present site of which constitutes the greater portion of Lowell. This was designated the "Great Neck" (Pawtucket), though generally known after the granting of the Indian town as Pawtucket.

On the petition of a Mr. Willard, accompanied with the request of Esdras Read, Edward Spalden, William Fletcher, and others, representing that the plantation contained the required number of inhabitants as conditioned by the grant, the same was, by the General Court, on May 29, 1655, incorporated as the town of Chelmsford. The act was as follows:

"By a General Court of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay in New England, held on May 29, 1655.

"Uppon informacon from Majo^r^ Willard, by a letter from Esdras Read, Edward Spalden, Wm Fletcher, &c, inhabitants of a new plantacon that the noumber of inhabitants, according to the time pfixt in the Courts graunt, were then settled at their request, the Court doth graunt the name thereof to be called Chelmsford."

The original grant of Chelmsford made no reservation. The general description appeared to cover all the lands at the Great Neck, inclusive of the grant to the Indians ("Pawtucket"). Under the law of 1633 the Indians could not be disturbed of their title, and the original grantees took no title to the improved Indian lands, though there were many outside of the Indian plantation. John Sagamore's "planting ground," of which mention will be made further on, was just outside of the Indian village. As the description of the boundaries of the Chelmsford grant was indefinite and uncertain, there was great doubt what the construction might later be, as the bounds had not been fixed. It was claimed for the Indians that the colony could not

grant a title to the lands held by the "peaceable Indians," who had brought themselves within the provision of the law of 1633; that to all lands occupied and improved by them they had the exclusive and perfect title; and that, to some extent, they were so far Christianized as to be capable of governing themselves, and had valid claims to the land. In consequence of this condition of things and the adverse claims, the inhabitants of Chelmsford, in 1656, petitioned the General Court to extend its limits, and to lay out the bounds of Chelmsford. John Eliot, who had been laboring among these Indians, "Pawtuckets" (and Wamesits), from 1647, in 1653 had secured to the "Pawtuckets" a plantation, and about this time (1656), beginning to realize the fruits of his missionary work, also petitioned to the General Court for the reservation of the Indian town, "The Great Neck" (Pawtucket), lying between Pawtucket Falls, on the Merrimack, and Massic Falls, on the Concord, and that it might be forever reserved for the sole use of the Christian Indians. The constant and persistent labors of John Eliot with the colonial General Court brought about a careful consideration of both petitions, and it was decided that Chelmsford should not be allowed to maintain jurisdiction over the Indian town that Eliot had labored so hard to establish, and who proclaimed their rights under the laws of 1633. Upon "due deliberation" of these petitions the General Court, in May, 1656, passed the following act:

"In answer to the pet. of the inhabitants of Chelmsford for enlargem^{t} in respect to lands, it is ordered, that this pet. & also that pt of Mr. Elliot's pet respecting an enlargem^{t} of land, vpon conference with the committee who layd out the bounds of Chelmsford & p^{r}vseall of a description of a plott of the sd plantations & also of the tract of land now by both ptyes petitioned for, the Court judgeth it meet, & doe order, that the Indian ground be extended a mile from the north east angle or corner bound of Chelmsford, abutting Merimacke & Pautuckett eastward, takeing in John Sagamores planting ground & the end of the sd mile to determine the Indian plantation; and for the rest of the lands on behalfe of both townes now petitioned for, that Chelmsfords south & north line, abutting on Tadmucke, be extended from the northwest angle or corner three miles north, so as it pass not Merimack Riuer, & from thence to run a pallell line with the east & west line of Chelmsford vntill it met with Merimack Riuer, & that the whole tract of land so taken in be & remayne in cominitie vnto the townes of Chelmsford & the Indian towne called Pautuckett for all vses."

By the act of the General Court upon this petition, in 1656, John Sagamore's planting ground was excluded from the Chelmsford grant, and included in the Indian reservation (the Indian town called "Pautucket"). In 1658 Thomas Hinchman obtained a deed signed by five Indian chiefs, and among them was John Sagamore, who purported to convey to him one thousand acres. This deed, which is of no little curiosity, included land in Chelmsford and Pawtucket and was not recorded until 1674. It is as follows:

"To all people to whom these presents shall come, greeting:

"Know ye that for and in consideration of a valuable some to us in hand paid by Thomas Hinchman now living in Naacook adjoining to Merimack river in the county of Middlesex and the Government of the Massachusetts jurisdiction, as also for divers good causes and considerations us thereunto moving, that is to say we Great John, John Sagamore, John Cakatawone, John Line and littell John, so called by english names, have fully and freely for ourselves, our heyres and either of our heyres our executors or administrators and absolutely sold and by these presents do absolutely sell enfeoffe and confirme unto the foresd. Thomas Hinchman him, he, his heyres, executors, administrators and assigns forever all that parcel of intervale land bounded on Merimack river on the north side so being bounded & by the outermost hill by the edge of the great plain wch joyne to the river above named of both one 6 which is by estimacion thousand acres or thereabouts wth all the privileges & appurtenances thereunto belonging, as also free to cut wood or timber and to have common cattell from the lower end of the ground toward Chelmsford.

"To have and to hold the aforesd. land, timber wood, & common to him, he, his heyres or assigns forever and warranting the sale hereof against all persons wtsoever that may claim any right title or interest in the premises or any part or parcel thereof and we the said great John, John Sagamore, John Cokatawone, John Line and littell John do further promise and grant that we will give unto the foresaid Thomas Hinchman any further deed or act or acts that may confirme the promises according to law to him, his executors or assigns, forever, and do give full power to enroll the same in any Court. Provided for the recording of evidences.

"In witness hereof we have hereunto set our hands and seales this 26–6 mo. 1658.
sealed & delivered
in the presents of us.
Geo. Spaldwing.
Jno. Wright.

"JOHN CAHATOWONE & seale.
"GREAT JOHN his mark & seal.
"JNO. LANDS his mark & seal.
"LITTLÈ JNO. his mark & seal.
"JNO. SAGAMORE his mark & seal.

"This deed of sale was acknowledged the 11th mo. 1658, by all the partyes herein contained.
Ent. 28 – 5 – 1674."

But it seems that this did not fully settle all matters relating to the two towns. Strife and enmity seemed to increase rather than diminish, and questions continually arose as to the rightful owners of certain lands on both sides of the line dividing the two towns, as had been laid out and established by the General Court in 1656. This, if continued, was destined to be a serious matter, especially as the "peaceable Indians," though generally peaceable, regarded interference with what they claimed to be their rights with impatience, except the interference of the Apostle, John Eliot. This feeling had been wrought to such a height that he saw there would be difficulty in controlling their savage natures.

It was also discovered that there were lands that, according to the bounds, were not included in either plantation. A compromise was finally agreed upon and brought about through the efforts of Eliot, whereby a new line should be established between the English and Indian plantations, or, more properly, between the two towns. Finally, four years after the establishment of the line as previously stated, the compromise was effected, and in May, 1660, it came before the General Court of the Colony, and was there confirmed. This compromise also settled the title to James Parker's land, which was considered a part of Chelmsford. It also affected the lands of William Fletcher and Thomas Hinchman. It was consented to by the Indian chiefs of the town of Pawtucket, and thereafter the line, as then established, continued to be the dividing line between the two towns until the Indian town was annexed to, and became a part of, Chelmsford. Five years later, for the further preservation of peace, the inhabitants of Chelmsford purchased of the heirs of Tohattawans (Indian) all the lands in Chelmsford, but this deed was not recorded until 1671. The compromise which effected this settlement is here given in full, verbatim et literatim :

"To all people to whom this present writing shall come to be seene or read.

"Whereas the honnored Genneral Court of the Massachusetts was pleased of theire free beneficence & bounty to graunt vnto the Indians of Patucket a parcell of land adjoyning to the bounds of Chelmsford plantation, the scittuation whereof being by experience found to be pre-judiciall vnto the mutual peace of the sajd plantations,—now this wittnesseth that the Indian inhabitants of the abouesajd plantation, wth the consent and approbation of the Reuerend Mr John Elliott, Sen, haue couenanted and agreed to make an exchange of land wth the inhabitants of Chelmsford, in manner following, vizt: that the partition & dividing ljne betweene the sajd English & Indian plantation shall beginn at the Great Swampe, the sajd swampe being left w^thin^ the bounds of Chelmsford, excepting only about tenn foote in breadth, and from thence the ljne to be continued by the marked trees, as the former comittee sett out the same, vntill it reacheth Merremacke Riuer; and all the land lying on the northeast side of the sajd ljne, formerly belonging to Chelmsford, shall henceforth be the propper right & to the sole vse of the sajd Indian plantation; and all the lands on the southwest side of the said ljne, excepting only what is hereafter graunted vnto James Parker, whither of the Indians old or new graunt, & euery parte thereof, shall foreuer be & remajne the propper right & to the sole use of the inhabitants of Chelmsford. And whereas there is a parcell of land lying & being at the west end of the Indians graunt, wch is not w^thin^ the bounds (of either plantation) as aboue exprest, this witnesseth that the sajd parcell of land, be it more or lesse, is by the free consent of both the abousajd plantations, given, graunted, & alienated vnto James Parker of Chelmsford, abouesajd, for and in consideration of his great pajnes and costs wch he hath necessarily expended in settling the bounds, as aboue is expressed, betweene the abouesjd plantations, to haue & to hold the sajd parcell of land, wth all the appurtenances thereof, vnto him, the sajd James Parker, his heires and assigns for euer, to his end and theire only propper vse & behoofe. And to the true performance of the aboue named exchange & graunt, mutually made by & between the sajd plantations, and also theire joinct graunt and guift vnto the sajd James Parker, on condicons & in manner aboue expressed, both the sajd plantations, doe hereby respectively bind themselves, theire heires, execu-

to^{rs}, & administrators, each to other & joinctly, to the sajd James Parker, his heires & assignes, firmly by these presents; in wittnes whereof these whose names are subscribed as the deputjes & lawfull trustees of the abouesajd plantations, haue herevnto putt theire hands & seales. Aprill the third, 1660. Signed in presence of

"William Simmes
"Samuell Greene,
"James Converse,
"James Parker, & a seale,
"William Felther,
"Tho: Hincksman, & a seale,
"John Elliot, in wittness
of my approbation.

"The names of ye cheife inhabitants of Pmatucket, testifying theire consent and sattisfaction in this deed:

"The marke of *O* Puntahun
John Tohatowon
"The m^{r}ke *S* Kussinauscut
"The marke of *O* Pannobotiquis
"The m^{r}ke *W* of Nomphon
"The m^{r}ke of *Q* Peter
"The m^{r}ke of *A* Nonnoit,
"The m^{r}ke of *ro* Wompannooun.

"To all people to whome this p^{r}sent writing shall come, know ye that Wequanomunitt alias John Tohattawans Indian, and Waban the husband of Satetuse, daughter of Tohattawans, and Naniskaw alias John Thomas, the husband of Nanosq^{r}, the youngest daughter of Tohattawans Saggamore, dec'd Indians, wch said persons above specified being the propper & sole heyres of the said Tohattawans their father deced, and Nophow & Cassenassett & little Jno Indians, being the next lineall heyres to the said Tohattawans deced, for & in consideration of a valluable sett sume of money to them well & truly payd by the inhabitants of the Towne of Chelmsford the receite whereof the said Wequanomunitt alias John Tohattawans and Waban the husband of Satatuse the daughter of Tohattawans, Naniscow alias Jno Thomas the husband of Nanosq^{r} the youngest daughter of Tohattawans & Nophow & Sassenassett & Little John Indians, do by these presents acknowledge, and therewith to be fully sattisfied & payd, and thereof and every part & parcell thereof do fully clearly and absolutely acquitt, exonerate & discharge said inhabitants of the Towne of Chelmsford theire heyres executors & administrators forever, Have granted, bargained & sold aliened enfeoffed & confirmed, and by these p^{r}sents do fully clearely, and absolutely grant, bargain & sell alien enfeoffe & confirm unto the said inhabitants of the Towne of Chelmsford aforesaid in the County of Middlesex in New England, all that tract of land lying within the bounds & limitts of the said Towne of Chelmsford and is bounded Southerly by the lands of the Towne of Billerica & West, Southerly partly by the lands of the Towne of Concord and partly by the Indian Plantaccon of Nashobah & ytly by the Countryes land, northerly by the lands of Mr Edward, Ting & on the north by Mirimacke river and on the east & north east by the Plantaccon of the Indians called Patucket.

"To have and to hold the said granted & bargained premises with all the privileges and appurtenances to the same apperteyning or in any wise belonging with all rivers, Ponds, brookes, mines and all other conveniences, being within and belonging to ye said Tract of land above specified unto them the said inhabitants of the Towne of Chelmsford their heyres, executors and administrators or assigns forever, to their only propper vse and behooffe. And the said Wequanomunitt alias John Tohattawans and Waban the husband of Satetuse, ye daughter of Tohattawans and Naniska alias John Thomas the husband of Nonasq^{r} the younger daughter of the said Tohattawans deced, Nophow & Cassenassett and little Jno Indians, above mencioned for themselves their heyres, executors, and administrators do covenant promise and grant to and with the said inhabitants of the Towne of Chelmsford, their heyres and assigns by these p^{r}sents that they the said Wequanomunitt alias John Tohattawans & Waban the husband of Sahtuse & Naniscaw Cassenessett and little John, now are and at the ensealing hereof shall stand & be lawfully & rightly seized in their demands as of fee simple of and in the said granted and bargained p^{r}meses of a good and indefeasible estate of inheritance by good right & lawfull authority absolutely without any mann of condicon, mortgage or limitaccon of vse or vses to alter, change or determine the same, and that they haue good right, full power & lawfull to grant, bargain, & the same to confirme unto them the said inhabitants of the said Towne of Chelmsford their heyres and assignes forever, and that the said inhabitants of the said Town of Chelmsford their heyres and assigns forever hereafter shall & may at all times, and from time to time forever hereafter peaceably and quietly haue, hold, occupy, possess & enjoy the p^{r}mises in & by these p^{r}sents granted, bargained & sold, and euery part & parcell thereof with out the lawfull lett, trouble, eviccon, expulicon sute, moles-

taccon, disturbance, contradiccon of these the said Wequanomunitt alias John Tohattawans, and Waban the husband of Sahtusq[r] and Naniska alias John Thomas the husband of Nanosq[r], Nophow, Cossenassett, little John, or either of them, their heyres, executo[rs] administrators or assignes of them or either of them, or any other person whatsoever lawfully clayming and hauing any right title or interest or to any part or parcell thereof by from or vnder them, the said Wequanomunitt alias John Tohattawans and Waban the husband of Sahtusq[r] Naniskaw alias John Thomas the husband of Nanasq[r] the younger daughter of Tohattawans Nophow Cassenassett little John or either of them or by any other lawfull wayes & means whatsoever.

"In witness whereof the said Wequanomunitt alias John Tohattawans & Waban & Sahtusq[r] his wife and Nanisqua alias John Thomas & Nanosq[r] his wife in acknowledgement of their free consent to this act & deed of their husband's and Nophow Cassenassett and little Jn aforesaid haue hereunto put their hands and seals this twenty sixt day of April in the yeare of o[r] Lord God one thousand six hundred sixty five.

"signed, sealed &
delivered in the
prsence of
Jn[o] Elliott
John Parker
William Ffrench.

"JOHN TOHATTAWANS & a seale
"WABAN his mark & seale.

×
×

"JOHN THOMAS alias NANISKAW
his mark & seale.

T

"NUMPHOW his marke & a seale
"CASSENASSETT his marke & seale.
"LITTLE JOHN his mark & seale.

"Acknowledged by all the subscribers namely the Indian men to be their free act & deed, dat this 26th day of Aprill 1665, Before mee Daniel Gookin.
"Entred 22th of November 1671
"By Thomas Danforth Recorder."

About the year 1665 or 1666 the line of the Indian reservations was partly marked by the construction of a ditch on the westerly and southerly sides, commonly called the "Indian ditch," and sometimes referred to in subsequent early deeds. This ditch commenced at, or near, Merrimack River, above Pawtucket Falls, running irregularly, but in a general course of southerly, southeasterly, easterly, northeasterly, and northerly, returning to, or near, Merrimack River, as near as now can be ascertained, not far from, but westerly of, Meer's Brook. This ditch did not inclose all the land owned by the Indians. John Sagamore's planting ground was outside of this enclosure, as also some others. This tract of land so enclosed contained about twenty-five hundred acres,—about one thousand on the east side of Concord River, and about fifteen hundred on the west side. The Pawtuckets had also quite a large settlement on the north side of Merrimack River, in what is now that part of Dracut recently annexed to Lowell, but this settlement was not included in the Indian town called Pawtucket.

Civilization wrought changes with the Indian population. It began to decrease before King Philip's War, and during this war, from 1675 to 1677, the Indian population of Pawtucket became somewhat scattered, and its tribal government broken up. The civilized Indians to a very great extent, and especially those Indians with their Christianized families, remained, occupying and tilling their lands, and claiming title thereto; but their government had been so changed, it was neither civil nor tribal, and time began to thin their ranks. In 1685 Wanalansit, only surviving son of old Passaconaway, deceased, conveyed about thirty acres at Neahambeak (now Middlesex Village), reserving a life estate, which is described as near Waymesit upon Black Brook, and as bounded on the north by Merrimack River, and on the west by land of Thomas Hinchman, and containing the cultivated fields long occupied by Wanalansit and his family, near an old Indian fort. This deed was dated Nov. 18, 1685, and signed by Wanalansit's son-in-law, Capt. Tom, and Sarah, Wanalansit's daughter. The consideration expressed in this deed is "of much love and kindness, together with many gifts received for above twenty years past." Thomas Hinchman held the commission of Major from the Colonial Government, and, being a trusted official in many matters of importance, as well as a great friend of the Indians, he purchased other lands of the surviving Indians.

In 1655 John Tohattawan, John Sagamore, Great John, John a line, and Little John, Chief Sachems, inhabitants of Weymesit (probably Pawtucket), granted to Thomas Hinchman, of Chelmsford, free liberty to enter upon their township and cut firewood and timber, and free feed for his cattle. In 1685, upon the request of some of the children of said grantors (Indians), at a court held at "Way-

mesit Township," Daniel Gookin, Esq., a Major General, and his associates, and on agreement between the petitioners (Indians) and Thomas Hinchman, it was ordered by said court that a parcel of land should be set off to Thomas Hinchman, in lieu of the rights acquired by said deed, and that he should "claim quit all further right, title or interest in any part of Weymesit Township besides what should be set out to him for his full share of the whole." John Thomas, Simon Betticum, John Nomphow, Josephaline, the Committee, with Mr. Hinchman, agreed upon Jonathan Danforth, Sr., for surveyor, and on the seventh day of May, 1685, the Committee, Mr. Hinchman and Mr. Danforth met upon the land and there set off to Mr. Hinchman, to hold in severalty, as follows:

"Begin at two little white oake plants standing on the south side of a little brook y^{t} runs into Black brook, wch runs through Wanalansit's old planting field; one of said white oaks are crotched & stands near unto the lowest ford way over said little brook; and from said White oak plants ye Line runs south four degrees & forty five minutes east, about three hundred pole by ye chaine wch closed at the south corner to said Hinchman's own land, it is about sixscore pole wide at ye North end from ye aforesaid white oak plants to ye said Hinchman's bounds who bounds this slip of land (generally) on ye West. Also it was agreed that ye bounds of this land from the aforesaid White oak plants shd be the running of ye water in said black brook until it passeth into Merrimack. And it was at said time covenanted & agreed between ye aforesaid Indians & said Hinchman, that all ye said land contained within ye bounds aforementioned shd forever hereafter appertain & belong to said Hinchman."

In 1686 Wanalansit, John Nomphow, Josephaline, and Simeon Bitogeum conveyed to Jerahmeel Bowers for "three pounds sterling, and much former kindness," six acres of upland and meadow, on the west side of Concord River, within the Indian field, "that is, within ditch and fence," which was bounded westerly and southerly by the fence. It began at the northwest corner, "within one length of railes of their draw-barres near their old pound," and ran easterly twenty rods from said fence. They also granted him the right of way to said land.

From 1675 to 1704 efforts were made in various ways to settle the titles to lands by purchase from, or by treaty with, the Indians. The grantees of Chelmsford had parceled out to themselves,—as was the custom in early colonial towns,—and assigned or conveyed to others in large and small lots, the Chelmsford grant. Purchases had been made of the Indians after the line between Chelmsford and Pawtucket had been changed and established, compromises and exchanges had been made, and a few deeds relating thereto were recorded. Many, evidently, were not recorded, as the law did not require the recording of a deed when the owner was in possession; therefore the missing link in the chain of title cannot now in many cases be found.

Jonathan Tyng, of Dunstable (that part thereof now Tyngsborough), who was authorized to trade with the Indians, was, as the Indians believed, a true friend to them, and from them made large purchases.

In the year 1686 an association, consisting of fifty members, was formed,—they might be termed as "fifty associates," and, as more commonly known at the present day, as "a syndicate." This association consisted of "Worshipful Jonathan Tyng Esq. (of Dunstable) Major Thomas Hinchman Ensign John Fisk Sergt. Josiah Richardson (of Chelmsford) Mr. Moses Fisk, Mr. Thomas Clark Josiah Richardson Junr. Jerahmeel Bowers James Richardson Thomas Parker Solomon Keyes, Joseph Parker Sen. Joseph Hide Edward Spaldin Senr. Stephen Peirse Benj. Parker Moses Parker Andrew Spalden Eliezer Browne William Underwood Nathaniel Howard Junr. Jno. Wright Junr. Jno. Porrum Jno. Spaldin Junr. Joshua Fletcher Benj. Spaldin Joseph Spaldin Joseph Farwell Solomon Keyes Senr. Peter Talbot Jno. Kidder Wm. Fletcher Samuel Foster Junr. Edw^{e} Foster Sam^{ll} Foster Senr. Jno Steevens Nathaniel Butterfield Samuel Butterfield Joseph Butterfield Jno. Spalden Sen. Jno. Shipley Mr. Cornelius Waldo Senr. Geo. Robbins Jno. Parker Jno. Balde Gorsham Proctor Peter Proctor Isaac Parker Abraham Parker."

Jonathan Tyng and Thomas Hinchman (or Hincksman) were, in 1685, appointed by the General Court to settle with Wanalansit and other Indians, who had complained that they were not rewarded for services done in relation to the then recent treaty with the Pennacooke Indians. Tyng and Hinchman each took a great interest in seeing that Wanalansit and the others were recompensed for their acts done in behalf of the government.

In 1686 Jonathan Tyng bought of the Indians all the lands west of Concord River, "Pawtucket," or, as designated in a deed to him and Thomas Hinchman, "Weymesit;" that is, all lands lying

between Concord River and Wanalansit's field or planting ground, and land of Hinchman, except a small tract adjoining Concord River which formerly belonged to the Borland farm. This large tract of land, as well as about five hundred acres on the north side of the Merrimack River, lying westerly of and bounding on Beaver Brook, was conveyed by the Indians to said Jonathan Tyng and Thomas Hinchman. This purchase was sanctioned by the Colonial Council, and thereafter, Dec. 14, 1686, Thomas Hinchman and Jonathan Tyng by divers deeds conveyed to the other forty-eight associates, forty-eight fiftieths of the lands conveyed to them by the Indians, thereby vesting in the fifty associates the whole title. The land so conveyed was described as follows: "Eastward by the field and Concord river from the most Southerly corner (which is at Chelmsford corner stake where Billerica, Chelmsford and Weymessit [Pawtucket] land meet all at one stake by ye riverside) until you come to the mouth of the Concord river by Merrimack, bounded Northward by Merimack river and Westward by Wanalansit's old field and Majr. Hinchman's (Hincksman) land formerly purchased by him of the Indians; and on the southwest it is bounded by Chelmsford according to a former exchange between said Towne and said Weymesit Indians." "Also five hundred acres more of Wildernes Land lying on the North side of Merrimack bounded by pawtucket falls southward and by Bever brook eastward, according as it was granted by the Honorable Generall Court to said plantation and laid out to them be the same more or less."

The Indians reserved to themselves, their heirs and associates forever, their privileges of all fishing places and also free liberty of firewood and timber upon said whole tract of land, both sides of the Merrimack; not, however, to commit any strip or waste of said wood and timber, "but to clear all they cut down." The deeds given by Mr. Tyng and Mr. Hinchman to their associates reserved to the Indians the same as that reserved in the Indians' deeds to them. There was attached to the end of the deed given by Jonathan Tyng of his moiety to his forty-nine associates, the following memorandum: "That it is covenanted and agreed that the said Jonathan Tyng doth yet reserve to himself & at his dispose one-fiftieth part of said moiety in the premises, & is at equal charge for it with any of the forty-nine associates."

Subsequently these associates divided among themselves, and made divers conveyances of these lands. These titles, through divers conveyances, or otherwise, have passed to the present owners. The present titles to all lands within that territory called the Indian town "Pawtucket" (or, as sometimes called, "Weymesit;" "Weymesit" or Wamesit, however, strictly included more than the Indian town, reserved by the General Court as "Pawtucket,") came from the fifty associates, with the exception of the title to such portions of the lands of said "Indian town" as had been obtained through other sources. To follow these titles separately would require an examination of nearly all the land titles within that territory, involving an immense amount of labor, and which, historically, would be of little or no special interest. Nearly the entire tract of land was, for nearly one hundred years, used for farming purposes, and, except in few instances, nothing of special interest was attached to it during that time. In 1726 all the territory south of Merrimack River, lying between Concord River and the Town of Chelmsford, was annexed to, and became a part of, the Town of Chelmsford. The Indian Town, as a distinct territorial district, became extinct.

Thomas Hinchman acquired much land by several purchases, varying in quantity from five or six to sixty acres or more, covering a period of from 1665 to the time of his decease. One of these purchases, or rather several purchases which made up one important tract of land, was, historically, probably one of the most important of all that was retained by him, and held subsequently to the transfer by him and Mr. Tyng to the other associates. So far as relates to early land titles, in some respects it belongs to, and really is a part of, the land titles previously considered; in other respects it has a somewhat independent relation, and is interwoven with Lowell's early history of places and locations.

The first dam constructed and the first mill erected on Merrimack River, was by Judge Tyng, of Dunstable (that part of Dunstable now called Tyngsborough), who erected a saw mill at Pawtucket Falls and first harnessed the water of Merrimack River for motive power. The dam was of wood, and what is commonly called the "log-dam;" parts of this dam were at different times carried away by the high water or floating ice. The last section rebuilt of the *old* wooden dam was about 1790, in the month of March, under the direction of Samuel Lunn, of Tyngsborough. One section was rebuilt a few years prior to that, in 1778 or 1779, under the supervision of Joseph Hamblet, of Dracut (the writer's great-grandfather). The foundation of

this section was removed a few years ago when the present stone dam was completed.

Mr. Tyng became the owner of this mill site, and Mr. Hinchman was the owner of "Wamesit Hill," or, as now more commonly called, School Street Hill; also of land adjoining Merrimack River. These lands were not included in the conveyance made by Tyng and Hinchman to their associates.

In 1686 a Mr. Jerahmeel (or Jerahmere) Bowers (some of whose descendants are now living) obtained title to quite a large tract of land at Pawtucket Falls, a portion of which was conveyed to him by Wanalansit, and, as appears by subsequent titles, he obtained title to lands in the same vicinity, the deeds of which do not appear to have been recorded. These lands were not, as some have supposed, included in the purchase by Hinchman and Tyng from Wanalansit and others. Subsequently, Capt. John Ford became the owner of the mill property formerly owned by Judge Tyng, and it became known as "Ford's Mill." He also became the owner of large tracts of land on "Wamesit Hill," and by various purchases acquired other lands in the same vicinity, at Pawtucket Falls, some of which were formerly owned by Andrew Fletcher, and some by John Borland. Mr. Ford made purchases from Andrew Fletcher, from the executor of Robert Fletcher, and from Harrison G. Otis, who represented the estate of John Borland. Subsequently the larger portion of the land (Wamesit Hill and vicinity) was purchased by Jonathan Bowers, a portion from John Ford, and portions later from Ford's heirs. The title to a portion of these purchases remained until quite recently in the name of some of the Bowers family; portions of this land were purchased by Phineas Whiting, Sr., the greater portions of which extended to the Merrimack River.

In the southerly portion of the city was a large tract of land subsequently known as the "Whipple Lands," or more recently as the lands of the Wamesit Power Company. The greater part of this large tract of land, as also some adjoining, was purchased from the farmers who acquired their titles from the original grantees of the associates, the title to which was obtained by Moses Hale and others about 1796 to 1801. About 1801 Mr. Hale erected his carding mill on Hale's Brook (the mill is now standing), and obtained the right of flowage in Hale's Brook, or, as sometimes now called, River Meadow Brook, and, in 1818, erected a powder mill on Concord River, afterwards known as Whipple's Powder Mills. He subsequently had associated with him William Tiliston and Oliver M. Whipple. Mr. Whipple, a few years later, became the sole owner of the powder mill, as well as nearly all the large tracts of land above mentioned. These lands extended northerly to Wamesit Street and westerly near the present location of Gorham Street.

In the southwesterly part of Lowell is the large tract of land formerly owned by the Butterfields, the title to which was acquired by purchase and by descent. The Butterfield lands included lands on both sides of what is now Chelmsford Street, and nearly the whole of what is now called "Ayer's City." West of the Butterfield lands came the Fletcher farm, as early known. The title to these lands, or a greater part of them, came down by descent through several generations, and is a part of the land belonging to one of the Fletchers, who was one of the first settlers of Chelmsford. A stone house, constructed for a farm house, is now standing near Liberty Street, and was formerly occupied by one of the Fletcher family. West of this came land owned by one Parker, about 1800. A part of this farm was a portion of the Wanalansit purchase. West of the Parker farm came the lands of the Tyler family. These lands were largely a portion of the lands originally conveyed by John Sagamore and others to Thomas Hinchman.

In 1812, when John Golding began the business of spinning cotton in a small mill on Concord River, and a mill was erected for weaving elastic goods, Phineas Whiting and Josiah Fletcher immediately erected a mill on Concord River, at the site where now are the Middlesex Mills. This is said to have been the first cotton mill erected in what is now Lowell.* Thus, Whiting and Fletcher were ahead of Kirk Boott and his associates. Thomas Hurd acquired the title of these premises, together with other lands adjoining. This included the site of what was then called "Hurd's Mills." Later, the Middlesex Company was organized, and these premises, together with other lands adjoining, were purchased by this company.

June 25, 1792, certain capitalists, mostly from Newburyport, were incorporated as the Proprietors of the Locks and Canals on Merrimack River, and the original purpose of their incorporation was to provide some means for navigation around Pawtucket Falls. The company constructed a small canal extending from the Merrimack River to Concord River, which was not completed until 1796. The only land owned by the corporation at that

*Nason's Gazetteer.

time was what was necessary for the construction and maintenance of the canal.

In the early part of 1800 Thomas M. Clark was engaged in purchasing lands for those who had been prospecting for the erection of cotton mills at Lowell, and at the same time for his own speculation. He transferred the title to the lands so purchased, or the greater part thereof, to Kirk Boott, John W. Boott, Nathan Appleton, Patrick T. Jackson, and Paul Moody. These last named persons had also made purchases of land from others. After the Merrimack Manufacturing Company had been organized, the lands so purchased and transferred to Kirk Boott and his associates, and the greater part of the land purchased by them from other persons, were transferred by them to the Merrimack Manufacturing Company. In 1822 Zebulon Parker, Jonathan Parker, Moses Cheever, Joel and Jonathan Spaulding, severally conveyed lands to Kirk Boott, and these were transferred by him to the Merrimack Manufacturing Company, he having purchased the same for the company. Thomas Hurd also purchased land for the Merrimack Manufacturing Company, and later for the Proprietors of the Locks and Canals on the Merrimack River. He bought land from James and Jonathan Bowers, Artemas Holden, John Ford, Phineas Whiting, and from others, on the southerly side of Merrimack River, in the vicinity of Pawtucket Falls. He also purchased land on the northerly side of Merrimack River, in that part of Dracut now a part of Lowell, from Parker Varnum, Jonas Varnum, the Coburns, and of several others, and, in 1822, conveyed the same to the Merrimack Manufacturing Company. Silas Dean, Joseph Fletcher, Nathaniel Wright, Benjamin Melvin, Artemas Holden, Joel Foster, and Nathaniel Howard also conveyed lands to the Merrimack Manufacturing Company.

In nearly all cases where the land so purchased bordered on Merrimack River from above Pawtucket Falls to below Hunt's Falls, the right of fishery was carefully preserved, and generally reserved or excepted from the conveyance. Many of these appear to this day, as appears from the record, a complete reservation never having passed to the present owners of the lands.

In 1825 the Proprietors of the Locks and Canals on Merrimack River were authorized to "purchase, take or hold all or any part of the real estate with its appurtenances, water power and mill privileges, which were then holden by the Merrimack Manufacturing Company, and also to purchase, take and hold such other real estate in the town of Chelmsford, Dracut and Tewksbury, as they may think proper, not exceeding in value $100,000, exclusive of improvements." Jan. 2, 1826, the Merrimack Manufacturing Company conveyed all these lands, together with such other lands as it had previously acquired, to the Proprietors of the Locks and Canals on Merrimack River. Subsequently the latter company, acting under the authority from the Legislature, acquired by purchase large tracts of land adjoining that which had been conveyed to it by the Merrimack Manufacturing Company, which included nearly all the lands that were formerly in the Indian town of Pawtucket, as well as lands on both sides of Merrimack River. They also acquired lands later, in that part of Lowell called Belvidere, formerly called Wamesit. The purchases in Chelmsford extended from Merrimack River to the Hale or Whipple lands, and to the Butterfield, Marshall, and Sidney Spaulding lands, to lands of John Ford, Jonathan Bowers, Arthur Holden, and Phineas Whiting; and from the Concord River and lands of Thomas Hurd and others, on the east, to land of Jonathan Andrews, Phineas Whiting, Mr. Parker's land, and land of a few others, which could not be purchased by said proprietors. A small tract of land on the westerly side of the "road to Boston over the plains," or the "road to Boston by the way of the plains," now Central Street, and between what are now Market and Middle Streets, was never owned by the Proprietors of the Locks and Canals on Merrimack River.

The land titles to nearly all that portion of Lowell embraced within the territory west of Concord River, formerly the Indian town of Pawtucket, are dependent upon the titles acquired by the Proprietors of the Locks and Canals on Merrimack River, and the titles formerly held by William and Josiah Fletcher, Thomas Hurd, Moses Hale, John Ford, Jonathan Bowers, Phineas Whiting, Artemas Holden, the Tylers, and a few others who owned several small tracts of land, which was not purchased by the Proprietors of the Locks and Canals on Merrimack River.

EARLY INDUSTRIES.

William How, a weaver, was admitted an inhabitant of Chelmsford as early as 1656, and was granted a tract of land containing twelve acres of meadow and eighteen acres of upland. The condition of this grant was that the said William

How should set up an establishment in which he would conduct his trade of weaver, and do whatever work was required of him by the town.

This is probably one of the first examples in this country of the encouragement of an infant industry. In fact, it seemed to be the policy of the town at that time to encourage the establishment of industry in this manner, for in the same year, 1656, a grant of 450 acres was conferred on Samuel Adams, with the provision that he set up a saw mill and agree "to supply the town with boards at three shillings per hundred." It would seem that the fathers believed in a prohibitory protection for the interests of those who availed themselves of their advantageous offers, for they offered Samuel Adams an additional hundred acres to erect a saw mill, and further encouraged his enterprise by the passage of the following order:

"That no other corn mill shall be erected for this town, provided the said Adams keep a sufficient mill and miller."

A privilege was given him in 1661 to set flood gates at Hart Pond, "to himself and heirs forever."

A grant of land for the erection of another saw mill was made in 1669 to Thomas Hinchman, Josiah Richardson, and William Fletcher.

The following description of the land and the condition of its grant is found in Book 1 of the records:

"This tract of land lay at the 'north east corner of William Fletcher's farm, and so extending to the south east corner of the long Pond on the north side of Stoney Brook and so along by the pond to Solomon Keyse's meadow,' and by the aforesaid Thomas Hinchman's meadow and upland, and from thence by a high way to Stoney Brook, and then partly by William Fletcher's meadow. Always premised and consented to, that there shall be allowed out of the said land such high ways, as are or may be convenient. In consideration of the aforesaid grant 'the said Thomas Hinchman, William Fletcher and Josiah Richardson do covenant and grant to the town of Chelmsford, that the inhabitants thereof shall have their boards at four shillings per hundred and not exceeding that price, for any kind of pay that the inhabitants can make at price current between man and man in this town, and that any of the owners shall be supplied for their pay before others. And it is further agreed that the aforesaid owners of the mill shall have full liberty to take from the town common what timber they see meet to work in the mill.'"

Another grist mill was erected in 1695 by Daniel Waldo, at the mouth of Stony Brook. He was "to grind the town's corn and make for half toll, except a small quantity as a bushel or the like, and according to turn as such may be."

But the old-time mill and miller have long since disappeared, yet they form a picture of the past which is impressed upon the memory of this generation. It is a picture of a manly figure, that miller standing in the door of his mill all white with dust. He was a great man and talked strongly upon all questions. He was apt to be positive upon politics, religion, and law, and was always ready to dispute a point and engage in personal controversy on these matters. He was cheerful, perhaps because he was always in the music of the running waters and the whirling wheels. He was kind and clever, and would promise the grists sometimes before they were ready.

The mill was generally a plain, unpretentious structure, yet it contributed toward the development of the country, and the permanent establishment of society. It was small, and situated sometimes upon a willowy brook, sometimes upon a larger stream, but it always stood upon the advance line of the early settlements. It had one wheel to grind the corn and wheat, and it did the work for the entire neighborhood, and it was so important to the public welfare that its owners were granted special privileges for the encouragement of their industry. The mill and the miller have departed, but their importance in the early community, as useful factors in a primitive civilization, will never be forgotten; they will survive through future generations as representatives of the industry of the distant Past.

ROADS, HIGHWAYS, AND BRIDGES.

All history is allied to events that cluster around highways and roads. The track of the caravan, the tribal migrations, the streets of the walled town, were the primitive means of the race to develop and intercommunicate. The same irrepressible instinct to master obstacles that caused Hannibal to surmount the Alps, a later day pierced them with a tunnel. The great Roman roads, which, according to Gibbon, reached from the Pillar of Hercules to the walls of Antonius, were an advanced movement to bring the world into the unison now perfected by vast international railroads and intercontinental projects of communication. A street is the location of the palaces of kings, of parliament and capitols, of magnificent residences, of

huge commercial structures, and in the future, as in the past, it will be the scene of human destiny. From the first man that used the primal wheel on the rudest of constructed roads, to our age, the street and highway have been the means of a union of the strongest force with the best idea of progress. The street by its mart is a battle ground of civilized forces, and the world makes permanent gains as the wisest plan reaps victory.

The roads first established by the necessity of communication between points, enable us to follow the lines of early settlement and the boundaries of the same. It must be remembered that, upon the first coming of the whites to this section, the whole territory was an unbroken wilderness. Each settler's hut became an advanced post of civilization. Means of communication between these posts made highways a necessity. These roads were at first but mere forest paths, broken out by the hunter or husbandman in the pursuit of his avocation; nevertheless, they were the rough markings of what afterwards became accepted highways.

The record of the first permanent road in Chelmsford appears as follows:

"January 7, 1659.

"George Biam and Thomas Barrett are appointed a committee to state the High-way that gos to Tadmuck before Thomas Chamberlain's house. The tree at his Hog's Coat is concluded one bound, and so to Run his due bredth acording to order, towards the Brook, Cold Beaver Brook."

One of the first roads connected the meeting-house with the residences of Wm. Fletcher, Deacon Cornelius Waldo, Stephen Pierce, John Bates, and Abraham Parker. Stony Brook path was much used in "ye olden time." It ran through what was afterwards known as District No. 7.

Another old-time road was the "town way to the mill."

Along these roads resided John Bates, John Perham, Edward Spalding, and Samuel Adams, the miller.

Another famous highway was the "road to the bay," known as the Billerica road. It connected the towns of Groton, Lancaster, and Chelmsford with Boston. These towns joined in the support and maintenance of the bridge across the Concord at Billerica.

The road known as the "country way to Merrimack" began at the town farm and ran over the Golden Cove and Carolina Plain to Middlesex. In 1673 it was extended to the river, and became known as Baldwin Street. The report of the committee on the laying out of this street is as follows:

"William Underwood, William Fletcher and Abraham Parker being appointed a committee to Lay out a highway for the Inhabitants on the other side of Meremack do Determine that it shall begin at the Country way at poor man's bridge, and so along between the two swamps and over William Underwood's Meadow, all being bounded by marked trees on both sides: and so Runeth below Mr. Hinchman's dam; and so to the Indian Line to answer the Country Road at Merrimack and on this side."

In 1677 two footways were laid out near Baldwin and West Pine Streets within the present limits of the City of Lowell, which laying out is recorded in the town records as follows:

"By appointment of the Townsmen, there is two footways Laid out through the Land of John Wright: the one beginning at the stile next to Jerathmeel Bowers, and so to the cart bridge, and then below the orchard to the land of Jonathan Butterfield; and then close by the fence of John Wright up to the Driftway, and the other beginning against John Shepley's and then straight to the Driftway at Jonathan Butterfield's Barn; by William Underwood's Jerathmeel Bowers'."

Many settlers resided in this section, among others John Spalding, John Wright, Jonathan Butterfield, James Richardson, Thomas Sewal, Anthony Hooker, Joseph Parkhurst, and Major Thomas Hinchman.

The road between Chelmsford and Dunstable is mentioned in the records as follows:

"The 1st Day of January 1674, Levet Thomas Hinchman and Levet Samuel Foster, being appointed by the Town to Joyn with Levet Wheeler and Abraham Parker, the Committee to lay out the Country way from Dunstable to Chelmsford: they do joyntly agree on both parties: That the way shall in Chelmsford bounds begin at Mr. Ting's Farm, and so to be six polls wide; and so to continue as by marked Trees down to Jerathmeel Bowers' Land: and so to Black brook into the Country way that comes from Merrimack."

This road entered the "Merrimack way" by passing through North Chelmsford, thence turning eastward near Drum Hill, and following a road which is now discontinued.

The Groton road was in general use in the early days, and is spoken of in the records as follows:

"3 1 Month, 1662–3.

"Thomas Adams and Josiah Richardson being chosen a Committee to Joyn with Groton Committee to lay out a High-way from Town to Town. The work is performed by them and the way is Laid out from Beaver Brook Bridge over the North side of Robbin's Hill, and thence through Richard Hildreth's yard and so to the west end of Hart pond, over the swamp and so to Thomas Chamberlain's Meadow, and so on towards Groton on the east side of Tadmuck great meadow."

It is thought that before the formal laying out of this road a portion of it was used as a road to the meeting-house. Another road, which bounded Robbin's Hill on the west and south sides and entered the Groton road at John Byam's, was laid out by the selectmen in 1673.

The record is as follows:

"7th. 8: month:: 1673: Laid out by the Selectmen the Day above for the use of the Town a high-way which is bounded: Between Henry Gidley's Lott and John Blanchard's meadow and so all along between the meadow and Robbin's hill Runing into the way that comes from George Biam's to the meeting house."

Other highways were laid out at Great Brook in 1691, and in 1696 Stony Brook highway to the meeting-house was considered by the committee. From this time old roads were extended, new ones laid out, and the present excellent system of highway communication gradually developed.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

With the Puritan fathers in early times the organization of a church was a matter of grave thought and serious consideration. The importance of church membership was then a matter of more interest and concern to the body politic than it now is. The state was governed through the church, and the male members of the church were the freemen or town electors. Each freeman was a land owner and church member. The vote of the freemen in town meeting was, therefore, the opinion of the church.

In the history of all the early colonial settlements it can be noticed that great care was taken in the speedy establishment of the church, and the settling of a minister to provide for the spiritual welfare of the community. After a permanent settlement was effected in any place, this was the first matter of business to come before the town. Chelmsford was no exception to this rule, and the very first town meeting was called "to provide for the support of a church." The history of the church dates almost from the very earliest settlement of the town. The following historical sketch of the organization of the church is taken from Allen's History of Chelmsford, and is well worthy of introduction here:

"The origin of the Church in Chelmsford is not certainly known. Its existence probably commenced about the time of the arrival of the Rev. Mr. Fiske and a part of his church from Wenham in 1654 or 1655. As a majority of his Church is said to have come with him, their establishment here may be considered as the removal of that body to a new place, not the gathering of a new church.

"The church at Wenham was formed in 1644. The only form of government and discipline then in general use, was that drawn up by the Rev. Mr. Cotton in 1633. This platform was adopted by nearly all the churches in New England, and took the name of Congregational. It was the basis and ground work of the Cambridge platform, which was published in 1648, and contains the true principles of Congregationalism, the substance of which will be found in the following abstract:

"1. The subject matter of the visible church is saints by calling, i. e. such as are acquainted with the principles of religion and profess their faith in Christ.

"2. The constitutive part of a particular church, ought to be a mutual covenanting to walk together in christian communion, according to the rule of the gospel.

"3. No church ought to be greater in extent or number, than may ordinarily meet together in one place for the enjoyment of the same numerical ordinances and for the celebrating of divine worship; nor fewer than can conveniently carry on religious worship and ordinances.

"4. There is no jurisdiction to which particular churches are or ought to be subject by way of authoritative censure; or any other church power extrinsical to such churches, on which they ought to depend.

"Doctor Mosheim says, 'the churches in apostolic times were entirely independent, none of them subject to any foreign jurisdiction; but each one governed by its own rulers and its own laws. For though the churches founded by the Apostles, had this peculiar difference shewn them, that they consulted in doubtful and different cases; yet they had no judicial authority, no sort of supremacy, nor the least right to enact laws for them. Nothing is

more evident than the perfect equality which reigned among the primitive churches. Nor does there even appear the smallest trace of that association of provincial churches, from which councils and metropolitans derive their origin.' Vol. 1, p. 105.

"Mr. Cotton's plan perfectly harmonizes with Mosheim's account of the apostolic and primitive churches.

"On these principles the church of Chelmsford was formed. It has always endeavored to maintain them, as the genuine principles of congregationalism. It adheres steadfastly to them. It considers itself competent to administer discipline and do everything necessary for its own preservation, peace and edification. It holds to the social nature of religion, the fellowship of the churches, the expediency of advisory councils in cases of disagreement and difficulty. It rejects, as unscriptural and subversive of religious liberty, all preconcerted tribunals, whether consociations, synods, or general associations, as having any jurisdiction or authority, or even a right to advise, except on special invitation and request.

"The Church covenant, which Mr. Fiske used, is irrecoverably lost, unless it be substantially the same with that adopted in 1629 by the church in Salem. This covenant was sanctioned by the civil and ecclesiastical authorities then extant in the country. When Mr. Fiske gathered the church in Salem village, afterwards Wenham, there is scarcely room for a doubt that he adopted it either in form or substance, or both, and retained its use in the church at Chelmsford. With this impression we shall insert it at length. It deserves the attentive perusal of those who would form correct ideas of the nature and design of a protestant church, and of a proper instrument to form individuals into a church state.

"The people who arrived in Salem, 1629, consulted with their brethren at Plymouth, what steps to take in order to form themselves into a church state 'according to the written word of God.' On the sixth day of August soon after their arrival they kept a fast and sought divine direction 'in settling a church-state and entering into a holy covenant.'

"Messengers from the church of Plymouth attended and assisted in this solemn transaction. The covenant by which the first church in Massachusetts colony was formed was the following:

"'We covenant with our Lord and one with another; and we do bind ourselves in the presence of God to walk together in all his ways according as he is pleased to reveal himself unto us in his blessed word of truth, and do explicitly profess to walk as followeth, through the power and grace of our Lord Jesus Christ.

"'We avouch the Lord to be our God and ourselves to be his people in the truth and simplicity of our spirits.

"'We give ourselves to the Lord Jesus Christ and the word of his grace for teaching, ruling and sanctifying of us in matters of worship and conversation, resolving to cleave unto him alone for life and glory, and to reject all contrary ways, canons, and constitutions of men in his worship.

"'We promise to walk with our brethren with all watchfulness and tenderness avoiding jealousies, suspicions, backbitings, censurings, provocations, secret risings of spirit against them; but in all offences to follow the rule of our Lord Jesus Christ, to bear and forbear, give and forgive, as he hath taught us.

"'In public or private we will willingly do nothing to the offence of the church; but will be willing to take advice for ourselves and ours, as occasion shall be presented.

"'We will not in the congregation be forward either to show our own gifts and parts in speaking, or scrupling or there discover the weakness and failings of our brethren, but attend an orderly call thereto, knowing how much the Lord may be dishonored and his gospel and the profession of it slighted by our distempers and weakness in public.

"'We bind ourselves to study the advancement of the gospel in all truth and peace; both in regard to those that are within or without; no ways slighting our sister churches, but using their council, as need shall be; not laying a stumbling block before any one; not the Indians, whose good we desire to promote; and so converse, that we may avoid the very appearance of evil.

"'We do hereby promise to carry ourselves in all lawful obedience to those that are over us in church or Commonwealth, knowing how well pleasing it will be to the Lord, that they should have encouragement in their places by our not grieving their spirits through our irregularities.

"'We resolve to approve ourselves to the Lord in our particular callings, shunning idleness as the bane of any state; nor will we deal hardly or oppressively with any, wherein we are the Lord's Stewards.

"'Promising also unto our best ability to teach

our children and servants the knowledge of God and of his holy will, that they may serve him also, and all this not by any strength of our own, but by the Lord Christ, whose blood we desire may sprinkle this our covenant made in his name.'

"The half way covenant is a covenant of persons with the church merely for the purpose of obtaining baptism for their children without partaking of the communion themselves. It was abolished in 1803.

"The arguments used by the opposition — partly in the synod, which devised and recommended this practice, are in the mind of the writer sufficient reasons for laying it aside. 'If true saving faith be necessary in a parent in order to entitle his offspring to baptism, as all acknowledge; and if this be all that is required in order to full communion; then no reason can possibly exist for admitting persons into the church to receive baptism for their children, and for excusing them from attendance on the ordinance of the supper.'

"The custom of calling for a vote of the church on admission of members and of requiring persons to make a confession of particular sins was discontinued in 1794.

"The same year the form of the covenant was changed and a more plain, evangelical one adopted, of which the following is a copy:

COVENANT.

"'You do now in the presence of God and before this assembly profess a sincere belief in the existence, providence and government of an infinitely wise, just, and good being, who searches the hearts and regards the actions of men, and whom we ought to worship and serve. You believe in man's primeval innocence, voluntary transgression and unhappy fall. You believe that God spake to the fathers by the prophets aforetime, and that he now speaks unto us in the gospel of Christ, who is the one Mediator between God and man, and the only true way to eternal life. You do humbly confess your sins of every name and nature, and implore the benefits of the Spirit's guidance, the Son's sacrifice and the Father's mercy. And you do heartily desire to give up yourself to God, resolving to deny all ungodliness, and to live as the gospel teaches. You commit yourself to the care and discipline of this church of Christ and promise to walk in communion with it so long as God in his providence shall give you opportunity. Thus you believe, resolve and promise.'

"The present mode of admitting persons to communion is by examination of the pastor, who on satisfactory evidence of their repentance, faith and resolutions of new obedience, propounds them to the church, who individually have liberty and opportunity to satisfy themselves, touching their qualifications, and of objecting, if they see cause. If no objection is offered, they are admitted by the silent consent of the church.

"The church from its origin to the present time appears to have been exempted from quarrels and unchristian disputes and divisions.

"It has never had occasion to call a council to settle any differences among its members or any unhappy misunderstandings and disaffection between the members and their pastors. It has frequently had occasion to exercise its powers in disciplining disorderly members, and has always by prudent management accomplished its ends.

"The number of church members at the commencement of Rev. Mr. Bridge's ministry was: males, 73; females, 122; total, 195; of Rev. Mr. Packard's: males, 40; females, 62; total, 102. Present number, males, 36; females, 72; total, 108.

"When there were but 853 souls in town, in 1741, there were 195 professors of religion. Now the population is increased to 1450, and the number of professors, including Baptists, may be estimated at 160.

"During the reign of 'New Lightism,' many disorders and irregularities broke out in the New England churches, which gave occasion for much wisdom and prudence in the management and discipline of offending members.

"One instance is recorded, which deserves mention, as containing a full illustration of an important question, which recent facts furnish daily occasion to ask, viz.: How shall a church conduct towards those, who leave its stated worship and communion, and go to a neighboring church, under pretext of being more edified?

"A complaint was made to the Pastor, by sundry brethren, of Job Spalding and Lydia his wife, and Mary Stedman, for irregular and disorderly conduct and behavior, in that 'the above said persons do absent themselves from public worship of God with us at all times, except when the sacrament of the Lord's supper, is administered, and that the said Mary Stedman, hath absented herself not only from the public worship of God, but also from the administration of all ordinances, for considerable time, which we apprehend to be a violation of her solemn engagement with us.'

"The church at a regular meeting called for the

purpose, after prayer for divine direction, proceeded to the consideration of the charge and the proof on which it rested. The accused acknowledged the truth of the charge in general; but were not convinced of its being erroneous and disorderly conduct. They declared their conviction of its being their duty so to do, and their determination to persevere in this practice, until they were convinced of their error. Hereupon the church voted by a great majority:

"'That persons absenting themselves commonly and generally from the stated worship of God on the Lord's day, not being hindered in the providence of God, and no good and weighty reason being given, are an offence and grievance to the church. Nevertheless the church are willing to hear the excuse of the above said J. S. L. S. and M. S. why they went into such conduct.'

"At an adjourned meeting Feb. 12, 1745-6, Job Spalding and wife offered in writing the following reasons; to wit: 'Because they can be better edified and enlightened into gospel truths by hearing Mr. Bliss of Concord, than by hearing Mr. Bridge.

"'J. SPALDING.

"'L. SPALDING.

"To which the Pastor replied, that they were not charged with irregular conduct in that they could be better edified by Mr. Bliss, than by himself; but in absenting themselves from public worship and communion in the church to which they belonged in violation of their covenant engagements without any previous notice given to the church of their dissatisfaction; or any attempts to remove their grievance.

"The church voted 'that they were not satisfied with the reasons assigned by the offenders, and agreed to adjourn the meeting in order to give further time for consideration to both parties.'

"When met agreeable to adjournment, the aforesaid Job and Lydia Spalding offered, as what they supposed would be satisfactory, the following concession: 'That they were sorry that they had not taken proper steps, not that they had wrested themselves from the communion of this church. For they declared they would do so still, nevertheless they asked forgiveness.'

"Hereupon the church passed the subsequent votes:

"'1. That they considered the above acknowledgment and declaration as a contempt cast upon the church.

"'2. That they would proceed to pass censure upon the aforesaid Job and Lydia Spalding.

"'3. That it should be that of admonition; which was accordingly done in the name and presence of the church by the pastor.'

"They were also prohibited the privilege of communion until satisfaction should be given to the church.

"Mary Stedman, it appears, was a zealous friend and follower of Whitfield, Tennant and others of that description, and enjoyed such immediate relations and communications from above, as raised her to the privilege of exemption from all ecclesiastical authority and rule on earth. She behaved in a very indecorous and unchristian manner before the church. After 18 years' separation, she confessed her errors and was restored.

"The case of Job Spalding was continued 26 years, and terminated in a satisfactory acknowledgment, and restoration to church privileges.

"The principle which this case illustrates is, that persons under covenant engagements in a particular church, being dissatisfied with the public instructions or conduct of individuals, or mode of discipline, cannot innocently and regularly withhold from worshipping and communing in that church until they have given notice of their dissatisfaction and taken proper measures to remove it, and of their desire to have their relationship dissolved, that they may attend worship and communion in some other church, where they can be better edified; and where they think it their duty to attend. The church's censure of the above said offenders was not for going to hear preaching 'more enlightening and edifying than what they could hear in their own church,' but for violating covenant engagements in withdrawing without previous notice given to the church or attempts to remove the hindrance to edification, or a request for dismission, with the reasons on which it was founded. Whatever evils may grow out of the principle of dismissing persons from a church on the pretence that they can be better edified in another, yet it is better to dismiss malcontents regularly than retain them in uneasiness, or force them into disorderly steps. Besides the denial of the principle would infringe the rights of conscience, and abridge the religious liberties claimed by Protestants as their divinely secured right, and guaranteed by the laws of the Commonwealth.

"As one end of incorporating towns is the regular maintenance of religious institutions, and as the settlement and support of a gospel minister are transactions partly civil and partly ecclesiastical, yet intimately connected; so churches by long estab-

lished usage have been confined to town lines and boundaries, and the practice of overleaping them in forming churches and admitting members has ever been considered as irregular and disorderly. Notwithstanding, that the rights of conscience might be preserved inviolable, the constitution exempts any man from contributing towards the support of any minister, regularly settled in the town where he lives, provided he cannot conscientiously attend on his ministry, and provided also that there be any other minister of a different persuasion on whose ministry he does attend. The constitution, therefore, permits the disorder and irregularity of going out of town to enjoy religious worship and ordinances on the plea of conscience to prevent the greater evil of infringing its sacred rights.

"Order is the first law of religious as well as civil society, and this consists in all the members observing certain established laws and regulations. Hence the practice of inviting itinerant preachers into private houses to preach, or of going to hear them in a community where there is an ordained minister, is a violation of the civil and religious compact, and was accounted a censurable practice by this church as appears by their vote, Nov. 7, 1743:

"'Whereas of late the churches in this land have been infested with lay exhorters; and some ministers who have left their own parishes and charges, and undertaken to play the bishop in another man's diocese, to the great disturbance of towns and churches, and to the breach of Christian communion in those churches and places, where they come; and whereas this church and town have been sorely distracted by such persons coming among us, and preaching and exhorting in private houses without the consent of the stated pastor; and whereas one Pain, a lawyer, belonging to the colony of Connecticut, hath been lately introduced into the town by John Birge and Gersham Proctor,



AN ORDINATION IN COLONIAL DAYS.
(From a Painting by Albert Thompson.)

two of the brethren of the church, and invited by them and allowed to exhort in their houses, and whereas divers females of our communion have followed the said Pain, an exhorter, and a very illiterate one too, to Westford on the Lord's day; and the said John Birge, Gersham Proctor, and diverse women, so offending, have acknowledged their faults to the satisfaction of the church; at the motion and request of Abraham Byam and Pelatiah Adams, two other brethren, this meeting is called to see what may be proper on mature deliberation resolved and voted by the church, that the practice which some of our brethren have gone into of late asking itinerant preachers or lay exhorters to preach in their private houses; or to go into other towns to hear such preachers on Lord's day, is offensive to this church; and if any member do so for the future, or in any way encourage such itinerants, they shall be deemed liable to censure. Yeas, 44; Nays, 7.'"

DEACONS.

Cornelius Waldo, came with Rev. Mr. Fiske, from Wenham, died Jan. 3, 1701. Andrew Spalding, born Nov. 19, 1653, died May 5, 1713, aged 60. Samuel Foster, born 1619, died July 10, 1702, aged 83. Benjamin Adams, died May 13, 1762, aged 83. Andrew Spalding, died Nov. 7, 1753, aged 73. Stephen Pierce, died Sept. 9, 1749, aged 71. Eph. Spalding, chosen Jan. 30, 1749, died Dec. 28, 1791, aged 83. John Warren, chosen Dec. 18, 1749, removed to Townsend 1764. Ebenezer Goold, chosen May 3, 1764, resigned 1804, died April 6, 1816, aged 90 years and 36 days. John Farmer, chosen 1797, removed to Merrimac 1803, died at Merrimac Nov. 17, 1814, aged 52. Benjamin Parkhurst, chosen Jan. 3, 1771, resigned 1812, died 1812, aged 71. Aaron Chamberlain, chosen Jan. 20, 1771, resigned 1804, died Sept. 27, 1816, aged 90. Josiah Parkhurst, chosen 1804, died Dec. 30, 1818, aged 56. Owen Emerson, chosen 1804. Noah Spalding, chosen 1812.

LEGACIES AND DONATIONS.

1764—Capt. Jona. Richardson left a legacy of £20, old tenor; £2 13s. 4d. lawful money; for the use of the church.

1754—Mr. Benjamin Chamberlain, £4, lawful money, to the use of the church.

1775—Capt. Ebenezer Parker bequeathed to the church £1 6s. 8d. lawful money.

The following donations were made before any church records were kept; their date is unknown:

Col. Wm. Tyng, six pounds; Capt. Joseph Parker, ten pounds, about the year 1740; the Rev. Samuel Stoddard, a silver tankard; a silver cup, by Rev. Mr. Fiske. A legacy from Col. Clark.

In regard to the first meeting-house but little seems to be known, and there is no record of its erection.

In 1710 it was decided, after much solemn deliberation, to erect a meeting-house of the following dimensions: fifty feet long, forty-two feet broad, and twenty-two feet between joints. The price was to be 300 pounds, and the old meeting-house was not to be removed until the new church was ready for occupancy. It was completed in 1711, accepted and paid for by the town in 1712. A turret was afterwards built on the house "to hang a bell in." In 1713 Joshua Fletcher, Josiah Whitney, Benjamin Robins, Moses Foster, Joseph Hildreth, John Reed, and Samuel Chamberlain petitioned for a separate parish for the west part of the town. They were unsuccessful in their efforts, and it was only after a long struggle, covering a period of fourteen years, that they succeeded in their purpose. When the new parish was incorporated, it was joined by several families which had hitherto been united with Littleton in the support of divine worship.

The Rev. John Fiske, the pioneer minister in the town of Chelmsford, was a man of excellent parts and recognized ability. He was greatly beloved during his ministry, and did much by his faithful ministrations to encourage and sustain the members of his congregation in the struggles and hardships incident to the early settlement of new localities. He was born in the parish of St. James, in the county of Suffolk, England, about the year 1601.

He was descended from a family which was zealous in the cause of religion, and which suffered many persecutions for conscience' sake. One of his immediate ancestors barely escaped burning at the stake on account of his religious convictions.

He was educated in Emmanuel College, and in due time, upon the completion of his studies, became a minister of the Gospel.

In 1637, in company with his four brothers, he came to America. He was possessed of considerable wealth, and brought with him to this country a great many supplies which he afterwards generously distributed among the people, whom, upon his arrival, he found in a state of suffering from the effects of the Pequot War.

He settled in Cambridge, and after a short time removed to Salem, where he remained for three

years, preaching the Gospel and serving as private tutor to several young men of distinguished birth and family.

About 1642 he went to Wenham, where he established, with others, a church in October, 1644. From here, with several members of his church, he removed to Chelmsford, and became the first pastor of the church in that place. The love which he bore for the members of this church is feelingly expressed in the following extract from a work written by him and entitled "Watering of the Plant in Christ's Garden, or a short catechism for the entrance of our Chelmsford children." It is dedicated "to the church and congregation at Chelmsford." Its tone is full of the tender solicitude which he possessed in his heart for them.

It reads as follows:

"Beloved, what is here presented to public view is yours. For looking to the poor penman, as relating to you: to the external moving cause as rising firstly and freely from you: to the end and use as centering in you: to the reason of the publishing hereof as resting with you: and to the care and costs as to that end expended by you. It must not otherwise be determined than to be yours." "Which being so, you have saved me the labor of prefacing on behalf either of this so necessary and fruitful an exercise of catechising, or of this present draught, or of publishing it.

"The present encumbrances of our new beginning you know to have declined me, tell of late from writing, and my own inabilities much more than publishing, being rather desirous of making use of some others labors, that way, or at least of acting my own feeble apprehensions in a more private manner among ourselves. But God hath moved your minds first to see, and seeing to cause that it must be as it is."

He died Jan. 14, 1676, beloved and mourned by all his people.

It has been said of his ministry that "Twenty years did he shine in the golden candle stick of Chelmsford. He was a plain, able, and useful preacher of the Gospel; rarely, if ever, hindered by sickness from the exercise of his ministry. Though he went through an exposition of almost all the Scriptures in both Testaments, and to his Lord's days' sermons added a monthly lecture on the week day, besides his discourses at the private meetings of the faithful and his exact and faithful cares to keep up church discipline, yet none of his labors were more considerable than his catechetical. And though he did himself compose and publish a most useful catechism, yet for his public expositions he chose the Assembly's catechism, which he twice went over in discourses before his afternoon sermons on the Sabbath."

Nothing can be more important to a new plantation than the settlement of a pious, enlightened minister, who shall guide and counsel their children; comfort them in their afflictions; dispense the blessings of the Gospel, and teach the way to heaven.

The first settlers of this town, drinking deep of the benevolent and pious spirit of their ancestors, made the establishment of the Gospel ministry their first and greatest concern, after they had marked out the boundaries of their habitation, and complied with the terms on which the retention and enjoyment of their grant depended. And how great must have been their zeal, to establish and maintain the institutions of religion in their precarious circumstances! How cheerfully and liberally they contributed to this great object, their public records show.

Having aided and comforted with exemplary kindness and patience their aged pastor under the infirmities of declining life, and having also paid the last affectionate honors to his remains, their attention was immediately directed to the election and settlement of a successor. Under the superintending providence of God, they were soon directed to one in whom they were perfectly united, and for whose subsistence they made the following provisions:

1st. The inhabitants of Chelmsford do agree to pay Mr. Thomas Clarke the just sum of £80 in manner following, viz.: Twenty pounds in current money, and sixty pounds in provision, viz.: Forty pounds in corn of all sorts as God gives. The other twenty in pork, beef and other flesh; but not exceeding 2 1-2d. per lb. Moreover it is agreed that the town shall supply Mr. Clarke with wood for his family yearly, which is by agreement 30 cords yearly.

2nd. It is agreed that the town shall pay £60 in money towards the purchase of Corser's land, lying in Chelmsford, and that they build an house on the said land, which house shall be 40 feet in length, 20 in breadth and 15 in stud, and a kitchen adjoining it 16 feet square and ten feet stud; provided Mr. Clarke shall pay one-fourth of what this building shall cost.

3rd. It is agreed that the said town make addition to the salary above stated, if he stand in need and the town be able thereto.

4th. That this yearly salary shall be paid within the year.

5th. That if the said Mr. Clarke grow discontented and remove and leave the work of the ministry in Chelmsford, then the said house and land shall return to the town; they paying to Mr. Clarke what he hath expended towards the purchase, building and bettering the accommodation. For confirmation of this agreement, we have set our hands this 5th of the 12 month, i. e. Feb. 5, 1677.

THOMAS CLARKE,
SAMUEL ADAMS, *Cl'k.*

To the fulfilment of this agreement on the part of the town, Mr. Clarke testified in the following words: "That the agreement concerning the purchase of Corser's land and the building a house thereon is fully performed by the inhabitants of Chelmsford and accepted by possession of the same.

"27th of the 11th month, 1679.

"THOMAS CLARKE."

The first house of public worship, erected, like Jacob's stone at Bethel, almost before they had provided houses for their own shelter and convenience, had now survived the first two pastors who ministered at its altar. It had been standing just a half a century at the death of Mr. Clarke. Two great objects occupied the thoughts of the people: the settlement of a new minister, and the building of a new house of worship. Still retaining the character of a religious people, they were unwilling to dwell in "sealed houses, while the Lord's house was neglected," or to give sleep to their eyes until they had re-established the stated ministrations of His word and ordinances.



FIRST UNITARIAN CHURCH.

In about a year and a half from the decease of their last pastor, another was sent, who was most cordially received, as the following minutes, taken from the town records, will show:

"June 26, 1706.

"At a general town meeting, the church did then and there declare that they had made choice of Mr. Samson Stoddard to be their settled minister, if he shall please to accept.

"On the same day the inhabitants of the town did unanimously concur with the vote of the church."

It was also agreed and voted to give Mr. Stoddard seventy pounds yearly as a salary, and one hundred pounds as a settlement. On the twenty-fifth of the next month four pounds were added to provide him with wood.

In 1762 Joshua Henshaw, Esq., of Boston, presented to the church a very elegant folio Bible.

The provisions attached to the gift were, "that the Bible be read publicly in the Congregation on the Lord's days. That it be used in this wise by the minister of the church and congregation and by him only. That if at any time there should be more than one church in this town, the aforesaid Bible is to be the property of the first church; and if the practice of reading the scriptures publicly should cease by vote of the church, then the said Bible is given by the Doner to the Minister of said church for the time being, not to be his own property, but to be used and improved by him and his

successors always." This Bible was newly bound at the expense of the church in 1812.

Rev. Thomas Clarke, second minister of Chelmsford, was born in Boston in 1652. He graduated from Harvard College in 1670, and became pastor of the church at Chelmsford in 1677, remaining there until his death Dec. 7, 1704, at the age of fifty-two years. He was twice married; first to Mary ———, who died Dec. 2, 1700; and, second, to Elizabeth Whitney, Oct. 2, 1702.

Rev. Samson Stoddard, the third minister of Chelmsford, graduated from Harvard University in 1701, and in 1706, June 27, was called as pastor of the church in Chelmsford. He was married twice, his second wife being Mrs. Margaret Halkerston, to whom he was united in 1727. He died Aug. 23, 1740, and his wife, March 27, 1789. They had nine children: Samson, Elizabeth, William, Benjamin, Margaret, Rebecca, Sarah, John, and Mary.

The Rev. Mr. Bridge, who succeeded the Rev. Mr. Stoddard, was born in Boston in 1714. He graduated at Harvard College, and afterwards taught school for a short time at Plymouth. Dec. 30, 1740, he received a unanimous call to accept the pastorate of the church at Chelmsford.

His answer to this invitation was as follows:

"Inasmuch as you have unanimously elected me, to settle in the work of the gospel ministry among you, I now declare my compliance with your call, and as I trust the call of divine providence to me herein, and my acceptance of your offers for my support and comfort among you; expecting that you make me pay quarterly in my yearly salary, for my convenience, and relying on your goodness and generosity, that as you see my necessity hereafter increasing, so you will never be backward in your assistance, which if you are duly mindful of them, will by the blessing of God, abundantly enable me to go on in his and your service with cheerfulness and delight. I choose to take this opportunity to express my delight and satisfaction in the peace, love and harmony, subsisting among you, which has greatly engaged me to you. And I earnestly entreat each of you, that you do in your respective places, endeavor still to maintain and preserve it among you, as it will be one means of rendering me serviceable to you by the blessing of the God of love and peace.

"One thing I beseech of you, that you would at all times, when surrounding the throne of grace, for the supply of your wants, bear me on your minds, and pray to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, that I might be filled with the gifts and graces of his good spirit; that I might be thoroughly furnished to every good word and work; that I might be faithful in his service unto death; and that you might by his grace be my crown of rejoicing in the day of the Lord. And be assured that so long as God shall continue me in your service, I shall, relying on his gracious assistance, lay myself out to serve you and yours in the gospel of his dear Son."

Mr. Bridge was a devoted patriot throughout the trying times of the Revolution, and did much to support the cause of liberty and encourage its defenders.

He married, October, 1741, Miss Sarah Stoddard. She died April 9, 1783. In 1791 he married Mrs. Joana Abbott. He died Oct. 1, 1792. He had Ebenezer, who was Colonel of the 27th Regiment at Bunker Hill; John, Elizabeth, Mary, William, Katherine, and Lucretia.

The church over which he had been stationed throughout a long and useful ministry, erected a monument to his memory, bearing the following inscription:

By the Church of Christ
In Chelmsford.
In testimony of their esteem and veneration,
This sepulchral stone was erected, to stand,
as a sacred memorial of their late worthy Pastor,
The Rev. Ebenezer Bridge,
Who, after having officiated among them
In the service of the Sanctuary
For more than a year above half a century,
The strength of nature being exhausted,
Sunk under the burden of age,
and joined the congregation of the dead
Oct. 1, 1792, Aet. 78

Rev. Mr. Bridge was succeeded in the ministry by the Rev. Mr. Packard, and he in turn by Rev. Wilkes Allen. It will be seen that, from the very beginning of its settlement, the people of Chelmsford were gathered together in religious converse, established a permanent religious society, presided over by an able and saintly ministry, with hardly an interruption, and there can be no doubt that the prosperity of the town and the law-abiding nature of its citizens are largely due to the good influences of this early and long-continued religious instruction.

SCHOOLS.

Of the early schools of Chelmsford but little can be said, except that the parents made an effort

to provide their children with some measure of education.

In 1642 the General Court made it the duty of Chelmsford, as well as other towns, to compel parents to properly educate their children, and to fine them in case of neglect. In 1647 the Court ordered the appointment of teachers by the towns. The first record of the appointment of a teacher by the town is as follows: "Samuel Fletcher is Apointed to be a scolle-master for the town for the year 1696, by order of the selectmen. Thomas Parker, Clarke." Another early school-master was Edward Emerson, who was appointed in 1698.

It seems that Chelmsford was somewhat negligent in her duty and was reminded to "kep scool," and in 1711 the Selectmen were ordered by vote of the town "to provide a Scool-Master as the Law Derects."

In 1712 Mr. Cheney received five pounds for his services as local pedagogue.

From this time on the Selectmen seem to have complied with the law in regard to educational requirements, with the exception of establishing grammar schools. Such a school was, however, in time established, as the following article, which appeared in the annual town warrant, seems to testify: "To agree and vote in what part or parts of the said town the grammar school or other schools shall be kept the year ensuing, and to act in that affair as shall be thought proper."

In 1719 Mr. Nathaniel Prentice, a graduate of Harvard College, made the following contract with the town:

"Chelmsford, September 22, 1719.

"The selectmen have agreed with m^r. Nathaniel Prentice, of Cambride, to keep scoole in Chelmsford from the firs of october next ensuing the Date untill the firs Day of Aprill, 1720, the above sd Nathaniel Prentice does obleige himself to keep Scoole six hours every Day in sd term except it be Saturday, Dayes which he is alowed for himself, For which sd prentice is to have eigteen pounds."

The following named gentlemen contributed the sum necessary to erect the first school-house, which was built in 1718:

"m^r. Stoddard, Moses Barron, Josiah Fletcher, Deacon Waring, Eben Foster, Edward Spaulding, William Fletcher, John Bates, Stephen Peirce, Moses Parker, John Daues, Nathall Butterfield, Sam^ll Barron, Benoni Perham, Eben Parker, John Burge, Benj. Parker, Richard Stratton, Joseph Foster, Benjamin Adams, Edward Foster."

The second school-house was erected before 1720. Other school-masters have been Joseph Whipple, Thomas Frink, Josiah Richardson, Isaac Richardson, Jonathan Miles, Samson Stoddard, Oliver Fletcher. In 1753 another school-house was built. It was on the old road leading to Carlisle. In 1781 the following record appears:

"Nine months Righting school, three mos in Neck, so-called, extending from Timothy Clark's to the mouth of Concord and to Mr. Simeon Moreres and to Mr. Pierieces So by Mr. Philip Parkers.

"Voted one month schooling at Newfield, one month at Mr. David Spaulding's, one month in Concord River Neck, so-called, and five weeks on the mill road, so-called, and eight weeks at, or near, Mr. John Adams."

In 1792 the system of school districts was established, and the management of the schools was transferred from the Selectmen to a School Committee. The vote creating this committee was: "that a select committee be chosen to provide the grammar school-masters and all other school-masters, and that said committee proportion, inspect and regulate said schools."

From this time on the schools progressed and made marked improvement, out of which the present excellent system has been evolved. In 1794 250 pounds were raised for the erection of school buildings, and in 1800 the annual expense of maintaining schools was $600.

The schools at this time were located as follows, according to Allen:

At the middle of the town, now District 1.

At the North school-house, now District 2.

Near Ebenezer Parker's, now District 3, South Chelmsford.

At Mill Row, now District 4.

At Squadron by Capt. Benj. Fletcher's, now District 5.

At Concord River Neck, now District 6, East Chelmsford.

At school-house by Simeon Stevens's, now District 7.

At Newfield, now District 8, North Chelmsford.

At Grate Neck, now Lowell.

At school-house by Joseph Adams's, and

At school-house by Benjamin Chamberlain's.

In 1801 another school-house was built, costing $310.

The district school system in Chelmsford was a great success, and many of the teachers were men of scholarly attainments and high character. Of one of these, Willard Parker, Mr. H. S. Perham, in

his history of the schools of Chelmsford, speaks as follows:

"He taught in the old brick school-house in the winters of 1821, 1822 and 1823. Dr. Parker was a descendant of one of the five brothers who came from Woburn and settled in Chelmsford in 1653. He graduated from Harvard College in 1826, studied medicine under the direction of Dr. John C. Warren, Professor of Surgery in Harvard University, and took his degree of M. D. in 1830. He was at once appointed Professor of Anatomy at the Medical School at Woodstock, Vt., and the same year to the same position at the Berkshire Medical Institution. His appointment to the chair of surgery at the same college soon followed. In 1836 he filled the chair of surgery at the Cincinnati Medical College. He soon after visited Europe and spent considerable time in the hospitals of London and Paris. Upon his return he was appointed to the chair of surgery in the College of Physicians in New York City, a position which he held for thirty years. He was one of the founders of the Academy of Medicine and at one time its president."

CHAPTER SIX.

INDIAN WARS—KING PHILIP'S DEFIANCE.

From the arrival of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, and for many years afterwards, the Indians and early colonists lived together on terms of amity and exchanged many acts of friendly intercourse. Treaties were made with Massasoit, Passaconaway, and other powerful chieftains, which were faithfully kept and religiously observed in every particular. The first trouble of any consequence which occurred to disturb the peace, happiness, and security of the early settlers was the war inaugurated by King Philip. This was to be a war of extermination of the whites, and, as at one time it threatened their complete annihilation, it may be of some interest to briefly consider the causes which led to it, the disaster and injuries it occasioned, its duration, its close, and the final defeat of the Indians.

In 1621 Massasoit made a treaty with Plymouth Colony, which was renewed in 1639, and continued in force until his death in 1660 or 1661. He was succeeded by Alexander, his son, who died shortly afterwards. Philip, being then chosen Chief Sachem in August, 1662, renewed the treaty made by his father. A copy of that treaty is recorded in the Plymouth Colony Records, Vol. 4, page 96, and reads as follows:

"Att a Court of Assistants held att Plymouth on the sixth day August anno Dom. 1662, Philip, alias Mettacum, sachem of Pocanokett, making his appearance, did earnestly desire the continuance of that amitie and friendship that hath formerly bine between this goument and his deceased father and brother; and to that end the said Phillip doth for himselfe, and his successors desire that they may foreuer remain subject to the Kinge of England, his heires and successors, and doth faithfully promise and engage that hee will not att any time needlessly or vnjustly prouke or raise warr with any other of the natiues, nor at any time giue, sell or any way dispose of any lands to him or them appertaining to any strangers, or to any without our priuity, consent, or appointment, but will in all things indeauor to carry peaceably and inoffenciuelly towards the English.

"And the said Court did then alsoe expresse theire willingness to continew with him and his abouesaid friendship, and doe on their pte promise that they will afoard them such friendly assistance by aduise and otherwise as they justly may; and wee will require our English att all times to carry friendly towards them. In witness whereof the said Phillip, the sachem, hath sett his hand, as alsoe his vnkell, and witnessed vnto by sundry other of his chiefmen.

"The marke of P PHILLIP allis METACUM, Sachem of Pocanokett.

"The marke of VNCUMPOWETT, Vnkell to the abouesaid sachem.

"Witnesse JOHN SASOMON.

"The marke of FRANCIS, the sachem Nausett.

"The marke of NIMROD allis PUMPASA.

"The marke of PUNCKQUANECK.

"The marke of AQUETAQUESH."

In April, 1671, another treaty was signed by Philip and the Plymouth Commissioners. The historian Barry, speaking of the meeting held for

the negotiation of this treaty, says: "On one side of the church were the English, wearing the distinguishing garb of their day, with solemn faces and close shorn hair; on the other side were the Indians, in the loose dress of their country, adorned with wampum and all the finery in which savages delight; their long black hair hanging down their back, and their small, sunken eyes gleaming like coals of fire."



In this treaty it was provided that Philip should deliver up all his arms to the English. As he failed to comply with this condition, on May 27, 1671, he was sent the following communication:

"Since o^r^ treaty att Taunton, we are vnsattisfied in many things, but especially y^t^ you have not so freely and fully as we expected performed your Tender and o^r^ agreement respecting the bringing in of all your guns. We heare of very few you have brought in, though it was known you had a great number of men in armies but a day or two before the treaty, and many were knowne to return to Mount hope with Armes after the Treaty, and p^r^ticularly an Indian called John, the interpreter, is known to have carryed home tow guns, and lives by you, and yet you call them not in; nor have given any order, as is said, to some of your men (as in p^r^ticular them att Assonett) about bringing in these armes. And y^t^ you had a considerable number of men near Taunton in Armes att the Time of our Treaty, to what intent may be Easilie conjectured. These and what Elce we might mention makes to judge it Expedient y^t^ you should come down and speake wth us at our generall Court the beginning of next Month, that so if it may be, peace and good agreement may be continued between us. Thus expecting your Compliance herein we rest,

"Your friends,

"Labelled—

GOV. PRINCE.

A copy of this Letor sent
to Phillip since the treaty
at Taunton."

Philip made no response whatever to this message, and therefore, by order of the General Court in June following, the guns which he had previously delivered up were declared forfeited.

The order reads as follows:

"The Court determines all the guns in our hands that did belonge to Phillip are justly forfeit, and doe att the psent order of the deuiding of them,

to be kept att the severall townes according to theire equall proportions, vntill October next, and then be at the Courts dispose, as reason may appeer to them, and then to belonge vnto the townes, if not otherwise disposed of. By the court.

"That which the Court grounds theire judgment vpon is:

"For that att the treaty at Taunton Philip and his councel did acknowledge that they had bine in preparation for warr against vs: and that not grounded vpon any injury sustained from vs, nor prouocation given by us, but from theire own naughty harts, and because hee had formerly violated and broken solleme couenants made and renewed to vs; hee then freely tendered (not being in a capasitie to be kept faithfull by any other bonds) to resigne vp all his English armes, for our future cecuritie in that respect; hee failed greatly in pforance thereof by cecrett conveying away and carrying home seuerall guns that might and should have bine deliuered, and not giuing them vp since, according to his engagement, nor soe far as is in his power; as appeers in that many guns are knowne still to be amongst the Indians that liue by him, and not so much as giuing order to some of his men, that are under his ymediate comaund, about the bringing in of theire armes."

(Ply. Col. Rec., Vol. V., p. 63.)

Philip still remained unmoved to all demands and entreaties, and the colonists, fearing that treachery was threatened by his non-compliance with their orders, summoned him before the Council of War at Plymouth.

The full account of this is stated in their records as follows:

"Seurall conclusions agreed on by the Councell of Warr att theire Meeting held at Plymouth on the 23 of August, 1671, as followeth:

"1. The councell of war, haueing seriously considered of the case in reference to the Phillipe, the chiefe sachem of Pacanacutt, hee hauing neglected to answare his ingagement to bring in his armes att the day appointed, and alsoe in his not coming in to giue the reason thereof, being required therevnto, and his vnkind carriages towards vs as other wise, soe in his indeauoring to insence our naighbour collonie against vs by misinformations and by his insolent carriages and expressions of vs and against vs and likewise by his entertaining of many strange Indians which miht ptend danger toward vs; in special by his entertaineing of diuers Saconett Indians, professed enemies to this collonie, and this against good councell giuen him by his best friends; the pmises considered, doe vnanimously agree and conclude, that the said Philip hath violated his couenant plighted with this collonie att Taunton in Aprill last.

"2. It is vnanimously agreed and concluded by the said councell, that we are necessarily called to cause the said Sachem to make his psonall appeerance to make his purgation in reference to the pmises; which in case of his refusall, the councell, according to what att psent appeers, doe determine it necessary to indeauor his reducement by force; and inasmuch as the controuersy, which hath seemed to ly more emediately between him and vs, doth concerne all the English plantations, it is therefore determined to state the case to our naighbour collonies of the Massachusetts and Rhode Island; and if by theire waighty advice to the contrary wee are diuerted from our psent determinations, to signify vnto them, that if they looke vpon themselues concerned to engage in the case with vs against a common enimie, it shalbe well accepted as a naighbourly kindnes, which we shall hold ourselves obliged to repay when Prouidence may soe dispose that wee haue opportunitie.

"Accordingly, le'rs were despatched and sent from the councell, one vnto the said Phillip, the said sachem, to require his psonall apperance att Plymouth on the 13th day of September next in reference to the ptculares aboue mencioned against him; this letter was sent by Mr. James Walker, one of the councell, and hee was ordered to request the companie of Mr. Roger Williams and Mr. James Browne to goe with him att the deliuery of the said letter.

"And another letter was sent to the Gour. and Councell of the Massachusetts by the hands of Mr. John Freeman, one of our majestrates, and a third was directed to the Gour. and Councell of Rhode Iland, and sent by Mr. Thomas Hinckley and Mr. Constant Southworth, two other of our majestrates, whoe are ordered by our Councell with the letter to vnfold our psent state of matters relating to the pmises, and to certify them alsoe more certainly of the time of the meeting together in reference to engagement with the Indians, if theire be a goeing forth, which wilbe on the 20 of September next.

"It was further ordered by the Councell, that those formerly pressed shall remaine vnder the same impresment vntil the next meeting of the said Councell on the 13th day of September next, and soe alsoe vntill the intended expedition is issued; vnlesse they shall see cause to alter them, or adde or detrate from them, as occation may require.

"And that all other matters remaine as they were in way of preparation to the said expedition, vntill wee shall see the mind of God further by the ptculares forenamed, improued for that purpose.

"It was further ordered by the Councell, that all the townes within this jurisdiction shall in the interem be sollisitously carefull to prouide for theire safety by convenient watches and wardings, and carrying theire armes to the meetings on the Lords dayes, in such manor as will best stand with theire pticulare and the comon safety.

"And in pticulare, they ordered, that a guard shalbe prouided for the safety of the Gou'nors pson, during the time of the abouenamed troubles and expeditions.

"And the Councell were sumoned by the presedent to make theire psonall appeerance at Plymouth, on the thirteenth day of September next, to attend such further business as shalbe then psented by Prouidence in reference to the pmises."

The following letter discloses the success of Mr. Walker's mission:

"MUCH HONOVRED SIR,

"After my humble respects presented to you, these are to acquaint you with Philip's answer to your letter. My sons being visited with the ague, forced me to procure brother Harvey to go over to cousin James Brown with the letter, who sent for Mr. Williams to interpret; Mr. Williams not being well, came not till afterwards; yet cousin James and brother Harvey went down to Mount Hope; and the dance being broken up, Philip and the most of his chief men were much in drink; only Acumpouin and Tom Sancsuik were sober; so that Philip could not then give any answer. Only there passed some words betwixt Philip and cousin James, and Philip struck off cousin James Brown's hat. The day following they went again to Philip, and Mr. Williams with them. The letter being read and Philip caused fully to understand it, they could get no positive answer about Philip's coming to Plymouth, because Mr. Eliot had sent for him to Boston, and he looked for another messenger that day; which messenger they met about two miles from Philip's house; which messenger told them that his message was to desire Philip to be at Punkapoge the last day of this week, and at Boston the Tuesday following. Philip and Tom exclaimed much against Sausiman for reporting that any of the Narragansett sachems were there. Not further to trouble you; but rest desiring the good Lord to be with you, and guide you in all your weighty affairs.

"Yours to serve,

"JAMES WALKER.

"Taunton, Sept. 1, 1671."

It appears that Philip answered the summons in person, as will be seen in the account of a later meeting of the Council, which is recorded as follows:

"On the 13th of September, 1671, the councell of warr appeered according to theire sumons, but Phillip the sachem, appeered not, but in sted thereof repaired to the Massachusetts, and made complaint against vs to diuers of the gentlemen in place there, who wrote to our Gour. by way of pswasion, to aduise the Councell to a complyance with the said sachem, and tendered theire healp in the achieuing thereof, declaring in sume that they resented not his offence soe deeply as wee did, and that they doubted whether the couenants and engagements that Phillip and his predecessors had plighted with vs would plainly importe that hee had subjected himselfe and people and country to vs any further then as in a naighbrly and frindly correspondency.

"The Councell, haueing deliberated vpon the pmises, dispatched away letters declareing theire thankfull acceptance of theire kind proffer, and invited the comissioners of the Massachusetts and Conecticut (they then being in the bay) & some other gentlemen, to come to Plymouth and aford vs help; and accordingly on the 24th of September, 1671, Mr. John Winthrope, Gour. of Conecticott, Major Generall Leuerett, Mr. Thomas Danforth, Captaine Wilam Dauis, with diuers others, came to Plymouth, and had a faire and deliberate hearing of the controuersy between our Collonie and the said sachem, Phillip, hee being psonally psent, there being alsoe competent interpretors, both English and Indians, att which meeting it was proued by sufficient testimony to the conviction of the said Phillip, and satisfaction of all that audience, both the said gentlemen and others, that hee had broken his couenant made with our collonie att Taunton, in April last, in diuers pticulares, as alsoe carryed very vnkindly vnto us diuers wayes.

"1. In that hee detained and neglected to bring in the resedue of his English armes, not deliuered att Taunton, according to his engagement, and that notwithstanding hee was allowed competent time, yea, his time enlarged, yett hee neglected as aforesaid, and instead of bringing them in, improued the oppertunity of time rather to make them out of the way.

"2. That he had carryed insolently and proudly towards vs on seuerall occations, in refusing to come down to our Court, when sent for to have speech with him, to procure a right understanding of matters in difference betwix vs.

"3. That hee entertained, harboured, and abetted diuers Indians, not of his owne men, which were vagabonds, our proffessed enimies, who leauing their own sachem, repaired to him and were harboured.

"4. That notwithstanding the great wrong hee had done vnto vs in these and such like respects, instead of repairing to the Court, and to endeauer a reconcilliation, hee takes his journey into the Massachusetts Bay, with seuerall of his councell, indeauoring to insinuate himselfe into the majestrates, and to misrepresent matters vnto them, whoe are our good friends and naighbors, and what in him lay, thereby to work mischeife and difference between them and vs.

"That hee had shewed great inciuillitie to diuers of ours att seuerall times, in special vnto Mr. James Browne, whoe was sent by the Court on speciall occatins as a messenger vnto him, and vnto Hugh Cole att another time, &c.

"The gentlemen forenamed, takeing notice of the pmises, haueing fully heard what the said Phillip could say for himselfe, haueing free liberty soe to doe without interruption, adjudged that hee had don vs a great deal of wronge and injury respecting the pmises, and alsoe abused them carrying lyes and falce stories to them, and soe misrepresenting matters vnto them, and they pswaded him to make an acknowlidgment of his fault and to seek for reconcilliation, expressing themselves that there is a great difference between what he asserted to the gou'ment in the Bay and what hee could now make out concerning his pretended wronges; and such had bine the wrong and damage that hee had done and procured vnto the collonie as ought not to be bourne without competent repairation and satisfaction; yea, that hee by his insolencyes had in probabillitie occationed more mischeife from the Indians amongst them then had fallen out in many yeares before; they pswaded him therefore to humble himselfe vnto the majestrates, and to amend his wayes if hee expected peace, and that if hee went on in his refractory way, hee must expect to smart for it, the pticulares whereof are more att large to be seen in a full discourse between our majestrates and the gentlemen aforesaid and him, which is extant. In fine, seuerall propositions were drawn vp and read, every which hee was left to accept of or reject, as he should see cause, in reference vnto his entering into a new couenant with vs; and alsoe in reference to a way of reparation of some pte of the wrongs don vnto us, the contents whereof are as followeth, by him accepted of and signed vnto.

"NEW PLYMOUTH, this 29th, of September, 1671.

"1. Wee Phillip, my councell, and my subjects, doe acknowledge ourselues subjects to his ma'tie the Kings of England, &c. and the gou'ment of New Plymouth, and to theire lawes.

"2. I am willing and doe promise to pay vnto the gou'ment of New Plymouth one hundred pounds in such things as I haue, but I would entreat the fauor that I might haue three yeares to pay it in, forasmuch as I can not doe it at psent.

"3. I do pmise to send in to the Gour. or to whom hee shall appoint, fiue wolues heads, if I can gett them, or as many as I can procure, vntil they come to the number of fiue wolues yearly.

"4. If any difference falls between the English and my selfe or people, then doe I promise to repaire to the Gour. of Plymouth to rectify the difference amongst vs.

"5. I doe promise not to make warr with any but with the Gourernors approbation of New Plymouth.

"6. I promise not to dispose of any of the lands that I haue att present, but by the approbation of the gou'ment of New Plymouth.

"For the true pformance of the pmises, I, the said Phillip sachem of Paukanaukett, doe heerby bind my selfe and such of my councell as are psent, our selues, our heires and successors, faithfully and truely to pforme. In witness heerof wee haue heerunto subscribed our hands the day and yeare aboue written.

"The marke P of PHILLIP, Sachem.
"The marke T of WOHKOWPAHENITT.
"The marke of | WATTAKOOSEEIM.
"The marke of ⅄ SONKANUHOO.
"The marke of 3- WOONASHUM,
allies NIMROD.
"The marke of Y WOOSPASUCK,
allies CAPTAINE.

"In the presence of the Court and diuers of the majestrates and other gentlemen of the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts and Conecticut,—

"Takamunna, a sachem att Saconett appered in Court this third of Nouember, (7) with Phillip, cheife sachem, and did engage for the future that hee, vnder the said Phillip, would stand to and abide by the same engagement of subjection to the

Kinges ma'tie of England, this gou'ment and the lawes thereof, with other articles in the engagement, whereto the said Phillip hath subscribed as aboue said, and that the said Takamunna shall and will bring in or cause to be brought in yearly one wolfs head vnto the Treasurer; Phillip, alsoe, the said cheife sachem did engage for the said Takamunnas pformance of the said engagement in all points thereof.

"In witnes whereof, I, the said Takamunna, have sett my hand.

"The marke of Y TAKAMUNNA."

The direct cause of the war lay in the fact that King Philip undoubtedly believed that it was the purpose of the English to annihilate his race, and, besides, there were many direct provocations on the part of the English that tended to keep alive and strengthen this idea.* The event which hastened the outbreak of hostilities was the trial, conviction, and execution of three Indians, Tobias and his son Wampapaquam, and Mattashannamo, for the killing of one Sassamon, in the Spring of 1674. This Sassamon was an Indian graduate of Harvard. He was a native preacher, and acted as an interpreter between Philip's Indians and the settlers. It is presumed that this Sassamon betrayed the designs of Philip to the colonists, and it is known that by Philip's orders he met his death.†

The immediate cause of the war was the killing of an Indian by an Englishman at Swansey. This act exasperated Philip, and roused him to instant and hostile action. He had claimed from the first that the punishment of the Indians was within his jurisdiction, and that the spirit of interference manifested by the whites boded but little good for him and his race, and was but the fore-runner of more daring usurpations of his authority in the future on their part. It was in vindication of this, of what he considered outraged authority, that he engaged in a war which resulted in a long and bloody conflict, in the total or partial destruction of fifty-three towns, the loss of six hundred lives, and a cost of one-half million dollars to the colonies, and which continued with unabated fury until the death of Philip, Aug. 12, 1676, by the hand of the traitor, Seaconnet, an Indian of his own race and nation.

In the light of history, and understanding the passion of the forefathers for the acquisition of territory, it is not too much to say that Philip's armed protest against the all-conquering march of the avaricious white man, was not altogether without justification.

The following letter from Gov. Josiah Winslow, dated May 1, 1676, gives some idea of the then prevailing condition. He says: "Because some of our people are of a covetous disposition, and the Indians are in their straits, easily prevailed with to part with their lands, we first made a law that none should purchase, or receive of gift any land of Indians, without the knowledge and allowance of our Court, and penalty of a fine of five pounds per acre, for all that should be so bought or obtained. And lest yet they should be straitened, we ordered that Mount Hope, Pocasset, and several other necks of the best land in the colony (because more suitable and convenient for them) should never be bought out of their hands, or else they would have sold them long since."*

And again he writes: "I think I can clearly say that before these present troubles broke out the English did not possess one foot of ground in this colony but what was fairly obtained by honest purchases of the Indian proprietors."

The death of Philip, however, and the crushing defeat of his forces, ended all hope of the supremacy of the red man on this continent.

The men furnished by the colonies for the successful prosecution of the war were: Massachusetts Colony, 527 men; Plymouth, 158 men; and Connecticut Colony, 325 men.

Josiah Winslow, Governor of Plymouth, was Commander-in-Chief of these forces, and Major Samuel Appleton was in command of the Massachusetts troops, which consisted of six companies, commanded by Captains Appleton, Moseley, Josiah Gardner, Nathaniel Davenport, James Oliver, and Thomas Prentice. These forces were mustered into active service on Dedham Plain Dec. 9, 1675.

The region about Chelmsford escaped disaster during the war, the only direct injury being the burning of several buildings and the killing of two men, who were crossing the Merrimack. This occurred April 15, 1675, when forty Indians pursued Edward Colburn, Samuel Varnum and sons, and, firing on them, killed two of Varnum's sons. Feb. 12, 1676, Joseph Parker was wounded by a band of Indians, who waylaid him on his passage through the forest.†

The people of Chelmsford were early apprehensive of danger, as the following order of the Selectmen testifies:

*Caverly's History of Indian Wars of New England, p. 143.
†Caverly's History of Indian Wars, pgs. 144 and 145.

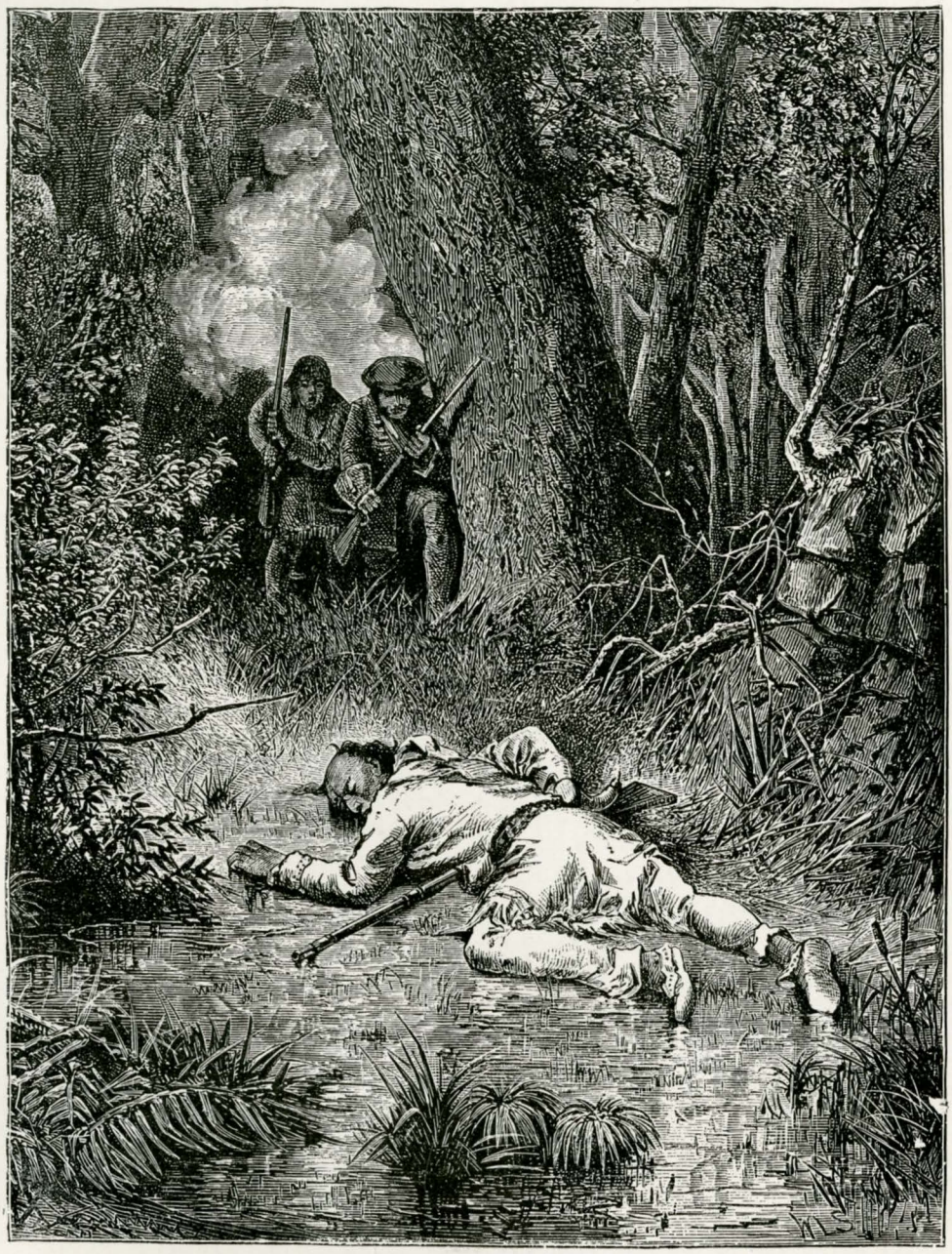
*Mather's Indian Wars. Postscript, page 3.
†Hist. of Middlesex County, page 251.

"25 the 5 moth 1671 It is ordered by the Selectmen For Severall Considerations espetialy for the preseruation of peace That with in one moneth After the Date hear of every maile person with in our towne above the Age of fiveten years Shall provid a good Clube of fouer or five foott in lingth with a Knobe in the end, and to bringe the same to the metting house, ther to leave the Same vntill ocation fore use of it be (found, &c.)

"the name of the Rest By

"SAMUEL ADAMS,

"*Clerke.*"



DEATH OF KING PHILIP.

The settlers of Chelmsford and vicinity were very prompt in taking proper measures for their defence by erecting places of safety to which they might remove in time of danger. In 1673 the town

passed an order for the erection of a house upon Robbin's Hill. Several others were afterward built, but many different opinions exist as to their exact location.

In April, 1676, by order of the Governor and Council, a fort was erected and garrisoned at Pawtucket Falls, under Captain Hunting and Lieutenant James Richardson. This was reinforced a month later, and the activity of the garrison ended the raids of Philip's bands in this part of the colony. At the time of its reinforcement the fort was put under the command of Captain Thomas Hinchman.

The following sketch in regard to an old garrison house, the portrait of which is here reproduced, is kindly contributed by Mrs. S. B. Puffer:*



OLD GARRISON HOUSE.

The old garrison house was situated on Riverside Street, nearly a mile below Pawtucket Falls, opposite the broad bend in the Merrimack River, which made a sandy shore for the river boundary of the farm, which extended on both sides of the roadway, back to the old Varnum pine woods for a background, and comprised about forty acres, mostly of what is known by New England farmers as intervale land.

It was purchased nearly eighty years ago by Capt. Theodore Hamblet for a homestead, and was occupied as such by him for forty years. When he purchased it, it was a very old house, bearing marks of hard usage from the Indians, who used to come up the Merrimack and camp and fish on the sandy shore of the farm. The clapboards were loose and rattled in the wind, and many bullets were found in the timbers around the old port-holes. At that time there was no stairway, and they reached the second story by means of a ladder, drawing it up after them, lest they might be surprised by some untimely foe. The old square chimney was as large as a small room on the first story, and was used for storing smoked hams and sides of bacon, which were hung on iron hooks projecting from the sides thereof.

Until about thirty years ago the house was kept in good repair, and was an object of interest to lovers of the picturesque, surrounded as it was by vines and trees. The fine apple orchard was a great attraction to the young people of the day. It was also surrounded by military traditions during our late civil war, as the three brothers, Frank, Martin, and Gershom Bassett, went out from its roof to serve their country long and faithfully.

Just before the property passed into the hands of the late Henry Emery, the house was dismantled and the orchard cut down,—a piece of vandalism greatly to be regretted, and today would be protested against by Colonial Dames and Daughters of the Revolution, who revere the memory of those brave men, and ofttimes braver women, who faced dangers alone while the men tilled the fields.

One of the oldest traditions is that one day when the mistress of the garrison house was busy making soft soap, she was suddenly surprised by an Indian appearing in the doorway. There was no time or chance to blow the horn by which they recalled the men from the fields in case of danger, so she protected herself by throwing a dipper of hot soap in his face, before blowing the horn.

THE OLD GARRISON HOUSE.

They're sacred now,—these walls of wood.
Ah! what can bear comparison?
From age to age they've nobly stood:
They've braved the conflict, storm, and flood,
Of the olden time a garrison.

Deserted now, within, without;
Alone, aloof, upon a hill;
And rumor rife hath come about,
That, "in those port-holes looking out,
The midnight spectre lingers still."

And now, ye ghosts, if ghost there be,
Speak! speak, and tell us of the strife,
When you had life and limbs as we;
When panting Pilgrims had to flee
The tomahawk and scalping-knife.

The dangers and hardships through which they were called to pass developed a type of heroic womanhood, even in every-day life, which reads like a page of romance in these days of peace and plenty.

Many of the garrison houses were quite large,

*The description of the location of this house leads us to the belief that it was the same of which Lieutenant Thomas Hinchman had command in 1676.

and their great size, their awkward structure, and the difficulty of repairing them when the lower timber became rotten, have caused them to disappear. For very obvious reasons, they had but few windows, and those of small size, especially in the lower part of the house, and these furnished with strong shutters. The door was a ponderous thing; in some cases made of timber or joist, sometimes of oak, and not unfrequently hung on wooden hinges; generally, but not always, opening in two parts, well braced and barred.

The following list contains the names of the men stationed for different periods at the garrison houses at Chelmsford from Nov. 20, 1675, to Sept. 23, 1676, and the credits allowed them for such service as entered on the books of the Treasurer of the colony, viz.:

	£	S.	D.
Moses Cleveland,	05	07	06
Samuel Parris,	02	12	08
Zachariah Shedd,	03	00	00
John Ellis,	04	10	00
Richard Nevers,	05	08	00
Joseph Samson,	04	10	00
Thomas Sawin,	03	00	00
Thomas Train,	09	00	00
Francis Nichols,	02	00	00
Hezekiah Pillsbury,	01	04	00
Joseph Eastman,	01	04	00
John Martin,	01	04	00
Benjamin Allin,	01	04	00
Amos Singlater,	01	04	00
Nathaniel Ladd,	01	04	00
John Bear,	00	09	04
John Darling,	00	09	04
George Wyatt,	00	09	04
Samuel Parry,	01	00	06
Robert Shelston,	02	09	08
Walter Davis,	00	09	04
Thomas Wenncore	00	09	04
Benjamin Leonett,	04	16	00
John Welch,	00	07	08
Thomas Henchman,	01	10	00
Joseph Parker, Sen.,	00	12	00
Daniel Woodward,	03	08	06
Josiah Clarson,	03	16	02
Henry Harris,	11	15	00
Samuel Cleveland,	03	07	08
John Clark,	03	12	00
Henry Sparkes,	03	12	00
John Misecke,	09	13	08
John Solinden,	06	12	00
William Fisher,	10	08	00
Arthure Crouch,	09	06	00
John George,	13	12	06
Thomas Traine,	09	00	00
Samuel French,	03	08	06
John Elliot,			
Joseph Simons,	08	13	02
John Roby,	01	04	00
Hopewell Davis,	04	16	00
Thomas Eastman,	01	04	00
Richard Beach,	03	08	06
William Foster,	00	06	00
Joseph Lamson,	00	12	00
John Salendine,	02	14	00
William Ballard,	02	08	00
Ephraim Watson,	01	04	00
Joseph Parker, Jun.,	00	12	00
Robert Parker,	00	10	00
Nathaniel Greaves, Capt.,	12	01	00
Timothy Day,	04	16	00
George Stedman,	02	12	02
John Polly,	02	18	00
George Parson,	00	16	00
John Priest,	05	02	00
George Sowder,	04	03	00
Samuel Damman,	03	10	00
Suball Stearns,	03	05	00
Samuel Heberd,	04	00	06
George Person,	04	00	06
Alexander Alhort,	02	10	06
Nicholas Lunn,	03	10	00
John Barbene,	06	13	08
William Pierce,	07	12	06
Samuel Perry,	03	18	00
John Bateman,	07	11	00

ACTION OF PAWTUCKETS AND WAMESIT INDIANS DURING KING PHILIP'S WAR.

The burden of authority seems fully to sustain the proposition that the Pawtuckets and Wamesit Indians maintained a strict neutrality in the terrible contest waged between Philip and the colonists. It can furthermore honestly be stated that the Wamesits, by many acts of friendship, proved their devotion to the English. This friendship was all the more surprising when we remember that, on account of it, these Indians were treated by Philip as traitors, and allies of the whites, and met with terrible reprisals at his hands. They were shot down in cold blood and suffered many excruciating cruelties throughout the entire period of hostilities.

In this devotion and heroic loyalty to the interests of the settlers are seen the fruits of the Apostle Eliot's teachings and labors. After the lapse of over two hundred years, it is a well established fact that whatever outrages or depredations were committed in this neighborhood, were the work of marauding bands of Indians, who came from other settlements.

Wanalansit, son of the great Passaconaway, and then Chief of the Wamesits, was particularly faithful and devoted to the whites. He is said to have visited the Rev. Mr. Fiske, of Chelmsford, after the period of trouble had passed and inquired as to whether Chelmsford had suffered greatly, to which

the pastor said he thanked God, no. "Me next," said Wanalansit, showing in this remark that he recognized the omission to also thank the faithful servants whom God had raised in the hour of need, to lessen, at least, the degree of suffering which might have resulted from their treachery.

The position of Christian Indians at this time was one of extreme danger and insecurity. They were distrusted by the whites, although Gookin claimed they were honestly friendly, and proposed a plan by which they might be used in the public defence, but this was rejected. Popular sentiment made no distinction between the friendly and hostile Indians, but regarded them, one and all, as an enemy to the public peace, a foe to be treated with warlike severity.

In the beginning of the war Wanalansit retired to the region of Pennacook, and later to the upper Connecticut. He remained in this retirement throughout the period of hostilities, resisting all offers on the part of the English to return to his native settlement. The Indians who remained at Pawtucket were for a time under the charge of Capt. Thomas Hinchman, and later under the care of Lieutenant James Richardson. A band of hostile Indians burned two or three houses in Chelmsford, one of which belonged to Lieutenant Richardson. The Wamesits were falsely accused of these acts. The people were so aroused by the outrages which were daily perpetrated that they seemed to lose all sense of right and justice. Indians were murdered in cold blood, and even women and children were unable to escape the fury and vengeance of popular frenzy.

The treatment of the friendly Indians at this time was without any justification whatever, and is to be condemned as an unwarranted outrage, and highly unworthy of the character of the early settlers.

These Pawtucket Indians suffered so much from unjust imprisonment and other cruelties, that they finally abandoned their homes, and joined their chief, with whom they remained until the close of the war. The withdrawal of the Indians from Pawtucket Falls caused much uneasiness among the inhabitants of Chelmsford, and necessitated the reinforcement of their defences.

In September, 1675, Lieutenant Thomas Hinchman was placed in command of a troop of fifty horsemen, and was ordered: "forthwith to march to Chelmsford, and you are to endeavor, either one or both of you (if it may bee) to gaine the Indian Sachem called Wannalanset to com in againe and liue at wamesit quietly [and] pecably: you may promise him in the councills name y^{t} if hee will returne & his people and liue quietly at Wamesit hee shall susteyne no p^{r}iudise by the English; only you are to ppose to him y^{t} he deliuer for a hostage to the english his sonne who shalbe wel vsed by vs, C in case hee come in and can bee gained then you are to impour him to informe the Pennakooke and Natacook indians and all other indians on the east side of Merrimack Riuer, that they may liue quietly and peacable in y^{r} places and shall not bee disturbed any more by the english prouided they do not assist or ioyne with any of or enimiy nor do any dammage or preiudice to ye english."

Chelmsford suffered considerable pecuniary loss on account of the war, and at its conclusion was obliged to apply to the General Court for relief, which was granted in the following order: "In answer to the petition of the selectmen of Chelmsford, &c., it is ordered that Chelmsford be allowed and abated the sum of fivety three pounds, seven shillings and one penny out of their last term country rates towards their losses."

Upon the conclusion of the war the Pawtuckets returned and took up their residence on Tyng's Island, which had been granted to Wanalansit in 1665. They remained in comparative peace and security until 1688, when they made a final removal to Pennacook.

Fresh trouble with the Indians broke out in 1685, and continued for some time. During this period many of the inhabitants of Chelmsford removed to other towns for greater security. From this time until the capture of Quebec, the country was engaged in strife against the French and Indians. During this period many cruelties were perpetrated, and much damage was suffered by the frontier towns. In all these contests men from Chelmsford took an active part.

The following, by Rev. J. Syms, is a very interesting account of Capt. Lovewell's fight at Pigwacket, May 8, 1725, in which two Chelmsford men were engaged:

"Among the 33 heroes, who engaged Paugus and his company, consisting of about 80 Indians, were two natives of Chelmsford, viz.: Lieut. Jona. Robbins, born in that part of Chelmsford which was afterwards annexed to Carlisle and from thence removed to Dunstable, from which he set out on the fatal expedition; and John Chamberlain, who had also left Chelmsford and resided in Groton. Lieut. Robbins was wounded in the first attack. When they assembled themselves at midnight, after

the enemy had withdrawn from the field of battle, he was found unable to travel; he desired his companions to charge his gun, and leave it with him, which they did; he declaring, 'that as the Indians will come in the morning to scalp me, I will kill one or more of them, if I can.'

"John Chamberlain was well acquainted with Paugus. In the course of the engagement Paugus and Chamberlain discoursed familiarly together. Their guns being foul from frequent firings, they washed them at the pond, when Chamberlain assured Paugus that he should kill kim; Paugus also menaced him, and bid defiance to his threats. When they had prepared their guns, they loaded and discharged them, and Paugus fell."*

The provisions taken for the public safety at this time will be seen in the statement contained in the report of Colonel Lynde, of Charlestown, who was commissioned to pursue the foe. His report also discovers to us glimpses of what this section of the country was passing through:

"Aug. 23, 1695. Receiving commission from Honorable William Stoughton, Lieutenant-Governor, Commander-in-chief over all the province of Massachusetts, with instructions for his majesty's service in the county of Middlesex: pursuant whereunto I went that night to Billerica, where I found about three hundred men in arms from Woburn, Reading, Malden, Medford, Charlestown, Cambridge, Watertown, under conduct of Major William Johnson, Major Jeremiah Swaine, Major Wade, Capt. William Greene, Capt. John Greene, Lt. Remington, Lt. Homan, Capt. Gerfield, Sergeant Bond and Mr. Sherman.

"That night we marched to the river Merrimack, guarded the fords, there being three between Andover and Chelmsford, with about forty men at each ford, and with about one hundred men encamped that night at Prospect Hill, that lies between Chelmsford and the river, on the northern side of the great swamp; leaving the remaining forces to guard the town. As soon as it was light, on the 24th of August instant, we sent men to the top of the said hill, where we had a view of the said swamp and the country far about, but could discover no fire anywhere. Thence we proceeded to range the woods between Andover and Chelmsford, but finding no sign of our enemies, we rendezvous at a place called Sandy Pond, about eight miles from Billerica eastward; from whence about eleven of the clock that day we went to the great swamp, dismounted half our men, the other half taking their horses. We caused the men on foot to pass through the swamp in a rank, each man at a distance as much as was convenient; appointed to rendezvous again at Prospect Hill; Major Johnson, with about forty men, compassing the swamp on the west side, and myself with the rest of the soldiers on the east side. Our men on foot, with much difficulty having got through the swamp, gave us account that they saw a new track and smelt Indians in one place, but did not judge by their track that there were above two; having again rendezvous about four o'clock, afternoon, near Prospect Hill, having before noon ranged the woods belonging partly to Andover to the eastward of Prospect Hill, we proceeded to range the woods towards Chelmsford; rendezvousing again near the time of sun setting at the chief fording place on the Merrimack below Hunt's garrison, where I advised with all our officers. Having no prospect of doing service against the enemy, considering the evil that had accrued by drawing off all forces at once, I left a guard of ten men to guard that ford, under the direction of Hunt and Foster of Billerica, until the 29th day of August instant, at night, and then to be dismissed without further order. Marching then up to Billerica town in diverse parties, we rendezvous at the Ordinary, where paying off the army with thankful acknowledgements for their ready and willing service, at their request I dismissed them according to their desire, to make the best of their way home, which without doubt they attended; though with difficulty by reason of the darkness of the night.

"So concluding, I am, sir,

"Your servant,

"JOSEPH LYNDE, *Lt.-Col.*

"Dated at Charlestown, Aug. 25, 1695."

In the campaign against Crown Point in 1755, Lieutenant Barron and two other Chelmsford men were killed. There were twelve Chelmsford men in this expedition. Nathaniel Butterfield, James Dutton, Isaac Proctor, and Simeon Corey, who were killed in the unsuccessful campaign of 1756, were also natives of Chelmsford.

Probably the greatest example of "man's inhumanity to man" is to be seen in the desecration and spoliation of the homes of the gentle Acadians, and it is unfortunate that we are obliged to record that twenty-three men from Chelmsford joined in this inhuman outrage perpetrated on a peaceful and defenceless people. Chelmsford, however, cared for seventeen of these unfortunate

*There is a traditionary report that, after preparing their guns, Paugus said to Chamberlain, "It is you, or I." Chamberlain, gaining a little time in loading, fired first, and Paugus fell.

victims of a vindictive tyranny, and thus offered some reparation for the crime, in the commission of which she was a partner.

The following account of the seventeen Acadians cared for, is found in the Massachusetts Archives, and is of interest:

"CHELMSFORD, October 24, 1757.

"In obedience and pursuant to order of the Great and General Court of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, made and passed the 21st day of January, A. D. 1757.

"The following is a true list of the several French Persons' names in the town of Chelmsford, the amount of their age, sex and the circumstances of their health and capacity for labor.

"The number of (——) are seventeen, viz.:

"Jean Landrie, a man, 62 years. Maudlin, his wife, 60, Weakly, unable to labor and laboring under the misfortune of a broken arm and the charges thereof now. Paul Landrie, his son, 22, able to labor. Charles Landrie, his son, 20, sickly and not able to labor. Simon Landrie, his son, 18, able to labor. Asam Landrie, his son, 16 years, able to labor.

"Charles Trawhorn, a man, 29 years, sickly and ailing and not able to labour. Tithorne, his wife, 29 years, able to labour. Mary, their daughter, 6 1-2 years. Maudlin, their daughter, 5 1-2 years. Joseph, their son, 4 years, sickly. Grigwire, their son, 3 years. Margaret, their daughter, 0: 7 months.

"Joseph Landrie, a son of the sd. Jean Landrie, 26 years, healthy and able to labour. Maudlin, his wife, 26 years, healthy and able to labour. Jean V., their son, 2 years, sickly and weakly. Murray Maudlin, their daughter, 5 months.

"DAVID SPAULDING,
"DANIEL PROCTOR,
"HENRY SPAULDING,
"JONAS ADAMS,
"ANDREW FLETCHER,
Selectmen of Chelmsford."

The town spent considerable money in assisting these people, to whose support and well-being it was bound in a moral obligation.

In 1757 fourteen Chelmsford men were in the roll of the company of Captain Samuel Bancroft, of Reading, which was raised for the support of Fort William Henry.

The French and Indian War came to a close in 1763. Peace again reigned triumphant; Canada had been conquered by the English, and French supremacy on the North American continent had received its death blow.

Of the men who were active as leaders against the Indians, few rendered more important services in the defence of the town than Captain Thomas Hinchman. He was one of the representative men of his day, a deacon of the church, Representative to the General Court, and had charge of the military jurisdiction of his district. He also had the care of the Indians in and about Chelmsford, and exerted a great influence over them. He was particularly attached to Wanalansit, and from him received timely information in regard to contemplated Indian outrages, by which he was enabled to render valuable assistance to the colonists during the troubles with the Indians.

Lieutenant James Richardson, another noted Indian fighter, was first of Woburn. He removed to Chelmsford in 1659, and married, in that place, Bridget, daughter of Thomas Hinchman. He had eight children. He was with Captain Wheeler in the defence of Brookfield, and, in company with Simon Davis, of Concord, and John Fiske, was appointed by the Captain to direct the defence of the place, the Captain being disabled by wounds and unable to lead his command. He was active throughout the war, he had charge of the Christian Indians, understood their ways, and was well beloved by them.

Captain Samuel Hunting, another Indian fighter of note and commander of a troop in this vicinity, was a son of John Hunting, of Dedham, and was born July 22, 1640. He settled first at Chelmsford and later at Charlestown. He married Hannah Hockburne, of Roxbury, Dec. 24, 1662, and had Samuel, born March 3, 1665, died soon; again Samuel, born July 15, 1666; Catherine, born May 2, 1670; Ann, born Nov. 9, 1673; Ebenezer, born Aug. 27, 1676; Mercy, born March 13, 1681; and Hannah, born Dec. 3, 1682.

CHAPTER SEVEN.

THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION.

"Of old sat Freedom on the heights,
The thunders rolling at her feet."

The causes which led to the Revolution of 1775 were of a character which made the colonists believe that the liberty they had hitherto enjoyed was in peril of curtailment, and that their existence as an independent colony was in a measure involved.

The oppressive measures of England became almost unbearable. Lord North controlled the English policy. The Stamp Act had passed the Parliament; Writs of Assistance had been issued; and the streets of Boston were filled with a foreign and brutal soldiery. The people were startled by the Boston Massacre. The martyrdom of Crispus Attucks had been accomplished and the Boston Port Bill had become a law. The indignation of the people was aroused at these cruel and vindictive measures. Committees of safety were everywhere chosen, minute-men were organized, beacon fires were blazing on the hilltops, and the spirit of resistance was being kindled into an irresistible flame.

Chelmsford was among the first to take part in the stirring events of the time. There was strong feeling against the execution of the provisions of the Stamp Act, and Col. Samson Stoddard, Representative to the General Court from Chelmsford, was instructed in regard to his official action, by resolutions adopted at a special town meeting. A copy of the resolutions is here presented:

"This being a time when, by reason of several acts of Parliament, not only this province, but all the English colonies of this continent, are thrown into the utmost confusion and perplexity: the Stamp Act, as we apprehend, not only lays an unconstitutional but also an insupportable tax upon us, and deprives us, as we humbly conceive, of those rights and privileges to which we are entitled as free born subjects of Great Britain by the Royal Charter: wherefore, we think it our duty and interest at this critical conjuncture of our public affairs, to direct you, sir, our representative, to be so far from countenancing the execution of the aforesaid Stamp Act, that you use your best endeavors that such measures may be taken and such remonstrances made to the King and parliament, as may obtain a speedy repeal of the aforesaid act, and a removal of the burden upon trade."

The town of Chelmsford continued in sympathy with the authorities in Boston in their protest against unjust aggression on the part of the mother country, and the outrageous usurpation of colonial rights, which were undoubtedly meditated. Colonel Stoddard, representing this town, was present at a convention called by the Committee on Safety of Boston, Sept. 22, 1768, to consider measures for the redress of grievances.

At a town meeting, Jan. 22, 1773, the following resolutions were adopted without a dissenting voice:

"We are fully of opinion that the inhabitants of this province are justly entitled to all the privileges of Englishmen, and to all those rights inseparable from them as members of a free community. We are also sensible that some of these rights are at present endangered. In such unhappy circumstances, the only question that can be made is this: What method is most suitable to obtain a redress? Whatever doubts may arise about the particular mode, this we are clear in, that all rash, unmeaning, passionate procedures are by no means justifiable in so delicate a crisis. When a community thinks any of its rights endangered, they should always consider consequences, and be very cautious lest they run into a step that may be attended with the most deplorable effects."

These resolutions seem to breathe a spirit of hopefulness as to the desirability and probability of an amicable adjustment of all existing grievances. There is also a tone of independence in the communication, which indicates a stern adherence to what they consider their rights.

Mr. Simeon Spalding, Representative of the town, received instructions for his guidance at this time, in which he is addressed as follows:

"Sir: as the present aspect of the times is dark and difficult, we do not doubt but you will cheerfully know the sentiments, and receive the assistance of those you represent. The matters that may now come to your cognizance are of great importance. The highest wisdom, therefore, prudence, and decision are evidently necessary. We would earnestly caution you by no means to consent to any rash, passionate plan of action, which will not only sully the dignity, but finally prove the utter destruction of the cause we pretend to support. We hope these

little animosities that involve persons, not things, may be utterly banished, and that every determination will be founded in the nature of a free state, and that, therefore, every privilege annexed to each part may be religiously preserved. Of consequence, you will be careful not to trample on majesty, while you are firmly but decently pleading the liberties of the subject. In fine, we wish you that wisdom which is from above, and we pray you that your conduct in this important crisis may be such as the coolest reflection will ever after justify."

It can be seen by these instructions that while caution and wise action were still counselled, yet there was an earnest advocacy of the rights and liberties which they considered legally theirs, and there was no sign of a retreat from the position they had first taken in regard to the supremacy of their vested rights, inherent in the constitution by which they were governed.

At a meeting held May 30, 1774, a Committee of Correspondence, consisting of the following named gentlemen, was chosen:

Jonathan William Austin, Captain Oliver Barron, David Spalding, Deacon Aaron Chamberlain, Mr. Samuel Perham, Benjamin Walker, Capt. Moses Parker, Samuel Steven, Jr., and Simeon Spalding.



MINUTE MAN, 1775.

At the same meeting the following patriotic sentiments were expressed:

"It is the opinion of this town that the present day is as dark and distressing a day as this country ever experienced, and when we consider the aspect of the times, not only what has actually taken place, but what we are immediately threatened with, we must think that the question is, whether we submit to the arbitrary, lawless, tyrannical will of a minister, or by using those powers given us by the God of nature, and which it were sacrilege to surrender, prevent so awful a catastrophe; and it is extremely afflictive to us to consider that, if we are made slaves, we are so made by a nation whom we ever gloried in as a parent state, whose honor was dear to us, and to secure whose reputation the best, the richest blood has been spilt. Taxation without representation we have no conception of. The present act respecting the blocking up of the port of Boston we esteem dangerous and destructive.

"We are not so lost to every generous principle of the human mind as not to sympathize with our brethren of Boston, who have in a more peculiar sense been struggling in our common cause and are now suffering for our common liberties; and as we think the act so very severe and cruel, so we are determined to support with all our power the town of Boston, in defense of rights common to us all. And while we are sensible our cause is right, we are resolved never to submit to the iron hand of despotism and oppression. We resent the base treatment which that illustrious defender of American liberty — Dr. Franklin — has received for detecting such wicked designs. May he still live to be guardian of our rights and the scourge to the enemies of liberty on both sides of the Atlantic. But in such a situation we do not think it sufficient to weep only at the distresses of our country; we think our union is our life — the contrary our death. We mean, therefore, to preserve this union inviolate at all hazards, and we are determined in a firm, virtuous, manly and joint way, neither cajoled on the one hand nor intimidated on the other, to secure and defend our liberties, those liberties purchased for us by our ancestors, at the expense of so much

blood and treasure, and before they are wrenched from us we will struggle hard, *very* hard, for them, considering ourselves as the guardians of unborn millions; and O, our God! in the midst of this struggle we would look up for Thy direction and assistance; may the liberties of America still flourish under Thy smiles as they did in the days of our fathers, and in this most adverse situation of public affairs we may trust in Thee, and may this be the prevailing sentiment of us all. In freedom we're born and in freedom we'll die."

Citizens of the town of Chelmsford throughout this trying period gave ample proof of their loyalty to constituted authority, and their undying devotion to the principles of liberty. The language of their resolutions is marked by moderation, wisdom, and a true knowledge of the gravity of the situation by which they were confronted. At the same time it showed them prepared for the worst that might happen, and strongly resolved at all hazards to adhere to the charter rights guaranteed in the original grant to the Massachusetts Colony.

Jonathan W. Austin and Samuel Perham were sent as delegates to a provincial meeting at Concord, in August, 1774.

This convention was called to order August 30, one hundred and fifty delegates responding to the roll call. Hon. James Prescott, of Groton, was elected chairman, and Ebenezer Bridge, secretary. Jonathan William Austin, of Chelmsford, was named as one of a committee to consider the late act of Parliament.

The report of the committee made a thorough analysis of the existing trouble, unmasked the motives which were behind the action of England, and reiterated the determination of the colonists to stand firm for constitutional liberty. The report is as follows:

"It is evident to every attentive mind that this province is in a very dangerous and alarming situation. We are obliged to say, however painful it may be to us, that the question now is, whether, by a submission to some late acts of the parliament of Great Britain, we are contented to be the most abject slaves, and entail that slavery on posterity after us, or by a manly, joint, and virtuous opposition, assert and support our freedom. There is a mode of conduct which in our very critical circumstances we would wish to adopt; a conduct, on the one hand, never tamely submissive to tyranny and oppression; on the other, never degenerating into rage, passion and confusion. This is a spirit which we revere, as we find it exhibited in former ages, and will command a pulse to the latest posterity.

"The late acts of parliament pervade the whole system of jurisprudence, by which means, we think, the fountains of justice are fatally corrupted. Our defence must, therefore, be immediate in proportion to the suddenness of the attack, and vigorous in proportion to the danger.

"We must now exert ourselves, or all those efforts which, for ten years past, have brightened the annals of this country will be totally frustrated. Life and death, or, what is more, freedom and slavery, are in a peculiar sense now before us, and the choice and success, under God, depend greatly upon ourselves. We are therefore bound, as struggling not only for ourselves, but future generations, to express our sentiments in the following resolves; sentiments which, we think, are founded in truth and justice, and therefore sentiments we are determined to abide by:

"*Resolved*, That as true and loyal subjects of our gracious Sovereign, George the Third King of Great Britain, we by no means intend to withdraw our allegiance from him; but while permitted the free exercise of our natural and charter rights, are resolved to expend life and treasure in his service.

"*Resolved*, That when our ancestors emigrated from Great Britain, charters and solemn stipulations expressed the conditions, and what particular rights they yielded; what each party had to do and perform; and which each of the contracting parties were equally bound by.

"*Resolved*, That we know of no instance in which this province has trangressed the rules on their part, or any ways forfeited their natural and charter rights to any power on earth.

"*Resolved*, That the parliament of Great Britain have exercised a power contrary to the above mentioned charter, by passing acts which hold up their absolute supremacy over the colonists; by another act blocking up the port of Boston; and by two late acts, the one entitled an act for better regulating the government of the province of Massachusetts Bay, the other entitled an act for the more impartial administration of justice in said province; and by enforcing all their iniquitous acts with a large armed force, to dragoon and enslave us.

"*Resolved*, That the late act of parliament, entitled an act for the better regulating the Government of the province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, expressly acknowledges the authority of the charter granted by their majesties, King William and Queen Mary, to said province; and that the only reasons suggested in the preamble to said act, which is intended to deprive us of the

privilege confirmed to us by said charter, are, the inexpediency of continuing those privileges, and the charge of their having been forfeited, to which charge the province has had no opportunity of answering.

"*Resolved*, That a debtor may as justly refuse to pay his debts, because it is inexpedient for him, as the parliament of Great Britain deprive us of our charter privileges, because it is inexpedient to a corrupt administration for us to enjoy them.

"*Resolved*, That in all free states there must be an equilibrium in the legislative body, without which constitutional check they cannot be said to be a free people.

"*Resolved*, That the late act, which ordains a council to be appointed by his majesty, his heirs and successors, from time to time, by warrant under his or their signet or sign manual, and which ordains that said councillors shall hold their offices respectively for and during the pleasure of his majesty, his heirs and successors, effectually alters the constitutional equilibrium, renders the councillors absolute tools and creatures, and entirely destroys the importance of the representative body.

"*Resolved*, That no state can long exist free and happy where the course of justice is obstructed, and that, when trials by juries, which are the grand bulwarks of life and property, are destroyed or weakened, a people falls immediately under arbitrary power.

"*Resolved*, That the late act, which gives the governor of this province a power of appointing judges of the superior and inferior courts, commissioners of oyer and terminer, the attorney general, provosts, marshals, and justices of the peace, and to remove all of them, the judges of the superior court excepted, without consent of council, entirely subverts a free administration of justice; as the fatal experience of mankind, in all ages, has testified that there is no greater species of corruption than when judicial and executive officers depend, for their existence and support, on a power independent of the people.

"*Resolved*, That by ordaining jurors to be summoned by the sheriff only, which sheriff is to be appointed by the governor, without consent of council, that security which results from a trial by our peers is rendered altogether precarious, and there is not only an evident infraction upon our charter but a subversion of our common rights as Englishmen.

"*Resolved*, That every people have absolute right of meeting together to consult upon common grievances, and to petition, remonstrate, and use every legal method for their removal.

"*Resolved*, That the act which prohibits these constitutional meetings, cuts away the scaffolding of English freedom and reduces us to a most abject state of vassalage and slavery.

"*Resolved*, That it is our opinion these late acts, if quietly submitted to, will annihilate the last vestiges of liberty in this province, and therefore we must be justified by God and the world in never submitting to them.

"*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this body that the present act, respecting the government of the province of Massachusetts Bay, is an artful, deep-laid plan of oppression and despotism, that requires great skill and wisdom to counteract. This wisdom we have endeavored to collect from the united sentiments of the country. And although we are grieved that we are obliged to mention anything that may be attended with such very important consequences as may now ensue, yet a sense of our duty as men, as freemen, as christian freemen, united in the firmest bonds, obliges us to *Resolve*, that every civil officer now in commission in this province, and acting in conformity to the late act of parliament, is not an officer agreeably to our charter, therefore unconstitutional, and ought to be opposed in the manner hereafter recommended.

"*Resolved*, That we will obey all those civil officers now whose commissions were issued before the first day of July, 1774, and support them in the execution of their offices according to the manner usual before the late attempt to alter the constitution of this province; nay, although the governor should attempt to revoke their commission. But that, if any of said officers shall accept a commission under the present plan of arbitrary government or administration in the assault now making on our rights and liberties, we will consider them no obedience.

"*Resolved*, That whereas the Hon. Samuel Danforth and Joseph Lee, Esq's, two of the judges of the inferior courts of common pleas for the county, have accepted commissions under the new act, by being sworn members of his majesty's council appointed by said act, we therefore look upon them as utterly incapable of holding any office whatever. And whereas, venires on the late act of parliament have issued from the court of sessions, signed by the clerk, we think they come under a preceding resolve, of acting in conformity to the new act of parliament. We therefore *Resolve*, that a submission to courts thus acting, and under these disquali

fications, is a submission to the act itself, and of consequence, as we are resolved never to submit one iota to the act, we will not submit to courts thus constituted, and thus acting in conformity to said act.

"*Resolved*, That as, in consequence of the former resolve, all business at the inferior court of common pleas and court of general sessions of the peace, next to be holden at Concord, must cease; to prevent the many inconveniences that may arise therefrom, we *Resolve*, that all actions, writs, suits, etc., brought to said court, ought to remain in the same condition as at present, unless settled by consent of parties, till we know the result of a provincial and continental congress. And we *Resolve*, that no plaintiff in any cause, action, or writ, aforesaid, ought to enter said court, thus declared to be unconstitutional. And we *Resolve* if the court shall sit, in defiance to the voice of the county, and default actions and issue executions, accordingly, no officer ought to serve such process. And we are also determined to support all constables, jurors, and other officers, who from these constitutional principles shall refuse obedience to courts which we have resolved are founded on the destruction of our charter.

"*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this body of delegates that a Provincial Congress is absolutely necessary in our present unhappy situation.

"These are sentiments which we are obliged to express, as these acts are intended immediately to take place. We must, now, either oppose them or tamely give up all we have been struggling for. It is this that has forced us so soon on these very important resolves. However, we do it with humble deference to the provincial and continental congress, by whose resolutions we are determined to abide; to whom and the world we cheerfully appeal for the uprightness of our conduct.

"On the whole, these are great and profound questions. We are grieved to find ourselves reduced to the necessity of entering into the discussion of them. But we deprecate a State of Slavery.

"Our fathers left a fair inheritance to us, purchased by a waste of blood and treasure. This we are resolved to transmit equally fair to our children after us. No danger shall affright, no difficulties intimidate us; and if, in support of our rights, we are called to encounter even death, we are yet undaunted, sensible that he can never die too soon who lays down his life in support of the laws and liberties of his country."

These resolves passed the convention by a vote of 146 yeas to 4 nays.

Hostilities were now imminent; the feeling was intensified by the situation. The ministers of the British Empire, blinded by ambition, seemed intent upon trampling under foot all recognized colonial rights, and bending the whole power of the Kingdom to the destruction of a free and independent colony. This was too much; the people were now thoroughly aroused, and it was voted by the town of Chelmsford to equip the alarm list with the implements of war, and to raise and discipline for active service, if necessary, fifty Minute-Men. A Committee of Inspection was also appointed to prevent the purchase or sale of any articles imported from Great Britain.

The crisis had now been reached. The long-suffering colonists had no further patience to endure the unjust exactions of the mother country. The different towns were prepared to defend their homes and firesides, and do battle for their inalienable rights. They were resting on their arms, strong in their sense of right and justice, firm in the conscientiousness of their duty. Thus it was when the news arrived in Chelmsford April 19, 1775, that the British were marching on Concord. Arbitration was now at an end. There could be no more appeals to human wisdom, and the question of American liberties, the principle of the investiture of governmental powers in the colony, was to be left to the issue of war. In this war Chelmsford performed her part, and the record of her battle-slain gives full and complete testimony of her unselfish devotion to the cause of freedom and equality.

THE BATTLES OF LEXINGTON AND CONCORD.

The fire of liberty that glows in the patriot's bosom can only be extinguished when its refulgent blaze illumines his oppressed country with the glory which Freedom sheds around her, and lights her people to sovereign independence; or when, in his last unsuccessful struggle for her deliverance, its expiring flicker lights him to that bourne beyond the reach of foreign tyranny.

> "For Freedom's battle, once begun.
> Bequeathed from bleeding sire to son,
> Though baffled oft, is always won!"

The action of the colonists up to the very opening of hostilities, was pacific in the extreme, but the die once cast, the issue made, they presented a bold front, and on April 19, 1775, the little band of martyrs on the green in Lexington, in defense of

the principle of self-government and equal rights, and as a mark of their devotion to the cause of American liberty, shed the first blood in the War of the Revolution.

The actions of the British in Boston on April 18 aroused the suspicions of the Committee of Safety, and, upon investigation, becoming informed of their intention to destroy the stores at Concord, an alarm was sent out to the surrounding country.

As the troops advanced Capt. Parker gave the order to his men, "Don't fire unless you are fired upon." It is also stated that Major Pitcairn's orders were, not to fire unless fired upon. The question as to who fired the first shot on that eventful day will probably never be settled to the satisfaction of historians. A shot was fired, however, by some one, and after the command, "Disperse, rebels! Down with your arms; villains, disperse!" the



BATTLE OF LEXINGTON.

The story is stirringly related by Longfellow, in his account of the speeding of the messenger:

"A hurry of hoofs in a village street,
A shape in the moonlight, a bulk in the dark,
And beneath the pebbles, in passing a spark
Struck out by a steed flying fearless and fleet.
That was all; and yet through the gloom and the light
The fate of a nation was riding that night;
And the spark struck out by that steed in his flight
Kindled the land into flame with its heat."

The alarm was sounded in every Middlesex village and farm, and upon the arrival of the British troops, in command of Lieutenant-Colonel Smith and Major Pitcairn, a company of Minute-Men, under Capt. John Parker, was drawn up on Lexington Green to receive them, prepared to then and there resist the further advance of the King's troops, and offer an armed protest to the encroachments upon their rights as freemen and Englishmen. order to fire was given, and a volley was fired by the British vanguard, which stretched three of the Minute-Men dead upon their native heath. The provincials returned this fire, and wounded some of the soldiers. Five more Minute-Men were killed before they were effectually dispersed. The British, elated at what they considered a feeble resistance, resumed their march towards Concord. As events proved, it would have been much better for them, and saved them a great humiliation, had their retreat to Boston begun immediately after the cowardly and unprovoked assault on the Minute-Men on Lexington Green.

The company of Capt. John Parker had 130 names on its enrolled list, and many of its members participated and rendered honorable service in other battles of the Revolution.

The record of many of these men is extremely

interesting, and deserves to be emblazoned in letters of gold in a national history of heroic and patriotic endeavor in the cause of American liberty.

The names of the men who were the first to offer their lives on the altar of liberty were Jonas Parker, Robert Monroe, Isaac Mussey, Jonathan Harrington, Samuel Hadley, John Brown, Caleb Harrington, and Asahel Porter. Jedediah Monroe was wounded in the morning, and died in the afternoon, and Sergeant Francis Brown was also wounded.

In this company were four of the name of Parker: John, who commanded the company, Jonas, who fell early in the fight, Ebenezer, and Thaddeus.

The American ancestor of this family was Thomas Parker, born in England in 1609. He came to this country in 1635, March 11, and settled in Lynn. He became a freeman in 1637, and later removed to Reading, where he was one of the original members of the church. He had by Amy, his wife, eleven children. Hannaniah, his second son, was born in 1638. He married, first, Elizabeth Browne, Sept. 30, 1668, who died in 1698. He married, second, Mrs. Mary Wright. He died March 10, 1724, and she died Jan. 4, 1736. They had seven children, one of whom, John, moved to Lexington in 1712. He had Josiah, born April 11, 1694, and married Anna Stone, Dec. 8, 1718. They had John, born July 13, 1729. He was the Captain of the Minute-Men at Lexington, and married Lydia Moore, May 22, 1755. He was a prominent man in the town, and served in many important offices. He served at Cambridge and was at Bunker Hill. He died Sept. 17, 1775.

Andrew Parker, born Feb. 14, 1693, son of John Parker, born in 1664, married Aug. 2, 1720, Sarah Whitney. He died April 8, 1776, and she died Dec. 18, 1774.

They had twelve children, one of whom, Jonas Parker, born Feb. 6, 1722, was one of the heroes of liberty, who fell in the fight on Lexington Green April 19, 1775. Edward Everett said of him, "Roman history does not furnish an example of bravery that outshines that of Jonas Parker." He was often heard to say, "Be the consequences what they might, and let others do what they pleased, he would never run from the enemy."

Thaddeus Parker was a brother of Capt. John, and a member of his command. He was born Sept. 2, 1741, and was the son of Josiah, born April 11, 1694. He married May 27, 1759, Mary Reed. He died Feb. 10, 1789, and she died Oct. 9, 1811. He was a Selectman of Lexington in 1770–71–73–77.

Ebenezer was a Corporal in Capt. Parker's company, and was also at Bunker Hill. He was the son of Thomas, son of Andrew. He married Dorcas Monroe, Dec. 3, 1772. They had three children: Abijah, baptized May 30, 1774; Quincy, baptized April 30, 1775; and Lucy, baptized July 22, 1781. He removed to Princeton in 1788.

Sergeant William Monroe was the Orderly Sergeant of Capt. Parker's company. He came from a fighting family, which had a splendid military record.

George Monroe, who was the ninth Baron of Fowlis, was slain at the battle of Bannockburn in 1314. Robert, the twenty-first Baron, was killed while in the service of Gustavus Adolphus, of Sweden, in 1633.

Up to the year 1651, there had been three generals, eight colonels, eleven majors, thirty captains, and five lieutenants of the Monroe stock. The name of Monroe is prominent in the wars of this country. In the old French war there were Sergeant William, Lieutenant Edmund, Jonas, James, Ensign Robert, and David. There were eleven in the French war, and fourteen in the Revolution, Ensign Robert being killed at Lexington.

Sergeant William was born Oct. 22, 1742. He married, first, Anna Smith, who was born March 31, 1743, and died Jan. 2, 1781. He married, second, Widow Polly Rogers. He was Orderly Sergeant in the Lexington company and Lieutenant in the Northern Army, and was at the taking of Burgoyne. He was a Selectman of Lexington for nine years, Representative for two years, and a colonel of militia in the suppression of Shay's Rebellion. He died Oct. 30, 1827. His wife died Jan. 10, 1839. They left six children, William, Anna, Sarah, Lucinda, Jonas, and Edmund.

The common ancestor of this family in America was William Monroe. He was born in Scotland in 1625, and came to this country in 1652.

Daniel Harrington was clerk of the company. He became a prominent citizen of the place, and was Selectman for three years. He married Anna, daughter of Ensign Robert Monroe. He died Sept. 27, 1818.

William Field was a Lieutenant in Capt. Parker's company. He was at White Plains and Bennington, and died Oct. 25, 1826, aged 91 years.

Isaac Hastings was another member of the famous company. He was also at Cambridge and Bunker Hill. He was a prominent man in the

affairs of the town, and died July 2, 1831, aged 76 years.

Samuel Hastings, father of the preceding, was also in the ranks on April 19, 1775, as was Samuel, Jr., his son, then barely 18 years old. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Long Island.

Benjamin Wellington was at Lexington, and served in many other battles throughout the war. He died Sept. 14, 1812, at the age of 70 years.

David and Joseph Mason, two brothers, were in the fight, and did their full duty on that memorable occasion.

Joseph Estabrook was one of the youngest of the company, being at the time but one month beyond his seventeenth year. He afterwards graduated from Harvard College in 1782, and became a minister. He died April 30, 1831.

Joseph Underwood was at Lexington and Bunker Hill. He died Feb. 27, 1829.

Amos and Benjamin Locke were stirred with the spirit of patriotic devotion, and served in the company.

Joel Viles was a Corporal in Capt. Parker's company. He afterwards bore arms at Cambridge and Bunker Hilll.

John Parkhurst, Joshua Reed, Jr., and Ebenezer Simonds were also members of this company.

After the fight at Lexington the British Regulars advanced on Concord. The Lexington people carried off their dead and wounded, and the news of the conflict was spread far and wide. Reinforcements began to arrive rapidly in the persons of the sturdy Minute-Men from the surrounding towns. These men were filled with a grim determination to make a struggle for their liberties, and to avenge, before the setting of the sun, the death of their companions in arms, who, in the early morning light, had made such a valiant stand in vindication of the principles for which they were contending. How well their purpose succeeded will be seen in the following pages.

THE BATTLE OF CONCORD.

The recollection of the battle of Concord will always remain fresh in the memory of every American citizen, and he will always recall with pardonable pride and feelings of patriotic emotion the names and actions of the men who, on that day, struck a blow for American liberties, and sacrificed their lives in defense of the principle of self-government. As to the part his ancestors took in that memorable contest he will always feel that:

> "When Freedom on her natal day,
> Within her war-rocked cradle lay,
> An iron race around her stood,
> Baptized her infant brow in blood,
> And through the storm that round her swept,
> Their constant ward and watching kept."

After the fight at Lexington the British troops were re-formed, and the order was given for the advance on Concord. The point of destination was the house of Col. Jonas Barrett, which was two miles distant from the meeting-house on the Sudbury road, and which was supposed to be the depot for the military supplies of the rebels.

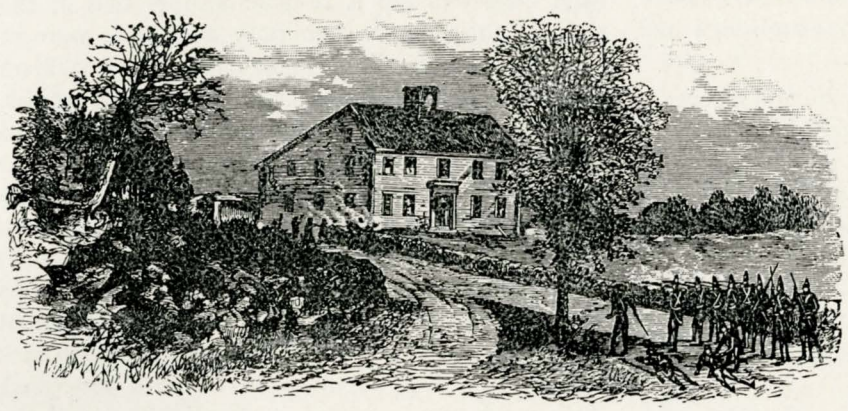
Before the arrival of the British the people of Concord had been apprised of the meeting in Lexington and the tragic results which had ensued. The Concord Minute-Men had assembled to the number of one hundred, and stationed themselves near the liberty pole. As the English troops advanced with steady, regular tread and the martial bearing of tried and veteran troops, the Minute-Men hesitated, and it is little wonder that at the sight of this numerous military host they were at loss how to act. The village pastor, Rev. William Emerson, soon infused them with some of his patriotic spirit, when he exclaimed, "Let us stand our ground; if we die, let us die here!" These were brave words, and bravely spoken, but at this time Col. Barrett arrived. He assumed command, and, as the troops advanced on their position, ordered a retreat across the river by the North Bridge. The way thus cleared through the town, a detachment of troops was sent to Col. Barrett's house, to seek and destroy any supplies there found concealed. The search was barren of results, however, and the detachment returned empty-handed. In the meantime the Americans had engaged the guard stationed at the old North Bridge. Major Buttrick, who was in command, gave the order to fire, and at the first volley four officers and a sergeant were wounded, and three men killed or mortally wounded. The British soldiers became demoralized after this sharp exchange, and fell back on the main body of troops. It was then decided to return to Boston, and here begins the history of the Concord fight. The Minute-Men from all over the country had by this time gathered, and were impatient to enter the conflict; the wrongs so long treasured up were about to be redressed; the noble martyrs of the early morning were about to be avenged.

The remainder of the story of the fight is aptly expressed in the words of Longfellow:

"You know the rest. In the books you have read,
How the British Regulars fired and fled;
How the farmers gave them ball for ball,
From behind each fence and farmyard wall;
Chasing the redcoats down the lane,
Then crossing the fields to emerge again
Under the trees at the turn of the road,
And only pausing to fire and load."

For her despatch in sending men to the scene of battle, and the valor they displayed throughout the action, Chelmsford deserves particular mention. The inhabitants of the town were quickly assembled by the ringing of bells, firing of guns, and the beating of alarm drums.

The Minute-Men were among the first to respond, ready at once to proceed to the field of action. An amusing incident is related in regard to this. It is said that Rev. Mr. Bridge, the earnest and godly pastor of Chelmsford, was present, and desired the Minute-Men to repair to the church to take counsel of the Almighty out of their great needs, and to put their trust in Him, but Capt. Ford, an enthusiastic patriot, declared against it on account of the waste of time, and advised them to hasten on to Concord.



MERRIAM'S CORNER.

(WHERE THE CHELMSFORD MEN JOINED THE PATRIOTS.)

Two companies were soon mustered and on their way. One company numbered 61 men, under command of Capt. Oliver Barron, of which at that time Capt. Ford, above mentioned, was Sergeant. The other was under the command of Colonel Moses Parker, and comprised 43 men. These companies arrived at Concord and participated in the fiercest struggles of the day at Merriam's Corner and at Hardy's Hill. The chronicle records the fact that Sergeant Ford displayed great bravery in personal encounter with the enemy, and is said to have killed five English soldiers at Hardy's Hill. Capt. Oliver Barron and Deacon Aaron Chamberlain were among the wounded. Captain Davis and Abner Hosmer were killed at the bridge, and Luther Blanchard was wounded. They belonged to the Acton company.

In the Rev. Mr. Bridge's diary of that day is found the following entry: "The Civil war was begun at Concord this morning! Lord divert all things for his glory, the good of his church and people, and the preservation of the British Colonies, and to the shame and confusion of our oppressors."

A running fire was kept up on the British Regulars from Concord to Boston, and what promised to be a military outing was turned into a severe and disastrous defeat. The loss to the British was 73 killed, 174 wounded, and 26 missing, while two lieutenant-colonels and 16 other commissioned officers were disabled from injuries. The patriots lost 49 killed, 39 wounded, and 5 missing.

Much satisfaction was expressed at the discomfiture of the British. It had often been the boast of the British aristocracy that "Five regiments of regulars could easily march across the continent" and subdue "the peasantry of America." The first trial proved otherwise, and, says Edward Everett, "In defiance of the whole exerted powers of the British Empire, the yeomanry of the country rose as a man, and set their lives on this dear stake of liberty." To the brave, pure, high-minded farmers, who that day stood embattled behind stone walls and fences, we owe the glorious results of that victory, in the full enjoyment of those rights, "life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness," in defense of which they made such unselfish sacrifices.

In summing up the events of that day Lord Percy says, "The insurrection is not so despicable as it is perhaps imagined at home. I never believed they [the rebels] would have had the perseverance I found in them yesterday — they have men among them who know very well what they are about."

BATTLE OF BUNKER HILL.

"Already had the strife begun;
Already blood on Concord's Plain
Along the springing grass had run;
And blood had flowed at Lexington
Like brooks of April rain."

The repulse of the British at Concord aroused the people of Chelmsford to further patriotic action. Measures were immediately taken to support the action of the general government in its conduct of war. The feeling among the people at this time is well expressed in the language of Rev. Mr. Bridge, who writes in his diary under date of April 20 as follows: "We are now involved in a war which Lord only knows what will be the issue of, but I will hope in His Mercy and wait to see His salvation." And again he writes on the 18th of June: "The armies at Charlestown still engaged and news flying with respect to the slain and wounded; this is a day big with distress and trouble. Our enemies are those who were our brethren of the same nation, and subjects of the same King, and all for the sake of a wicked and corrupt ministry, a deluded, a devilish, a venal parliament."

On April 22, 1775, Congress had met at Concord, but afterwards adjourned to Watertown, where, on the 23d, Joseph Warren was chosen president *pro tempore*. Steps were immediately taken to raise money and men for the prosecution of the war, in all of which the representatives from Chelmsford concurred with a patriotic generosity which had marked their action from the beginning.

On May 20 Gen. Artemas Ward had been commissioned as Commander-in-Chief of the Massachusetts troops, and on June 13 John Whitcomb, of Lancaster, and Joseph Warren, on June 14, had been appointed Major Generals. Besides these were Generals Spencer, Putnam, and Greene, and Colonels Stark and Reed in command of troops from New Hampshire, Connecticut, and Rhode Island. It is estimated that about 8000 troops from Massachusetts, and 5000 from the other states, were mustered for service, but some of this force were unavailable owing to lack of necessary equipment, and it is, therefore, difficult to say precisely how many men were under arms ready for active service on the morning of June 17.

On the side of the British at this date were about 8000 troops of tried courage and splendid discipline. They were officered by men of known valor and experience, among others being Gen. Gage, Gen. Howe, and Major Pitcairn, commanders of long standing and excellent military judgment.

The Americans, having received information of the intention of the English to occupy and fortify Dorchester Heights, determined in secret meeting on June 15 to take possession of Bunker Hill, "to securely keep and defend the same by sufficient forces," and also to provide for the proper fortification of Dorchester Heights.

In accordance with the action of the Council of War, the troops were massed on the 16th, and distributed to different points of advantage to assist



GEN. JOSEPH WARREN.

in the defence of the positions agreed upon. The troops under Greene and Spencer, being already stationed at Roxbury, were detailed to the protection of Dorchester Heights, while the fortifying of Bunker Hill was directed from Cambridge, where the main body of the army was stationed, under the command of Gen. Ward. For this purpose one thousand men from the Massachusetts troops were despatched under the command of Col. Prescott. This detachment reached its destination shortly after ten o'clock in the evening, without molestation or discovery. Before morning, intrenchments, consisting of a redoubt eight rods square, and a breastwork had been thrown up on Breed's Hill instead of Bunker's Hill. It seems difficult to determine upon whom rests the blame for this mistake in the orders, if such it was, but one thing is certain, that Putnam felt that Bunker's Hill should have been intrenched as well as Breed's. Had it been, the history of the fight on the next day might have been changed, and the third assault on the American lines have been successfully repulsed. These intrenchments, completed in the hours between midnight and dawn, the soldiers digging in the

trenches, being for a part of the time exposed to the batteries from the fleet, and the one stationed on Copp's Hill, gave fresh proof of the patriotism and resolute determination of those brave farmers, who "poured out their generous blood before they knew whether it would fertilize the land of freedom or of bondage."

The battle began on the morning of the 17th by a fierce cannonading on the part of the British. It was afternoon, however, before the assault was made on the American works.

rail fence forced them to retreat. On the third assault the Americans were forced to retire. This was largely due to the superior numbers of the British, they having been reinforced; the lack of ammunition among the continentals; and the lethargy manifested by Gen. Ward in failing to send reinforcements at the proper time, although repeatedly requested so to do.

In the battle of Bunker Hill Chelmsford men were conspicuous for their bravery and acts of personal daring. Chelmsford may well feel proud



View of The ATTACK on BUNKER'S HILL with the Burning of CHARLES TOWN, June 17. 1775.

Gen. Howe led the attack in person. The Americans waited until the advancing columns were within thirty yards, when the command to fire and aim low was given. The order was obeyed; a line of fire leaped up on the green hillside, and consumed in its withering grasp the now thoroughly surprised foe. Too disheartened to advance, too brave to fly, the carnage lasted for some minutes, and, after stubbornly contesting for the ground already won, they sullenly retreated. Again they advanced, and again the murderous fire from the redoubt and the

of the record of its Revolutionary heroes, and of their deeds of valor, which will live forever in the annals of the nation's history. Their history is interesting, and is well worthy of brief notice here.

Captain Ford's company, which was attached to the regiment of Colonel Ebenezer Bridge, son of the patriotic parson of Chelmsford, was stationed at the rail fence in the redoubt, and did some severe fighting. Joseph Spalding, one of its members, distinguished himself by firing the first shot. On his tombstone in the old graveyard at Chelmsford

is the following inscription: "He was at the battle of Bunker Hill, where he opened the battle by firing upon the enemy before orders were given."

In another company, under command of Captain Benjamin Walker, there were ten Chelmsford soldiers. Col. Moses Parker and Capt. Benjamin Walker were wounded at the battle of Bunker Hill, and were carried captives by the British to Boston. Col. Parker had his leg amputated, and died from the effects of the operation July 4. His father was Captain Joseph Parker, a lineal descendant of one of those five Parker brothers who came to Charlestown in 1636, and afterwards removed to Chelmsford and surrounding towns. He early developed a taste for military service, and, in 1758, was a Lieutenant in Captain John Butterfield's company, raised to engage in a general invasion of Canada. In the following year he was promoted to a captaincy, and, in 1760, was in command of a company at Fort Frederick, St. John. Upon this expedition he earned the reputation of a brave and gallant officer, and a man of humane impulses. His broad military experience and devoted patriotism fitted him for an honorable part in the Revolutionary War, when he was stricken down in the midst of his usefulness.

Col. Swett in his History of the Battle of Bunker Hill says:

"The veteran Parker, who had escaped through the whole of the war of 1756, in which he had signalized himself, and, especially, at the desperate siege of Fort Frontenac, received a ball in his thigh [knee], and was left mortally wounded in the redoubt."

Previous to the battle of Bunker Hill he was chosen Lieutenant Colonel of the 27th Regiment of Minute-Men.

As at Concord, Capt. Ford distinguished himself by the courage he displayed in directing the artillery fire from the rail fence, under the personal command of Gen. Putnam.

Capt. Benjamin Walker had his leg amputated, and died in August, 1775, from the effects of the operation, on account, it is said, of the lack of proper care.*

John Bates died at Cambridge, where his company was stationed, Dec. 4, 1775, and was buried there.

David Spalding, Junior, died of the small-pox in the army near Ticonderoga, in August, 1776.

While on his return from the army stationed at New York, Lieutenant Robert Spalding died at Milford, Conn., in 1776.

Samuel Wilson never returned, and his fate is unknown.

Noah Foster was shot on Bemis Heights at the capture of Burgoyne.

Pelatiah Adams was killed at Cherry Valley, upon the Mohawk River, by Tories and Indians in 1778.



MONUMENT TO REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS AT CHELMSFORD.

Henry Fletcher, who left Chelmsford July 15, 1779, to join the Continental Army, was killed by the English in a skirmish while on picket guard at White Plains, Feb. 3, 1780. He was shot through the heart and instantly killed. His body is supposed to have been consumed in the flames of a burning house, near which he was standing at the time. He was born Jan. 17, 1754. From the firing of the first alarm gun in the War of the Revolution until the colonies were finally triumphant, by the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, Chelmsford never wavered for an instant in her loyal devotion to the cause of liberty, and continued throughout to fur-

* Account of Mrs. Adams.

nish her full quota of men and money for the purpose of mutual protection and defence. During this entire period the town was represented in Congress by men of the highest patriotism and purest character, among others being such men as Colonel Simeon Spalding, Captain Samuel Stevens, and Captain Oliver Barron.

The following patriotic resolution, showing the feeling of the townspeople, was adopted by the town May 13, 1776:

"It should be the pleasure of the Honorable Continental Congress to declare an Independent state with Great Britain, that said town will stand by them to the expense of Life and fortunes."

The War of the Revolution called to the front a little band of yeoman heroes, men who had lived in obscurity, but who, on that day, standing in a deadly breach, became the germ of a nation's destiny. The people of Chelmsford have remembered the heroism of their fathers, and the part they played in the great cause of American liberty, on the battlefields of the Revolution, by erecting on the village green a shaft of granite on which is inscribed the legend:

"Let the children guard what the sires have won."

The following tables contain the names of those who belonged to Chelmsford, and took an active part in the service of their country during the American Revolution:

Capt. John Ford's company of the 27th Regiment of Foot in the Continental Army, stationed at Cambridge, and engaged in the memorable battle at Breed's, commonly called Bunker's Hill, 1775:

Ebenezer Bridge, *Col.* Joseph Fox, *Adjutant.*
Moses Parker, *Lt. Col.* John Bridge, *Qr. Master.*
John Brooks, *Maj.* Walter Hastings, *Surgeon.*
John Sprague, *Surg. Mate.*

Of the 27th Regiment:

John Ford, *Capt.*, engaged in the service April 19, 1775.
Isaac Parker, *Lieut.*, engaged in the service April 19, 1775.
Jonas Parker, *Ensign*, engaged in the service April 19, 1775.

SERGEANTS.

Moses Parker. Parker Emerson.
Daniel Keyes. Jonas Pierce.

CORPORALS.

John Bates. Wm. Chambers.
Benja. Barrot. Wm. Cambill.
Wm. Ranstead, *Drummer.* Barzilla Lew, *Fifer.*

PRIVATES.	CASUALTIES.
*John Keyes,	Engaged April 25.
Alexander Davidson,	" " 25.
John Chambers,	" " 26.
Samuel Britton,	Engaged April 26.
Moses Barker,	" " 26.
Benjamin Pierce,	" " 26.
David Chambers,	" " 26.
Ebenezer Shed,	" " 27.
Samuel Wilson,	" " 27.
Nathl. Foster,	" " 26.
†James Dunn,	" " 27.
Isaiah Foster,	" " 27.
Benj. Parker,	" " 27.
Benj. Farley,	" " 27.
Enoch Cleaveland,	" " 27.
Benj. Butterfield,	" " 27.
Saml. Howard,	" " 27.
Moses Esterbrooks,	" " 26.
Robert Anger,	" " 28.
†Elijah Haselton,	" " 28.
John Glode,	" " 29.
Jesse Dow,	" " 29.
†Joseph Spalding,	" " 28.
Francis Davidson,	" " 28.
Oliver Cory,	" " 28.
†Samuel Marshall,	" " 28.
Joseph Chambers,	" " 28.
Nathl. Kemp,	" " 28.
Joseph Spalding,	" " 28.
†Solomon Keyes,	" " 28.
Isaac Barrett,	" " 25.
†Noah Foster,	" " 25.
Reuben Foster,	" " 27.
Jonas Spalding,	" " 27.
Timothy Adams,	" " 27.
Josiah Fletcher,	" " 26.
†John Parker,	" " 26.
James Chambers,	" May 2.
Wm. Rowel,	" " 6.
Silas Parker,	" " 6.
†Benj. Haywood,	" April 28.
†Robert Richardson,	" May 24.
Thomas Bewkel,	Engaged April 27, deserted.
Wm. Brown,	Engaged April 27 and June 25.
James Alexander,	Engaged April 27.
Solomon Farmer,	" " 27.

* Allen's History of Chelmsford.

LIST OF THE AMERICANS KILLED AT BUNKER HILL.*

"The loss of the New England army amounted, according to an exact return, to 145 killed and missing and 304 wounded; thirty of the first wounded and taken prisoners by the enemy." (Frothingham, 384.) Undoubtedly this return, whatever it may have been, was the basis of the following record on Gen. Ward's orderly book—the only reference to the battle it contains—of the loss of the Americans:

"'June 17. The battle of Charlestown was fought this day. Killed, one hundred and fifteen, wounded, three hundred and five, captured, thirty. Total, four hundred and fifty.'" (Frothingham, 192.)

†Those with this mark were wounded in Breed's Hill fight.

* Taken from Memorial of Battle of Bunker Hill, published by the City of Boston.

Frothingham (History, p. 193) has the following table, prepared from various sources:

AMERICAN LOSS AT BUNKER HILL.

	Regiment.	Killed.	Wounded.
1.	Prescott,	42	28
2.	Bridge,	15	29
3.	Frye,	15	31
4.	Brewer,	7	11
5.	Little,	7	23
6.	Gardner,	6	7
7.	Nixon,	3	10
8.	Woodbridge,	1	5
9.	Doolittle,	0	9
10.	Gridley,	0	4
11.	Ward,	1	6
12.	Scammans,	0	2
13.	Gerrish,	3	2
14.	Whitcomb,	5	8
15.	Stark,	15	45
16.	Reed,	5	21
	Putnam & Coit's Co.,	11	26
	Chester's Co.,	4	4

Total: killed, 140; wounded, 271; captured, 30.

Colonel Swett, in his account of the battle, agrees with these figures, except that he makes Bridge's loss in killed 16, and omits Reed's, 5. His total is 136.

The names given are those found on the muster-roll of the nearest date, and are marked thereon, at the time, as being those of men who were killed. These rolls are contained in Massachusetts Revolutionary Rolls, Vol. 56 and Vol. 14, in the Secretary's office. They have been examined most thoroughly, and it is thought that this source of information is exhausted. The detail of the entries is given later. A careful examination was also made of what are called the Coat Rolls of the same period. I have also incorporated the facts stated in a contemporary list of the prisoners taken by the British, as reprinted in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register for April, 1888. For the list of New Hampshire soldiers killed, recourse was had to a most thorough list prepared by George C. Gilmore, Esq., of Manchester, N. H. The names of the Connecticut men were kindly furnished by Col. White, of the Adjutant-General's office at Hartford, and the list is as complete as could be prepared from the records there.

The following summary of the evidence was submitted by the committee on June 20. A careful revision of the rolls has revealed no errors therein; but by some error Joseph Hibbard, of Dracut, in Frye's regiment, is recorded on the tablet in the wrong company. He served under Capt. Davis, not Capt. Sawyer.

I have since then received very satisfactory evidence that to the list should be added:

Lt. Benjamin West of Salem. (Not numbered, but put on Officers' Roll.)

138. Corp. Philip Fowler of Tewksbury.
139. Corp. Samuel Hill of Billerica.
140. Samuel Bailey, Jr., of Andover.
141. Darius Stevens of Connecticut.

DETAILED LIST OF MEN KILLED OR MORTALLY WOUNDED.

OFFICERS KILLED OR MORTALLY WOUNDED.

1. Maj.-Gen. Joseph Warren.
2. Col. Thomas Gardner.
3. Lt.-Col. Moses Parker, of Bridge's regiment.
4. Major William Moore, of Doolittle's regt.
5. Major Andrew McClary, of Stark's regt.
6. Capt. Isaac Baldwin, of Stark's regiment.
7. Capt. Benj. Walker, of Bridge's regiment.
8. Lieut. Amaziah Fausett, of Prescott's regt.
9. Lieut. Joseph Spaulding, of Prescott's regt.
10. (Lieut. Benjamin West, of Mansfield's regt.)

RANK AND FILE.

1. PRESCOTT'S REGIMENT.

Prescott's regiment, commanded by Col. Prescott, claims precedence, both for its losses and the prominence of its chief. It was raised in Middlesex, but it is uncertain how many of its companies were in the fight. The Adjutant, William Green, Captains Maxwell and Farwell, and Lieutenant Brown were wounded. Frothingham says that Lieutenant Prescott, a nephew of the Colonel, and probably serving in this regiment, was killed. It is certain, however, that he means (my number, 78) Benjamin Prescott, who was Sergeant in Dow's company in this regiment. Lieut. Amaziah Fassett, of Groton, was mortally wounded, captured, and died in Boston.

The evidence is very strong that Lieutenant Joseph Spaulding, of Groton, was also killed. Vol. 56, p. 61, of Rolls, has his name, with five others, as killed or taken. Vol. 15, p. 55, has a full list of Lawrence's company. First Lieut. Joseph Spaulding, of Pepperell, is entered as enlisted April 30, 1775, and credited with forty-nine days' pay, while most of the others have ninety-eight days' pay. This would take him just to June 17th, and confirms the other entry.

The evidence here given recovers for us the names of thirty-six of the rank and file of this regiment killed or mortally wounded. To Aaron Barr, of Meryfield (now Rowe), of Capt. Hugh Maxwell's company in this regiment, these rolls

give the honor of being "the first man killed June 17."

Captain Dow's and Captain Moor's companies include some New Hampshire men who served in this regiment.

KILLED.

1. Peter Whitcomb, Littleton, Capt. Samuel Gilbert.
2. Benjamin Dole, Littleton, Capt. Samuel Gilbert.
3. John Lawrence, Littleton, Capt. Samuel Gilbert.
4. James Whitemore, Littleton, Capt. Samuel Gilbert.

DIED FROM WOUNDS.

5. Isaac Whitcomb, unknown, Capt. Samuel Gilbert.
6. Archibald McIntosh, Brookline, N. H., Capt. Samuel Gilbert.
7. James Coneck, Brookline, N. H., Capt. Samuel Gilbert.

KILLED.

8. Chambers Corey, Groton, Capt. Ephraim Corey.

DIED FROM WOUNDS.

9. Daniel McGrath, Amherst, Capt. Ephraim Corey.

KILLED.

10. John Gibson, Fitchburg, Capt. Abijah Wyman.
11. Cesar Bason, Westford, Capt. Abijah Wyman.

DIED FROM WOUNDS.

12. Amos Wheeler, unknown, Capt. Abijah Wyman.
13. Oliver Stevens, Townsend, Capt. Abijah Wyman.

KILLED.

14. Nathaniel Parker, Pepperell, Capt. John Nutting.
15. William Warrin, Pepperell, Capt. John Nutting.
16. Edmund Peers, Pepperell, Capt. John Nutting.
17. Wainwright Fisk, Pepperell, Capt. John Nutting.
18. Ebenezer Laughton, Pepperell, Capt. John Nutting.
19. Jeremiah Shattuck, Pepperell, Capt. John Nutting.
20. Jesse Corless, Deerfield, Capt. Hugh Maxwell.
21. Eben Faills, Charlemont, Capt. Hugh Maxwell.
22. Aaron Barr, "first man killed," Meryfield (Rowe), Capt. Hugh Maxwell.
23. Jonathan Bate, Winchendon, Capt. Samuel Patch.
24. Jonas Looker, Sudbury, Capt. Samuel Patch.
25. Joseph Minott, Westford, Capt. Joshua Parker.
26. Jonathan Hadley, Westford, Capt. Joshua Parker.
27. Peter Fisk, Groton Capt. Joshua Parker.
28. Jonathan Jenkins, Groton, Capt. Henry Farwell.
29. James Dodge, Groton, Capt. Asa Lawrence.
30. Stephen Foster, Groton, Capt. Asa Lawrence.
31. Abraham Blood, Groton, Capt. Asa Lawrence.
32. Benjamin Wood, Groton, Capt. Asa Lawrence.
33. Simon Hobart, Groton, Capt. Asa Lawrence.
34. Robert Parker, Groton, Capt. Asa Lawrence.

These last-named six men are entered on Captain Lawrence's roll as killed or taken. Dodge and Foster died in captivity in Boston, and the evidence is reasonably strong that the other four died. As to Robert Parker, he is entered at the corner of Lawrence's Coat Roll; but Vol. 56, p. 64, gives Robert Parker, and Robert Parker, Jr., in Capt. Ephraim Cory's company, and adds that Robert Parker died Sept. 30, at Cambridge. I presume that these two entries on the two rolls mean the same man, and that it is a fair inference that the Groton man died of wounds received at Bunker Hill.

DIED FROM WOUNDS.

35. John Gordon, Stow, Capt. Asa Lawrence.
36. David Kemp, Groton, Capt. Asa Lawrence.

II. BRIDGE'S REGIMENT.

Commanded by Col. Ebenezer Bridge; was represented, probably, by only a part of its companies. Lieut.-Col. Moses Parker, of Chelmsford, was mortally wounded, captured, and died in Boston, as did also Capt. Benj. Walker, of Chelmsford.

There is no doubt that Corp. Philip Fowler, of Tewksbury, who was also in Walker's company, was killed in the fight.

In Vol. 56, roll 178, it is noted:

"Capt. Benjamin Walker, of Chelmsford, dead.

"Reuben Beacon, of Bedford, dead.

"Jacob Crosby, of Billerica, dead.

"Jacob Frost, of Boston, prisoner.

"Corp. Philip Fowler, of Tewksbury, missing."

In Volume 16, p. 57, is a careful pay-roll made up to August 1, but unfortunately defective, many names being missing at the bottom, and undoubtedly among them were those of Beacon and Crosby, which are not found on the portion of the list which is intact. Frost has 3 months 11 days' pay, from April 19, and we know he was a prisoner in Boston and alive Sept. 14. Philip Fowler has 1 month 23 days, from April 19.

I cannot positively affirm that Reuben Beacon and Jacob Crosby also fell at Bunker Hill. As I cannot determine the date of their death, I deem it most probable, and urge inquiry into these cases. But, so far, we have placed no names on the Tablets, except on official evidence.

The Coat Rolls furnish us with another name, that of Samuel Bailey, Jr., of Andover, certified to by Capt. Charles Furbush, who succeeded to the command of Jacob Tyler's company.

In Capt. Jonathan Stickney's roll, Vol. 56, No. 180, I find at the bottom:

"Corp. Samuel Hill, Asa Pollard, Benjamin Easty, Timothy Toothaker, dead.

"Jere^{m} Read, Isaac G^{r} White, Joel Walker, John Wilson, listed in the train, 24 May."

There is a duplicate roll in Vol. 16, and the last seven names, though torn, are evidently these. It reads:

Asa Pollard,	Billerica,	enlisted	May	8,	served	1	mo.	13 day.
————,	"	"	"	22,	"			26 "
——ker——,	"	"	"	8,	"	1	"	
———d——,	"	"	April	25,	"	1	"	1 "
———White,	"		"			1	"	1 "
——Walker,	"		"			1	"	1 "
—ohn Willson,	"		"			1	"	1 "

There is no doubt that the Corp. Samuel Hill who enlisted April 25, and served one month 26 days, must have died June 20. Asa Pollard is paid to June 21, Benjamin Easty to June 17, but Timothy Toothaker is paid only to June 8, and evidently died in camp before the fight. I have no doubt that Corp. Samuel Hill is entitled to the credit of being mortally wounded on the 17th, and dying three days later.

I therefore enter as additional:

138. Corp. Philip Fowler, of Tewksbury, Capt. Benjamin Walker.
139. Corp. Samuel Hill, of Billerica, Capt. Jona. Stickney.
140. Samuel Bailey, Jr., of Andover, Capt. Jacob Tyler.

Frothingham (p. 126) says that early on June 17 a private was killed by a cannon-ball, and that it was (38) Asa Pollard, of Billerica, of Captain Stickney's company in this regiment. Swett's History seems to be the authority for this anecdote. See, however, *ante*, Aaron Barr, of Prescott's regiment, No. 22.

Our rolls give:

KILLED.

37. Benjamin Easty, Billerica, Capt. Jona. Stickney.
38. Asa Pollard, Billerica, Capt. Jona. Stickney.
39. John Thessill, Dracut, Capt. Peter Coburn.
40. Joseph Kemp, Dunstable, Capt. Eben Bancroft.
41. Francis Pool, Gloucester, Capt. John Rowe.
42. Josiah Brooks, Gloucester, Capt. John Rowe.
43. William Parsons, Gloucester, Capt. John Rowe.

III. FRYE'S REGIMENT.

Col. James Frye's regiment, from Essex, was commissioned May 20. The loss as recorded was:

KILLED.

44. David Huntington, Amesbury, Capt. James Currier.
45. John Eaton, Haverhill, Capt. James Sawyer.
46. Simeon Pike, Haverhill, Capt. James Sawyer.

DIED OF WOUNDS.

47. Joseph Hibbard, Dracut, Capt. John Davis.

KILLED.

48 Ebenezer Herrick, Methuen, Capt. John Davis.

KILLED.

49. Samuel Russell (not stated), Capt. Jonas Richardson.
50. Daniel Evens (not stated), Capt. Jonas Richardson.
51. James Milliken (not stated), Capt. Jonas Richardson.
52. John Blyth (not stated), Capt. Jonas Richardson.
53. Ichabod March, Amesbury, Capt. Wm. H. Ballard.
54. Joseph Simmons, Boxford, Capt. Wm. Perley.

DIED OF WOUNDS.

55. James Boynton, Boxford, Capt. Wm. Perley.

KILLED.

56. Philip Abbot, Andover, Capt. Benj. Ames.
57. William Haggitt, Andover, Capt. Benj. Ames.
58. Joseph Chandler, Andover, Capt. Benj. Ames.

DIED OF WOUNDS.

59. Jesse Holt, Andover, Capt. Benj. Ames.

IV. BREWER'S REGIMENT.

Col. Jonathan Brewer's regiment, from Worcester and Middlesex, consisted, June 15, of 397 men. It seems that only about one-half of the regiment was in the fight, and they were stationed mostly on the diagonal line between the breastwork and rail fence. The Colonel and the Lieutenant-Colonel (William Buckminster) were both wounded, and the regiment evidently made a brilliant record.

KILLED.

60. Josiah Bacon, Hutchinson (Barre), Capt. John Black.
61. John Barrett, Hutchinson (Barre), Capt. John Black.
62. Ebenezer Childs, Jr., Hutchinson (Barre), Capt. John Black.

DIED OF WOUNDS.

63. Lucas Green, Winchendon, Capt. John Black.

KILLED.

64. Comeing Fairbank, Framingham, Capt. Aaron Haynes.
65. Joshua Haynes, Sudbury, Capt. Aaron Haynes.
66. Lebbeus Jennings, Deerfield, Capt. Thad. Russell.

DIED OF WOUNDS.

67. Jonas Barnard, Watertown, Capt. Isaac Gray.
68. Timothy Evins, Ware, Capt. Jona. Bardwell.
69. Stephen Ayres, Belchertown, Capt. Jona. Bardwell.

V. LITTLE'S REGIMENT.

Col. Moses Little's regiment, from Essex, was not commissioned till June 26. Three companies were led on by Colonel Little, and distinguished themselves.

KILLED.

70. Daniel Callahan, Gloucester, Capt Nathaniel Warner.
71 Benjamin Smith, Gloucester, Capt. Nathaniel Warner.
72. Moses Pigeon, Newburyport, Capt. Benj. Perkins
73. Samuel Nelson, Newburyport, Capt. Benj. Perkins
74. Jesse Story, Ipswich, Capt. Abraham Dodge.

VI. GARDNER'S REGIMENT.

Col. Thomas Gardner's regiment was from Middlesex. He was mortally wounded, and died July 3, 1775. Our rolls contain no names from this regiment, though Swett makes their loss six killed and seven wounded. The Charlestown company especially distinguished itself.

VII. NIXON'S REGIMENT.

"Col. John Nixon's regiment, from Middlesex and Worcester, was neither full nor commissioned, and both the returns and the details of it are meagre." (Frothingham.) Col. Nixon was badly wounded, and Swett credits the regiment with three killed and ten wounded. Our lists have no names from this regiment.

VIII. WOODBRIDGE'S REGIMENT.

"Col. Benjamin R. Woodbridge's regiment, of Hampshire, also was not commissioned, and there are few details of it, or of its officers, in the accounts of the battle." (Frothingham.) Swett estimates one killed and five wounded, but none are on our rolls.

IX. DOOLITTLE'S REGIMENT.

"Col. Ephraim Doolittle's regiment was commissioned June 12th, when a return names only seven companies. The colonel and lieutenant-colonel were absent on the day of the battle, and Major Willard Moore led on, it is stated, three hundred of its men." (Frothingham.)

Major Moore was mortally wounded and died on the field. Our rolls give three soldiers also as

KILLED.

75 Joshua Whitcomb, Templeton, Capt. Joel Fletcher.
76. Jeduthan Alexander, Marlboro', Capt. Jona. Holman.
77. Benjamin Reed, Rutland, Capt. Adam Wheeler.

X. GRIDLEY'S REGIMENT.

Col. Richard Gridley commanded the artillery, of which three companies were in the fight, though of little service. He was a veteran of the French wars, planned the work at Breed's Hill, and was wounded in the battle.

XI. WARD'S REGIMENT.

Gen. Artemas Ward's regiment, from Worcester, was commissioned May 23, 1775. It was not ordered to Charlestown till late in the day, and only a few companies were engaged.

Our list gives as

KILLED.

78. Samuel Heards, Grafton, Capt. Luke Drury.

XII. SCAMMANS'S REGIMENT.

"James Scammans's regiment, from Maine, did not advance nearer the battle than Bunker Hill; and its colonel was tried for disobedience of orders, but acquitted." (Frothingham.) Swett notes two soldiers as wounded, but none as killed.

XIII. GERRISH'S REGIMENT.

Samuel Gerrish commanded this regiment, but only a part went into battle, under command of the Adjutant, Christian Febiger. Swett credits it with three killed.

Our rolls give as

KILLED.

79. Thomas Doyl, a deserter from the King's troops, Capt. Wm. Rogers.

XIV. WHITCOMB'S REGIMENT.

Col. Asa Whitcomb's regiment, of Worcester, had probably two companies in the battle, and Swett records that five men were killed and eight wounded.

Our rolls give as

KILLED.

80. David Robbins, Lancaster, Capt. Andrew Haskell.
81. Sergt. Robert Phelps (died a prisoner), Lancaster, Capt. Andrew Haskell.

GLOVER'S REGIMENT.

Under Col. John Glover, our rolls give one man

KILLED.

82. Thomas Allen, Marblehead, Capt. Joel Smith.

THE NEW HAMPSHIRE CONTINGENT.

We have now to consider New Hampshire men. Our rolls give from those serving under Colonel Prescott:

KILLED.

83. Sergt. Nathan Blood, Hollis, Capt Reuben Dows.
84. Phineas Nevens, Hollis, Capt. Reuben Dows.
85. Thomas Wheat, Jr., Hollis, Capt. Reuben Dows.
86. Peter Poor, Hollis, Capt. Reuben Dows.
(Caleb Eastman), Hollis, Capt. Reuben Dows.
87. Isaac Hobart, Hollis, Capt. Reuben Dows.
88. Jacob Boynton, Hollis, Capt. Reuben Dows.
89. Sergt. Benj. Prescott, Groton, Capt. Joseph Moors.
90. Ebenezer Youngman, Hollis, Capt. Joseph Moors.
91. Thomas Colbourn, Dunstable, Capt Joseph Moors.

XV. STARK'S REGIMENT, N. H.

Col. John Stark's regiment was large and well filled. The Major, Andrew McClary, was killed on the 17th, after the British had occupied Bunker Hill. Capt. Isaac Baldwin, of Hillsborough, also fell.

The New Hampshire records, according to Mr. Gilmore's list printed in full, later on, give the following persons as

KILLED.

92. Paul Caldwell, Londonderry, Capt. Scott.
93 William French, Nelson, Capt. Scott.
94. Jonas Howe, Marlborough, Capt. Scott.
95. Joseph Taylor, Peterborough, Capt. Scott.
96. Thomas Collins, Windham. Capt. Woodbury.
97. Moses Poor, ——— —, Capt. Woodbury.
98. Caleb Dalton, ————, Capt. Richards.
99. William Mitchell, Concord, Capt. Abbot.
100. John Manuel, Bow, Capt. Kinsman.
101. Sergt. Asahel Nims, Keene, Capt. Stiles.
102. George Shannon, Canterbury, Capt. G. Hutchins.

MORTALLY WOUNDED.

103. William McCrillis, Nottingham, Capt. Dearborn.
104. Joseph Broderick, ———, Capt. Moore

XVI. REED'S REGIMENT, N. H.

This regiment was commanded by Col. James Reed, and consisted, June 14, of 486 rank and file,

The New Hampshire records (Gilmore's list) give as

KILLED.

105. Isaac Adams, Rindge, Capt. Thomas.
106. George Carlton, Rindge, Capt. Thomas.
107. Jonathan Lovejoy, Rindge, Capt. Thomas.
108. Joseph Blood, Mason, Capt. Mann
109. Ebenezer Blood, Jr., Mason, Capt. Mann.
110. David Carleton, Lyndeborough, Capt. Spaulding.
111. John Cole, Amherst, Capt. Crosby.
112. James Hutchinson, Amherst, Capt. Crosby.
113. John Davis, Chesterfield, Capt. Hinds.
114. Joseph Farwell, Charlestown, Capt. Marcy.
115. James Patten, —— , Capt. Marcy.
116. John Melvin, ——, Capt. Marcy.
117. Benjamin Chamberlain, ——, Capt. Marcy.
118. Parker Hills, Candia, Capt. H. Hutchins.
119. David Scott, Peterborough, Capt. E. Townes.

The same records also give as

MORTALLY WOUNDED.

120. Paul Clogston, Nashua, Capt. Walker.
121. Asa Cram, Wilton, Capt. Walker.
122. Jonathan Gray, Wilton, Capt. Walker.
123. Jason Russell, Nashua, Capt. Walker.
124. Oliver Wood, Nashua, Capt. Walker.

THE CONNECTICUT TROOPS.

"The conduct of the Connecticut troops is mentioned in terms of high commendation in the private letters and the journals of the time. Major Durkee; Captains Knowlton, Chester, Coit; Lieutenants Dana, Hide, Grosvenor, Webb, Bingham, and Keyes, are especially named as deserving credit." (Frothingham.) Col. White, of the Adjutant-General's office, Hartford, has kindly furnished the following list of

KILLED.

125. Roger Fox.
126. William Cheeney.
127. Asahel Lyon.
128. Benjamin Ross.
129. Samuel Ashbo.
130. Gershom Smith.
131. Matthew Cummings.
132. Daniel Memory.
133. Wilson Rowlandson.

SOLDIERS UNASSIGNED.

134. Amasa Fisk, Pepperell.
135. William Robinson.
136. John Dillon, Jersey, Eng.
137. John Lord.

ADDITIONAL LIST.

138. Corp. Philip Fowler.
139. Corp. Samuel Hill.
140. Samuel Bailey, Jr.
141. Darius Stevens, of Conn.

LIST OF PRISONERS TAKEN AT BUNKER HILL.

(From a revised copy printed in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register for April, 1888.)

*Lieut.-Colonel Parker, Chelmsford, dead
*Capt. Benjamin Walker, Chelmsford (died Aug. 15), dead.
*Lieut. Amaziah Fassett Groton, dead
81. Serg. Robert Phelps, Lancaster, dead.
84. Phineas Nevers (Nevens), Windsor, dead.
13. Oliver Stevens, Townsend, dead.
9. Daniel McGrath, dead.
134. Amasa Fisk, Pepperell, dead.
66. Archibald McIntosh, Townsend (Raby), dead.
36. David Kemp, Groton, dead.
135. William Robinson, unknown, dead.
128. Benjamin Ross, Ashford, Conn., dead.
136. John Dillon, Jersey, Eng., dead.
Unknown, unknown, dead.
93. William Kench, Peckerfield, dead. (Error for Wm. French.)
29. James Dodge, Edinburg, Scot., dead.
133. William Rollinson, Connecticut, dead.§
137. John Lord, unknown, dead.
51. James Milliken, Boston, dead.
30. Stephen Foster, Groton, dead.
Lieut. William Scott, Peterboro, alive.
John Perkins, New Rutland, alive.
†Jacob Frost, Tewksbury, alive.
†Daniel Session, Andover, alive.
Jonathan Norton, Newburyport, alive.
Philip Johnson Peck, Boston-Mansfield, alive.
†Benjamin Bigelow, Peckerfield, alive.
Benjamin Wilson, Billerica, alive.
John Deland, Charlestown, alive.
Lawrence Sullivan, Wethersfield, alive.

Twenty dead, ten living, September 14, 1775, as printed in the Essex Gazette.

"A muster Roll of Capt. John Ford's Company of Volunteers in Col. Jona. Reed's Regiment of militia, who were engaged Sept. 30, 1777, to reinforce the northern army, at the request of the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay."

	Establishment pr. month. £.	s.	Disch'd Nov. 8. Time of Service.		Whole Am't. £.	s.	d.
John Ford, Capt.	12	0	43	days.	17	4	0
Temple Kendall, Lieut.	8	2	43	"	11	1	2
Jona. Bancroft, Sergt.	2	8	43	"	3	8	9
Willard Parker, Sergt.	2	8	43	"	3	8	9
Azariah Proctor, Corp.	2	4	43	"	3	3	0
Silas Pierce, Corp.	2	4	43	"	3	3	0
Caleb Coburn, Corp.	2	4	43	"	3	3	0
Sim'n Cummings, Corp.	2	4	43	"	3	3	0
Privates —							
Olive Barron, Esq.,	2		43	"	2	17	4
Jona. Shed,	2		43	"	2	17	4
Wm. Chambers,	2		43	"	2	17	4
Jona. Woodard,	2		43	"	2	17	4
Willard Howard,	2		43	"	2	17	4
David Putnam,	2		43	"	2	17	4
Joseph Adams,	2		43	"	2	17	4
Samuel Adams,	2		43	"	2	17	4
Jeduthan Warren,	2		43	"	2	17	4
Samuel Perham,	2		43	"	2	17	4
Josiah Fletcher,	2		43	"	2	17	4
Henry Fletcher,	2		43	"	2	17	4
Joel Spalding,	2		43	"	2	17	4

*These officers are all accounted for.

§ Secretary Hoadly informs me that this was doubtless Wilson Rowlandson of Second Regiment, Ninth Company. The Connecticut roll says: "died, prisoner in Boston, July 1."

† These three are also on the Massachusetts Coat Rolls.

	Establishment pr. month. £. s.	Disch'd Nov. 8. Time of Service.	Whole Am't. £. s. d.
David Danforth,	2	43 days.	2 17 4
David Marshall,	2	43 "	2 17 4
Aaron Chamberlin,	2	43 "	2 17 4
Azariah Spalding,	2	43 "	2 17 4
Timothy Adams,	2	43 "	2 17 4
Jona. Robins,	2	43 "	2 17 4
Ephraim Robins,	2	43 "	2 17 4
Supply Reed,	2	43 "	2 17 4
Wm. Spalding,	2	43 "	2 17 4
Stephen Pierce,	2	43 "	2 17 4
Benj. Butterfield,	2	43 "	2 17 4
Levi Fletcher,	2	43 "	2 17 4
Benj. Haywood,	2	43 "	2 17 4
Oliver Richardson,	2	43 "	2 17 4
John Hadlock,	2	43 "	2 17 4
Joseph Butterfield,	2	43 "	2 17 4
Joseph Ingalls,	2	43 "	2 17 4
Aaron Small,	2	43 "	2 17 4
Wm. Fletcher,	2	43 "	2 17 4
Benj. Detion,	2	43 "	2 17 4
Samuel Lunn,	2	43 "	2 17 4
Solomon Pollard,	2	43 "	2 17 4
John Marsh,	2	43 "	2 17 4
Jesse Butterfield,	2	43 "	2 17 4
Elizer Farwell,	2	43 "	2 17 4
Wm. Parker,	2	43 "	2 17 4
Jacob Baldwin,	2	43 "	2 17 4
Joseph Tyler,	2	23 "	1 10 8
John French,	2	23 "	1 10 8
Oliver Adams,	2	23 "	1 10 8
Samuel French,	2	23 "	1 10 8
			£171 19 3
Capt. Ford allowed for extra services,			46 9 3
			£218 08 6

THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

It was on May 15, 1776, that the first definite action towards freedom and independence was taken by the American colonies. On that day the General Assembly of Virginia instructed the delegates of that colony in Congress "to offer a resolution in favor of the separation of the colonies from England, and the formal declaration of their independence." Massachusetts was the first of the other colonies to support the idea of such a resolution. Richard Henry Lee, of Virginia, offered the following resolution June 7:

"*Resolved*, That the United Colonies are, and ought to be, free and independent states, and that their political connection with Great Britain is, and ought to be, dissolved."

John Adams seconded the resolution, and it was adopted by the bare majority of one, seven colonies voting for and six against it. A committee was formed for the purpose of drawing up a declaration. It consisted of Benjamin Franklin, John Adams, Thomas Jefferson, Roger Sherman, and Robert R. Livingston. June 28 the committee reported the Declaration of Independence, which had been written by Thomas Jefferson and which had received but few verbal alterations. Every one knows, or should know, how that declaration read—how it reviewed in a clear and comprehensive manner the causes which had compelled the colonies to take up arms for the defense of their liberties, and which induced them to sever the ties which bound them to Great Britain; and how it then declared the colonies free and independent states. And on that memorable Fourth of July the declaration was adopted by Congress and ordered to be published to the world.

"Congress was in session in the hall in the State House in Philadelphia. In the spire of this venerable building hung a bell, inscribed with the words of Scripture: 'Proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof.' On the morning of the Fourth of July vast crowds assembled around the building, as it was known that Congress would on that day take definite action upon the declaration. The bell ringer stationed himself in the tower ready to proclaim the good news the moment it should be announced to him, and had posted his little grandson at the door of the hall to await the signal of the doorkeeper. When the announcement of the vote was made the doorkeeper gave the signal and the boy ran quickly to the tower. The old man heard him coming and clutched the bell rope with a firm grasp. The next instant the glad cry of the boy's voice was heard. 'Ring! Ring!' he cried; and then the deep, sonorous tones of the bell went rolling out of the tower, and were answered with a mighty shout from the assembled throng without."

The glad tidings were received by all the colonies with great enthusiasm. In Great Britain it created a great sensation. "The British ministry were confounded by what they called the daring enormity of the colonies in spurning the royal power and authority. They were surprised that rebels dared show such temper and spirit. Forthwith they determined by augmented forces to crush them at a blow and to coerce them into a sense of duty and submission to their King."

The effect of the declaration in this country was, first and foremost, to stimulate patriotism and bring those who were still wavering to quickly embrace the cause of their country, for there could be no drawing back now. A position had been

assumed which led to but one thing. The struggle must be kept up until Great Britain had been compelled to acknowledge the independence of the colonies, or until the latter had been defeated.

BATTLES OF THE REVOLUTION.

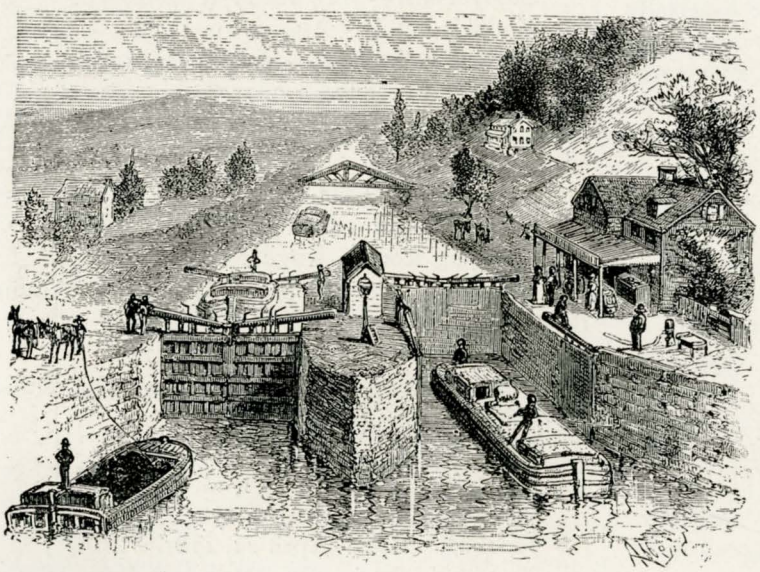
Below is given a list of all the important battles of the Revolution. They began April 19, 1775. They closed Oct. 19, 1781—six years and six months. The British sent 134,000 soldiers and sailors to this war. The colonists met them with 230,000 Continentals and 50,000 militia. The British let loose Indians and equally savage Hessians. The colonists had for allies the brave and courteous Frenchmen. The leading battles of the war, those particularly worthy of celebration, are Concord and Lexington, Bunker Hill, Long Island, White Plains, Trenton, Princeton, Bennington, Saratoga, Monmouth, King's Mountain, Cowpens, Eutaw Springs, and Yorktown. These are of national interest. Many of the others are more especially local. The disposition is to celebrate them all, victories and defeats—the deeds of our ancestors:

Lexington (first skirmish)—April 19, 1775.
Ticonderoga—May 10, 1775.
Bunker Hill—June 17, 1775.
Montreal (Ethan Allen taken)—September 25, 1775.
St. Johns besieged and captured—November 3, 1775.
Great Bridge, Va.—December 9, 1775.
Quebec (Montgomery killed)—December 31, 1775.
Moore's Creek Bridge—February 27, 1776.
Boston (British fled)—March 17, 1776.
Fort Sullivan, Charlestown—June 28, 1776.
Long Island—August 27, 1776.
Harlem Plains—September 16, 1776.
White Plains—October 28, 1776.
Fort Washington—November 16, 1776.
Trenton—December 26, 1776.
Princeton—January 3, 1777.
Hubbardton—July 7, 1777.
Bennington—August 16, 1777.
Brandywine—September 11, 1777.
First battle at Bemis's Heights, Saratoga—September 19, 1777.
Paoli—September 20, 1777.
Germantown—October 4, 1777.
Forts Clinton and Montgomery taken—October 6, 1777.
Second battle at Bemis's Heights, Saratoga—October 7, 1777.
Surrender of Burgoyne—October 13, 1777.
Fort Mercer—October 22, 1777.
Fort Mifflin—November 16, 1777.
Monmouth—June 28, 1778.
Wyoming—July 4, 1778.
Quaker Hill, R. I.—August 29, 1778.
Savannah—December 29, 1778.
Kettle Creek, Ga.—February 14, 1779.
Brier Creek—March 3, 1779.
Stony Ferry—June 20, 1779.
Stony Point—July 16, 1779.
Paulus's Hook—August 19, 1779.
Chemung (Indians)—August 29, 1779.
Savannah—October 9, 1779.
Charleston (surrendered to the British)—May 12, 1780.
Springfield—June 23, 1780.
Rocky Mount—July 30, 1780.
Hanging Rock—August 6, 1780.
Sanders's Creek, near Camden—August 16, 1780.
King's Mountain—October 7, 1780.
Fish Dam Ford, Broad River—November 18, 1780.
Blackstocks—November 20, 1780.
Cowpens—January 17, 1781.
Guiborough—March 15, 1781.
Hockirk's Hill—April 25, 1781.
Ninety-six (besieged)—May and June, 1781.
Augusta (besieged)—May and June, 1781.
Jamestown—July 9, 1781.
Eutaw Springs—September 8, 1781.
Yorktown (Cornwallis surrendered)—October 19, 1781.

CHAPTER EIGHT.

GENERAL HISTORY OF CHELMSFORD FROM THE CLOSE OF THE REVOLUTION UNTIL 1826.

The close of the Revolutionary contest marked the birth of a new nation, and the dawn of a brighter day for poor, down-trodden humanity. During the conflict which resulted in freeing the people from the galling yoke of English despotism, the country's resources had been exhausted in defending their homes, and securing the victory they so much coveted. The recuperative powers of the American people were never so fully demonstrated as in the wonderful prosperity they realized immediately after the war. When the country was once more settled down to peaceful pursuits, trade revived, and the general condition of the people showed steady improvement.



A CANAL SCENE.

In common with the rest of the nation, the town of Chelmsford felt the impulse of better times: trade flourished, the town prospered, and great enterprises were undertaken and pushed to a successful completion.

One of the great public works entered upon at this time was the building of the Middlesex Canal. The advantage of this canal was to facilitate the transportation of lumber and passengers. It was to run from the most southerly angle of the Merrimack River to Boston Harbor. The men mostly interested in this project were Governor Sullivan and Loammi Baldwin, Esq., of Woburn. Mr. Weston, a celebrated English engineer, made a survey of the proposed route of the canal and reported favorably thereon. The projectors were thereupon incorporated in 1793 as the Proprietors of the Middlesex Canal. The canal was opened in 1804 and discontinued in June, 1853.

A board of thirteen directors was chosen at the first meeting, and they were given full charge of the affairs of the corporation. Gov. John Sullivan was elected the first President, and Col. Baldwin and John Brooks were named as Vice-Presidents. Col. Baldwin was also the first Superintendent, and to his energy and ability was largely due the success of the undertaking. Work was begun Sept. 10, 1794, and continued until the completion of the canal in 1803. The canal was thirty feet wide and four feet deep, with twenty locks, seven aqueducts, and was spanned by fifty bridges. Its cost was $500,000, one-third of which represented land damage claims. The route of the canal is given by Dame as follows:

Commencing at Charlestown mill-pond, it passed through Medford, crossing the Mystic by a wooden aqueduct of 100 feet, to Horn Pond in Woburn. Traversing Woburn and Wilmington it crossed the Shawshine by an aqueduct of 137 feet, and struck the Concord, from which it received its water, at Billerica Mills. Entering the Concord by a stone guard-lock, it crossed, with a floating towpath, and passed out on the northern side through another guard-lock; thence it descended 27 feet, in a course of 5 1-4 miles, through Chelmsford to the Merrimack, making its entire length 27 1-4 miles.

When traffic was first begun on the canal the enterprise gave promise of great success, and capitalists invested their money with every confidence in the stability of their investment. The stock was divided into eight hundred shares, and found ready takers. The advance in the value of this stock is something remarkable, and simply proves how gilt-edged was its character. In 1794 it was sold at $25 a share, and from that figure it steadily increased to

$473 in 1803 and $500 in 1804. After this it began to drop, until in 1816 it was worth but $300 a share.

Many of the prominent men of the State were holders of this stock, among others being John Adams, of Quincy, Peter C. Brooks, of Medford, Andrew Cragie, of Cambridge, Ebenezer and Dudley Hall, and Oliver Wendall, besides many others.



CANAL SCENERY.

The receipts for five years were: in 1812, $12,600; 1813, $16,800; 1814, $25,700; 1815, $29,200; 1816, $32,600.

Continued assessments were found necessary to sustain the company, and it has been computed that the actual cost of each share amounted to $1,455.25, although from 1819 to 1836 it is said that the Canal Company did an excellent business. The first dividend declared was $15; in 1832 a dividend of $22 a share was declared; and from 1834 to 1837, a yearly dividend of $30.



THE TOWPATH.

The coming of the Boston and Lowell Railroad marked the downfall of the Canal Company as a paying property. It became worthless and was sold for $130,000.

The original projector and first Superintendent, Col. Loammi Baldwin, was the fourth in descent from Henry Baldwin, one of the original settlers of Woburn, and was the son of James and Ruth (Richardson) Baldwin. He was born in Woburn, Jan. 21, 1745, and died there Oct. 20, 1807. After receiving a common-school education, he devoted himself to mathematics, studying at Harvard College. He then became a surveyor and engineer. In 1768 he enlisted in the Governor's Troop of Horse Guards. During the Revolutionary War he entered the service as Major, having received his "baptism of fire" on Lexington Green, April 19, 1775. He was in the battle of Long Island, and took part in the surprise of the Hessians at Trenton. He has left a diary of his military life, which graphically portrays the daily life of the soldier of that period. In 1777, when failing health compelled his retirement, he held the rank of Colonel. From 1780 to 1794 he was Sheriff of Middlesex County, and was a member of the State Legislature in

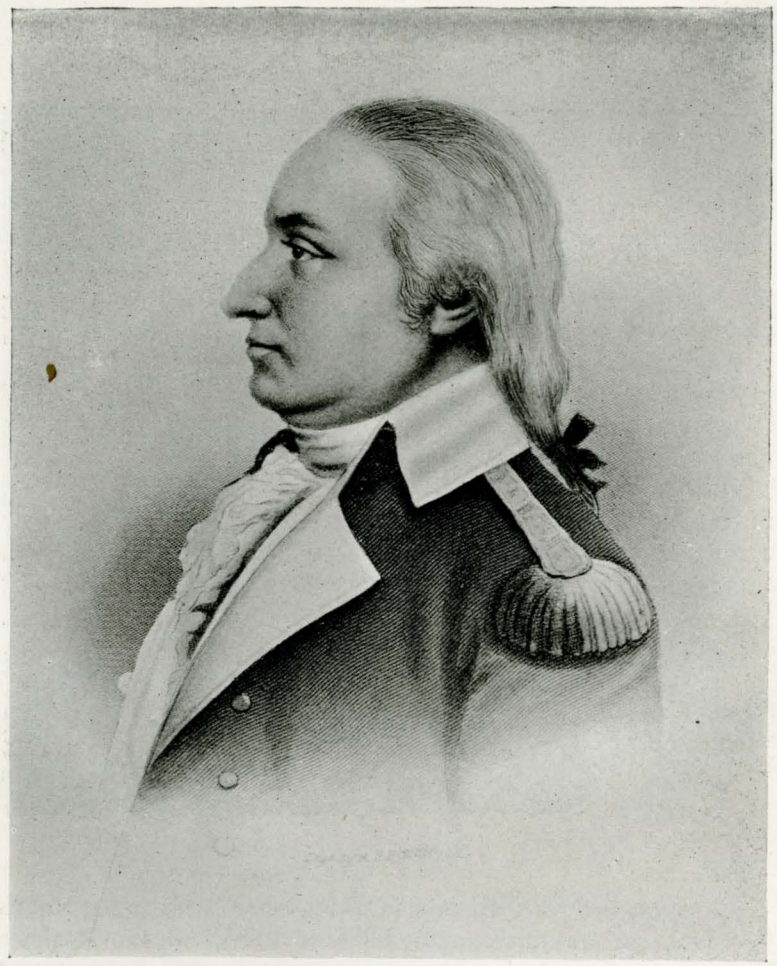


NIGHT SCENE ON THE CANAL.

1778, 1780, and in 1800–1804. From 1794 to 1804 he was Superintendent of the Middlesex Canal, and one of its principal owners. In 1785 he was made M. A. by Harvard College. He was also a member of the American Academy of Sciences. He gave the name to the widely-known Baldwin apple. Of the children of Col. Baldwin, Loammi was born in Woburn May 16, 1780, and died in Charlestown June 30, 1838. He was graduated from Harvard in 1800, studied law, and afterward became a civil engineer. The dry docks at Charlestown and at Newport, R. I., were constructed under his supervision. Another son, James Fowle Baldwin, was

born in Woburn April 29, 1783, and died in Boston May 20, 1862. He was educated at academies in Billerica and Westford, and subsequently followed a mercantile pursuit in Boston. From 1830 to 1835 he assisted in the construction of the Boston and Lowell Railroad. He was a State Senator from Suffolk County for many years, and one of the Water Commissioners for the city of Boston.

In 1792 an organization of leading men was effected, and, August 8th of that year, they were incorporated under the name of the Proprietors of



COL. LOAMMI BALDWIN.

the Locks and Canals. The history of this company, which has been closely identified with the interests of this section, will be treated of in another chapter.

In 1802 a building 124 feet long and 62 wide was erected for the manufacture of window glass. This industry gave employment to 100 people, and flourished for many years.

In 1792 the Merrimack Middlesex Bridge was built. It connected Dracut and Chelmsford at Pawtucket Falls. In 1805 a new bridge was built to take the place of the old structure. In regard to the Billerica Great Bridge, the following account is taken from Allen, pages 76 and 77 :

"The first bridge over Concord River, on the Boston road, was erected at or near the ford way, previous to 1658. In 1662 it was removed from this place higher up the river; and in 1699 was again removed to the place where it now stands.

"It was erected and supported at the joint expense of Chelmsford, Groton, Dunstable, Dracut, Westford, and Billerica. Groton obtained an act of exemption in 1699. But on the petition of the other towns that that act might be repealed, the General Court referred the whole matter to the Court of Sessions, from which Groton obtained an act in their favor in 1716. Dracut, Dunstable, and Westford were holden till 1737, and Chelmsford till 1792. The bridge is now the sole property, and maintained at the expense, of Billerica.

"The first bridge at the mouth of the Concord River was about twenty rods below the present. It was blown down by a gale of wind before it was entirely finished. The second bridge was just below the one now standing. The third and last was built in 1819, at the joint expense of Tewksbury and Chelmsford."

In 1794 the first library was organized, and in 1812 a number of persons interested in the movement were incorporated as the "Proprietors of the Social Library in the town of Chelmsford." The first collection consisted of 350 books.

In 1802 the town had a slight disagreement with its pastor, Mr. Packard, in regard to his salary. His views on the matter are well expressed in a communication he addressed to the town, and which contained proposals for his dismissal. Allen, in his History, speaks of it as follows:

"The writer laments the necessity he is under, as an historian, to record an event which sullies the well earned reputation of the town for justice and kindness to their ministers.

"For one hundred and forty years no record is to be found of the town's refusing to make up depreciations in the stated salary or to grant the requests of their pastors for needed assistance. This year the Rev. Mr. Packard requested the town to make up the depreciations in his salary; but the town dismissed the article without acting upon it. At a subsequent meeting they agreed to add £20 to his salary for six years. This vote was reconsidered at the next meeting, and the addition granted was not assessed until after it was found to be recoverable by a legal process.

"Mr. Packard's pecuniary embarrassments, conspiring with the general aspect of the times and peculiar circumstances of the place, seemed to intimate to him the imperious duty of dissolving his ministerial relation with this people and church, and seeking an establishment in some part of the Vineyard of the Lord which promised a more ample reward for his labors, and held out a brighter prospect of usefulness."

In 1801 Moses Hale set up the first carding machine in his mill. In 1812 John Goulding engaged in business as a cotton spinner, and also had a carding machine. In 1813 a cotton manufactory was erected by Capt. Phineas Whiting and Col. Josiah Fletcher at a cost of about $20,000. In 1818 this factory was sold to Mr. Thomas Hurd, of Charlestown, who remodeled and fitted it for a woolen manufactory.

In 1816 several other mills were built, one a saw mill by the Messrs. Chamberlain, a saw and grist mill by Luke Bowers, a grist mill by N. Tyler, and a saw mill by Moses Hale. In 1818 Moses Hale built a powder mill, which gave employment to a number of hands. In 1819 Mr. Hale associated with him in the business of manufacturing powder Mr. William Tileston, of Boston, and Mr. Oliver M. Whipple, who became Superintendent.

Mr. Cyrus Baldwin was appointed inspector and sealer of powder at this factory. "From Feb. 1, 1819, to Jan. 1, 1820, he inspected 79,475 lbs."

It must be remembered that in the beginning we were a very weak nation, and outside of our agricultural product were obliged to depend, for many things, upon foreign commerce. The high price of cotton goods during and after the War of 1812 caused the merchants to consider the advisability of establishing cotton manufactories in New England. As if by magic these factories were established, and the success they achieved encouraged the leaders in this enterprise to renewed and greater effort, and now we approach the time when, by the introduction of the manufacture of cotton and the erection of mills along the Merrimack, a new era of prosperity was to be ushered in, which, in its results, would not only astonish its promoters, but would be the wonder and admiration of the civilized world.

In 1821 Kirk Boott, Patrick T. Jackson, Paul Moody, Nathan Appleton, and others, visited Pawtucket Falls to consider and examine the availability of the water power at that point. They were favorably impressed with the situation, and, shortly after, in February, 1822, by the incorporation of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company, was taken the first step toward the establishment of the cotton industry in Lowell. The history of this industry from the beginning until the present time will be considered in another chapter.

In 1824 a petition was presented to the General Court by the inhabitants of East Chelmsford to be separated from the parent town. This petition was granted in 1826, and the new town was given the name of Lowell, in honor of Francis Cabot Lowell, Esq., of Boston.

Looking backward over the 240 and odd years of the existence of the town of Chelmsford, we find the inhabitants have much to be grateful for. The sterling manhood and rugged character of her founders have descended to the children as a cherished heritage. The original proprietors of the town would not feel at home in the scenes of today. They would miss the stern simplicity and surroundings of their time. The country lanes, the training field, the garrison house, the plain garb, the frugal fare, the simple ways of 1653 have given place to the bustle of the nineteenth century—to the roar of the locomotive, to the flash of the electric spark, to the wonder of the telephone, the telegraph, the mowing machine, and the countless inventions of man's fertile mind. All these changes would strike them as something almost supernatural, but we believe they would find today the same security upon our streets, the same deference paid to woman, the same reverence for constituted authority, the same honor between man and man, the same love of country and devotion to matters of principle, and, so finding, would say, "We did not live in vain; our lives have made an impression upon our children."

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Mr. William Barry Spalding was born in Lowell Oct. 21, 1844. He is descended from an ancient English family, many of whom have held such positions of honorable distinction in life that it is

interesting to trace his genealogical descent from the earliest settler of the name in Massachusetts.

The name of Spalding originated in the middle ages. The family is very ancient, and the name has existed in Great Britain from the earliest periods.

Edward Spalding, the first American ancestor of whom there is any knowledge, came to America in the earliest years of the Massachusetts Colony, probably between 1630 and 1633. He first appears in Braintree, Mass., where his wife, Margaret, and his daughter, Grace, died, and where one of his children, Benjamin, was born. This Edward Spalding was one of the early settlers of the town of Chelmsford in 1655. He was a Selectman of that town in 1656, 1660, and 1661. Many of the Spaldings of Chelmsford helped to found some of the early settlements in New Hampshire, Vermont, and Connecticut. In the military records of the country it can be seen that this family was represented in every war in which the country has been engaged, and, besides, many of the name have risen to distinction and occupied high positions of honor and trust.

The Right Rev. Martin John Spalding, D. D., once Archbishop of Baltimore, was one of this family.

Another, Hon. Elbridge G. Spalding, was a member of Congress, and Mayor of Buffalo in 1847.

From Edward, the first American ancestor, Mr. William Barry Spalding traces his descent in the following order:

(2.) John, son of Edward, was born about 1633, and married Hannah Hale, May 18, 1658. They were married at Concord by Major Simeon Willard. He died Oct. 3, 1721, and his wife, Aug. 14, 1689. He was the oldest son of Edward Spalding, and came to Chelmsford with his father about 1654, and was a freeman March 11, 1689 or 1690. In Hull's Journal of War Expenses, 1675–76, John Spalding is mentioned as a soldier in Capt. Manning's Company in King Philip's War.

(3.) Joseph, son of John, was born Oct. 22, 1673, in Chelmsford. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Colburn, of Chelmsford, April 10, 1700. He died March 12, 1728. His grave-stone is nearly in the middle of the Chelmsford burying ground, just north of the main path. He left a will, and his brother, Timothy Spalding, was guardian of his children, Simeon and Hannah.

(4.) Simeon, youngest son of preceding, was born in Chelmsford, Aug. 4, 1713. His share in his father's estate was £161 5s. 10d. He built the homestead occupied by him during life and by his son, Noah, after him. He was chosen Town Treasurer in 1755–66–67, and Selectman in 1761–62. On March 18, 1755, he was commissioned cornet of the First Troop of Horse in the Second Regiment of the Provincial Militia. He took an active part in the public affairs during the Revolution. He was an officer in the Revolutionary army, and on the morning of the battle of Bunker Hill was ordered to the American camp at Cambridge. In 1770 he was chosen Representative to the General Court, and was re-elected in 1773 and 1774. In September, 1775, he was appointed Justice of the Peace, and in February, 1776, was commissioned Colonel of the Seventh Regiment of the Provincial Militia. He was a member of the Committee of Safety, and, in 1775 and 1776, was re-elected to the General Court, and continued a member until 1778. In 1779 he was chosen a delegate to the convention for framing a constitution of government for the state of Massachusetts.

About 1736 Col. Spalding married his first wife, Sarah Fletcher, by whom he had five children. She died Nov. 14, 1746, and he married his second wife Nov. 13, 1751. She was Mrs. Abigail Wilson, a widow. She was a Johnson of the fourth generation in descent from Capt. Edward Johnson, of Woburn, who came from Kent County, England, in 1630. By her he had nine children. She was born July 15, 1723, and died June 20, 1812. He died April 7, 1785.

(5.) Simeon, his son, the grandfather of William Barry Spalding, the subject of this sketch, was born March 15, 1759. He married Miss Olive Butterfield Dec. 21, 1784. His brother, Azariah, born in Chelmsford, Feb. 2, 1757, was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne. Another brother, Joel, born March 12, 1742 or 1743, in Chelmsford, Mass., was also a soldier of the Revolution, and, with his brother, was present at the surrender of Burgoyne. He died July 26, 1823. Still another brother was Dr. Matthias, who was a celebrated physician of his day.

(6.) Weld, son of Simeon (5), was born March 16, 1798. He married May 11, 1825, Mrs. Charlotte Moore Smith, of Chelmsford. She died July 4, 1870, in Lowell, Mass. Mr. Weld Spalding was a well-known business man in Lowell, and for many years had the control and management of large real estate interests. That part of Lowell occupied by the Fair Grounds, and known as Moore Street, was



WELD SPALDING.

once the property of his father-in-law, Mr. Moore. He served as a member of the Common Council in the first City Government of Lowell, and was the last survivor of that government. He was highly respected as a man of strong character, firm convictions, and progressive public spirit. Although he had accumulated a competency, he never felt elated over it, and was always ready to recognize as his friend the poor man, as well as the rich.

(7.) William Barry Spalding, son of the preceding, is of the seventh generation of the Spalding family in America. He is the third and only surviving child of Weld and Charlotte (Moore Smith) Spalding. At the completion of his school life he began his business career by assisting his father in the management of his extensive real estate interests. Under his father's guidance and careful training he acquired a knowledge of detail and broad experience, which fitted him for the management of the important interests he was obliged to assume upon his father's death, which occurred May 1, 1886. Since that time he has devoted himself to the care and increase of his extensive real estate business.

Mr. Spalding is an attendant of the Kirk Street Congregational Church, and on August 5, 1878, he became united in marriage to Miss Mary E. Piper, of this city.

He is a member of Kilwinning Lodge of Masons, Mt. Horeb Royal Arch Chapter, Ahasuerus Council and Pilgrim Commandery, Knights Templar.

Mr. Spalding is much interested in the development of real estate in the city of Lowell, and to that end devotes all the force of his energetic nature. He is a type of the active, hustling American business man, and is recognized as one of the representative men of Lowell. He is respected as a man of probity, high character, and sterling worth.



EDWIN H. WARREN.

Mr. Edwin H. Warren is of English and Scotch origin, his family being among the early colonial settlers. His grandfather, Jeremiah Warren, was a farmer by occupation, and was born in Chelmsford, Mass., March 21, 1764. He died in Chelmsford, Sept. 10, 1810. His grandmother, Rachel Spalding, was born in Billerica, Mass., November 8, 1764. She died in Chelmsford Dec. 7, 1836. His father, Ephraim Warren, born in Chelmsford, Jan. 15, 1793, was also a farmer by occupation, and was early engaged in the milk business, supplying the citizens of Lowell. His mother, Esther Carlton, was of Scotch descent, and was born in Billerica, Mass., Oct. 18, 1796, and died at Chelmsford, Oct. 28, 1862.

The subject of our sketch was born in Chelmsford, April 7, 1824. He was the eldest child of the family, and was educated in the district school of his native town, and afterwards attended Lawrence Academy, in Groton, for one term, in 1837, and, in 1842, attended the Francestown Academy, in New Hampshire, for one term, under the same teacher, Mr. Horace Herrick.

Upon the death of his father, Oct. 13, 1837, he assumed the management of the farm, which was

left to his widowed mother, and assisted her in the care of the youngest children, a position of no slight responsibility for a lad of 13 years. He early engaged in fruit gardening, in which he was quite successful, and, until failing health compelled him to give up active business life, he continued to supply the Lowell market.



ELIJAH D. BEARCE.

In politics he was early connected with the old Whig party, at its demise joining the Democratic organization, but for a few years he has taken no active part in political affairs. He has held various positions of honor in his native town, having served for several years on the Board of Overseers and School Committee, and two years was elected a Selectman, and from 1868 to 1894 occupied the position of Town Treasurer. He was an active member of the Farmers and Mechanics' Association in Chelmsford, of which he was Secretary for several years. He was for a number of years Trustee of the Middlesex North Agricultural Society, and is now one of its Vice-Presidents. He was also for a term of years an active member of the old Middlesex Agricultural Society, whose fairs were held at Concord. Mr. Warren's activities have not been confined to his native state; three times he has visited California, and has made three trips abroad. While travelling in Europe he acted as correspondent for the Lowell Weekly Journal. He has also taken an active part in literary and debating societies, and for 12 years served as Librarian of the Chelmsford Social Library.

He is a member of the Pentucket Lodge of Masons, and attends the First Unitarian Church in Chelmsford, of which he was Treasurer for many years.

Sept. 7, 1851, he was united in marriage to Julia E. Manning, of Chelmsford. The following named children have blessed this union: George M., born Sept. 4, 1852, died Feb. 1, 1869; Martha E., born Oct. 1, 1854; Joseph E., born Oct. 29, 1856; Louisa C., born Oct. 16, 1858, now the wife of Dr. Amasa Howard; Charles E., born Feb. 6, 1861, died Aug. 29, 1865; Daniel E., born Feb. 28, 1864, died Sept. 27, 1865; Arthur M., born July 31, 1870; and another son, who was born Dec. 13, and died Dec. 16, 1868.

Mr. Warren is respected by all classes of citizens for his upright, honorable business methods, and he has won the commendation of the people of his native town for his zeal and conscientiousness as a public official. At the town meeting when his resignation as Treasurer was accepted, the resolutions then unanimously adopted, expressed the high esteem in which he is held. Another proof of the public confidence in his thorough integrity and business judgment, is the large number of estates he has been called upon to settle, the cares of which bore heavily upon him before he was compelled by ill health to surrender these trusts.

The subject of this sketch, Mr. Elijah D. Bearce, was born in Hanson, Mass., in June, 1824. His grandfather, Benjamin Bearce, who was born in

Pembroke, Mass., at the age of 15 enlisted in the Continental Army in the War of Independence, and served under General Washington. His great-grandfather was a Lieutenant in the Colonial Army, and was killed at the capture of the city of Quebec.

Mr. Bearce attended the public schools of his native place until he attained the age of 15 years. Upon leaving school he entered the foundry at Foxboro, Mass., to learn the business, where he remained three years. He then went to Kingston, Mass., and followed his occupation for four years, and, in 1845, removed to North Chelmsford, where he obtained employment in the foundry of William Bird & Co. On the death of Mr. Bird the foundry passed into other hands, and was incorporated in 1859 under the name of the Chelmsford Foundry Company, of which Mr. Bearce was chosen Agent, a position which he still retains.

In politics Mr. Bearce is a Democrat of the old school, and believes that the United States should pay all its obligations in gold or its equivalent. He has always declined political office, although he has held various town offices and has served fifteen years on the School Committee.

Mr. Bearce has always taken an active interest in military affairs. He was a Sergeant in Company C, 3rd Regiment, in 1840, and has two commissions as Adjutant of Cavalry, and he evidently takes more pride in his marksman badge as a sharpshooter than any other man in the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia.

In religion Mr. Bearce is a believer in the doctrine of the New Jerusalem Church, called the Swedenborgian Church by some, as Emanuel Swedenborg was the first that promulgated that doctrine.

In the Odd Fellows Mr. Bearce ranks high, having been a member of the order for more than fifty years. He has been a member of the Grand Lodge and Grand Encampment for forty-five years, and is seldom absent from the Lodge, Encampment, or Canton. He has been one of the Trustees of Merrimack Lodge, No. 7, for about sixteen years, and has always taken an active part in all the business of the order.

Mr. Bearce has been twice married, first to Mary A. Howard, of Hanson, in 1848. Seven children are the result of this union, four of whom are living. Their names are Clara A., Hubert, Bertha E., and Bessie A. All are married and have children. His second wife (now living) was Mrs. Ruth A. Smith, of Lowell, to whom he was married in 1893.

Mr. Bearce's success in life has been due to his patient, persevering effort, untiring energy, and honest endeavor to make his every effort fruitful of success.

His long connection with the foundry business has made him a thoroughly valuable man in his line, and he is recognized as a leading citizen of Chelmsford, and has won the respect of all classes of citizens, fully exemplifying the old adage:

"Honor and shame from no condition rise;
Act well your part, there all the honor lies"

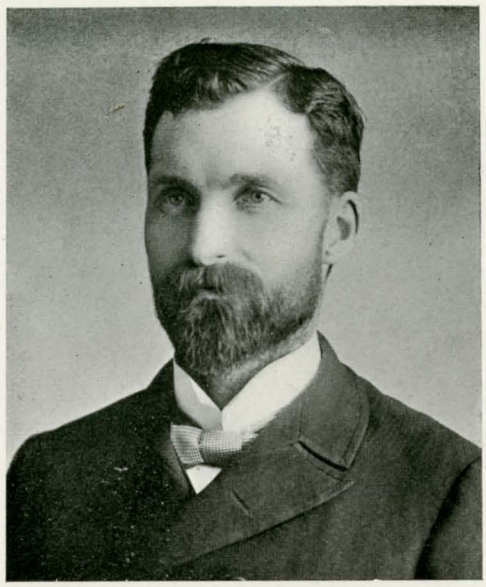


HON. ELISHA H. SHAW.

The subject of this sketch, Hon. Elisha Herman Shaw, of Chelmsford, is descended from John Shaw, who came to Plymouth, Mass., in 1627, and on the maternal side from Colonel John Robinson, of Westford, who was in the Continental Army under Washington at the investment of Boston. His great-grandfather on the paternal side, Thomas Shaw, was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. His grandfather, Samuel Shaw, was born at Middleborough, Mass., in 1771. He served in the War of 1812, and died at Middleborough in 1864. His grandmother, Lydia Cobb, was born in Middleborough in 1756, and died there in 1850. His father, Elisha Shaw, was born at Middleborough in 1814, and died at Chelmsford in 1881. His mother, Mercy Marie Lincoln, was born at Westford in 1823, and died at Chelmsford in 1852.

The subject of our sketch was born at Chelms-

ford, Sept. 29, 1847, the second in a family of four children. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, Edson Grammar School, Lowell, and at Comer's Commercial College, in Boston. Upon leaving school he served his time at the brass moulder's trade, and afterwards became second-hand in a woolen mill. He afterward entered mercantile life and became proprietor of a general grocery store at North Chelmsford.



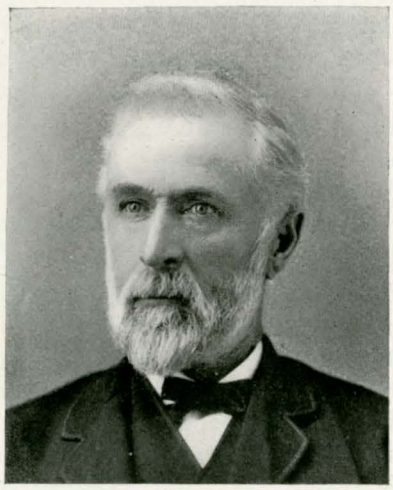
DR. FRED E. VARNEY.

Mr. Shaw is an ardent supporter of the principles advocated by the Republican party, and has been selected by his townsmen to represent them in many positions of honor and trust. He has filled the various town offices, including that of Assessor, Overseer of the Poor, Selectman, and for twenty-five years served as Postmaster. He is a member of the Board of Trustees of the Lowell Five Cent Savings Bank. In 1884 he was a member of the House of Representatives, and served on the Committee on Insurance. In 1893–94 he served in the State Senate, and was Chairman of the Committees on Military Affairs and Printing, a member of the Committee on Public Health, and on the Committee on Street Railways. He has also been a prominent member of the Masonic Fraternity, having been Worshipful Master of the William North Lodge of Masons, High Priest of Mount Horeb Royal Arch Chapter, and Thrice Illustrious Master of Ahasuerus Council of Royal and Select Masters, and member of Pilgrim Commandery, K. T., and in 1890–91–92 was District Deputy Grand Master for the 11th Masonic District. He was also Second Lieutenant in the Massachusetts Consistory, A. and A. S. R. He has also been actively identified with the State Militia. He enlisted in Troop F, Cavalry, M. V. M., in 1877, was promoted to Corporal in 1877, Sergeant in 1880, elected Second Lieutenant in 1886, First Lieutenant in 1888, and Captain in 1894.

Mr. Shaw attends the Congregational Church, and on Dec. 26, 1872, married Harriet E. Evans, of Dracut. The following named children were the result of this union: Elisha H., born Oct. 31, 1876; Florence, Hattie L., and John, born June 21, 1886.

Dr. Fred E. Varney was born in Skowhegan, Maine, Jan. 26, 1861, the third in a family of four children. His grandfather, Levi Varney, was a blacksmith by occupation, and believed in the Quaker creed. His grandmother was Harriet Steward. His father, Fred Elbridge Varney, was born in Skowhegan, Maine, May 18, 1829. He is a carpenter by occupation, and is still living. His mother, Rosetta W. Thomas, was born in Oakland, Maine, March 28, 1832.

The subject of our sketch was educated in the public schools of Skowhegan, Maine. He then followed the drug business for six years, and afterward entered the Bowdoin Medical College, from which he graduated with the degree of M. D., ranking as an honor man. He began practice in



PERLEY P. PERHAM.

Norridgewock, Maine. The winter of 1893–94 was spent at the New York Post Graduate Medical School, since which time he has been in practice in North Chelmsford.

He is a member of the Maine Medical Association and Massachusetts Medical Society.

He is a Republican in politics, and a member

of the Masons and Odd Fellows, and Trustee of the North Chelmsford Public Library. He attends the Congregational Church, and in 1886 was married at Skowhegan to Helen M. Cushing. Two children are the result of this union: John Cushing, born March 20, 1888; and Marion, born June 14, 1896.

Although a comparatively young man, Dr. Varney has made rapid strides in his profession, and since coming to Chelmsford has won the confidence and respect, not only of his patrons, but the public at large.

The ancestors of Mr. Perley P. Perham, the subject of this sketch, were among the early settlers of Chelmsford, Mass., they having located there about the middle of the seventeenth century. His grandfather, Oliver Perham, was a Revolutionary soldier, and for a long time was the recipient of a pension of $90 per annum from the Government. His father, Samuel Perham, was born in Lyndeboro, New Hampshire, and died at Wilton, New Hampshire, in 1876. His mother was Nancy Nichols, of Milford, New Hampshire.

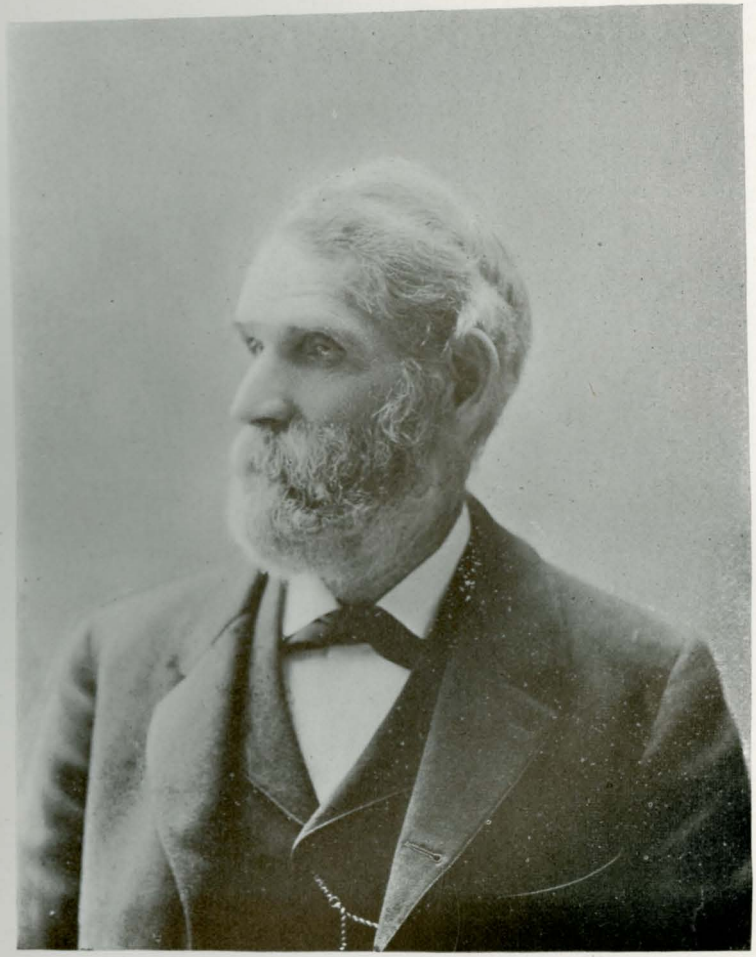
The subject of our sketch was born at Wilton, New Hampshire, Sept. 15, 1823. He was educated in the district schools of his native town, and, a few years after leaving school, removed to Chelmsford, Mass., where for ten years he was engaged in the milk business on his own account. He afterward engaged in the wholesale beef business, in which he continued for forty years. For thirty years he slaughtered all his own cattle. In connection with his business Mr. Perham handled large private trusts for various individuals. A few years since he retired from active business pursuits, and has devoted his time to the care of his estate, and other personal matters.

In politics he is a Republican, and was selected by his townsmen to represent them in the General Court in 1885–86. He is deeply interested in all matters pertaining to the welfare of the citizens of Chelmsford. He has also served several years on the School Committee.

Mr. Perham is a member of the Committee of Investment of the Merrimack River Savings Bank.

He attends the Unitarian Church, and in 1847 became united in marriage to Emeline A. Spaulding, of North Chelmsford. The following named children have been born of this union: John W., Louisa, Julia, and Charles P., who has succeeded his father in the management of the meat business in Lowell.

In his long business career Mr. Perham has always held the respect of the people through his upright dealings, integrity, and personal courtesy. He still takes an active interest in all matters, public and private, pertaining to the welfare of his adopted home, and is respected by all classes of people.



ZIBA GAY.

Mr. Ziba Gay descends from a family of English origin. The first known ancestor of the family in this country was John Gay, who came here in 1630. The grandfather of the subject of this

sketch, Ebenezer Gay, was born March 17, 1764, in Dedham, Mass. He followed the occupation of farming, and died Feb. 26, 1851, in Michigan. Ziba Gay is the son of Ziba and Mary (Kennedy) Gay. His father was born at Deering, New Hampshire, Oct. 24, 1796, and died at Nashua, New Hampshire, Dec. 15, 1864. He followed the machinist's trade. His mother was born at Lisburn, Ireland, March 11, 1798, and died at Nashua, New Hampshire, Feb. 16, 1873.

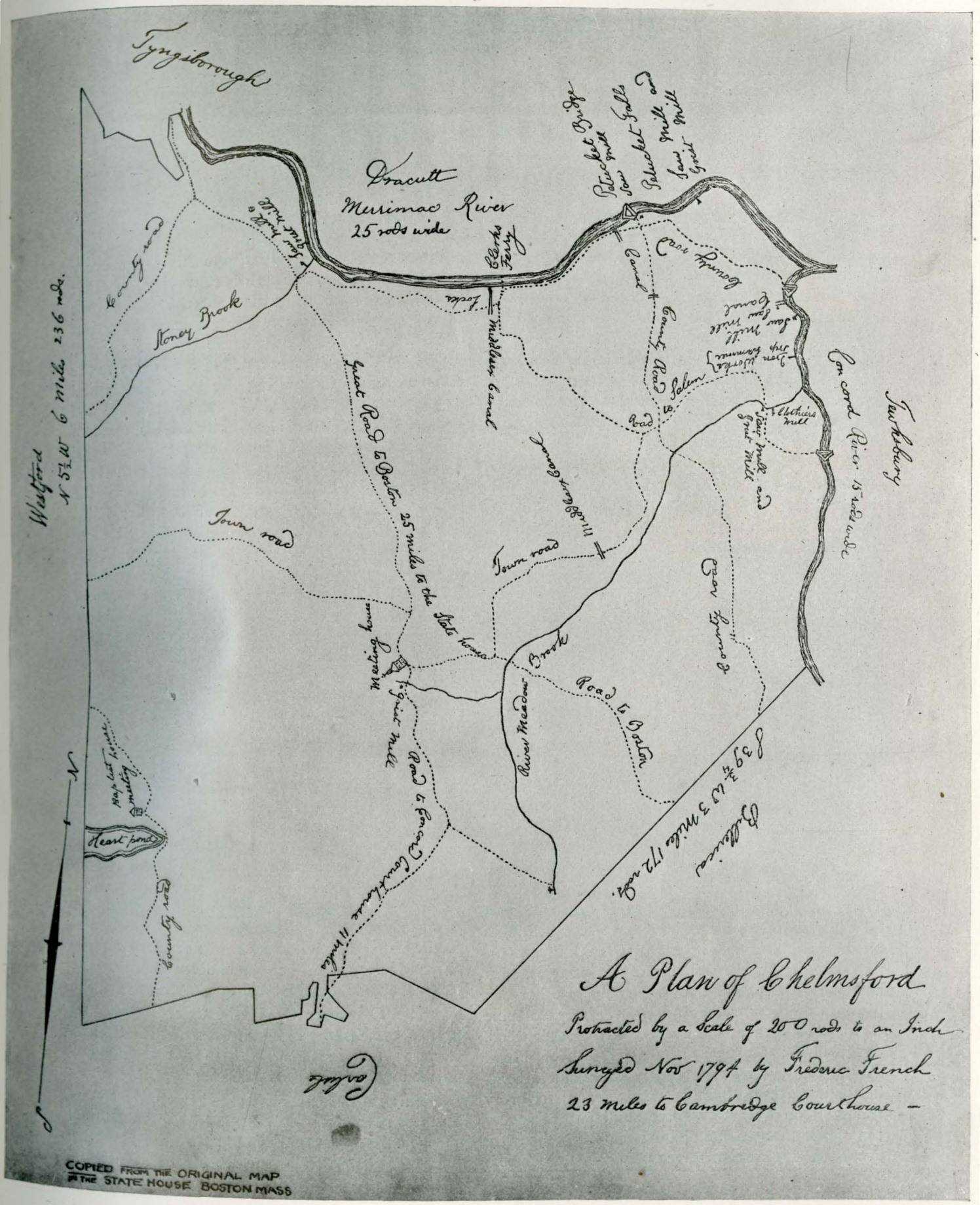
Mr. Gay was born at Niagara, New York, Nov. 13, 1823, the second in a family of ten children. He was educated in the public schools of Nashua, New Hampshire, and entered the academy at Andover, Mass., where he prepared for Yale College, from which he graduated in the class of 1846. Upon leaving college he became associated with Gay, Silver & Co., at North Chelmsford, Mass., in the manufacture of machinery for carpet and woolen mills. In 1859, upon the retirement of his father, the firm became known as Silver & Gay, and so continued until July of 1884, since which time Mr. Gay has been the sole proprietor of the Silver & Gay Company.

In politics he is an active and ardent Republican, and has been selected by the citizens of Chelmsford to represent them in various positions of trust and responsibility. He has been Postmaster and Selectman of the town for many years, and was chosen Representative to the General Court in 1874. He is also President of the North Chelmsford Library Association.

On August 14, 1849, he became united in marriage at Maine, New York, to Lucy Adaline Taylor. The following named children were born of this union: Frederick Taylor, born June 28, 1850, died April 12, 1886; Addie Maria, died March 11, 1860. Mrs. Gay died Feb. 11, 1895.

The Silver & Gay Company have won a deservedly high reputation in the manufacture of machinery, and their business extends to all manufacturing centres, both at home and in many foreign countries.

We will now take leave of Chelmsford with kind remembrance for her early settlement and settlers, her Revolutionary glories, and consider the origin, progress, and wonderful development of her ever dear daughter, the town of Lowell.



A Plan of Chelmsford

Protracted by a Scale of 200 rods to an Inch

Surveyed Nov 1794 by Fredric French

23 miles to Cambridge Courthouse —

COPIED FROM THE ORIGINAL MAP IN THE STATE HOUSE BOSTON MASS

PART SECOND.

Chapter Nine.

THE PROPRIETORS OF THE LOCKS AND CANALS ON MERRIMACK RIVER.

The Locks and Canals Company is one of the historic institutions of the City of Lowell. It was incorporated in 1792, when what is now Lowell was a part of Chelmsford, and from the founding of the city until the present time, it has played an important part and has been an active influence in the establishment of a magnificent system of water power, and the development of the great industry to which Lowell owes her wealth and position in the world of manufactures.

This company was organized under the name of the Proprietors of the Locks and Canals on Merrimack River. Its incorporators were Dudley A. Tyng, William Coombs, Joseph Tyler, Nicholas Johnson, and Joshua Carter. In the petition that these gentlemen presented to the General Court, they prayed for an act of incorporation empowering them to make such canals and locks and perform such other operations as may be necessary to remove or lessen the obstructions to the passing of boats, rafts, and masts upon Merrimack River, from the divisional line of New Hampshire and Massachusetts to the tide-waters of the said river.

The Act of Incorporation was granted by the Legislature June 27, 1792, and conferred certain extensive privileges upon the incorporators, such as the power to take land by the right of eminent domain and other powers. It also granted the levying of tolls and fixed the rates as follows:

"For passing the locks and canals at Wickasick and Patucket Falls to be received at Patucket, for every thousand feet of pine boards, two shillings; for every thousand feet of two and a half inch pine plank, six shillings, and other pine plank in proportion thereto; for every thousand feet of two and a half inch oak plank, ten shillings, and other oak plank in proportion thereto; for every cord of pine wood, eight pence; for every cord of other wood, one shilling; for every thousand feet of barrel staves, two shillings; for every thousand of hogshead staves, three shillings and six pence; for every thousand of pipe staves, five shillings; for every ton of oak timber, one shilling and six pence; for every ton of pine timber, ten pence; for every boat or other vessel, at the rate of one shilling for every ton burthen it is capable of conveying, whether loaded or not; for every mast, at the rate of one shilling for every inch of the diameter thereof, at one third of the length from the largest end; and for all articles not enumerated in proportion to the rates aforesaid for passing the locks, canals and passage-ways at Hunt's, Varnum's, Parker's, and Peter's Falls, to be paid at Peter's Falls, one half of the foregoing rates; for passing the locks and canal of Peter's Falls only, one quarter of the foregoing rates. And on all articles having passed the locks, canals and passageways of Patucket Falls, one half only of the toll herein established, to be paid at Peter's Falls, shall be received; and for passing the locks, canals and passage-ways at Bodwell's Falls and Mitchell's Falls one third of the rates hereinbefore established, to be paid at Patucket Falls, subject to a deduction of one third thereof on all articles having paid toll at Patucket Falls."

In 1796 the Legislature passed a law granting the Proprietors of the Locks and Canals further time to complete the canal and locks by Pawtucket Falls.

In 1797 further laws were passed establishing the rates of toll at the Pawtucket Falls, and for other purposes.

Again in 1804 the rates of toll were further regulated by the Legislature, and all previous laws in relation to the same were repealed.

It will be seen by the provisions of these laws that the company was granted special powers and privileges, which, however, were necessary for the proper development of the splendid system of water power which it was intended to establish.

The Pawtucket Canal, the first of the water courses established, was built at Pawtucket Falls. It was 1 1-2 miles long, with four locks, and was finished in October, 1796, and cost $50,000.

This canal, for a short time, did considerable business in the transportation of logs, and furnished an open passage for the product of the extensive forests of the north to the central markets of the

east, which were rapidly using up an immense quantity of building material.

The undertaking was of special importance, for it was the first of the kind in the country. The popular interest in it proved somewhat unfortunate at the formal opening, for as the first barge, carrying many notables, was passing through the first lock, witnessed by hundreds of spectators, the sides of the lock burst, and boat, notables, visitors and all, took a bath together. It was remarkable that none was killed or seriously injured.

With this object in view, in the Fall of 1821, Kirk Boott, Patrick T. Jackson, Paul Moody, Nathan Appleton, and Warren Dutton visited Pawtucket Falls, and became strongly impressed with its possibilities for the purposes they desired, and a decision to acquire the property was made, after deliberation.

Mr. Thomas M. Clark, of Newburyport, who was a member of the Locks and Canals Company, was taken into the confidence of Mr. Appleton, Mr. Jackson, and the others of the Waltham Company. He agreed to secure for them the stock of the



PAWTUCKET FALLS.

The canal proved hardly successful, for a few years after its opening the Middlesex Canal was ready to carry the lumber to the better market in Boston.

The system of water ways established by the opening of the Pawtucket Canal, aroused the interest of several gentlemen of means, who were interested in manufacturing enterprises, to the feasibility of employing this power for manufacturing purposes.

Canal Company at a reasonable price, if possible. As the transportation business of the canal had been slight for a number of years, and as the owners had no thought of utilizing it for manufacturing, they were glad to dispose of it at prices ranging from eighty to one hundred dollars per share. The purchase of farm land began in 1821, the purchases being, as far as possible, simultaneous, lest the holders should suspect the plans of the

buyers and attach fancy prices to their property. The three farms of Nathan Tyler, Josiah Fletcher, and Mr. Cheever, comprising about two hundred and fifty acres, were bought for about eighteen thousand dollars. In 1822 thirty acres were purchased of the widow of Joseph Warren, for five thousand dollars; and in 1824 Josiah Fletcher sold one hundred acres additional for ten thousand dollars. The whole farm property, comprising about four hundred acres, was purchased for about one hundred dollars an acre. The proprietorship in the locks and canals, together with the adjoining land,—comprising a large proportion of the thickly settled parts of the Lowell of to-day,—was thus secured for about one hundred thousand dollars.

On the sixth of February, 1822, the purchasers of this property were incorporated as the Merrimack Manufacturing Company. By the Spring of 1823 they employed five hundred men in enlarging the canal to a width of sixty feet and a depth of eight feet. This work, which cost one hundred and twenty thousand dollars, was finished late in the Summer of 1823. In the meanwhile the Merrimack Canal had been cut from the Pawtucket Canal to the Merrimack River.

The work of building the first mill occupied a year. When the mill had been set in operation, it was clear that the water power and ground space of the company were sufficient for several independent manufacturing companies. In consequence, it was decided to put the control of the water supply, of real estate, and of manufacturing machinery, into the hands of one independent company which should not manufacture cotton.

The old charter of the Locks and Canals Company was amended, in 1825, to enable it to transact the desired business.

By this act it was provided that the Proprietors of the Locks and Canals on Merrimack River be, and they hereby are, authorized to purchase, take, and hold all or any part of the real estate, with its appurtenances, water power and mill privileges, which are now holden by the Merrimack Manufacturing Company, and also to purchase, take, and hold such other real estate in the towns of Chelmsford, Dracut, and Tewksbury, as they may think proper, not exceeding in value one hundred thousand dollars, exclusive of improvements; and all such or other estates in their possession, with the mill or water power, which they have acquired, or may acquire, by enlarging their canal, to improve, sell, or lease, as all other proprietors and owners of estates may lawfully do; provided, however, that nothing contained in this act shall give to the Proprietors of the said Locks and Canals, or the said Merrimack Manufacturing Company, any other rights, powers, or privileges in and over the said mill or water power, than they now have and possess or may acquire by purchase as owners and proprietors thereof.

The reorganized Locks and Canals Company then purchased all property of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company and immediately resold to it such as was needed for its own uses. Thus the way was opened for the investment of great amounts of capital and for the development of enormous enterprises. The opportunities were soon grasped, and East Chelmsford immediately began the then unprecedented growth which resulted in the building, within two decades, of a large city from what had been a sparsely-settled farming region.

For many years after this, the construction of new water ways was carried along upon an extensive scale, and gradually one of the finest systems of its kind in the world was completed, and carried into successful operation.

In 1835 the Legislature passed further laws in regard to the regulation of rates of toll on the canals. It was also enacted by the same act in Sect. 4, "that all the grants, rights and franchises now enjoyed by the said proprietors, and their doings under the same be, and they hereby are, confirmed."

In 1846 a law was passed giving the manufacturing corporations of Lowell power to own and improve the water power used by them. This act reads as follows:

SECTION 1. The Merrimack Manufacturing Company, Hamilton Manufacturing Company, Appleton Company, Suffolk Manufacturing Company, Tremont Mills, Lawrence Manufacturing Company, Boott Cotton Mills, Middlesex Company, Massachusetts Cotton Mills, Prescott Manufacturing Company, and the Lowell Machine Shop, are, and each of them is hereby, empowered to purchase and hold the capital stock of the Proprietors of Locks and Canals on Merrimack River, in such amounts as the said corporations, or each of them, shall think fit. But nothing herein contained shall, in any way, affect the duties and obligations of the said Proprietors of Locks and Canals on Merrimack River.

SECT. 2. Each of the said manufacturing corporations may, at all corporate meetings of the said Proprietors of the Locks and Canals on Merrimack River, by their agent duly appointed for such

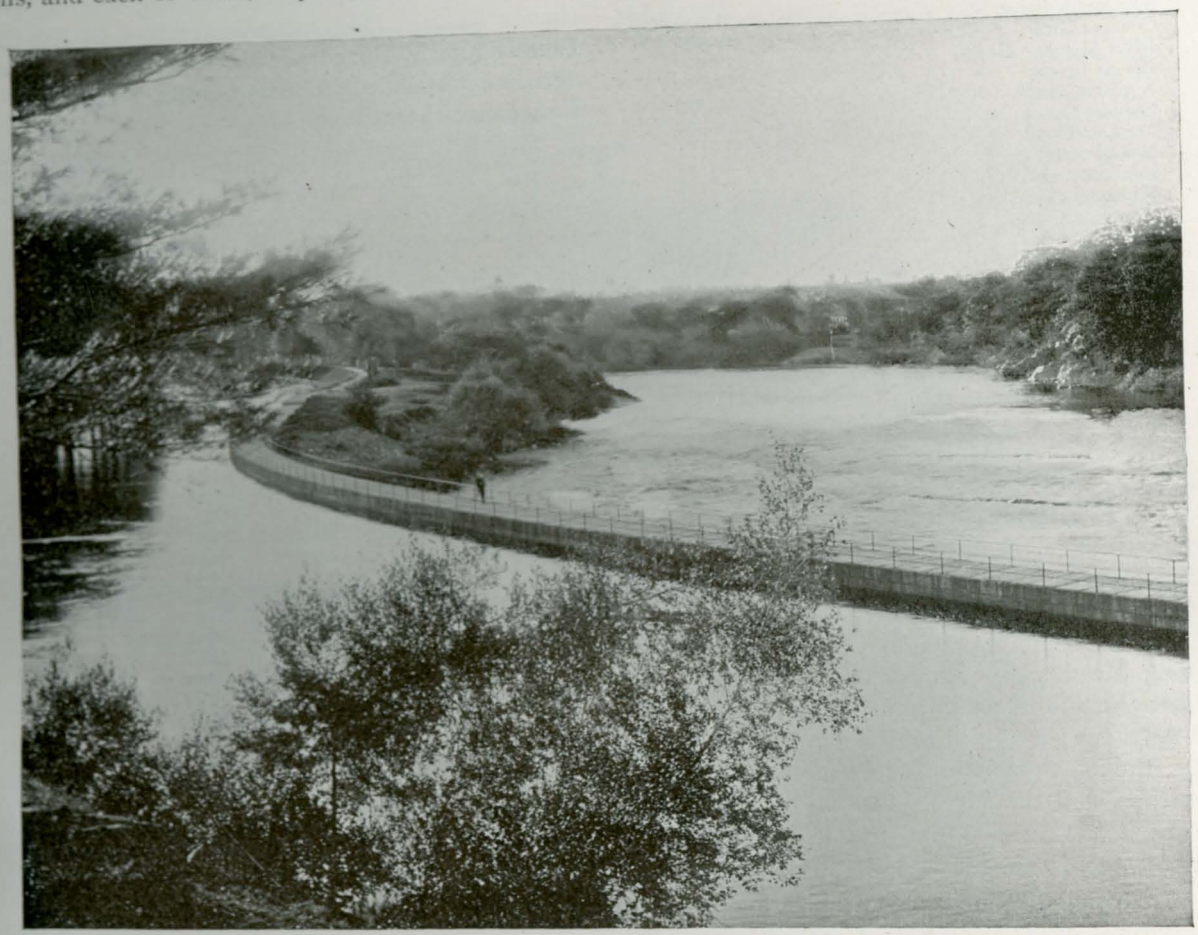
purpose cast as many votes as such corporation shall own shares of the capital stock of the said Proprietors; and all officers of the said Proprietors of the Locks and Canals may be stockholders in that corporation, or otherwise, as shall be thought best by the stockholders of such last named corporation.

SECT. 3. The consent of this Commonwealth is hereby given that the said manufacturing corporations, and each of them, may expend such sums, as to them and each of them may seem proper, in improving the water power of the said river; and that for this purpose, the said corporations, and each of them, may acquire by purchase and hold such real and personal property, in the State of New Hampshire, as the said State may hereafter authorize and empower them, and each of them, to acquire and hold.

Few places were so bountifully supplied with water, or so well situated for the successful carrying out of the plans of the gentlemen interested, as was the location selected.

The Merrimack River, which rises in the White Mountains, also drains Lake Winnepesaukee, a body of water covering seventy square miles. The majestic stream flows in a sinuous course of nearly six miles through the city, and affords a force equivalent to 10,000 horse power. Its average width is 600 feet.

The Concord River flows two and a quarter



CANAL WALK.

miles within the city boundaries, and joins the Merrimack at a point one mile and a fraction from the Dracut boundary line. Its average width is 200 feet, and it supplies 500 horse power.

River Meadow Brook is two and a quarter miles long and flows into the Concord River. It serves numerous industries with 50 horse power.

Stony Brook flows through Forge Village, Graniteville, and Chelmsford into the Merrimack a

quarter of a mile above the city line. It furnishes 50 horse power.

Beaver Brook rises in Windham, and furnishes power for two mills in Dracut before it empties into the Merrimack at the city boundaries.

The system of canals by which the waters of the Merrimack are conveyed to the mills, is over five miles in length.

The following table shows the exact length of the water ways within the city limits :

Merrimack River,	31,250 feet.
Concord River,	12,750
River Meadow Brook,	12,000
Beaver Brook,	2,600
Northern Canal,	4,373
Western Canal,	4,472
Tremont Canal,	575
Moody Street Feeder,	1,375
Pawtucket Canal,	9,188
Merrimack Canal,	2,586
Hamilton Canal,	1,770
Lowell Canal,	500
Eastern Canal,	1,913
Boott Penstock,	235
Total,	85,587

Total length, sixteen miles six hundred and fifty-seven feet.

There are three other brooks of variant character which are not included in the above list.

The canals and rivers divide the city into seven islands, six of which are thickly populated.

The Merrimack Canal was completed in 1823; Hamilton Canal about 1826; Lowell Canal about 1828; Western Canal in 1831; and the Eastern Canal in 1835.

The first supplies power to the Machine Shop, Lowell, Merrimack, and the Grist Mill on Anne Street; the second supplies power to the Hamilton and Appleton; the third supplies the Lowell Company; the fourth supplies the Tremont and Suffolk, Lawrence, and the Merrimack, the latter through Moody Street feeder; and the last supplies the Prescott, Massachusetts, and Boott.

From time to time laws have been enacted for the purpose of confirming or extending the powers already granted for the proper direction of the affairs of the corporation.

Between the different companies controlling the great water power, is an agreement to refer all controversies relating to the use of said power. In this, the rights of every mill power are clearly defined, and the obligations of all parties to the agreement plainly set forth. In 1882 an act was passed by the Legislature "to authorize the defining and improvement of the channel of Merrimack River in the city of Lowell." By this act the City of Lowell, the Proprietors of the Locks and Canals, and the Lawrence, Boott, Merrimack, and Massachusetts Cotton Mills "are authorized and empowered to alter, straighten, deepen, remove obstructions from, and by their unanimous agreement define, establish and fix the boundaries of the bed and channel of said river within said city between the mouth of Beaver Brook and the easterly line of the public landing on the northerly side of said river, and the mouth of Concord River and westerly line of the public landing on the southerly side of Merrimack River." This act was accepted by the City Council and by the corporations, and certificate and agreement dated October 30, 1882, were made in accordance therewith.

GREATEST HEIGHTS OF WATER ABOVE TOP OF PAWTUCKET DAM, FROM RECORDS KEPT AT THE GUARD GATES OF NORTHERN CANAL.

	Greatest Height in March, April, and May.			Greatest Height in the Other Nine Months.		
Year.	Date.	Feet.	Inches	Date.	Feet.	Inches
1848	May 4	4	11½	Nov. 7	4	6
1849	April 1	5	10	Nov. 11	8	7½
1850	May 1	8	8½	July 21	4	9
1851	April 18	4	1	Nov. 1	5	7
1852	April 22	14	4	Nov. 28	5	0¼
1853	May 28	6	4	Feb. 8	6	11
1854	May 2	8	0	Nov. 27	5	5
1855	April 21	7	0	Oct. 4	5	8
1856	April 10	4	6½	Aug. 8	5	3
1857	April 16	8	1	Oct. 28	6	3½
1858	April 26	3	10	Sept. 18	5	8
1859	March 20	10	3	June 19	3	9
1860	March 4	4	0	Nov. 25	5	1
1861	April 15	6	11	Nov. 5	4	11
1862	April 20	10	5	Nov. 23	4	0
1863	April 18	9	0	Nov. 19	6	7
1864	March 8	7	4	Nov. 23	3	8
1865	March 19	10	6	Nov. 5	3	2
1866	April 26	4	0½	Nov. 18	5	3½
1867	April 18	6	0	Aug. 18	5	9
1868	May 25	6	4	Sept. 27	4	11¾
1869	April 23	7	6	Oct. 6	10	0
1870	April 21	12	8¼	Jan. 4	6	11
1871	May 7	5	5	Nov. 17	5	9
1872	April 12	6	0	Aug. 19	4	9
1873	April 13	5	5½	Oct. 22	6	3
1874	May 23	5	0	Jan. 10	6	10
1875	April 6	5	8	Nov. 1	4	2½
1876	March 30	5	8	Jan. 4	3	8
1877	March 29	7	8	Nov. 11	5	1
1878	May 1	7	0	Dec. 12	10	8½
1879	May 2	5	11	Nov 30	4	3
1880	April 6	4	7½	Feb. 15	4	2
1881	March 13	4	1	Dec 31	4	2¼
1882	March 5	4	5¾	Jan. 1	4	1¼
1883	April 15	4	8	Nov. 29	4	2¼
1884	March 29	6	3	Feb. 24	4	4¼
1885	May 10	3	4¾	Aug. 15	6	0
1886	April 3	6	7	Jan. 6	6	6
1887	April 13	6	5	July 26	6	2
1888	May 1	5	9	Dec 19	6	11
1889	April 30	4	7¾	Dec. 10	6	2
1890	May 29	4	11½	Oct. 21	6	10
1891	March 25	5	7½	Jan. 25	5	9
1892	May 24	5	8	Nov. 19	6	2
1893	May 6	7	1	Oct. 29	4	11
1894	April 23	4	5½	Dec. 16	4	3¾
1895	April 16	11	5½	Nov. 25	5	10
1896	March 3	12	9½	Feb. 8	5	4

In compliance with the provisions of this act the lines of the river were defined, and work has been begun and the channel considerably deepened.

The Wamesit Canal was built in 1846 and carries the waters of the Concord to a number of mills. It supplies 500 horse power.

The present capital of this company is $600,000, divided into 4,181 shares. Its offices are on Broadway, and the officers of the corporation are:

President, A. T. Lyman.
Treasurer, George Atkinson.
Engineer, Hiram F. Mills.
Agent, James Francis.

The Board of Directors are the Treasurers of the different manufacturing companies, leasing water power. They are: Howard Stockton, C. B. Amory, Louis Robeson, A. T. Lyman, O. H. Perry, A. S. Covel, C. P. Baker, E. C. Clarke, C. L. Lovering, R. H. Stevenson, and George Atkinson.

Number of canals in system, 6.

Length of canal system, 5 miles.

Water power furnished by system, 25,000 horse power.

Number of men employed, 50 to 300.

Weekly pay roll, $600 to $2000.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Among the men of recognized ability who were identified with the development of Lowell's industries in the early years of her history, few rendered more important service than the distinguished engineer, Major George W. Whistler. He is descended from an old English family which was settled in Oxfordshire as early as the fifteenth century. There were two English branches of this family, one settled in Sussex and the other in Essex. Hugh Whistler, who came from the Oxfordshire Whistlers, went to Ireland and founded the Irish branch of the family. From this branch of the family Major Whistler's father, John Whistler, was descended. He came to this country during the Revolutionary contest and served with Gen. Burgoyne until the surrender of Saratoga. He returned to England and married the daughter of Sir Edward Bishop, with whom he returned to America, settling at Hagerstown, Maryland. He had a large family, many of whom distinguished themselves in the service of the country.

George Washington Whistler, the subject of this sketch, was the youngest son of Major John and his wife. He was born at Fort Wayne, Indiana, May 19, 1800. His early education was received in the schools of Newport, Kentucky, and on July 31, 1814, when but 14 years of age, he was appointed a cadet to the United States Military



MAJOR GEORGE W. WHISTLER.

Academy at West Point. During his course of study at this academy he gave promise of the future distinction he was to attain. He ranked very high in his studies and the record of his student life was excellent. He graduated in the class of 1819, and was appointed Second Lieutenant in the Corps of Artillery. He remained in the army, occupying various positions of trust and responsibility and attaining

the rank of First Lieutenant, until Dec. 31, 1833, when he resigned.

Before his resignation from the army his engineering ability had attracted the attention of some of the managers of great railroad enterprises, and his services were secured, in 1828, by the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company. In 1830 he assisted in making the surveys for the Baltimore and Susquehanna Railroad, and in 1831 he went to New Jersey to aid in the construction of the Paterson and Hudson River Railroad.

In 1834 Major Whistler was engaged by the Proprietors of the Locks and Canals as their Chief Engineer. He remained in this position until 1837, and during this time had full charge of the machine shop and entire construction department of this company. He also built locomotives for the Boston and Lowell Railroad, patterned after one that had been imported from the Stephenson works at Newcastle, England. Of his stay in Lowell it has been said: "The time spent in Lowell was not only to the great advantage of the company, but it increased also his own stores of mechanical knowledge, and in a direction, too, which, in late years, was of especial value to him."

After leaving Lowell he became Engineer in Chief of the Stonington Railroad. He also, while in this position, built the Western Railroad of Massachusetts, and was its Chief Engineer from 1840–42. In 1842 he accepted a position under the Russian Government, to take charge of railroad construction in that country. He superintended the construction of the St. Petersburg and Moscow Railroad, and was the head and front of the establishment of the railroad system of Russia. The Emperor decorated Major Whistler with the decoration of the Order of St. Anne, and many honors were showered on him for the distinguished services he had rendered. In 1848 he was attacked by cholera and died April 7, 1849.

Major Whistler married for his first wife, Mary, daughter of Dr. Foster Smith, of the United States Army, and of Deborah, daughter of Capt. Thomas Delano, of Nantucket. By her he had three children: Deborah, his only daughter, who married Seymour Haden, of London, a surgeon, but later and better known for his skill in etching; George William, who became an engineer and railway manager, and who went to Russia, and finally died at Brighton, in England, Dec. 24, 1869; Joseph Swift, born at New London, Aug. 12, 1825, and who died at Stonington, Jan. 1, 1840. His first wife died Dec. 9, 1827, at the early age of 23 years, and is buried in Greenwood Cemetery, in the shade of the monument erected to the memory of her husband by the loving hands of his professional brethren. For his second wife Major Whistler married Anna Matilda, daughter of Dr. Charles Donald McNeill, of Wilmington, N. C., and sister of his friend and associate, William Gibbs McNeill. By her he had five sons: James Abbot McNeill, the noted artist, and William Gibbs McNeill, a well-known physician, both now living in London; Kirk Boott, born in Stonington, July 16, 1838, and who died in Springfield, July 10, 1842; Charles Donald, born in Springfield, Aug. 27, 1841, and who died in Russia, Sept. 24, 1843; and John Bouttattz, who was born and who died at St. Petersburg, having lived but little more than a year. His second wife, who outlived him, returned to America, and remained here during the education of her children, after which she moved to England, where she died, Jan. 31, 1881, at the age of 76 years, being buried at Hastings.

JAMES B. FRANCIS.

Mr. James Bicheno Francis was born at Southleigh, Oxfordshire, England, on May 18, 1815. In 1829 he became assistant to his father, then Superintendent of the Duffoyyallyn and Port Crawl Railway and Harbor, South Wales. In 1831 he was employed on the Great Western Canal in Devonshire and Somersetshire. In 1833 he came to America, and readily found a position with the Stonington and Providence Railway. In 1834 he came to Lowell with Mr. Whistler, who had been engaged as Engineer of the Locks and Canals Company. He remained as assistant until Mr. Whistler left in 1837, when Mr. Francis, at the age of 22 years, was made Engineer of the Locks and Canals Company, which position he held for forty-eight years. In 1845 he became Agent of this company, with increased salary, and for the following forty years he had full direction and management of the entire water power, with the designing and construction of the numerous improvements which have resulted in establishing Lowell as the first manufacturing centre of the country. In 1846 he designed the enlargement of the water power of Lowell by the construction of the Northern Canal. One of the greatest improvements ever designed by Mr. Francis was the provision he made to meet the possibilities of the highest freshet. He concluded that the lock gates of the old canal were not high enough to serve as a dam against such a freshet as had occurred half a century ago. He, therefore,



James B Francis

carried up the side walls of the lock high above canal traffic, with grooves extending to its floor, and hung in these grooves a timber gate twenty-seven feet wide by twenty-five feet deep, by an iron strap. Two years later, in April, 1852, the wisdom of this provision became manifest when there came a freshet, and by the lowering of this gate an immense amount of property and possibly many lives were saved from certain destruction. Mr. Francis was presented by the citizens with a service of plate, in appreciation of his forethought in preventing a great public calamity. He later reconstructed the Pawtucket Dam, and applied hydraulic lifts to the great gates of the Pawtucket Canal. Much of Mr. Francis's duty, at Lowell, was in the distribution of the water power, and in the determination of its value, among the several corporations, in accordance with their respective rights. This obliged many extended experiments, selections from which were published in 1855, entitled, Lowell Hydraulic Experiments. This work forms an era in the literature of hydraulic engineering, and is recognized as a standard authority, and whatever may hereafter be effected towards the evolution of reliable hydraulic formulæ, will derive much of its value from the principles and methods pursued by Mr. Francis in the conduct of these experiments. In 1844 he was chosen a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. In 1852 Mr. Francis was elected a member of the American Society of Civil Engineers at their first meeting; elected President for 1881, and an honorary member April 5, 1892. He was elected a member of the Boston Society of Civil Engineers in July, 1848, and its President in 1874.

In 1851 Dartmouth College conferred upon him the honorary degree of Master of Arts, and the same degree was conferred by Harvard College in 1858. He was also a member of the American Philosophical Society of Philadelphia, the Boston Society of Natural History, honorary member of the Manchester Historical and Genealogical Society, Trinity Historical Society of Dallas, Texas, and American Society of Irrigation Engineers of Utah.

Mr. Francis stood at the head of his profession, and had a wide practice as consulting engineer, throughout the country. Among the more important works upon which he was called to advise were about fifty water power establishments in nine states and two provinces; also water works in eighteen cities of five states and provinces, as well as many foundations of important structures and irrigation works in California.

In 1889, after fifty years of service, he resigned the position of Agent and Engineer of the Locks and Canals Company, being presented upon that occasion with a fine service of silver plate by the second generation of directors, adding the declaration, "that to the eminent ability and wisdom which have distinguished your administration, the marked success of the Lowell manufacturers has been largely due." He was then appointed Consulting Engineer of the company, which position he held at the time of his death, Sept. 18, 1892. He filled many positions of honor and trust in the service of his townsmen in the City Council and State Legislature.

Life is character in movement, is the visible expression of the sum of human energies in their organized activity. The common fortune embraces only the ordinary occurrences of humanity, and the excellence that attaches to each well done act must be the measure of the glory that crowns a finished career. While character is an evolution in an important and popular sense, life is a cumulation, to be estimated not by its individual incidents, but their aggregate. The grandeur and usefulness of a career are measured by the sum of the many great and excellent things that have been accomplished.

Mr. Francis, the subject of our sketch, was one of those men who are fortunate in the possession of the capacities and conditions needful to the success of great enterprises. He lived in that crucial period of Lowell's early history when great opportunities were constantly supplied, and he lived to see an ever-increasing stream of humanity enjoying and profiting by the fruit of his labors.

In his life we have an example of the rewards that will crown definite and sustained effort for the advancement of general prosperity and the establishment of great industries under our free institutions. He was specific in his purposes. He set himself to do a specific work, and consecrated all his powerful energy continuously and persistently until the end sought was accomplished. To this definiteness of aim, this steadiness of purpose, and its sustained, patient, hopeful endeavor, are due the successes which he won, and the benefits which the City of Lowell derived from his ability and forethought.

His useful and splendid career is a monument to his character, and should encourage others to a high and devoted life of strength and usefulness. He was, to the earlier pioneers, the personification and representative of the rugged, honest, earnest industrial life of the early days, and, as such, and as

a public benefactor, his name will live forever in the annals of the City of Lowell.

At Lowell, July 12, 1837, Mr. Francis was married to Miss Sarah Wilbur Brownell, the following children being the result of this union: Isare, George, Ebenezer, born May 29, 1838; James, born March 30, 1840; Charles, born Aug. 13, 1842; Richard, born May 31, 1844, and died June 1, 1844; Elizabeth, born June 24, 1845; Joseph Sidney, born Feb. 19, 1851, and died Dec. 20, 1869; and Lydia, born June 15, 1853, and died April 25, 1878.

Mr. Francis was a believing and practical Christian, and a constant attendant of St. Anne's Church. His duties to the church were no more neglected nor evaded than his duties to the great business interests with which he was charged. He bore open and public testimony on all proper occasions to his reliance on the teachings of Christianity for the advancement of civilization and for the happiness of mankind. In his private and home life he exemplified the beautiful virtues of his religion. In his own home, under his own roof tree, surrounded by his own family and friends, his purity, kindness, and charity shone forth to those who loved to contemplate his characteristics.

PAUL HILL.

Mr. Paul Hill was born in Billerica, Nov. 23, 1815. He was descended on both sides from the early settlers of this section of the country. On the paternal side his common ancestor was Ralph Hill. He first settled at Plymouth, and afterward removed to Woburn, where he was a freeman in 1647 and a selectman in 1649. Later he was one of the original proprietors of Billerica.

John Hill, father of the subject of this sketch, was born May 30, 1776, and married Aug. 26, 1804, Loruhamah Davis, of Harvard. He died Jan. 30, 1821, and she died Sept. 13, 1858.

The Hill family took part in the Indian wars, and Samuel, in 1724, barely escaped being scalped by the Indians.

Another Samuel was killed at the battle of Bunker Hill.

Paul Hill was one of the most prominent characters in the early history of this city. Indefatigable and industrious by nature, he had great ability as an engineer, and was engaged in the erection of various public works, which have proved of incalculable importance to the city.

He received his education in the district schools of Billerica, but upon removing with his family to the City of Lowell he entered the mills, where he remained as overseer. He again returned to his studies, attending an academy in Hopkinton, New Hampshire, where he remained until his eighteenth year. He then entered the service of the United States Government as Commissary in Col. Sands's command, which was detailed to escort the Potowotomy tribe of Indians from Ohio to their reservation in Nebraska, upon the site of which is now located the city of Omaha. After the absence of a few months he returned to Lowell, and entered the employ of the Locks and Canals Company under Mr. Moses Shattuck, the then Superintendent. This was under Patrick T. Jackson's administration in the Locks and Canals office. At the death of Mr. Shattuck Mr. Hill was made Superintendent of the works, where he remained for nearly twenty-five years. It was in this position that Mr. Hill came into great prominence before the people of Lowell in conjunction with Mr. James B. Francis. Among his most important works was the building of the Northern Canal, the Moody Street feeder, and numerous penstocks and canals for the various mills.

He left the Locks and Canals office in 1864 to engage in the State work at Hoosac Tunnel, where he was made Superintendent.

He was a member of the Common Council in this city in 1852 and 1854, and of the Board of Aldermen in 1859. He was then a resident of Ward One. In 1862–63 he represented his district in the General Court. Apart from these he held no political offices, yet few men did more in the public service.

At the breaking out of the Civil War Mr. Hill's patriotic nature was instantly aroused, and the old heroic spirit of his ancestors was manifested in the zeal and devotion with which he labored in the cause of union and liberty. It was largely due to his efforts that a company known as the Hill Cadets was formed, which afterward did good service for the country.

In 1845 he was married to Belinda P. Hadley, sister of Hon. S. P. Hadley, Justice of our Police Court. Mrs. Hill survives him. The fruit of the union was six children: Anna Belinda, George Hadley, and Mabel, who are living; Frederick Paul, who died not long ago, and who, though an invalid for years, was of marked literary ability; and two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary, who died in childhood.

COL. JAMES FRANCIS.

Col. James Francis was born in Lowell, March 30, 1840, and is the second child of James B. Francis,

Esq., and Sarah W. Francis. He was educated in the public schools of Lowell until 12 years of age, after which he received private instruction until his twentieth year, when he entered the Lowell Machine Shop as an apprentice. He remained there, being employed in the different departments and gradually acquiring a knowledge of the details of that business, until the breaking out of the war.

Col. Francis rendered efficient services to his country during the War of the Rebellion. At the first call to arms he enlisted April 20, 1861, and assisted in recruiting for the service Company A, Second Massachusetts Regiment. He served throughout the war. He was under Gen. Patterson in the Shenandoah Valley, was with Banks in his retreat, with the Army of the Potomac in the Winter of 1862 and 1863, and participated in the battles of Cedar Mountain, Chancellorsville, Antietam, and Gettysburg. He was afterward in the corps sent to quell the draft riots in New York. He then served in the West and along the line of the Chattanooga Railroad. He was with Sherman in his march to the sea, and through the Carolinas, and participated in all the engagements during that march, and in the honor and glory of its achievement. He was wounded at the battle of Antietam.

He received his commissions in the following order: Second Lieutenant, May 25, 1861; First Lieutenant, November, 1861; Captain, August 10, 1862; Major, July 4, 1863; Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services in Georgia and the Carolinas. He was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel, July 24, 1865.

He received an honorable discharge from the army in August, 1865, and Sept. 1, of the same year, received an appointment as one of the engineers in charge of the construction of Hoosac Tunnel. He continued in this position until 1866, when he returned to Lowell and entered the service of the Locks and Canals Company as Assistant Engineer. In April, 1867, he was made the First Assistant Engineer, and had charge of hydraulics and the system of measuring of the water used for power. Jan. 1, 1885, he was made Agent and Engineer of the Locks and Canals Company, in which position he remained until 1893, when, these two offices having been separated, he was appointed General Agent, a position he still occupies.

Col. Francis was early impressed with the importance of studious industry in his preparation and thorough equipment for the duties of the profession in which he was engaged. The example and encouragement of his distinguished father aroused in him a spirit of emulation, which, without doubt, did much to aid his progress in acquiring that thorough technical knowledge and broad information so requisite to the successful engineer who is to have control of large, varied, and important interests.

Thus he began life with a fixed purpose, and in his chosen profession, by his unwearied application in matters of detail, and his earnest, faithful performance of duty, has won the reputation as an able and efficient engineer, and merited the respect and esteem of his business associates.

He is a member of the following named societies: American Society of Civil Engineers, American Society of Mechanical Engineers, Boston Society of Civil Engineers, Institution of Great Britain, Loyal Legion, Massachusetts Military Historical Society, Victoria Institute, Philosophical Society of Great Britain, and the Unitarian Society.

July 19, 1873, he married Caroline, daughter of Franklin Forbes, of Clinton, Mass. Three children were the result of this union: Joseph S., born Aug. 23, 1875; Duncan F., born Sept. 8, 1880; and Clara, born Sept. 12, 1884. His wife died Aug. 13, 1889, and July 12, 1892, he married Mary C., daughter of Thomas A. Carew, of Cambridge.

In politics Mr. Francis is a Republican and served as a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1884–5. He is a Director in the Lowell Gas Light Company and Railroad National Bank, and a Trustee of the Mechanics' Savings Bank.

CLEVELAND J. CHENEY.

Mr. Cleveland Jefferson Cheney was born in Deering, New Hampshire, Feb. 20, 1823, and died Aug. 11, 1895, at the age of 72 years 5 months and 22 days. His boyhood was passed much the same as the average New England boy, attending the district school, and helping to work the farm in his leisure hours. At the age of 19 years he came to Lowell and obtained employment in one of the card rooms of the Massachusetts Cotton Mills, where he remained about five months. He afterward went to Boston, and learned the carpenter's trade, working on the docks and wharves, repairing and constructing them. He remained in this employment for six months. While in Boston he was a member of one of the fire companies.

In the Spring of 1844, at the age of 21 years, Mr. Cheney returned to Lowell and engaged in work as a builder. On the 31st of May, 1847, he entered the employment of the Proprietors of the Locks and Canals on Merrimack River, where he remained until Dec. 1, 1894, faithfully serving this

company for a period of forty-seven years and six months.

From May 31, 1847, to Sept. 26, 1863, Mr. Cheney was under the immediate supervision of Paul Hill, then the Superintendent of the Locks and Canals Company. During that period Mr. Cheney was employed on many important jobs of work, his skill and industry as a carpenter and mechanic placing him at the head of his co-laborers. He was invariably found where the work was the hardest and most difficult to perform. In 1847 he worked on the framing for the new bridges over the Northern Canal, which was then being constructed. He assisted in putting in the sheet piling in the banks of the same canal for the protection of the Tremont and Suffolk foundations.

In 1848 he built the house now occupied by the gate keeper, situated on School Street near the head of the Northern Canal. In 1848 he was engaged on the construction of the Moody Street feeder, and in the general work of the company up to Sept. 26, 1863, when he succeeded Paul Hill as Superintendent. In 1871 he superintended the reconstruction of the guard gates of the Pawtucket Canal, and fitted on the hydraulic lifts. In 1875–76 Mr. Cheney had charge of the work of reconstructing a large portion of the Pawtucket Dam, from the Great Rock, so called, to the Dracut shore, in which over four hundred men were employed during a large part of the time.

Another very excellent work performed under Mr. Cheney's supervision was the reconstruction of the canal walks above the guard gates of the Pawtucket Canal, and that portion of the lock chamber and lock gates which are situated above what is known as the big gate.

In 1889 the extension of the Boott penstock was made under Mr. Cheney's direction. A very large amount of labor was performed under Mr. Cheney's direction in removing obstacles at the head of Hunt's Falls, for the purpose of lowering the water in the basin above, giving more head of water at the turbines on the river front.

Mr. Cheney served in the City Council of Lowell in 1862, and again in 1864, and was a member of the special committee who had charge of the reconstruction of the wooden bridge across Merrimack River at Bridge Street in 1862.

At the age of 71 years, on Dec. 1, 1894, Mr. Cheney retired from the service of the Locks and Canals, after forty-seven and a half years of almost unremitting toil. The company recognized his long and faithful stewardship with an appropriate present, and he retired to a very attractive and comfortable home which he had recently built in Centralville.

Mr. Cheney was married at the age of 23, on May 3, 1846, to Catherine J. Bean, of Gilmanton, New Hampshire.

Chapter Ten.

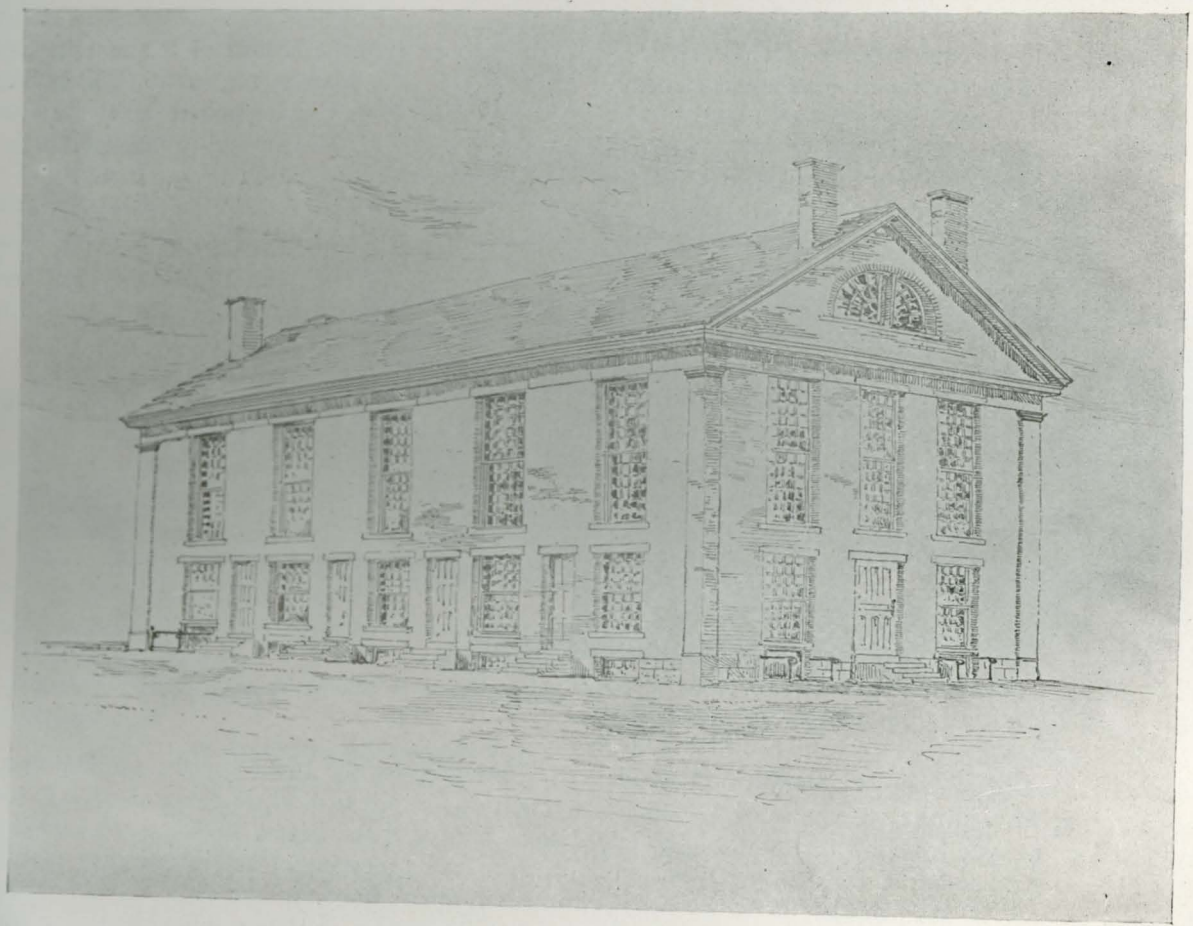
LOWELL A TOWN—1826 TO 1836.

By the Spring of 1826 the new village of East Chelmsford was fast outgrowing the town of which it was a part; and yet the East Chelmsford men were obliged to travel three or four miles to perform their political duties. The growth of the eastern part of the town affected its political or politico-economic notions, and division became desirable. Just one hundred years after the old Wamesit was, at its own request, annexed to Chelmsford, it was given independence again, though with slightly different borders. The new town was well named for the originator of the Waltham enterprise, Francis Cabot Lowell, whose spirit was reproduced as well as possible in the arrangements for the well-being of the new town. March 1, 1826, East Chelmsford was superseded by Lowell.

In looking back through the vista of years that have elapsed since the first settlement of Chelmsford, it is difficult to realize that the populous City of Lowell, with its stirring life, its great manufacturing establishments, and surrounded by every evidence of wealth and civilization, was once the virgin forest where lived and dwelt another race of beings. Such, however, was the case, and the history of the Indian, his relations with the whites, his decadence and final disappearance from the land, is interesting and pathetic in the extreme.

What a panoramic view of human progress we have beheld since then! The virgin wilderness where the Indian roamed unmolested in all the freedom and abandonment of his savage nature, the sparsely settled neighborhood, consisting of a few

families who had here and there made a clearing in the wilderness, and were separated from each other by miles of wild, unbroken forest. How changed! Today this same territory is covered by a thickly settled community; the wilderness has disappeared; and instead of the soft music of the babbling brook is heard the busy hum of running waters and whirling wheels of industry, as they bury themselves in the waters which are now utilized and controlled in the interest of the great manufacturing industries of the city.



OLD TOWN HALL.
(From a Drawing.)

The act creating the Town of Lowell was passed March 1, 1826. Its provisions defining the conditions of its separation from Chelmsford, are as follows:

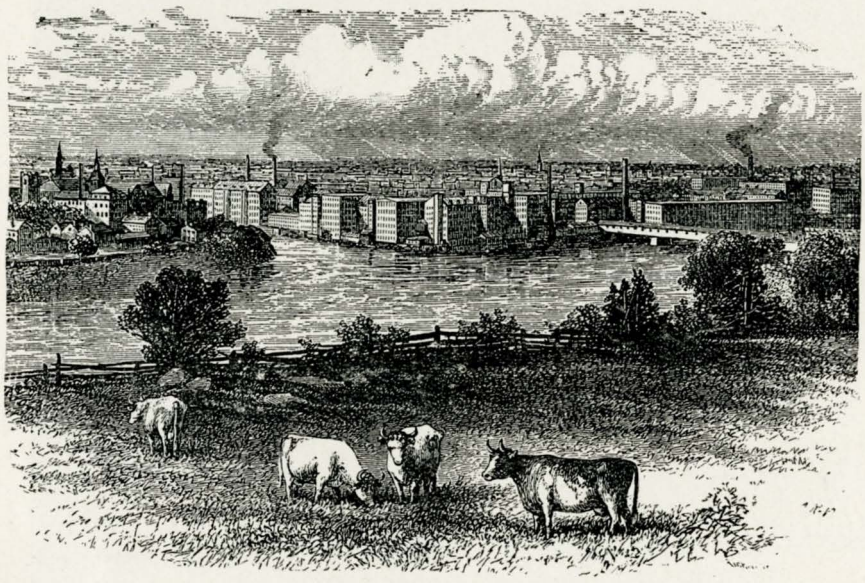
"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled and by the authority of the same:

"That the North Easterly part of the Town of Chelmsford, in the County of Middlesex, lying easterly and northerly of a line drawn as follows, viz., beginning at Merrimack River at a Stone post, about two hundred rods above the mouth of Patucket Canal, so called, thence running southerly in a straight course until it strikes the Middlesex Canal, at a point ten rods above the Canal Bridge, near the dwelling house of Henry Coburn; thence southerly on said Canal twenty rods; thence a due east course to a Stone post at Concord River; be and hereby is incorporated into a Town by the name of Lowell; and the inhabitants of said Town of Lowell are hereby invested with all the powers and privileges, and shall also be subject to the duties and requisitions of other incorporate Towns according to the Constitution and Laws of this Commonwealth.

"Be it further enacted, That the inhabitants of said Town of Lowell shall be holden to pay all arrears of taxes which have been assessed upon them by the Town of Chelmsford before the pass-

ing of this act, and the said Town of Lowell shall be holden to pay two fifths parts of the balance or residue of all debts due and owing from said Town of Chelmsford on the first day of March one thousand eight hundred and twenty six, after deducting therefrom the sum of twenty seven hundred and twenty six dollars, and after applying to the payment of said debts all the money belonging to said Town and all the taxes assessed by said Town of Chelmsford before the passing of this act.

"Be it further enacted, that the said Towns of Chelmsford and Lowell shall hereafter be liable for the support of all persons who now do or hereafter shall stand in need of relief, as paupers whose settlement was gained or derived from a settlement gained



EARLY VIEW IN LOWELL.

or derived within their respective limits; and in all cases hereafter wherein the settlement of a Pauper was gained or derived from a settlement gained or derived before the passing of this act, partly within the limits of both of said Towns; or so herein it shall not be proved within the limits of which of said Towns such settlement was gained, the said Towns of Chelmsford and Lowell shall be equally liable for the support of said paupers.

"Be it further enacted, That until a new valuation is taken by the Commonwealth the State and County taxes and any reimbursements required by the Commonwealth for the payment of the Representative of the present and past years of said Town of Chelmsford, which may be called for from said Towns of Chelmsford and Lowell, shall be paid jointly by said Towns, and in the proportion of three fifths for said Chelmsford and two fifths for said Town of Lowell.

"Be it further enacted, That any Justice of the Peace in the County of Middlesex be and hereby is authorized to issue his warrant to any principal inhabitant of the Town of Lowell, requiring him to notify and warn the inhabitants of said Town of Lowell to assemble and meet at some convenient time and place in said Town to choose all such officers as Towns are required to choose in the months of March and April, and to do and transact any other lawfull business relative to the affairs of said Town.

"In the House of Representatives March 1st, 1826. This Bill having had three several readings pass[d] to be enacted.

"TIMOTHY FULLER,
"*Speaker.*

"In Senate March 1st, 1826. This Bill having had two several Readings passed to be enacted.

"NATH'L SILSBEE,
"*President.*

"March 1st, 1826.
"Approved.
LEVI LINCOLN.

"A true Copy. Attest
"EDWARD D. BANGS,
"*Secretary.*

"A true Copy from original.
"Attest
"SAMUEL A. COBURN,
"*Town Clerk.*"

Acting under the town charter, on March 2 a warrant was issued to Kirk Boott by Joseph Locke, Esq., a Justice of the Peace, requiring the said Kirk Boott to call a meeting of the inhabitants qualified to vote in town affairs, on the sixth day of March, to act in the matter of the establishment of a town government. The warrant was duly served by Mr. Boott, and the meeting called at the Stone House, then run as a tavern by Balch & Coburn.

Kirk Boott was moderator of this first meeting, and the business was conducted in a decorous and orderly manner, in sharp contrast to the methods now in vogue for conducting meetings of a political nature. From this time on, the citizens of the new town were interested in the regulation of local affairs, the establishment of a school system, and the promotion of the best interests of the youthful

municipality. The men to whose care was intrusted the direction of the local government were well worthy of the trust and confidence reposed in them. Lowell has never had any better or greater men than these early fathers of the town, and for the great services they rendered, and the honorable manner in which they fulfilled their stewardship, their names should be engraved on the annals of our local history, as the builders of our city, the pioneers of our great industries, and the heroes of our foundation.

During the first years of civil life things moved harmoniously, the best men in the community were chosen to office, and every one seemed imbued with the true spirit of municipal progress. As to what these men accomplished, as to how that accomplishment was magnified, and how a great city, the wonder of a nation, was builded on the foundations they laid, will be fully treated in the following pages.

The town officers during the ten years of municipal existence under a town government were:

SELECTMEN.

1826—Nathaniel Wright, Samuel Batchelder, O. M. Whipple.

1827—Nathaniel Wright, Joshua Swan, Henry Coburn.

1828—Nathaniel Wright, Joshua Swan, Artemas Young.

1829—Nathaniel Wright, Joshua Swan, Artemas Young.

1830—Nathaniel Wright, Joshua Swan, Artemas Young.

1831—Joshua Swan, Artemas Young, James Tyler.

1832—Joshua Swan, Matthias Parkhurst, Josiah Crosby, Benjamin Walker, Samuel C. Oliver.

1833—Matthias Parkhurst, Joshua Swan, Benjamin Walker, Elisha Huntington, Samuel C. Oliver.

1834—Joshua Swan, Elisha Huntington, William Livingston, Jesse Fox, Benjamin Walker.

1835—Benjamin Walker, James Russell, William Livingston, John Chase, Wm. N. Owen.

Town Clerk—Samuel A. Coburn.

Town Treasurer—Artemas Holden.

Members of the Legislature during this period were:

1826 and 1827—Nathaniel Wright.

1828—Nathaniel Wright and Elisha Ford.

1829—J. P. Robinson and J. S. C. Knowlton.

1830—Kirk Boott, Joshua Swan, and J. P. Robinson.

1831—Kirk Boott, Joshua Swan, J. P. Robinson, J. S. C. Knowlton, and Eliphalet Case.

1832—Ebenezer Appleton, Artemas Holden, O. M. Whipple, Seth Ames, Maynard Bragg, William Davidson, and Willard Guild.

1833—S. A. Coburn, J. P. Robinson, Cyril French, Simon Adams, Jacob Robbins, J. L. Sheafe, Jesse Fox, Royal Southwick, Joseph Tyler, and Jonathan Spalding.

1834—Samuel Howard, Kirk Boott, James Chandler, Osgood Dane, Jesse Phelps, and O. M. Whipple. (Eleven vacancies, no others receiving a majority vote.)

1835—Kirk Boott, A. W. Buttrick, James Chandler, William Davidson, Artemas Holden, John Mixer, Matthias Parkhurst, Alpheus Smith, Joseph Tyler, O. M. Whipple, Benjamin Walker, William Wyman, and J. A. Knowles.

In the early days the men who sought to represent the town in the Legislature were the most prominent citizens, and at that time Lowell was always represented in the halls of legislation by men of the highest character. Among others who were candidates we notice the names of such men as Kirk Boott, Nathaniel Wright, Elisha Ford, Elisha Glidden, John S. C. Knowlton, Joshua Swan, John P. Robinson, Jonathan Tyler, James Russell, and many others of like character, any one of whom would reflect honor, in any country or any age, upon the people he might be called upon to represent.

Brief personal sketches of some of these men, who were identified with the early history of Lowell, are here presented. The story of their lives is in itself a history of the early days, and replete with information of an interesting nature.

WILLIAM LIVINGSTON.

Few men have ever lived in the City of Lowell who deserve to be held in more respectful remembrance than the subject of this sketch, Mr. William Livingston.

The family of Livingston is of ancient Scotch origin, and numbers among its members in America many who rendered distinguished services to the country during the early period of its history.

Mr. Livingston is descended from John Levistone, as the name was then spelled, who settled in Billerica, Mass., previous to 1677. He was known as "John, the Scotchman." There is on record a John Livingstone who was connected with the Scots' Charitable Society in Boston in 1659. He was supposed to be connected with the New York

Livingstons, who are descendants of the Earls of Linlithgow and Callander. It is probable that this was the John Livingstone who finally settled in Billerica. Sept. 12, 1680, he married Miss Margaret Ross, and settled near North Billerica, where his family was desolated by the Indians in 1695. His wife died June 16, 1705, and he married, Nov. 29, 1705, Eunice Shedd. He was then of Chelmsford. He had John, born March 1, 1681 or 1682; Margaret, born Aug. 29, 1683, died Dec. 22; Sarah, born Nov. 12, 1684, taken captive by the Indians Aug. 5, 1695, when the five following were massacred: Seth, born April 6, 1687; Thomas, born Feb. 6, 1688 or 1689; Mary, born Dec. 16, 1690; Margaret, born May 26, 1693; and Alexander, born July 1, 1695. Seth, born Feb. 9, 1696 or 1697; Hannah, born Feb. 5, 1698 or 1699; Sarah, born Dec. 4, 1700, married Jonathan Dutton; Mary, born April 17, 1703, and died Feb. 14, 1704 or 1705.

(2.) John, son of John (1), born March 1, 1681 or 1682, married Ruth Shedd, daughter of Daniel Shedd. He was a Sergeant, and died June 27, 1755. His widow died April 5, 1756. They had Ruth, born July 14, 1710; John, born June 12, 1712, married Feb. 15, 1736 or 1737, Sarah, daughter of Roger Toothaker, lived in Tewksbury, and had eight children; Thomas, born Aug. 3, 1714; Daniel, born March 4, 1716 or 1717; Eunice, born May 18, 1719; Sarah, born June 26, 1721.

(3.) Daniel Levistone, of Tewksbury, son of John (2), of Billerica, was born March 4, 1716 or 1717. He married Rebecca Chapman, May 9, 1744. She was admitted to the church in Tewksbury Sept. 27, 1744. They had Daniel, baptized Aug. 18, 1745; William, born March 4, 1750; John, born April 26, 1752; Asa, born June 3, 1755.

(4.) Asa Levenston, son of Daniel, was born in Tewksbury, June 3, 1755. He married, May 21, 1778, Olive Peacock, who was born May 17, 1756, and died Nov. 10, 1854. Asa was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. There were five others of this name from Billerica who were also soldiers in the Revolutionary War. They were David, Isaac, Seth, Thomas, and William.

(5.) William Livinsten, son of Asa, was born in Tewksbury, Feb. 24, 1779, and died Feb. 23, 1832. He married Sarah Slater, who was born Jan. 6, 1782, and died March 25, 1872.

(6.) William Livingston, son of William, was born April 12, 1803, and died March 17, 1855. He married Mary A. Johnson, Nov. 26, 1829. She was born June 27, 1808, and died Sept. 29, 1871.

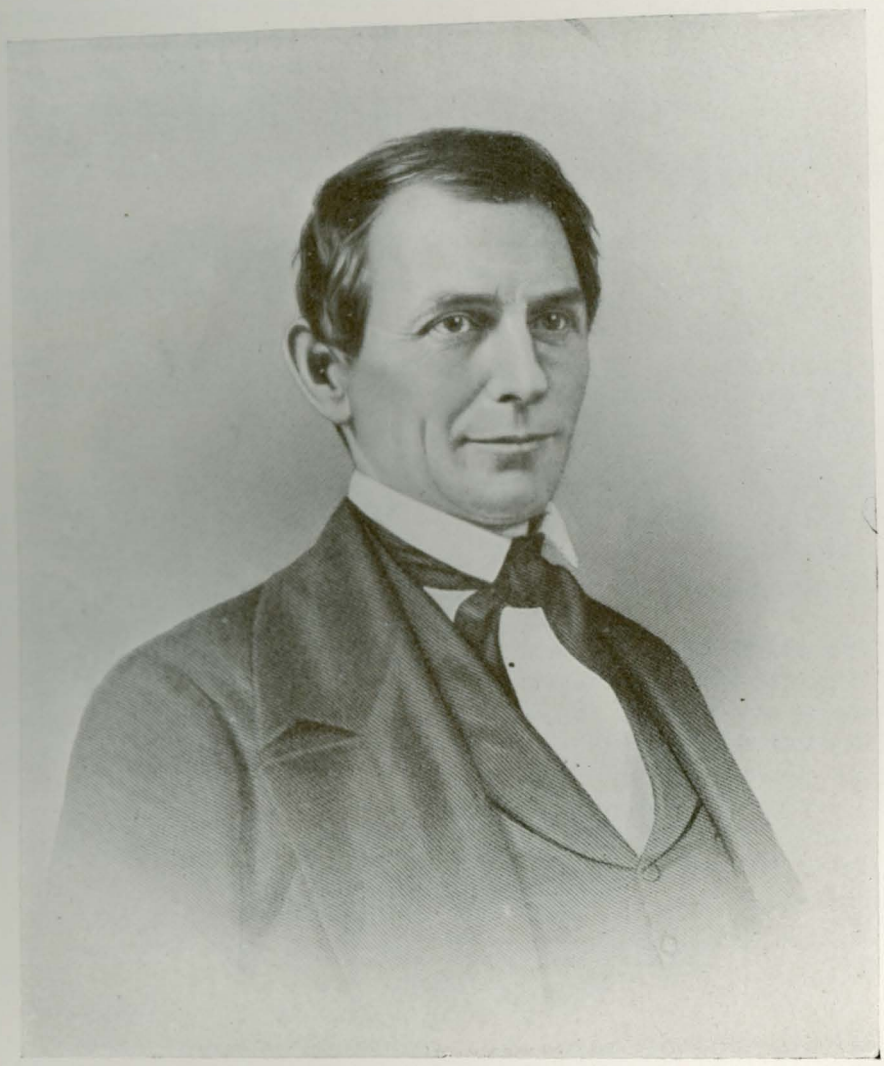
Mr. Livingston was a product of American institutions, and typified in his struggles for success in life, the possibility for a noble achievement in a free country.

The years of childhood and youth were passed amid the surroundings of a happy country home, and there he imbibed those lessons of honesty, frugality, and thrift which he worked out with successful effort in later years. In 1823 Mr. Livingston went to Chelmsford and proved his willingness to labor and stand on a self-supporting basis by engaging in any kind of manual labor which offered. He soon accumulated a small capital and purchased a horse and cart. This was a small beginning, to be sure, but it was a start toward the goal of success. It was his first enterprise, but it was the forerunner of greater achievements. He began by taking small contracts, finally employing labor on his own account.

From this time on, his indefatigable energy assured him a successful career. In 1827 he contracted to dig a canal from Sebago Lake, in the State of Maine, to a point several miles below on the Sebago River. This he completed in a highly satisfactory manner within a year, and upon his return to Massachusetts, within two years more, had finished a large contract for work which had been given to him on the Blackstone River, extending from Worcester, Mass., to Providence, Rhode Island. After this work had been completed Mr. Livingston removed to Lowell, which he made his permanent residence, and engaged in the wholesale business, dealing in grain, flour, lumber, coal, lime, brick, and cement.

Requiring large storage area for the extensive business he anticipated, he purchased of Nehemiah Wright the wharf lot, and, later on, the brewery lot, lying on the west side of Thorndike Street, bordering on the canal. Store houses were at once erected, and shortly after he built a large brick building designed for stores and dwellings. The stores and north part of the dwelling were rented, and the rest of this spacious building was occupied by himself as a dwelling, until he built, in 1852, the palatial residence on the corner of Thorndike and Chelmsford Streets, now owned and occupied by his daughter, Mrs. Paul R. George. The old building, the wharf property adjoining his store houses, is now occupied and owned by his son, Hon. William E. Livingston, who continues successfully the business established by his father.

Mr. Livingston had by this time, through his tireless industry, acquired considerable means, and, realizing that Lowell was about to make rapid strides



WILLIAM LIVINGSTON.

in wealth and prosperity, he decided to enlarge the field of his operations and invest his capital in enterprises of magnitude and public benefit.

In 1831, in company with Mr. Sidney Spalding and other gentlemen, he secured a tract of land of about 120 acres. This territory was immediately laid out into streets and rendered available for building purposes. In the succeeding years he was engaged in contract work in laying the foundations for new mills which were being erected. During this period he also undertook many other large jobs for contract work, all of which were faithfully and satisfactorily completed, among others having the construction of the earth work and masonry of the Lowell and Nashua Railroad, and the construction of a canal for the State of Illinois. In 1848 he erected on his wharf on Middlesex Street a saw mill, planing mill, and a grist mill, all of which were successfully operated.

In 1850 he added the manufacture of boxes and received Mr. Otis Allen, of Lowell, into partnership in this business.

Mr. Livingston's energy and wonderfully resourceful mind were never, perhaps, so well illustrated in any enterprise in which he was engaged, as the chartering and building of the Lowell and Lawrence and Salem and Lowell Railroads. In his fight to establish these roads he met with the powerful opposition of the Boston and Lowell Company, and it was only after most persistent effort, both in and out of the Legislature, that he finally triumphed. Upon the organization of the Lowell and Lawrence Railroad he was elected its President, which position he held until his death. He was also a Director of the Salem and Lowell road from the time of its organization. He was also prominently identified with the financial institutions of our city, being for a number of years a Director in the Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and Trustee of the City Institution for Savings. In the construction of the above-mentioned railroads Mr. Livingston was a master spirit, who directed the work and brought it to a successful conclusion.

From early life Mr. Livingston had been a man of remarkable vitality and force, but the strain upon his nervous energy in the direction of the many enterprises in which he engaged, undermined an otherwise robust physique, and the exposure to which he subjected himself while building the foregoing railroads, laid the foundation in his system of that fatal disease, consumption. In the hope of regaining his health he went to Jacksonville, Florida, in the Winter of 1855. It was all of no avail, however, and he died in that city on the seventeenth of March, 1855.

Mr. Livingston was a man of the people. He was essentially a self-made man. What he achieved in life was the result of the broad, practical experience gained in his intercourse with the great, busy world. He was a man of resources and a bold, adventurous projector of enterprises. He was full of that public spirit and local pride which encourages a man to undertake great things for the public good, which, when successfully accomplished, leave the impress of his character and work upon the times in which he lived, and the locality with whose interests he was identified. He was present at the founding of Lowell, and was contemporaneous with the men who established the great manufacturing corporations, the source of the city's wealth. With these gentlemen he helped to build the city and make Lowell what it is today. His every action was marked by a broad public spirit of generosity, which gave him front rank among those who were most active in advancing the city's material interests, and securing her permanent prosperity.

In politics he was a stanch and loyal Democrat, and believed firmly in the principles and traditions of his party. Devoted, however, to the cause of temperance, he always did his utmost in local affairs to promote prohibition, and protect the masses from the curse of rum.

For many years he was proprietor of the Lowell Weekly Gazette. It was published to aid the cause of temperance. A busy man, he never sought office, yet his ripe judgment and practical business experience were traits of character which commended him to the people. He was frequently elected to municipal office in the town and city of Lowell. In 1836–37 he was a member of the Massachusetts Senate, and throughout his life was highly respected as a man of exalted character and pure moral excellence, and at his death Lowell lost one of her most representative citizens.

CAPTAIN PAUL ROLFE GEORGE.

Captain Paul Rolfe George, the subject of this sketch, was descended from English ancestors who came to this country some time in the seventeenth century, and located at Haverhill, Mass., where his grandfather was born. His grandfather shortly after moved to the adjoining town, Hopkinton. Early in the present century he moved with a large family to Topsham, Vermont, then a wilderness, where he cleared and cultivated a large farm on what is known as George's Hill. He died there

Feb. 4, 1822. His grandmother on the paternal side was the daughter of Capt. Harriman, of Salem, a retired sea captain who moved to Hopkinton. These ancestors were sturdy New England people, noted for their thorough self-reliance, persevering industry, and moral excellence.

Capt. George's father, John George, Esq., was born May 26, 1780, at Hopkinton, and died at Concord, New Hampshire, Jan. 9, 1843. He learned the hatter's trade, which he followed in his early life. He afterward was an inn keeper for many years, deputy sheriff, and administrator of estates; also a director in one of the leading banks of that city. He was twice married; first to Ruth Bradley, by whom he had three children: Paul Rolfe, Clarissa Bartlett, who afterward married the Hon. Hamilton E. Perkins, and Susan Emery, who died young. By his second wife he had one son, John Hatch George.

Captain George received his education in the public schools of his native city, but his active, restless spirit would not long permit him to confine himself indoors or concentrate his mind on his studies. He left school early and began what afterward proved an active, useful life. His great love for trading led him into that line, and before reaching his majority his dealings embraced nearly every conceivable article, even to the purchase of an entire circus. Soon after becoming of age he leased the old Columbian, then the most noted hotel in Concord, which he conducted with marked success for many years. Soon after the sale of his interests in this property he removed to Lowell, feeling that this rapidly-growing city furnished him with a broader field for the exercise of his great energy and marked business ability. In company with his cousin, Charles M. Emery, he opened a large dry goods store, under the firm name of George & Emery. Shortly after, his health, which had never been rugged, commenced to fail him, and he disposed of his store to journey south and recuperate. Several months were spent in Washington, D. C., where he became intimately acquainted with many men of prominence from all over the continent. His pluck and will-power enabled him to shake off the disease which threatened his life, and he returned to Lowell much improved in health, and shortly after was appointed to a position in the Custom House, under Collector Henry David Henshaw.

Captain George had a natural taste for politics, and especial love for the excitement incident to political controversy. A bitter quarrel which followed the veto of the bank charter by President Tyler gave him an opportunity to display his power. He became an ardent defender of the President, and an intimate friend of Caleb Cushing, Henry A. Wise, and other young and vigorous statesmen, who constituted what was then known as the Tyler Guard. He was appointed by the President Naval Store-Keeper at Brooklyn, New York, a position which he held until his active and openly expressed sympathy with the employes of the Navy Yard in their opposition to an official order that a navy vessel should be sent elsewhere for repairs, caused a quarrel with the department which resulted in his removal from office. Subsequently, in company with a party of friends, he made a journey up the Mississippi River to the present sites of St. Paul and Minneapolis, then a wilderness. They also visited St. Croix Falls, and continued their trip across the country to Lake Superior, with the view of making Minnesota their future home. They made large investments in land in this vicinity, and sent out quite a number of settlers and agents.

The Mexican War breaking out soon after their return to New England, General Cushing was appointed Colonel of the Massachusetts Regiment, and selected Captain George as Quartermaster. Captain George served during the war, where his ability being recognized, upon the capture of the City of Mexico, General Scott selected him as the controlling Quartermaster at his headquarters. After the Mexican War he spent several years in business in New York City, and subsequently purchased a splendid farm on the Contoocook River in Hopkinton, New Hampshire, about ten miles from Concord. His early love for horses and cattle caused him to devote the next ten years to their care, and the cultivation and improvement of his farm, which, under his management, became one of the finest stock farms in that section. He also took a lively interest in the development of the interests of the village near which he lived, and became much respected by its inhabitants as its most progressive citizen.

Upon the breaking out of the Civil War in 1861, he brought his large military experience to the aid of the state in fitting out the early New Hampshire regiments. From early manhood he had been an intimate friend of General Butler, and upon the latter's appointment as General of the New England Division, which appointment Capt. George vigorously urged upon President Lincoln, he (General Butler) appointed Capt. George as his Quartermaster, where in a great measure he contributed to the successful fitting out of the expedi-



CAPTAIN PAUL R. GEORGE.

tion to New Orleans. Captain George failed in the confirmation of his appointment, through the enmity of some politicians, and he then returned home, where he died Feb. 29, 1864.

In 1855 he married Caroline, only daughter of William Livingston, of this city, who survives him. In the same year Captain George represented Hopkinton in the State Legislature, and later travelled extensively in Europe with his wife, and visited all of the principal cities of special interest.



SAMUEL HORN.

Captain George was a man of great executive ability, wonderful vitality, and seemed to possess an intuitive knowledge of men and things. He was a thoroughly self-made man, and when we consider the short time devoted to acquiring an education, and the fact that some of the broadest minds and greatest public men of his time delighted in his friendship, and an expression of his views of all weighty subjects, we must confess that his natural sagacity and intellectual capacity were, indeed, remarkable.

The story of his life furnishes us an example of persistent, persevering effort, high ideals, and faithful friendships well worthy of emulation.

SAMUEL HORN.

Mr. Samuel Horn was one of eight children, born in Southborough, Mass., in 1806. He is descended from an old English family which early settled in that place. His father, Winsor Horn, was born at Southborough, Aug. 20, 1782, and died at Westford, June 13, 1852. His mother, Matilda Nichols, was born in Framingham, Dec. 11, 1781, and died at Westford, Jan. 25, 1837.

Mr. Horn's early life was passed on the farm in Southborough, attending the village school when opportunity offered between seasons. It was in this rugged, honest country life that he learned the lessons of industry, perseverance, economy, and fidelity in the performance of duty, which laid the foundation of an honorable and prosperous business career. On coming to Lowell in December, 1828, he engaged in business as a manufacturer and shipper of soap, tallow, and candles, and a dealer in hides, which he continued until 1886, when he retired with a competency. The entire history of his business career in this city is an illustration of the application and development of those elements of character by which he has commanded success. From small beginnings he continued on, industrious and persevering, in the face of hardships and trials, until, by force of character and courageous self-denial, he achieved a victory, and established a very extensive business.

Mr. Horn is a Republican, and in 1839 was a member of the Lowell City Government. In 1835 he was an attendant of the Orthodox Church; since then he has attended the Unitarian Church. He was one of the founders of the Wamesit National Bank in 1853, and of the Merrimack River Savings Bank in 1871, and has been a Director of the one and a Trustee of the other ever since. He was an

assistant engineer of the Lowell Fire Department for many years, and while Horace Howard, J. G. Peabody, Joseph Butterfield, Aaron H. Sherman, and others, were chief engineers.

In 1835 he was united in marriage to Miss Hannah T. Harper, of Sanbornton, New Hampshire. Three children, Alfred S., Emma, and Isabelle P., have blessed this union. For Mr. Horn this was a fortunate union.

Mr. Horn is a gentleman of the old school, of upright, honest character, and straightforward in all the relations of life. He is recognized as a representative man of the city, and is everywhere respected for his sterling qualities.



ANDREW JACKSON SIMPSON.

Mr. Andrew Jackson Simpson was born in York, Maine, Dec. 9, 1814. He is descended from early colonial settlers of that place. Henry Simpson was one of the first settlers there, and was an Alderman in 1640. It is an interesting fact, in this connection, that York was the first city in America, being incorporated under an English city charter, dated 1640.

Benjamin Simpson, another of the name from this town, assisted in the destruction of the tea in Boston Harbor, in December, 1773. He was then apprenticed to a bricklayer when 19 years of age. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War.

Mr. Simpson's grandfather, Nathaniel Simpson, was born in Maine and died at York, Maine. His grandmother, Betsy Raynes, was also born and died at York, Maine.

His father, Nathaniel Simpson, was born May 22, 1781, at York, Maine, and died July 8, 1836. He was a farmer by occupation. His mother, Margery Nowell, was born May 23, 1791.

Mr. Simpson received his early education in the schools of his native place, and in 1832 came to Lowell, where he engaged in business for many years as a dealer in musical instruments.

He is a Republican in politics, and an attendant of the High Street Congregational Church.

July 22, 1839, he was married to Miss Julia Anne Nowell, of Worcester, Mass.

During his active life in this city, Mr. Simpson has been regarded as a man of the strictest integrity, and is respected by all who know him as a man of sound, conservative judgment and excellent character.

BENJAMIN NEWTON WEBBER.

Mr. Benjamin Newton Webber's ancestors on the paternal side were Scotch Presbyterians. The Webber family was numbered among the early colonial settlers.

James Webber, from whom the Medford and Bedford families descend, was born in Scotland about 1665. He emigrated to New Amsterdam, now New York, where he remained but a short time, and then came to Medford, Mass., residing there until his death, which occurred March 19, 1729. He had four sons, Jonathan, James, Benjamin, and Nathan. Benjamin was the progenitor of the Bedford branch of the Webber family.

On the maternal side Mr. Webber is descended from the Whitmore, Fassett, and Davis families, names which have long been identified with the history of Middlesex County, where they have won distinction in both public and private life.

Job Webber, the father of the subject of our sketch, was born at Bedford, Mass., May 16, 1769. On June 21, 1796, he married Sarah Davis, who was born August 19, 1769. They moved to Littleton, Mass., where Benjamin Newton Webber was born, August 24, 1812, the youngest in a family of seven children.

His father died Oct. 10, 1838, and his mother died Jan. 31, 1861.

Mr. Webber came to East Chelmsford, now Lowell, when quite young. He received his early education in the public schools of East Chelmsford, and, upon leaving school, entered the employment of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company. He remained but a short time, however, and left to complete his studies at the academy in Derry, New Hampshire, from which he graduated, and secured a position as teacher in the schools of that town, where he remained until 1833, when he returned to Lowell.

Mr. Webber's family had at this time moved to Bedford, but he remained in Lowell and entered the employ of Atherton & Buttrick, as clerk in their grocery store, which was located in the old City Hall building on Merrimack Street. In 1850 he was admitted to partnership, and the firm's name was changed to Buttrick & Co., and later their location was changed from Merrimack to Market Street.

Mr. Webber died in this city Jan. 9, 1892, after an illness of but a few days. At the time of his death he had been longer in the grocery business than any man living in the city. In all, he had been fifty-eight years in the business, and for many years was at the head of the firm of Buttrick & Co. He was a member of the Old Residents' Association and the Lowell Grocers' Association.

Mr. Webber was well and favorably known by most of the business men of the city. His business qualities were excellent, and his integrity was never questioned. He was a just man in all the relations of life, and the friends who knew him best found a warm and tender side to his nature. He took little interest in outside affairs, preferring to devote himself exclusively to his home and private business interests.

He was most pronounced and strong in his religious convictions, and was a member of the Shattuck Street Universalist Church, with which he had been closely identified for many years.



BENJAMIN N. WEBBER.

On Sept. 5, 1837, he was united in marriage to Miss Ann Une at Bedford, Mass. He left one daughter, Miss Annie Cora Webber.

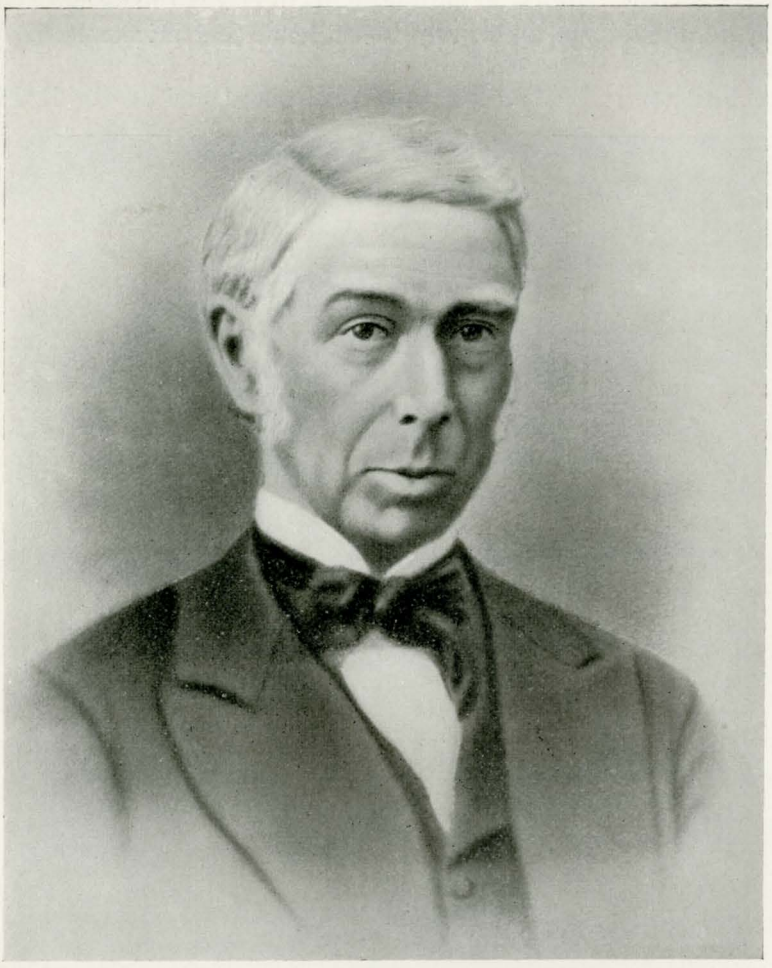
JOSEPH ADAMS BRABROOK.*

Joseph Adams Brabrook, better known as Deacon Brabrook, who for so many years carried on

*Contributed.

the business of harness manufacturing in this city, could trace a lineage that dates back to the earliest history of New England.

The name Brabrook was originally spelled "Braybrooke," as there is still extant, and now in the possession of a brother, Mr. George Brabrook, of the firm of Reed & Barton, silverware manufacturers, Taunton, Mass., a coat of arms, granted to one "James Braybrooke, of the County of Suffolk, England," in 1504.



JOSEPH ADAMS BRABROOK.

The Brabrooks came from England in 1669, and settled in that part of Concord, Mass., now known as Acton, where their descendants have been identified with positions of trust in church, town, and military affairs for over two centuries.

His grandfather, Benjamin, son of Benjamin and Dorcas Brabrook, served as 2nd Lieutenant in the 5th Company of the 3rd Regiment, Massachusetts Militia, in the War of the Revolution. Two granduncles, brothers of the above named Benjamin, lost their lives in the expedition to expel the French from Nova Scotia.

His maternal grandfather, John Adams, was also a soldier in the Revolution, and Mrs. Adams, his widow, afterward drew a pension of $90 a year from the Government.

His father, also named Joseph, was born in Acton, July 30, 1779, and died Feb. 15, 1863, aged 83. His birth and death occurred in a house which is still standing, the house having been built in 1751. His father seems to have had a double occupation, a farmer in Summer, a cooper in Winter. Of his character, Fletcher's History says: "If ever there was an honest man in the Town of Acton, Joseph Brabrook was that man."

His mother, whose maiden name was Sally Adams, was born in Mason, New Hampshire, June 14, 1782. She died in Acton, Mass., Dec. 17, 1847, aged 65.

The subject of our sketch was the eldest of five children, Joseph Adams, Benjamin Franklin, Alfred, Sarah E. A., and George.

Joseph Adams Brabrook was born in Acton, Nov. 18, 1806. His education was obtained in the district schools at Acton and Concord. At 11 years of age he went to Concord, where, as payment for board, he served as clerk in the apothecary store owned by Miss Betsy Nutting, but, as he said himself, "the rolling of pills was not in his line," and he apprenticed himself to the firm of Robbins & Adams, of the same town, to learn the business of chaise and harness making, and, later, worked as a journeyman with Mr. William Whitney.

In 1832 Lowell was a village, and had little better than one-tenth of its present population, but most of her great industries had been already established, and in their development would arise a large and busy city. Mr. Brabrook, then 26 years of age, saw, with others, the advantages thus offered, and availed himself of them by establishing himself in business at and near the present Brabrook Block,

opposite the Market House (now used as Police Court), on Market Street, where he continued prosperous and successful until his death, April 2, 1883, a period of more than half a century.

Deacon Brabrook was twice married, his first wife being Eunice A. Hill, of Mason, New Hampshire, born Sept. 12, 1833. She died in 1840. Of this marriage there were two sons, Joseph Freeman and Alfred H. Only one, Joseph Freeman, a druggist in the City of Chicago, Ill., survives.

His second wife, Elizabeth Morse Fiske, widow of Rev. Benjamin Manning, of Beaufort, S. C., was born in Sturbridge, Mass., Feb. 20, 1812. Two children by Rev. Mr. Manning, John Henry and Caroline E., and five children by her marriage with Mr. Brabrook, and also the Joseph F. before mentioned, constituted the family for years. Joseph F., Frances E., and Adelaide Josephine, wife of Mr. Alonzo G. Walsh, of this city, alone survive.

Mrs. Brabrook died in this city Feb. 12, 1889. She was a woman of marked ability, and her loss was keenly felt in her family.

In politics Mr. Brabrook was a strong Republican. One year, 1858, when Elisha Huntington was Mayor, he served as Councilman, after which, though pressed to do so, he could not be persuaded to accept any public office.

He was a member of the Middlesex Mechanics' Association, and the Old Residents' Association. He served for many years as a Director of the Prescott National Bank, and was a Trustee of the Five Cent Savings Bank from its organization until a short time before his death, when he resigned, owing to ill health.

But Deacon Brabrook will be best remembered as a Christian gentleman of the highest and purest type. He was honest, affable, upright, and conscientious in all his business dealings, choosing rather to suffer than do wrong.

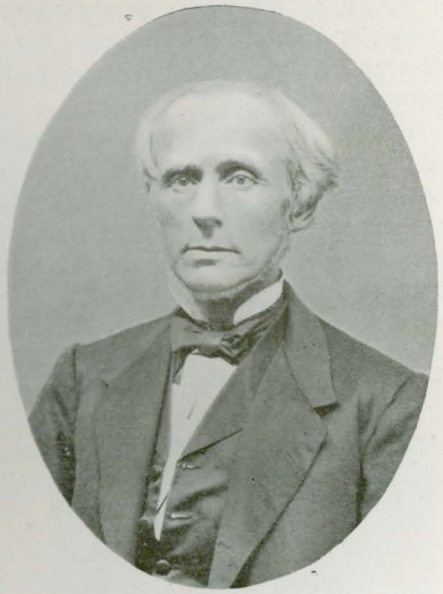
His membership in the First Baptist Church, where he served as Deacon and Treasurer for fifty years, was characterized by a devotion and piety so sincere as to make his faith unquestioned, and to win the esteem and confidence of all who knew him.

ALANSON NICHOLS.*

Mr. Alanson Nichols traced his lineage to the first settlers in this part of the country. His father, Charles Nichols, was a descendant of Richard Nichols, one of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, who came from Ipswich and settled in Reading, Mass., between 1630 and 1640. His mother, Sally Buck, was descended from Roger Buck, who came to New England in the ship Increase, in 1635, and settled in Cambridge, Mass.

Mr. Nichols was born at Wilmington, Mass., in 1807, the fourth in a family of six children. He was taught in the district schools of his native town, working on his father's farm in Summer, and studying in Winter. Like many of the boys of his time, he learned the shoe-making trade in spare hours during the Winter months. He was naturally of a studious disposition, and he found time, not only to attend the district school, but also to take a course of study at Phillips Academy in Andover.

Coming to Lowell in 1836, he was employed by Joel Stone, a leading grocer, at the corner of Dutton



ALANSON NICHOLS.

and Lowell Streets. Later he went into business for himself, opening a grocery store on Middlesex Street, between the railroad station and what was then the Howard House. He associated himself with a Mr. Messenger, under the firm name of Messenger & Nichols. Later, a new partner was taken into the firm, and the firm became known as Nichols & Fisher. But for most of his active life, except the last three years, when he was in the coal business for himself at the corner of Thorndike Street and Western Avenue, he was in the employ of Mr. William Livingston, when the latter succeeded his father in business, as confidential accountant.

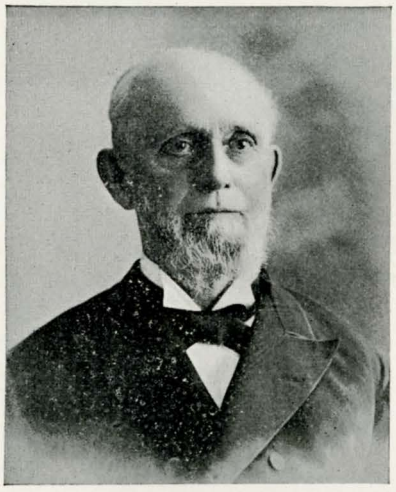
In politics Mr. Nichols was a Republican, and was elected a member of the Common Council in the year 1857. He never took any active interest either in trade or fraternal organizations.

*Contributed.

On Sept. 22, 1839, he married Sabrina Frances Durant, who was a descendant of John Durant or Duren, a French Huguenot, who settled in Billerica in 1659. (Being accused of witchcraft, Mr. Durant died a martyr to religious and political liberty, in Cambridge Jail, Oct. 27, 1692.) The following named children were the result of this union: Francis Alanson Nichols and William Henry Nichols, the last-named dying before attaining the age of three years. Francis A. Nichols married Isabelle Perkins Horn, daughter of Samuel Horn, a well-known and highly respected citizen of Lowell, and has been for many years an editorial writer and literary editor of the Boston Globe.

Alanson Nichols, the subject of our sketch, died March 7, 1874. His widow survived him about sixteen years, or until June 25, 1890. She was a woman of true Christian character, and had many lovable personal qualities.

Mr. Nichols, in his day, was one of the best known and most highly respected citizens. He was a man of very studious tastes, quiet manners, and gave himself, outside of his business hours, almost exclusively to his family and a few friends. Privately he endeared himself to all his acquaintances by his upright manner, strict integrity, and courteous ways. In society he was well and prominently known, and beloved for his goodness.



ASAHEL D. PUFFER.

Mr. Asahel D. Puffer was born in Sudbury, Mass., May 20, 1820, the third in a family of five children. His grandfather, Jonas Puffer, was born in Sudbury and died there. His father, James Gordon Puffer, was born in Sudbury in 1793, and later removed to Lowell, where he became overseer of the yard at the Hamilton Mills. He died at Lowell in 1830. His mother, Abigail Dakin, was born in Sudbury in 1795, and died in Lowell in 1855.

The subject of our sketch came to Lowell in 1825 with his parents, and was educated in the public schools of this city until he reached the age of 17 years. Upon leaving school he found employment as clerk in the grocery business for Washburn



WILLIAM NICHOLS.

& Wilkins, where he remained about three years. The next three or four years were spent in the same business for Benjamin Watson, and, in 1845, he engaged in business for himself at the corner of Middlesex and Gorham Streets. He later removed to Church Street, where he remained a couple of years. In 1855 he formed a partnership with Page & Fay, under the firm name of Page, Fay & Puffer. The business was conducted on Middlesex Street, where Mr. Puffer remained for fifteen years, when he sold out his interest in the firm and accepted the position of President of a Lamp Company on Devonshire Street, Boston, which position he held for two years, and, upon returning to Lowell, engaged as a wholesale dealer in flour, finally purchasing the store of Mr. Whithed, at 109 Branch Street, his present location.

Mr. Puffer is a Republican in politics, and has taken an active part in public affairs. He served one term in the Common Council, and was elected to the Legislature in 1869. For two years, 1860–61, he was Chief Engineer of the Fire Department in this city. He is a Trustee and Vice-President of

the Merrimack River Savings Bank, a member of the Grocers' Association and I. O. O. F., and in 1841 was a member of the National Highlanders, a military organization.

He attends the Eliot Congregational Church on Summer Street, and, in 1845, married Elizabeth Watson, of Nottingham, New Hampshire. Four children were born of this marriage: Abbie A., born Nov. 30, 1846; Grace, born Jan. 31, 1850; Fred A., born March 23, 1853; and Walter, born Sept. 17, 1854, died in August, 1875.

WILLIAM NICHOLS.

Mr. William Nichols was born in Wilmington, Mass., Feb. 20, 1818, one of a family of thirteen children. He was a son of William and Judith (Sprague) Nichols.

Coming to Lowell when a boy, he received but little schooling, and entered the grocery business in July, 1828, when but 10 years of age. From that time until the time of his death, which occurred in Monterey, California, March 30, 1890, Lowell was his home and the grocery business his occupation, with the exception of about eighteen months in 1864 and 1865, which were spent at Norfolk, Virginia, and about ten months in the Bothwell oil region in Canada.

After serving a long apprenticeship with Mr. Ransom Reed, he entered into business on his own account with Mr. A. W. Buttrick, they buying out Mr. Reed in 1848. Mr. Reed subsequently bought Mr. Buttrick's interest, and the firm began again as Nichols & Reed; this was of short duration, however, as, in 1849, Mr. E. D. Fletcher purchased Mr. Reed's interest, and the business was conducted under the name of Nichols & Fletcher until 1888. This firm built up a large trade and erected the block on the corner of Central and Church Streets, where their spacious store was located.

Charles R. Nichols and George G. Reed became partners on the retirement of Mr. Fletcher, they purchasing his half-interest in the business, and the firm then became William Nichols & Co.

Mr. Nichols was actively engaged for sixty-two years in the same line of business. His business life was in a great degree successful, and his reputation for honorable dealings, and fairness with his customers and creditors, was firmly established. His reputation as to probity and character was unquestionable, and at his death he occupied a very prominent position in the commercial life of our city.

For a number of years he was a Director in the Appleton Bank, and while at Norfolk, Virginia, held a similar position of responsibility there. He was a Trustee of the City Institution for Savings, and was formerly connected with the Lowell Savings Bank.

Mr. Nichols was a member of the Ancient York Lodge of Masons, and the Oberlin Lodge of Odd Fellows. He was an ardent Republican, and in former years had taken an active interest in the public welfare of the city. He was honored by its citizens by being elected to the Common Council in 1857–58 and 1860, and to the Board of Aldermen in 1863.

In 1842 he married Charlotte A., daughter of Abijah Smith, of Dracut, by whom he had one son and a daughter, both of whom survived. The son, Edward H. Nichols, is now a member of the wholesale and retail grocery house of Silas Peirce & Co., of Boston. He married, for the second time, Caroline, a sister of Addison Putnam, but there was no issue from this union.

Mr. Nichols died of heart disease while on a journey, for pleasure, through California and Mexico. Up to the time of his death he had been apparently in very robust health, and the sudden news was a shock to his many friends and acquaintances in this city.

EDWARD F. WATSON.

(Written by Abbie G. Watson.)

Mr. Edward F. Watson was born at Nottingham, New Hampshire, March 8, 1807. He was descended from Puritan ancestry, from George Watson, who came from England to Plymouth, Mass., in 1630, and was a leading citizen of Plymouth. His son, Elhanah Watson, bought of the town of Plymouth, in 1690, Clark's Island, containing eighty acres, and some of his descendants have always occupied the island.

Elhanah Watson's son, John Watson, married Sarah Rogers, of Ipswich, Mass., and their son, Benjamin Watson, moved from Ipswich, in 1723, to Newmarket, New Hampshire.

His son, called Benjamin, moved to Nottingham, New Hampshire, and bought two hundred acres of land for a farm, which land remained in possession of the family till 1890. He was a preacher in the Freewill Baptist denomination.

This Benjamin also had a son, Benjamin Watson, the third generation, who was the father of Edward F. Watson. His mother, Lillie Fox, was a woman of rare gifts and virtues.

Edward F. Watson spent his boyhood in his native state of New Hampshire, attending the district schools of Nottingham and Great Falls.

He learned the trade of carpenter and builder at Great Falls and Dover, and came from Great Falls to Lowell when 25 years old, in 1832, to find employment, in which he was successful.

His name appears in the Lowell Directory for 1833, where his occupation is given as housewright, and he followed this vocation for many years and erected many buildings, some of which are now standing, among them the Boston and Maine Depot, old City Hall building on Merrimack Street, the Prescott and Massachusetts corporation blocks.



EDWARD F. WATSON.

In the Morning Mail of May 12, 1882, under an article headed "Fifty Years in Lowell," it says: "Our esteemed fellow-citizen, Edward F. Watson, Esq., counts from today fifty years since he came to this city, which has ever since been his home. He had learned the trade of carpenter and builder and came to Lowell for employment. He has preserved the tool-chest which he brought with him and also some of the identical tools purchased at Portsmouth more than fifty years ago. He was an active man in his calling for many years, and did a good work in architecturally building up Lowell."

In 1853 he went to Lewiston, Maine, where he spent two years and was largely engaged in building corporation buildings and City Hall. In 1855 he returned and formed a partnership with George Fish in the manufacture of bobbins and spools. Later, Mr. Fish withdrew and Mr. Watson associated himself with W. H. Parker and Alfred Nichols, under the firm name of Watson, Parker & Nichols. In 1862 he sold his interest to his partners and engaged in the same business alone, at Mechanics Mills, and so continued doing a large and prosperous business up to the time he was stricken down by the disease which proved fatal.

Mr. Watson was for many years prominent in political affairs. He was originally a Whig, but upon the formation of the Republican party he joined its forces and ever remained a faithful adherent to its principles.

He was elected to the Common Council in 1840 and 1841, and served as an Alderman in 1844–45–60–65. He was a member of the Legislature in 1842 and 1873. In all these positions his course was honorable to himself and profitable to the city. He was always on the side of honesty, temperance, progress, public good, and high moral improvement.

Mr. Watson was one of the Board of Trustees of the Mechanics Savings Bank from the time of its organization in 1861 until his last sickness in 1883. He was connected with the Fire Department in the early years of this city, and rendered valuable service as engineer. He was likewise a member of the Old Residents' Historical Association, in which he ever took a lively interest. By earnest and persistent endeavor he procured a very large collection of photographs of its members, in which he took much pride and pleasure, and which will always be valuable.

In 1835 he married Miss Meribah A. Main (granddaughter of Rev. Amos Main, the first min-

ister settled in the town of Rochester, New Hampshire, which was her native place), with whom he lived a singularly happy life, and only two weeks separated them by death, Mrs. Watson passing away March 1, 1883, and Mr. Watson March 15, 1883. There were five children, only two of whom are now living: Abbie G. Watson and Adelaide V. Watson. After his marriage, Mr. Watson, following the wishes of his wife, began to worship in the Appleton Street, now Eliot, Church. He took the deepest interest in all that concerned the welfare of the church and society, and for twenty-five years he was both Clerk and Treasurer. When the society moved to erect a new house of worship in 1874, Mr. Watson was made Chairman of the Building Committee, and he superintended the work as faithfully as if it had been his own private property. His whole soul was in the work.

He was a generous man, giving to every good object. He was widely known and enjoyed the friendship of many of the older citizens. He was an excellent citizen, possessing all those traits which make men esteemed and respected in every community, and a consistent practitioner of those virtues which are the valid distinction of the true Christian.

Lowell, being the most remarkable example of sudden growth the Union could show, besides embodying new and philanthropic ideas in the management of its mill operatives, soon became an object of the greatest interest to foreign tourists of distinction who found themselves in its vicinity. We present a picture of Lowell as it appeared in October, 1827, to Captain Basil Hall, R. N.

"A few years ago," writes this English officer, who had travelled over the greater part of the habitable globe,—"a few years ago, the spot which we now saw covered with huge cotton mills, canals, roads, and bridges, was a mere wilderness, and, if not quite solitary, was inhabited only by painted savages. Under the convoy of a friendly guide, who allowed us to examine not only what we pleased, but how we pleased, we investigated these works very carefully.

"The stuffs manufactured at Lowell, mostly of a coarse description, are woven entirely by power-looms, and are intended, I was told, chiefly for home consumption. Everything is paid for by the piece; but the people work only from daylight to dark, having half an hour to breakfast, and as long for dinner. The whole discipline, ventilation, and other arrangement appeared to be excellent, of which the best proof was the cheerful and healthy look of the girls, all of whom, by the way, were trigged out with much neatness and simplicity, and wore tortoise-shell combs at the back of their heads.

"On the 13th of October, at six o'clock in the morning, I was awakened by the bell which tolled the people to their work; and on looking from the window saw the whole space between the 'factories' and the village speckled over with girls, nicely dressed, and glittering with bright shawls, and showy-colored gowns, and gay bonnets, all streaming along to their business, with an air of lightness and elasticity of step implying an obvious desire to get to their work."

The following table exhibits the census of Lowell at different periods during its existence as a town:

1826, about 2,500.	1832, about 10,254.
1828, " 3,532.	1833. " 12.363.
1830, " 6,477.	1836, " 17.633.

The ten years of town existence was a period of growth, during which Lowell passed from a small town to the proud position of a thriving municipality, with a population of over 17,000.

Of the early days and condition of the town of Lowell, no clearer account can be had than the personal recollections of two of our oldest and most respected residents, which are introduced here, as they will give, probably better than anything else, a clear idea of the early days of Lowell's existence.

LOWELL IN 1826.

(Written by A. B. Wright.)

(The following paper was published in the Lowell Courier, April 24, 1886, being sixty years after the time stated at its commencement.)

"Sixty years ago, April 24, 1826, it was my good fortune to become a resident of Lowell. I was, at that time, six and a half years old. In the following article I propose to give a view of Lowell, as I saw it on that day, so far as my memory serves me, and follow up and extend the view as it was revealed to me in the first few weeks thereafter. I made my entrance into the town about four o'clock in the afternoon on Saturday, beneath a cloudless sky, surrounded by a warm and summer-like atmosphere, perched upon the pinnacle of a limited amount of furniture piled upon a country wagon, drawn by two horses having a jaded and somewhat dilapidated appearance, owing to the fact that they had been several days upon the road from the mountain district of Vermont. My elevated position gave me a fine opportunity for observation, and so vivid was the impression made upon my mind

that the vision of that afternoon seems to be almost indelibly stamped upon my memory.

"I came into the town by the way now known as Pawtucket Street, and the first object that arrested my attention after leaving Middlesex Village, was the McFarland house as it now stands opposite the ice houses. Passing over the canal I came next to the Whitney house, on the right, perhaps better remembered by some as the residence of Jonathan Bowers. This house remains as then. Nearly opposite, on the left, were a wheelwright's shop, a blacksmith's shop, and, I think, one other small building, and farther along, upon the same side, was the house of Capt. John Ford, now remodelled into a dwelling of more modern appearance; then next in order came the residence of Jonathan Spalding, and now occupied by the surviving members of his family. Passing across the street was the house of Elisha Ford, now standing, subsequently owned by Mr. Corliss, an employee of the Gas Light Company; and next to this house, and upon the corner of School Street, was the little store, also owned by Elisha Ford, that now graces this eligible position. This store was afterwards occupied by David and Paul Hill, where I have, in my 'prentice days, many times refreshed myself with a generous slice of molasses ginger-bread and a glass of spruce beer in exchange for a copy of the Lowell Journal. Going into School Street, and not far up the hill, was a cottage house, and a few rods above were the dwelling and slaughter house of Benjamin Walker. These buildings were subsequently occupied by Osgood Dane, who many years ago left Lowell and went to Charlestown. About opposite the Walker house was a building, which, if not then, was subsequently used as a bakery, and above this building, and near to it, was a small school-house. All these buildings, except the school-house, which has been rebuilt, still remain.

"Passing down School Street, on the right, at the corner of Pawtucket, was the residence of Nathaniel Wright, Esq., which has since been radically changed in its external appearance, and near to that was the residence of James Bowers, which has, in recent years, been removed to one of the new streets in the immediate neighborhood. On the corner, opposite the Wright house, were the store and residence of Phineas Whiting, Esq. These buildings, in later years, were removed to make room for the elegant residence of Frederick Ayer, Esq. Going down the hill to the bridge was a saw mill, and doubtless a grist mill also, as these two industries were generally found in company in those days. On the left of Pawtucket Street, and near to the Whiting residence, was the residence and cooper shop of Artemas Holden. This site is now occupied by the residence of the late George W. Shattuck. The residence of the late Dr. John O. Green I do not remember, although I think it must have been erected about this time. The next building that claimed my attention was the 'Stone House,' alias 'Stone Tavern,' Balch & Coburn, landlords. The 'annex,' now occupied by Frank Salmon, Esq., was not then erected. The next buildings I remember were the Melvin and Cheever houses at the foot of Pawtucket Falls; though I did not go in that direction, I discovered them from my elevated perch, as I passed down Salem Street, where I also observed one or two houses near Decatur Street, about opposite Common Street. Coming to the present junction of Adams Street with Salem Street, was the store of Francis Hobbs, three stories high, with the same general appearance it now bears, excepting that a recent structure seems to have been tied on to one of its corners.

"Nearly opposite, on Adams Street, on the present site of the higher part of the brick block, were one or two wooden buildings, one of which was occupied by a manufacturer of cane weaving-reeds—that being the kind very largely, if not wholly, used sixty years ago. Looking southerly from this point by the present line of Adams Street, and to the left, was the 'Half Acre,' then occupied by a score or more of huts, built of slabs, stones and turf, from the apex of whose roofs the smoke from the 'open fireplace' below—the fashionable thing now—was conducted towards the 'shining stars' through headless lime casks. This locality is the present site of St. Patrick's Church, and its adjacent appendages, and the near surrounding dwellings lying east of Adams Street and extending to Suffolk Street. Still farther southward beyond the line of Cross Street, and extending in the direction of the Mechanics Mills, between Suffolk and Fletcher Streets, was the 'Acre' proper. Here the huts were of the same character as upon the 'Half Acre,' and more in number. Seventy-five rods, or thereabouts, in a southwesterly direction, 'solitary and alone,' stood the Willie farm-house, somewhat venerable with age, even sixty years ago. This house was subsequently moved to the corner of Broadway and Willie Streets, or into that immediate neighborhood, and renewed its youth with new clapboards and fresh paint.

"Returning my vision to the main line at the head of Cabot Street, as Market Street had not yet

been constructed, I went down Cabot Street to Merrimack Street, which at this time was limited in its westerly course by its junction with Cabot Street. The first building on Merrimack Street that claimed my attention was then occupied by Simon Adams as a store, it having been previously occupied by Jonathan C. Morrill, Lowell's first postmaster, if not as a store, as a dwelling and postoffice, and is the same building so long occupied by Albert Wheeler, the grocer, and now continued by his son. In close proximity to this building, and west thereof, were one or two smaller buildings, one of which was used as a millinery store.

"Continuing my course by the house now occupied by Charles B. Coburn, which was the former residence of Warren Colburn, but not in its present position, I came next to the Merrimack schoolhouse (nearly opposite the Coburn house as it then stood), standing upon the present site of the Green Grammar School.

"The next object that arrested my attention were workmen engaged in excavating the ledge for the purpose of erecting the present brick block extending westerly from Worthen Street. This was the first brick building erected upon Merrimack Street. I next came to the site upon which the Merrimack House was erected in 1832. Here upon my left I had a full view of the two or three mills erected by the Merrimack Manufacturing Company, the 'Front Row' (on Dutton Street), 'Middle Row,' 'Third Row' (on Worthen Street), and 'John Bull's Row' (on Prince Street), as the boarding houses upon this corporation were then designated; also the residence of the late John D. Prince on the east end of the proposed City Hall site. No material changes have been made in these several 'rows,' except that a few of the wooden houses have been moved from Dutton Street to the site of the contemplated City Hall, and the present elegant brick block erected in their place. All the other brick blocks standing upon these several 'rows' have since been erected, excepting the two-story brick structures standing upon Dutton and Worthen Streets, and upon the east side of Prince Street. Originally the Prince Street block (of brick) was erected in two parts — one part being one story high and the other one story and a half high. In after years additional stories were added.

"Turning my vision to the right, there appeared in full view the Lowell Machine Shop, a saw mill within the same enclosure, and west of these the wooden boarding houses as they now stand upon Dutton and Worthen Streets, including the residence of Paul Moody, now next south of the Baptist Church, with a plot of fine lawn in front sloping to a semi-circular artificial pond on the line of Dutton Street.

"Passing on over the canal to the present location of Wentworth's building, I came upon the house of Moses Shattuck, the out-door superintendent of the Locks and Canals Company, and a short distance away, in the rear of the city building, and about in the line of Middle Street, was a barn. Upon my left was St. Anne's Church and the parsonage near by. Farther along, between the present lines of Kirk and John Streets, were four buildings of uniform appearance, which were called 'Cottage Row.' In one of these the Lowell Journal was located. Passing beyond these, I came into full view of the residence of Kirk Boott, Esq., which stood about on the present line of French Street, at its junction with John Street.

"Going farther on I came to the road (now called Bridge Street) leading to the ferry over the Merrimack River, where stone abutments and piers were nearly ready to receive Central Bridge, which was fully completed before the close of the year. Between the road and Concord River, on the line of Merrimack Street, was the 'Nathan Tyler Mansion.' In approaching the building I came first to the barn, not far from the line of Bridge Street, then to the house, which was nearly on the line of the canal as it now runs. The house was square in form, two stories high, and was surmounted with a quadrangular roof, terminating in an apex. Joining on to the house, and extending towards the Concord River, was a structure about sixty feet in length, two stories high, having a pitch roof with gables. It has since come to my knowledge that this addition was a comparatively new structure, erected by the Merrimack corporation after it came into possession of the property by purchase.

"After leaving the Tyler estate the street descended by a sharp decline to the bridge over Concord River. Crossing the bridge, I entered upon what is now known as East Merrimack Street, having at this point a grade lower than at present. The first building on the right was occupied as a store in the first story, and stood about on the west line of what is now Davidson Street. About in a line of Davidson Street, in the rear, was the barn of the late Aaron Mansur, Esq., while next in order was his dwelling house, beyond this and near to it a small one-story house, and after this a two-story building with its gable end on the street. Fifty feet or more beyond the last building named was

what was subsequently known as the 'City Hotel,' but then being but two stories high, and also occupied as a hotel. Beyond, but in the rear of the hotel, was a large stable, the same being now occupied by the Horse Railway Company. Near to the hotel on the street was a building now occupied as a car house in its lower story. This building was but two stories, but has since been raised and extended to some extent in the rear. After this was a three-story building on the corner of Howe Street, erected a year or two before by Winthrop Brown Street. In the rear, on the margin of the river, was a small brick house, and the first of the kind to be erected near this point. Stackpole Street, from East Merrimack Street, and the block on the river side were built upon land made beyond the shore line of the river down as far as Whittier's mill.

"When I arrived opposite the head of Howe Street, I had a complete view of its entire length, where I saw upon the right a stable, now occupied as a car house, and a two-story house as now seen



THE OLD COLONIAL TAVERN.

(Known as the Durkee House.)

The original four rooms remain the same as when first built, with a fireplace fronted by an immense hearth-stone ten feet in length, and four-foot wood required no cutting for the fire-place. The bar is an unique affair, seemingly built to protect the attendant from outside interference.

After the Revolution throughout the country the annual election was a period of celebration, and a week of feasting and games was held at this Tavern.

The original owner was Capt. Blond. The present owner, J. M. Wilson, has repaired the building, and retained all its original features. In its present condition, it is good for another century.

Howe, and was used as a hotel for some years thereafter.

"On the opposite side of the street, beginning at the bridge, was the same brick building as is now standing, and a short distance beyond was a small building in which was a lawyer's office on the first floor, and next was a two-story building partly used as a store, and near to this was a dwelling house, and in close company was another dwelling and a barn near by. From the lawyer's office to this point the land was some elevated, and is the same now covered by the long wooden block ending at upon the south corner of Davidson Street, and beyond this the Howe Flannel Mills, and opposite these Bradley's grist mill at the extreme left, and Abijah Brown's pump and wheelwright shop adjoining. North of these was a block of four brick houses, to which one was added the same year. Between this block and East Merrimack Street was a carpenter's shop, to which was joined a long horse shed, used as an appurtenant to Howe's Hotel. Continuing along East Merrimack Street, the next house, beginning with the following week, gave nightly shelter to my head for one year. A few

years later this house was destroyed by fire. The next house in the course was occupied by Joseph Kittredge, the blacksmith, whose brother still resides in Lowell. This house stands upon the corner of Fayette Street, and the house upon the opposite corner was the last house upon that side of the street within the present limits of Lowell. This house was the residence of Mr. Wheeler, whose sons, in after years, became so well known to Lowell people. When at this point the only things in the shape of buildings to be discovered looking south through Fayette Street, were, upon the right, the blacksmith shop of Mr. Kittredge, in the rear of his house, and a large square dwelling in process of erection, upon the corner of Chestnut Street extended to the river, for Mr. Hunting, and, upon the left or the east side of the street, a small brick dwelling, also in process of construction for Mr. French. A house of wood has since been joined to it.

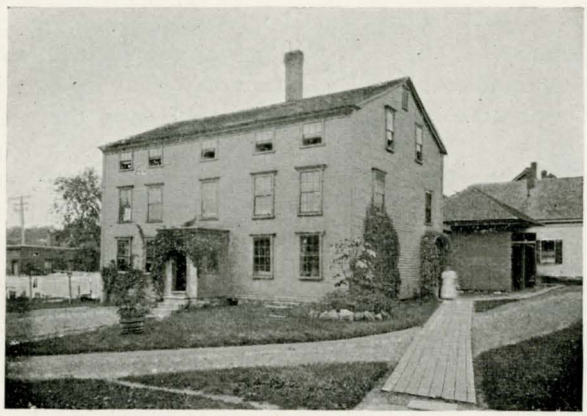
"Beginning at Brown Street, upon the left of East Merrimack Street, was even then an ancient appearing dwelling upon the corner, which was known as the Joseph Tyler house, an uncle of the late Jonathan Tyler, and in the rear of this was another dwelling. Next east of the Tyler house, which now stands in its ancient place, was a ravine fifty or sixty feet wide, which became wider as it extended north to the Concord River, and terminated in what is now Stackpole Street, in front of Whittier's mill, in quite deep water, which was known as the 'Pout Hole.' This ravine was formerly the bed of an arm of Concord River, which came around from the foot of Howe Street. With six feet of water upon the Pawtucket dam, I have seen a boat called a 'gundalow," come up this ravine to the line of the street loaded to its utmost capacity, where its cargo was discharged.

"Next beyond the ravine, upon the corner of the street extending in the direction of the Catholic Church, was the same house as now standing, except the westerly part, now or formerly occupied by Mr. Owen, has since been added. Going towards the church was the small house as now seen, and next to this, and the last upon this side of the street, was a double house, the northerly one giving to me my first night's shelter at the termination of what seemed a long journey. This house was removed when the church was erected, and now stands upon the east bank of Concord River, within a few feet of the track of the Boston and Maine Railroad where it crosses the river.

"I had hardly been landed from my high perch above the furniture, when I began to make explorations in order to get the 'lay of the land' about my new home, and the remaining part of this paper will give my readers the result of my observations during the remainder of that day and in the few weeks that immediately followed. My first act was to go upon the open square, where now stands the High Street Church, which then had not been graded down as it now appears, but was covered with a crop of grown grass, making a turf solid and firm. In front of me was the Gedney mansion, since removed a short distance to the east to make room, as it seems, for the recent addition to St. John's Hospital. At the rear of the Gedney mansion, and joining to its northwest corner, was 'Livermore's Hall,' extending back over the present line of Stackpole Street to the sloping bank of the river. This hall has been twice removed, and now stands in the rear of the church upon Stackpole Street, and as I looked upon it a few weeks since it appears to have been extended in length at some time since it was first erected. At my right hand and facing the square was the newly erected mansion of Judge Edward St. Loe Livermore, the then owner of the entire Gedney estate. In front of the house, and extending the entire length of the square upon the east side, was a double row of Lombardy poplars, then just budding into leafage. The Livermore house, I recently observed, has been removed to Bartlett Street, directly in the rear of the parochial school building. Near to the Livermore house, towards East Merrimack Street, was a two-story dwelling, which, in after years, was occupied by James K. Fellows, Esq., and next to this, upon the site of the Moody School-House, was a small dwelling occupied by one Wood. This building now stands very near to the school-house, perhaps in the rear thereof, and a short distance east of the school-house, upon the same side of the street, was one other dwelling.

"Before I left the square I directed my vision across Merrimack River to a point near the terminus of the bridge, which seven months later was completed. I discovered a large house nearly in front of the ferry landing. This building was erected by Joseph Bradley, and in after years was known as 'Barron's Hotel.' Beyond this house, and upon the west side of Bridge Street, between West Third and West Fourth Streets, was another dwelling, where then resided the widow of Ezra Worthen, who had been one of the prominent officials of the Merrimack Company. Nearly opposite, upon the corner of Third Street, was also a dwelling

then occupied by Joseph Bradley before named, and to this house, six months later, I made a visit for the purpose of carrying a verbal message, under circumstances I shall never forget. My father had a contract to put in the foundation for the toll-house which was to be erected at the south end of the bridge, near where now stands one of the Boott mills. The work was not fully completed until eight o'clock of the last day when the job was agreed to be finished. The roadway of the bridge was not completed, but loose planks were pro-



THE LIVERMORE HOUSE.
(Part of St. John's Hospital.)

miscuously laid upon the stringers at indefinite distances. At this time there was a partial moon, and, to please my father, I went the entire length of the bridge (five hundred feet or more), and safely returned, sometimes leaping from one plank to another, to notify one of the 'bridge committee' that my father's contract was completed. As I look back to that 'little excursion' over the bridge, going from one plank to another, with large openings between, twenty feet above the river, I wonder that I am here to gratify my vanity by narrating my boyish feat—then being only seven years old.

"Besides the three buildings before mentioned, there was one near Tenth Street; upon the west side of Bridge and on Tenth Street, on 'Christian Hill,' were two farm-houses, then known as the Parker and Thissel estates. Turning to the line of Hildreth Street, there were two or three buildings between Tenth Street and the burying-ground. These were all the buildings then in that part of Dracut now comprised within the limits of Lowell.

"Going up High Street, south of East Merrimack, and upon the east side, extending to the line of the Rogers land, there were five buildings. The first was a small dwelling, formerly a school-house, about twenty-five rods north of Chestnut Street, and in the rear of the residence of the late Charles Stott, Esq., was another dwelling, which some years after was removed a short distance towards the north. The next building is now the fourth dwelling south of Chestnut Street, and was in process of finishing by its owner, Nathan Kimball, Esq., the late father of Jonathan Kimball, Esq., now a resident of Chelsea, Mass., and a well-remembered master in one of Lowell's grammar schools, as also a teacher in her High School. The remaining two buildings upon this side of the street were situated near Oak Street, and were a house and barn belonging to Judge Livermore. The house was subsequently moved to Nesmith Street, and for some years was the residence of the late Theodore H. Sweetser, Esq., and the barn at an earlier date was moved to the corner of Chestnut Street, where it now stands, and was converted into a dwelling by one Ellis, and occupied by him until his decease, a few years later.

"Upon the west side of High Street, the first building was the one now said to be owned by Luther Shepard, the lawyer, and in its external shape seems to have undergone no material alteration since it was erected by its first owner, John Shattuck, Esq., late of Concord, Mass. As the present occupants of this building are now probably favored with the use of the public water, it may do no harm to state the fact that when this building was erected, a year or two before I first saw it, in digging for the well six Indian skeletons were taken from within the circumference of the excavation. The next building was a dwelling occupied and owned by one Smith, a plane maker, and stands about twenty feet from the line of the street. Between this house and Chestnut Street were two small dwellings, the first of which seems to have an addition made to it by building towards the street, and the second has been moved to the rear of the second dwelling north of Chestnut Street. South of and on the line of Chestnut Street, and about fifty feet or more from High Street, was a small dwelling, which in after years was considerably enlarged by additions.

"The next building was a few feet south of Andover Street, and was soon after occupied by John Kimball, Esq., the late father of John F. Kimball, Esq., President of the Appleton Bank. In the rear of this house was a large barn. The house has since been removed a short distance to the south. The last buildings upon this side of the street were a house and barn erected by the late Josiah B.

French, Esq., and are now owned and occupied by Frank Brown, Esq.

"So far as Belvidere is concerned, I believe I have brought to view all the buildings there were in what now is that part of Lowell, excepting the old Rogers dwelling, the immense barn that stood near the entrance to the Park, at the left, and since burned, and the cider mill 'that stood near it'—adding, however, to these the 'Lowell Cottage,' and a barn connected therewith, upon Andover Street, beyond the residence of General Butler, and now appearing to be in a somewhat dilapidated condition; also the hut of Ned Haley, an Irish squatter upon land of Eben Hunt, between the North Tewksbury old road and Merrimack River, just east of where a street now enters the old road.

"Hoping my readers are not completely exhausted by the long tramp they have thus far had with me, I will ask them to still continue with me in order to see what further discoveries can be made concerning the appearance of Lowell sixty years ago, hoping my memory will enable me to show them nearly all the remaining buildings that were to be seen at that point of time. For this purpose it will be necessary to recross Concord River, but as then there were but two bridges spanning the river, one of which we have but recently crossed at East Merrimack Street, and the other is near to what is now the cemetery entrance, we will use the latter as a saving of time and travel. As we have been some time at Mr. Brown's house, we will start from this point and go 'across lots' to the place to be reached. As apples and other fruits are now only in the flower bud, we probably shall not be deemed trespassers, as in former days, if we enter upon the Rogers land; and though the present owners may possibly look upon us as tramps, yet we can possibly escape their vigilant eyes, and reach our destination in safety. Therefore, we will go over the wall here and make directly for the locomotive house on the bank of the river. Just above this point, and where the river is most narrow, some evidences can be seen of a bridge which spanned the river at some former time. As this is the more convenient point to make certain observations, we will sit down upon this cool grass and see what we can discover. Directly opposite, where now stand the Richmond factory buildings, might have been seen a mass of low, dingy buildings black with age and the smoke of coal. These were an iron foundry, a great smithy, with huge trip-hammers and all the accessories of extensive forging works. These were erected long before Francis C. Lowell had ever dreamed that a great and growing city was here to bear his name. These works were the property of the brothers Ames, whose sons in later days acquired such celebrity in the manufacture of arms and cutlery at Springfield, in this state. Just below these caves of Vulcan, in the rear of that point of rocks jutting into the river, was a short stretch of fine gravelly beach, where the Baptists and Methodists often resorted to baptize their converts upon their profession of faith in Christ as a personal Saviour. High up on the bank farther along, and now next to the school-house, in that small house, now a stranger to paint, was subsequently born and lived one Morey, who figured somewhat conspicuously in connection with a certain letter in regard to the election of President Garfield. Somewhat farther north, upon the line of Lawrence Street, and where now stands the residence of Hapgood Wright, Esq., was a large dwelling called the 'Castle,' which was subsequently removed to Church Street, west of George, where now stands a double brick dwelling, and was torn down when that was erected.

"As no more discoveries of importance can be made over the river at this point, let us pass on to this two-acre plot on the highest part of the land, nearly opposite the island, then covered with beautiful oaks, but long since 'laid low by the woodman's cruel axe.' From here we will go hence over the extension of Taylor Street, and pass into the same woods that fringed the river's bank sixty years ago, to the bridge we propose to cross. How beautiful and charming this walk is among these trees of beech, birch, hemlock (not a very plentiful tree in this region), maple, pine, and sassafras. As we walk in the cool shade of these trees (and may their shadow continue to fall upon this ground for sixty years to come, if not longer), we have frequent glimpses of the powder works of Tileston & Whipple, that stretched along the river upon the opposite side from the mouth of Hale's Brook to Moore Street. As we are now directly in line with Moore Street, and this stone-arched bridge will lead us directly to it, we will cross the river here. This bridge was discontinued many years ago, when the one above was built, and the arches removed, excepting one upon the west side of the river.

"Having now crossed the river into Moore Street, the first buildings that claim our attention are the dwelling house and barns of the late Oliver M. Whipple as they now stand, and twenty rods or more in the rear of these, just in the edge of a grove of oaks, was a stone dwelling, the same as now.

Opposite the residence of Mr. Whipple was another dwelling, now the residence of Mr. Meadowcroft. Passing along the south side of the street to a point about opposite the large dwelling owned by the Bleachery Company, and a few rods back from the street, was an ancient dwelling, perhaps then in the neighborhood of an hundred years of age, and beyond this was the low, long dwelling of Simeon Moors. Going farther along into Central Street, the first buildings seen were the house and barn of Mr. Osgood, and long occupied by his children after his decease. These buildings yet remain, but their external appearance has been somewhat changed.

"Upon the east side of Central Street, where now stands the Butler School-house, was a large white house, and a short distance beyond was another of like size and appearance. Between these two houses was a private way, which ran easterly thirty rods or more to where were one or two powder mills and other small manufacturing buildings, all of which were the property of Moses Hale. Crossing Central Street to the west side was an ancient-appearing small house, which yet remains. Next beyond, and north of the brook, were the well-known 'Hale's Mills,' comprising grist and saw mills, wool-carding machines, etc. Back of these, upon the higher ground, was the Hale mansion as now to be seen, and upon the east side of the street was an old house belonging to Elisha Davis, or of that family. This ancient house was removed or taken down and the present residence of Elisha Davis erected in its place.

"A short distance beyond, upon the west side of Central Street, was the historic 'red school-house,' which has figured somewhat prominently in connection with some of the early religious enterprises of the city. This building is now a dwelling house. The next building in order is now the residence of John F. Frye, Esq., having been erected by his father, who was of the firm of Frye & Abbot, a well-known firm in Lowell's early days; and nearly opposite, upon the south corner of Wamesit Street, was the small house now to be seen, and which is prominently connected with early Baptist history in Lowell. Near to this house, and northeast of the house of Samuel N. Wood, was also another dwelling. Crossing Hosford Square, the next building to be seen was the bakery established by John Mead and Matthias Parkhurst two or three years before, but who soon after were succeeded by Isaac Scripture, by whose name it is now so well known. Passing to the east side of the street, below the bake-house, were three or four buildings, one of which stood in the present line of North Street, and south of this were the residence and stable of Samuel Wood, who was the first to transport merchandise between Lowell and Boston.

"Lower down the hill, at the corner of Union Street, was a store kept by one Marshall. This building is now a double dwelling house. Upon the opposite corner was the residence of Robert Taylor, whose name is now perpetuated in one of the streets near Concord River. Next north of the Taylor house, and near to it, was another dwelling, and opposite Union Street was the small house now to be seen, with one or two other buildings upon that side of Central Street, between North and Charles Streets.

"Upon Union Street, between Central and Gorham Streets, were one or two dwellings and a stable. These were destroyed by fire about 1842. Upon Chapel Street, between Union and Elm Streets, were also five dwellings, besides the dwelling of Henry Van Vronker, south of Elm Street. East of Central, towards Lawrence Street, and between Charles and North Streets, were the soap works of John Mead, and near to these were three or four dwellings.

"Upon the west side of Central Street, at what is now or was called 'Luther's Court,' were two dwellings, one upon either corner of the court as they now stand, and in the court were two or three more, some of which were subsequently utilized as a bakery. Upon the south corner of Tyler and Central Streets was a small dwelling, which a few years later became the scene of an event by which the mother of several children came to a tragic death, in which the verdict was, 'Rum did it.' On the north corner of the same street was a dwelling which was subsequently removed to School, just north of Middlesex, Street, where it now stands. Near to the dwelling before its removal were one or two other buildings, which were subsequently converted into soap works by Messrs. Horn & Allen, who pursued their business here until their removal to new buildings erected by them in the rear of the new location of the dwelling before named. Next to these was the wheelwright shop of Dea. Daniel Bowen, who just recently died in Buffalo, N. Y. At the corner of Church Street was a building which now is occupied by Messrs. Nichols & Fletcher, who claim to have descended in unbroken succession from Messrs. Mansur & Reed, who were grocers near by as early as 1824. This building

has since been greatly enlarged. About opposite, at the corner of Appleton Street extended, was a small building. This building was occupied about this time by Addison Brastow, the first practical watchmaker in Lowell.

"In crossing the head of Church Street, and looking towards Belvidere, nothing could be seen between this point and the bridge, except three small dwellings just west of Warren Street, where it joins Church Street. Upon the north corner of Church Street stood 'Carter's Hotel' (Washington House), with its long hall and two stables in the rear, while north was the brick building upon the corner of Green Street, but then not joined by the hotel as it now appears. This building was subsequently called the 'Union House,' and is the one alluded to by General Butler in his semi-centennial address in 1876, as the place where he found peaceful rest in 1828, on the first night after his arrival in Lowell.

"Crossing Green Street to the corner now occupied by the railway station, stood a building occupied by Mansur & Reed, before alluded to, and from this point to Hurd Street was an unbroken chain of buildings—the post office being in one very near, if not upon, what is now the north corner of William Street; Jacob Robbins, the first apothecary, occupying another, one or two doors from the post office; and next in order was a low building, about on the present site of the Vox Populi newspaper, in the attic of which was subsequently established the Lowell Evangelist, a Baptist newspaper. Next to this was a two-story dwelling; and next, on the corner of Hurd Street, was a grocery store in a building which now stands on Hurd Street next to the residence of Dr. Allen, taking the place of two that were removed to make room for it. Before its removal from the corner, the Lowell Journal was driven from its location on Merrimack Street, but found a resting place in this building and the adjoining one. In an article published in the Journal at that time, it was said in substance that the cause of the removal was an act of tyranny on the part of its landlord, the Merrimack Corporation, or its agent, Kirk Boott, for which a settlement would be had in the courts.

"At the corner of Jackson and Central Streets was a dwelling which soon after was removed to the corner of Church and George Streets, and became the residence of the late Dea. Joseph Tapley. The Tapley house has recently been removed and in its place has been erected a large brick building covering the entire lot. Opposite the American House was a wooden building occupied as a store by James Tyler and his brother (not, however, of the family of Jonathan Tyler so prominent in Lowell history). This building was afterwards moved to the east side of Central Street, adjoining the canal on the north, and then again to the south corner of Appleton and Gorham Streets, where the Runels block now stands.

"Upon the north corner of Central and Hurd Streets was the store of Cushing Baker, which now stands next to St. Paul's Church, and at the corner of Warren Street was the 'Morse Building,' and in the rear of this was the 'Warren House.' These three buildings covered the present location of the 'Appleton Block,' including, perhaps, a stable that was in the rear.

"'Frye's Tavern' was the next building, and covered a large part of the present location of the American House. This building was removed in two parts, one (the principal part) going to Warren Street, next east of the Norris Stable, and the smaller portion going to the south side of Elm Street, east of Chapel. Beyond the American House, about in the line of Prescott Street, were two buildings, in one of which was a cabinet maker, whose name was Johnson, and soon after I made the acquaintance of printers' types in 1832, I heard the 'Globe' mentioned in connection with these buildings, a newspaper referred to in Alfred Gilman's interesting 'History of Lowell's Newspapers.' On the site of the 'Tyler Block,' erected some years ago, were three low wooden structures, now represented by three stores. The first, on the corner of Market Street, was at one time, if not then, occupied by Weld Spalding and his brother, grocers, the second by Thomas Billings, the first binder and bookseller in Lowell, and the third as a dry goods store. These comprised the last of all the buildings, as I remember, upon Central Street sixty years ago.

"Upon Hurd Street, besides those before mentioned, were three dwellings upon the north side and Mr. Hurd's house upon the south side, recently, if not now, occupied by Postmaster Haggett, and the large boarding house beyond, at the corner of George Street; and east of George Street, two or three hundred feet therefrom, on the line of railway track, was another small house. The Hurd Mills comprised two buildings, one being wood and situated at the end of the dam on Concord River, and the other brick, small in size, directly below the principal entrance to the present factory yard. The former was destroyed by fire (the first in Lowell) a few weeks later. Upon Green Street were five or

six dwellings, and a few rods north of Green Street was a school-house, which a few years later was removed to the rear of the First Baptist Church, and from thence to George Street, where it now stands as the third dwelling north from Tyler Street.

"Upon the Hamilton Corporation two mills and a dye-house were completed, and a third in process of erection, together with several blocks of boarding houses. Appleton Street had but one dwelling, and that was the residence of Samuel Bachelor, now owned by the Catholics. Middlesex Street terminated at the Northern railway station, which point then was the Mecca of every Englishman in town, for here was located a brewery, a wooden structure now occupied as a store, now standing next west of the railway track, having been removed to its present location to make way for the track. The Fletcher farm-house obstructed the future locality of Summer Street, a few rods west of the Eliot Church, and a large barn was near by, within the present limits of the common. These buildings stood upon an old road which opened at the corner of Gorham and Middlesex Streets, and running in a



THE OLD ROCK TAVERN, HALE STREET.

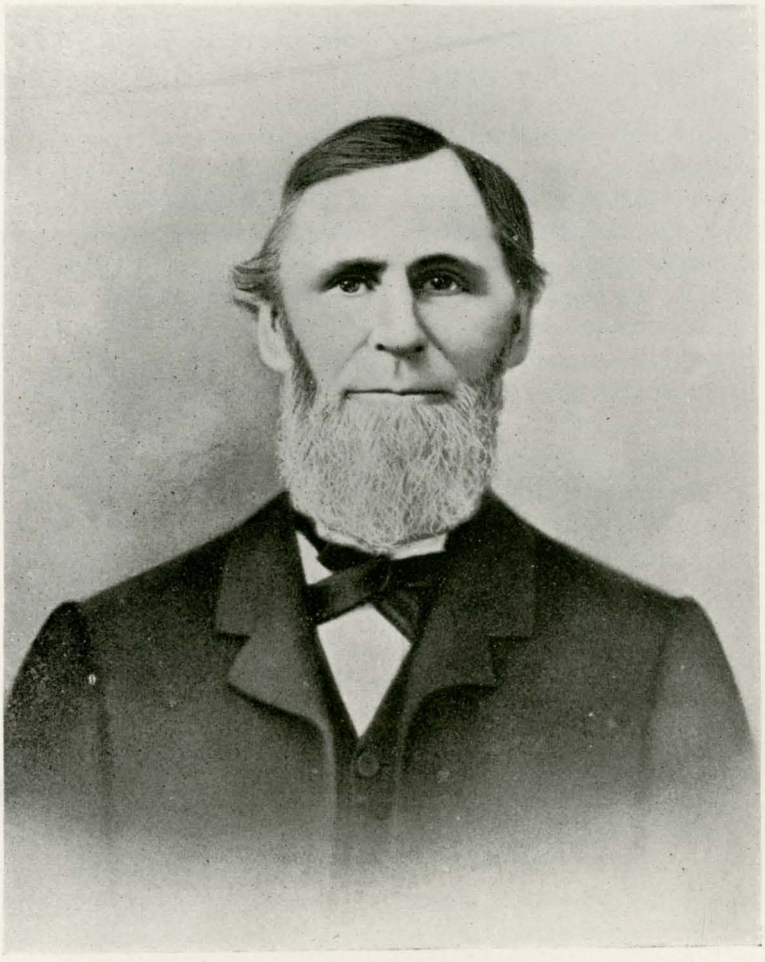
southwest direction near to the corner of Appleton and South Streets, it continued on, going at the rear of the houses of the late Convers Nichols, on Appleton Street, and of Mr. Edwards, on Summer Street; it passed directly in front of the Eliot Church; crossing Thorndike Street and going to the rear of the jail, it formed a junction with Hale Street near the bridge over the railway.

"Commencing at this point, and passing through Hale Street to Chelmsford Street, there were two or three dwellings, one of which was occupied by Reuben Butterfield; and passing into Chelmsford Street there was a dwelling just beyond the intersection of Liberty Street. Continuing along to Parker Street, opposite Plain Street, was a school-house occupying the same location as the present structure; but as Chelmsford Street then followed the same course as Parker Street, the Simon Parker house and barn could have been seen in the same position as now at the top of the hill. Here the street diverged to the south, leading by the tomb of the Marshall family, of whom Avery, Luther, and Hezekiah are well-remembered persons. If the town records of Lowell are examined in its earlier days, it will be found that for some years the official warrants of the Selectmen for public meetings of the people terminated thus: 'A true copy. Attest, Luther Marshall, Constable.' The small house long occupied by these three brothers (and where they died) can be seen as one passes along Parker Street in the direction of Stevens Street.

"Passing along the old road by the tomb before mentioned, the Isaac Chamberlain house came next to view. The house was subsequently occupied by E. B. Patch, then Addison Putnam, and then Dr. Jenness. Near to the location of the city buildings was the house or houses of the Coburn family. Of this family, Lowell has had no more honorable names than Charles B., Henry, Stephen A., and Franklin Coburn.

"Going north into Stevens Street, here were to be seen the small dwellings of Mr. Stevens and Mrs. Pierce. Continuing on through Stevens Street, as it has been recently extended from Parker Street into Pine Street, and turning east, was to be seen the house now occupied by Jeptha Parker, near the Highland School-house. Continuing on through Pine to Liberty Street, at the junction of School, were two or three buildings; and near by, on School Street, stood an old building, which, in after years, was occupied by the late Alanson Crane. On Liberty Street, near to its junction with Chelmsford Street, was the same dwelling of William Fletcher as now to be seen.

"Of those portions of Lowell which but just



JACOB NICHOLS.

recently have been set off from Chelmsford and that part of Dracut extending west from the 'Navy Yard' (which name was applied to this locality sixty years ago), I have no definite remembrance, except at Middlesex Village, through which I went on my way to Lowell, I remember the half dozen or more buildings and their location."

JACOB NICHOLS.

Mr. Jacob Nichols was born at Amherst, N. H., Aug. 13, 1814. His father, Jacob Nichols, was born Feb. 25, 1789, and died Sept. 11, 1878. His mother was Sibyl Wright, of Nashua, New Hampshire. She was born Jan. 2, 1793, and died Sept. 21, 1838.

When very young Mr. Nichols removed to Nashua, New Hampshire, with his parents, where he attended the public schools for a short while. His parents being poor, and being the eldest of a large family of young children, he was compelled to contribute to their support at a very early age. He accordingly entered the cotton mills at Nashua, and what further education he got, was acquired by evening studies at home. At the age of 18 years he purchased his time from his father, and came to Lowell, where he found employment in the Carpet Mills of this city, working for fifty cents a day. Here his steady habits, strict attention to his work, and his evident desire to better himself, attracted the notice of his superiors, and he was steadily advanced until he became a second-hand in one of the rooms. He was afterwards engaged by a New York firm to act as Supercargo on a sailing vessel, conveying print goods and a miscellaneous cargo to Mexico before the Mexican War. Upon reaching land, they were compelled to convey the goods on the backs of mules to the point of destination. He was afterwards employed by a company to carry machinery to Mexico and put in operation a cotton mill there. This was accomplished in about four years, establishing the first cotton mill of any account in that country.

Returning to Lowell in 1844, he engaged for a short while in the leather business with Mr. Bixby. He afterwards purchased a stove and furniture store on Dutton Street, which he conducted successfully for over thirty years, when he sold his store and purchased the business and building of Cutter & Walker, suspender manufacturers, in which he continued until failing health compelled him to give up active business. Mr. Nichols was also actively engaged for a number of years in the real estate business.

He was a member of the Lowell Board of Trade, a Director in the Old Lowell Bank and in the Lowell and Andover Railroad. He was also a member of the Old Residents' Association.

Mr. Nichols was a Republican in politics, and, though greatly interested in all measures pertaining to the city's welfare, he never held public office, preferring to devote his whole time and energy to his business enterprises.

He was an attendant of the Universalist Church; and on Sept. 17, 1837, became united in marriage to Almira A. Bixby, of Litchfield, New Hampshire. Five children, only one of whom is now living, Ida M., now Mrs. O. W. Cunningham, born in Lowell, Oct. 2, 1847, were the result of this union.

Mr. Nichols died at his home in this city, Feb. 16, 1890. He was a man of very positive convictions and a thoroughly self-reliant nature. With but meagre chances of acquiring an education, he fought the battle of life persistently and energetically, until success crowned his efforts. He was much interested in the growth and development of the real estate interests of this city, and was always ready to furnish any information in this line to any one desiring it. During his long business career here, he formed many acquaintances and made many friends, and his death was regretted by all. He was regarded as a man of irreproachable character, sound business judgment, and a good citizen.

EARLY RECOLLECTIONS OF LOWELL.

(By Josiah G. Peabody.)

"I came to Lowell in 1824, crossing Bradley's Ferry, then run by A. D. Puffer's father. On the Dracut side there was a hotel (Washington House) kept by Levi Carter, and that was the only house on the right-hand side, or on either side, in fact, until you got up to Dutton Street, with the exception of Kirk Boott's house, which was afterwards taken down and made into a corporation hospital. There was a bank wall there, running from the corner of Bridge Street.

"There is a house next to the Worthen Street Baptist Church that was built in 1823 by Capt. John Bassett. It is now standing, and in front of it there was once a pond (though I have not met a man of late years who ever saw it). This pond was in the form of a semi-circle—perhaps one hundred feet on the base line—and was fed by the canal. Major Paul Moody lived there. The land on Dutton Street was leased to Mrs. Boott, Kirk Boott's widow, and the pond was filled up in time.

"There were a house and store beyond the present site of the Memorial Building, then occu-

pied by the Morrill Brothers. The road on which it was located bore to the right and formed a bow, but it was afterwards straightened in 1829. The store is there yet; and the house is still standing, and is occupied by a Mr. Wheeler.

"There was the Livermore House in Belvidere, kept by John F. Kimball's father, who built a hall annex for dancing purposes or meetings, and the First Universalist Society worshipped there in 1828. They originally built their house on Chapel Hill, and then removed to the present site of the Boston and Maine Depot, and after Kimball gave up the hotel, they occupied that. At the corner of Davidson Street there was an old house that had been standing one hundred years, and there was another on High Street, into which Kimball finally moved. On the Centralville side there were two or three houses in the vicinity of the ferry. There was another house at the corner of Bridge and Tenth Streets, and after you got up Tenth Street, at the top of the hill, there were two or three houses. When I came here, I came on foot up over that hill, and as there were no bridges then, I crossed on Bradley's Ferry, which started on the Centralville side, and landed at the foot of Bridge Street. The Pawtucket Bridge was built before the present century commenced, being the first built here, and Centralville Bridge was built in 1826. When I first arrived there was a bridge across Concord River, another one up at the head of Moore Street, one across Rogers Street, and another bridge where Hale's Mills are now located, and these were the only ones, as far as I know, excepting the canal bridges on Merrimack and Thorndike Streets.

"The Washington Tavern was built in 1826. The first hotels before that time were Carter's Tavern and Frye's American House. It was a long wooden building. About 1830 the further end of the American House was built—the entry and parlors on the north side—and it stood thus for two or three years, when the other part of the house was built. I built that and the addition where the stores are.

"To the best of my recollection, the only houses on Central Street, from Washington Tavern to Merrimack Street, were: a brick building, where Central Block now stands; then between the corner of Hurd Street and Frye's Tavern, there was a building which was torn down when they built the first block, and a man by the name of Sanderson kept a store there, and Cushing Baker also kept one. South of the corner of Hurd Street there was another wooden building, which contained a number of offices, and the West India goods store below was kept by Artemas Young. There was a cheap wooden building next to this, and that was the only building there was until you got up where the Boston and Maine Depot is, on the site of which there was a grocery store which was kept by Mansur & Reed. I have traded with that firm—with the exception of four years, when I was in the grocery business myself—from 1832 to the present day.



AN OLD-TIME STORE—DISCUSSING POLITICS.

"The oldest part of the town was the Merrimack Corporation. At the corners of Church and George Streets there were a few buildings, and one or two below that, which had been torn down.

Near the northwest corner of Summer Street there was an old house which was subsequently burned down. This house is said to have been very old, and there is a tradition that on the opposite side of this house was the site of the old Indian church where Eliot preached.

"The early fire department was incorporated in 1831, an engine was purchased, although there was no company attached to it until 1832. In the Summer of 1832 a few of us got together to see if we could not form a company, and we did so, a Mr. Gregg, a Mr. Fox, and myself composing the officers of the company. The house stood where Barristers' Hall now stands, and was a small wooden building. It was afterwards removed to Chapel Hill. I remained with the department twenty-six years, and there was not another man in town who joined the fire department as early as I did.

"I am the only living member, with one exception (and that I am not sure of), who composed the committee of twenty-four when General Jackson came here. Among those on this committee representing the Democrats were Mr. Goodhue, Mr. Hildreth, and Mr. Gage, Daniel H. Deane, a man by the name of Wilson, from the machine shop, and myself. I presume I was the youngest man of that committee. The corporations took a great deal of interest in this event, as they wished to show their manufactories to the best advantage. Kirk Boott was chairman of this committee, which consisted of twelve Democrats and twelve Whigs. I was about 24 years old then. The President and his party drove from Salem here, and it was arranged for the committee to meet him at the Tewksbury line. The committee went over on horseback. We went as far as the top of the hill, where we met him. The arrangement for the girls' parade commenced about half way, on the north side between the Washington House and First Baptist Church, and extended down some way on that side on Central Street, below the Boston and Maine Depot, and every girl wore a white dress and blue sash, and carried a green parasol. These were the mill operatives. The school boys were on the other side. These escorted the procession to the Merrimack House. Among the distinguished visitors were Martin Van Buren, Levi Woodbury, from New Hampshire, and Commodore Hull. Commodore Hull was dressed in ordinary citizen's clothes, with stovepipe hat. Martin Van Buren looked much like Gov. Greenhalge, only stouter. The General was escorted to the Merrimack House, where an elaborate dinner was served. The committee and the principal men of the town were present at the dinner, but General Jackson was so fatigued that he could not partake. The dinner was 'only five dollars a plate.' Franklin Pierce, afterward President of the United States, was also present. He was delegated from New Hampshire to come down and escort the General up to Concord. His father was Governor of New Hampshire in 1830. They stayed over night in Lowell, and went off the next morning. My impression of General Jackson was that he was a man who, when he said a thing, meant it. He was tall, and had begun to show the infirmities of age. On the whole he made a good impression while here.

"At a meeting we held to settle the bills for the celebration, E. P. Goodhue and Kirk Boott were present. We found the accounts amounted to six or eight hundred dollars, and Goodhue made a motion that the committee be assessed $28 each. (This would have come hard on me, as I had just been married, and there were others on whom it would have come just as hard.) Kirk Boott spoke up and said that he had the means and would settle the bills, and asked to have the motion withdrawn, which was done.

"Speaking of Jackson, I saw him smile. I sat on horseback to keep the road clear. There was a piazza on one corner of the Merrimack House, and he stood down there with the rest of them, while we sat on our horses. The young ladies and boys were hurrahing, and Jackson was very much amused when one very small boy called out, 'Hurrah! hurrah! for Jackson!'

"David Crockett also came here, but I do not remember the time.

"The inauguration of the first town government was in 1826. The meeting was held up at the 'Stone House,' near the present site of the Ayer Home, and McFarlin was Moderator. There was quite a little demonstration.

"When I first came here there were two parties —the Whigs and Democrats—there being no third party. The Abolition party started later, but was only a small faction.

"In 1836, when Van Buren was elected—the first year we were a city—we were not divided into wards, and so had to all meet at the same place, which at that time was at the old City Hall, where we voted the same as you would in town meeting. The old City Hall stood in the same place as it does today. Even when Bartlett was Mayor the city had not been divided into wards. At this time we did a good deal of canvassing for Jackson in the

contest for the ascendancy between the Democrats and Whigs. There was a great deal of hurrahing the night of the election. We had a meeting down to the American House, and some of them got pretty jovial; not only the Democrats, but the Whigs. We drank up all the champagne, not only in the American House, but in the rest of the town as well.

"I saw Francis Lowell once or twice, and knew Moody. He was a great man to ask questions. One day when I was working in the yard of the Merrimack Corporation, he came along and sat down on the timber where I was working, and began to quiz me. I answered him to the best of my ability, and finally, when he got through, I said to him, 'Mr. Moody, it's a mystery to me how it is that a man of your business experience should seek information from a man like me.' 'Young man,' said he, 'I got all I know by asking just such questions.'



CENTRAL BRIDGE IN 1862.

"John Dummer built the water wheels here, and Dummer Street is named after him. He had a workshop in the basement of the first mill they built. One day Moody was there, and Dummer's men weren't busy. Moody was a very independent man, and spoke to the men and asked them why they didn't go to work. Dummer heard him and said, 'I want every man in the shop to sit down on the bench.' They sat there a minute and he said, 'Now get down and go to work; I want to see who is boss of this shop—Moody or I.' I got out of employment and went to work for him one winter when I was 22 or 23 years of age.

"I was Mayor in 1865–66 and 1872. At that time Lowell's population was about 35,000 (the majority females), and out of that number we furnished about 5,000 men for the war.

"The year before Bancroft was Mayor President Polk was here.

"Dr. Bartlett was the first Mayor here. He had no family except his wife, and she is dead now. He was a very genial man.

"Eliphalet Case, the First Universalist minister we had here, went into politics and was Postmaster under Jackson. He was a very strong man—coarse as a meat axe—but a man of good judgment. He published a Democratic paper for a number of years, finally went to Indiana, engaged in farming, and died there. His wife, Luella J. (Bartlett) Case, was a talented woman and quite a poetess. At this time there were very few literary people in town. I can just remember Charles Dickens.

"The progress of the city has been, perhaps, greater than any city in the East. There are cities out West that have grown more rapidly; Chicago has not been incorporated so long as Lowell. The progress of Lowell has been industrious and healthy, and I think that, with the exception of some mean acts of dirty politicians, it is as respectable a place as there is in New England. Politics in the City Government are not what they used to be.

"As for the future of manufacturing, I do not know but that Lowell will do as well as any place, as it has got a world-wide reputation for manufacturing good fabrics. I do not think its progress for the next twenty-five years will be as great as the past twenty-five years, for you cannot make a population unless you have something for them to do.

"There has been such an immense emigration here that the population has deteriorated as a whole, but, at the same time, the people who were born and educated here are much improved. Emigration has tended to lower the average intelligence of the people, but it can be seen that the sons of the emigrants are good citizens.

"As to the difference in cost of living then and now, some articles are cheaper at the present time, but clothing is very much cheaper. There was no such a thing as a clothing store in Lowell until after we were a city. Everything had to be done by the tailors. Real estate was lower and rents were accordingly cheaper. Flour was cheaper then; good butter cost about two-thirds of what it does now, and West India goods were lower. The cost of living is higher now than it was then, but wages have more than kept pace. Forty years ago I could get the very best of house finishers for $1.50 a day, who could get $2.00 or $2.25 today.

"Our only amusements at this time were balls and dancing; in fact, it was in the old Washington Tavern that I learned to dance, there being a dancing school there."

Chapter Eleven.

MANUFACTURES IN LOWELL—THE COTTON INDUSTRY.

Cotton for many centuries has been one of the staple products of the earth. Its growth and manufacture into cloth has added greatly to the comfort and prosperity of mankind, and created one of the greatest industries in the world.

The word cotton may be traced most clearly to the language of Arabia, a country where the plant is indigenous, where it was probably applied to clothing purposes in the infancy of the human race, and whence, undoubtedly, it was brought into Western Europe, at the era of the Mahometan conquest.

There are many different varieties of Gossypium or cotton plant, and many eminent botanists are still at a loss in regard to the history and genealogy of the differing species.

M. Decandolle, one of the most eminent botanists, confesses that the family of gossypium stands in need of more minute investigation. Linnæus admitted five species of gossypium, but other professors have insisted that there were many more.

Professor Parlatore claimed that there were seven species of cotton only, the rest being merely varieties. He named these: Gossypium Arboreum, found in Ceylon, the Moluccas, Arabia, Senegal; Gossypium Herbaceum, growing in Siam, China, India, Italy; Gossypium Sandwichense, indigenous to Sandwich Islands; Hirsutum, including Siamese, Bourbon, Upland Georgia, and Louisiana cottons; Hirsutum Barbadense, comprising Sea Island and Barbadoes cotton with long staples; Gossypium Tahitense, cottons from the Society Islands, Tahiti, etc., in the Pacific; Gossypium Religiosum, including Peruvian and other cottons.

In regard to the botanical nature of the cotton plant, the whole matter is exhaustively treated in Royles' work on the Culture of Cotton in India. The commerce of the world makes two divisions of cotton, viz.: the Oriental, or Indian Cotton, and the Occidental, or American Cotton. The Oriental belongs to the species known as Gossypium Herbaceum, and the American consists of Barbadense and the Hirsutum species. The production of the cotton plant has grown extensively in recent years, and improved machinery and many thousands of people are engaged in preparing it for manufacture. The cotton, when cleaned or separated from the seed, is pressed by hydraulic power into bales, and is then ready for the market and for the different processes of manufacture. As an industry the manufacture of cotton is one of early antiquity, and we are told that, for five centuries before the Christian era, cotton was largely used in domestic

manufacture in India, and the clothing of the inhabitants then consisted, as now, chiefly of garments made from this vegetable product; and again "more than two thousand years before Europe or England had conceived the idea of applying modern



Cotton Plant.

industry to the manufacture of cotton, India had matured a system of hand spinning, weaving and dyeing."

Herodotus, an early historian, speaks of the textile fabrics of India, and says "that a species of plant in that country bears a fruit full of a wool superior to that of the sheep, with which the natives make cloth for their garments," and Arrian, in giving an account of Alexander's Admiral Nearchus, speaks of him as one "who in sailing down the Indus observed that the clothing of the Hindoos was a sort of linen made from a stuff which grew upon a tree." Instances might be multiplied showing the antiquity of the cotton plant, and its early use in the manufacture of clothing, but as the history of the manufacture of cotton into cloth is more within the province of this article, we will proceed to the consideration of the process employed in early times in the manufacture of this favored product of the earth into clothing.

In "Ramusio's Vaiggi," or collection of voyages, printed early in the sixteenth century, there are several notices showing that cotton manufacture was extensively established, before that period, on the southern shores of the Mediterranean. At Fez the natives raised a large quantity of cotton, and the townspeople were, very generally, weavers of cotton cloth, of a truly exquisite and beautiful texture.

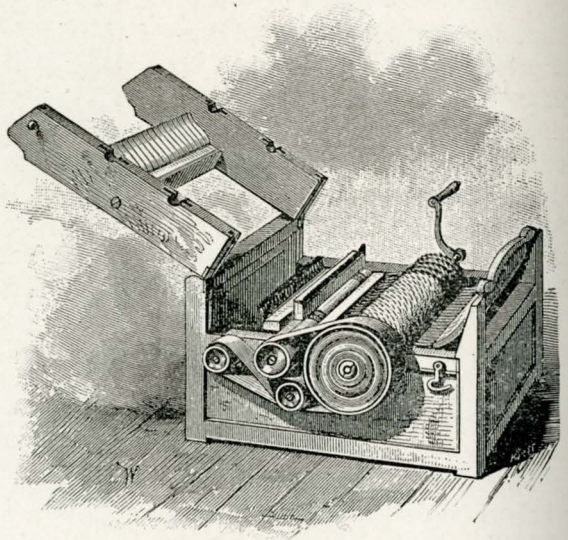
Hunian, a small African city on the Mediterranean, is spoken of with high commendation in Ramusio's volume, on account of its eminence in this manufacture. "The inhabitants were a noble, civilized race of men, and almost all engaged in the production of cotton or cotton cloth."

Of Amon, a place five days' journey from Damascus, it is said that a very great quantity of cotton was grown at it.

According to Odoardo Barbosa, of Lisbon, who made a voyage to Southern Africa in 1516, the Caffres then wore cotton dresses, *drappi di bambagio*, denoting a high state of civilization for that race of people. At Cefala, he says, the Moors grow a large quantity of fine cotton, and weave it into cloth, which they use in the white, from their being unable to dye it, on account of the want of coloring stuffs.

From Macpherson's "Annals" it appears that cotton cloth, woven on the coast of Guinea, was imported into London from the Bight of Benin, in the year 1590; a fact corroborative of the above testimony.

The modern travellers who have explored the



The Cotton-Gin.

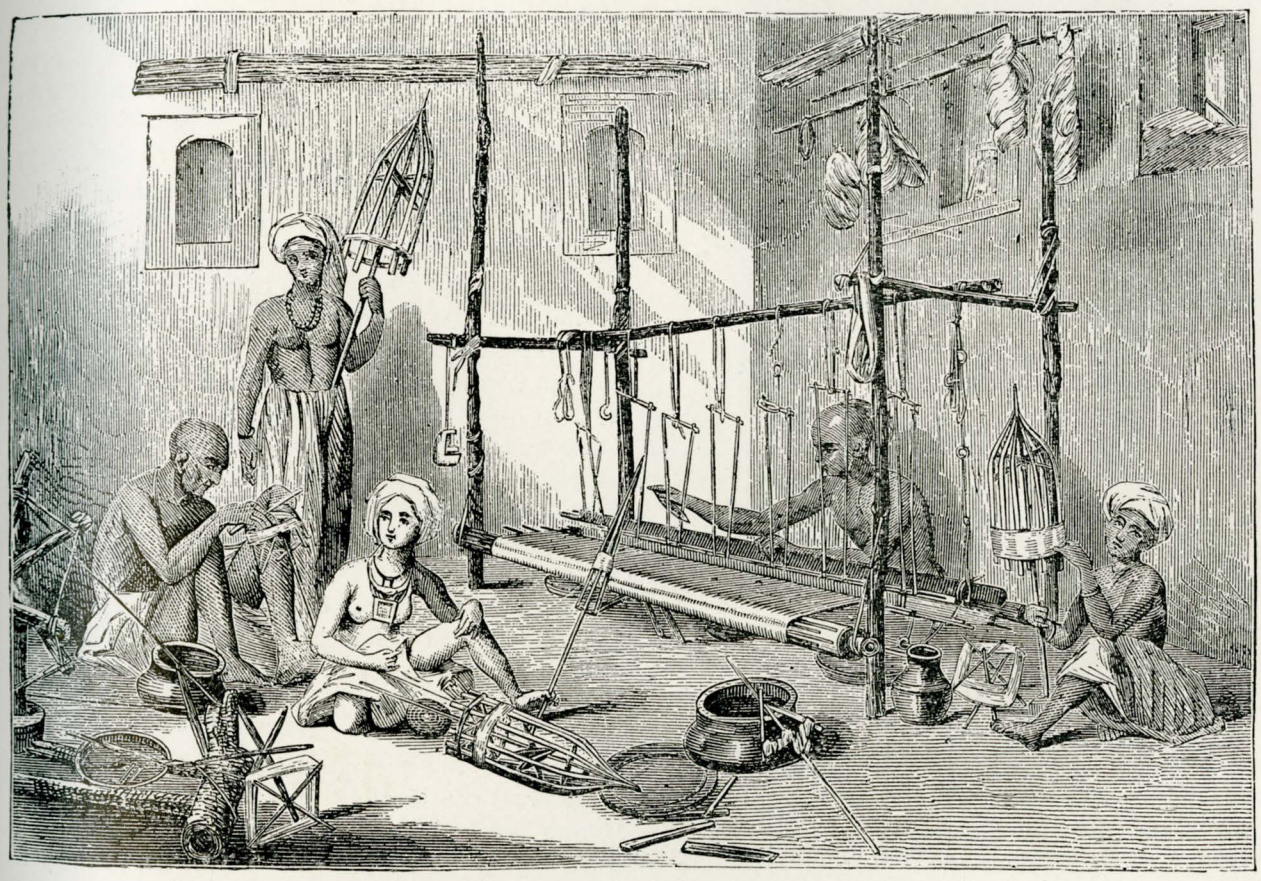
From the original model.

interior of Africa, concur in showing that the cotton plant is indigenous to that continent, and that the wool is spun and woven into cloth, which is used for raiment by the inhabitants of every class and every region. From the knowledge thus gained

it may be justly inferred to be a manufacture of very ancient standing.

The state of the New World relative to cotton is very remarkable. The Mexicans, before the coming of the Europeans, used cotton, of which they made large webs, and as delicate and fine as those of Holland, which were therefore highly esteemed on their importation into Europe.

There can be no dispute that the Orientals and Americans were early acquainted with the cotton plant and its manufacture into cloth, and for many years they were far ahead of Europeans in the knowledge and development of this industry.



HINDOO FAMILY OF WEAVERS.

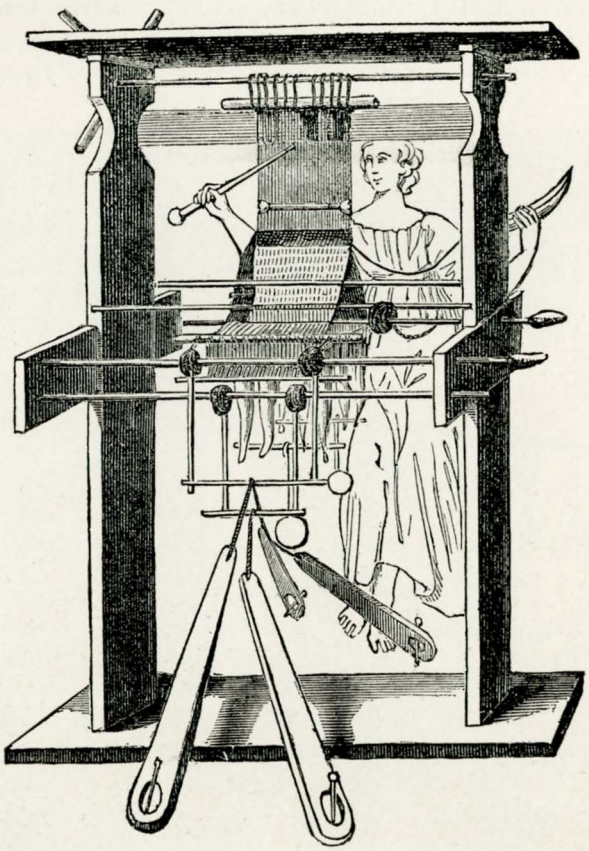
The looms used by the Hindoos in early times were of most simple and imperfect structure. The weaver lays the frame of his loom on the ground, and then digs two holes in the earth on each side of the poles of the loom, to rest his feet and give him an easy seat. He thus carries on his work. The different tools and contrivances used by the native workmen throughout the different processes of manufacture, from the cleaning of the wool to its conversion into the finest fabric, may be purchased for a trifling sum. With the possible exception of the loom, none of them deserve the name of a machine, so crude is their construction, and free from any approach to mechanical ingenuity.

Dr. F. Buchanan, in speaking of the cotton industry in India, says: "The cotton weavers are numerous. Those of Phatuha are employed in weaving cotton diaper (khes), which the natives use as a dress; but the great demand is for Europeans, who use the manufacture for table linen. By far the greater proportion of the cotton weavers is employed in making coarse cloths for country use, but a good many make finer goods for exportation.

"It must be observed that all the Indian weavers who work for common sale, make the woof of one end of the cloth coarser than that of the other, and attempt to sell it to the unwary by the fine end, although every one almost who deals with them is perfectly aware of the circumstance, and although in the course of his life any weaver may not ever have an opportunity of gaining by this means. The

same desire of illicit gain induces him almost universally to make the pieces somewhat shorter than the regular length.

"The coarser goods intended for market sale are always sold as they come from the loom, but those intended for private sale are all bleached, and many of them undergo operations by different classes of tradesmen. It must be observed that in



ANCIENT LOOM.

(From Montfaucon, an old print.)

this district the weavers were bound to act as porters for conveying the goods of travellers; and when any person of rank or authority calls upon the Zemindar for such, the weavers are still required to perform this office. On some estates they are, on this account, allowed an exemption from ground-rent for their houses; on others they are taxed at a higher than usual rate."

The first mention which is made of the manufacture of cotton in England is by Lewis Roberts, in his Treasures of Traffic, published in 1641. He says, "The town of Manchester buys linen yarn from the Irish in great quantity; and, weaving it, returns the same again in linen into Ireland to sell. Neither does her industry rest here; for they buy cotton wool in London that comes from Cyprus and Smyrna, and work the same into fustians, vermilions and dimities, which they return to London, where they are sold."

From this time on, the cotton industry began to thrive in England, and the establishment of the factory system was in sight. The religious refugees who came from the Netherlands to England, to escape the persecution of their home government, were probably the first to introduce the manufacture of cotton goods into the country. They settled in Manchester, Bolton, and the surrounding country, and formed the advance guard of an extensive industry in this section.

Dr. Ure, in his History of Cotton Manufacture, says:

"The imports of cotton and wool from the end of the seventeenth century till the middle of the eighteenth seem, however, to have remained in a stationary condition. In fact, the quantity was only 24,000 or 25,000 pounds less than 2,000,000 in each of the years 1697, 1701, and 1720. But in 1730 it had fallen down to little more than 1,500,000, and in 1740 it was only one million and two-thirds. In 1750 it rose to about 3,000,000, and in 1764 it amounted to nearly 4,000,000, betokening the auspicious noonday of the cotton trade of England. The importation of cotton wool was greatly kept in check by the large importation of East Indian cotton goods, which continued with fluctuations during the whole of the eighteenth century, with the exception of a short period towards its close, after the application of the machinery of Arkwright to spin warp, and that of Crompton to spin weft for muslin yarn in general.

"Since the average annual import of cotton wool was considerably under 2,000,000 pounds during the first half of that century, and since a good deal of it was spun into candlewicks, the spinning of cotton yarn would seem to have remained almost stationary during that long period, in consequence of the quantities of Indian yarn sold by the East India Company and of cottons introduced by contraband."

In the early part of the eighteenth century Dr. Stukely says that the trade of Manchester had become incredibly large. The first wholly cotton goods, or those goods in which the warp was cotton, were manufactured at Derby in 1773 by Messrs. Strutt and Need, the partners of Arkwright.

While it may not be generally known, it is nevertheless a fact that with the manufacture of the

first English calicoes it was discovered that a double duty was chargeable upon these goods made entirely of cotton. After much discussion, the repeal of this law was effected, and it was provided that:—

"Whereas, A new manufacture of stuffs made entirely of cotton, spun in this kingdom, has been lately introduced, and some doubts were expressed whether it was lawful to use it; it was declared by Parliament to be not only a lawful, but a laudable manufacture, and, therefore, permitted to be used, on paying 3d. a square yard when printed, painted or stained with colour."

About this time there was a great impetus given to the cotton manufacturing industry by the inventions in improved machinery made by Arkwright, Hargreaves, Wyatt, Kay, and others. In 1769 Sir Richard Arkwright obtained a patent for his water frame spinning machine. Of this machine he says, in the preamble of the specification attached to the application for a patent, that he "had by great study and long application invented a new piece of machinery, never before found out, practised or used for the making of weft or yarn from cotton, flax, and wool, which would be of great utility to a great many manufacturers, as well as to his Majesty's subjects in general, by employing a great number of poor people in working the said machinery, and by making the said weft for yarn, much superior to any heretofore manufactured or made." Then follows his figure and description:

"Now know ye, that I, the said Richard Arkwright, do hereby describe and ascertain the nature of my said invention, and declare that the plan thereof drawn in the margin of these presents is composed of the following particulars, (that is to say), A, the cog wheel and shaft, which receive their motion from a horse. B, the drum or wheel which turns C, a belt of leather, and gives motion to the whole machine. D, a lead weight, which keeps F, the small drum, steady to E, the forcing wheel. G, the shaft of wood which gives motion to the wheel H, and continues it to I, four pairs of rollers, (the forms of which are drawn in the margin) which act by tooth and pinion made of brass and steel nuts fixed in two iron plates, K. That part of the roller which the cotton runs through is covered with wood, the top roller with leather, and the bottom one fluted, which lets the cotton, etc., through it; by one pair of rollers moving quicker than the other draws it finer for twisting, which is performed by the spindles T, K, the two iron plates described above. L, four large bobbins with cotton rovings on, conducted between rollers at the back. M, the four threads carried to the bobbins and spindles by four small wires, fixed across the frame in the slip of wood V. N, iron levers with small lead weights hanging to the rollers by pulleys, which keep the rollers close to each other. O, a cross piece of wood to which the levers are fixed. P, the bobbins and spindles. Q, flyers made of wood, with small wires on the sides which lead the thread to the bobbins. R, small worsted bands put about the whirl of the bobbins, the screwing of which tight or easy causes the bobbins to wind up the thread faster or slower. S, the four whirls of the spindles. T, the four spindles which run in iron plates. V, explained in letter M. W, a wooden frame of the whole machine."

In 1775 Arkwright took out patents for carding, drawing, and roving machines, to be used "in preparing silk, cotton, flax and wool for spinning."

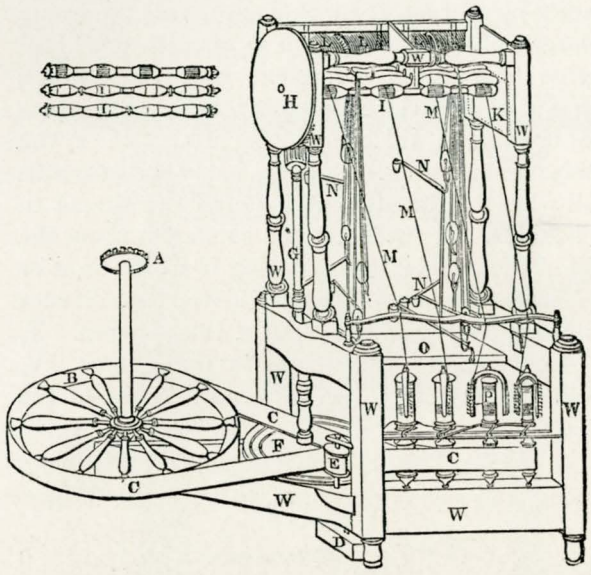


AT WORK IN THE FIELD—COTTON PICKING

In the beginning of his career Arkwright met with many discouragements and much opposition on the part of those who he naturally supposed would be friendly disposed towards him. In speaking of this period of his struggles, Dr. Ure says:

"No sooner were the merits of Mr. Arkwright's inventions fully understood, from the great increase

of materials produced in a given time, and the superior quality of the goods manufactured; no sooner was it known that his assiduity and great mechanical abilities were rewarded with success, than the very men who had before treated him with contempt and derision, began to devise means to



ARKWRIGHT'S WATER SPINNING FRAME.

rob him of his inventions, and profit by his ingenuity. Every attempt that cunning could suggest for this purpose was made, by the seduction of his servants and workmen (whom he had with great labour taught the business). A knowledge of his machinery and inventions was fully gained. From that time many persons began to pilfer something from him; and then by adding something else of their own, and by calling similar productions and machines by other names, they hoped to screen themselves from punishment. So many of these artful and designing individuals had at length infringed on his patent right, that he found it necessary to prosecute several; but it was not without great difficulty, and considerable expense, that he was able to make any proof against them; conscious that their conduct was unjustifiable, their proceedings were conducted with the utmost caution and secrecy. Many of the persons employed by them were sworn to secrecy, and their buildings and workshops were locked up, or otherwise secured. This necessary proceeding of Mr. Arkwright occasioned, as in the case of poor Hargreaves, an association against him of the very persons whom he had served and obliged. Formidable, however, as it was, Mr. Arkwright persevered, trusting that he should obtain, in the event, that satisfaction which he appeared to be justly entitled to."

And again he says:

"A trial in Westminster Hall, in July last, at a large expense, was the consequence; when, solely by not describing so fully and accurately the nature of his last complex machines as was strictly by law required, a verdict was found against him. Had he been at all aware of the consequences of such omission, he certainly would have been more careful and circumspect in his description. It cannot be supposed that he meant a fraud on his country; it is on the contrary most evident that he was anxiously desirous of preserving to his native country the full benefit of his inventions. Yet he cannot but lament that the advantages resulting from his own exertions and abilities alone, should be wrested from him by those who have no pretensions to merit; that they should be permitted to rob him of his inventions before the expiration of the reasonable period of fourteen years, merely because he has unfortunately omitted to point out all the minutiæ of his complicated machines. In short, Mr. Arkwright has chosen a subject in manufactures (that of spinning), of all others the most general, the most interesting, and the most difficult. He has, after near twenty years' unparalleled diligence and application, by the force of natural genius, and an unbounded invention (excellences seldom united),



A COTTON PRESS.

brought to perfection machines on principles as new in theory, as they are regular and perfect in practice. He has induced men of property to engage with him to a large amount; from his important inventions united, he has produced better goods of

their different kinds than ever were before produced in this country; and finally he has established a business that already employs upwards of 5,000 persons, and a capital, on the whole, of not less than £200,000—a business of the utmost importance and benefit to this kingdom.

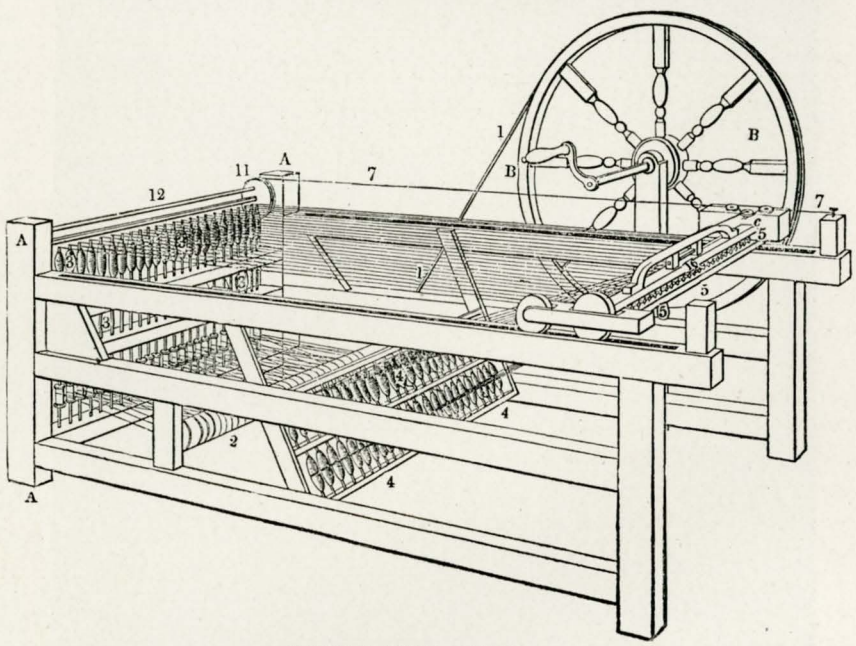
"Mr. Arkwright's object at this time was to obtain from the Legislature an Act of Parliament to guarantee to him the patent right of which he had been deprived in a court of law; an object which he did not prosecute any further.

"Another just ground of complaint was stated in the case.

"It was not till upwards of five years had elapsed after obtaining his first patent, and more than £12,000 had been expended in machinery and buildings, that any profit accrued to himself and partners. The most excellent yarn and twist was produced; notwithstanding which the proprietors found great difficulty to introduce it into public use. A very heavy and valuable stock, in consequence of these difficulties, lay upon their hands; inconveniences and disadvantages of no small consideration followed. Whatever were the motives which induced the rejection of it, they were thereby necessarily driven to attempt, by their own strength and ability, the manufacture of the yarn. Their first trial was in weaving it into stockings, which succeeded; and they soon established the manufacture of calicoes, which promises to be one of the first manufactures in the kingdom. Another still more formidable difficulty arose; the orders for goods which they had received, being considerable, were unexpectedly countermanded, the officers of excise refusing to let them pass at the usual duty of 3d. per yard, insisting upon the additional duty of 3d. per yard, as being (Indian) calicoes, though manufactured in England; besides, these calicoes, when printed, were prohibited. By this unforeseen obstruction, a very considerable and very valuable stock of calicoes accumulated. An application to the commissioners of excise was attended with no success; the proprietors therefore had no resource but to ask relief of the Legislature, which, after much money expended, and against a strong opposition of the manufacturers in Lancashire, they obtained."

Mr. Baines also speaks of the bitterness and jealous spirit shown, in terms of honest severity. He says:

"The prohibition of English-made calicoes was so utterly without an object, that its being prayed for by the cotton manufacturers of this country is one of the most signal instances on record of the blinding effects of commercial jealousy. The Legislature did not yield to the despicable opposition offered to the reasonable demand of Mr. Arkwright and his partners (Messrs. Need and Strutt), but, on the contrary, passed a law in 1774, sanctioning the new manufacture, and rendering English calicoes subject to a duty of only 3d. per square yard on being printed."

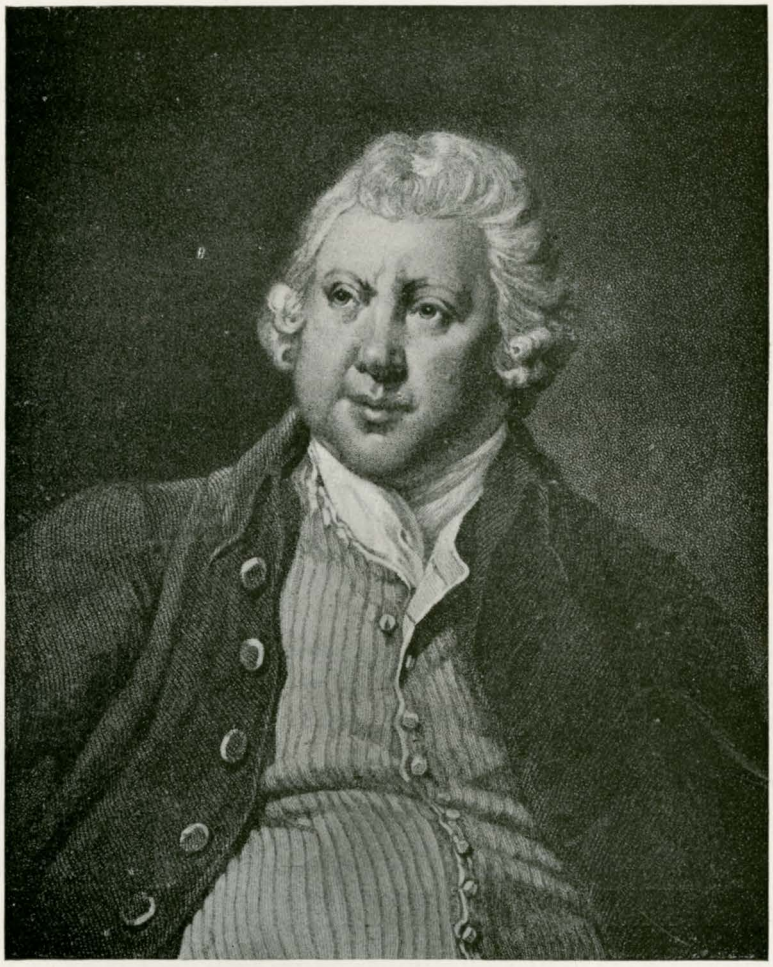


HARGREAVES JENNY.

Before this the fly shuttle had been invented by Kay. This was considered one of the most important steps in the progress of the art of weaving, and in 1760 improvement had been made in the carding process. James Hargreaves, a weaver of Stunhill, in Lancashire, had adapted the stock cards to the carding of cotton and had made some improvement in them.

By his invention a person was able to do double the work, and with more ease, than by hand carding. In the stock cards one of the cards is fixed, whilst the other, being suspended by a cord over a pulley, is worked by the carder, and in this way two or three cards can be applied to the same stock. This

contrivance was soon succeeded by the cylinder cards or carding engine. It has not been ascertained who was the inventor of this valuable machine, but it is known that the father of the late Sir Robert Peel was among the first who used it, and that as early as 1762 he, with the assistance of Hargreaves, erected a carding machine with cylinders at Blackburn. This machine did not differ materially from that now in use, except that it had no contrivance for detaching the cotton from the cards, an operation which was performed by women with hand cards.



SIR RICHARD ARKWRIGHT.

There had been five or six unsuccessful attempts to improve the mode of spinning before 1767, when Hargreaves invented the "spinning jenny," patented in 1770. The idea of this machine is said to have been suggested to him by seeing a common spinning wheel, which had been accidentally overturned, continue its motion while it lay on the ground. After several unsuccessful attempts to carry into execution the conception he had formed, he succeeded in producing a rudely constructed "jenny" of eight spindles turned by bands from a horizontal wheel. In it the eight rovings were passed between two pieces of wood laid horizontally the breadth of the machine, and these being grasped in the spinner's hand, and drawn out by him, formed the rovings into threads. The structure of this jenny was soon afterwards greatly improved and it was at last brought to work as many as eighty spindles. This machine, although of limited powers, when compared with the beautiful inventions which succeeded it, must be considered as the first and leading step in that progress of discovery which carried improvement into every branch of the manufacture. The jenny of Hargreaves was very similar in its mode of working to the present "hand twiner" or mule doubler, the spindles being mounted on a stationary carriage, and the "slide," or lock, receding from the spindles during the twisting of the threads, and returning to the spindle again during the winding on of the yarn.

Hargreaves' invention occasioned great alarm among those who earned their subsistence by the old mode of spinning, and even produced popular commotion. A mob broke into his house and destroyed his machine; and some time after, when a better knowledge of its advantages had begun to bring his spinning jenny into general use, the people rose a second time, and, scouring the country, broke to pieces every carding and spinning machine they could find. The jenny in a short time put an end to the spinning of cotton by the common wheel; and the whole wefts used in the manufacture continued to be spun upon that machine until the invention of the "mule jenny," by which it was in turn superseded.

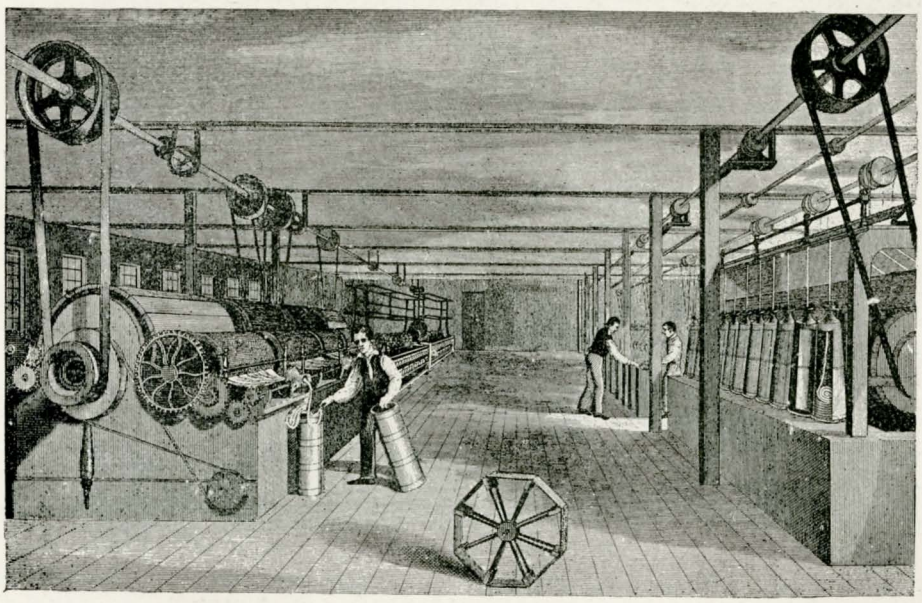
SIR RICHARD ARKWRIGHT.

Sir Richard Arkwright, one of the pioneer leaders of the great cotton industry, was born in Preston, England, in 1732, of poor and humble parentage. He never attended school, and whatever

education he received was entirely due to his own efforts at self instruction. As a boy he became a barber's apprentice, and afterward became a journeyman. In 1760 he set up in business for himself, and continued in this line a few years, when he became an itinerant dealer in hair. Always of a mechanical turn of mind, he devoted much of his leisure hours to making models of machines; as he grew interested he neglected his business and was soon reduced to poverty. His wife, enraged at the condition in which she found herself, and blaming the negligence of her husband, in a moment of frenzy destroyed his models. Arkwright never forgave her for this act. They soon afterwards separated, and were never reunited, although he allowed her 30 pounds annually during her life time.

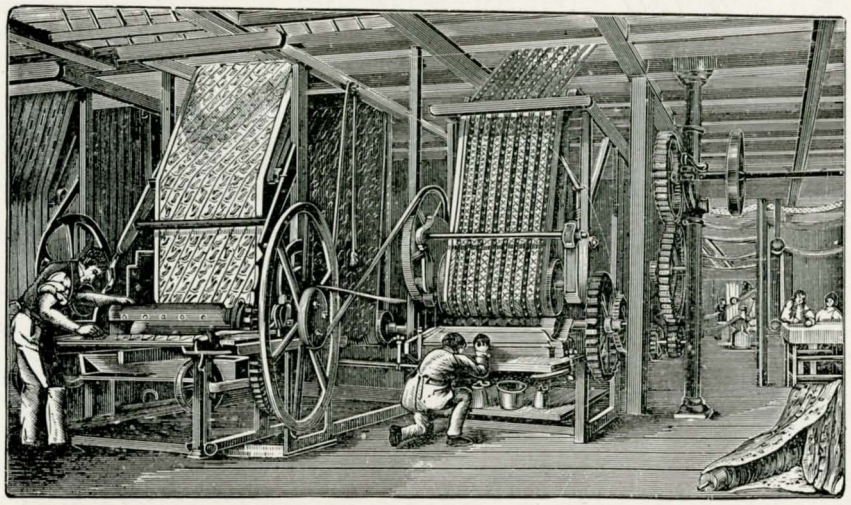
In his travels about the country Arkwright had made the acquaintance of a man named Kay, a clock-maker by occupation, and a resident of Warrington. It is supposed that he was first informed by Kay of the principle of spinning rollers. Arkwright gave himself up entirely to this new idea, and devoted himself day and night to its accomplishment. After many disappointments he constructed a machine a model of which was set up by Kay in the parlor of the Preston Free Grammar School.

This invention was not received kindly by the working people in the vicinity, and, fearing they might destroy it, Arkwright packed up his model and removed to a more friendly neighborhood. He went to Nottingham, where he interested a certain Mr. Wright, a local banker, who consented to advance him some money on condition of sharing in the profits of the invention. Arkwright was also introduced to Messrs. Strutt and Need, who, perceiving the merit of the invention, became associated with him as partners. A cotton mill was erected at Nottingham, and another at Cromford. From this time on, success crowned his efforts, and, as Smiles says, "Be it for good or for evil, Arkwright became the founder in England of the modern factory system, a branch of industry which has unquestionably proved a source of immense wealth to individuals and to the nation." It has been said that "the most marked traits in the character of Arkwright were his wonderful ardour, energy, and perseverance. He commonly laboured in his multifarious concerns from five o'clock in the morning till nine at night; and when considerably more than fifty years of age, feeling that the defects of his education placed him under great difficulty and inconvenience in conducting his correspondence, and in the general management of his business, he encroached upon his sleep, in order to gain an hour each day to learn English grammar, and another hour to improve his writing and orthography. He was impatient of whatever interfered with his favourite pursuits; and the fact is too strikingly characteristic not to be mentioned, that he separated from his wife not many years after his marriage, because she, convinced that he would starve his family by scheming when he should have been shaving, broke some of his experimental models of machinery. Arkwright was a severe economist of time; and, that he might not waste a moment, he generally travelled with four horses, and at a very rapid speed. His concerns in Derbyshire, Lancashire, and Scotland were so extensive and numerous as to show at once his astonishing power of transacting business, and his all-grasping spirit. In many of these he had partners, but he generally managed in such a way that, whoever lost, he himself was a gainer. So unbounded was his confidence in the success of his machinery, and in the national wealth



CARDING, DRAWING, ROVING, AND SPINNING.
(As introduced by Samuel Slater in 1790 — From an old print.)

to be produced by it, that he would make light of discussions on taxation, and say that he would pay the national debt! His speculative schemes were vast and daring; he contemplated entering into the most extensive mercantile transactions and buying up all the cotton in the world, in order to make an enormous profit by the monopoly; and from the extravagance of some of these designs his judicious friends were of opinion that if he had tried to put them in practice he might have overset the whole fabric of his prosperity." He died Aug. 3, 1792.



CALICO PRINTING—EARLY IN THE CENTURY.

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE COTTON INDUSTRY IN AMERICA.

America was almost as early as England in its use of cotton to manufacture into cloth. In 1643 Winthrop makes mention of this fact in his writings when he says: "They are setting on the manufacture of linen and cotton cloth."

In 1642 the Legislature of Connecticut commands the inhabitants of Windsor and Wethersfield to take 110 pounds worth of cotton from Mr. Hopkins and those of Hartford 200 pounds worth. In 1661, according to Rev. Edward E. Hale in his article on "Cotton from First to Last:" "At the school for Indians at Martha's Vineyard, 'wheels, cards and cotton wool' were provided; so that the Vineyard red women were to be clad as Montezuma's princesses were."

The early days of the settlers in the territory which is now Lowell, were devoted almost wholly to agriculture. As the settlement grew, mills for grinding food and for sawing lumber were necessary. By 1794 several mills of these sorts were in operation. A saw mill stood just below Pawtucket Bridge, on the right bank of the river, and a saw and grist mill stood about half a mile below. Two saw mills had been established on the Concord,—one at the point where the canal entered the Concord, or a third of a mile above its mouth, and the other an eighth of a mile further up the Concord. A saw and a grist mill stood on River Meadow Brook, a quarter of a mile above its mouth.

By this time other industries were beginning to make their way. Iron works had been established on the Concord, two-thirds of a mile above the mouth of the canal, and a clothier's mill stood on River Meadow Brook, a sixth of a mile above its mouth.

It is impossible entirely to separate the manufactures of any city from those of the country at large. The manufacturing status of Lowell is owing in part to the general conditions at the beginning of this century.

The French Revolution of 1789 led to the Napoleonic wars, which covered nearly the whole of Europe, and thus involved many nations in warfare. Commerce was almost entirely prostrated; the United States was obliged to manufacture for herself what she had previously imported.

The difficulties in the way of American manufacture were largely artificial. Most of the important manufacturing inventions were of English origin, and since 1696 England had prohibited the emigration of skilled artisans and the exportation of machinery. England had made important progress in cotton manufacture by 1810, and the inventions of Kay, Wyatt, Arkwright, Hargreaves, and Cartwright had played most important parts in this development. Yet their machines were little known in America.

The first step toward the introduction of cotton manufacturing on a large scale in America, seems to have been the appointment of a committee by the Massachusetts Legislature of 1786 to learn what steps should be taken to encourage any attempts at introducing machinery.

On the 25th of October, 1786, Richard Cranch, of the Senate, and Mr. Clarke and Mr. Bowdoin, of the House, were appointed "to view any new

invented machines that are making within this Commonwealth for the purpose of manufacturing sheep's and cotton wool, and report what measures are proper for the Legislature to take to encourage the same." This committee reported that "they had examined those very curious and useful machines made by Robert and Alexander Barr, at Col. Orr's in Bridgewater, for the purpose of carding and spinning cotton." And, in accordance with the further report of the committee, a resolve was passed on the 16th of November, 1786, granting the sum of £200 "to enable them to complete the said three machines, and also a roping machine, and to construct such other machines as are necessary for the purpose of carding, roping, and spinning of sheep's wool, as well as of cotton wool."

Mr. Batchelder says that the machinery at Bridgewater was the first built or introduced into this country for the manufacture of cotton, which included Arkwright's improvements.

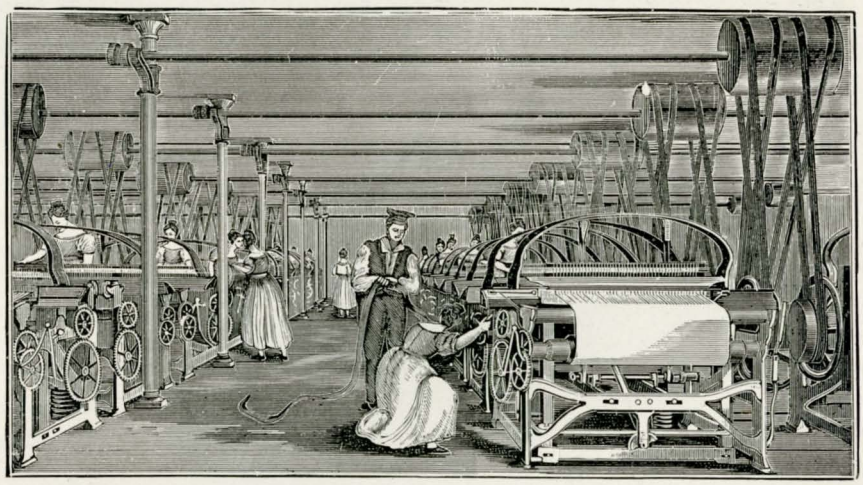
Again, in 1787, the Legislature voted twenty pounds sterling for another builder of cotton machinery. This latter grant was made on the condition that the recipient, Thomas Somers, — who had gone to England for the purpose of getting machinery, but had been able to bring home only descriptions and models, — should place his machines on exhibition for the benefit of manufacturers. Col. Orr's enterprise at Bridgewater seems not to have been especially successful, for nothing more is heard of it.

This was before the adoption of the present constitution, which placed the levy of import duties solely in the hands of the Federal Government. Each State, therefore, might levy its own protective duties, and many States took advantage of this power to shut out the manufactures of their neighbors. Thus the risks of establishing cotton mills were increased by the danger that only an artificially restricted market would be obtainable. In view of these difficulties, the General Court of Massachusetts felt that public advantage required the grant of assistance to enterprising manufacturers.

In 1787 a factory was built at Beverly, and in 1789 the Legislature passed the following:

"Resolve for encouraging the Cotton Manufactory at Beverly, — Feb. 17, 1789.

"Whereas it is essential to the true interests of this Commonwealth to encourage within the same the introduction and establishment of such manufactures as will give the most extensive and profitable employment to its citizens, and thereby, instead of those emigrations which are ruinous to the State, increase the number of manufacturers, who by consuming the productions of the soil will add to the value of it; and Whereas, John Cabot and others, who have been incorporated by the name of 'The Proprietors of the Beverly Cotton Manufactory,' have set forth to this Court the difficulties and extraordinary expenses that attend the introduction of the Cotton Manufactory to be such as require the assistance of Government: For the support and encouragement of said manufactory; Be it Resolved, — That there be granted, and there hereby is granted accordingly, and conveyed to John Cabot, Joshua Fisher, Henry Higginson, Moses Brown, George Cabot, Andrew Cabot, Israel Thorndike, Isaac Chapman, and Deborah Cabot, they being members of the said corporation, the value of Five hundred pounds, lawful money in specie, to be paid in the Eastern lands, the property of this Commonwealth; — the said lands to be valued, ascertained and conveyed by the Committee for the sale thereof; — to have and to hold the same, with the appurtenances, to them and their heirs and assigns forever, for their use as tenants in common in the proportion following, to wit: to the said John Cabot ten fortieth parts; to the said Joshua Fisher nine fortieth parts; to the



POWER LOOM WEAVING EARLY IN THE CENTURY.
(From an old print.)

said Henry Higginson four fortieth parts; to the said Moses Brown four fortieth parts; to the said George Cabot four fortieth parts; to the said Andrew Cabot two fortieth parts; to the said Israel Thorndike four fortieth parts; to the said Isaac Chapman one fortieth part; and to the said Deborah Cabot two fortieth parts. Provided, however, that this resolve and the grant aforesaid shall be void, and the said land shall again revert to this Commonwealth, unless the said corporation or the said grantees, their heirs or assigns, shall manufacture, within seven years from the passage of this Resolve, a quantity of cotton and linen piece-goods, of a quality usually imported into this Commonwealth, not less than fifty thousand of yards; and shall keep in a book a full and true account of the several kinds and the quantity of each kind, and the value of the same, which account shall be verified by the testimony of at least two of the proprietors, on oath, and a fair copy thereof be lodged in the Secretary's office; — or unless the said corporation or the said grantees, their heirs or assigns, shall pay to the treasurer of this Commonwealth five hundred pounds in gold or silver, within eight years after the passing of this Resolve."



WEAVING ROOM.

This was the real beginning of the cotton manufacture in America.

Montgomery, in his History of Cotton Industry in America, says of this effort:

"The Beverly Company commenced operations in 1787, and are supposed to be the first company that made any progress in the manufacture of cotton goods; (that at Bridgewater had been on a very limited scale;) yet the difficulties under which they laboured — the extraordinary loss of materials in the instruction of their servants and workmen — the high prices of machines unknown to their mechanics, and both intricate and difficult in their construction, together with other incidents which usually attend a new business, were such, that the company were put to the necessity of applying to the State Legislature for assistance, to save them from being compelled to abandon the enterprise altogether."

In their petition to the Senate and House of Representatives of Massachusetts, presented June 2d, 1790, only three years after they had commenced operations, they state "That their expenditure had already amounted to nearly £4000, whilst the value of their stock was not equal to £2000, and a further very considerable advance was absolutely necessary, to obtain that degree of perfection in the manufacture which alone could ensure success."

Accordingly a grant of £1000 was presented to them, to be appropriated in such a way as would most effectually promote the manufacturing of cotton piece goods in the Commonwealth.

The company, however, soon lost its prestige after the more extensive and more finely-equipped mills in Pawtucket, Providence, and Waltham were established.

The real impetus to American manufacture was the energy and ability of Samuel Slater, who came from one of Arkwright's mills in England, in 1789, to find work in America. Though he had no drawings, he thoroughly understood the English machines — having been an overseer — had an excellent memory, and had sufficient knowledge of mathematics to devise and construct machines similar to the best in use in England. So great was the influence of Slater's work that during the year 1809 alone fourteen mills were erected within thirty miles of Providence.

Though this progress was extremely gratifying, it embraced but a portion of the manufacturing process. Weaving was still done almost wholly by

hand. Though Dr. Cartwright's power loom was invented in 1785, it was not in general use even twenty or thirty years later. Many improvements had been made, and many inventors were still at work upon it. Each was jealous of the success of others, and all endeavored to limit the knowledge of the operations of looms to a small number. It was thus doubly hard for Americans to avail themselves of the work already done. By 1806, at least three attempts to operate power looms had been made in America, but these resulted in but slight gain over hand-weaving.

THE WALTHAM FACTORY AND BOSTON MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

Francis Cabot Lowell was the originator of cotton manufacturing as we have it in America to-day. He was abroad between 1810 and 1813, and there availed himself of every opportunity to learn the latest devices for cotton manufacturing. On his return he took steps to establish mills here. While the factory was building at Waltham, Mr. Lowell gave his attention to reproducing, with improvements, the machinery which he had studied abroad. He had sufficient mathematical knowledge to solve the difficult problems presented by the work which he had undertaken. The power loom which he had seen did not satisfy him. He spent much time in evolving a satisfactory machine, and in the end was able to put into his mill a better loom than was used in England.

The Waltham factory was the first in the world to combine under one management all the processes of manufacture. Other mills were roving mills or spinning mills, and, with the improvement in looms, weaving mills would naturally have followed. Mr. Lowell was the first to appreciate the gain arising from combination. In his factory at Waltham the cotton was received in the bale and sent out as finished cloth.

The Boston Manufacturing Company was incorporated in February, 1813. Francis C. Lowell and Patrick T. Jackson purchased the mill and water privilege established by Mr. Boies, and, joining with Nathan Appleton and others, organized the company and were incorporated by the Legislature with a capital of $400,000. Work was at once begun on the buildings, and the mill nearest Moody Street was completed during the first year. While the building was in process of construction, Mr. Lowell visited England to study the mechanism of weaving as practised there, and to obtain improved machinery, with the intention of providing for the complete production of cotton by machinery.

The new mill built by the company was of brick, five stories high, ninety feet long and forty-five feet wide, and running 3000 spindles. The roof was of the double-pitch pattern. Within five years this portion of the mill has been remodeled to conform to the more modern portions. It was several months after Mr. Lowell's return from England before the new power loom was perfected. The first record of its work is on the books of the company under date of February 2, 1816, at which time the entry was made of "1242 yards 4-4" or thirty-six inches wide cotton. There is no doubt that this entry records the date of the first manufacture of cotton cloth in America where all the operations were performed under one roof. The goods mentioned were made in imitation of the cotton imported at that period from India.

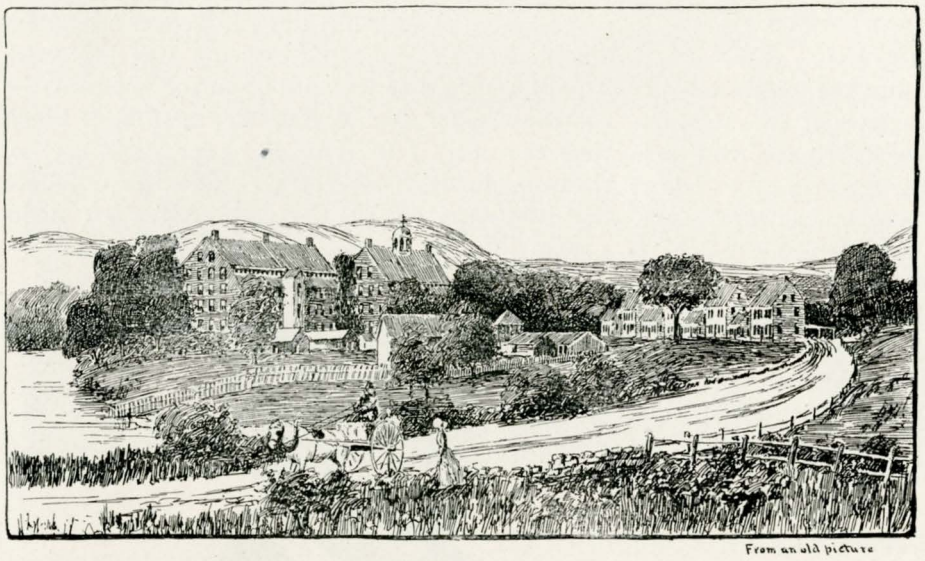


SAMUEL SLATER.

The first product was at the rate of 4000 yards a week. Only one store in Boston, that of Mrs. Bowers, on Cornhill, dealt in goods of this kind, and as home-made cotton goods were not viewed

with particular favor, the sales were not by any means encouraging. The experiment was tried of selling the product by auction. It proved successful, about thirty cents a yard being realized, and the business of the company was firmly established.

Tudor, in his Letters on the Eastern States, has the following reference to the establishment of the factory at Waltham: "This," he says, "was begun at a period when manufactures were depressed, and many of the establishments were discontinued. One in the immediate vicinity, of considerable extent, had ceased working. Under these discouraging appearances this manufactory was set on foot by five or six gentlemen who had a sufficient capital to meet the delays attendant upon an incipient establishment, and in both their purchases and sales to take advantage of the market. They had a large stake in the undertaking, and everything was done with precaution and solidity. They first secured a water power which gave them an ample, certain supply at all seasons. They then erected large, substantial buildings. Having procured the best mechanics, they began by degrees to put up their machinery, making it certain, by experiment, that it was the best and most improved kind. Their machinery is, consequently, superior to any other in the United States, and it is not surpassed by the most perfect in England. They now consume about 400,000 pounds of cotton annually and keep nearly two hundred looms, moved by water, in constant operation. This manufacture is a very interesting one, because it proves decisively that, with sufficient capital and proper management, the manufacture of cotton may be carried on with advantage."



OLD BOIES MILL AT WALTHAM, 1820.

Nathan Appleton, in his "Autobiographical Sketches," speaks as follows concerning the development of the cotton factory at Waltham and the founding and naming of Lowell:

"Under the influence of the War of 1812, the manufacture of cotton had greatly increased, especially in Rhode Island, but in a very imperfect manner. The effect of the peace of 1815 was ruinous to these manufacturers. In 1816 a new tariff was to be made. The Rhode Island manufacturers were clamorous for a very high specific duty. Mr. Lowell was at Washington for a considerable time during the session of Congress. His views on the tariff were much more moderate; and he finally brought Mr. Lowndes and Mr. Calhoun to support the minimum of six and a quarter cents the square yard, which was carried. In June, 1816, Mr. Lowell having invited me to make a visit to Rhode Island with him in order to see the actual state of the manufacture, I was very happy to accept his proposition. At this time, the success of the power loom at Waltham was no longer a matter of speculation or opinion: it was a settled fact.

"We proceeded to Pawtucket. We called on Mr. Wilkinson, the maker of machinery. He took us into his establishment, — a large one. All was silent, — not a wheel in motion, not a man to be seen. He informed us that there was not a spindle running in Pawtucket; except a few in Slater's old mill, making yarns, all was dead and still. In reply to questions from Mr. Lowell, he stated that, during the war, the profits of manufacturing were so great that the inquiry was never made, whether any improvement could be made in machinery, but how soon it could be turned out. We saw several manufacturers: they were all sad and despairing. Mr. Lowell endeavored to assure them that the adoption of the power loom would put a new face upon the

manufacture; but they were incredulous: it might be so; but they were not disposed to believe it. We proceeded to Providence, and returned by the way of Taunton. We there stopped at the factory of Mr. Shepherd, who had put a power loom in operation, acting vertically; that is to say, the web running up and down, and the lathe playing in the same way. It was evident that it could not succeed. By degrees, however, the manufacturers woke up to the fact that the power loom was an instrument which changed the whole character of the manufacture; and that, by adopting the other improvements which had been made in machinery, the tariff of 1816 was sufficiently protective. Mr. Lowell adopted an entire new arrangement, in order to save labor in passing from one process to another, and in so arranging all machinery that the entire product should be converted into cloth within the mill.

"It is remarkable how few changes, in this respect, have since been made from those established by him in the first mill built in Waltham. It is also remarkable how accurate were his calculations as to the expense at which goods could be made. He used to say that the only circumstance which made him distrust his calculations was, that he could bring them to no other result but one which was too favorable to be credible. His calculations, however, did not lead him so far as to make him imagine that the same goods which were then selling at thirty cents a yard, would, at any time, be sold at six cents, and without a loss to the manufacturer, as has since been done. He died in 1817, beloved and respected by all who knew him. He is entitled to the credit of having introduced the new system in the cotton manufacture, under which it has grown up so rapidly; for although Messrs. Jackson and Moody were men of unsurpassed energy and talent in their way, it was Mr. Lowell who was the informing soul, which gave direction and form to the whole proceeding.

"The success of the Waltham Company made me desirous of extending my interest in the same direction. I was of opinion that the time had arrived when the manufacture and printing of calicoes might be successfully introduced in this country. In this opinion Mr. Jackson coincided; and we set about discovering a water power. At the suggestion of Mr. Charles H. Atherton, of Amherst, New Hampshire, we met him at a fall of the Souhegan River, about six miles from its entrance into the Merrimack; but the power was insufficient for our purpose. This was in the Summer of 1821. In returning, we passed the Nashua River, without being aware of the existence of the fall which has since been made the source of so much power by the Nashua Company. We saw a small grist mill standing in the meadow near the road, with a dam of some six or seven feet. Soon after our return I was at Waltham one day; when I was informed that Mr. Moody had lately been at Salisbury, where Mr. Worthen, his old partner, said to him, 'I hear Messrs. Jackson and Appleton are looking out for water power; why don't they buy up the Pawtucket Canal? that would give them the whole power of the Merrimack, with a fall of thirty feet.' On the strength of this, Mr. Moody had returned that way, and was satisfied with the extent of the power, and that Mr. Jackson was making inquiries on the subject. Mr. Jackson soon after called on me, and informed me that he had had a correspondence with Mr. Clark, of Newburyport, the Agent of the Pawtucket Company, and had ascertained that the stock of that company, and the lands necessary for using the water power, could be purchased; and asked me what I thought of taking hold of it. He stated that his engagements at Waltham would not permit him to take the management of a new concern; but he



ELI WHITNEY.

mentioned Mr. Kirk Boott as having expressed a wish to take the management of an active manufacturing establishment, and that he had confidence in his possessing the proper talent for it. After a

discussion it was agreed that he should consult Mr. Boott; and that, if he should join us, we would go on with it. He went at once to see Mr. Boott, and soon returned to inform me that Mr. Boott entered heartily into the project; and we set about making the purchases without delay. Until these were made, it was necessary to confine all knowledge of the project to our own three bosoms. Mr. Clark was employed to purchase the necessary lands, and such shares in the canal as were within his reach; whilst Mr. Henry Andrews was employed in purchasing up the shares owned in Boston. I recollect the first interview with Mr. Clark, at which he exhibited a rough sketch of the canal and adjoining lands, with the prices which he had ascertained they could be purchased for; and he was directed to go on and complete the purchases, taking the deeds in his own name, in order to prevent the project taking wind prematurely. The purchases were made accordingly for our equal joint account; each of us furnishing funds as required to Mr. Boott, who kept the accounts. Formal articles of association were drawn up. They bear date December 1, 1821; and are recorded in the records of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company, of which they form the germ. The six hundred shares were thus described:

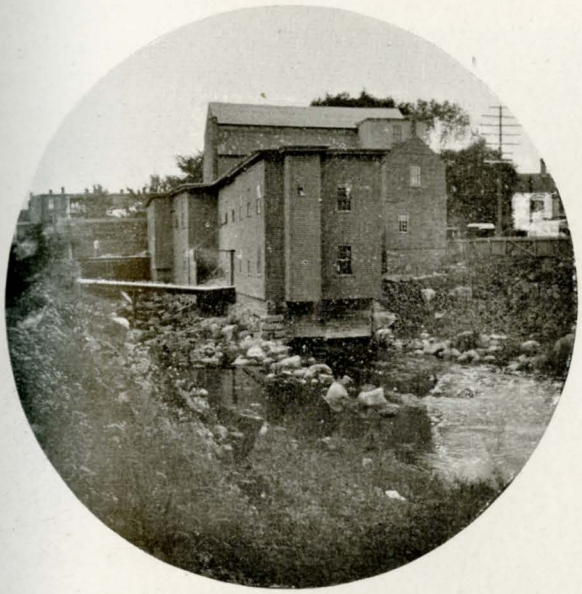
Kirk Boott and J. W. Boott	180
N. Appleton	180
P. T. Jackson	180
Paul Moody	60
	600

"The Act of Incorporation of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company bears date 5th of February, 1822, recognizing the original association as the basis of the company. Our first visit to the spot was in the month of November, 1821, when a slight snow covered the ground. The party consisted of P. T. Jackson, Kirk Boott, Warren Dutton, Paul Moody, John W. Boott, and myself. We perambulated the grounds, and scanned the capabilities of the place; and the remark was made that some of us might live to see the place contain twenty thousand inhabitants.



VIEW OF PAWTUCKET RAPIDS.

"On our first organization we allowed Mr. Moody to be interested to the extent of ten per cent., or sixty out of six hundred shares. We soon after made an arrangement with the Waltham Company, making a mutual interest between the two companies. The canal was a work of great labor.

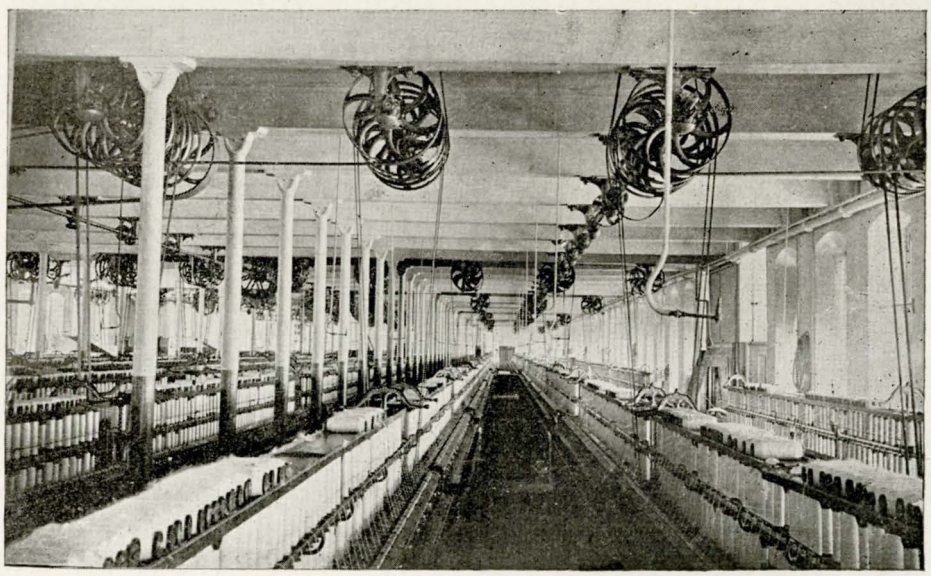


SITE OF HALE'S OLD MILL.
(The first Carding Mill in Middlesex County.)

The first water-wheel of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company was set in motion on the 1st of September, 1823. The business of printing calicoes was wholly new in this country. It is true that, after it was known that this concern was going into operation for that purpose, two other companies were got up—one at Dover, New Hampshire; the other at Taunton—in both of which goods were probably printed before they were by the Merrimack Company.

"The bringing the business of printing to any degree of perfection was a matter of difficulty and time. Mr. Allen Pollock thought himself competent to manage it, and was employed for some time. Through the good offices of Mr. Timothy Wiggin, Mr. Prince of Manchester, Eng., was induced to come out with his family; and has remained at the head of the establishment up to the present period (1855).

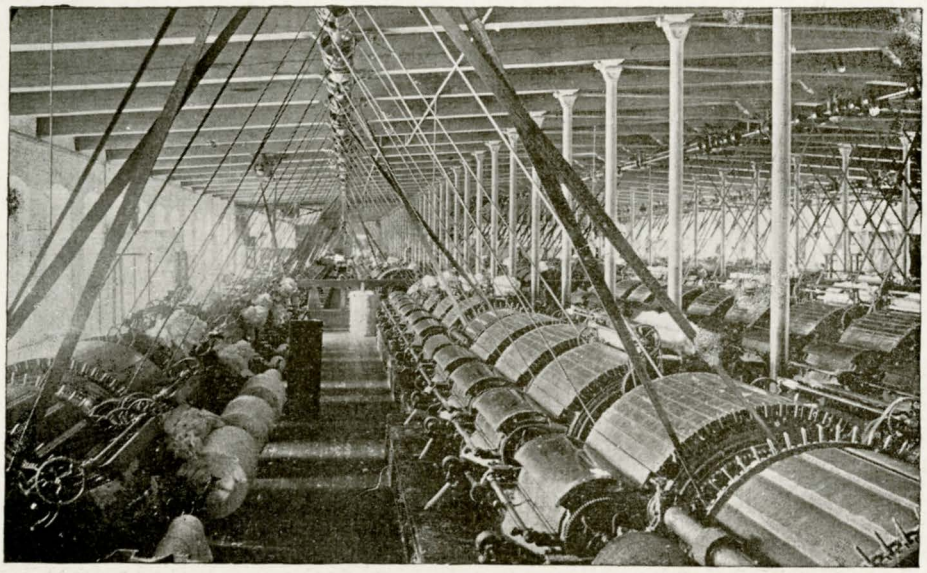
"The engraving of cylinders was a most important part of the process; and Mr. Boott made one voyage to England solely for the purpose of engaging engravers. It was then kept a very close mystery. Mr. Dana was employed as chemist. Through the superior skill and talent of Messrs. Boott, Prince, and Dana, the company was brought to the highest degree of success. In the meantime Mr. Moody was transferred from Waltham to this place, having charge of the manufacture of machinery. Mr. Worthen had been employed at an early day. He was a man of superior mechanical genius, and his death was deeply regretted. The capital of the Merrimack Company was gradually increased, a division of the property betwixt that company and the Proprietors of the Locks and Canals was made, new companies were established, until this new creation became a city, by the name of Lowell. I may, perhaps, claim having given it the name. Several names had been suggested, but nothing fixed on. On meeting Mr. Boott one day, he said to me that the committee were ready to report the bill (in the Legislature). It only remained to fill the blank with the name. He said he considered it narrowed down to two—Lowell or Derby. I said to him, 'Then Lowell, by all means;' and Lowell it was."



RING SPINNING.

The Waltham enterprise was a success, but its projectors considered that it had a narrow escape

in 1815–1816. The peace with England in 1815, concluding our second war with Great Britain, opened the gates of commerce. Simultaneously, in Europe, a period of warfare almost unbroken for twenty years was closed. The natural course of international supply and demand, which had been so long blocked, was now found badly disarranged. Conditions of trade which had been looked upon as permanent were found to be already outlived. European manufacturers who had sent goods to America before the wars, resumed their American shipments, regardless of the manufactures which had sprung up on this side of the water in the meantime. The consequent state of the market was disastrous to both the foreigner and the American.



CARDING — FIRST STAGE.

The movement which ultimately resulted in the tariff of 1816 was the result. Cotton manufacture was rendered reasonably safe, and new enterprises were projected. The Waltham people, including Francis C. Lowell, Patrick T. Jackson, and Nathan Appleton, were eager for greater opportunities, and the suggestion to them of Pawtucket Falls, in the Merrimack, led to the founding of Lowell.

At this time, or about 1831, the manufacturing establishments included the woolen mill of Thomas Hurd, who had bought out the cotton mill built by Captain Phineas Whiting and Colonel Josiah Fletcher in 1813, and converted it into a woolen mill. It produced one hundred and twenty yards of satinet a day. A gunpowder mill, which had been set up in 1818, by Moses Hale, on the Concord River, a mile above its mouth, produced eighty thousand pounds of powder a year. Associated with Mr. Hale in this enterprise were William Tileston and Oliver M. Whipple. On the right bank of the Concord, in what was then Tewksbury, but is now Lowell, was a flannel mill.

MILL OPERATIVES.

When the Merrimack Mills were first established the operatives were drawn from the towns and villages of New England. They were sober, industrious, and reliable people. The building of the mills attracted the immigrant labor. It was also of a sober and reliable quality, for fares were high in those days, and it was only those who were seeking homes that came to the new town of Lowell. This foreign labor mingled with the native element and imbibed the best of its many admirable qualities.

As the industries developed, there was a demand for men skilled in the art of calico printing, and a superior class of workmen accordingly came from England and from other countries to add their intelligent influence to the moral progress of the community.

The corporations were under the necessity to provide food and shelter for those they employed. They adopted Mr. Lowell's plan, so effectively instituted at Waltham, and built boarding and tenement houses. Over these a rigid supervision was maintained. The food in the former was required to be of a certain standard. The rules governing the conduct of those who lived in the boarding and tenement houses were rather strict, but they were wholesome; and although they have long since lapsed, their effect is still seen when the bells ring the curfew at nine o'clock every night.

There is still much of the native element employed in the mills, and the children of the immigrants who came here in the early days form an exceptionally intelligent portion of the community.

There are many French Canadians employed in the mills. They are very desirable operatives; they are steady, sober, and industrious. They are

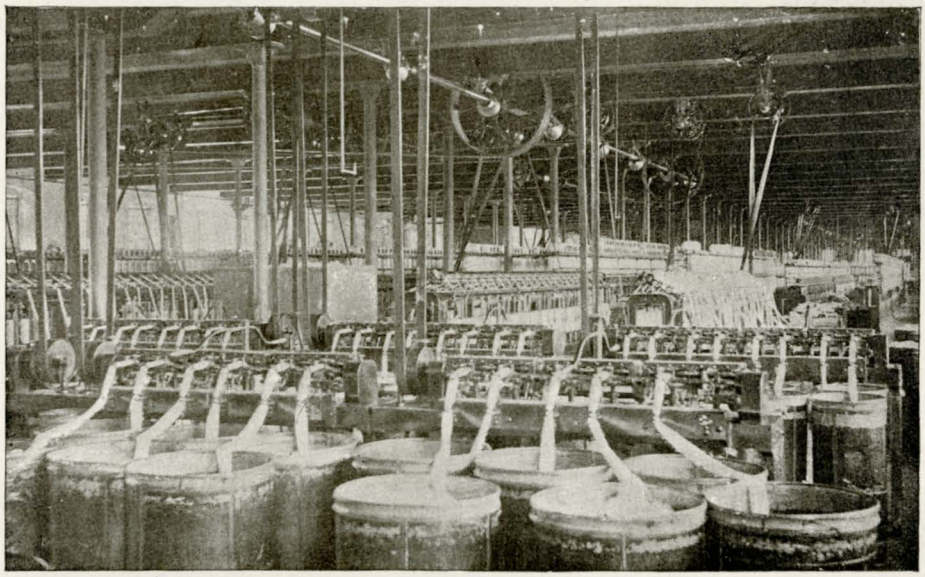
thrifty and are more permanent than they used to be. Many of them now own their homes, and their children fill positions where education is a prerequisite to success.

There have never been any serious strikes in Lowell. The only labor troubles it has ever experienced have arisen from isolated and petty differences which have been amicably settled without serious loss to employer or employe. Our corporations have always shown a liberal disposition to treat with their employes, and labor agitators of the blatant style have ever found Lowell to be a poor place for their disturbing purposes.

The foreign element is chiefly represented by the French Canadians, the British, the Irish, and the Swedes. Their chief ambition seems to be to own their homes, and the outlying districts are thickly settled with the people of their class. They can buy comfortable homes from $1000 to $1500, and when they are so established they are not disposed to find fault with the means by which they enjoy such independence.

The savings banks contain their earnings, and the fact that many of the influential men in the community were themselves at one time operatives in the mills, has an encouraging effect upon those who are now employed in their places.

There are no socialistic clubs or organizations in Lowell. There is nowhere in the United States a more thrifty, intelligent, and desirable class of help than can be found in Lowell, and the attendance at the free evening schools is a commendable evidence of the ambition which animates the young who are compelled by force of circumstances to earn their livelihood in our mills.



CARDING—SECOND STAGE.

COST OF LIVING.

The cost of living in Lowell is lower than it is in any other city of its size and character in the United States. This is due to what is known as "the Lowell system." When Francis C. Lowell established the cotton mills at Waltham he made the shelter and food of the employes his especial care. He built substantial brick tenements and boarding-houses, and fixed the rentals and the price of board at low and stable figures.

When Jackson and Boott built the Merrimack mills they adopted the Lowell system. So, too, did the other corporations that followed. That system is still preserved, and when it is abandoned Lowell will lose one of its most distinctive features, and one which gives it an advantage not enjoyed by other manufacturing communities.

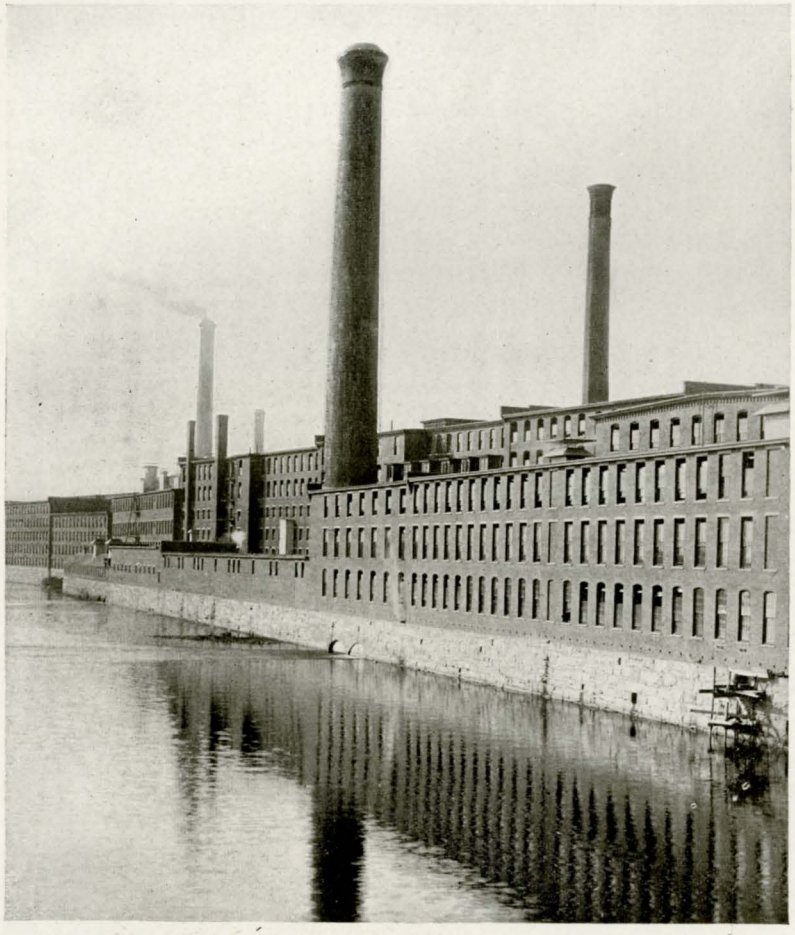
There are no corporation stores, but the companies pay the boarding-house keepers a small sum for every boarder. They let the boarding-houses at extremely low figures and enforce a rule of conduct which, if not severe, is nevertheless wholesome.

Of the corporations, nine own tenement property valued at from $50,000 to $300,000 each. The average rent for a tenement of eight rooms is seven dollars a month; nine rooms rent for eight dollars. These figures are the standard.

Tenements of four, five, or six rooms can be procured anywhere in the city for from six to eight dollars a month; and very superior tenements, in the most desirable sections, are rented for ten and twelve dollars a month. There are tenements cheaper than those owned by the corporations, but they are very few and undesirable, and their number is growing less.

It costs a man two dollars and ninety cents to board a week in a corporation boarding-house; a

woman can board for two dollars and twenty-five cents. The food is substantial and of excellent quality. Outside, the price of board in many places is three dollars for men and two dollars and fifty cents for women. These figures include food and lodging. A weaver earning ten dollars a week can live for one hundred and seventeen dollars a year, and live well. It is little wonder, then, that our savings banks contain more money than there is represented in the united capital of the great corporations.



VIEW OF MILLS ON MERRIMACK RIVER.

We have here, in Lowell, a large market for the surrounding country. Vegetables are cheap, and the absence of high rents enables our dealers to offer their merchandise at prices all the way from twenty-five to two per cent. less than the prices charged in Boston and elsewhere.

A man earning twelve dollars a week, and paying one hundred and fifty-six dollars for his board and lodgings for a year, can be well supplied with clothing, boots, and underwear for fifty dollars. He can live in Lowell, be well dressed and comfortable, for two hundred dollars a year. If he is frugal he can save three hundred dollars a year, and many men do.

But, the corporations aside, we have cheaper rents and cheaper board than can be obtained in any other city in Massachusetts. The wages may not quite touch the figures they do in other places; but the difference is more than compensated for in the reduced cost of living.

It has been predicted that some time in the future the corporations will be obliged to abandon their boarding houses and convert the property to manufacturing purposes. But there is nothing to warrant such a prediction.

An Agent of one of our mills, desiring to extend his works, concluded to build upon the site of his tenements. But when he had reckoned the consequences he changed his plan and the tenements remained. The abandonment of the Lowell system means an increase in the price of board, and that, quite naturally, would excite a demand for larger wages. With that demand would come the opportunity the labor agitators have so long been looking for in this conservatively-progressive and peaceful community.

THE FOUNDERS OF LOWELL

AND FATHERS OF THE COTTON INDUSTRY.

FRANCIS CABOT LOWELL.

In relating the history of the founders of Lowell, there is nothing of romance or adventure in the relation; no chronicle of the invasion of armed hosts or the recital of heroic deeds of valiant warriors. It is the simple story of a few men banded together for the establishment of a manufacturing enterprise, the results of which have created a populous city, and endowed its inhabitants with wealth and prosperity. The great benefit which the City of Lowell derived from their enterprise and persevering effort,

is in itself sufficient reason for the enrollment of their names on the pages of its history. Chief among the little body of devoted men was Francis Cabot Lowell, in whose honor the city was named. He is descended from a family which numbers many distinguished men among its members. His common American ancestor was Percival Lowell, who emigrated from England and settled in Newbury in 1639.

The grandfather of Francis was the Rev. John Lowell, first minister of Newburyport. His father was Judge Lowell, who was a member of the Provincial Assembly in 1776, and of the convention which framed the Constitution of Massachusetts in 1780. Francis Cabot, his son, was born in Newburyport, April 7, 1774, and was graduated from Harvard College in 1793. Upon leaving college he engaged in mercantile pursuits and met with remarkable success. He was the father of the cotton industry in this city, and by his inventions and the experience he gained during a stay in England, greatly aided in the successful establishment of the cotton industry in this country. In the Lowell lectures John Gorham Palfrey speaks of Mr. Lowell as follows:

"In 1810 Mr. Francis Cabot Lowell was induced to visit England with his family, on account of the state of his health. The vast importance of manufacturing industry, as a source of national wealth, was no doubt impressed with new force upon his mind, in consequence of his observations in that country, and some branches of manufactures were examined by him with care; but it is not known that he paid particular attention to that of cotton. On his return home, and shortly after the commencement of the war of 1812, Mr. Lowell was so strongly convinced of the practicability of establishing that manufacture in the United States, that he proposed to a kinsman and friend (Mr. Patrick Tracy Jackson) to make the experiment on an ample scale. The original project only contemplated the weaving of cotton by machinery. The power loom, although it had been for some time invented in England, was far less used in that country, in proportion to the quantity of cotton spun, than at the present day, and was wholly unknown in the United States. After deliberation the enterprise was resolved upon. A model of a common loom was procured by Mr. Lowell and his friend — both equally ignorant of the practical details of the mode in which the power loom was constructed — and their joint attention was bestowed on the re-invention of that machine. The Winter of 1812–1813 was passed at Waltham, where a water power had been purchased, in bringing the loom to perfection. On being completed, it was found to answer the purpose so entirely as to warrant the immediate construction, on the same plan, of all the looms needed for the establishment." Page 31 of Memoir prefixed to the first volume of Lowell Lectures by John Gorham Palfrey.

Edward Everett, in his memoir of Lowell, says:

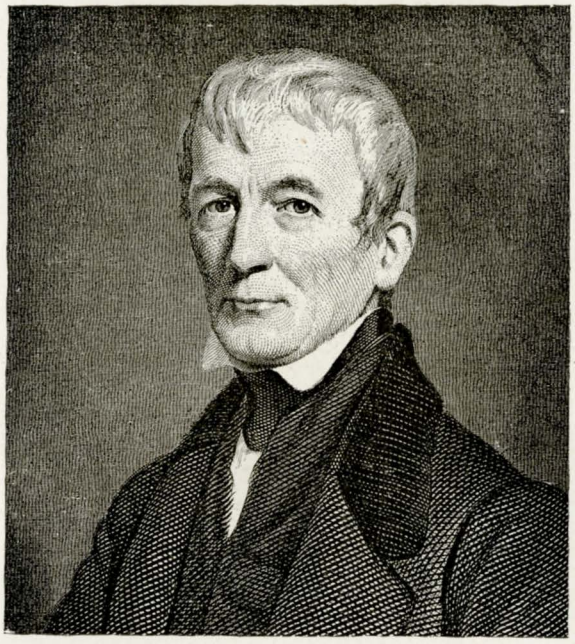
"Mr. Francis Cabot Lowell repaired to Washington in the Winter of 1816; and, in confidential intercourse with some of the leading members of Congress, he fixed their attention on the importance, the prospects, and the dangers of the cotton manufacture, and the policy of shielding it from foreign competition by legislative jurisdiction. Constitutional objections, at that time, were unheard of. The Middle States, under the lead of Pennsylvania, were strong in the manufacturing interest. The West was about equally divided. The New England



FRANCIS CABOT LOWELL.

States, attached, from the settlement of the country, to commercial and navigating pursuits, were less disposed to embark in a new policy, which was thought adverse to some branches of foreign trade, and particularly to the trade with India, from which the supply of coarse cottons was principally derived. The Planting States, and eminently South Carolina,

then represented by several gentlemen of distinguished ability, held the balance between the rival interests. To the planting interest it was demonstrated by Mr. Lowell that, by the establishment of the cotton manufacture in the United States, the southern planter would greatly increase his market. He would furnish the raw material for all those American fabrics which should take the place of manufactures imported from India, or partly made in England from India cotton. He would thus, out of his own produce, be enabled to pay for all the supplies which he required from the North. This simple and conclusive view of the subject prevailed, and determined a portion of the South to throw its weight into the scale in favor of a protective tariff. The minimum duty on cotton fabrics, the corner



PATRICK T. JACKSON.

stone of the system, was proposed by Mr. Lowell, and is believed to have been an original conception on his part. It was recommended by Mr. Lowndes, it was advocated by Mr. Calhoun, and was incorporated into the law of 1816. To this provision of law, the fruit of the intelligence and influence of Mr. Lowell, New England owes that branch of industry which has made her amends for the diminution of her foreign trade; which has kept her prosperous under the exhausting drain of her population to the West; which has brought a market for his agricultural produce to the farmer's door; and which, while it has conferred these blessings on this part of the country, has been productive of good, and nothing but good, to every other portion of it. For these public benefits—than which none, not directly connected with the establishment of our liberties, are of a higher order, or of a more comprehensive scope—the people of the United States are indebted to Mr. Francis Cabot Lowell; and in conferring his name upon the noble city of the arts in our neighborhood, a monument not less appropriate than honorable has been reared to his memory. What memorial of a great public benefactor so becoming as the bestowal of his name on a prosperous community, which has started, as it were, from the soil at the touch of his wand? Pyramids and mausoleums may crumble to the earth, and brass and marble mingle with the dust they cover, but the pure and well deserved renown, which is thus incorporated with the busy life of an intelligent people, will be remembered, till the long lapse of ages and the vicissitudes of fortune shall reduce all of America to oblivion and decay."

Mr. Lowell died at the age of 42 years, in 1817.

PATRICK TRACEY JACKSON.

Patrick Tracey Jackson was a brother-in-law of Lowell, and his colleague and adviser in the manufacturing enterprises in which he engaged. He was descended from Jonathan Jackson, a prominent merchant who had emigrated with his parents from Ireland and settled in Newburyport, Mass., where Patrick Tracey was born Aug. 14, 1780. His education was practical, and at an early age he entered the business house of William Bartlett, of Newburyport. After remaining several years in the employ of Mr. Bartlett, he came to Boston and established himself in the East India trade, and succeeded in acquiring a large interest. He later engaged with Lowell in the project of establishing cotton mills, and of introducing the power loom. Lowell had been in England examining and investigating as much as possible, but failed to solve the secret process and the technique of the machine, which were not divulged to him.

With the knowledge he had acquired, however, he and Jackson invented a model from which Paul Moody constructed a machine, and, in 1813, they built their first mill at Waltham, which is said to have been the first in the world that combined all the operations of converting raw cotton into finished cloth. In 1821 Jackson organized the Merrimack Manufacturing Company and made large land purchases on the Merrimack River, adjoining the Pawtucket Canal, where a number of mills were erected.

A few years later he formed another company, which built a number of mills, and, in 1830, he secured a charter for a railroad between Lowell and Boston. The construction of the road, which was completed in 1835, was under his superintendence and direction, and it was pronounced to be the most perfect of its kind then in the country. His interests were extensive and of great value, but the financial crisis of 1837 swept away his magnificent fortune in a few months. His services were eagerly sought, however, and he was the custodian of many important trusts connected with great and valuable manufacturing interests. He was mentally a broad-gauged, long-ranged man, generous to a fault, and bearing the love of his employes, for whose moral and intellectual improvement he was ever solicitous. He died Aug. 27, 1867.

NATHAN APPLETON.

Nathan Appleton was an associate of Francis C. Lowell, and with him was interested in the introduction of cotton manufacture in East Chelmsford. He was born in 1779, and was a lineal descendant of Captain Samuel Appleton, of Ipswich, who commanded the Massachusetts Troops in King Philip's War in 1676. He attended the New Ipswich Academy, and entered Dartmouth College at the age of 15. He soon left college, however, and engaged in mercantile business with his brother Samuel in Boston. He visited Europe in 1810 on a business trip, and while there met Francis C. Lowell, who was at that time investigating the system of English cotton manufactures. This business also attracted Appleton's attention, and, on his return to America, he became associated with Messrs. Lowell and Jackson in their Waltham enterprise. He was also one of the purchasers of the water power at Pawtucket Falls, and was the projector and largest proprietor of the Hamilton Manufacturing Company at Lowell.

In 1815 Mr. Appleton was a member of the Massachusetts Legislature, and served until 1827. In 1830 he was elected as a Representative to the United States Congress. He declined a re-election, but was again chosen in 1842.

Robert C. Winthrop wrote a memorial of him, in which he says:

"Persistent courage and inflexible integrity were indeed the two leading elements of Mr. Appleton's character, and constituted the secrets of his good success. To these, more than to anything else, he owed his fortune and his fame. He displayed his boldness by embarking in untried enterprises, by advocating unpopular doctrines, by resisting popular prejudices, by confronting the most powerful and accomplished opponents in oral or written arguments, and by shrinking from no controversy into which the independent expression of his opinions might lead him. His integrity was manifested where all the world might read it, in the daily doings of a long mercantile career, and in the principles which he inculcated in so many forms of moral, commercial, and financial discussion."



NATHAN APPLETON.

And in 1861 Mr. Winthrop again writes:

"Not many men, indeed, have exercised a more important influence among us during the last half-century than the late Hon. Nathan Appleton; not many men have done more than he has done in promoting the interests and sustaining the institutions to which New England has owed so much of its prosperity and welfare. No man has done more by precept and example to elevate the standard of mercantile character, and to exhibit the pursuits of commerce in proud association with the highest integrity, liberality, and ability."

A street in Lawrence bears his name, on which are located two of the public buildings, the City Hall and Court House.

KIRK BOOTT.

The history of Lowell would indeed be incomplete without mention of this man, and the invaluable services he rendered to the struggling City of Lowell in the early days of its history. To Kirk Boott the credit and honor are due of having organized and brought to a successful issue the greatest industrial achievement of the age—the introduction and successful establishment of the cotton industry in Lowell. He was the active moving spirit in this great enterprise, superintended the construction of the first mill, and was the most prominent figure in the early life of the city.



KIRK BOOTT.

Mr. Boott was born in Boston in 1791. At an early age he was sent to England, where he attended the celebrated Rugby School. He afterwards returned to America and entered Harvard College. He left this institution without taking his degree. His father having purchased a commission for him in the English Army, he entered that service. His army record is most creditable. He was a Lieutenant in the 85th, the Duke of York's Regiment, and went with this regiment to Spain. He was present at the capture of San Sebastian, the passages of Bedarossa, the battle of Nieve and the Nevelle, the passage of the Garonne, and the siege of Bayonne. His regiment having been ordered to America, Boott, like a good patriot, resigned, rather than take arms against his native land. He had served five years in the British Army. In the year 1817 Mr. Boott returned to America and engaged in business with his brothers at Boston. This business proved a failure, and the firm of which he was a member was obliged to wind up its affairs.

Being without employment, Mr. Boott gladly accepted an offer made to him about this time by Patrick T. Jackson, to assume the superintendence of the new mills at East Chelmsford. Mr. Boott shortly afterwards moved his family to East Chelmsford, where he resided the remainder of his life. Mr. Boott entered heart and soul into his new occupation, and to his tireless energy and watchful care are due the rapid development and growth of our early industries. It is difficult at this late day to measure the value of his services, but this we know: that he was the right man in the right place, and possessed all those elements of character so requisite for a leader in a great industrial enterprise. It has been said of him that "As a man of prompt business habits, of great power to manage men, and to grasp and master extensive and complicated details, rarely has he been excelled."

He was a man of the highest ideals, and always impelled by the most honorable motives in his relations with his fellow men. Of an imperious nature and positive character, yet he was fair and just in his conclusions upon all questions referred to him for final judgment. Beneath a rather brusque exterior, he possessed a warm, generous heart, and in the presence of suffering could show the tenderness of a woman. Besides his duties as Agent and Director in the corporations with which he was con-

nected, Mr. Boott found time to interest himself in the political affairs of the town. He served as Representative of Lowell in the Legislature, and was foremost in every movement which concerned the town's welfare. As has been truly said of him: "In whatever situation Mr. Boott was placed he proved himself fully competent to his post." He died April 11, 1837.

PAUL MOODY.

In the history of mechanical invention in America Paul Moody will always receive honorable mention as one of those who early distinguished themselves in the application of machinery to the development of the cotton industry.

Mr. Moody was born in Newbury, May 23, 1779. He traced his descent in the sixth generation from William Moody, a saddler by trade, who came with his wife and four sons from Ipswich, England, in 1634, and settled in Ipswich, Mass. The following year, in company with others, he settled Newbury. His oldest son, Joshua, graduated at Harvard College, and was the first minister of the first church in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and, in 1684, removed to Boston and became minister of the First Church of that town. This same year he was elected President of Harvard College, but declined the office. He returned to Portsmouth in 1692, and died in 1697. His son, Samuel, and his nephew, also Samuel, graduated from Harvard College, the former in 1689 and the latter in 1697. They both entered the ministry and received calls, one becoming pastor of a church at New Castle, Maine, the other of York, Maine.

Of William Moody's descendants in the next century, fifteen of them were college graduates, nine from Harvard and six from Dartmouth College. One of these, and probably the best known, was Rev. Samuel Moody. He was born in York, Maine, in April, 1726. He graduated from Harvard College in 1746, after which he became a school teacher in his native town. In 1763 he became Principal of Dummer Academy at Newbury, Mass. He retained this position until 1790.

Paul Moody's father was known as Captain Paul Moody. He had seven sons, two of whom, Samuel and Nathan, were graduates of Dartmouth College. They afterwards removed to Hallowell, Maine, where Samuel became a teacher and Nathan engaged in business. Enoch, Sewall, and William, other brothers, became farmers. David became Superintendent of Iron Works in Boston.

Paul Moody, the subject of this sketch, did not receive as liberal an education as his brothers, but



PAUL MOODY.

early turned his attention to the practical side of life. At 16 he was a weaver and had some knowledge of the mechanism of the loom. In early life he engaged in business with Mr. Jacob Perkins, who had invented a machine for cutting nails. This business was located in Amesbury. In 1812 he was working for Kendrick & Worthen, builders of carding machines. In this year he

joined with Samuel Wigglesworth, of Salisbury. They purchased a mill with a saw mill privilege, which they ran for a year, when they sold the mill to Jonathan Morrill, of Amesbury. He afterwards formed a partnership with Ezra Worthen, Thomas Boardman, and Samuel Wigglesworth, and began the manufacture of satinets. This firm was afterwards incorporated Feb. 16, 1813, under the name of the Amesbury Wool and Cotton Manufacturing Company, with a capital of $46,000.

In 1814 Mr. Moody went to Waltham, having been engaged by the Boston Manufacturing Company to superintend the setting up of the machinery for their mill. The following anecdotes, related by Miles in his "Lowell as It Is," are illustrative of Moody's great talents and remarkable success:

"He supplied an important movement in the power loom invented by Messrs. Lowell and Jackson, to which that machine owed its successful operation. He invented what is called the 'dead spindle,' which was introduced at Waltham, and is still used throughout the mills at Lowell. The Rhode Island machinery employed the 'live spindle,' copied from the English. The product of the former is greater, though it requires more power. About the time of starting their mill at Waltham, Mr. Lowell and Mr. Moody went to Taunton, Mass., to procure a machine for winding the filling upon the bobbin. Just as the former gentleman was concluding a contract for these machines, Mr. Moody suggested that if they would return to Waltham without them, he thought he could invent a machine to spin the yarn upon the bobbin in the same conical form in which the winder put it on, and thus supersede the necessity of the intervention of that machine. Upon their return he invented what is called the 'filling frame,' a machine which he at once perfected, and which is still used both at Waltham and at Lowell. Near the same time Mr. Lowell told Mr. Moody that they must have a 'governor,' to regulate the speed of their wheels. This was an apparatus of which Mr. Moody had never heard, and the only information concerning it which his friend could supply was that, having seen one in England, he remembered there were two iron balls suspended on two rods, connected at one end like a pair of tongs. When the wheels were in too rapid motion these balls were driven apart, and produced a partial closing of the water gate; when, on the other hand, their motion was slow, the balls approached each other and effected a greater opening of the gate, by which an increased motion was obtained. This conversation was held in Boston, at Mr. Lowell's house. The gentlemen separated with an understanding that a 'governor' should be forthwith ordered from England. Mr. Moody, on his ride to Waltham, could not get those balls out of his mind. They were flying around in his brain the whole of that day and night. The next morning he went to the shop, and chalked out the plan of some wheels, which he ordered to be made. Not long after this Mr. Lowell was at Waltham, and Mr. Moody inquired if the 'governor' had been ordered from England. On learning that it had not, Mr. Moody produced that 'governor' which he had made. It was set up in the mill, and that identical one was in successful use until 1832. The 'governors' now used in this city are all copied from that. Mr. Moody, with the assistance of Mr. Lowell, was the inventor of the 'double speeder.' The machine was set in operation at Waltham and was patented. Some time after this the patent right was infringed upon by some mechanics who had worked upon the machine at Waltham, and a prosecution ensued. The case was tried before Judge Story, and was argued by Mr. Webster. The late Mr. Bowditch, then of Salem, was requested to examine the principles, both of the original and the imitated machines, in order to appear as a witness at the trial. Mr. Bowditch was afterwards heard to say that seldom had his mind been more severely taxed, for the 'double speeder' required for its construction the greatest mathematical power of any piece of mechanism with which he had become acquainted. The idea of this machine originated with Mr. Moody, but the mathematical calculations necessary for its construction were made by Mr. Lowell."

Besides the "double speeder," the Waltham Company patented a spinning frame, dressing frame, and warper, all the invention of Mr. Moody. It is an evidence of the great value attached to Mr. Moody's services, that when, in 1823, he went to Lowell, taking with him models and mechanics from Waltham, the company in the latter place were remunerated for the loss by the payment to them of one hundred thousand dollars. Mr. Moody was at the head of the machine shop in Lowell until the time of his death, July 7, 1831. No man could be more valuable in the place he filled, not only by his great talent in inventing, but by a rare tact in arranging and combining machinery, in convenient, economical, and effective forms. Modest and unpretending—a "born gentleman" in his manners, as one called him,—and of the strictest integrity of character, he was greatly esteemed while living, and was much mourned when dead.

The following notice of Mr. Moody's death was entered on the records of the Proprietors of the Locks and Canals, at a meeting held July 22, 1831:

"The Directors, deeply impressed with a sense of the severe loss the Corporation have sustained in the death of their Agent, Mr. Moody, who expired, in the midst of his labors, on the 7th inst., after an illness of short duration, feel desirous to enter upon their records, as a feeble tribute to his worth, this expression of their high admiration of his skill as a mechanic as well as their unbounded regard for his character as a man. To extreme fidelity and uprightness Mr. Moody added an untiring zeal in the execution of his trust. Diligent and unsparing of his own labor, he exacted and secured the same assiduity from others. Prompt to acknowledge every instance of merit in those whom he employed, he never had the weakness to indulge a favorite. Quick to discern their failings, he possessed too much command over himself to be violent or hasty in reproof, so that in the scene of his activity his memory is cherished with affection and respect, and furnishes to those who survive him an invaluable model for imitation. To mechanical talents of the very first order he united prudence and foresight in so eminent a degree that his judgment in machinery was almost unerring; hence the use of few of his inventions has been superseded by more modern discoveries, and they were so numerous and important that to no one are we more indebted for the advanced and successful state of the cotton manufacture among us."

SAMUEL BATCHELDER.

The name of Samuel Batchelder is synonymous with the development of the early industries of Lowell, and to his ability and sagacity is due much of the success of their establishment. Mr. Batchelder was born in Jaffrey, New Hampshire, June 8, 1784. He attended the common schools and completed his education at the New Ipswich Academy, which he attended for a number of terms. He began business in 1804, although but in his teens. He took a store in Peterboro, New Hampshire, where he remained two years, afterwards removing to Exeter, New Hampshire. In 1808 he returned to New Ipswich, and continued his business, at the same time becoming a partner in a cotton mill there. He was successful in this enterprise. In the years following he gained a high reputation as a merchant and manufacturer, and particularly as a shrewd and successful manager of business ventures which required the aid of large capital. Of his standing at this time it has been said: "The more than twenty years since Mr. Batchelder engaged in business on his own account, had been marked by responsibilities and labors, of a personal and private character, which would seem sufficient to have taxed, to the utmost, the energies of any one man."

His reputation attracted the attention of the merchants who were starting the cotton mills at East Chelmsford, and in January, 1825, he removed to that place, and for a period covering half a century his name was closely identified with the history of the cotton manufactures of Lowell. He was employed by the Hamilton Company, but resigned March 1, 1831, to take charge of the Saco Manufacturing Company. He afterwards became Agent of the York Manufacturing Company, which was organized April 22, 1831. During his long and



SAMUEL BATCHELDER.
(From a Drawing).

useful career he was connected with the Saco Water Power Company, the Laconia Company, the Pepperell Manufacturing Company, Portsmouth Steam Mills, Exeter Manufacturing Company, Everett Mills, Hamilton Manufacturing Company, Essex Company of Lawrence, and Appleton Company. The peculiar thing about Mr. Batchelder was his ability to assume control of a bankrupt company and establish it on a sound and profitable basis. He died Feb. 5, 1879. The Boston Daily Advertiser speaks as follows of this sad occurrence:

"We record today the close of a life as remarkable for its usefulness as for its length. Mr. Samuel Batchelder was one of the pioneers in the cotton

manufacturing business in New England, and was prominently connected with it, in one or more branches, with scarcely any interruption from the year 1808, when he was 24 years of age, until 1870, when he had already attained the venerable age of 86 years,—a period of 62 years. During this long term he enjoyed without dispute the reputation of being one of the most sagacious and successful managers in the country, and his long connection with various enterprises was one of almost unvarying profit.

"What is especially noteworthy in the life of Mr. Batchelder is the fact that from the start he was a man of science and invention. He sought the aid of books. He made himself acquainted not only with machinery, but he also mastered its principles and forces, and added from time to time improvements of his own, some of which he patented, but most of which he contributed voluntarily to the art he had espoused. He not only kept pace with the markets in supplying the fabrics of the day, but made himself acquainted with the wants of our own and foreign markets, so that many styles of goods which he designed became staple articles of export to Hayti, Brazil, and even India. The British Government uniformed their native troops in India with goods made at the York Mills.

"Mr. Batchelder was very much more than a successful manufacturer. He was a many-sided man. He was the inventor of several machines which are still in use, and are better than anything that has been devised to supersede them. Moreover, he was interested in all that interests men, a shrewd observer and a sagacious counsellor. He watched public affairs with intelligent earnestness, and displayed a remarkable insight in reference to them. Naturally he was largely concerned with the economical questions which came up from time to time in Congress. He was an ardent and unbending advocate of the policy of protection to American manufactures. His views on this and other subjects he set forth with much vigor and clearness, and with not a little argumentative power, in numerous communications in the public press. He was the author of a well-written and most interesting pamphlet detailing the early history of the cotton manufacture in the United States, written in 1863, when the author was already near his eightieth year. A series of articles, ten in number, entitled 'Free Trade and the Tariff,' were published in the newspapers of 1861. His contributions to current literature, though not very frequent, continued almost to the close of his life. Several times within the past year he has, in our own columns, commented upon passing events with all the enthusiasm of youth, but also with the sagacity that should be gained with age and experience.

"It is not claiming too much for him to say that his name should be placed among those of eminent Americans. His life was in only a limited sense public, but his success shows that if he had given his talents a different direction he might have attained exalted station. He preferred to do the duty that lay before him in that department of usefulness to which early training and natural adaptability directed him. He did that duty thoroughly and acceptably, and his memory will be cherished not merely by his relatives and friends, but by all who have had the benefit, during a long term of years, of his skill and prudence in business."

EZRA WORTHEN.

Ezra Worthen was another of the early pioneers who aided in laying the foundation of Lowell's great industrial enterprise. The family to which Mr. Worthen belonged is descended from Ezekiel Worthen, who was one of the original proprietors of Amesbury, Mass., in 1666. This Ezekiel is supposed to have been the son of Widow Watten, who is mentioned in the Essex County Records of 1644. His father's name was George. Ezekiel Worthen was married in 1661 to Hannah Martin, of Salisbury. Many of this name won distinction during the French and Indian Wars, notably Captain George and Lieutenant Ezra Worthen. The latter was the father of the subject of this sketch, and was a member of the Committee of Safety and Correspondence in Amesbury. He was born in 1734, and died Dec. 7, 1804. He was by occupation a ship builder.

His son, Ezra Worthen, Jr., was born in Amesbury, Feb. 11, 1781. He received his education in the common schools of his native place, and at an early age became an apprentice to a ship builder. While still a young man he joined in partnership with Hezekiah Challis, and built a number of small vessels, the venture proving highly successful.

After a few years he abandoned the ship building trade, and turned his attention to textile manufactures. His first employment in this line was building carding machines for a firm in Amesbury. He afterwards, in 1812, went into partnership with Paul Moody and others for the manufacture of woolen goods. In 1813 these gentlemen were incorporated under the name of the Amesbury Wool and Cotton Company. Mr. Worthen remained with this

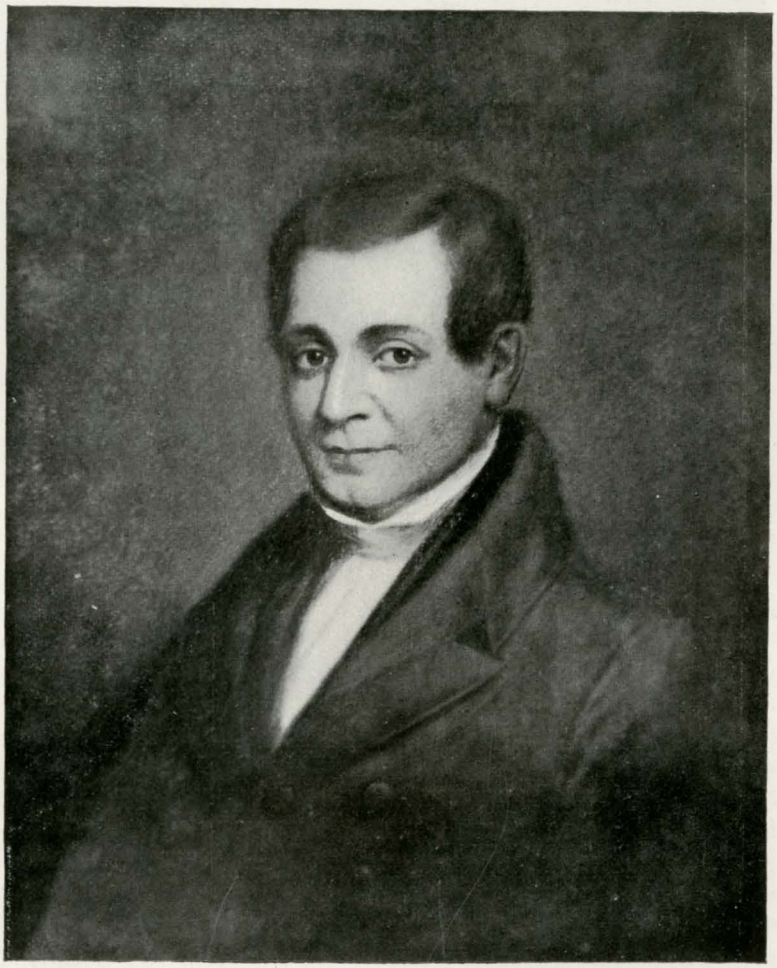
company until 1822, when he accepted the position of Superintendent of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company at East Chelmsford. He continued in this position until his death in 1824.

He was a man of rare ability, and, as Superintendent of the Merrimack Company, he rendered valuable service in the organization of the new industry. He was a man of high character and was greatly respected for his many virtues of head and heart.

WARREN COLBURN.

Few men ever resided in Lowell whose death was felt so much in the nature of a personal loss, or whose character was so indelibly impressed upon the life of the people and their institutions, as Warren Colburn, who, for nine years after the death of Ezra Worthen, was Superintendent of the Merrimack Manufacturing Corporation. Mr. Colburn was born in Dedham in 1793. He early showed a taste for mechanical pursuits, and for many years worked as a practical mechanic in his native town. He was a man of great determination, and, having a strong desire to obtain a collegiate education, he prepared for Harvard College, from which institution he was graduated in 1821. While pursuing his academical studies he developed a strong talent for mathematics, and after graduation taught school and prepared and published several works on arithmetic, which met with much favor, and were generally introduced as text books in the public schools. In 1823 Mr. Colburn was in charge of the mills in Waltham, but the following year he came to Lowell to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Mr. Ezra Worthen.

From the moment of his arrival in Lowell Mr. Colburn exerted an influence in the public affairs of the place which was felt and appreciated during his entire residence. To him more than any other, with probably the exception of Rev. Theo. Edson, his co-worker, is due the establishment and development of our present excellent system of public instruction. He was a member of the first School Committee of the town of Lowell, and was the friend and promoter of the educational welfare of the people throughout his life. He was a man of strong mechanical bent, and invented many improvements in machinery of much value to the manufacturing company by which he was employed. As has been truly said of him: "Rarely has it happened to any one, by a spirit of the truest benevolence, by peculiar charms of social intercourse, and a manifestation of high moral worth, to leave a deeper impress, not only on the minds of near friends by whom he was beloved, but in those wider circles in which he had his walk in life." Mr. Colburn died September 13, 1833.



WARREN COLBURN.

The City of Lowell will always be indebted to Warren Colburn for the zeal and interest which he manifested in her educational welfare, and few men are more justly entitled to the respectful remembrances of her citizens.

THE MANUFACTURING CORPORATIONS OF LOWELL.

MERRIMACK MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

This, the pioneer manufacturing company of the City of Lowell, may be said to be the foundation stone of the city's greatness and prosperity as a manufacturing centre, and, in fact, in the early years, the history of this corporation was that of the town itself, so closely were their interests related.



VIEW OF MERRIMACK CANAL.

The Merrimack Company was incorporated in the year 1822, with a capital stock of $600,000, which has since been increased to $2,500,000, divided into 2500 shares, with a par value of each share of $1000.

The first mill built by this company was started Sept. 1, 1823; the first cloth was manufactured in November of the same year; and the first shipment of goods was effected January 3, 1824.

The management of this great enterprise was marked by ability of a high order, and those who were charged with the direction of its affairs were fully equipped, in point of business capacity and executive ability, to organize and carry on to a successful issue the greatest commercial undertakings. During the War of the Rebellion, however, the managers inaugurated a do-nothing policy, which proved both foolish and disastrous.

Of this, Mr. Cowley, in his History of Lowell, says:

"During the late war the Merrimack Company showed great lack of 'sagacity and foresight,' in stopping their mills, in dismissing their operatives, in discontinuing the purchase of cotton, and in selling their fabrics at a slight advance on their peace-prices, and at less than the actual cost of similar fabrics at the time of sale. Instead of boldly running, as companies elsewhere did, they took counsel of their fears, and their spacious mills stood on the bank, 'as idle as a painted ship upon a painted sea.'

"The blunders of this company were naturally copied by others. The other cotton companies actually sold out their cotton, and several of them made abortive experiments in other branches of manufactures, by which they made losses, direct and indirect, exceeding the amount of their entire capital. It is but fair to add that most of these abortive experiments were made in opposition to the judgment of the local agents."

During the first years of its existence this company paid high dividends to its stockholders, reaching at times as high as 13 per cent.; of late years, however, the average is not above 7 per cent.

The officers of the company have been as follows:

Treasurers — Kirk Boott (appointed 1822); Francis C. Lowell (1837); Eben Chadwick (1839); Francis B. Crowninshield (1854); Arthur T. Lyman (1877); Augustus Lowell (1877); Charles H. Dalton (1877); Howard Stockton (1889).

Superintendents — Ezra Worthen (1823); Paul Moody (1824); Warren Colburn (1825); John Clark (1833); Emory Washburn (1848); Edward L. Le Breton (1849); Isaac Hinckley (1849); John C. Palfrey (1865); Joseph S. Ludlam (1874); John W. Pead (1896).

The Superintendents of the Print Works have been: Kirk Boott (1822); Allan Pollock (1823); John D. Prince (1826); Henry Burrows (1855); James Duckworth (1878); Robert Leatham (1882); Joseph Leatham (1885); John J. Hart (1887).

The present officers of this corporation are:

Treasurer — Howard Stockton.

Agent — John W. Pead.

Superintendent of Print Works — J. J. Hart.

Directors — Arthur T. Lyman, C. William

Loring, Augustus Lowell, C. P. Bowditch, Edward L. Brown, Chas. W. Amory, Howard Stockton.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Of the first officials of this company, Kirk Boott, Paul Moody, and Ezra Worthen have been spoken of before. John Clark, who was Superintendent in 1833, was born in Waltham in 1796, and died in Lowell Jan. 28, 1851. He was a graduate of Harvard College, and, after a few years spent in teaching and mercantile pursuits, he accepted the position of Agent of the Merrimack Company, and removed to Lowell. Mr. Clark was a very capable man, and under his efficient management the business of the mills prospered exceedingly. He was a man of culture and learning, and was honored by an election on the Board of Common Council, serving one year as President of that body. He was also a member of the Board of Aldermen. He labored unceasingly and with great zeal for the establishment of a city library.

Emory Washburn assumed control in 1848. He was a lawyer from Worcester. He remained as Agent but a short time, when he returned to Worcester, resumed his legal practice and became a Judge, and, finally, Governor of Massachusetts.

Edward Le Breton, also a practising lawyer, was appointed Agent in 1849. He died a few months after his acceptance of the position.

Isaac Hinckley, a former Superintendent of the Worcester and Providence Railroad, came to the mills as Agent in 1849. He remained sixteen years, when he resigned to become President of the Philadelphia, Wilmington, and Baltimore Railroad.

John C. Palfrey, the next Agent, came to Lowell in 1865. He served as Agent for nine years, resigning to accept the position of Treasurer of the Manchester Mills, in Manchester, New Hampshire.

JOHN D. PRINCE.

John D. Prince is the man to whom the Merrimack Mills owed the successful establishment of its print works. He was engaged by Mr. Boott at a very high salary and resigned a position in Manchester, England, to come to America, and take charge of the Merrimack Print Works. He was twenty-nine years in the service of the Merrimack Company, when he retired upon an annuity of $2000. He died Jan. 5, 1860, aged 85 years. To him, more than any other, is due the great success and high degree of excellence attained by the prints of the Merrimack Company.

Mr. Prince was succeeded in 1855 by Henry Burrows. He remained in the position until 1878, when he was succeeded by James Duckworth, and he in turn by Robert Leatham in 1882, Joseph Leatham in 1885, and John J. Hart in 1887.

John Dummer, a co-worker with Moody, was born in Newburyport in 1791. In early life, while working on a farm, he attracted the attention of Paul Moody on account of the ingenuity he displayed. In 1815 he went to Waltham and was employed by the Waltham Manufacturing Company until 1822, when he went to East Chelmsford, now Lowell, to aid in erecting the Merrimack Mill. In the construction of the mills Mr. Dummer superintended the construction of all the wheel work, shafting, and patterns of machinery. Mr. Dummer was a man of strong characteristics, of great natural inventive ability, and was much relied upon by the early founders for his ability as a mechanic.

REUBEN M. HUTCHINSON.

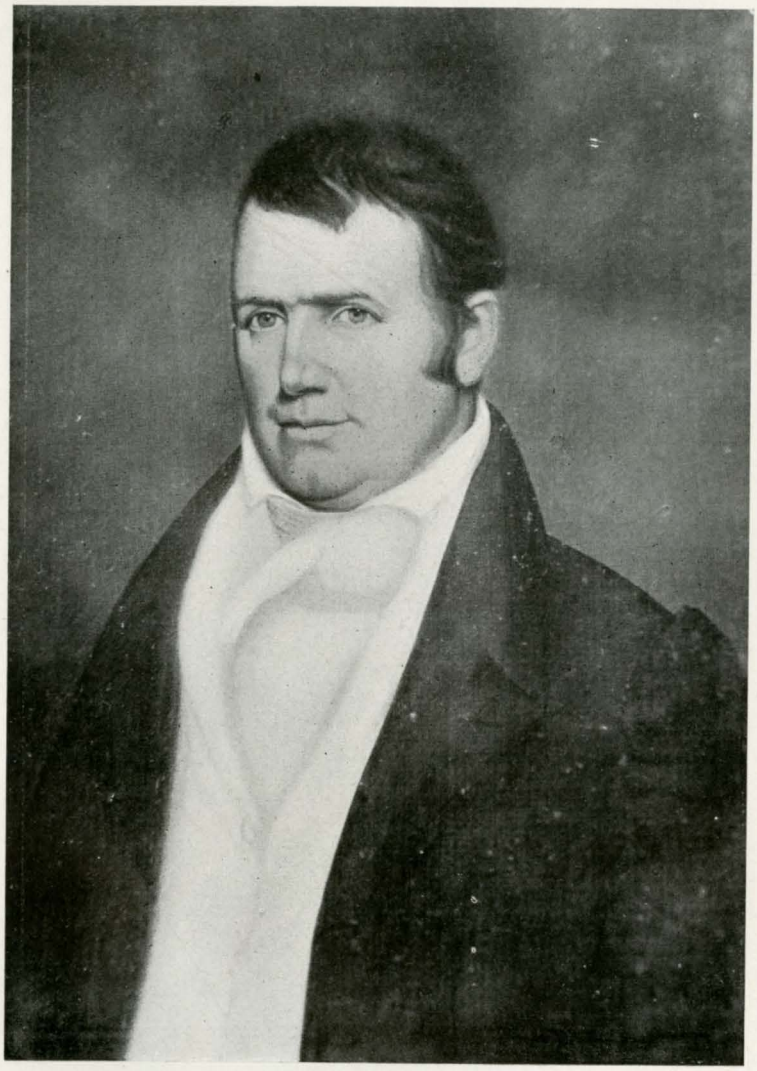
Reuben M. Hutchinson was descended from sturdy New England ancestors. His father, Nehemiah Hutchinson, was born in Pelham, New Hampshire. He was a mill owner and farmer.



JOHN D. PRINCE.

Reuben M. was born in Pelham, New Hampshire, in June, 1807, and died in Lowell Feb. 11, 1892. He attended the public schools in his native

town, and worked for his father until 19 years of age. Coming to Lowell in 1826, he found employment in the printing department of the Merrimack Mills, where his energy and faithfulness soon attracted the attention of his employers, and he was promoted from one position to another until he finally became overseer of the entire printing department, a position



HUMPHREY WEBSTER.

which he held for forty years, resigning in 1870 to devote himself to the care of his private interests, which were quite extensive.

Mr. Hutchinson's opportunities for an education were very meagre, and his success in life was due largely to steady application, unremitting toil, and upright, honest dealings, coupled with natural sagacity and foresight.

In politics he was a staunch Republican, and served his party in the Common Council of 1840. Although frequently urged to allow his name to be used for further political honors, he always declined in order to devote his whole energies to the responsible position he occupied.

He was one of the early members of the First Congregational Church, where he was an influential member during the rest of his life, and to the support of which he contributed generously.

In 1830 he married Miss Annie Gilson, of Groton, Mass. She died in Lowell in 1845. Five children were the result of this union: Reuben, born March 12, 1832; Annie E., now Mrs. Robbins, April 22, 1834; Edward, March 4, 1836; George, June 1, 1840; Fanny G., July 14, 1842, died in infancy.

HUMPHREY WEBSTER.

Humphrey Webster was born in Boscawen, New Hampshire, Feb. 1, 1781. When of age he moved to Newburyport, where he lived until 1823, in which year he moved to what was Chelmsford, and, in 1826, took part in the incorporation of the Town of Lowell, as he did later, in 1836, in the incorporation of the City of Lowell. He was the fifth generation of his family in this country.

The first was Thomas Webster, who emigrated from Ormesley County, Norfolk, England, in 1636, to Watertown, in Massachusetts Bay, and moved later to Hampton, in New Hampshire, where he lived, and died in 1715.

The second was John Webster, a soldier in the English and Indian Wars, also a resident of Hampton, where he died in 1752.

The third was Captain John Webster, also a resident of Hampton, and later one of the first incorporators of the town of Salisbury. He was a soldier in the French and Indian Wars and in the Revolution. He died at Salisbury in 1788.

The fourth was Sergeant Israel Webster, a resident of Salisbury. He was a soldier in the Revolution, serving with distinction at the battles of Ticonderoga and Crown Point. He died at

Belgrade, Maine, in 1835. Humphrey Webster when a resident of Newburyport married Clarissa Greeley, who died in 1823, by whom he had eight children, of whom three lived to manhood: George, born March 5, 1810, now hale and hearty in the enjoyment of his eighty-sixth year; Franklin, born in 1815, who died in 1864; and William Prentiss, born in 1817, who died in 1877 while in the service of the United States as Consul General at Frankfort-on-the-Main, in Germany.

Humphrey Webster when in Newburyport was a builder. Upon arriving in Lowell he pursued his calling as a builder and contractor. He aided materially by his work in the growth of Lowell. Among his contracts were the Agent's house of the Appleton Corporation on Appleton Street, and of the Lowell Machine Shop on Dutton and Market Streets. He erected the large blocks for the employes of the Boott Corporation and three blocks for the Tremont. He built most of the buildings then known as the Merrimack Print Works and the noted "John Bull's Row," for the occupancy of the calico printers and engravers who had been engaged to come from England and begin printing here in Lowell. He erected a row of cottage houses on what is now Merrimack Street, between Kirk and John Streets. He erected the block for the Hamilton Corporation now standing beyond the canal bridge on Central Street, and he worked extensively for the Merrimack and Boott Corporations. He had the contract for the wood and carpenter work on the old town hall, later the City Hall, erected in 1828 and 1829. He had the care of Central Bridge from its erection to his death, having had charge of its erection, with others.

Among his memoranda the fact is noted that in his time the hours out of doors were thirteen: work from five to seven — half hour for breakfast, — then to twelve; half hour for dinner; then to seven in Summer; from light to dark in Winter; with wages for employes, $16 a month and board. During the thirties he employed on an average from fifty to sixty men.

Mr. Webster first lived on the Merrimack Corporation; then in a wooden house at the corner of what are now Central and Jackson Streets; later in a house on what is now Prescott Street, and later he moved to that part of Lowell now known as Centralville, to the house in which his son George now lives, where he passed the latter days of his life, and died Oct. 18, 1847. He was buried in Newburyport.

He was an active man throughout life; methodical to nicety; each night before retiring he would balance his books with every individual by whom he was employed. It was his practice to have no debts. He was regular and abstemious in his habits and a church-man.

Among, and chief, of his prides in life was the success of his cousin, Daniel Webster, who seldom came to Lowell without a visit to him, if only for a few moments to exchange good wishes, or for a longer stay. With intense satisfaction he would read whatever Daniel might have said, and who in turn kept him in a supply of his speeches. To him cousin Daniel was always right; he could not be wrong.

JOSEPH S. LUDLAM.

The subject of this sketch, Mr. Joseph S. Ludlam, was for a number of years Agent of the Merrimack Company. He was descended from early colonial settlers of Long Island and New Jersey. The branch of the family to which Mr. Joseph Smith Ludlam belonged is very probably descended from William Ludlam, whose name appears in the early records of Southampton, Long Island. He is said to have been born in Martock, a village in Derbyshire, England. His son Joseph was born at Southampton, L. I., and was a resident of Water-Mill in 1665, of Oyster Bay in 1675, and later of Cape May County, N. J.

Joseph, son of the preceding, was born in Southampton, Long Island, in 1675, and died in Cumberland, New Jersey, in 1761. He came to Cape May with the emigration of whalers from Long Island in 1692, purchased beaches and upland upon which he raised cattle, held local office, and was the founder of the family in Cape May County, in New Jersey.

Joseph, the next in descent, settled in the north part of Cape May County, about 1730, and acquired estates there, portions of which still belong in the family. His brother, Anthony, owned much of the central part of the county.

Henry, of Dennisville, N. J., son of the preceding, was born May 15, 1752, and died in Dennisville, November 30, 1837. He was a prominent man of his time. He was Lieutenant in the Continental Army, and his commission as such, bearing date of June 17, 1777, and signed by Governor Livingston, was in the possession of his great-grandson, Mr. Joseph S. Ludlam, as was also the original warrant granting his commission as Judge of the Court of Inferior Pleas; a deed granting freedom to his slaves, Moses and Mary Jackson,

dated December 2, 1814, signed by himself and wife, Patience Ludlam, is still another interesting document in the possession of his descendants. This Henry Ludlam inherited a large estate, built vessels on Dennis Creek, and had extensive shipping interests with the West Indies. He was reputed one of the wealthiest men in South Jersey. In 1772 he married Hannah, daughter of Richard and Hannah Somers, of South Atlantic County, N. J., a leading Philadelphia family. Three sons were the issue of the union: Richard, Lewis, and Joseph. Richard Smith built and owned the Mansion House at Cape May. Lewis became a successful merchant of Richmond, Va.

Joseph was next in descent.

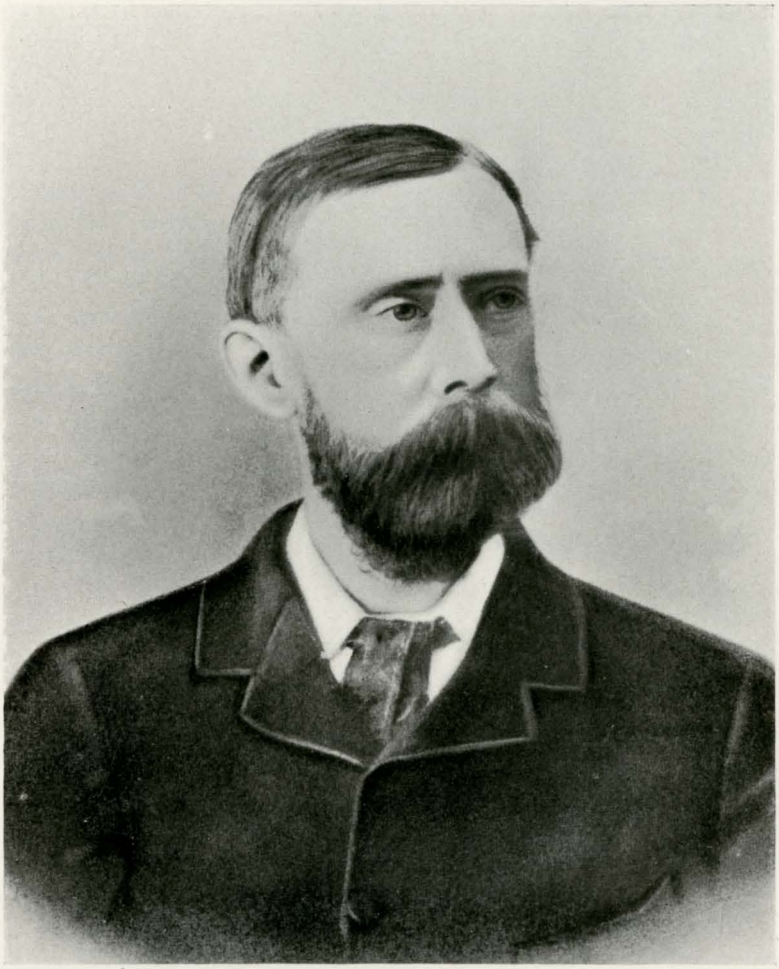
Joseph, the father of the subject of this sketch and son of the preceding, was born at Cape May, N. J., in May, 1807, and died in New York City in 1851.

Mr. Joseph Smith Ludlam, of the present generation of this family, was born in Cape May, New Jersey, Sept. 16, 1837. He received his education in private schools of New York City and an academy at Tarrytown on the Hudson, until 13 years of age. Mr. Ludlam made two voyages with his father, who was a sea captain, but his first actual life experience was received when he shipped before the mast on the Cynosure, from New York to Liverpool via New Orleans, with a cargo of cotton. After this, for many years, he followed the sea, visiting many countries, after he had risen to be an officer of a ship. He left a ship, called the Atmosphere, in China, and became Second Officer of a steamer called the Williamette, on the Canton River. The Williamette was the first American steamer to navigate in Chinese waters. He afterwards rose to prominence in the service of the Chinese Government, commanding the gunboats Zingari and Hyson during the rebellion of the Tai-ping, who were finally suppressed in 1865. In this connection Mr. Ludlam saw much active service, and gained considerable knowledge of the country and its people. He afterwards became a pilot on the Yangtse River, remaining in this position until 1869, when he returned to New York. In 1870 he went abroad again, and was in Paris, France, at the breaking out of the Franco-Prussian War, remaining in the country until the fall of Sedan. In 1872 he went to Turkey with a view of entering the service of the Turkish Government, but was deterred in his purpose by the small compensation and slight opportunities for advancement. During his residence in China Mr. Ludlam, as an officer in the service of the government, passed through many exciting adventures, and received from the Chinese Government a medal of the Imperial Order of the Golden Dragon, for meritorious services rendered in the Tai-ping rebellion. It was while in this service that he made the acquaintance of General C. G. Gordon, better known as "Chinese Gordon," the hero of Khartoum, which ripened into a life-long and devoted friendship. Mr. Ludlam had among his mementos of that great leader a much prized letter which he received from General Gordon on the eve of the latter's departure to accept service in the army of the Khedive of Egypt. The letter is congratulatory in tone and explains the system of operations which had been conducted in Egypt. Upon his return to the United States Mr. Ludlam became interested in mining operations in the Lake Superior iron region, and superintended some mining enterprises until 1874, when he became Superintendent of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company of Lowell, Mass. In 1879 he was appointed Agent of the same company, which position he occupied until the time of his death, which occurred Aug. 4, 1896.

In 1873 he married Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Grant, of St. Andrews, N. B., three children being the issue of this union: the Misses Emily Josephine and Bessie H. Ludlam, and Edward Gordon Ludlam.

JOHN W. PEAD.

Mr. John William Pead, the successor of Mr. Ludlam as Agent of the Merrimack Company, was born in Lowell, Mass., Dec. 29, 1853. Until the age of 15 years Mr. Pead's time was alternately spent in attending school and in working for various parties. He attended McCoy's Commercial College and the Lowell Evening Schools. During his early employment he worked for A. J. Hiscock, on Arch Street, a manufacturer of files, and afterwards was employed in the finishing department of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company, and later in the dye house and repair shop. After working as a pattern maker and draftsman, in 1878 he became assistant to the engineer, Mr. Oliver, who had charge of the re-arrangement of the machinery and the re-construction of the print works. After three years he succeeded Mr. Oliver as Superintendent of the mechanical department, which position he held until July, 1888, when he became Superintendent of the mills, which position he held until the death of Agent Ludlam, when he was appointed acting agent of the Merrimack Manufacturing Corporation.



JOSEPH S. LUDLAM.

Mr. Pead is a Republican in politics, but has never taken any active part in campaigns. He is an attendant of the Methodist Church, a member of the New England Manufacturers' Association, the Masons, and the Vesper-Country Club.

May 10, 1882, he was married to Miss A. Claudine Platt, of Lowell.

Mr. Pead was appointed Agent of the Merrimack Company, Aug. 12, 1896.

JOHN H. CAVERLY.

Mr. John Henry Caverly was born in Lowell, Mass., July 7, 1844. He is descended from an ancient and distinguished family of English origin. The common ancestor of this family was John of Scotland. He married Lardena, of Calverly Manor, near Leeds, England, in the year 1116. From these are descended Charles and George Caverly, who were born about 1635.

Sir Hugh Calverly, a member of this family, was one of England's most renowned officers. At the head of forty thousand English volunteers he invaded France and captured Calais, of which city he became Governor in 1378.

Mr. Caverly's grandfather, John Caverly, was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, May 11, 1752, and died April 27, 1842. He was a farmer at Barrington, New Hampshire, and afterwards at Strafford, in the same state. His grandmother, Betsy Boodey, was born at Barrington, New Hampshire, Nov. 2, 1763, and died Nov. 17, 1832.



JOHN H. CAVERLY.

His father, Ira Caverly, was born in Barrington, New Hampshire, April 7, 1804, and died in Lowell, Dec. 6, 1877. His mother, Sarah Colcord, was born in Nottingham, New Hampshire, Dec. 18, 1806, and died in Lowell, March 13, 1887.

Mr. Caverly was the youngest in a family of four children. In his early youth he attended the Lowell public schools, and also attended the High School for two years, when he left to engage in the service of his country.

At the breaking out of the war Mr. Caverly enlisted for nine months, being mustered into the service Aug. 31, 1862; mustered out June 3, 1863. During this service he took part in the battles of Suffolk, in the Deserted Farm, battle of Carsville, and several other minor engagements of the Seventh Army Corps, commanded by General Dix. Upon the termination of his nine months' service he returned to Lowell and was given state employment at Concord, Mass. After a short time, however, he re-enlisted for 100 days in Company C, Sixth Regiment. The greater part of his time during this term of service was spent in guarding rebel prisoners at Fort Delaware.

Upon the expiration of his term of service he returned to Lowell, and entered the employ of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company Oct. 9, 1865. He was first employed as clerk, and on Feb. 9, 1875, assumed the position of Paymaster, which he still occupies.

Mr. Caverly is a Republican in politics; a member of the G. A. R., Post 185, of which he was Com-

mander in 1893; and a member of Mechanics' Lodge, I. O. O. F., of Lowell.

He is a member and attendant of the First Free Baptist Church, on Paige Street.

Aug. 2, 1865, he was married to Miss Mary S. Severance, of Lowell, Mass. The following named children have been the result of this union: Susie A., born in Lowell May 15, 1866, died Dec. 10, 1876; Sadie L., born in Lowell June 9, 1868; Orrin Guy, born in Lowell Oct. 10, 1871; Alice May, born in Lowell Oct. 5, 1874, died Dec. 10, 1876; Roy H., born in Lowell June 28, 1878; and Ralph W., born in Lowell Nov. 28, 1882.

Mr. Caverly is in every sense of the word a self-made man. In early life, surrounded by the wholesome influences of a New England home, he developed the character and self-reliant spirit which won for him in later life both worldly success and the respect of his fellow men.

While yet but a boy, inspired with a patriotic spirit, he took up arms in defense of the union of his country, and won a record for gallant and meritorious conduct in her service.

At the conclusion of the war, accepting a minor position in a large manufacturing corporation, he has, by perseverance and integrity, won a responsible position in life and secured the respect of those by whom he was employed. Mr. Caverly is a man of genial presence, kind and hearty sympathy, and is regarded throughout the city as one of our representative citizens.



VIEW OF LOWELL FROM THE HAMILTON MILLS.

JOHN J. HART.

Mr. John Joseph Hart, Superintendent of the Merrimack Print Works, was born in Ashton-Under-Lyne, Lancashire, England, July 5, 1862, the eldest in a family of three children.

He received a broad education, which did much to fit him for the highly responsible positions he was called upon to fill in his early manhood. He attended the celebrated Manchester School, and graduated at Baliol College, Oxford, in 1881. At the Manchester School he won several scholarships in the natural sciences, through which, with an open scholarship at the University of Oxford, he was enabled to acquire a broad and varied knowledge of chemistry and the allied sciences, the study of which he had selected as a special feature of his

educational career, with a view to entering the English Navy in a professional capacity. By the advice of intimate friends, interested in cotton manufacture, he changed his purpose and resolved to devote himself in the future to that business, seeing for himself a broad field of usefulness by an application of his thorough and varied scientific knowledge.

Having reached a determination, he entered the cotton mills of Ashton & Company, where his scientific training enabled him to easily acquire a thorough knowledge of the different stages of the manufacture of calico printing. His studious habits and careful attention to the business entrusted to his care, prompted by a laudable ambition for success and distinction in the line of scientific research, soon attracted attention and brought him into notice with such fruitful results that, at the age of 24 years, he came to America to assume the duties of the responsible position of Superintendent of the Merrimack Print Works at Lowell, which position he still occupies.

Mr. Hart is a man who is cautious in the expression of his conclusions, until they are clearly and definitely formulated in his own mind by deliberate thought and reflection. His conclusions, therefore, on questions relating to the technical knowledge of his business, have great weight when expressed, and inspire a reliance upon his judgment and ability on the part of others which has never been found to have been misplaced.

June 2, 1888, he married Miss Helen Roberta, daughter of Peter and Jeanette Kerr MacGregor, of Manchester, England. Three children are the issue: Ruth, born June, 1889; Helen Joyce, born October, 1890; and John MacGregor, born in October, 1893.

FRANK P. WALCOTT.

Mr. Frank Pierce Walcott was born in Claremont, New Hampshire, Aug. 15, 1853, the fifth in a family of seven children. He is descended from early colonial settlers. His great-great-grandfather was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

His grandfather, William Walcott, a machinist by occupation, was born in Holderness, New Hampshire, and died in Claremont, New Hampshire. His grandmother, Chestina Danforth, was born in Ryegate, Vermont.

His father, Russell Freeman Walcott, was born in Meredith, New Hampshire, in 1807, and died July 2, 1896. His mother, Selina Danforth, was born in Newbury, Vermont, July 25, 1809, and died May 3, 1896.

Mr. Walcott received his education in the public schools and graduated from the Stevens High School at Claremont, New Hampshire, in the class of '69. After leaving school at the age of 15, he obtained employment in Sullivan's Machine Shop, at Claremont, as an apprentice, where he remained



FRANK P. WALCOTT.

six years. Leaving here he accepted a position at Bellows Falls as Foreman for Osgood & Barker, machinists and iron founders. He remained in this position for five years, and left to become Superintendent of the Somersworth Machine Company at Great Falls, New Hampshire. After four years, he resigned to become Superintendent of the Coleman Machine Company at Elmira, New York. After serving two years, he left this employ and became General Superintendent of the Colwell Iron Works at New York, where he remained four years, leaving there to enter the employ of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company in 1891, as master mechanic, which position he still occupies.

In politics Mr. Walcott is a Republican. He is a member of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers of New York, is Master Mason of Pentucket Lodge of Masons, and belongs to Sullivan Lodge, I. O. O. F., of Claremont, New Hampshire.

In March, 1876, he was married to Jennie W. Smith, of Wethersfield, Vermont. Three children—Raymond, born in 1880; Dora M., born in 1884; and Ola, born in 1890,—are the result of this union.

HAMILTON MANUFACTURING CO.

The date of the incorporation of this company was 1825. Its capital stock was $600,000, since increased to $1,800,000. Its mills are situated between Central Street and the Appleton Company, along the Hamilton and Pawtucket Canals.

Its officers have been as follows:

Treasurers — William Appleton (1825); Ebenezer Appleton (1830); George W. Lyman (1833); Thomas G. Cary (1839); William B. Bacon (1859); Arthur T. Lyman (1860); Arthur L. Devens (1863); Eben Bacon (1867); Samuel Batchelder (1869); George R. Chapman (1870); James A. Dupee (1870); James Longley (1886); Charles B. Amory (1886).

Agents — Samuel Batchelder (1825); John Avery (1831); O. H. Moulton (1864).

Superintendents — William Spencer (1828); William Hunter (1862); William Harley (1866); Thomas Walsh, assistant (1876).

Its present officers are:

Treasurer — Charles B. Amory.

Superintendent — Oliver H. Moulton.

Assistant Superintendents of Cotton Works — Ferdinand Rodliff and Clarence N. Childs.

Directors — James Longley, President; Charles H. Parker, Henry F. Grew, Edward I. Browne, J. Herbert Sawyer, Charles B. Amory, George Wigglesworth.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Samuel Batchelder was the first Agent of this company in 1825, and was closely identified with its interests for many years. Mention of him has been made elsewhere in this work.

John Avery succeeded Mr. Batchelder as Agent in 1831. He had been a Paymaster in one of the Waltham mills and Agent of the Appleton before accepting a position with the Hamilton corporation.

William Spencer became Superintendent of the Hamilton Print Works in 1828. He held the position for thirty-four years. He came from Ireland, where he had been employed in the same business. While here he was President of the Middlesex North Agricultural Society and of the Horticultural Society.

William Hunter had charge as overseer of the color shop of the Hamilton Print Works. He afterwards became, for four years, Superintendent of these works.

William Harley was the next Superintendent. He served in that position for ten years.

OLIVER H. MOULTON.

Among the many who have, for many years, been prominently identified with the Hamilton Company is Mr. Oliver H. Moulton. Mr. Moulton was born in Dover, New Hampshire, Oct. 31, 1829. The Moulton family came from Ormsby, Norfolk County, England.

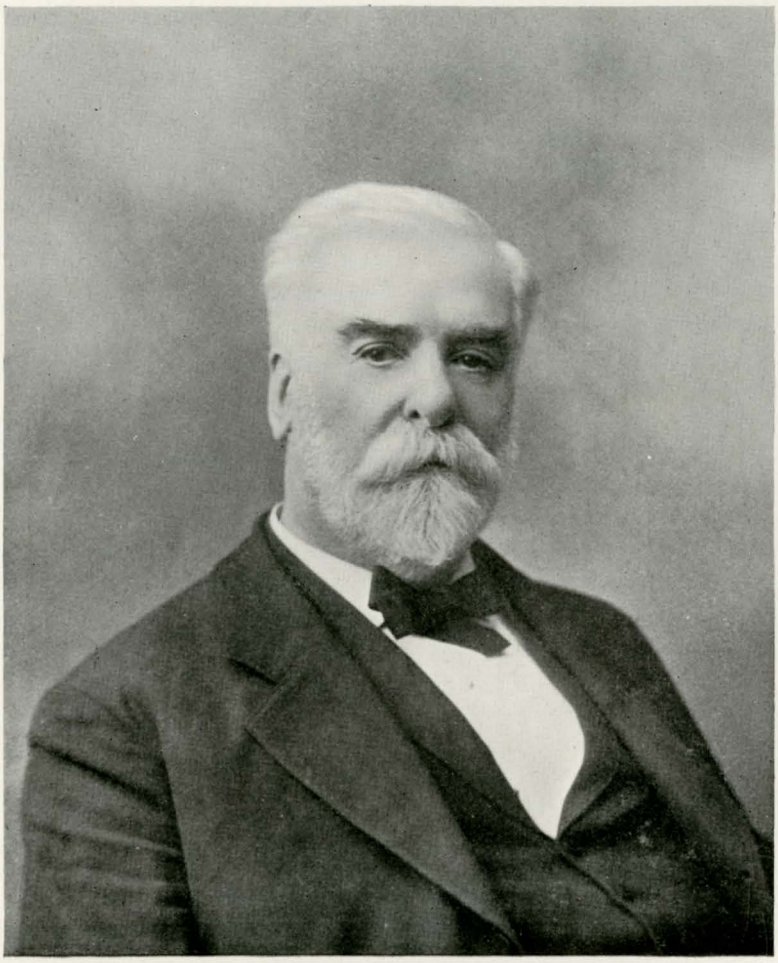
John Moulton, who was the first of this name in America, was born in 1599. He came with Governor Winthrop, and his descendants are numerous throughout Maine and New Hampshire. A sister of Thomas T. married David Moulton, a descendant of John, but what relation they bore to each other, if any, is not stated.

The first that is known of the direct ancestry of Oliver H. Moulton is Joseph Moulton, who was born about 1680, and settled in Portsmouth, New Hampshire. He had a son, Joseph, who was born about 1710. His son, Joseph, was born in 1743, and married Miss Leah Bickford. They had a son, Thomas, born Feb. 25, 1768, who married Mary Pitman, and their son, Thomas T., was born Feb. 22, 1794, and died July 4, 1834. He married Sarah Pike, daughter of Senator Benjamin Pike, of Maine, who was born June 24, 1799, in Saco, and died there June 5, 1874. They were the parents of the subject of our sketch.

Mr. Moulton was educated in the public schools of Saco, Maine, and at Saco Academy. He was afterwards apprenticed to the machinist trade, and worked at it in Saco for six years. He then went to the York Cotton Mills to learn the business. He also assisted in starting the Pepperell Mills at Biddeford, Maine, where he aided Mr. Stephen Everett in making the goods which have since held a high place among textile manufactures.

In 1854 he came to the Pemberton Mills, in Lawrence, Mass., of which he was overseer for five years. He then became Superintendent of the Amoskeag Mill, Manchester, New Hampshire, under Gov. Straw. In May, 1864, he came to Lowell and accepted the position of Superintendent and General Manager of the Hamilton Manufacturing Company, a position which he has since occupied.

Since his early manhood Mr. Moulton has been connected with cotton manufacturing industries. Beginning on the lowest rung of the ladder of success, he has fought his way upward and onward to a position of influence and responsibility. His achievement was not the result of any brilliant



OLIVER H. MOULTON.

effort, but was the outcome of honest endeavor and simple force of character.

During his long and useful career he has acquired a broad and varied experience of men and affairs, which is manifested in the discretion he displays, in the conservative methods he employs in the transaction of the business under his charge, and no safer guide can be found to properly direct the vast interests confided to his care.

He is a director of the Kitson Machine Company, the Shaw Stocking Company, Lowell and Andover Railroad Company, President of the Lowell Central Savings Bank and Lowell Hospital Association, member of the New England Club of Boston, and The Club of Lowell.

In 1856 he was united in marriage to Miss Miranda O., daughter of Tristram Jordan, a prominent citizen of Saco. She died Jan. 31, 1895. Mrs. Moulton was a beautiful woman, highly educated and accomplished, and a faithful and devoted wife. She was a lady of culture and refinement, who glorified and adorned every circle in which she moved.

Three children, two living, May Leonard and Alice Maude, are the result of this union. May L. married Mr. Austin K. Chadwick, Treasurer of the Lowell Five Cent Savings Bank. Alice M. married Mr. Henry Bartlett, Superintendent of the Motive Power of the Boston and Maine Railroad Company.

Mr. Moulton is an attendant of the Kirk Street Congregational Church. He is a man of fine figure, courtly presence, pleasing address, and dignified manner. He is highly respected as a man of broad, liberal views, and strong, forcible character.

FERDINAND RODLIFF.

Mr. Ferdinand Rodliff, Assistant Superintendent of the Hamilton, is descended on his father's side from an old and respectable German family, while on his mother's side his ancestors are of English origin.

His paternal grandfather, Ferdinand Rodliff, was a surgeon in the English Army, who came to America during the Revolutionary War, and finally settled in Seekonk, Mass., where he died. The father of the subject of this sketch was a well known farmer of Seekonk, where he was born and died. His mother was born in Seekonk, and died at Claremont, New Hampshire.

Mr. Rodliff was born in Seekonk, Mass., Feb. 6, 1806, and was the first child of Ferdinand and Ruby Pierce Rodliff. He was born at a time in the period of the history of the country when the nation was just recovering from the effects of the War of the Revolution. In the development of its resources and the establishment of its great industrial enterprises, the country was but yet in its infancy. The manufacture of cotton goods had just begun, and the energies of the whole people were taxed to their utmost to carry the burden of its growth and development. Every one was obliged to labor, and there was but slight opportunity to obtain even an ordinary education. Mr. Rodliff was no exception to the general rule, and, at the tender age of seven years, was put to work in the Central Mill, which had just been established in Seekonk, his wages being fifty cents a week. His hours of labor were from five in the morning until seven in the evening, with half an hour for breakfast and three-quarters of an hour for dinner. He attended school a few months in the year, his opportunities in this line being very meagre.

At the age of 17 years he was appointed overseer of spinning, which proved the high regard in which his ability and worth was held by his employers. When 20 years of age he was general overseer of the Messinger Mill, in Canton. June 28, 1827, at the age of 21, he came to Lowell, and entered the service of the Hamilton Manufacturing Company, with which company he has since been associated in various positions of trust and responsibility, holding for the past forty years the office of Assistant Superintendent.

On the 27th of June, after a continuous service of fifty years, he received the following testimonial in recognition of his valuable services and acknowledgment of his sterling worth:

"BOSTON, June 27, 1877.

"DEAR SIR:

"Tomorrow will complete the fiftieth year of services rendered by you to the Hamilton Manufacturing Company. As a testimonial of their appreciation of your faithfulness, integrity, and self-denial, and your zealous and hearty co-operation with all the officers of the Company, the Directors ask your acceptance of a gold watch, and a United States bond for one thousand dollars.

"With our best wishes for your health and happiness, we have the pleasure to subscribe ourselves,

"Very cordially your friends,

"JAMES LONGLEY.
"THOMAS WIGGLESWORTH.
"CHARLES HENRY PARKER.
"HENRY SAYLES.
"HENRY S. GREW.
"JAMES ELLISON.
"JAMES A. DUPEE."

Upon the occasion of his eightieth birthday, Feb. 6, 1886, he received the following letter from the Directors of the company:

"To Ferdinand Rodliff, Esq.

"Boston, February 6, 1886.

"Dear Sir:

"The Directors of the Hamilton Manufacturing Company present their earnest congratulations on this, your eightieth birthday. We beg to assure you of their high appreciation of your services in the employment of this corporation nearly fifty-nine years, and to accept their best wishes for the longer continuance of your remarkable health and vigor of body and mind.

"Cordially your friends,

"James Longley.
"Thomas Wigglesworth.
"Charles Henry Parker.
"Henry S. Grew.
"Edward I. Browne.
"J. Herbert Sawyer.
"James A. Dupee."



FERDINAND RODLIFF.

Mr. Rodliff has had a remarkable and interesting career. He has been connected with the cotton manufacturing interests for over eighty years, nearly seventy of which have been passed in the employ of a single corporation, and now at the age of 90 years he still retains his place amid the activities of business life. He has witnessed the great changes made in the manufacture of cotton, and watched with interest the development and improvement of textile machinery. In the rapid strides of progress made by the textile industry in the past century, Mr. Rodliff has shared. He knows its history, and has been a participator in the triumphs of its achievements. He has won the honorable position which he occupies in the business world, by the perseverance that guided him, the integrity of character that sustained him, and the honesty of purpose which strengthened his every effort, and made his labor fruitful of success well merited. His career has been truly exceptional, and he can look back upon a life well spent, the motives of whose action were based upon honor and industry.

May 1, 1828, he married at Canton, Mass., Miss Peace Whig Gifford, the result of this union being Alvin, born in 1829; Elizabeth, born in 1831; Charles Henry, born in 1833; Ferdinand, born in 1840; Eliza Jane, born in 1845. All were born in Lowell.

Mr. Rodliff is a Republican, and, while interested in all reforms to promote good government, he has never held public office.

He is a member of the Masonic Fraternity and Odd Fellows.

THOMAS WALSH.

Mr. Thomas Walsh is of English origin, and his ancestors for generations were engaged in manufacturing pursuits. His grandfather, James Walsh, was born in Darwin, Lancashire County, England, in 1778. James Walsh, his father, was a native of the same place, where he was born in 1807. His life was spent in the calico printing industry, in which business he was overseer of printing for over twenty years. He died at Lawrence, Mass., in 1894, at the advanced age of 87 years. The mother of the subject of our sketch, Elizabeth Crawshaw, was

born in Accrington, County Lancashire, England, in 1812, and died in England in 1855.

Mr. Thomas Walsh was born in Darwin May 20, 1831, the second in a family of twelve children. He attended private school until 10 years of age, at which time he entered a calico print works, and pursued his studies when opportunity offered in the day and evening schools.

Jan. 1, 1847, he began his apprenticeship at machine printing, remaining at his trade until 1854, when, with four other young men, he arranged for passage to Philadelphia on the steamer Glasgow, but while waiting for another companion the vessel sailed and was never heard from again. April 24th they embarked in a clipper ship for New York, which came into collision with a Spanish schooner and was obliged to put back to port. Nothing daunted, they sailed again on the 2d of May, and after being driven back from the banks of Newfoundland to within 100 miles of the coast of Ireland by a tremendous storm, they finally reached their destination under jury rig on June 20, 1854.

Mr. Walsh secured employment at his trade in Lodi, New Jersey, but left after one year, on account of malarial fever, to come to Lawrence, Mass., where he operated a printing machine at the Pacific Mills for twelve years. He then went to the Dunnell Print Works at Pawtucket, Rhode Island, for two years. Returning to the Pacific Mills he remained until 1869, when he obtained employment at the Richmond Works in Providence, Rhode Island. June 11, 1869, he sailed for San Francisco via Panama, and purchased a dairy and fruit farm and settled down to the life of a farmer. Becoming tired of the quiet of country life, he returned East and came to Lowell in 1870, where he took charge of the printing machines at the Hamilton Print Works. Feb. 10, 1876, he was appointed Superintendent of the works, the position he now occupies. Since his connection with the works the output has been increased from 6,000 to 20,000 pieces a week.

Mr. Walsh became a member of the Masonic Fraternity in 1863, and was Acting Master of Grecian Lodge of Lawrence at the dedication of the Masonic Temple, Boston, in 1866. He is at present a member of the Ancient York Lodge, Mount Horeb Royal Arch Chapter, Commander of Pilgrim Commandery, K. T., and member of the Boston Textile Club.

He is a member of the First Baptist Church of this city, and in August, 1856, was married at Lawrence to Miss Mary, daughter of Lawrence Pollard. She was born in Clitheroe, England, in 1835. Two children, Minerva G. and Frederick T., are the result of this union.

He is a Republican in politics, and believes in free schools, free public worship, and ample protection in all branches of industry.

He was twice appointed Trustee of the Public Library, first for three years, and recently for five years.

EDWIN T. WILSON.

Mr. Edwin Trobridge Wilson was born in Dalton, Mass., Jan. 5, 1812, and died Oct. 16, 1891. His father was John Wilson and his mother was Beula Wiswell, of Marlborough, Mass.

Mr. Wilson attended the public schools of his native town, and, removing to Lowell in 1826,



VIEW FROM HAMILTON MILLS.

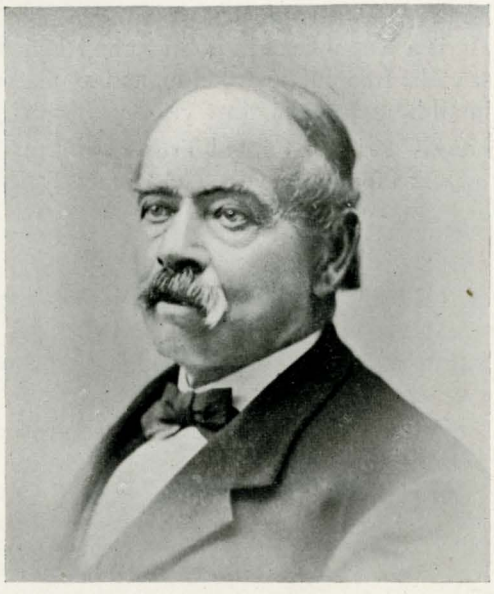
attended the common schools of this city until 17 years of age, when he entered the Lowell Machine Shop to learn the trade of machinist. He was later employed in the machine shop of the Hamilton Corporation, where he remained for twenty-five years, retiring from active work in 1860.

In politics he was a Republican. He was a member of the Unitarian Church, the Masons, and Old Residents' Association.

Nov. 22, 1835, he was married to Harriet Newell Straw, of Warner, New Hampshire. One

child was the result of this union: Clara Augusta, born March 29, 1846, and died Sept. 15, 1846.

Mr. Wilson was a man of quiet, unpretentious manner, genial and kindly in disposition. With but few advantages in early life, by earnest endeavor he



EDWIN T. WILSON.

worked himself to the front, until he occupied a position of responsibility in one of the great manufacturing corporations of the city. He was highly esteemed by all who knew him as a man of the strictest integrity and highest character.

THE APPLETON COMPANY.

In 1828 this company was incorporated with a capital stock of $600,000. Its mills are located on Jackson Street, along the Pawtucket and Hamilton Canals. This company manufactures sheetings, shirtings, drillings, flannels, dress goods, and tickings.

Its officers have been:

Treasurers—William Appleton (1828); Patrick T. Jackson (1832); Thomas G. Cary (1841); William B. Bacon (1859); Arthur T. Lyman (1861); Arthur L. Devens (1863); John A. Burnham (1867); George Motley (1867); James A. Dupee (1874); Louis Robeson (1886).

Superintendents—John Avery (1828); George Motley (1831); J. W. Sawyer (1867); Daniel Wright (1881); William H. McDavitt (1887).

Its present officers are:

Treasurer—Louis Robeson.

Agent—Charles H. Richardson.

Superintendent—Francis Bowen.

Directors—W. S. Appleton, President; Samuel Wells, S. C. Dana, H. C. Howe, J. H. Sawyer, Louis Robeson, A. G. Pollard.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

John Avery, Superintendent of this company in 1828, has been spoken of before.

George Motley (1831) filled the position for thirty-six years.

J. H. Sawyer (1867) came from the Otis Mills, in Ware, Mass., of which he was Superintendent, to assume charge of the Appleton Mills. He remained fourteen years, when he resigned to accept the position of Treasurer of mills in Chicopee, Mass.

Mr. Daniel Wright succeeded in 1881 to the position left vacant by the resignation of Mr. Sawyer.

William H. McDavitt (1887) was the next Superintendent, and before his appointment he had been the Superintendent of the Globe Mills, in Woonsocket, Rhode Island.

CHARLES H. RICHARDSON.

Mr. Charles H. Richardson, the present Agent of the Appleton Company, is descended from a family of great antiquity. In the olden time the name of a man's father became the prefix of his own name; thus the son of Richard became Richardson. In Camden's Remains Concerning Brittaine is the following statement: "William Belward, Lord of the Moiety of Malpasse, soon after the Norman conquest, had two sons, the younger named Richard the Little, from his small size. One of the sons of the last named Richard was called John Richardson, taking his father's name with the addition of son for his surname." Hence came the name and family of Richardson. Richard was a favorite name among the Normans, and the surname, Richardson, unquestionably originated with them. They became masters of a large portion of France in the ninth century, which they called Normandy, and were governed by a succession of Dukes named Richard. After the conquest of England by that remarkable people several kings of that country bore the name of Richard. The transition of Richard to Richardson was a matter of course, and it is a name widely spread in England and America. It was settled in Norfolk, Yorkshire, and Durham, as early as the sixteenth



CHARLES H. RICHARDSON.

(Agent of the Appleton.)

century, and had already arrived at eminence. In this country many of the members of this family have become distinguished, while its early pioneers were prominently identified in the founding of towns and the development of the resources of the country.

In connection with the history of this family, Mr. Charles H. Richardson, the subject of our sketch, claims our attention. The common ancestor of the branch of the family to which Mr. Richardson belongs is Thomas Richardson, the youngest of three brothers of that name, who united with others in the settlement of Woburn. Thomas came to the country in 1636, and was admitted a freeman of the Colony in 1638. Thomas died in Woburn, Aug. 28, 1651. The line of descent from Thomas is in the following order:

(2.) Thomas, second generation, was born in Woburn, Oct. 4, 1645, and was married in Cambridge, Jan. 5, 1669, to Mary Stimson. He removed from Woburn to Billerica in 1667, was a soldier in the land expedition to Canada by way of Albany in 1690, Deputy from Billerica to the General Court in 1703–04, and died in Billerica Feb. 25, 1720–21.

(3.) Jonathan, fourth child of Thomas and Mary (Stimson) Richardson, was born in Billerica, Feb. 14, 1682–83. He died suddenly in Billerica, Aug. 13, 1720. In 1713 he married Hannah French, of Billerica, by whom he had four children.

(4.) Abiel, fourth child of Jonathan and Hannah (French) Richardson, was born in Billerica, Nov. 12, 1720. The Pepperell (Mass.) records locate him in Pepperell, and say he died there, July 19, 1753. He was killed by a fall. Jan. 14, 1742, he married Sarah Smith, of Lexington. Five children were the result of this union.

(5.) Abiel, fourth son of Abiel and Sarah (Smith) Richardson, was born in Westford, Mass. The dates of his birth, marriage, and death are not obtainable. He lived at Royalston, Mass., and was the father of five children.



VIEW OF LOWELL — LOOKING WEST FROM MASSACHUSETTS MILLS.

(6.) Lot, deacon of the Congregational Church in Concord and Royalston, was born about 1779, and settled in Concord, Vermont, with his brothers, Isaac and Timothy, about the year 1800.

(7.) Luther, the father of the subject of our sketch, was born in Concord, Vermont, July 9, 1804,

and followed the business of a contractor. He married Feb. 6, 1826, and died in 1855.

Our subject's mother, Lois Kenny Wright, was born Oct. 24, 1805, at Northfield, Mass., and died in Lowell in August, 1890. On his mother's side the Wrights were noted as famous Indian fighters in the wars with the Pequots and other Indian tribes.

Mr. Richardson was born at Northfield, Mass., Jan. 21, 1843, the youngest in a family of nine children. Mr. Richardson's opportunities for securing an education were extremely limited, and yet were sufficient to develop in him an intense desire to learn and improve himself.

His father died when he was only eight years of age, and, in common with the others of his family, he was thrown on his own resources to gain a livelihood. To this end he bent all his efforts, working in the harvest field, and being employed in general farm work for many years. While thus laboriously occupied he found time to prosecute his studies and equip himself for a future career of usefulness. Up to the time, in 1860, when he entered the Lowell Machine Shop, his life had presented no novel features. He had undoubtedly shown perseverance, self-reliance, self-sacrifice, and ambition, attributes of character which foreshadow success. But from his engagement in mechanical pursuits until the present time, his career has been eminently successful and exceptional.

Slowly working through the different grades, first working at fifty-eight cents a day, then as a journeyman, running then to second-hand, foreman, assistant superintendent, superintendent, and finally as agent of the Appleton Corporation,—he has won a brilliant success, and overcome the greatest obstacles under most discouraging conditions.

Mr. Richardson served throughout the war of the Rebellion. Mustered in as a private, he was discharged at the close of the war as a Lieutenant.

For a short time before assuming charge at the Appleton he was Superintendent of Clark's O. N. T. thread spinning mill at Newark, New Jersey.

In politics he is a firm believer in the principles of the Republican party, and has served on the Board of Aldermen for two years, and when Mr. Cushing was elected Sheriff he refused the superintendency of the House of Correction at Cambridge.

He is widely and honorably known as a Free Mason. In 1867 he became a member of Pentucket Lodge. He is a member of Mount Horeb Chapter, of Ahasuerus Council, and of Pilgrim Commandery, K. T., having passed the chairs of all of them. He is a member of the First Congregational Church, and The Club of Lowell.

Mr. Richardson's success in life has been a complete victory over adverse circumstances. Surrounded in his early youth by seemingly great obstacles to success, the farmer's boy engaged in agricultural pursuits, developing a broad-minded, generous independence, and, trained in a school of hardships, fitted himself for future honors and responsibilities by the patience and perseverance with which he set to work to overcome the circumstances of condition of his childhood days. In looking back to those early struggles there is nothing of which any manly man should feel ashamed, and much which is worthy of honest pride at having conquered the obstacles to his progress. And while his youth presents privations which he cheerfully accepted, it has left no memories save those which may be recalled with profit and with pride.

Mr. Richardson was married January 3, 1867, in Lowell, Mass., to Clara Adelaide Pray, by Rev. Eden B. Foster, D. D.

The following named children were the result of this union:

Charles Henry Richardson, May 29, 1868, Lowell, Mass.

Hattie Florence Richardson, June 29, 1871, Lowell, Mass., died July 29, 1875.

Ella Lois Richardson, August 27, 1873, Lowell, Mass.

George Edward Richardson, September 30, 1875, Lowell, Mass.

Bertha Amanda Richardson, March 31, 1880, Lowell, Mass., died March 18, 1881.

Ivah Jane Richardson, December 6, 1883, Lowell, Mass.

Walter Allen Richardson, September 4, 1886, Lowell, Mass.

FRANK A. BOWEN.

Mr. Frank A. Bowen is of Welsh origin, and comes from a family noted for their mechanical instincts. His grandfather, Arnold Bowen, was born at Scituate, Rhode Island, in the year 1800. He was a wheelwright and machinist, and for many years conducted business for himself. He died at Worcester, Mass., in 1875. His grandmother, Ada Wood, was born at West Greenwich, Rhode Island, in 1804, and died at Woonsocket in 1878. Alfred L. Bowen, his father, was born at Coventry, Rhode Island, Sept. 22, 1826. He was an expert mechanic,

and about the year 1848 went South with Mr. Wm. Holt, of Jewett City, Connecticut, to start the James River Manufacturing Company at Manchester, Virginia. He remained there as master mechanic until after the Civil War, when he returned North, and secured the position of master mechanic at the Forestdale Manufacturing Company, where he remained until October, 1871. He afterwards had charge of putting in the machinery and starting the Monohansett Mill, at Putnam, Connecticut, where he remained as master mechanic until his retirement from active life.

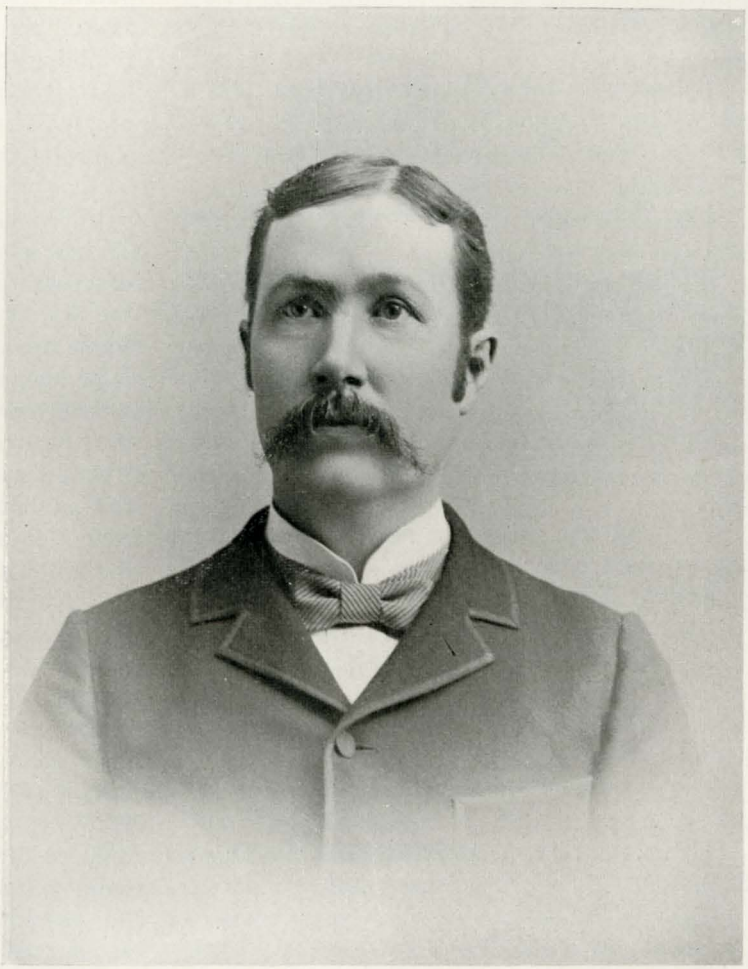
His mother, Mary Northup, was born at Greenwich, Connecticut, Sept. 20, 1826.

The subject of our sketch was born at Manchester, Virginia, June 19, 1851, the second in a family of ten children. His education was received in private schools at Manchester and Richmond, Virginia, and afterwards, when his father came North, he attended the grammar school at Slatersville, Rhode Island. His first occupation was as machinist under his father at the Forestdale Manufacturing Company. He learned his trade there, and remained until October, 1871, when he went to Putnam, Conn., to assist his father in putting in the machinery and getting in operation the Monohansett Mills. He remained here about one year, when he secured the position of master mechanic at the Morse Mills, in the same place. He occupied this position for about four years, and then succeeded his father, upon his retirement as master mechanic at the Monohansett Mills, which was the more lucrative position for him. He remained here until 1883, when he removed to Palmer, Mass., as master mechanic at the Otis Company's Mills. After four years he was promoted to the position of Assistant Superintendent, which he retained until Jan. 1, 1892, when he came to this city as Superintendent for the Appleton Company, the position he now occupies.

Mr. Bowen is a Republican in politics, with Prohibitionist inclinations. He is a member of the Royal Arcanum and Ancient Order of United Workmen.

He attends the First Baptist Church, and on Sept. 21, 1874, became united in marriage to Mary E. Corbett, of Putnam, Connecticut. Three children have been born of this union: Lena May, born June 8, 1876; Elmer L., born March 14, 1878; and Clarence A., born April 21, 1884.

Mr. Bowen is a man of quiet, forceful nature. His long experience in mills, both in the mechanical and manufacturing departments, has given him a wide and varied knowledge of all matters pertaining to the manufacture of cotton goods.



FRANK A. BOWEN.

The practical side of manufacturing has a special attraction for Mr. Bowen, and he bends every energy, and by strict personal supervision strives to constantly improve the standard of the manufactured product; and the success he has met with in this regard is a sufficient testimony of his persistent endeavor to accomplish results.

TREMONT AND SUFFOLK COMPANY.

The Tremont and the Suffolk Company were two separate and distinct corporations until their consolidation in 1871, with a capital of $1,200,000, which has since been increased to $1,500,000, of 1500 shares, at a par value of $100.

The Suffolk Mills were incorporated January 17, 1831, with a capital of $600,000, and the Tremont March 19th of the same year, with a capital of $600,000. The plant occupies ten and one-half acres of land on both sides of the Northern Canal.

The officers of the Suffolk Company have been:

Treasurers—John W. Boott (1831); Henry Hall (1832); Henry V. Ward (1859); Walter Hastings (1865); Wm. A. Burke (1868); James C. Ayer (1870).

The Treasurers of the Tremont Mills have been:

William Appleton (1831); Henry Hall (1832); Henry V. Ward (1857); Walter Hastings (1865); William A. Burke (1868); James C. Ayer (1870).

The Treasurers of the Tremont and Suffolk Mills have been:

James C. Ayer (1871); John C. Birdseye (1872); Arthur T. Lyman (1886); Alphonso S. Covel (1887).

The Agents of the Suffolk Manufacturing Company have been:

Robert Means (1831); John Wright (1842); Thomas S. Shaw (1868).

The Agents of the Tremont Mills have been:

Israel Whitney (1831); John Aiken (1834); Charles L. Tilden (1837); Charles F. Battles (1858); Thomas S. Shaw (1870).

The Agents of the Tremont and Suffolk Mills have been:

Thomas S. Shaw (1871); Edward W. Thomas (1887).

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Among those men whom Lowell has occasion to remember with honor and gratitude, is Robert Means, the first Agent of the Suffolk Manufacturing Company. Mr. Means was born in Amherst, New Hampshire, and was graduated at Bowdoin College in 1807. He studied law in the office of Hon. Jeremiah Mason, then of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and was for many years in the practice of his profession in his native town. He removed to Lowell in 1831 to assume charge of the Suffolk Mills, in which position he remained until the time of his death, Sept. 27, 1842. It has been said of him: "Mr. Means was a gentleman in the true English sense of the word; and the remembrance of his fine personal appearance, of his courtly manners, and high moral influence, will not soon pass away."

John Wright was born in Westford, Mass., Nov. 4, 1797. He was a graduate of Harvard College, and became a teacher in the Westford Academy. He was afterwards Principal of a large school in Worcester, Mass., and while there he became Agent of a manufactory. He came to Lowell as Agent of the Suffolk Mills in 1842, retaining this position for twenty-six years. In 1868 he resigned his office. He died in 1869, at the age of 71 years. Mr. Wright was a member of the School Committee and State Senator. He held various other positions of honor and trust.

Thomas Sheppard Shaw succeeded John Wright as Agent of the Suffolk Mills. Mr. Shaw is descended in the third generation from John Shaw, the first of the family to settle in America. John Shaw was born in England and died in Holderness, New Hampshire, aged 105 years. John, the eldest son of John the emigrant, was born in Holderness in 1729, and died there in 1830, being, like his father, a centenarian. Charles, the youngest son of John the 2d, was born in Holderness in 1789; he married Mehitable Jackson, and died in 1828, leaving his widow with four children.

Thomas Sheppard, the eldest son of Charles and Mehitable (Jackson) Shaw, was born in Holderness on April 3, 1821; he was only 7 years old at the date of his father's death, and at this early age found himself dependent, almost entirely, upon his own exertions. He attended the schools at Holderness until he was 13 years of age, when he went to New Hampton and learned the trade of cabinet maker. In 1845 he came to Lowell and found employment at the Lowell Machine Shop, where he remained until 1860, becoming thoroughly acquainted with the different branches of the machinist's trade. In 1860 he left the Lowell Machine Shop, to assume charge of the machine shop of the Nashua Manufacturing Company, at Nashua, New Hampshire, remaining in charge of the works until 1866, when he resigned and came to Lowell. For the next two years he was Superintendent of the Boott Mills. On June 1, 1868, he resigned as Superintendent of the Boott Mills, to become Agent of the Suffolk Manufacturing Company of this city, a position he held until the consolidation

of the Tremont and Suffolk Mills in 1871, when he was appointed Agent of the new corporation. He continued as Agent until 1887, when he resigned to take charge of the Gibson Cotton Mills, at Marysville, New Brunswick, remaining in charge of the mills there until 1895, when he retired from active business and returned to Lowell. Mr. Shaw was elected Vice-President of the Central Savings Bank upon its incorporation in 1871, and also a member of the Board of Trustees, serving until 1887.

He is a member of the Pentucket Lodge of Masons and Pilgrim Commandery of Knight Templars. He is also a member of Lowell Lodge of Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and Knights of Pythias.

In 1842 he married Mary Sleeper, of Bristol, New Hampshire. The following children were born to them: Thomas P. Shaw, born September 27, 1843, and two others.

In politics Mr. Shaw was a Democrat in early life, but with the birth of the Republican party he became a supporter of its principles, and has since acted with that party.

Israel Whitney had been a sea captain before his appointment as Agent of the Tremont Mills. After resigning his office he became Agent of the Great Falls Manufacturing Company.

Charles F. Battles, agent in 1858, was a native of Dorchester, Mass., where he was born in 1818. At an early age he entered the office of the Tremont Company, becoming Paymaster and finally Agent, which last position he held for twelve years. He was Treasurer of the Mechanics' Savings Bank. He died in 1870, aged 52 years.

EDWARD W. THOMAS.

The present Agent of the Tremont and Suffolk Mills, Mr. Edward Willis Thomas, was born in Lowell, Mass., Feb. 22, 1852. He is descended from an old English family, on his mother's side, noted for their longevity, and on his father's, from an ancient family of Welsh origin. His father, William F. Thomas, was born in Amherst, N. H., Jan. 1, 1814, and is still living at the advanced age of 82 years. His mother, Martha A. Mitchell, was born in Litchfield, Maine, and died in Lowell in 1859.

Mr. Thomas was educated in the public schools of Lowell, graduating from the High in the class of 1869. Upon leaving school he became an apprentice in the Lowell Machine Shop, and under experienced training in this famously practical school of mechanics became an accomplished draughtsman, designer, and mill engineer. He left in 1880 to assume the responsible position of Constructing Engineer of the Willimantic Linen Company, of Willimantic, Connecticut, afterwards becoming Assistant Superintendent of the same. He remained with this company three years and built the largest one-story mill ever erected, its dimensions being 864 feet long, 168 feet wide, with a capacity for 50,000 spindles.

Mr. Thomas has acted as adviser and expert in many cases relating to the settlement of fire losses, in fixing valuations and deciding questions pertaining to the taxation of large textile plants.

Coming to the Tremont and Suffolk Mills in 1883 as Superintendent, he was appointed Agent in 1887, a position which he still occupies.

He is a director in the Shaw Stocking Company, Middlesex Trust Company, Mason Regulator Company of Boston, Kerr Thread Company of Fall River, ex-President of the New England Cotton Manufacturers' Association, and member of the Textile Club. He is a 32d degree Mason, Past Regent of the Royal Arcanum, Past Dictator Knights of Honor, and member of the Odd Fellows.

In politics he is a Republican, and believes that business principles should be applied to the administration of public affairs, and is a firm supporter of all measures of reform to promote honest and economical government. He was a member of the Lowell Water Board in 1891–92–93.

On February 12, 1882, he married Anna F. Stanford, of Lowell, by which union there are two children: Arthur S., born March 12, 1884; and Helen L., born Dec. 12, 1887.

ALFRED M. CHADWICK.

Mr. Alfred March Chadwick, Paymaster of the Tremont and Suffolk Mills, was born in Exeter, New Hampshire, Dec. 12, 1855, and was the second in a family of six children.

He is descended on both the paternal and maternal sides from ancestors who have been prominent in the early settlement and development of the country, men who have been honored with the highest positions of honor and trust, and who have rendered the most distinguished services in the cause of constitutional liberty. He can claim descent from the famous families of Rogers, Gilman, Gookin, and Bell, names which will be forever identified with the early history of New Hampshire.

His great-grandfather on the paternal side was Dr. Edmund Chadwick, of Deerfield, who married a daughter of Rev. Nathaniel Gookin, who was the

sixth in descent on his mother's side from Gov. Bradstreet, and the seventh in descent from Gov. Dudley. This Nathaniel Gookin on his father's side was the grandson of Gen. Gookin, who was either a brother or nephew of Sir Vincent Gookin, of Cork, Ireland, who traced his ancestry back to the twelfth century.



A. M. CHADWICK.

The family originated in the County of Kent, England.

Col. Chadwick's grandfather was Col. Peter Chadwick. He was a native of Deerfield, and long held the office of Clerk of the Courts. He was an honorable, high-minded gentleman, and was much respected in the community. He died in 1847.

His grandmother was Susan Coffin March. His father, Capt. John Chadwick, was born in Exeter, Oct. 21, 1821, and was one of the most influential and prominent citizens of that place. He was educated at Phillips Exeter Academy, and after leaving school travelled extensively. In 1839, having determined upon a seafaring life, he shipped before the mast on the ship Apollo. From that position he rose through the different grades of promotion to be Captain and Commander of some of the finest ships that ever sailed the ocean blue. He was for many years in the service of Mr. Hemmenway, and commanded a number of vessels which sailed to all the principal ports of the world. He commanded clipper ships in the China trade, and made many trips to San Francisco during the gold fever. In 1871 he was appointed by Hemmenway & Brown their superintendent at Boston, and in this position he supervised the building of the ships Independence and Magellan.

The Captain was highly respected, as can be seen by the following tribute to his memory on the occasion of his death in 1885:

"In the death of Capt. John Chadwick every resident of Exeter has sustained a personal bereavement. If there are those who are unconscious of their loss they must be newly arrived strangers, or children not old enough to distinguish one face from another."

The secret of his success lay in his fidelity to every trust. He did nothing by halves. He was a thoroughly faithful man, and highly respected by all who knew him.

Capt. Chadwick was married Oct. 29, 1851, to Frances Gilman Rogers, daughter of Col. John Rogers. Six children were born of this marriage: Annie R.; Alfred M., the subject of this sketch; John R., of Boston; Austin K., of Lowell; Gardner G., who died July 4, 1871; and William P., of Exeter.

Frances Gilman Rogers, the mother of Col. Chadwick, is the tenth in descent from Rev. John Rogers, the Smithfield martyr, and through her mother, who was a Gilman, she is descended from one of the three brothers, Edward, John, and Moses, who came to this country from Norfolk, England, and settled in Exeter, about 1647. Their descendants took a very active part in the affairs of that town; in fact, were prominent and active in State matters.

Nicholas Gilman was distinguished as a financier of New Hampshire in the Revolution.

His son, John Taylor Gilman, was a Governor of the State; another son, Nicholas, was an officer in the Revolutionary War, and United States Senator.

Col. Alfred M. Chadwick attended the public schools of Exeter until 15 years of age, when he came to Lowell and entered the employ of his uncle, Jacob Rogers, who was then engaged in the hardware business. He stayed with him until he was 21, when he went to Boston and worked at the same business for a short time. He then became a clerk in the Lowell Railroad Bank for one year, and from that position went to the Tremont and Suffolk Corporation as Paymaster.

MATTHEW A. RAWLINSON.

The Assistant Superintendent, Mr. Matthew A. Rawlinson, is of English parentage, his father, William Rawlinson, being born near Bolton, where for many years he was Superintendent of a large machine shop. His mother, Sarah Woodward Rawlinson, was born near the same place.

The subject of our sketch was born Oct. 18, 1860, near Manchester, and was the second in a family of ten children. He received his education in the public schools of his native place and completed it in Owens, now Victoria, College, Manchester. Upon leaving college he entered the employ of a commission house dealing in textile products,



VIEW ON THE MERRIMACK — LOOKING UP THE RIVER.

He is a member of the Board of Trade and the Yorick Club, is a Republican in politics, and has served as a member of the Common Council in 1884–85, being President in 1885; Chairman of the Board of Aldermen in 1888, and a member of Gov. Brackett's Staff in 1890. He is an attendant of the Congregational Church on High Street.

Sept. 22, 1884, he married Sara A. W. Taylor, daughter of John P. Taylor, of Tewksbury, who died Oct. 13, 1888. Two children, John Taylor and Hazel, are the result of this union.

and, after a short apprenticeship, went to work in the mills to acquire a thorough knowledge of the business, after which he again returned to the selling department, where he remained until his departure for this country.

In 1883 he came to Lowell, and soon after obtained a position with the firm of R. Preston & Company, of Boston, as travelling salesman, remaining with them four years. Upon leaving their employ he associated himself with the Hudson Vale Bleach and Dye Works in New Hampshire. After

an experience of nine months, they sold out their business, and he secured the position of Assistant Superintendent of the Tremont and Suffolk Mills, and in December, 1894, received the appointment of Mill Superintendent of the same corporation.

He is a member of the Kirk Street Congregational Church, and December 1, 1882, he was married to Miss Mary Weir Leatham. Four children are the result of this union: Elizabeth W. L., William W., Robert L., and Joseph L.

Mr. Rawlinson is a member of the New England Manufacturers' Association.

The Directors of the Tremont and Suffolk company are A. T. Lyman, F. F. Ayer, Frederic Ayer, Jacob Rogers, Charles F. Ayer, and Harrison Gardner.

LAWRENCE MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

In 1831 the Lawrence Company was incorporated with a capital of $1,200,000, which has since been increased to $1,500,000, of 15,000 shares, at $100 per share.

The mills of this company are situated on the banks of the Merrimack River above the Merrimack Mills, and it manufactures shirtings, sheetings, cotton flannels, cotton and merino hosiery, and knit underclothing.

The officers have been:

Treasurers—William Appleton (1831); Henry Hall (1832); Henry V. Ward (1857); T. Jefferson Coolidge (1868); Lucius M. Sargent (1880).

Agents—Wm. Austin, (1830); John Aiken (1837); William S. Southworth (1849); William F. Salmon (1865); Daniel Hussey (1869); John Kilburn (1878).

The present officers are:

Treasurer—C. P. Baker.

Agent—Franklin Nourse.

Superintendents—James G. Hill, William T. Martin, George E. Ames.

Assistant Superintendents—S. Russell Kitchen, Edward Martin.

Directors—Hon. T. Jefferson Coolidge, President; W. Lowell Mason, Arthur T. Lyman, T. Jefferson Coolidge, Jr., George A. Gardner, H. B. Cabot, C. P. Baker.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

William Austin was Agent of this company in 1830. Before his appointment to this position he was Warden of the State Prison at Charlestown, Mass.

John Aiken (1837) was a native of Bedford, New Hampshire. He graduated from Dartmouth College and became a lawyer and teacher in Manchester, Vermont. He was Agent of the Tremont Company in Lowell for three years and of the Lawrence for twelve years. He died in Andover, Mass., in 1864.



CHARLES RUTHERFORD GODDARD.

William S. Southworth was a lawyer from Bennington, Vermont, and was Agent until 1865. He was succeeded by William F. Salmon.

Daniel Hussey, the next Agent, came from Nashua, New Hampshire, where he had been Agent of the Nashua Mills. He resigned to become the Treasurer of the Great Falls Manufacturing Company, of Great Falls, New Hampshire.

John Kilburn came here as Agent in 1878. He had formerly held the same position at the Naumkeag Mills, in Salem, Mass.

CHARLES RUTHERFORD GODDARD.

Mr. Charles Rutherford Goddard is descended from an ancient and distinguished family which originated in Sussex, England, and emigrated to this country about the year 1750. His grandfather was Samuel B. Goddard. His father, Samuel B. Goddard, Jr., was born May 10, 1817, and died Feb. 3, 1883. His mother, Caroline D. Rutherford, was born May 7, 1819, and died Oct. 31, 1881.

The subject of our sketch, Mr. Charles Rutherford Goddard, was born in Troy, New York, March 29, 1856. He attended the Lowell public schools, graduating from the High in the class of 1873. Jan. 1, 1878, he became Paymaster of the Lawrence Manufacturing Company which position he still occupies.

Mr. Goddard is a Republican in politics, but has never held public office. He is an attendant of the Episcopal Church, and belongs to the Kilwinning Lodge of Masons, Royal Arcanum, Highland Club, The Club, and the Middlesex Club of Boston.

Mr. Goddard has been twice married: first, on June 23, 1880, to Sarah Alice Jefferson, who died Feb. 16, 1895; and, second, to Blanche Livingston, on Oct. 21, 1896. Two children were the result of the first union: Herbert W., born in Lowell July 19, 1881; and Charles R., Jr., born in Lowell Oct. 29, 1889.

Mr. Goddard is a man of high ideals and progressive ideas, and is held in high esteem in the community in which he lives.

BOOTT COTTON MILLS.

This company received its act of incorporation in 1835. Its capital stock is $1,200,000, divided into 1,200 shares, with the par value of each share at $1,000. Many of the early pioneers were among the incorporators.

The officers have been:

Treasurers—John A. Lowell (1835); J. Pickering Putnam (1848); T. Jefferson Coolidge (1858); Richard D. Rogers (1865); Augustus Lowell (1875); Eliot C. Clarke (1886).

Agents—Benj. F. French (1836); Linus Child (1845); Wm. A. Burke (1862); Alexander G. Cumnock (1868).



YARD OF BOOTT MILLS.

The present officers are:

Treasurer—E. C. Clarke.

Agent—A. G. Cumnock.

Supt.—Victor I. Cumnock.

Directors—Augustus Lowell, E. C. Clarke, C. W. Loring, A. T. Lyman, E. W. Hooper, Augustus Flagg, E. F. Brown.

This company has done a large business for a number of years and has paid good annual dividends.

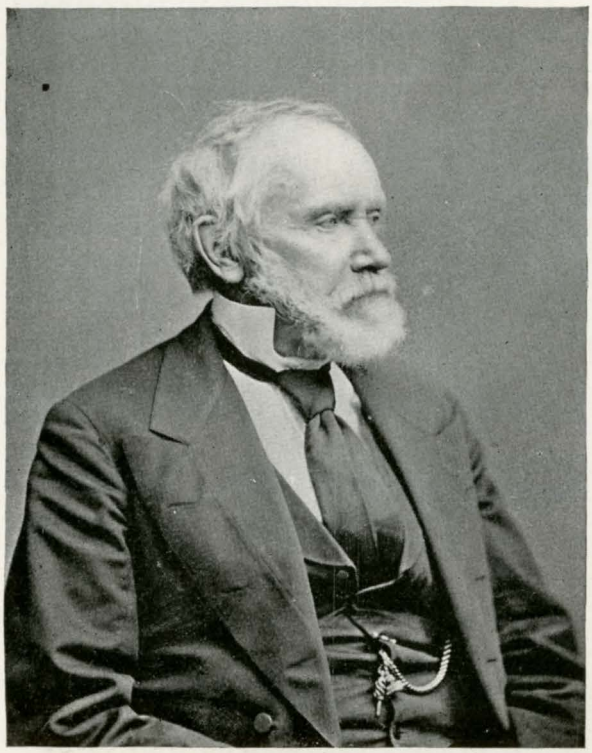
The motive power consists of nine turbines and four steam engines of 1,750 horse power. The company has seven mills of modern style in full operation, and the interior arrangements and machinery are the best that can be devised. The plant occupies about nine acres of land, a part of it being in Centralville, where it is proposed in due season to erect new buildings. The goods manufactured by this company are sheetings, shirtings, and printing cloth.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

John Amory Lowell, the first Treasurer of this company, was a son of John Lowell, and grandson of Judge Lowell of the United States Circuit Court.

He was graduated from Harvard College in 1815 at the age of 16, and began his business education at the house of Kirk Boott & Sons, to whose business he succeeded in partnership with the eldest son, Mr. John Wright Boott.

In 1827 he was Treasurer of the Boston Manufacturing Company, at Waltham, succeeding Patrick T. Jackson, and holding that position until 1844.



JOHN AMORY LOWELL.

In 1835 he built the Boott Mill at Lowell, and was Treasurer of the Boott Company thirteen years, and, as President and Director until his death, contributed largely to its success.

In 1839 he built the Massachusetts Mills, of which he was also Treasurer until 1848 and a Director through life; was also a Director in the Lake Company and the Lowell Machine Shop. He was associated with Abbott Lawrence and others in the creation of the Essex Company at Lawrence, and a director of the Pacific Mills until age compelled him to relinquish some of his cares.

Mr. Lowell was also fifty-nine years a Director of the Suffolk Bank, Boston, and in 1824 originated the system of redemption of country bank notes. He was also one of the Fellows of Harvard College for forty years, and for a longer period Trustee of the Lowell Institute. He was an accomplished classical scholar, an eminent mathematician, an able botanist, and a rare linguist. Generous in his impulses, he delighted in aiding younger men, and was always ready to give to any cause that appealed to his generosity. Such a union of business capacity, literary and scientific attainments, unsullied integrity and unostentatious generosity, formed a rare combination, and enabled him in a long life of untiring industry to do much for the advancement of his generation, and to add lustre to the honored name he bore. Born November 11, 1798, he died October 31, 1881.

Benj. F. French was educated for the bar and had practised his profession in Amherst, N. H. He engaged in the business of manufacturing in Nashua, and from Nashua was invited to Lowell. He served the Boott Company as Agent from 1836 until 1845, when he accepted the presidency of the Railroad Bank. He was a man of high character and liberal culture.

Linus Child was Agent from 1845 to 1862. He was born in Woodstock, Conn., in 1802. He was a Yale graduate in 1824, and died in 1870.

Alexander G. Cumnock was born in Glasgow, Scotland, September 28, 1834. His father, Robert L. Cumnock, was a freeholder of Glasgow and a man of fair estate. Four years after the birth of the son, the family removed to Johnstone, thirty miles from Glasgow, where the father engaged in manufacturing. Eight years later the father resolved to relinquish his business in Scotland and seek his fortune as a farmer in the new world. Accordingly, in 1848, with his wife and his two children, he came to America, and after a brief sojourn in Lowell he settled upon a farm in Mason, N. H., where he reared a family of eleven children.

Of the eight sons, five have been remarkably successful in manufacturing. It is believed that no other family in America has the practical control of such extensive manufacturing operations.

Young Cumnock came to Lowell at the age of 12 years and entered the Edson Grammar School. He spent three years in this school, which terminated his school life. He began, in his early years, the work of preparing himself for promotion. He devoted his evenings to study. For several winters he took lessons in draughting. For two winters he took lessons in bookkeeping and general business in McCoy's Commercial School in Lowell, and also for one winter he studied in connection with a commercial college in Boston. The patient toil and application of which he was an example, were the secret of his success.

After leaving school he entered the Hamilton Mills and was employed in the spinning room. From

this point it is interesting to trace the rapid progress of the enterprising mill-boy, step by step, up to his present enviable position. In 1854, when 20 years of age, he was appointed third-hand in the spinning room on the Boott Corporation, then under Hon. Linus Child as Agent. Three years later he became second-hand. At the age of 25 years he was invited by Mr. Straw, Agent of the Amoskeag Mills in Manchester, N. H., to take the position of overseer of a spinning room in those mills. To prevent his acceptance of this offer Mr. Child promoted him to the position of overseer in the spinning room. After six years he was appointed Superintendent of the Boott Mills, an office next to that of Agent. In the next year he was chosen Agent of the Quinebaug Manufacturing Company of Danielsonville, Conn. After holding this position two years, he was, in 1868, upon the resignation of William A. Burke, chosen to succeed him in office as Agent of the Boott Cotton Mills, one of the most extensive manufacturing corporations in New England.

This position of high responsibility he has now successfully filled for twenty-eight years. Meanwhile the operations of this great corporation, with a capital of $1,200,000, have been greatly enlarged, the number of spindles having been increased from 64,000 to 151,000.

Outside his official station, Mr. Cumnock has occupied various positions of trust in civil life. He is a Trustee of the Mechanics' Savings Bank, a Director of the Lowell Gas Light Company, a Director of the Railroad National Bank, and President of the People's Club. In 1872 he was in the Board of Aldermen, and held the important position of Chairman of the Committee on Water Works when the policy of the management of these works was in process of formation. In 1895 he was a member of the Lowell Finance Commission.



VIEW ON THE MERRIMACK — HUNT'S FALLS.

MASSACHUSETTS COTTON MILLS.

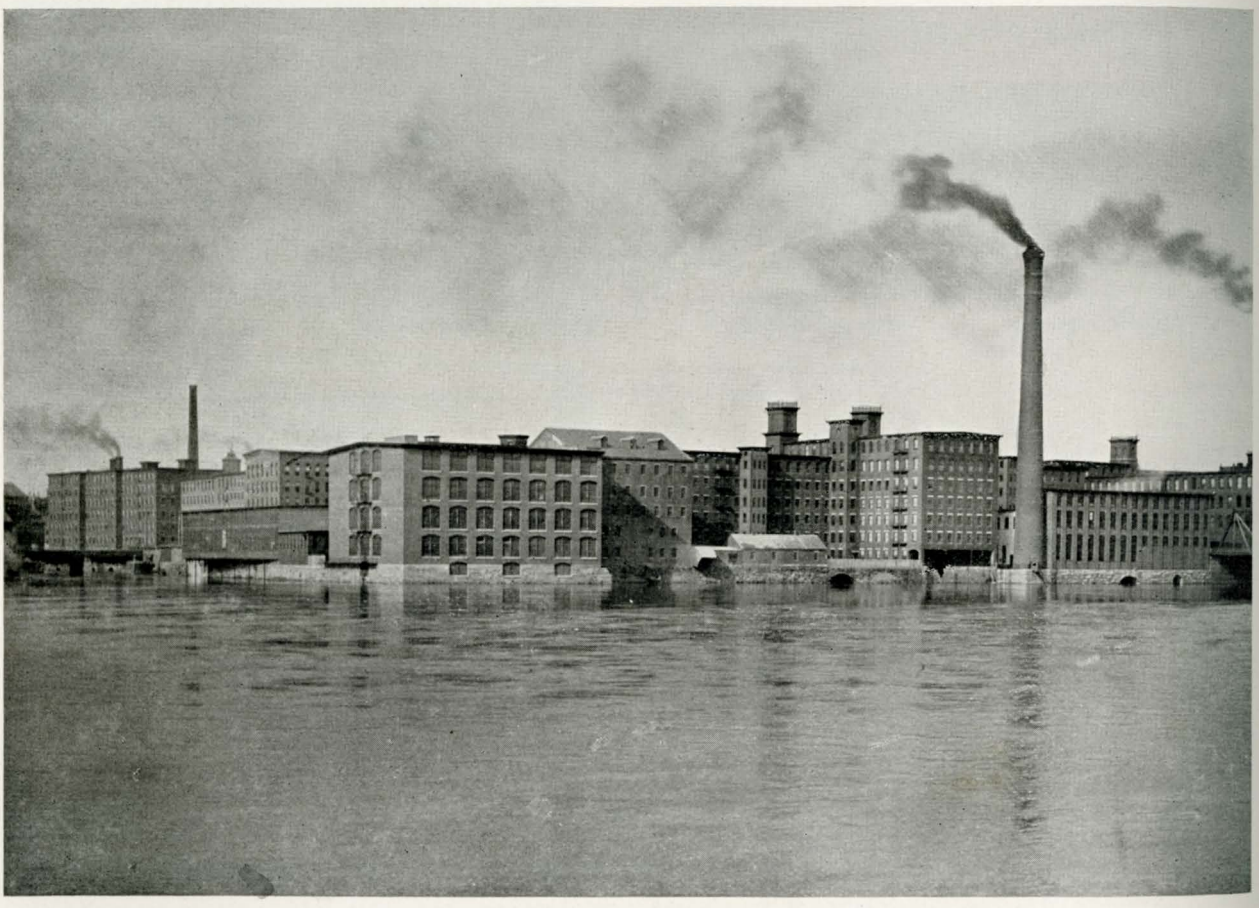
These mills are located at the junction of the Concord and Merrimack Rivers, and produce sheetings, shirtings, drillings, and cotton flannels.

The mills comprise the Massachusetts Company, which was incorporated in 1839, with a capital of $1,200,000, and the Prescott Company, which was incorporated in 1844. By the absorption of the latter company the capital stock was increased to $1,800,000, of 18,000 shares, of the par value of $100.

The plant covers eight acres, and the motive power consists of thirteen turbines and four steam engines of 1250 horse power. In Hill's Lowell Illustrated is found the following statement, showing the extent of the operations of this company:

"By the substitution of flat for pitched roofs and the adaptation of basements for manufacturing purposes, when the breast wheels were discarded, six full stories are obtained in nearly all the principal buildings of this company; and their aggregate length is twenty-five hundred feet and a total floor area of fifteen and one-half acres (now increased to eighteen acres). These figures include store-houses, but exclude several minor buildings, as shops, waste and wheel-houses, stables, etc., from one to three stories in height."

Directors — Augustus Lowell, E. I. Browne, Jacob Rogers, A. T. Lyman, C. P. Bowditch, A. P. Loring, and C. L. Lovering.



MASSACHUSETTS COTTON MILLS.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HOMER BARTLETT.

Homer Bartlett, the first Agent of the Massachusetts Cotton Mills, came to Lowell in October, 1839, to assume management of the mills of that company. He descended from an ancient family of English origin. The earliest known ancestor of this family was John Bartlett, who lived in Cherington, England. He married Agnes Bengar, who died in 1615. He died in 1613. From him the line of descent is as follows:

Robert, who emigrated to America in 1632, and settled first in Cambridge, then in Hartford, and, finally, in 1655, removed to Northampton, Mass., where he resided until March 14, 1675, when he was killed in King Philip's War.

His son, Samuel, was born in Hartford in 1639. He was married, first, to Mary Bridgeman in

1672, who died in two years, and, in 1675, to Sarah Baldwin.

Ebenezer, the fifth child of Samuel and Sarah Baldwin Bartlett, was born in Northampton, Sept. 27, 1685, and is the ancestor in a direct line of Homer Bartlett.

After him came Ebenezer 2d, born in Northampton, Aug. 28, 1721, and died in Granby in 1788.

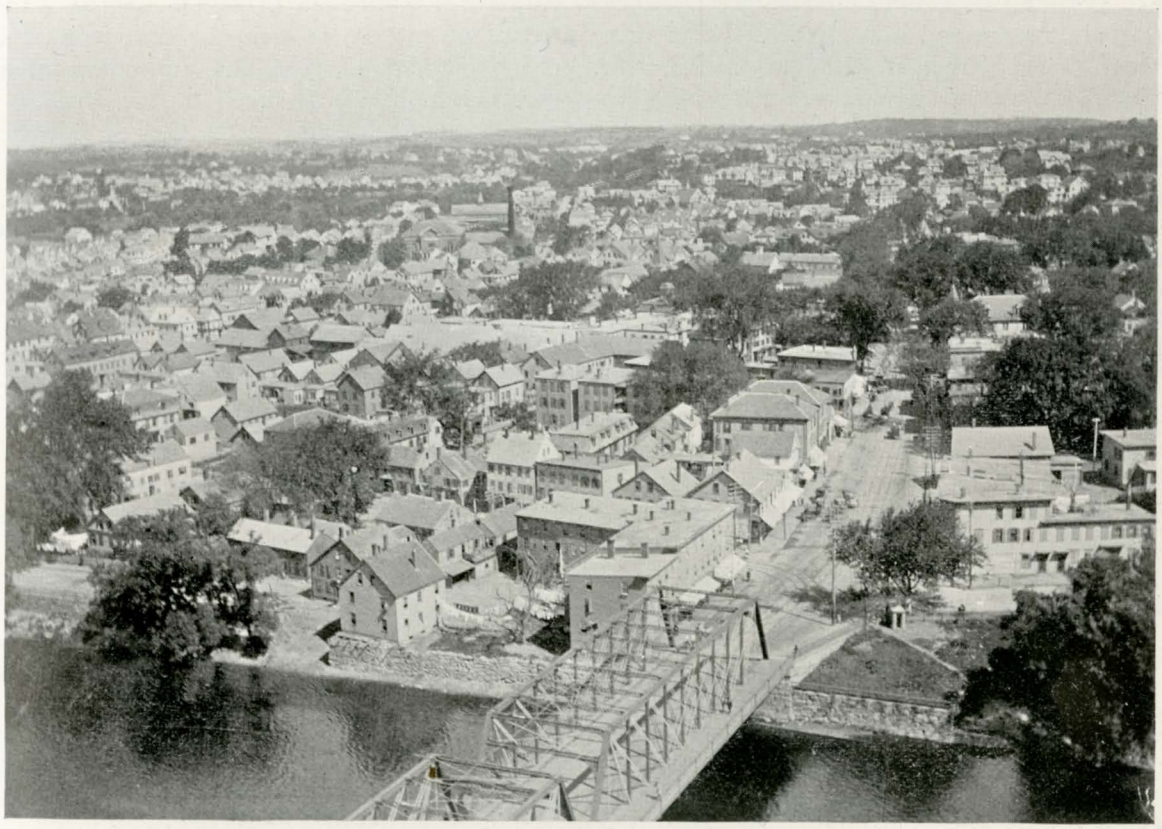
Ebenezer 3d, born in South Hadley in 1745, died in Granby Feb. 2, 1798.

His son, Asahel, was born in 1758 in Granby. He married Hannah Barchard, and had Homer, the subject of this sketch, who was born July 19, 1795, in Granby, Mass. He was educated in the common schools of his native place and Westfield Academy. He was graduated from Williams College in 1818, and afterwards taught school and studied law. He was admitted to the bar in 1821. He practised his profession in Ware and acted as Cashier of the local bank until 1832, when he was made the Agent of the Hampshire Manufacturing Company. He remained in this position until his removal to Lowell in 1839. In 1849 he was chosen Treasurer of the Massachusetts Company, and continued in this office until his resignation Jan. 22, 1872, after a service of thirty-two years with the corporation.

Feb. 6, 1823, he was married to Mary Starkweather, of Williamstown. One child, who became the wife of Frederick L. Richardson, of Lewiston, Maine, was the result of this happy union.

Mr. Bartlett died March 29, 1874. It has been said of him:

"He had a deep insight into human character and a complete control of men, without much outward demonstration. He was always anxious for the success of the mills, and deeply sensitive to any hindrance. He would suffer more from an excess of back-water than all the stockholders together."



CENTRALVILLE.

FRANK F. BATTLES.

Among the men who have been prominently identified with the great manufacturing interests of the City of Lowell, few deserve to be held in more respectful remembrance than Mr. Frank F. Battles. Mr. Battles was descended from a family of English origin, who were among the early colonial settlers of Massachusetts. His grandfather, Jonathan

Battles, was born in Stoughton, Mass., in 1755, and died there in 1830. He was a farmer and mason by occupation. He was interested in school affairs, and was respected as a devout, liberal Christian man of untiring industry. His grandmother, Hannah Porter, was born in 1757, married in 1785, and died in 1827. She was remarkable for her piety, industry, and personal beauty. Mr. Battles's father, Joseph Battles, was born in Stoughton in 1790, and died in Derry, New Hampshire, in 1846. His youth was spent on his father's farm, and in early manhood, in connection with his twin brother, Benjamin Battles, he started a small cotton factory in Clinton, Mass. He afterwards went to Dorchester, where he started a cotton and iron factory. From there he went to the Tremont Mills in Lowell. Mr. Battles was a man of stern, severe disposition, but of honest purpose and upright character. He married Judith French, who was born in Braintree, Mass., in 1797, and died in Lowell, July 5, 1840.

Mr. Frank Forbes Battles, the subject of this sketch, was born in Dorchester, Mass., Feb. 12, 1820, and died at his home on Mt. Washington Street, Lowell, Sept. 19, 1889. Mr. Battles came to Lowell with his father when yet a child, and became a pupil in the North Grammar School, and afterwards studied at the High School. Among his schoolmates were Gen. Benjamin F. Butler and Captain Gustavus V. Fox. Upon completing his studies he secured a clerkship in the Railroad Bank, then under the presidency of Benjamin F. French. He afterwards became the first Paymaster of the Dwight Mills of Cabotville, and at the age of 26 years he returned to Lowell to assume the position of Paymaster of the Prescott Mills. He subsequently became Superintendent of those mills, and in 1856, when the Massachusetts Mills had absorbed the Prescott, he was appointed Agent of the combined corporations, a position which he held with great ability and skill until 1889, when declining health demanded his retirement. He held this latter office for a period of thirty-three years. He was stricken shortly after with apoplexy, and his death was a great shock to the community in which he lived, and of which he was such an influential member.

He was a Director of the Five Cent Savings Bank, in the Railroad National, and also in the Prescott Bank.

Oct. 7, 1846, at Springfield, he married Emilie Caroline Shattuck, daughter of Calvin and Betsy (Sprague) Shattuck, of Springfield, Mass.

Mr. Battles belonged to that class of men who were among the pioneers and founders of the City of Lowell. By his energy and ability he contributed more than his share to the general result of the upbuilding of the city. He was universally respected by all who knew him, and the news of his sudden demise cast a gloom over the entire city. Probably the best knowledge of the man's true character was to be found in the relations between him and his employes, which were of a peculiarly interesting character. With them he was on the most intimate terms. He always recognized them in a friendly manner, was always interested in their material welfare, and held their confidence, respect, and affection to a high degree. In the record of his life is seen the true man of ideal character, high purpose, and unbending integrity, who accomplished so much in the shaping and directing of the destiny of the City of Lowell.

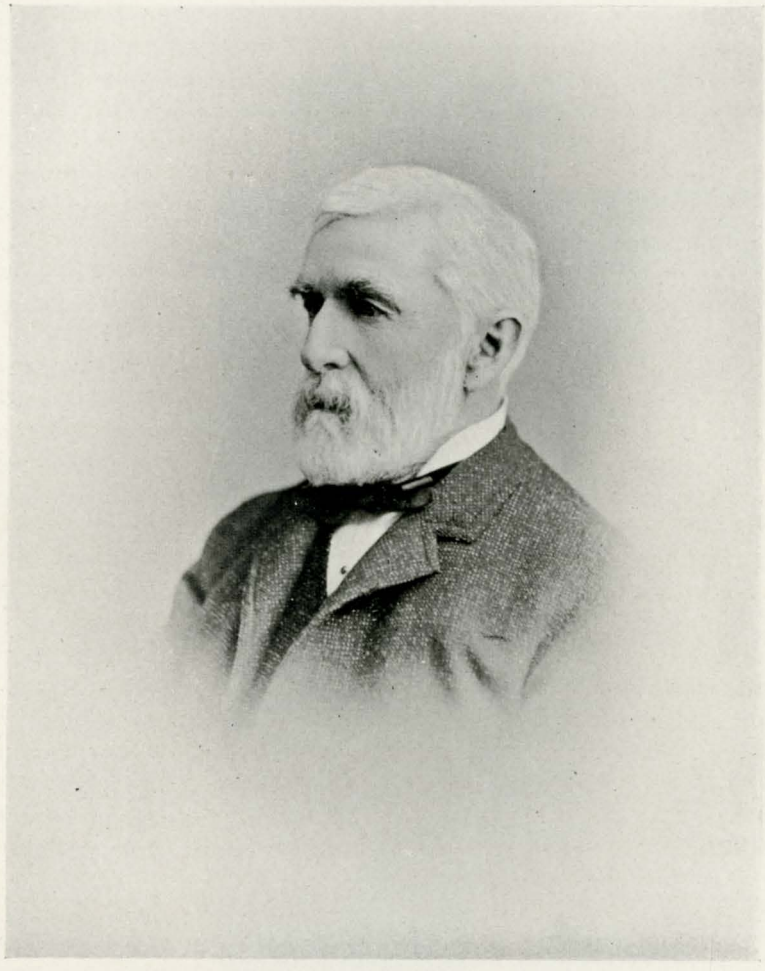
WILLIAM S. SOUTHWORTH.

Mr. William Steuben Southworth, the present Agent, was born in Chicago, Ill., Nov. 17, 1849, and named for an uncle, who became that same year the Agent of the Lawrence Manufacturing Company of this city.

Mr. Southworth is descended on the paternal side from Constant Southworth of Plymouth, 1628, and Richard Kent, Ipswich, 1634; and on the maternal side from John Alden, Plymouth, 1620, and Thomas Tolman of Dorchester, 1630. His father was Gustavus Walstein, born Sept. 16, 1811, the third son of Gordon and Abigail Southworth, of Dorset, Vermont, and died August 30, 1854. His mother was Susan Jane, born in Baltimore, Nov. 3, 1819, seventh child of Jonathan and Mehitable Alden, of that city. She died Nov. 28, 1861. They were married, he for the second time, Jan. 28, 1845, in Chicago. The male line of descent from Constant Southworth is as follows:

Constant, William, Nathaniel, Josiah, Josiah 2d, Gordon B., Gustavus W., William S.

Mr. Southworth attended the common schools in Kenosha, Wisconsin, Newmarket, New Hampshire, and Nahant, Mass., until nearly 15 years old. He came to Lowell in 1864, to be office boy in the Lawrence Company's counting room. In 1866 he entered the office of the Proprietors of the Locks and Canals, and except about two years, spent as a printer and assistant editor on the Lowell Courier, remained there in the engineering department until 1876. Two years were next passed as Assistant Clerk of the State House of Representatives, then five years in the service of George Draper & Sons,



FRANK F. BATTLES.

cotton machinery builders, of Hopedale, Mass. In 1882 Mr. Southworth returned to Lowell to become Superintendent of the Massachusetts Cotton Mills, and was appointed to the agency of that corporation in 1889, a position he still holds.

Mr. Southworth is a Republican in politics, with independent inclinations, but has held no political office, and belongs to no secret societies. He is a member of the Kirk Street Congregational Church, is President of the Lowell Five Cent Savings Bank, a Director of the Railroad National Bank and the Shaw Stocking Company, Treasurer of the Lowell Hospital Association, and a member of the New England Cotton Manufacturers' Association.

He was married in Lowell, Nov. 20, 1871, to Ella Frances Emerson.

Other members of the same branch of this family who have lived in Lowell are:

William S. Southworth (1st), above referred to, who for seventeen years, from 1849 to 1867, was Agent of the Lawrence Manufacturing Company, and was a prominent figure in business and social life, was several times on the School Committee, and an Alderman in 1864; and Mr. Gordon A. Southworth, an older brother of the subject of our sketch, who was resident here from 1855 to 1860, and is now Superintendent of Schools in the neighboring City of Somerville, and has been prominent in educational matters for many years.

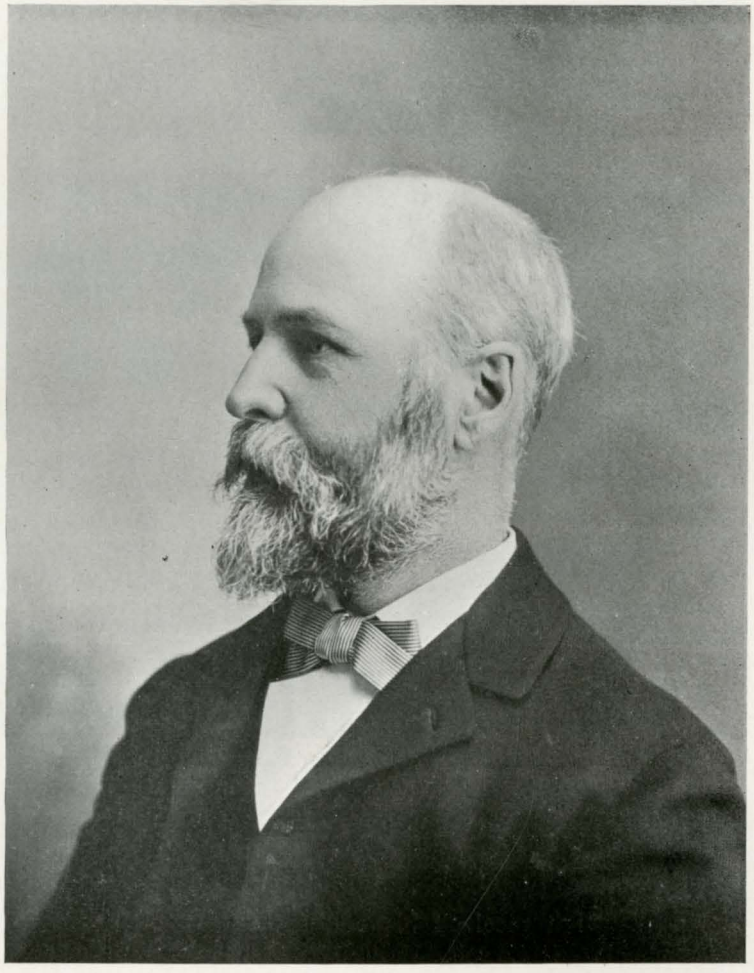
JUDE C. WADLEIGH.

Mr. Jude Converse Wadleigh, the efficient Superintendent of the Massachusetts Cotton Mills, was born in Lowell, July 11, 1860. He is the seventh in lineal descent from the common ancestor of the Wadleigh family in this country. The original ancestor of the family is said to have been a ship carpenter by trade, and a coat-of-arms is found in one branch of the family, bearing a broad axe. The first authentic record of the family is of three brothers, Robert, Joseph, and John. Robert was one of the Provincial Councillors at Exeter, New Hampshire, in 1664.

Joseph, the second progenitor of this branch of the family, was probably the son of Joseph, one of the three brothers above named. He resided in Kensington, as a deed of land to his grandson, James, determines that as his abiding place. He was renowned in those early days as a mover of buildings.

James, his son, married a Miss Dearborn. He was a carpenter and millwright. He resided in Epping, New Hampshire, and is said to have erected the first mill at Franklin Falls.

Joseph, son of James, resided in the family homestead and was twice married: first, to Molly Weeks, May 3, 1787. She died Aug. 13, 1823. He married, second, Mrs. Sanborn, of Chichester, who died in January, 1852. He was the father of seven children, and died July 10, 1851, aged 92 years 6 months.



WILLIAM S. SOUTHWORTH.

Newell, the fifth child of Joseph, was born Sept. 3, 1799, in Hillsboro, New Hampshire. He

resided in Lowell and Dracut, Mass., where he died.

Joseph, son of the preceding and father of the subject of this sketch, was born June 17, 1835, in Windham, New Hampshire, and married Julia A. Henry, Feb. 5, 1856. He resided in Lowell, and had five children. He was a shoemaker by trade. He enlisted in the War of the Rebellion in 1862 in



JUDE C. WADLEIGH.

the quota from Stoneham, and was a member of the Andrew Sharp Shooters. He died in Baltimore in 1877.

Mr. Wadleigh received his education in the public schools of Lowell, Mass. Upon leaving school he entered the employ of the Massachusetts Company as office boy, when 14 years of age. He passed through the different grades of clerkships, becoming head clerk, then assistant superintendent, and in June, 1893, was appointed Superintendent.

Mr. Wadleigh is a member of the Lowell Council Royal Arcanum, New England Cotton Manufacturers' Association, and member of the Lowell Camera Club. He attends the First Congregational Church, Merrimack Street.

Oct. 7, 1885, he married Miss Carrie M., daughter of Seth B. Hall, of Blackstone, Mass. One child, Majorie, born April 29, 1892, is the result of this union.

THE LOWELL BLEACHERY.

In 1833 the Lowell Bleachery was incorporated, the first issue of the stock of the company being for $50,000, which has since been increased by additional issues to $400,000. Its plant is located near Hale's Brook. All grades of cotton goods are bleached and dyed.

Its Treasurers have been: John Clark (1833); James C. Dunn (1834); Charles T. Appleton (1835); Samuel G. Snelling (1859); Percival Lowell (1886); Eliot C. Clarke.

The following named gentlemen have acted as Agents of this company, viz.: Jonathan Derby (1833); Joseph Hoyt (1834); Charles T. Appleton (1835); Charles A. Babcock (1849); F. P. Appleton (1855); Fordyce Coburn (1880); F. P. Appleton (1882); James N. Bourne (1886); Franklin Nourse; Fred. T. Walsh (1896). Messrs. Derby and Hoyt served but a short time. Charles T. Appleton had been Agent of a bleachery in Waltham before coming to Lowell. F. P. Appleton was a Unitarian clergyman before he came to Lowell. At the close of his service he retired from active business life.

Charles A. Babcock was a very efficient man, and much respected. He resigned his position to become a member of the firm of A. & A. Lawrence in Boston.

James N. Bourne, before his appointment as Agent, had been Superintendent of the Bondsville Bleachery, and had been employed by the Kitson Machine Company.

Fordyce Coburn was first an overseer and from that position was promoted to be Agent. He died while in the latter office.

The present officers of this company are:

President, Augustus Lowell.

Treasurer, Eliot C. Clarke.

Agent, Frederick T. Walsh.

Directors, Harrison Gardner, Pres.; Augustus Lowell, George F. Richardson, Francis C. Gray, Eliot C. Clarke, Treasurer.

The plant of this company consists of the bleachery and dye works. The motive power consists of one turbine and six engines of 1200 horse power.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

COL. FREDERICK T. WALSH.

Col. Frederick T. Walsh, son of Thomas and Mary Pollard Walsh, is the younger of two children. He was born in that part of Seekonk, Mass., which is now Pawtucket, Rhode Island. His education was received in the public schools of Lawrence, Mass., Providence, Rhode Island, Santa Cruz, Cal., and Lowell, Mass.

Upon graduating from the High School in this city, in the class of 1876, he took a special course in chemistry at the Institute of Technology, in Boston.

In 1877 he entered the employ of the Hamilton Print Works in this city, where he remained until 1879, when he obtained the position of Chemist for the Walpole Dye and Chemical Works at Walpole, Mass. After four years' service in those works he returned to the Hamilton Print Works as Assistant Superintendent, where he remained for thirteen years, until June 1, 1896, when he was tendered and accepted the position of Agent of the Lowell Bleachery.

Mr. Walsh is a Republican in politics, and for two years was a member of the School Committee, where he introduced and had passed some important reforms, one of which was a provision for the fixing of the salaries of the principals of grammar schools and male assistants of high schools; the plan being, beginning at $1400, that the salary be raised one hundred dollars per annum for each successive year, until the amount reached $2000; another being the requiring of an examination in tactics for promotion in the High School Battalion.

He attends the First Baptist Church in this city, and is a member of the Ancient York Lodge of Masons, of which he is Past Master.

In military affairs he has served as Private and Corporal in a company of the First Corps of Cadets of Boston, and has served as Colonel and Assistant Quartermaster General on the late Governor Greenhalge's and on Lieutenant and Acting Governor Wolcott's Staff.

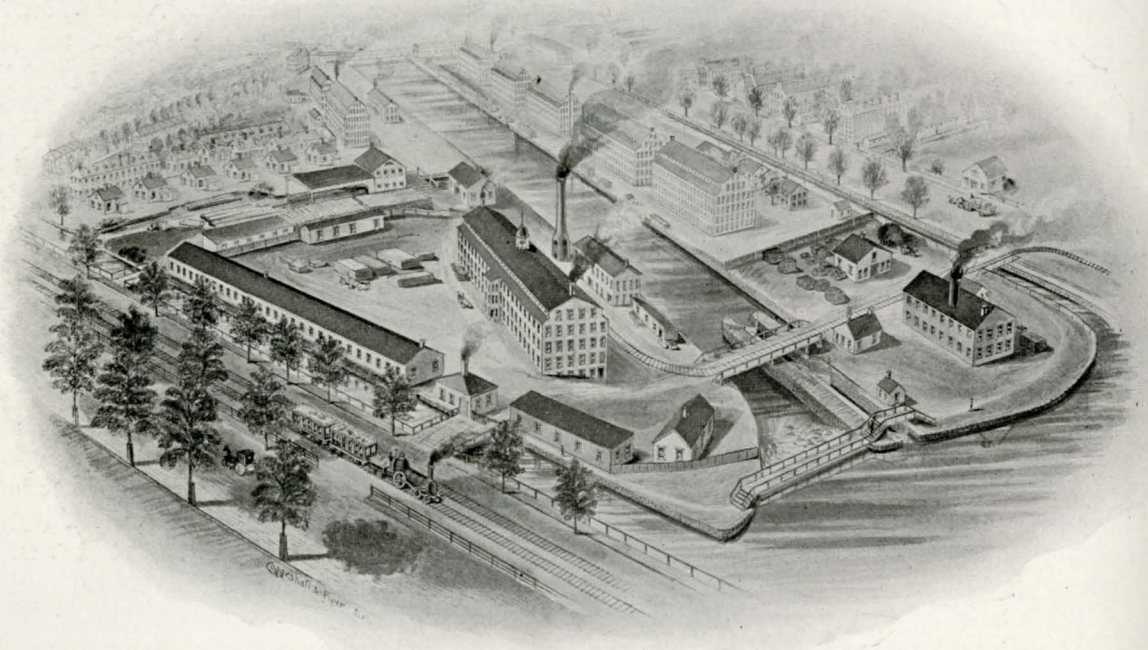
In social affairs Mr. Walsh has taken an active part, and is recognized as one of the bright, progressive young business men of this city. He is an indefatigable worker in anything which he undertakes, and in personal intercourse is both genial and cordial. His business manner is unassuming, direct, and straightforward.

LOWELL MACHINE SHOP.

The history of the organization of the Lowell Machine Shop is in a way co-extensive with the history of Lowell itself, and the data of its progress furnish a record of the past, which it has outlived, and of the present prosperity, which its foundation has developed. Within the past century the engineering instinct has gained rapidly, and, in Lowell particularly, its advance has been marked and general. In this line, the Lowell Machine Shop has been a wonderful agency of progress and a powerful factor in the industrial development. It may easily be said that it has been a school for mechanical engineers, in which the training in the principles and fundamental laws, as well as in the higher branches of mechanics, has been most thorough, and where the apprentice has always been impressed with the great necessity of working with the continued purpose of making a good machine as well as a good drawing. It has certainly done its share to establish the fact that American mechanics are the best in the world, by its accomplishment in the domain of applied science, and by the many devices it has patented to lighten the labors and increase the convenience of the human family. Such a school could hardly fail to be prolific of natural mechanics and engineers, and, with the elaborate technical training received, it is not surprising that the inventive genius, fertility of resources, and tireless energy of its mechanics have been everywhere conspicuous. It is very probable that the direct services which this company and its predecessors have rendered to the City of Lowell, have never, perhaps, been fully appreciated. It was one of the first sources of that great prosperity which so largely contributed to the city's wealth and influence, and it is certainly capital proof of the merit of its existence that it provided the means for future progress and development. Much interest must therefore naturally attach to the study of a great industrial institution which has, for so many years, been a prominent factor in the life of the city, and has played so important a part in the establishment of its prosperity.

AMERICAN POWER LOOM.

The American Power Loom was the foundation from which arose the City of Lowell, and the great prosperity of the American cotton manufacturing companies. The first such loom was constructed by Francis C. Lowell, at a store on Broad Street, Boston, and its manufacture was undertaken by the Boston Manufacturing Company, at Waltham, under the management of Paul Moody, and soon after the formation of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company it purchased of the Boston Manufacturing Company all of its patterns and patent rights. Mr. Moody was transferred to East Chelmsford, now Lowell, where, in 1824, he started the machine shop, in which from that time until his death, in 1831, most of the machinery for all the mills in Lowell was built and set up under his supervision. The manufacture of looms, under Mr. Moody's management, was continued in this shop until he died. Shortly after the completion of the shop it was, together with its drawings, patterns, and patent rights, transferred by the Merrimack Manufacturing Company to the Proprietors of the Locks and Canals on Merrimack River, and by that corporation, upon its organization in 1845, to the Lowell Machine Shop. It can thus be seen how intimately, under one name or another, it has been identified with the history of Lowell. The reputation of the looms of the Lowell Machine Shop has always been, and is, unsurpassed. While its management has conservatively resisted the introduction of mere novelties into their mechanism, it has always been quick to perceive, and to seize upon and embody in them, substantial improvements, brought about as the result of increased knowledge; and not only this, it has always been very jealous to guard against the destruction and disuse of the finest embodiments of inventive genius, and to retain them in its machinery. When royalties could no longer be collected, because of the expiration of the letters patent, with untiring patience and industry and great skill it has from time to time adapted its looms to the production of all of the various styles, kinds, and weights of duck, and of plain and twill American cotton cloths, and no one of its competitors is its peer in this respect. At the World's Columbian Exposition its looms received the highest awards for being strong and thoroughly built, and adapted to high speed and large production. These looms are highly appreciated the world over for their great simplicity, strong durability, and efficiency. The Lowell Machine Shop has obtained the highest reputation, as well as developed the



LOWELL MACHINE SHOP.

(In 1845.)

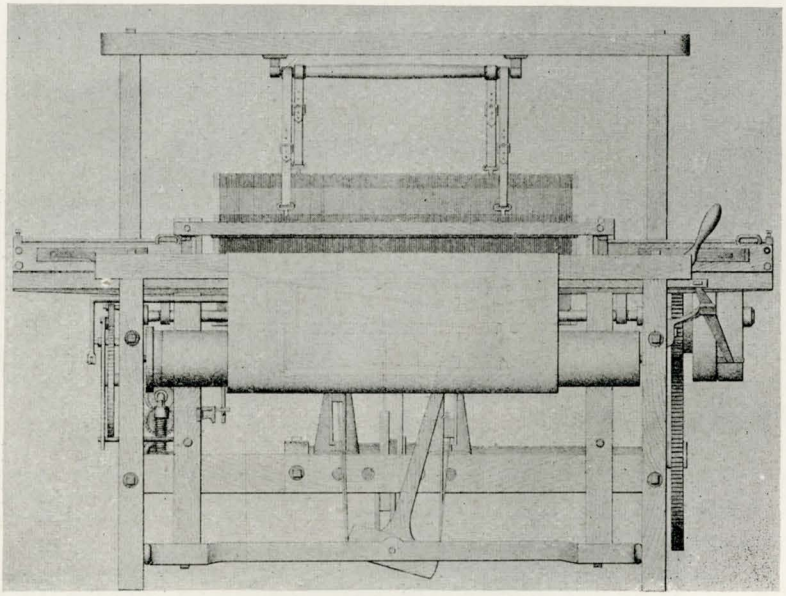
most extensive works in the United States, for the production of machinery which is used in the manufacture of plain cotton cloths.

ITS FOUNDERS.

The men who founded the Lowell Machine Shop were men with unshaken confidence in their ideas, and a determined perseverance to overcome obstacles; and while they may have been influenced by the desire of gain, yet they also labored with the hope of ultimate success in accomplishing what they hoped to perform, and that, with them, was a labor of life and love. It was ever present in their minds, uppermost in their thoughts, and ever exerting itself in every movement and action. They were determined to overcome every resistance. It was a wonderful example of strong character, combined with natural ability and intelligence of a high order. What does Lowell not owe to these men and their inventions? Its present civilization, its progress, and its prosperity are in a great measure the fruits of their labors and early struggles, which the present matures and gathers. It is to these men and the great corporations which they founded, that the birth and glory of the City of Lowell are due, and the reputation she enjoys in the world of manufactures, so fully established.

Chief among those who were interested in the early establishment of the Machine Shop was Mr. Francis C. Lowell. He was the spirit and genius of the commercial activity to which Lowell owes its foundation. He had visited England, and had made a careful study of the causes and origin of her prosperity, and the sources from which her acknowledged superiority in the world had arisen. He was not slow in realizing that in the great productiveness of her commerce and manufacturing interests were the well-springs from which flowed the prosperity which created her wealth and gave her a commanding position among the nations. Mr. Lowell was a man of the keenest instincts, and, turning to his own country, he clearly saw in her the possibilities of future greatness, as one of the great manufacturing nations of the world. He saw at once how, by a utilization of the materials at hand, the cotton and wool grown on her soil, and the great water power which could be controlled and directed as an aid in her industrial development, she would soon attain a high position of prosperity and independence. Inspired with a patriotic resolve to increase her power and stimulate her progress, he studied and became thoroughly acquainted with the different forms of machinery used in the manufacture of cotton, with the firm purpose to make all possible improvements. On his return to America he applied the knowledge he had acquired, in the construction of the cotton loom, and today the great manufacturing industries of Lowell are monuments to his patriotic purpose and successful efforts in the introduction of the manufacture of cotton in America.

Mr. Nathan Appleton, another name intimately connected with this enterprise, was a man of large means, the financier who organized the capital to carry on operations on an extensive scale, and who, by his foresight and sagacity, did much to promote its welfare.



POWER LOOM, 1845.
(Built by Lowell Machine Shop.)

Patrick T. Jackson was the executive manager, treasurer, and agent, who applied himself closely to the direction of affairs, and looked after the minutest details of management. Paul Moody was the practical mechanic, whose skill, mechanical knowledge, and experience enabled him to adopt and apply the ingenious devices of Lowell. With such men, success was assured from the start. They were fully equipped by the possession of those elements of character which were essentially necessary to

insure the successful outcome of such an important business enterprise. In 1845 the Machine Shop, after having been for some years a part of the Merrimack Company, and then transferred to the direction of the Proprietors of the Locks and Canals, was incorporated, and became a distinct and separate institution, known as the Lowell Machine Company. Its incorporators were Abbott Lawrence, Nathan Appleton, and John Lowell. The capital stock, as first authorized, was $500,000, but a supplementary act passed by the Legislature, Feb. 5, 1848, authorized its increase to $1,000,000. The amount first subscribed and paid in was $300,000, and this was increased in 1848 to $600,000, and in 1881 to $900,000, its present capital. The corporation was organized, March 12, 1845, with J. Thomas Stevenson as Treasurer, and William A. Burke as Superintendent. Since then the following gentlemen have been connected with its history, and faithfully served its interests in one capacity or another, as officers, with date of appointment:

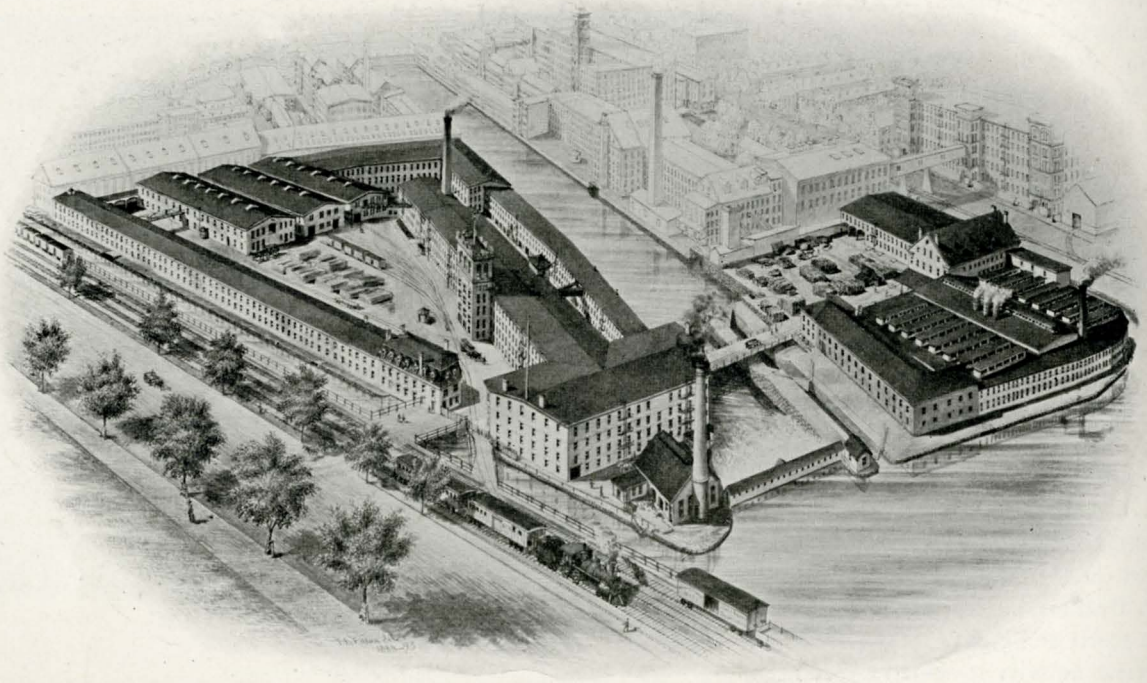
Treasurers — J. Thomas Stevenson, 1845; William A. Burke, 1876; Robert H. Stevenson, 1884; Charles L. Peirson, 1889; Robert H. Stevenson, 1891.

Superintendents — William A. Burke, 1845; Mertoun C. Bryant, until his death, Nov. 19, 1862; Andrew Moody, 1862; George Richardson, 1870; Charles L. Hildreth, 1879.

Directors, 1895 — Augustus Lowell, G. P. Upham, R. H. Stevenson, C. L. Peirson, A. T. Lyman, C. W. Amory, Edward W. Hooper.

Book-Keeper and Paymaster — Sylvester Melcher, Book-Keeper; John L. Melcher, Paymaster; April 1, 1845, to Sept. 30, 1850. (The two officers united in one person.) Wm. W. Sherman, Oct. 1, 1850, to Sept. 30, 1871; Charles W. Sleeper, Oct. 1, 1871, to Sept. 30, 1875; Wm. W. Sherman, Oct. 1, 1875, to the present time.

Assistant Clerks — Wm. W. Sherman, April 30, 1846, to November, 1847. (Store-keeper to Sept. 30, 1850.) John F. Dodge, A. Mason Hyde, William Cotter, George Bedlow, John G. Wright, Daniel A. Eaton, Chas. W. Sleeper, J. Manning Winslow, Chas. E. Rice, Edward S. Woodies, Chas. H. Collins, James H. Wilson, E. W. Carleton, Fred Woodies, Fred A. Baker, Bert M. Hutchins, Frederick P. Shaw, Roland N. Mackay.



LOWELL MACHINE SHOP.
(In 1893.)

Foremen — Machinery Department: Ezekiel Blake, Joseph M. Bullins, D. A. G. Warner, Andrew Moody, Thos. F. Burgess, Chas. L. Hildreth, E. H. Cummings, Edward C. McCoy, F. H. Martin (present incumbent).

Locomotive Department — J. D. Tatem, Jos. M.

Bullins, Stephen F. Gates, Thomas Scott, N. B. Underhill, for a few months only.

This department changed to machinery. John Scott, James Scott, Wilson Kimball, A. D. Chandler, Edgar L. Cilley, F. A. Flather, on revolving flat cards.

CONSTRUCTION DEPARTMENT.

Among the causes that led to the foundation of the Lowell Machine Shop was the prohibitory tariff imposed by the British Government on the exportation of machines of all kinds, and not only that, but upon all patterns and drawings as well; so that the only possible way for getting the machines to manufacture was to bring the ideas, and work them out in another land; this is what Lowell did. The founders not only had to build the machines necessary to manufacture cloth, but also the machinery to drive those machines, as well as the tools and machinery for building them.

At first the buildings used by the Lowell Machine Shop were designed so that they could be used for cotton mills, as soon as the machines for the Merrimack Manufacturing Company, and several others then projected, should have been built. But as time passed, and the success of the first venture became assured, other mills began to take shape, and all looked to the Lowell Machine Shop to supply them with the necessary machines with which to begin the manufacture of cloth. In the early years of the shop's history everything in the shape of a machine was made here; water wheels, steam engines, and all the tools necessary for their construction. It was here the Swain turbine water wheel was made. Swain, the inventor, was employed in the shop. It constructed these wheels until a company had been formed for their manufacture, when it ceased to build the water wheels. The same is true in relation to the steam engines. They were built here until the organization of a company to do the work, and when another company relieved the Machine Shop of this work, in many cases it furnished the mechanics who took charge of the practical details of construction.

There are few great mechanical enterprises in this country upon which the impress of the mechanical genius of the Lowell Machine Shop has not left its mark. It has been a great school of mechanical engineering, from which have gone forth men who have become the founders of great industries, and have won a world-wide reputation.

In 1845 there was a demand for new machinery of improved quality, and the importance of an establishment especially devoted to the manufacture of machinery, was immediately recognized by the proprietors of the Machine Shop. With an increased business in view, the company began the enlargement of its manufacturing plant, and the improvement of its entire equipment. The business in which the company now intended to engage was the manufacture of everything needed for the full equipment of mills for the manufacture of cotton goods, including mill gearing and shafting, water wheels, steam boilers, etc.

A demand for locomotive engines of a heavier class, owing to the extension of railroad lines, was met by the new corporation soon after its establishment, by entering on this enterprise.

The improvement and enlargement of shops was immediately begun, and supplemented from time to time by new ones, as required, followed in 1882 by rebuilding the main shop, and some later additions and improvements, increasing the capacity of about 500 men in 1845 to the present capacity of about 2000 men. In the motive power, turbine wheels were substituted for breast wheels, and cast iron pulleys for wooden drums. The building of steam boilers was a leading industry with the company from 1845 to 1870. In the manufacture of cotton machinery iron was substituted for wooden frames. Machines for opening and picking cotton were built. These machines were the usual kind, with some efforts for securing greater efficiency. It continued to build them till 1861, when an English pattern was introduced, but did not prove particularly satisfactory, and gave place to machines invented by others, and this company stopped building them. Carding machines were also manufactured. The common 36-inch cylinder, with clothed tops or flats for single or double carding, with modifications and improvements, continued to be built, with an occasional variation, till the introduction of the so-called Foss & Pevey under flat card about 1875; and this so-called common card all these years has continued to be in more or less demand to the present time. The Wellman self-stripper has also been generally applied since its invention, about 1846. For a few years past the revolving flat card has been in demand, and, at present, that pattern is in principal demand.

Railways, lap-winders, and drawing frames, improved from time to time, continue to meet demands. Speeders, double and single, 8 inches to 4 3-4 inches space, have held the intermediate ground between the drawing and the spinning machine and mule, with the exception of occasional

demands for the so-called English fly frames, till lately; at present the fly frame occupying the ground.

SPINNING.

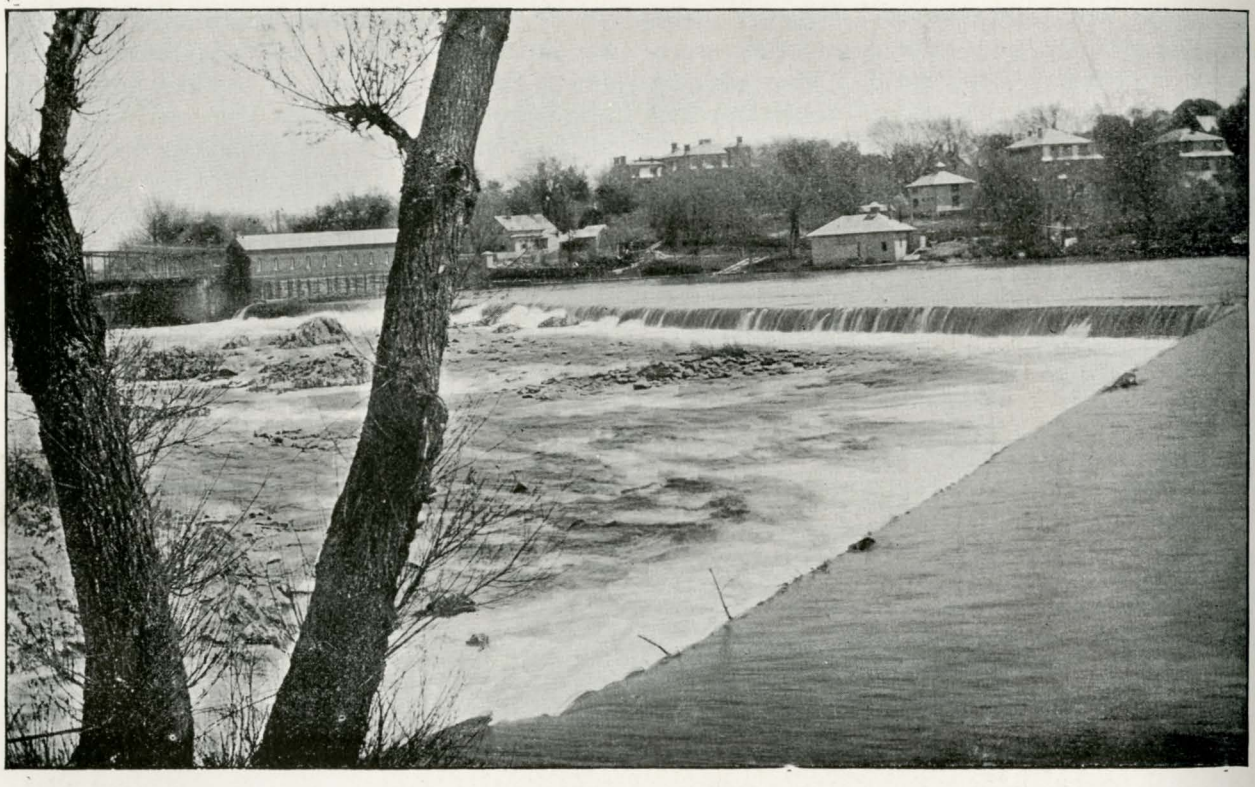
Mules and throstles have alternately led in this department. The objection to throstles is the resistance offered by the revolution of the flyer. Efforts at modification of the frame of the flyer have not been successful. In 1848–50 came the introduction of the McCulley ring throstles. The spindles were driven by discs instead of drum and band, and were not so successful, and but few were built. Since the use of drums and bands, ring spinning has gradually superseded flyer throstles. Mules are still built on occasional orders. Warping machines of improved construction also are furnished. Dressers, of the old pattern of fifty years ago, with 16-inch copper steam cylinders and soap-stone size rolls, have proved unsatisfactory.

Experiments were aimed to secure an improvement, and the result was that the dresser was displaced by the slasher.

The Machine Shop makes hot air chamber and 5 and 7-foot copper cylinder slashers.

Looms, narrow and wide, for plain cloth, drills, etc., have been made, and from time to time improved. Measuring and folding machines, stamping machines, and hydrostatic presses are made by the shop on orders. The manufacture of stationary steam engines, begun in 1846, was discontinued in a few years.

The locomotive engines first built in 1847, for the Boston and Lowell Railroad, were about two tons heavier than any at that time in use. The first machine on that road had four driving wheels. These first engines were excellent in many respects; their defects were due to lack of experience in designing engines of that class. The first engine was built and designed by men who knew nothing about this kind of work. The business continued until 1861. First-class engines in every respect were afterwards built in this shop and placed on roads in various parts of the United States and Canada.



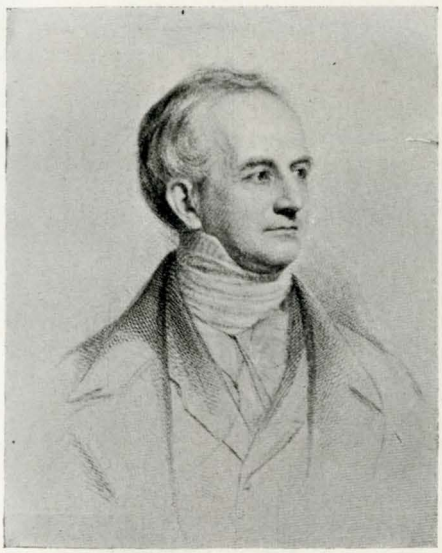
VIEW ON THE MERRIMACK AT PAWTUCKET FALLS.

The manufacture of paper machinery was begun in 1858 and was prosecuted successfully till 1862.

The manufacture of machinists' tools was begun in 1848 and discontinued in 1854. The styles were out of date, and it was deemed advisable to discontinue.

The Lowell Machine Shop extends more than 300 feet along Dutton Street, is sixty feet wide and four stories in height. Here are kept the many thousands of dollars' worth of patterns required by the great variety and constant progress of the work. Next to this are storerooms, and here may be seen, at certain seasons of the year, hundreds of cases packed ready for shipment. The facilities for railroad transportation are unexcelled; tracks run in a regular network around the plant, and freight can be loaded from the storehouses directly on the car.

The entire process of manufacture is and has been conducted under the most intelligent and constant supervision obtainable, with the purpose of securing the greatest possible harmony of effort, and with a watchful care to see that a



ABBOTT LAWRENCE.

minimum amount of material may do the maximum amount of work,—that is, to secure the greatest possible strength and endurance in machine work, with the smallest necessary consumption of iron.

Perhaps the most important department—if one department may be said to be more important than another in a shop where each one is essential to all others—is the pattern-making room. Here men are employed, with a great variety of tools and machinery, in making patterns in both wood and iron. This class of work calls for skill and ingenuity; not only this, but some degree of judgment is required to adapt the pattern, in view of the varied rates of cooling and shrinking of iron, in the lighter and heavier parts of the casting, to produce the desired effects without danger of breaking or change of form.

In the machine shop proper, drills, lathes, planers, and all the usual kinds of machinery and tools required in this line of occupation, are kept busy in the varied calls for this kind of work.

THE PLANT.

The plant of the Lowell Machine Shop, including shops, foundry, and boarding houses, covers an area of nearly thirteen acres. Every machine used by manufacturers of cotton or paper has been manufactured. There are seven shops altogether, besides a foundry and smithy. The motive power consists of seven turbine water wheels of five horse power each, and three steam engines of four hundred and thirty horse power each.

THE PRODUCT CAPACITY.

The product capacity of this plant is as follows:

Tons of castings per month	1,250
Tons of castings per year	15,000
Spindles per month	25,000
Spindles per year	300,000
Looms per month	500
Looms per year	6,000

and all other cotton machines which are needed for the complete equipment of mills, excepting pickers.

RAW MATERIAL.

Nature of and amount used annually:

Tons wrought iron	1,000
Tons cast iron	9,500
Tons steel	500
Tons brass composition	10
Tons hard coal	2,000
Tons smithy coal	2,000
Bushels charcoal	7,500
Feet lumber	3,000,000
Cords wood	500
Gallons oil	7,200

WORKING FORCE.

Number of hands first years of business	200 or 300
Number of hands now employed	1,600
Amount of capacity for employment	2,000
Weekly pay-roll	$12,000

In comparison with the first years of business the weight of the output has increased twelve times over.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

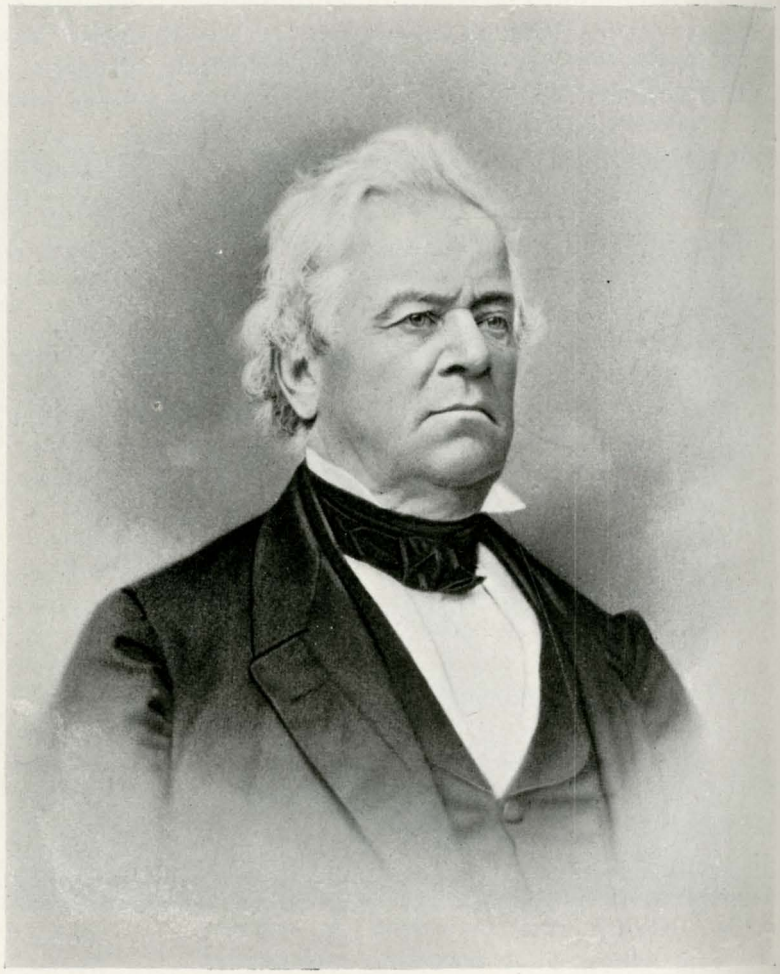
ABBOTT LAWRENCE.

Abbott Lawrence, first Treasurer of the Lowell Machine Shop, was born in Groton, Dec. 16, 1792, and received his education at the district school and academy in that town, now known, in conse-

quence of the benefactions of Mr. Lawrence, as Lawrence Academy. At the age of 16 he went to Boston as an apprentice to his elder brother, Amos, and, six years later, in 1814, at the age of 22, he became a partner in the house of A. & A. Lawrence, which, for a long series of years, deservedly held a high place in the mercantile community of that city.

Under the influence of the War of 1812 the manufacture of cotton goods in New England had largely increased, but the methods of manufacture were imperfect. The return of Peace gave the movement a severe check. It took a fresh start in connection with improved machinery, and made a prosperous advance under the tariff of 1816, which Messrs. Calhoun and Lowndes, of South Carolina, were so prominent in framing into law, and in connection with which Mr. Clay first appeared as the advocate of "a thorough and decided protection to home manufacture by ample duties." The tariff of 1824 still further promoted the manufacture of both cotton and woolen fabrics.

Originally importers of foreign goods, the Messrs. Lawrence engaged early in the sale of cotton and woolen goods of American manufacture, and became large proprietors in the Lowell mills, ceasing to import, and becoming for a long period the leading house for the sale of American fabrics. When the new enterprise at Lawrence was projected, Mr. Lawrence, as has been previously stated, took a prominent part, and on his completion of the Atlantic Cotton Mills, in which he was a large stockholder, he became President of that company, and later, in 1853, he was President of the Pacific Mills Company, in which place he continued until the close of his life.



GEORGE BROWNELL.

GEORGE BROWNELL.

Mr. George Brownell was descended from a family of English origin. His father, Stephen Brownell, was born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, in March, 1771.

The subject of our sketch was born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, August 8, 1793. Upon leaving school he engaged in the machinery business at Waltham, Mass., and afterwards, with four other men, manufactured machinery at Fall River.

In 1824 he came to Lowell with Paul Moody, and, on the death of the latter, Mr. Brownell became Superintendent of the Lowell Machine Shop, a position which he held until 1846. He then went to Suncook, New Hampshire, and, in company with a Mr. Nichols, engaged in the manufacture of machinery. He remained there about two years, and returned to Lowell, when he retired from active business life.

In politics he was a member of the old Whig party, but never aspired to public office.

He attended St. Anne's Church in this city, and in May, 1816, became united in marriage to Lydia Wilbur Sweet, of Killingly, Conn. The following named children were the result of this union: Sarah W., born in Connecticut in 1817; Elizabeth E., born in Waltham in 1819; George,

born in Fall River, Dec. 19, 1820; Hiram, born in Fall River, Sept. 23, 1822; Lydia, born in Lowell, Oct. 21, 1825; Mary Anne, born Dec. 6, 1827; Amy Hadwen, born Sept. 5, 1830; Francis L., born Oct. 5, 1833; and Charles T., born Dec. 17, 1835. The last named were born in Lowell.

Mr. Brownell was for many years identified with the Masonic Fraternity. He was a man of much steadfastness of purpose, persevering industry, and untiring energy. Coming to Lowell at a time when the large manufacturing industries of our city were in their infancy, and when they were commencing to develop, he found an opportunity to exercise his mechanical instincts.

Machinery was needed to equip the mills, and the Lowell Machine Works were erected for that purpose, and in this well known school of mechanics Mr. Brownell, as Superintendent, found opportunity to put in practice many new ideas suggested by his mechanical turn of mind.

For many years he held the important and responsible position of Superintendent of this large plant, and fulfilled his many arduous duties to the entire satisfaction of his employers.

He was, in every sense of the word, a self-made man. Beginning life with nothing more than his natural push and energy, coupled with a love for mechanical pursuits, by his strict integrity and singleness of purpose he succeeded in winning a prominent position in his adopted city, and acquiring a competency for his family. He died in Lowell, April 27, 1872.

WILLIAM A. BURKE.

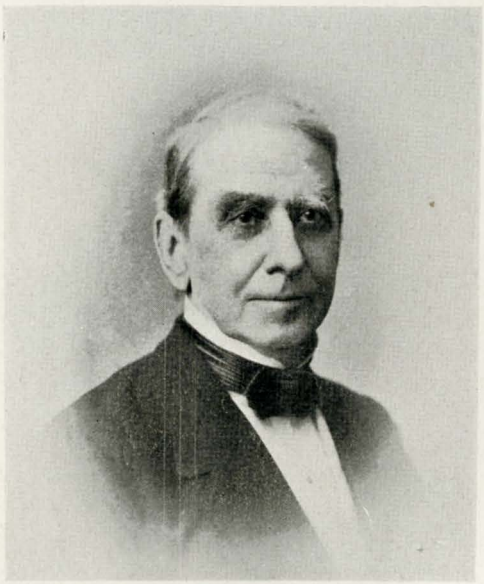
Mr. Burke was born at Windsor, Vermont, July 7, 1811, and died at his home, May 28, 1887, in Lowell. He was a descendant of Richard Burke, of Sudbury, Mass., who came to this country about 1660, and whose great-grandson, Solomon Wait Burke, was one of the early settlers of Windsor.

William A. Burke obtained his early education in the public school and academy at Windsor, where he very early exhibited unusual powers for the acquisition of knowledge, having at the age of six years attained to a considerable acquaintance with the Latin language. It was the ambition of his early years to pursue a collegiate course of study, but circumstances forbade it, and, at the age of 15, he entered the machine shop of the Nashua Manufacturing Company, at Nashua, New Hampshire.

Mr. Burke exhibited such ability and fidelity in his new calling that, at the age of 23, he was placed in charge of the machine shop owned by Messrs. Ira Gay & Co., of Nashua. But still further promotion awaited him, for, at the end of two years, he was given charge of the repair shop of the Boott Cotton Mills, of Lowell, and was also appointed master mechanic of the same mills.

In 1839 he was elected Agent of the machine shop of the Amoskeag Manufacturing Company, of Manchester, N. H., and held that position until 1845. In 1845 the Lowell Machine Shop purchased the large machine shop from the Locks and Canals Company, which was then, and is still, the largest of the kind in the United States.

Mr. Burke was appointed Superintendent in 1845 at the age of 34 years, and held the position for seventeen years, when, in 1862, he was appointed Agent of the Boott Cotton Mills. In 1868 he



WILLIAM ALVORD BURKE.

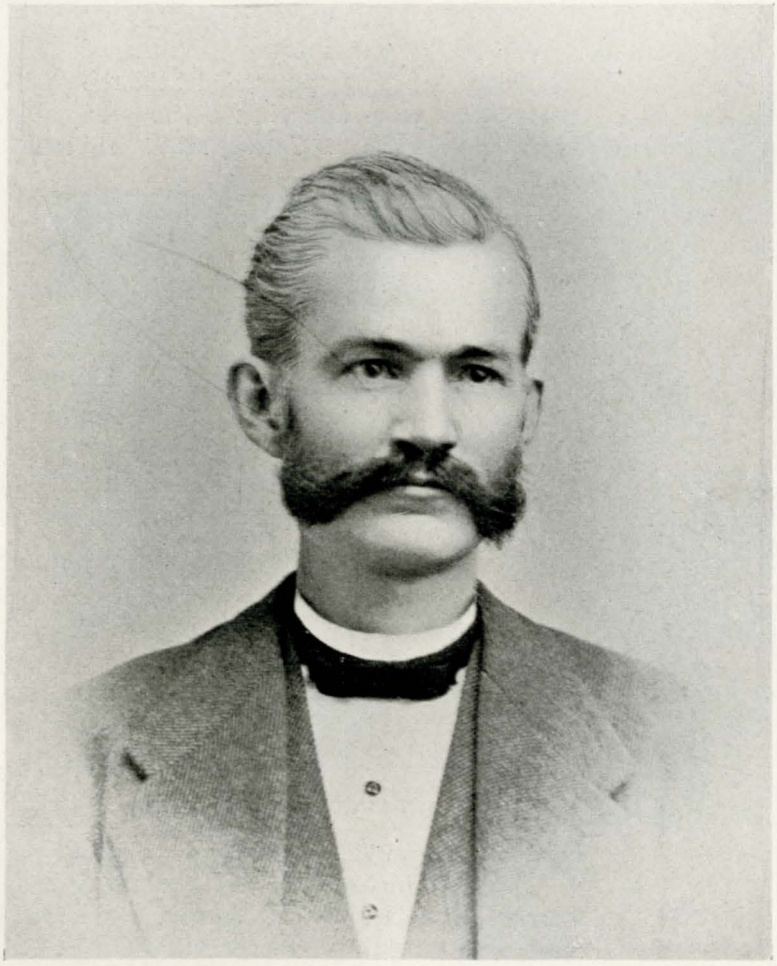
resigned his position in the Boott Mills to accept the office of Treasurer of the Tremont Mills and Suffolk Manufacturing Company. In 1870 he resigned to take the position of Assistant Treasurer of the Great Falls Manufacturing Company, of Great Falls, New Hampshire, and Dwight Manufacturing Company, of Chicopee, Mass. In 1876 he was elected Treasurer of the Lowell Machine Shop, and held the same until 1884. He was Director in several institutions, President of the Mechanics' Savings Bank for twenty-six years, and for two years, 1862–63, was a member of the Board of Aldermen.

In 1837 he married Catherine French, of Bedford, New Hampshire, who died in 1870. In 1872 he married Elizabeth M. Derby, who still survives.

The children are Catherine Elizabeth, Annie Alvord, and Edward Nevins.

GEORGE RICHARDSON.

The subject of this sketch, Mr. George Richardson, became Superintendent of the Lowell Machine Shop in April, 1869. Something relating to the ancestry of Mr. Richardson will not be out of place at this time. The common ancestor of this branch of the Richardson family was Samuel, born



GEORGE RICHARDSON.

in England about 1610. He joined the Massachusetts Bay Colony, settling at Charlestown in 1636, his name appearing in the records of the colony for the first time that year. In the same year, 1636, with his two brothers, Ezekiel and Thomas, he removed from Charlestown to Woburn, and was among the first settlers of that place. Samuel had a son, Stephen, born in Woburn on August 15, 1649, who married Abigail, a daughter of Francis Wyman, a tanner by occupation, and one of the largest land owners of Woburn. They had a son, Stephen, born at Woburn Feb. 20, 1675, who married Susanna, a daughter of John Wilson, of Woburn. They removed from Woburn to Billerica, where they had a son, Amos, born Jan. 14, 1709. Amos studied medicine, became a physician, and removed to Pelham, New Hampshire, where he had a son, Eri, born Sept. 26, 1740. Eri married Sarah Durant, of Dracut, Mass., and had a son, Lemuel, born at Pelham August 23, 1771. Lemuel removed from Pelham and settled at Rochester, Vermont. He married Mary Chase, a descendant of Aquila Chase, who came from England in 1640. They had a son, Elias, born at Rochester, Vt. He married Hannah Guernsey, of Rochester.

Their second son, George, the subject of this sketch, was born at Rochester, Vermont, May 17, 1828. He married Sarah Warren, of Lowell, Nov. 20, 1851. She died Dec. 8, 1878. The issue was George L. Richardson, who was born Sept. 3, 1852, and died Sept. 11, 1884, at Lowell.

Mr. Richardson received his education in the schools of his native town, attending a private school in the village of Rochester for a short time. He early manifested a taste for mechanics and became quite proficient in repairing watches and clocks. In 1846 he came to Lowell and entered the Machine Shop as an apprentice to learn the machinist's trade. He was assigned to the department known as the "speeder" room, which at that time was under the management of Mr. Andrew Moody. His natural ability and the rapid progress he made attracted the attention of Mr. Moody, who promoted him to the position of second-hand in the speeder room. He retained this position until the Spring of 1849, when he was seized with the "gold fever." Leaving the Machine Shop, he went to California, remaining in the gold fields until the Spring of 1851, when, at the earnest solicitation of Mr. Moody, he returned to Lowell and entered the shop as his assistant. In 1851 Mr. Moody was made foreman of the Machine Shop, and Mr. Rich-

ardson took charge of the speeder department, under contract. He remained in charge of this room until the depression of 1857, when the business was in a measure suspended and Mr. Richardson left Lowell to return to his home at Rochester, Vermont, where he remained until 1859, when he returned to Lowell and again entered the employ of the Machine Shop. He was assigned to the draughting department, which included the designing and supervision of the construction of all the machinery built by the shop. In 1865 Mr. Moody was made Superintendent of the shop, and Mr. Richardson was made Assistant Superintendent in connection with his other duties. He continued in this position until the death of Mr. Moody, which occurred in April, 1869. After the death of Mr. Moody Mr. Richardson was made Superintendent of the shop, and retained the position until his death, Feb. 14, 1879.

In closing this sketch, we quote from resolutions passed at the decease of Mr. Richardson by the Directors of the Lowell Machine Shop:

"He was a man who united to great mechanical skill and judgment, untiring industry in action, great faithfulness and entire devotion to the duties of his office. In his official and social intercourse he inspired and commanded the confidence, esteem and respect of all who sought his counsel and advice."

During his administration the product of the shop was greatly improved, both in design and construction.

Mr. Richardson was Vice-President of the Central Savings Bank, and belonged to the Masons and Knights of Pythias.



CHARLES LEWIS HILDRETH.

CHARLES LEWIS HILDRETH.

Mr. Charles Lewis Hildreth was born Oct. 9, 1823, in Concord, New Hampshire.

The family of Hildreth is of English origin, and its members were, at a very early period, pioneer settlers in Massachusetts, and from the very earliest beginnings have been intimately identified with its history, and in many ways have striven to advance its progress and to add to its prosperity.

The ancestor and common founder of this family was Richard, from whom all bearing the name in this country have descended. The first notice of him is his admission as a freeman of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, May 10, 1643, when he was 35 years old. There was a Richard of Cambridge, whose wife, Sarah, died in 1644, and this was probably the Richard who settled in Woburn, and who, with others of that place and Concord, petitioned the Legislature for a grant of land for a township. The Chelmsford town records show that Sergeant Richard Hildreth received prior to March 3, 1663, from the General Court eight separate lots of land, amounting in the aggregate to one hundred and five acres. In 1664 the court granted him 150 acres additional. This grant is recorded in the public records of the General Court, Vol. 4, page 100, and confirmed Oct. 12, 1669. In the History

of Chelmsford by Rev. Wilkes Allen, mention is made under date of 1663 of the laying out of the road to Groton by running through Richard Hildreth's yard to the west end of Heart Pond. In the same book it is stated that the first schoolhouse was built in 1718. William Fletcher gave the land to Ephraim Hildreth and two others, as a site for a schoolhouse, Nov. 28, 1718. The records of the Middlesex Probate Court include the will of Sergeant Richard Hildreth, page 39, Book 10. Witnesses, Thomas Henchman, Thos. Clark, and John Butterick. Will executed February 9, 1686. Probated same year; recorded No. 8004.

From Richard the line of descent is in the following order:

Joseph, born in 1608, married Abigail Wilson.

Joseph, son of Joseph, was born in 1658. He married Deliverance ————.

Ephraim, son of Joseph, was born in 1695. He married Priscilla Barron.

Elijah, son of Ephraim, born in 1750, married ———— Read.

Elijah, son of Elijah, born in 1776, married Isabella Caldwell.

Charles Lewis, son of Elijah, born in 1823, married Mary M. Lovejoy.

Mr. Hildreth, the subject of our sketch, attended the old district school, the Appleton Academy at New Ipswich, N. H., and was graduated from the old Eaton Academy. In 1845 he came to Lowell and entered the employ of the Lowell Machine Shop, as an apprentice in iron working. After a service of three years he became a contractor in the same shop, and remained in this capacity until the business depression in 1858, when he removed to Philadelphia, Penn., and entered the employ of the Industrial Works as foreman.

In 1860 he returned to Lowell and resumed his old position as contractor in the Lowell Machine Shop. In 1864 he was in the draughting room, and a year later, in 1865, he assumed full charge of the shop as general foreman, which responsible situation he held until 1879, when he was appointed Superintendent, which position he still occupies.

There is nothing phlegmatic in Mr. Hildreth's manner; his face lights up with a sympathetic smile, and he is at once interesting, unaffected, and intensely real—a true gentleman of the old school.

His success has been due to the thoroughness with which he pursued everything he undertook. His home life is an ideal happiness and is typical of the best of all types—the social surroundings of an American gentleman.

Mr. Hildreth is a member of the American Mechanical Engineers. He is a constant attendant of the Congregational Church, Kirk Street.

In politics he was first a member of the Free Soil Party, but is now a staunch Republican. He served his party with honor and ability as an Alderman from Ward 1, in 1868–69–70. Since then he has repeatedly refused to hold political office. He is a firm supporter of all reforms to promote good government.

He has travelled extensively both in this country and Europe, and he has in his files an interesting and treasured document, purporting to be a passport issued by the State Department to Mr. Hildreth upon the occasion of his visit to Europe.

In July, 1846, he was married at Nashua, New Hampshire, to Mary M. Lovejoy, daughter of Caleb Lovejoy, who died in Lowell, Dec. 1, 1889. Two children were the result of this union: Emily Frances, born July 11, 1847; and Ella Francelia, born Dec. 12, 1849.

WILLIAM W. SHERMAN.

Mr. William W. Sherman, the subject of this sketch, is descended from a family of German origin, which emigrated to England and settled in Dedham about the middle of the ninth century. John Sherman, the common American ancestor of that branch of the family to which Mr. William W. Sherman belongs, was born in Dedham, England, in 1613. He came to America in 1634 and settled in Watertown, Mass., where he became a preacher of the gospel. He was a good scholar and a man of great ability. He was chosen a Fellow of Harvard College, and gave lectures to the students in the regular college course. Many of his descendants have reached positions of high distinction, notably Roger Sherman, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, Judge Charles Sherman, General William T., and Senator John Sherman.

The grandfather of William W. was Beriah, Jr., born in Sturbridge or Brimfield, Mass., in 1748, and died in Waitsfield, Vermont, August, 1832. He was by trade a tanner, currier, and shoemaker, and also a farmer, and above the average in all these callings. He was intelligent, temperate, frugal, and industrious. He served as a Sergeant for some six months or more in the Revolutionary Army, and was in the Battle of Bunker Hill. He married Elizabeth Brown, of Boston, about 1777. She died in Waitsfield about the year 1800.

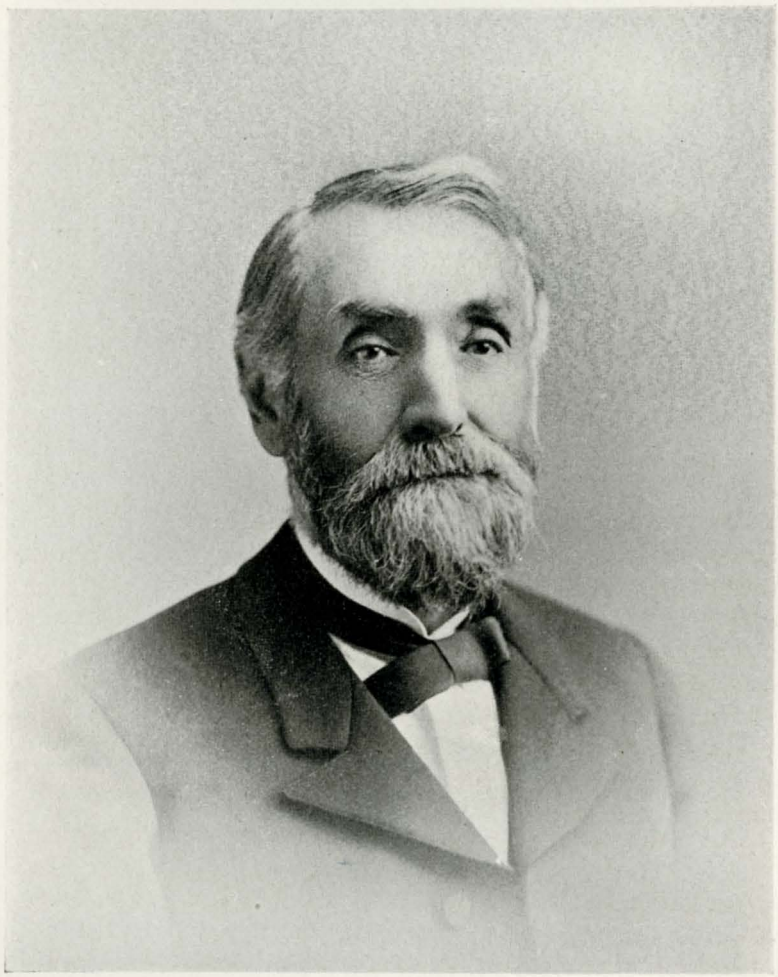
His father, William Sherman, was born in Brimfield, Mass., December, 1780, and died in Fayston, Vermont, March, 1832. He was a farmer, but of considerable mechanical ability,—making most of the woodwork of his farming tools. From his early manhood to the time of his death he was almost constantly in the service of his town, or county, in some official capacity, and at the time of his death was a member of the Legislature. As a magistrate he had considerable local reputation.

His mother, Lucy Wilder, was a native of Shelburne, Mass., and was born March 26, 1785. She died at Ravenswood, Cook County, Illinois, July, 1872.

The fruit of this marriage was ten children, four sons and six daughters. Of this family the subject of this sketch was the seventh, and the youngest son, and was born in Fayston, Vermont, March 19, 1815. His education was obtained in the common schools, which he attended until 16 years of age. His subsequent school privileges were limited to about six months at the Fellenberg Institution, Greenfield, Mass. His standing for scholarship, attendance, and deportment, in both the district school and the academy, was above the average.

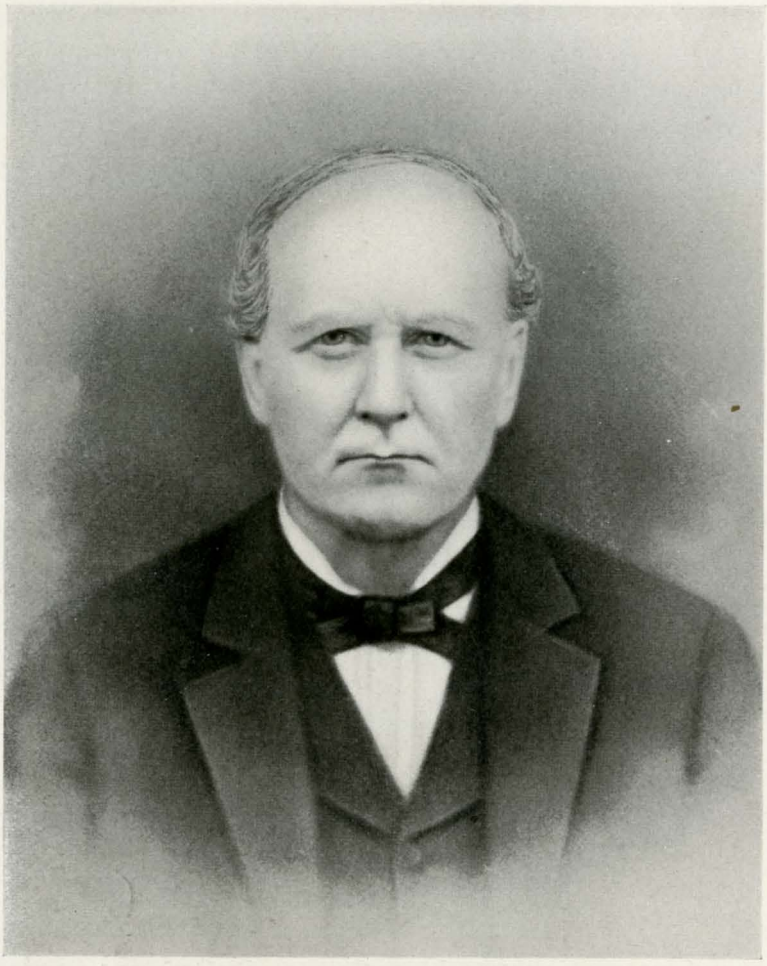
In early youth he was employed in farming, teaching, and as salesman and accountant in country stores. His capacity as an accountant was soon recognized, and when called to the position of bookkeeper and paymaster of the Lowell Machine Shop he was prepared to assume the duties without any instruction from his predecessors. He began his new duties on April 30, 1846. His talent for his business was immediately shown in the improvement of the system, from time to time, as the changed and changing conditions of the business demanded. He held his position till Sept. 30, 1871, when he voluntarily resigned to enter on similar duties elsewhere. On the breaking down of the person who succeeded him at the shop, he was recalled, acting for a month as assistant and assuming his former position Oct. 1, 1875. In this position he still continues at the age of 81 years; rising at 5.30 a. m.; at his office from 7 to 12, and 1.30 to 6 p. m., managing the details of the business without fatigue, and showing no signs of mental weakening.

Mr. Sherman's grandfather was a Federalist, and his father held similar opinions. He himself was an Anti-slavery Whig, a Free Soiler, and an original Republican. He was in the coalition which resulted in the election of George S. Boutwell Governor of Massachusetts, and Charles Sumner to the United States Senate. He is a Republican still, in the strict and true sense. He is not an adherent of the Republican party now, however, because he believes that the managers of the party fail to properly represent and promote true Republican principles and measures, and the party follows its leaders. He has been identified with the Prohibition party since 1870, and that year was its candi-



WILLIAM W. SHERMAN.

date for State Senator. On his return to Lowell in 1875 he was chosen Chairman of the Prohibition City Committee, to which office he was annually re-elected for several successive years, till finally he was obliged to decline further service in that capacity; but he continued a member of that committee until within a few years. He was frequently honored by the party with nominations for various offices, both state and municipal.



GEORGE F. SCRIBNER.

On the question of finance, he holds that the Government should issue Treasury notes as a circulating medium sufficient for the wants of business, redeemable in gold, and said notes should be a legal tender for all dues, public and private; and the issue of promissory notes to circulate as money, by any other party, should be prohibited by law. Moreover, Government should continue to issue subsidiary silver coin in sufficient quantity for the needs of the people, and should redeem, at its face value, all such subsidiary coin, when offered, that has become defaced by usage.

Mr. Sherman was elected a member of the School Committee for Ward 1 for the year 1855, but resigned on the first of April, after three months' service, the demands of his business preventing proper attention to the duties of the committee. A few years thereafter he was elected a member of the committee from Ward 4, to which ward he had removed, but he declined to serve. In 1864 he was a member of the Common Council from Ward 4.

He was one of the original incorporators of the Mechanics' Savings Bank in Lowell, and for several years has been a member of the Board of Trustees of that institution.

He is a Baptist from conviction, —having withdrawn from the Congregationalists in 1840. He has held office in three of the Baptist churches of this city. His present membership is with the First Baptist Church, of which body he has, at two different times, been elected Deacon, and has served as Treasurer. He has served the society as Moderator and Clerk, and also as teacher in the Sunday School of each of the three churches of which he has been a member, and in two of them has served as Superintendent.

He is a member of the Young Men's Christian Association, and was President in 1870–71. He is also a member of the Old Residents' Historical Association.

The only military service rendered was as a private in a company of Light Infantry for a short time in 1837–38.

He was married to Iris Rosetta Winslow Nov. 6, 1842, at Bennington, Vermont. In this union were joined descendants of two ancient New England families, Miss Winslow being a lineal descendant of Edward and Josiah Winslow, of the Pilgrim Fathers. No children have been born to them. She was born in Wilmington, Vermont, July 7, 1818. The family removed to Bennington in 1823, where she resided till her marriage.

GEORGE F. SCRIBNER.

George F. Scribner was of English origin, and his ancestors in this country were among the early settlers of New Hampshire and Vermont. His father, Samuel Scribner, was born at Washington, Vermont, about the year 1800. He died at Chelsea, Vermont, in 1847. He was a farmer by occupation, and for many years before the railroads were in operation in this part of the country, he drove a team to Boston and back, transporting merchandise. Mr. Scribner's mother was Louisa Clark, a sister of Jeremiah Clark, of this city. She was born at Canaan, New Hampshire, Sept. 7, 1805, and died in Lowell.

The subject of our sketch was born at Chelsea, Vermont, Oct. 16, 1830. He was educated at the public schools of his native town, and afterwards at Lowell, Mass. He came to Lowell in 1847 and entered the employ of his uncle, Jeremiah Clark, to learn the machinist's trade. After spending a couple of years with him, he went to California, and remained there two years more.

Upon his return to Lowell he found employment in the Lowell Machine Shop. He afterwards became a contractor for this company, and remained with them until the time of his death, which occurred October 14, 1895.

In politics Mr. Scribner was a Republican and took an active part in city and state affairs. He was elected to the Common Council in 1857, and was a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1878–79. He was also a member of the School Committee, and in 1871–72 was elected a member of the lower house of the State Legislature.

He was for many years Trustee and Vice-President of the Central Savings Bank, and was a charter member of the William North Lodge of Masons, and its Treasurer from its incorporation until his death. He was also a member of the Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias.

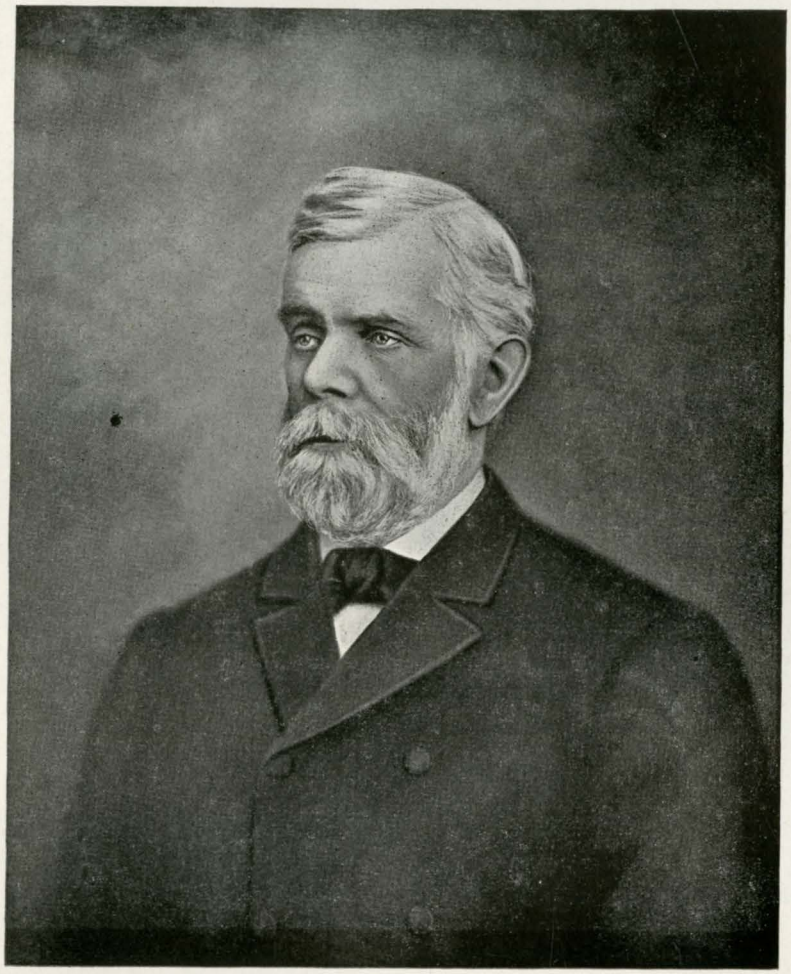
He attended St. Anne's Episcopal Church, and on Sept. 15, 1853, became united in marriage to Abbie Chapman, who was born in Belvidere Aug. 15, 1832. Two children were born of this union, George A., born July 13, 1856, and Abbie, now Mrs. Thissell, born in 1860.

WILLIAM DAVIDSON BLANCHARD.

Mr. William Davidson Blanchard was born in Windham, New Hampshire, March 4, 1823, and is descended from an ancient family of English origin.

Samuel Blanchard, the first known of this family, was born in England, August, 1629, and emigrated to America in 1639. In 1654 he was married, and lived in Charlestown for thirty-two years. He later removed to Andover, where he died in April, 1707, aged 78 years. He left four sons, Thomas, Joseph, Jonathan, and John, all of whom were born in Charlestown.

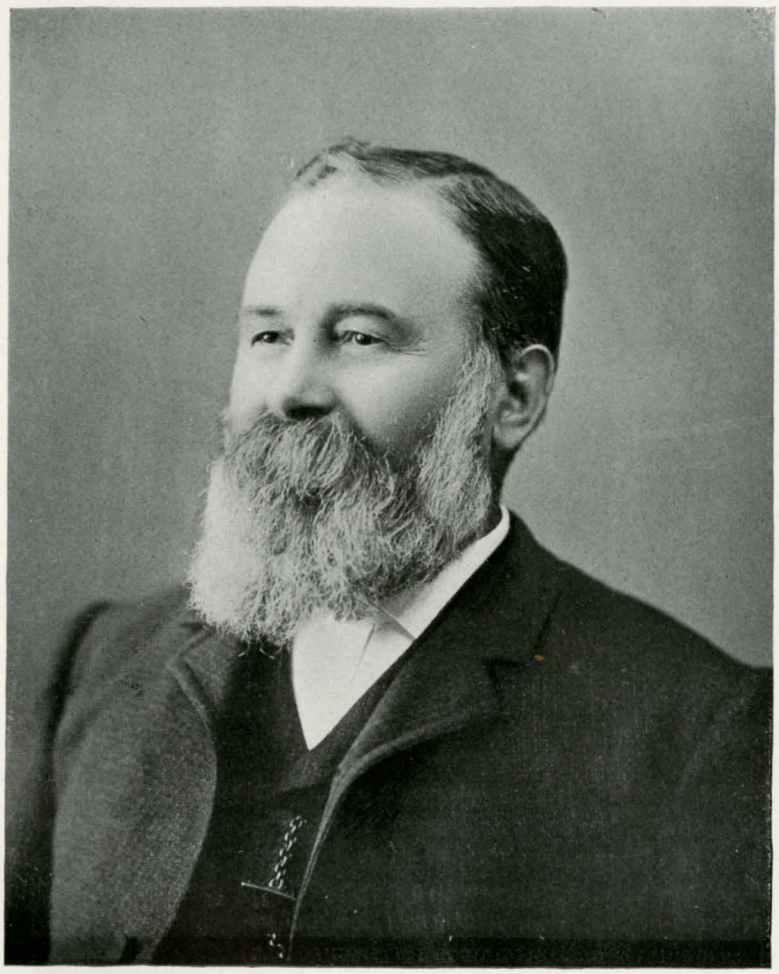
Thomas and Jonathan settled in Andover. Thomas was born in 1674, and died March 17, 1759,



WILLIAM D. BLANCHARD.

leaving five sons, Thomas, Joseph, Josiah, Nathaniel, and Isaac.

The line of descent from Thomas, of Andover, to the present representative of the family is as follows: Thomas, born at Andover in January, 1700. He went to Cambridge, where he married and lived for a time, but returned to Andover, where he died Nov. 25, 1779.



ARCHIBALD BISSELL.

Aaron, born July 27, 1740, married Nellie Holt Jan. 5, 1762. She died at Andover May 5, 1778, leaving four sons and nine daughters. On Sept. 21, 1789, he married a second time, Mrs. Mehitable Chase, by whom he had two sons. He died Oct. 28, 1801, at Hartford, New York, and she died in Dracut, Mass., Jan. 3, 1820.

They had Benjamin, the father of William, who was born in Andover Jan. 1, 1793, and died in Windham, New Hampshire, May 3, 1876. He married Sarah N. Davidson, who was born in Windham, New Hampshire, Dec. 4, 1795, and died there April 23, 1843.

Mr. Blanchard in early youth attended the schools of his native place and Westford Academy. After leaving school he became a machinist and for fifty-two years was employed by the Lowell Machine Company, forty-three years of which he was a contractor for the said company.

In politics he is a Republican, and served in the City Government in 1859–60–61. He is a member of the Kirk Street Congregational Church, and Middlesex Mechanics' Association.

Aug. 19, 1847, he was married to Henrietta W. Rice, daughter of Samuel Rice, Esq., a prominent lawyer in Grafton County, New Hampshire, for thirty years. He was a graduate of Williams College, and died at Lowell, Oct. 10, 1839. Anne Josephine, born Aug. 1, 1853, is the result of this union.

Mr. Blanchard has been a Trustee of the Mechanics' Savings Bank for fifteen years, fifteen years on the Finance Committee of his church, and seven years a Trustee of the Mechanics' Association.

He invented the first iron planer, with four tools, and made a two-foot rule which was tested by the London Standard and was found correct.

Mr. Blanchard is one of the older citizens of the City of Lowell, and is highly respected by all who know him as a man of strong character and sterling integrity.

ARCHIBALD BISSELL.

Mr. Archibald Bissell is descended from a family which was among the early settlers of Rhode Island. His father, Daniel Bissell, son of Randall, was born in Providence, Rhode Island, in 1805. He was a thrifty and successful farmer of that place for a number of years, afterwards removing to Canada. He died in 1896 at the advanced age of 91 years. He married Mary Covey at Albany, New York. She was born in 1804 and died in 1880, aged 76 years.

Mr. Archibald Bissell, the subject of this sketch, was born at Clifton, Canada, in 1833, the third in a

family of ten children. He received his education in the common schools at Clifton, which he attended for two years, when he was obliged to seek employment to gain his livelihood. He worked on the farm until his 20th year, when he came to Lowell and learned the machinist's trade at the Lowell Machine Shop, where he continued uninterruptedly for a period of forty years. During this time he held the responsible position of contractor for thirty years, under the superintendency of Mr. Burke and Mr. Hildreth.

Mr. Bissell is a Republican in politics, but never aspired to public office, preferring to attend strictly to his trade, which was his life study. He is a member of the Second Advent Church, and one of the Elders of this church (the only church he ever attended) for twenty-five years, which record of itself deserves honorable mention.

He married first in 1855, Miss Ruth Collins, and she died in Lowell in 1889. The result of this union was Miss Etta A., who married Mr. Samuel Smith, of Melrose, Mass. In 1891 he married for the second time, Miss Florence Lovett, daughter of Thomas Lovett, of this city.

COMPARATIVE STATEMENT OF THE RESOURCES, PRODUCT, AND CAPACITY OF LOWELL'S MANUFACTURING CORPORATIONS, COVERING A PERIOD OF FIFTY YEARS.

1845.

NAME.	Date of Incorporation.	Capital Stock.	No. of Mills.	No. of Boarding Houses.	No. of Spindles.	No. of Looms.	Male Employes.	Female Employes.	No. of Yards of Cloth Manufactured Every Week.	No. of Pounds of Cotton Used.	No. of Tons of Coal per Annum.	No. of Cords of Wood per Annum.	No. of Gallons of Oil per Annum.	Weekly Pay Roll.
Merrimack	1822	$2,000,000	5	155	41,600	1,300	550	1,250	250,000	56,000	5,000	200	13,000	.....
Hamilton	1825	1,200,000	3	50	22,144	608	250	650	110,000	42,000	3,000	500	6,500	.....
Appleton	1828	600,000	2	30	11,776	400	65	340	100,000	36,000	300	.....	3,440	.....
Lowell	1828	600,000	2	27	6,000	242	.....	.....	*2,500 +7,000	.....	500	500	8,000	.....
Middlesex	1830	750,000	2	....	7,200	177	250	550	14,200	‡1,000,000	600	1,500	21,000	.....
Suffolk	1830	600,000	2	30	11,872	404	70	340	100,000	36,000	300	50	3,500	.....
Tremont	1830	600,000	2	30	11,520	409	70	360	115,000	30,000	250	60	3,692	.....
Lawrence	1830	1,500,000	5	64	32,640	950	170	900	210,000	65,000	650	120	8,217	.....
Boott	1835	1,200,000	4	64	32,036	910	130	780	185,000	63,000	750	70	7,100	.....
Massachusetts	1839	1,200,000	4	64	28,288	904	160	750	292,000	96,000	750	70	7,100	.....

1895–96.

Merrimack	.....	$2,500,000	....	....	158,976	4,678	1,724	1,171	1,140,280	201,500	31,600	.....	27,000	$23,000
Hamilton	.....	1,800,000	....	....	109,816	3,030	800	1,300	714,000	175,000	13,000	.....	11,000	14,000
Appleton	.....	600,000	....	....	49,648	1,610	400	600	400,000	130,000	4,325	.....	6,500	6,125
Lowell	.....	2,000,000	....	....	24,750	402	950	1,150	+80,000	§8,000 ‡100,000	8,000	.....	40,000	14,000
Middlesex	.....	750,000	....	....	18,640	200	400	300	12,500	‡20,000	2,000	.....	13,000	4,000
Tremont & Suffolk	.....	1,500,000	....	....	134,000	4,100	1,100	1,600	1,500,000	425,000	10,000	.....	12,000	16,000
Lawrence	.....	1,500,000	....	....	150,000	3,600	1,500	2,500	750,000	300,000	12,000	.....	17,879	27,000
Boott	.....	1,200,000	....	....	152,924	4,139	523	1,687	800,000	250,000	9,000	.....	14,500	14,000
Massachusetts**	.....	1,800,000	....	....	121,744	4,211	700	1,300	1,200,000	370,000	7,000	.....	14,000	14,000

*Cloth. +Carpeting. ‡Wool. §Cotton.

**The Massachusetts Company have recently erected a mill at Lindale, Ga. In this mill they run 30,624 spindles, 1,036 looms, and employ 600 hands.

COTTON STATISTICS.

SUMMARY OF FACTS RELATING TO COTTON AND WOOLEN MANUFACTURES.

Capital invested	$14,950,000
Spindles	919,398
Looms	26,010
Females employed, 11,820; males, 9597	21,417
Yards cotton cloth woven per week	4,904,280
Yards printed per week	2,652,000
Yards dyed per annum	1,700,000
Yards carpeting per week	800,00
Yards woolen cloth per week	12,500
Pounds bleached per annum	12,000,000
Pounds cotton consumed per week	1,759,500
Pounds clean wool per week	120.000
Tons coal per annum (including smithy)	105,425
Bushels charcoal per annum	7.500
Gallons oil per annum	183,079
Pounds starch per annum	4,539,500
Tons wrought iron per annum	1,200
Tons cast iron per annum	9,000
Tons steel per annum	350
Pounds brass composition per annum	55,000
Water wheels	91
Steam engines	202
Horse power	26,450
Weekly pay roll (exclusive of Lowell Bleachery)	$145,125
Taxes paid	$278,968.42

GENERAL STATISTICS OF THE COTTON INDUSTRY.

Bishop, in his History of American Manufactures, estimates that in 1826 there were four hundred distinct factory buildings in New England, averaging seven hundred spindles and consuming 39,200,000 pounds of cotton. About one-third of these used the power looms, while the others spun yarn and twist for the Middle and Western States. The factories in the other states at that time were placed at 275, and their consumption of cotton annually at about 20,000,000 pounds.

In 1850 there were 1094 factories in the United States, employing 92,286 operatives, consuming 288,558,000 pounds of cotton, and realizing a product of $65,500,000, upon an invested capital of $74,500,000. The growth through the successive decades is shown by the following table:

	1860.	1870.	1880.	1890.
Factories,	1,091	956	1,005	905
Looms,	126,313	157,810	229.784	324,866
Spindles,	5,235,727	7,132,415	10,713,677	14,550,000
Operatives,	122.028	135,369	185.472	221,585
Capital,	$98,586,260	140,706,291	219,505,794	354,020,843
Wages,	$23,938.236	39,044,132	45,614.419	69,489,272
All materials,	$57,285,534	111,736,936	113,765,537	154,912,979
Products,	$115,681,774	177,489,739	210,950,383	267,981,724

The amount of raw cotton used in 1890 was 1,183,200,000 pounds, against 770,000,000 in 1880, 398,000,000 in 1870, and 422,000,000 in 1850.

According to the Census Bulletin for 1890, there were in Massachusetts 187 cotton mills, with an invested capital of $128,838,837, employing 76,213 people, and paying in wages $26,230,667, and producing a manufactured product valued at $100,202,882.

SUMMARIZED STATEMENT

OF THE PRODUCTION AND DISTRIBUTION OF COTTON IN THE UNITED STATES IN BALES OF 500 POUNDS.

	1894–95.	1893–94.	1892–93.	1891–92.	1890–91.
Acreage in the United States	19,737,000	19,701,000	18,362,000	20,838,287	20,483,325
Yield per acre in pounds	191.7	182.76	167	203	194
Average weight per bale	497.98	497.98	499.85	498.78	499.84
Crop in bales	9,750,251	7,549,817	6,711,365	9,035,379	8,655,518
Crop of Sea Island cotton	.....	61,052	45,422	59,171	68,118
Consumption of Sea Island cotton	.....	24,345	22,911	32,093	26,651
Exports Sea Island, year ending August 31	.....	37,333	22,548	27,568	39,116
Foreign cotton imported, in pounds	.....	.....	43,367,952	28,663,769	20,908,817
Value foreign cotton goods imported, in dollars.	.....	22,346,479	33,560,293	.....	.....
Consumption of northern spinners	2,083,839	1,675,000	1,950,000	2,025,000	1,925,000
Consumption of southern spinners	862,838	723,329	733,701	681,471	605,916
Total consumption	2,946,677	2,398,329	2,683,701	2,706,471	2,530,916
Exports to Great Britain	3,443,574	2,761,306	2,332,665	3,330,508	3,319,004
Exports to France	774,476	588,145	548,407	692,304	561,246
Exports to Channel	2,500,911	138,018	70,759	79,324	82,010
Exports to other foreign countries	.....	1,744,025	1,451,059	1,762,785	1,828,374
Exports to Canada by rail	90,316	.....	58,971	76,560	68,367
Total all exports	6,818,277	5,287,887	4,402,890	5,864,921	5,791,434
Spindles in northern states	.....	13,550,000	13,475,000	13,275,000	12,925,000
Spindles in southern states	.....	2,291,064	2,166,023	2,002,869	1,856,000
Value exports of cotton manufactures, in dollars.	.....	14,340,683	11,809,355	13,226,277	13,472,857
Plantation value U. S. cotton crop, in dollars	223,650,000	251,689,804	246,542,901	297,377,014	326,959,124

There are 119 plants employing nearly $13,000,000 in capital in manufacture of cottonseed oil and cake; 13 establishments engaged in cotton cleaning; 52 in compressing; 1637 in ginning; 905 in the manufacture of cotton goods; 3 of cotton ties; 31 handle cotton waste. The 2641 concerns aggregate a capital of $365,957,844; they employ 232,802 hands, and pay out for wages annually $71,711,162.

THE WOOLEN INDUSTRY.

Next to cotton, the woolen industry is the most important of the manufactures of the City of Lowell. It is an industry of great antiquity, and the use of wool in the manufacture of clothing is mentioned in many of the ancient records about the beginning of the Christian era. Pliny, one of the early writers, in one of his books, gives a description of the different kinds of wool and the cloth made from them. When the Romans conquered Britain they introduced into the country the art of spinning and weaving of wool. With the coming of William the Conqueror, Flemish weavers were brought into the country and located at different places. After this many of the English monarchs did all in their power to encourage the woolen industry, with the result that the manufacture of woolen goods made rapid progress throughout the country, and was, as is stated by Mr. James Paton in his article on wool and woolen manufactures, "the flower and strength and revenue and blood of England;" and again he says, "and till the development of the cotton trade, towards the end of the 18th century, the woolen industries were, beyond comparison, the most important sources of wealth in the country."

At the close of the 17th century it was estimated that the wool product of England was worth £2,000,000, annually, which represented £8,000,000 in the value of manufactured goods. In 1774 Dr. Campbell, in the Political Survey of Great Britain, placed the number of sheep in England at 10,000,000, and the value of the yearly wool product at £3,000,000, the manufactured products at £12,000,000, and the exports at £4,000,000. He also claimed that at this time 1,000,000 persons were employed in the woolen industry. The first notice we have of the manufacture of wool into cloth in America, is by Hubbard:

"Now, the country of New England was to seek a way to provide themselves with clothing, which they could not obtain by selling cattle, as before, which now were fallen from that huge price forementioned, first £14 sterling and £10 sterling a head; and presently after—at least within the year—to £5 sterling a piece; nor was there, at that rate, a ready vent for them neither. Thus the flood which brought in much wealth to many persons, the contrary ebb carried all away out of their reach. To help them in this, their exigent, besides the industry that the present necessity put particular persons upon, for the necessary supply of themselves and their families, the General Court made order for the manufacture of woolen and linen cloth, which, with God's blessing upon man's endeavour, in a little time stopped this gap in part, and, soon after, another door was opened by way of traffic, first to the West Indies and Wine Islands, whereby, among other goods, much cotton wool was brought into the country from the Indies, which the inhabitants learning to spin, and breeding of sheep, and saving of hemp and flax, they soon found out a way to supply themselves of (cotton) linen and woolen cloth."

The early settlers at Plymouth suffered from a lack of warm clothing. In 1627 they began trading with the Dutch and obtained these supplies through them. Their need of this article was so great, however, that they determined to relieve themselves of their dependence on the Dutch, and thereupon the General Court offered premiums to those who would "gather and improve wild hemp." In 1643 the first attempt was made to establish the woolen industry in the town of Rowley, Mass. About twenty families from Yorkshire came to Rowley in 1638, and soon after their settlement at that place they began the manufacture of cloth and erected the first fulling mill in the North American Colonies. The date of the erection of this mill is said to be about the year 1643,* and its builder, John Pearson. This mill was in operation in 1809.

In 1656 William How, a weaver, was admitted an inhabitant of Chelmsford and was granted a tract of land containing twelve acres of meadow and eighteen acres of upland, on condition that he would set up an establishment and follow his trade as a weaver, and do whatever work the town required of him.

In 1793 a regular woolen factory was established in Byfield, other factories being established about the same time at Pittsfield. It is claimed that in 1804, at Pittsfield, Arthur Schofield, a co-worker of Slater, who came to this country with him in 1789, made the first fine broadcloth in the United States. In 1796 there were twenty-four fulling mills in Middlesex County.

THE BELVIDERE WOOLEN MILLS.

The history of these mills is very interesting, forming, as they do, a connecting link with the early manufactures of the century, and the beginning of the commercial development of what is now a great manufacturing centre.

*Merchants Mag., Vol. XXXIII., page 501.

The site of the present plant of the Belvidere Manufacturing Company was first owned by Thomas Hurd, an enterprising manufacturer, who established himself near this place as early as 1818, and set up a woolen factory. Since that time the property owned by Hurd at Wamesit Falls has been transferred to various parties, as will be seen in the following descriptions:

May 1, 1821, Thomas Hurd conveyed to Winthrop Howe, in consideration of $2500, "a certain tract of land with the buildings thereon situate in Tewksbury, containing about 10 acres." This included also a water privilege, Hurd, however, reserving the right to erect and maintain a dam across the river above the saw-mill; also the right to draw and use the whole of the water of the Concord River above the dam, at his factory on the west side of the river.

May 31, 1821, Thomas Hurd conveyed by deed to Winthrop Howe the land on the east of the Concord River in Belvidere. This deed was given in consideration of $1000, and conveyed to said Howe "a right to build any mill or mills on the east side of Concord River below the mill dam running from said Hurd's factory on the west side of said river to the easterly side thereof; also a privilege to draw and use the water from the mill pond above said dam for the purpose of carrying said mill or mills; the said Hurd reserving to himself, his heirs and assigns the first and exclusive right to the use of sufficient water from said pond to carry a fulling mill and three bust-wheels." Mr. Howe erected a mill, which was the first woolen mill in Belvidere. He manufactured flannels by hand looms.

Oct. 23, 1828, Winthrop Howe and his wife, Lydia, conveyed by deed, in consideration of $4000, to Harrison G. Howe, of Tewksbury, a parcel of land with the buildings thereon situate in said Tewksbury, containing one acre and 103 rods.

Harrison G. Howe introduced the power loom, and on January 3, 1832, in consideration of $20,000, he conveyed to Richard Warren, Samuel F. Barry, and Thomas B. Park, the land and privileges which he had purchased from Winthrop Howe in 1828. Of the original tract of ten acres deeded by Hurd to Winthrop Howe, different pieces were sold to various parties.

July 25, 1826, Winthrop Howe sold to Abraham Howe for $1000 two pieces of land in Belvidere village, also including a water privilege; and on the same day two pieces of land in Belvidere to Windsor and Jeroboam Howe for $2000. There was also a conditional water privilege conveyed.

May 12 and 13, 1828, Abraham Howe conveyed to Daniel T. Curtis, for $1625, land which had been conveyed to him by W. Howe by deed dated April 3, 1826.

On the same date, for $1800, Windsor and Jeroboam Howe conveyed land to Daniel Curtis.

This land was all finally sold by Daniel T. Curtis to Warren, Barry & Park, for $7000, on Dec. 31, 1831. Warren, Barry & Park finally disposed of the mill property to Samuel Whitewell, George Bond, Benjamin Seaver, and William Bond in full warranty for $25,000.

This transfer, dated July 1, 1834, included the following described property:

"The flannel factory of us the said Warren, Barry & Park, with the water wheels and gearing thereof. Also a two-story red building, lying southerly of said factory; also a small bleaching house lying northerly of said factory; also a drying and dye house on Mechanic Street, lying westerly of the factory, together with all the land under and belonging to said factory, and other buildings, intending to include the land between Concord Street and Mechanic Street, southerly of a lot of land formerly sold by us to William Eager, together with a right to draw and use the water of Concord River for the purpose of carrying the works of said factory; but this right is to be exercised only when there is sufficient water for the Middlesex Company's rights. Also a two-story wooden dwelling-house, and the land under and belonging to the same, situated on or near Concord Street."

When the property came into the hands of Warren, Barry & Park, they had a plan made by Alexander Wadsworth. Upon this property was situated the Whitney Mill. There was also a wood-turning shop in one of the buildings on the premises. Previous to this, Warren, Barry & Park had made several other transfers of land with water privilege to different parties. One of these was the lot of land with part of a stone building standing thereon, being part of the estate conveyed by Warren, Barry & Park to Alpheus Smith, which was by him conveyed to Hazen Elliot Oct. 1, 1832, and he in turn conveyed the same to John Nesmith May 25, 1835. Nesmith conveyed his interest in this property to the Whitney Mills, Feb. 12, 1839, for the sum of $2000.21. The mills were engaged in the manufacture of blankets, and for some time did a prosperous business. These mills are still standing on Howe Street and are now part of the property owned by the Belvidere Woolen Company.

In 1834 Warren, Barry & Park sold the prop-

erty to Whitewell, Seaver & Bond, and they, in 1835, conveyed the same to Farnsworth, Baker & Hill. This last named company came into possession of a large portion of the original territory conveyed by Winthrop Howe to Harrison G. Howe.

In 1835 Mr. Charles Stott became Agent of this mill, and continued in charge of the property until his death in 1881. In 1850 he became part owner with Mr. Farnsworth, and, in 1853, they conveyed their right, title and interest in the mill to the Belvidere Woolen Manufacturing Company, which was incorporated in the same year, with a capital of $200,000, the following officers of the company being chosen:

President — Marshall P. Wilder.

Treasurer — Ezra Farnsworth.

Clerk — Francis J. Parker.

Directors — Marshall P. Wilder, Charles Stott, Walter Farnsworth.

At the present time these mills manufacture all-wool flannels and dress goods. The annual product is 1,000,000 yards of dress goods, and 800,000 yards of flannels. The plant consists of two mills, one on Howe Street and another on Lawrence Street, equipped with sixteen sets of woolen machinery, covering an area of three acres in extent, and giving employment to 180 persons.

The present officers of this company are:

President — Benjamin Phipps.

Treasurer — Charles A. Stott.

These mills were twice visited by fire. June 30, 1826, the original mill and about all the machinery were destroyed. The Belvidere Flannel Mill was totally destroyed by fire Nov. 15, 1852, at an early hour in the morning, and James Law, the night watchman, lost his life in the burning building.

CHARLES STOTT.

Charles Stott, who for forty-six years as owner or manager of the Belvidere Woolen Mills acquired a very high and a very honorable reputation among the successful manufacturers of the country, was a man of decided character and very marked characteristics. He led a pure and simple life, and he cared not for office or honors, for dress or fashion, for equipage or display. He loved his business heartily, and to it he devoted all his powers. It is said of him that when age had rendered him too infirm to move with his wonted activity from room to room in his mills, it was his delight to sit for long hours near some new and curious manufacturing machine to admire the skill of its construction and the beauty of its operation.

Charles Stott was born Aug. 21, 1799, at Rochdale, a parliamentary borough in Lancashire, England, famed even in the days of Queen Elizabeth for its manufacture of woolen goods. His parents being in humble life, he was at the early age of seven years put to work in a woolen mill, in which the service was so exacting as to leave him the opportunity of acquiring only the most limited education. The hours of labor extended from five o'clock in the morning to nine o'clock in the evening. When the years of manhood came, his ambition prompted him to leave the ranks of the day laborers, and to begin business on his own account. But fortune did not smile upon him in England, and at the age of 27 years he resolved to begin life anew in America. In 1826 he landed in Boston, with two shilling pieces in his pocket, his only riches. One of the shillings he kept through life as a souvenir of his early struggles. It still remains in the hands of his son, Hon. Charles A. Stott, ex-Mayor of Lowell.

In America Mr. Stott first found employment in a manufactory at Andover, Mass. In 1828, with three associates, he began to operate the Merrimack Mills in Dracut, Mass. After seven years in this business, he became, in 1835, Agent of the Belvidere Woolen Mills, then owned by Farnsworth, Baker & Hill.

WESLEY SAWYER.

Lowell, from its very beginning, was fortunate in drawing to itself men possessing that sturdy, capable, and self-contained nature found in its perfection only in New England, who, by their ability, their high standard of honor, and their tireless energy, have contributed to the prosperity of our city.

Such a man was Wesley Sawyer, one of the pioneer manufacturers of Lowell, who was born in that part of Marlborough, Massachusetts, now Hudson, Feb. 2, 1810.

His father, Phineas Sawyer, a man of character and enterprise, owned a fulling mill there, and in 1810 he erected a small cotton factory, the first and only one in that town and vicinity. Some satinet was also made in this mill. He was killed in the wheelpit of his mill Jan. 14, 1820, while cutting ice from the wheel, leaving his widow with a family of thirteen children.

His five sons, Alfred I., Zenas, Wesley, Francis A., and Jonathan, although dependent upon their own resources by their father's untimely death, all became successful woolen manufacturers, and were all interested at different times in the well-known

Sawyer Mills, of Dover, N. H. The name of Sawyer has been identified with mills and manufacturing in every generation. The first mill ever built in Canada was erected by Thomas Sawyer, a great-uncle of Phineas, who was captured by the Indians in 1708 in the French and Indian War, and taken to Canada, where he secured his release from the French by building a mill near Montreal.

The common ancestor of the family, from whom Wesley Sawyer was a descendant in the seventh generation, was John Sawyer, of Lincolnshire, England, who came to this country in 1636.

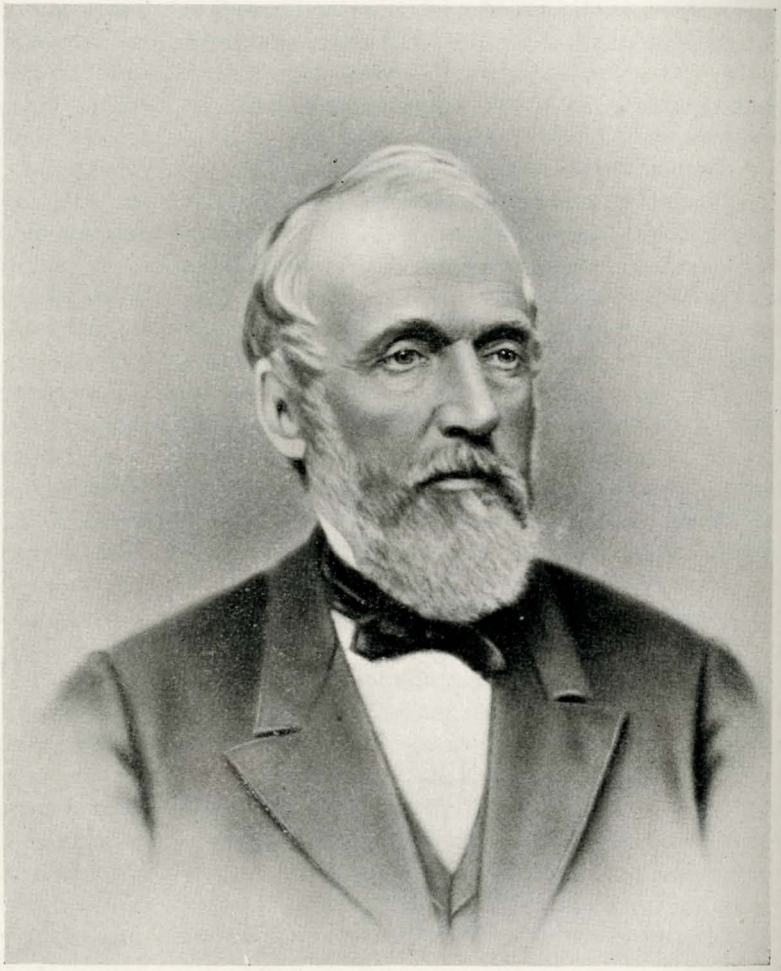
His son, Thomas, was one of the first six settlers of the town of Lancaster, Mass. He married Mary Prescott in 1647. Her father, John Prescott, was born in Lancashire, England, and came to Lancaster in 1645 or 1646. He was the ancestor of Col. Prescott, who commanded the Americans at Bunker Hill, of Judge William Prescott, and of William H. Prescott, the historian.

Caleb Sawyer, the grandfather of Wesley Sawyer, was an Ensign in Captain Burtt's Company, which marched to Cambridge April 19, 1775, and during the War of the Revolution nineteen Sawyers of the Lancaster family are known to have been in active service. Later generations have furnished many enterprising and eminent men, who have brought honor to the name in business, in the professions, and in public life.

Wesley Sawyer came to the village which is now Lowell as early as 1824, and secured employment in the Howe Mill in Belvidere. He was studious in his habits, and, although dependent upon himself, he realized the value of education and found time to attend school.

In 1829, at the age of 19, he had become the Superintendent of this mill; but in 1832 he went to Dover, where his brother, Alfred, was engaged in manufacturing. He returned to Lowell, and Sept. 24, 1835, was married to Mary M. C. Patten, of Candia, N. H., whose ancestors were no less distinguished than his own.

They were of the race of Scotch Covenanters, and settled on Patten's Hill, in what they called Charmingfare, now Candia, where Mrs. Sawyer was born July 25, 1810. Her maternal grandfather, Col. Nathaniel Emerson, held command under General Stark in the battle of Bennington in 1777, was a member of the Provincial Congress, and of the Assembly which framed the first Constitution of New Hampshire, represented his town for many years in the Legislature, and was a leader in the affairs of his town and state. His great-aunt was the famous Hannah (Emerson) Dustin, who was captured by the Indians in Haverhill in 1697, and taken to an island in the Merrimack above Concord, now marked by an imposing monument in her memory. Her remarkable escape from her captors is a well known historical fact, and the General Court of Massachusetts, the same year, made her a grant of £50 in recognition of her brave deed.



WESLEY SAWYER.

After his marriage Mr. Sawyer moved into the

brick house which he had built on Chestnut Street, and where he lived when resident in Lowell.

In 1837 Mr. Sawyer was connected with the mills at the Navy Yard in Dracut, but in 1839 he again joined his brother in Dover, returning in 1842. In 1848 he became Agent of the Dracut Mills, resigning the position in 1853.

Mr. Sawyer inherited the skill and inventive genius of his family. A friend who knew him well says of him: "It always seemed to me that wherever Wesley Sawyer went there was sure to be a turning over of the machinery of the mill. He was a born mechanic, and could not only see the necessity of a machine to do what was done by hand, but could produce the machine or mechanism necessary to do it."

One of his earliest inventions was the wire heddle for loom harnesses to take the place of the hand-knit harnesses. It was looked upon in manufacturing circles as an invention of the greatest importance as affecting the art of weaving. Previous to his invention all loom harnesses were knit by hand with clumsy wooden needles, generally by the women of the families near the mills, but this invention entirely superseded the old twine heddle, and is now universally used in woolen mills.

In 1851 he invented another very ingenious machine called a shawl fringer, for twisting the fringes of shawls, which were then extensively manufactured.

By the old method of "knotting" shawls, women or girls tied knots in the fringe, but this machine rapidly and automatically twisted the fringes of the shawls, producing a much more satisfactory result than could be obtained by the old manual process. This machine, aside from its usefulness and commercial value, attracted much attention wherever exhibited on account of the ingenuity of its mechanism and the simplicity of its construction.

In 1854 he invented a machine for making woven wire netting. This was the original patent under which all wire netting and woven wire fencing are manufactured. The machine resembled a large loom, and, considering its novel use, was remarkably simple in construction. It was the result of much thought and study, and Mr. Sawyer subsequently invented several improvements upon it as the demand for its varied products increased. A corporation was organized the same year called the Lowell Wire Fence Company, of which Wesley Sawyer was the President, and the manufacture of woven wire fencing and netting, wire heddles and his other inventions was extensively and successfully carried on for several years.

The company finally sold its machinery and patents to New York capitalists, and the business was removed from the city. Among other inventions of his late years were several patents for improvements in fire escapes, and automatic elevators, the latter being used extensively in factories and in mines.

Before the war he had retired from active business, but devoted considerable time to the development of several minor inventions.

In 1864, in company with his brother, Francis A. Sawyer, of Boston, who had formed the Franklin Falls Company, controlling an extensive water power, he organized the Franklin Woolen Company, at Franklin, N. H. He moved there the following year, and was engaged in the management of both companies until the close of 1878, when failing health compelled him to relinquish the cares of active business. He had arranged his affairs and made preparations to return to Lowell, where he had retained many interests, when he was stricken with apoplexy, and died in Franklin, Feb. 6, 1879. He was buried in his family lot in the Lowell Cemetery. After her husband's death, Mrs. Sawyer removed to Lowell, where she died April 27, 1885. They had two children, Wesley Nathaniel, who died in infancy, and Alfred Patten Sawyer, who is a well known and successful lawyer in this, his native city.

The life of Wesley Sawyer was closely identified with the growth and progress of our city. He came to it when it was a village clustered around a few small factories, and he saw it grow to a position of wealth and influence. He did much to build up its manufacturing interests, and the greater part of his long and honorable life was passed here. He read much and was deeply interested in scientific research. The great gift of inventive genius which he possessed, and his power of exhaustive investigation, laid the foundation of a successful career. In his private life he was devoted to his family, an affectionate parent and wise counsellor. He was a Whig in politics, and a Republican from the birth of that party.

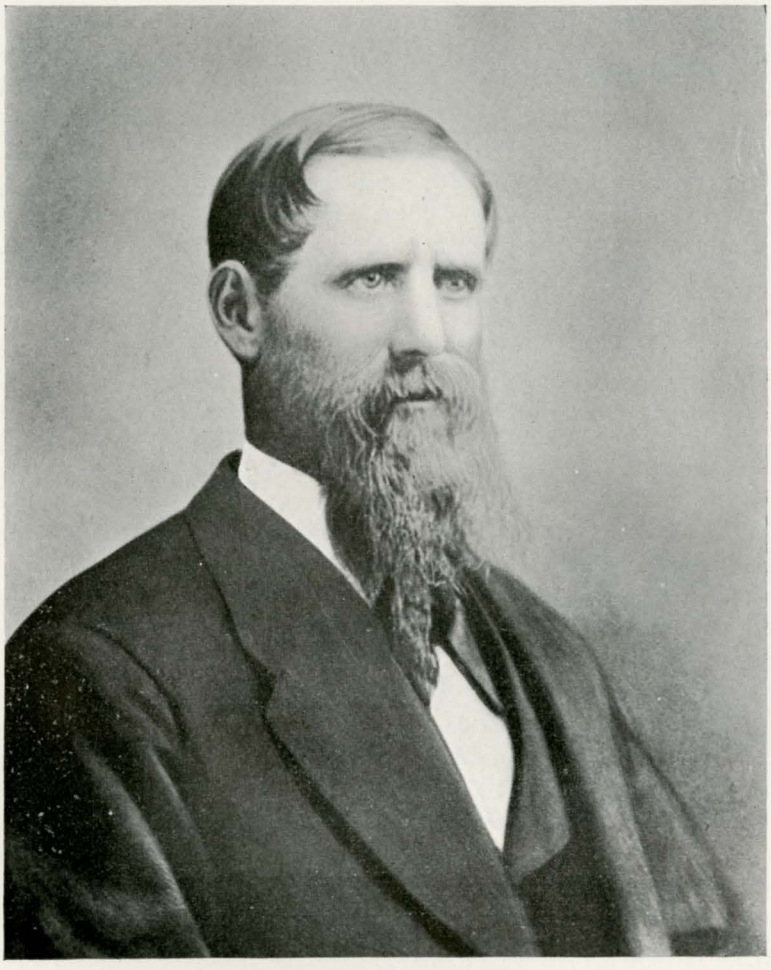
ALBION J. DUDLEY.

Albion J. Dudley was born in Cooper, Maine, Feb. 25, 1829, and died Oct. 7, 1888, at Lowell, Mass. His father, Alvin Dudley, was born in Maine, and died in Terre Haute, Ind. His mother, Elsie Charters, was born in Nova Scotia, and died in Lowell, Mass., in 1872.

Mr. Dudley received his education in the common schools of Lowell. After leaving school he went to work in Stott's mills. He first started in as chore boy, and worked up to be a wool buyer. He was afterwards Superintendent of the Belvidere Woolen Mills.

Mr. Dudley was a Republican in politics, was a member of the Board of Aldermen, and for six years was an Overseer of the Poor, which position he occupied at the time of his death. He was a fireman in the olden days.

He was an attendant of the First Universalist Church, and belonged to the Ancient York Lodge,



ALBION J. DUDLEY.

Knights Templar, Chapter Degree, and Knights of Honor.

On Nov. 20, 1856, at Lowell, he was united in marriage to Alice M. Ashworth, daughter of George Ashworth, of Cranston, Rhode Island, a block printer by trade and in the file cutting business.

Mr. Dudley was regarded as a man of high character, pure and honorable methods. Beginning active life early, with but meagre educational advantages, he worked his way upward to a position of responsibility through his own unremitting labor, honest purpose, and unswerving devotion to all the details of his business.

MIDDLESEX COMPANY.

This company was incorporated in 1830, with a capital of $500,000, which has since been increased to $750,000, of 7500 shares, with par value of each share $100.

The mills are located at the junction of the Pawtucket Canal and Concord River. The product of the mills consists of indigo blue coatings, cassimeres, police, yacht, and cadet cloths, ladies' sackings and beavers. The following named gentlemen have served as officers of this company:

Treasurers—William W. Stone (1830); Samuel Lawrence (1840); R. S. Fay (1857); George Z. Silbee (1882).

Agents—James Cook (1830); Nelson Palmer (1845); Samuel Lawrence (1846); O. H. Perry (1847); William T. Mann (1851); Joshua Humphrey (1852); James Cook (1858); O. H. Perry (1858); Gustavus V. Fox (1869); William C. Avery (1874); O. H. Perry (1882).

The present officers are:

Treasurer—O. H. Perry.

Agent—O. Saunders.

Directors—A. T. Lyman, R. H. Gardner, C. P. Curtis, M. R. Wendell, Augustus Lowell, G. S. Silsbee, and O. H. Perry.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

The following brief biographical notice of some of those who have been identified with the management and direction of the company's affairs is taken from the History of Middlesex County by Lewis:

Mr. James Cook is noticed elsewhere in this work.

Nelson Palmer, who had served under Mr. Cook as wool-sorter, in his mills in Northampton,

succeeded Mr. Cook, in 1845, as Agent of the Middlesex Mills of Lowell.

Samuel Lawrence was brother of Amos and Abbott Lawrence, of Boston. After leaving the office of Treasurer of the Middlesex Mills, in which he was charged with gross mismanagement, he engaged in the wool business in New York City, and died in Stockbridge, Mass.

O. H. Perry was the son of the celebrated naval commander, Oliver Hazard Perry, made illustrious by his victory on Lake Erie. He left the office of Agent of the Middlesex Mills to become one of the firm of Perry, Wendell, Fay & Co., selling agents of the mills. He died at his residence in Andover, Mass. His son, O. H. Perry, is the present Agent of these mills.

William T. Mann served as Paymaster in the Middlesex Mills before his appointment as Agent.

Joshua Humphrey, before his appointment as Agent, was a naval officer. After leaving his office as Agent, he returned to his home in Virginia, and became an officer in the Confederate Navy during the War of the Rebellion. He died in Virginia.

Gustavus V. Fox is noticed elsewhere in this work.

William C. Avery, on leaving Lowell, went to California, and engaged in agricultural pursuits. He afterwards removed to Dedham, Mass., where he engaged in the woolen business.

The present Agent, O. H. Perry, graduated at the School of Technology in Boston, became Superintendent of the Middlesex Mills under Mr. Avery, and is the successor of Mr. Avery as Agent.

The plant occupies seven and one-half acres of land bounded by Warren Street, Concord River, and the Pawtucket Canal.

The motive power consists of two turbine wheels, three breast wheels, and three engines of 250 horse power.

This company has suffered far more than any other in the city from the mismanagement of the men whom it had entrusted with office. In 1858, the entire capital having been lost by its officers, the company was re-organized with new managers and new subscriptions to stock.

Since the re-organization in 1858 the company has had very gratifying success. The average of its dividends for the last twelve years has been nearly twelve per cent.

The turbine wheel has entirely superseded the breast wheel, except in the Middlesex Mills, where three breast wheels of the old pattern are still in use.

This company has been a pioneer in the successful manufacture in America of goods which had heretofore been imported from Europe. Upon this subject the following statement of Samuel Lawrence, Treasurer of the company from 1840 to 1857, is of interest:

"When the Middlesex Mills started in 1836, most of the woolen goods consumed here were from England, imported by men from Yorkshire, who for many years evaded paying the full amount of duties by undervaluation. . . One of the difficulties in the early production of woolens here was a defect in dyeing. This company was most fortunate in early discovering that this evil arose from the simplest cause—the imperfect cleansing of the wool. . . .

"Mr. Compton, of Taunton, Mass., became employed by the Middlesex Company to adapt his principle to their looms to produce a fabric like the Sedan, and was entirely successful. Thus commenced in this country the manufacture of fancy cassimeres. The shawl manufacture by the Middlesex Company was commenced in 1847. Up to that time the fringes were twisted by hand, and the success depended upon its being done by machinery. At that time Mr. Milton D. Whipple was in the employment of the company, perfecting a felting machine, and he was employed to produce a twisting machine for fringes, in which he succeeded perfectly, and thus gave this branch of industry to this country."

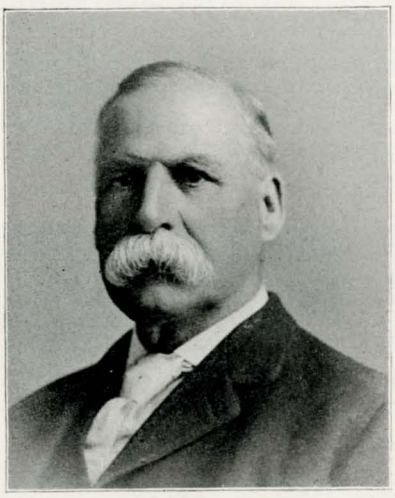
FRANCIS BROWN.

Mr. Francis Brown is of English extraction. His father, Jonathan Kimball Brown, was a farmer by occupation. He was born at Hampstead, New Hampshire, March 10, 1790, and died Dec. 24, 1827. His mother, Hannah Noyes, was born in Wilmington, Mass., Jan. 1, 1790, and died Nov. 9, 1863.

The subject of our sketch was born at Atkinson, New Hampshire, Nov. 14, 1820, the second in a family of three children. He was educated at the public schools of Amherst, New Hampshire, and afterwards attended the academy at Dracut, from which he graduated at the age of 22. Upon leaving school he served three years at wool-sorting in the Middlesex Mills. He was then selected as overseer in the wool department of the Washington Mills at Lawrence, Mass., under Samuel Lawrence, Agent, where he remained five months, after which he returned to the Middlesex Mills as overseer in the wool department, where he remained for forty-seven years. A great part of this time Mr. Brown assisted in buying the wool, and in this capacity was com-

pelled to travel extensively through the Middle and Western States.

Since his retirement from active manufacturing life he has devoted himself to the care and improvement of his real estate interests, which are quite extensive.



FRANCIS BROWN.

In politics he is a Republican, and was elected to represent his party in the Common Council in 1868–69, Overseer of Poor two years, 1870–71, and a Trustee of the Central Savings Bank two years.

He is a member of the William North Lodge of Masons, Knights Templar, and when a young man was interested in military affairs, being at one time a member of the Amherst Rifle Company.

He is an attendant of the Universalist Church, and Dec. 18, 1845, became united in marriage to Susan Odell, who was born in Goffstown, New Hampshire, July 16, 1819. Two children are the result of this union: Adelaide Augusta, born March 6, 1849, and Frank K., born June 12, 1852.

THE LOWELL MANUFACTURING CO.

The birth of this corporation dates back to 1828, when it began business with a capital of $900,000, which has since been increased to $2,000,000, of 2,900 shares, the par value of which is $690.

The following letter, written by the late Hon. Peter Lawson to the committee appointed by the City Council to make the necessary arrangements for the celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of the incorporation of the Town of Lowell, March 1, 1876, in reply to an invitation to be present, gives some interesting facts concerning the earliest steps toward establishing the Lowell (Carpet) Manufacturing Works:

"LOWELL, Feb. 29, 1876.

"GENTLEMEN:—

"I accept with pleasure your invitation of the 25th inst., and as I am the only man now living of those who came from Medway to Lowell in 1829, I will give you my recollections of that Medway Colony.

"The manufacture of ingrain carpets was started in Medway in 1826 by Alexander Wright and Eben Burdett of Boston. They had ten ingrain looms, one Brussels loom, and one finger-rug loom; and their establishment was the first of the kind in the United States. They were in successful operation in 1827, when a committee, consisting of Frederick Cabot, George W. Lyman, and Patrick T. Jackson, visited the establishment, bought out all they had and took them into their employ.

"The Lowell Manufacturing Company (organized in 1828) ordered them to build fifty more ingrain looms, eleven Brussels looms, and seven more finger-rug looms. All who had been employed in the carpet manufactory at Medway, except Mr. Burdett, removed to Lowell in 1829. They were Alexander Wright, agent; Peter Lawson, pattern designer; Claudius Wilson, foreman; Royal Southwick, overseer; John Urie, section hand on looms; Joseph Exley, overseer on Brussels looms; John Robertson and John Hughes, first and second overseer dyehouse; Daniel Thurston; John Turnbull, carpet cloth room; David Wilson, dyer; Henry Chandler, Benjamin Smith, and George W. Hunt, wood workmen; William B. Wilson, finger-rug weaver; Samuel Townsend, Thomas Railton, Job Plimpton, Gilmore Pond, Abel Brummett, Otis Bemis, Albert Adams, Hector McArthur, and Benjamin Albee, weavers.

"Frederick Cabot was the first Treasurer, and Frederick Emmerson the first clerk. Mr. Wright, the leader of the Medway Colony, remained Agent of the Lowell Company till his death, June 8, 1852, at the age of 52 years. . . The inventions of Claudius Wilson were fully described in the 'Glasgow Magazine' for 1826. He was one of the most ingenious mechanics whom Scotland has contributed to aid in the development of the mechanic arts.

"The brick buildings of the company were erected by Elijah M. Read, who came to Lowell from Waltham, and who had charge of all the building operations, under the late Mr. Sanger.

"The first railroad I ever saw (and it was probably the first one in America) extended from the Suffolk Canal through the woods of Lowell Street (then a dense forest) to the Lowell Company's grounds. The cars were drawn by horses, under the direction of Hugh Cummiskey, contractor, who, with the excavations of the Suffolk Canal, made the land where the Carpet Mills now stand, much of the dump being twenty feet deep.

"One thing that surprised me was the novel manner of constructing the foundations. These were laid on the original surface and the earth filled in around them to the desired height. Wells were constructed in the same way, the stone curbing laid on the top of the old ground and new ground made around it till a well of the desired depth had been built up.

"The first building erected by the Carpet Company was the one-and-a-half story block now standing near the counting room. There for some time were my headquarters, and many a string of fine pickerel have I caught sitting on the front steps from the branch canal (which was built in the same way as were the wells), the waters of which washed the steps of my door. In later years when the canal was constructed to the width originally designed, the present street was built between the block and the canal. These peculiarities arose from the fact that the land selected for the Carpet Company was originally a low swamp.

"Yours truly,

"PETER LAWSON."

This company was the first to make use of the Bigelow power loom for carpet weaving. The carpets manufactured by this company are justly celebrated for the fineness and quality of texture and beauty of design.

The Treasurers of this company have been:

Frederick Cabot (1828); George Lyman (1831); Nathaniel W. Appleton (1841); William C. Appleton (1843); J. Thomas Stevenson (1847); Israel Whitney (1848); Charles L. Harding (1863); David B. Jewett (1864); Samuel Fay (1875); George C. Richardson (1880); Arthur T. Lyman (1881).

The Superintendents have been:

Alexander Wright (1828); Samuel Fay (1852); Andrew F. Swapp (1874); Alvin S. Lyon (1883).

The present officers of the corporation are:

Treasurer—Arthur T. Lyman.

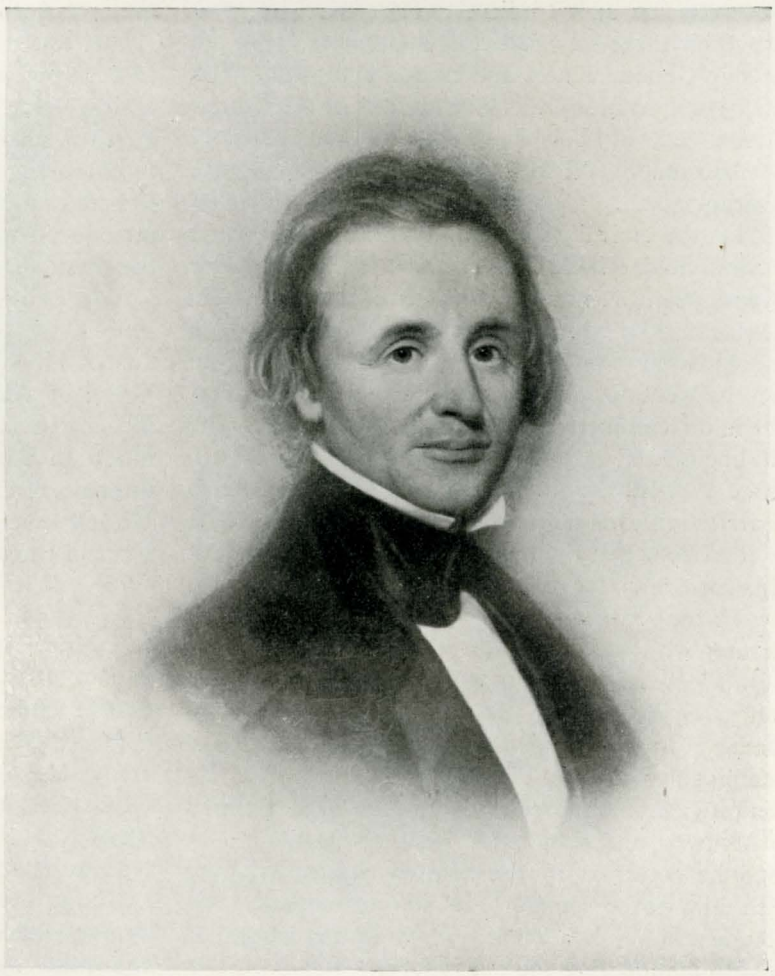
Superintendent—Alvin S. Lyon.

Directors—G. F. Richardson, S. L. Thorndike, Augustus Lowell, I. G. Whitney, Jacob Rogers, John Hogg.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

ALEXANDER WRIGHT.

Alexander Wright was born in Arklestone, near



ALEXANDER WRIGHT.

Paisley, Scotland, May 4, 1800, and died in Lowell, Mass., June 7, 1852. He was descended from an ancient family of Scotch Highlanders. His father, Duncan Wright, who was a son of Peter and Agnes (Ferguson) Wright, was born in Dellanny, Argyleshire, Scotland, in 1776, and died in Tewksbury, Mass., Jan. 26, 1836. Duncan Wright learned the trade of chemical bleaching, and in 1812 sailed for

the United States, intending to settle in Philadelphia. At this time the United States and Great Britain were involved in war, and the ship in which he was a passenger was captured by the American privateer, The Yankee, Captain James DeWolfe, Commander, and taken to Bristol, Rhode Island. Captain DeWolfe was interested in the Arkwright Factory at Dighton, Massachusetts, and when he discovered the occupation of his prisoner, he sent him to Dighton, where he was employed as Superintendent of the bleachery. Mr. Wright is thought to have been the first chemical bleacher in America. Soon after he sent to Scotland for his wife, who with their three sons sailed in September, 1815, in the ship General Knox, and landed in Boston. His wife, Janet Wilson, was a daughter of Alexander Wilson, 2d, of Paisley, Scotland, and a sister of Alexander Wilson, the pioneer American Ornithologist.

On the arrival of his family Mr. Wright went to Smithfield, Rhode Island, where he remained for several years, removing from there to Waltham, Massachusetts, where he started a bleachery, which he sold to the Boston Manufacturing Company. In 1820 he went to Medway and started a bleachery, which he conducted for several years. Later he was engaged in calico printing at Fall River. Alexander Wright, the subject of this sketch, came to America with his mother and two brothers in 1815. In 1820 he began the manufacture of coach lace at Medway, which he continued for six years.

In 1825 he turned his attention to carpet manufacture, with the intention of introducing it into New England. Wishing to obtain all the information possible relating to the carpet industry, he visited Philadelphia, Penn., where there was a small establishment engaged in carpet manufacture. He was refused admittance to the works and returned to Medway, and soon after went to Scotland. In 1826 he returned to the United States, bringing with him three looms. He was accompanied by Claude and William Wilson, whom he had employed to help him operate the machinery.

The ship in which he was a passenger, The Rival, met with a succession of storms and finally reached port in a partly wrecked condition. The machinery was at once taken to Medway, where it was set up and successfully operated. As a business venture the Medway enterprise did not prove as successful as Mr. Wright anticipated, and he disposed of the plant to Mr. Burdett, who, in turn, sold it to Frederick Cabot and Patrick T. Jackson, by whom a charter was obtained from the Massachusetts Legislature to organize the Lowell Manufacturing Company. On Feb. 22, 1828, a meeting was held at the home of Mr. Jackson, on Winter Street, Boston, where the organization of the company was completed. In March of the same year arrangements were made to begin the erection of mill buildings at Lowell. Mr. Wright remained in charge of the works at Medway until the buildings at Lowell were completed, when he left Medway and came to this city as Superintendent of the Lowell Manufacturing Company. In that same year he married Sabra, daughter of William Claflin, Esq., of Holliston.

It was under Mr. Wright's supervision that the first carpet was manufactured in Lowell. In 1839 a suggestion made by Mr. Wright enabled E. B. Bigelow, an inventor, who had given his attention to improving the looms used in carpet manufacture, to perfect a power loom, which the Lowell Company introduced in 1843, and practically revolutionized the methods of carpet manufacture.

In politics Mr. Wright was a Whig, and represented the City of Lowell in the Legislature in 1836. He was also elected a member of the first Board of Aldermen. Mr. Wright took an active interest in all matters relating to education, and did much to advance the industrial and educational interests of the city. In religion he was a Unitarian. He left seven children, five daughters and two sons. Four of the daughters are still living in Lowell.

SAMUEL FAY.

Mr. Samuel Fay was born in Warwick, Mass., Jan. 5, 1817, the youngest but one in a family of twelve children. His father was Samuel Fay ([4]Moses, [3]Moses, [2]David, [1]John), and his mother was Lucy Mayo, daughter of Col. Joseph and Lucy (Richards) Mayo, of Warwick, earlier of Roxbury, Mass.

At the age of 7 years he became his father's assistant in various duties connected with the farm, among which was the purchase of cattle, with which the child was frequently entrusted, and his keen mathematical mind was revealed in an accurate estimate of weights and values which would have been remarkable in one of adult years, and his father declared, "I should like to have Samuel continue in school, but he can be of more service to me than any two of my hired men."

At the age of 16 the boy came to Lowell, and, after brief clerkships in different stores, he became office boy in the counting room of the Lawrence Corporation, then under the agency of Hon. John

Aiken. After several promotions, Mr. Fay was recommended by his employers to the position of Paymaster of the Lowell Manufacturing Company, and after a few years he became the assistant of the Agent, Mr. Alexander Wright. The loyal, conscientious service of Mr. Fay to the interests of the company opened to him the position of Agent when it was left vacant by the death of Mr. Wright in 1852.

After serving in this capacity twenty-two years, Mr. Fay was elected in January, 1874, to the highest office in the gift of the company—that of Treas-



SAMUEL FAY.

urer—which he filled during the remaining six years of his life.

A writer says in a New York trade journal for May, 1880:

"Mr. Fay was an expert mechanician—he was also an authority on hydraulics as applied to the operation of factories. He was also an excellent judge of wool and kept himself thoroughly posted on the market for this important staple at all times.

"His ability to estimate and compute the relative cost of raw material and manufactured goods was almost marvelous, and his associates were frequently astounded at the accuracy of his computations and predictions, his foresight being wonderfully great and correct."

In politics Mr. Fay always remained true to the principles of the old Whig party.

He never held municipal office except for one term of service in the City Council in 1845, when he earnestly advocated the proper laying out of the North Common. He was a Director of the Railroad National Bank, the Mechanics Savings Bank, and the Stony Brook Railroad Company, and he was Treasurer of the National Association of Wool Manufacturers. He was a Director in the Merrimack Manufacturing Company, and also in the Manchester Mills, and was one of the prime workers in organizing the Old Residents Association of this city.

In early manhood Mr. Fay became a member of the Congregational Church, and he was one of the founders of the Kirk Street Church, of which he served as a Deacon during the last five years of his life, while the Sunday School, the Prudential Committee, and the Local Mission demanded and received his wise and efficient aid. He was also one of the Directors of the Massachusetts Home Missionary Society.

Mr. Fay was married Dec. 2, 1839, to one possessing rare qualities of mind and heart,—Sarah Stanley, daughter of Dr. Amos Taylor, of Warwick, Mass., and they had one daughter.

Having survived his wife four years, Samuel Fay was called from earth on the 14th of April, 1880, to enter upon a wider and more glorious service.

"The memory of the just is blessed."

ANDREW F. SWAPP.

Andrew Freeman Swapp was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, April 16, 1827, and died in Lowell, Jan. 21, 1883.

His grandfather, Charles Swapp, a wheelwright by occupation, was born and died in Aberdeen, Scotland. His grandmother, Elsie Rust, was also born and died in Aberdeen.

His father, Andrew G. Swapp, was born in Aberdeen, Oct. 8, 1799, and died in Lowell, March 21, 1848. He was a dyer by trade. His mother, Isabella Freeman, the eldest daughter of William Freeman, of Coventry, England, and Isabelle Allcock, of London, England, was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, April 12, 1804, married Jan. 20, 1821, and died in Lowell, Jan. 15, 1871. Her father, William Freeman, served thirty years as Quartermaster Sergeant in the English Army. He served in India and Spain, and was also at the Battle of Bunker Hill, and surrender of Yorktown with Cornwallis.

Mr. Swapp came to America with his parents when four years of age. He attended the public schools in New York City until the age of 10 years, when he came to Lowell and attended the Bartlett School, of which Mr. Charles Morrill was Principal. After leaving school he learned the dyeing trade at Lawson's Mills at Dracut. He spent eight years at the machinist's trade, and then assumed charge of

the Lowell Manufacturing Company's dyehouse. In 1865 he was appointed Assistant Superintendent of that company, and in 1874 was made Superintendent. He built both of the new Brussels weaving mills.

Mr. Swapp was first a Whig in politics, and afterwards a Republican. He was an Episcopalian and a member of St. Anne's Church. He was also a life member of the Middlesex Mechanics' Association, a Mason and Knight Templar.

May 12, 1854, he was united in marriage to Jane McNaughton, of Lowell. Six children were the result of this union, all born in Lowell: Charles W., born March 11, 1855; Janet E., born Dec. 12, 1856, died March 10, 1885, in Lowell; Andrew G., born Dec. 4, 1859; Isabella F., born Jan. 2, 1863, died April 12, 1866, in Lowell; Isabella F., born Sept. 20, 1867; and Albert E., born Aug. 15, 1869.

ALVIN S. LYON.

Mr. Alvin S. Lyon, the present Superintendent, was born at Methuen, Mass., March 1, 1839. He is descended from a family of English origin. The common ancestor of this family was Richard Lyon, who settled at Fairfield, Conn., with the company of Roger Ludlow, where we find his name as early as 1649. His descendants were among those who settled the towns of Woodstock and Redding. Mr. Lyon's father, Calvin Lyon, was born at Woodstock, Conn.

Calvin, when a young man, went to Methuen, Massachusetts, where he engaged in farming. He married Cynthia Currier, a native of that place, whose ancestors were among the original proprietors of the Town of Amesbury. Mr. Lyon attended the public schools of Methuen and Lawrence until he was 15 years of age. In 1854 he went to work in the mills at Lawrence; entering the Washington Mills as a wool sorter. He was employed in the Lawrence mills in various capacities for a period of thirteen years, learning the different branches of cloth manufacture. In 1867 he left Lawrence to take charge of the quilt department in the Beaman Mills at West Boylston, Massachusetts, where he continued for the next three years. In 1870 he left the Beaman Mills to take a position as an overseer at the Atlantic Delaine Mills at Providence, Rhode Island, where he remained for the next three years. In 1873 he left Providence to become Superintendent of the Crescent Mills at Fall River, Massachusetts, which position he retained until appointed Superintendent of the Durfee Mills of that city, which at that time were the largest mills in Fall River, and one of the largest in New England.

In 1883 he resigned the superintendency of the Durfee Mills to assume charge of the Lowell Manufacturing Company's works in this city as Superintendent, a position which he still occupies.

Mr. Lyon, besides attending to the varied duties as Superintendent of the mills, is a member of the Board of Directors of the Central Savings and Railroad National Banks, a Director of the Kitson Machine Company, and also a member of the committee for the establishment of the Textile School. In 1863 he was married to Miss Helen Hogan, of Springfield, Mass. They have one son, George, born March 25, 1875.

THE MERRIMACK WOOLEN MILLS.

The early history and establishment of these mills dates back to the beginning of the woolen industry in this section of the country, and is co-extensive with the history of Lowell itself. The first mill was originally a yarn mill, and was owned by a man named Stanley. In 1855 it was run in connection with the mill in North Chelmsford, under the name of the Chelmsford Company.

In 1858 this company was succeeded by the Merrimack Woolen Company. At this time (1858) the owners of the mill were John Nesmith, of Lowell; Thomas Barrows, of Dedham, Mass.; and Walter Hastings, of Boston.

In 1862 it was determined to replace the old wooden structure with a new mill built of brick. With this object in view they purchased the old mill at Collinsville of John H. Pearson. The machinery in this mill was stored in a storehouse built on the premises for that purpose, and the woolen machinery of the old mill was removed here while the new mill was in process of erection. Upon the erection of this mill the machinery was replaced, and in July, 1864, a stock company was formed, the original proprietors, Messrs. Nesmith, Barrows, and Hastings, retaining three-fifths of the issue of shares.

Oct. 20, 1864, the mill property was totally destroyed by fire. For a time, owing to this unlooked-for disaster, the owners were in a quandary as to their future action, Mr. Nesmith being opposed to rebuilding. It was, however, finally decided to continue the business. The mill was rebuilt in 1865 and work resumed in 1866.

During a part of this time the company ran the upper mill in Collinsville day and night in order to keep up their orders. It was then called the Merri-

mack Mills, and so continued until they shut down in 1872 or 1873, by reason of the financial embarrassment of the owners.

Bauendahl & Company, of New York, who were selling agents and one-fifth owners, held paper of the concern to a considerable amount, and they took possession.

About 1876 Michael Collins came from Harrisville, New Hampshire, and leased what was called the upper mill property, and afterward bought it.

In 1877 Mr. Bachman leased the mill at the Navy Yard and adopted the title of the Merrimack Woolen Mills. He afterwards purchased the mills.

Edward Barrows was Agent from 1862 to the time of the failure of the mills. From 1873 to 1877 they were stopped, and Mr. Newhall was in care of the property.

In the early days fancy cassimeres were manufactured. Mr. Bachman run on different kinds of goods, as fancy shawls and cloakings. For the last four or five years they have not done much in shawls, although they were devoted wholly to that for the first ten years at least. During the last three or four years they have made something in men's wear and dress goods.

In 1896 Mr. Bachman severed his connection with the company, which was then reorganized under the name of the Merrimack Woolen Mills Company. The date of incorporation was October, 1896.

The officers at the present time are:

President and Agent — August Fels.

Selling Agent and Treasurer — Herman Adler.

Directors — August Fels, Herman Adler, S. Bachman, Mayer S. Bernheimer, Ethan A. Smith, Thomas Costello, P. F. Sullivan.

Paymaster — Henry L. Newhall.

The mill buildings are large and substantial structures, equipped throughout with the most improved machinery and appliances for the manufacture of dress goods, shawls, cloakings, and all kinds of merinos; and twenty sets of woolen machinery and eighty-three broad looms are in constant operation, the power being supplied both by steam and water. A force of four hundred hands is employed in the various departments of this extensive establishment. In quality, styles, and finish the goods of the Merrimack Company successfully compete with all others of the kind in the markets of the United States, and the demand of the trade for the product of these mills is always fully equal to the facilities for supplying the same. Since 1877 Mr. August Fels has been the efficient Agent of these mills, and Mr. Henry L. Newhall has been Paymaster of the concern since 1860. The



AUGUST FELS.

Selling Agent is Mr. Herman Adler, of No. 87 Worth Street, New York City, through whom the entire product of the mills is distributed to the trade through all parts of the country.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

AUGUST FELS.

Mr. August Fels was born in Dombirn, situated on the beautiful Lake Constance, so renowned in song and story as a hallowed spot in legendary romance, Feb. 7, 1844.

He is descended from an ancient Tyrolese family, whose great characteristic was their love of liberty, and in many a hard fought battle they have proved their devotion to its principles in the attempt to shake off foreign oppression.

Mr. Fels attended the public schools of his native place until he was 12 years of age, when he entered Feldkirch College, from which institution he graduated in 1860. He then went into his father's woolen mills to learn the business. After two years he came to America, believing that in this country he would find a broader field and better opportunities for successful effort.

He was for one year connected with the office of the Wurtemberg Consul in Philadelphia, and then went to a large New York importing house as assistant book-keeper, which position he occupied until 1864, when his employers rented woolen mills at Steventown, New York, and placed him in charge as Superintendent. After the lapse of a year the same firm built another woolen mill at Paterson, New Jersey, of which he became Superintendent, remaining until 1877, when the mill was destroyed by fire.

While here, Mr. Fels was a highly honored member of the Paterson Board of Aldermen, of which he was a member in 1874-75-76-77. Upon coming to Lowell in 1877 he tendered his resignation to that body, which would not be accepted by his colleagues, and thus was presented the novel feature of a man living in Lowell, Mass., and acting as Alderman in Paterson, New Jersey.

He came to Lowell as Agent for the Merrimack Company, becoming prominently identified with the business interests of the city, and occupying many positions of honor and trust.

Mr. Fels' success in life has been due to the solid foundation of a business career laid in early youth. His immediate ancestors were manufacturers and merchants, and his course of training for his life work was systematic and thorough. His knowledge of the application of business principles is broad and varied, and is the secret of his power in the mastery of details governing great enterprises, and of his ability to carry them to a successful issue.

In politics Mr. Fels is an independent Democrat. He served as Alderman from Ward Two in 1887, and was elected a member of the Water Board in March, 1894, for four years. In 1886 he was chosen President of the Lowell and Dracut Horse Railroad Company, until 1889, when, upon the consolidation of that company with the Lowell Horse Railroad Company, he was elected Vice-President, which position he still holds. In 1896 he became President of the Merrimack Woolen Mills Company. He is also Vice-President of the Nashua Electric Railroad, and a Director in the Middlesex Trust Company. He is a member of the Masons, and the Country and Highland Social Clubs.

Sept. 7, 1873, he was married to Miss Anna Kustell, of Passaic, New Jersey. Six children are the result of this union: Cecelia, born June 18, 1874; August, born Feb. 6, 1876; Max W., born March 21, 1877; Robert P., born Sept. 25, 1878, and died Nov. 29, 1886; Anna G., born Nov. 6, 1881; and Grover C., born Oct. 9, 1885.

Mr. Fels is a man of strong domestic tastes. He is devoted to his family, and the happiness he enjoys in his home surroundings is reflected in the geniality and friendliness of his personal intercourse.

HENRY L. NEWHALL.

Mr. Henry Lyman Newhall is descended from one of two brothers, Thomas and Anthony Newhall of Lynn. The common ancestor of this branch of the family was Thomas. At what time he came to Lynn is not definitely known, but probably about 1630, as the names of Thomas and Anthony are to be found on the list of grantees of lots in a division of lands in 1638, by papers on file in the office of the Clerk of Courts for Essex County. He died there on the 25th of May, 1674. He was a man of considerable property for those times, for his estate at his death was appraised at £173 1s. 7½d. He had four children. From him the line of descent is as follows:

Thomas (2), said to have been the first white child born in Lynn, was born about 1631, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Potter, on the 29th of December, 1652. He died April 1, 1687.

Thomas (3), was born in Lynn, November 18, 1653. He married in November, 1674, Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Green, of Malden. The maternal grandfather of Thomas Newhall was Joseph Hills, Esq., of Malden, and afterwards of Newbury. He was a Representative to the General Court, Speaker of the House, an active, energetic magistrate, a trusted Elder of the church, and compiler of the laws of the colony. Mr. Newhall removed to Malden upon his marriage, and in 1681 purchased a farm of sixty acres. In 1691 he was called a husbandman or weaver. He was a Lieutenant and Selectman of Malden in 1700–1, and 1712. He died July 3, 1728. His wife died May 25, 1726.

Thomas (4), third child of Thomas (3), the date of whose birth is unknown, removed very early in his life to Leicester, where in 1724 he was chosen to represent the town in the General Court. He seems to have been a very large landed proprietor, and was also interested in the lumber business, as in a conveyance of land he reserved "saw mill and stream and lumber pitt to same, and the right to saw during his life time."

Jonathan (5), fifth child of Thomas (4), was born in Malden, March 4, 1711. He married Hannah, daughter of Josiah Converse, of Brookfield. In 1785 Capt. Jonathan Newhall appears on record as one of the Trustees of the Baptist Church of Leicester. He died June 8, 1787.

Hiram (6), fourth child of Capt. Jonathan, was born in Leicester, Feb. 21, 1738. He was three times married. His first wife, Mary Seaver, the mother of two of his children, he married Jan. 21, 1762. She died Feb. 5, 1769, and Oct. 19, 1769, he married Sarah Hasey, by whom he had four children. She died June 21, 1778, and Dec. 17, 1779, he married Jerusha Hayes, by whom he had nine children.

Joshua (7), third child of Hiram, was born in Athol, July 3, 1770, and married Polly Cutting, of Athol, Mass., April 24, 1791. She was born May 24, 1773, and died at Waltham, April 15, 1858. Joshua was a farmer by occupation, and died at Athol July 14, 1825.

Hiram (8) was born Jan. 20, 1800, at Athol, Mass. He entered the woolen mills of the Jackson Company, and became an overseer in the cloth room of the mill at Nashua, New Hampshire, holding the position twenty-five years. He was, however, a man who aspired to a higher position in life, and studied for the ministry, but was compelled to give it up on account of ill health. He was an active member and Deacon of the First Congregational Church in Nashua for more than thirty years. He married Louisa Prescott, of Concord, Mass., Sept. 27, 1827. She was born Oct. 20, 1799, and died at Nashua, New Hampshire, Sept. 3, 1852. He died at Lawrence, Mass., March 20, 1862.

Mr. Henry Lyman Newhall, the subject of our sketch, was born at Nashua, New Hampshire, June 12, 1835. He was educated in the public schools, and at a private academy in Nashua, until he attained the age of 13 years. At this early age he entered the counting room of the Jackson Company at Nashua, as office boy, where he remained five or six years, and later obtained a position of assistant to his father in the cloth room, pursuing his studies meanwhile. He afterwards went to the Atlantic Cotton Mills at Lawrence, as clerk in the counting room, where he remained but a short time, when he returned to Nashua on account of the sickness of his father, and assumed his duties as overseer in the cloth room, remaining about two years.



HENRY L. NEWHALL.

He again returned to Lawrence as Paymaster's Clerk in the Pemberton Mills, remaining until January 10, 1860, when the mill collapsed, and ninety lives were lost.

April 20, 1860, Mr. Newhall came to Lowell to accept the position of Paymaster at the Merrimack Woolen Mills, where he has since continued.

Mr. Newhall is a Republican, and has taken an active interest in public affairs. He was chosen Town Clerk of Dracut in 1870–71–72–73–74, the latter year serving as Town Treasurer as well as Clerk, and he was elected to the Common Council in this city in 1885–86.

He is a member of the Royal Arcanum, and an attendant and member of the Pawtucket Congregational Church.

June 30, 1856, he was united in marriage to Susan M. French, of Mont Vernon, New Hampshire. The following named children were born of this union: Minnie Louise, born March 15, 1860, died August 29, 1860; Nellie Florence, born April 12, 1863; Walter Henry, born Sept. 19, 1876, died December 30, 1878. His daughter, Nellie Florence, was united in marriage to William Thorndike Patten, of Billerica, Nov. 14, 1882, to whom was born a son, Henry Newhall Patten, April 14, 1885.



TALBOT MILLS—(FRONT VIEW).

TALBOT MILLS.

Among the many large concerns in New England engaged in the manufacture of textile fabrics, the Talbot Mills, whose extensive plant is located at North Billerica, Mass., stand pre-eminent, both in regard to the aggregate and quality of the output. This enterprise was inaugurated in 1857, by Charles P. and Thomas Talbot, who were two of the most enterprising among the many successful manufacturers of this section.

These mills were incorporated in 1884 with a capital of $300,000. The growth of the industry has necessitated extensive improvements, and the plant, as it now stands, is one of the most complete in the country. The machinery is of the best and latest designs known to the art, and in their appointment the Talbot Mills are all that mechanical engineering can suggest.

In 1857 these mills employed one hundred hands, which has increased in 1896 to 205 male employes and 110 females.

The product of the Talbot Mills is 60,000 yards per week of all-wool goods, consisting of Flannels, Dress Goods, Cheviots, and Carriage Linings, of superior quality and finish, and they use 24,000 pounds of scoured wool weekly. In all the markets of the country the output of this great concern successfully competes with all makes of this line of goods, and the immense trade built up by the Talbot brothers is a just tribute to their business worth, energy, and judgment.

In the early days the mills were managed by

the Talbot brothers, who were later joined by Edward and Julian, sons of C. P. Talbot, and James Stott as Superintendent.

The present officers of this corporation are:

President — Solomon Lincoln.

Treasurer — Frederic S. Clark.

Superintendent — Thomas Talbot.

Assistant Superintendent — Joseph F. Talbot.

Directors — Solomon Lincoln, Mrs. Thomas Talbot, Mrs. Richard H. Ewart, Julian Talbot, and Frederic S. Clark.



TALBOT MILLS — (REAR VIEW).

BIOGRAPHICAL.

The Hon. Thomas Talbot was a native of New York, where he was born Sept. 7, 1818. He was a descendant in a direct line from the first Earl of Shrewsbury. His grandfather, the first member of the family to settle in this country, emigrated from Ireland in the year 1807. When Mr. Talbot was but 4 years of age his father, who was a practical woolen weaver, died, leaving a family of eight children dependent upon his mother. The family then moved to Northampton, Mass., where, at the age of 12 years, Thomas secured employment in a woolen factory. He afterwards worked in Williamsburg for his brother Charles. He attended school at Cummington Academy, receiving a sound education. Finally at the age of 22 years, in 1840, he settled in North Billerica, and formed a partnership with his brother Charles in the dyewood business. By the combined energy of the two brothers the business grew and prospered. In 1851 they purchased the right of the Locks and Canals Company in the water power of the Concord River, where the Talbot Mills now stand, and the famous legislative contest growing out of the flowage cases is still fresh in the minds of the people of Billerica. It was in this contest that Mr. Talbot's firmness of purpose and far-seeing enterprise first attracted public attention. He fought his case in the Legislature and came off victorious, and made for himself a reputation as a business man which he always afterwards sustained. In 1857 the Talbot Mills were built. He also built tenement houses for his help, which he gave them for a nominal rental. Many of his employes were Catholics, who, for want of a church in which to hold divine worship, were obliged to walk to Lowell. The desire of these people for a place of worship of their own, met with Mr. Talbot's hearty sympathy, and he gave them a large tract of land near the old Middlesex Canal upon which to erect the church.

A society was soon formed, and, under the direction of the Oblate Fathers of Lowell, a meeting-house was purchased from one of the Billerica churches, and removed to the lot which Mr. Talbot had donated. Although Mr. Talbot did a great deal for the Catholics of North Billerica, his generosity towards the Baptists was even more marked. To their society he gave the land and built the church, at a cost of $6000. Mr. Talbot himself was an attendant of the Unitarian Church, and was a prominent member of that denomination.



FREDERIC SIMMONS CLARK.

It was, however, as an employer of labor that Mr. Talbot's generous traits of character stood out most conspicuously. He never forgot that he had once worked in a factory himself.

Mr. Talbot served in the State Legislature; was a member of the Governor's Council from 1864 to 1869; Lieutenant Governor in 1872 and 1874; and filled the Governor's chair for two terms. During his term of service as Governor he vetoed the bill to abolish the State Constabulary, and also the License Act. He was a firm supporter of the prohibitory law and was a fearless advocate in all that he thought was for the best good and interest of the Commonwealth. At the close of his second term as Governor he retired from active public life, and devoted himself to his extensive manufacturing interests. From that time on, he was actively identified with the manufacturing interests of both Billerica and Lowell, and the industrial progress of both these places owes not a little to his energy and encouragement.

He was twice married; first to Miss Mary Howe Rogers, daughter of Calvin Rogers, of Billerica; and second to Miss Isabella W. Hayden, of Haydenville, Mass. The result of this later union was Isabella W., now the wife of Frederic S. Clark; Thomas, Grace, and Leroy H.

Mr. Talbot was a Free Mason and a charter member of Kilwinning Lodge of Lowell. He did not belong to any other secret organization. He died suddenly Oct. 6, 1885, aged 67 years.

FREDERIC SIMMONS CLARK.

The present Treasurer of the Talbot Mills, Mr. Frederic Simmons Clark, was born in Boston, Oct. 9, 1850. He is descended from an ancient colonial family, whose first known American ancestor was Hugh Clark, who was born in England about 1613, and, emigrating to America, settled first in Watertown, and afterwards removed to Roxbury.

The grandfather of Frederic S. Clark was Daniel Clark, born in Waltham, Jan. 19, 1775, and died in Weston, May 20, 1825. He married Susanna Smith, of Waltham. Their son, Nathan Clark, father of Frederic S., was born in Weston, August 31, 1810, and died in Allston, May 19, 1896. He married Miranda Dearborn Bean, who was born in Piermont, New Hampshire, Oct. 2, 1818, and died in Boston, June 18, 1865.

Mr. Clark was educated in the Boston public schools until the age of 17 years, when he engaged in the wholesale paper business, with which he was connected for fifteen years. Since that time he has

been connected with the Talbot Mills, of which he is now Treasurer.

He is a Republican in politics, and a member of the Unitarian Church. He is a Trustee of the Howe School at Billerica, a member of the Executive Committee of the National Association of Wool Manufacturers, a Trustee of the Lowell Five Cent Savings Bank, and a Trustee of the Lowell Textile School. He is also a member of the Masons and Odd Fellows.

June 6, 1883, he was united in marriage to Isabella White Talbot, daughter of Governor Talbot, of North Billerica. The result of this union is the following named children: Isabella Hayden Clark, born in North Billerica July 25, 1884; Thomas Talbot Clark, born in North Billerica Dec. 16, 1886; Frederic Simmons Clark, Junior, born in North Billerica July 7, 1892; and Lincoln Clark, born in Boston March 17, 1894.

Since his connection with the Talbot Mills, Mr. Clark has studied to advantage every detail of the manufacture of woolen fabrics, and to his thorough knowledge of the art is largely due his success. He is a man who is unwearied in his attention to his business, and gives to every department of that business his closest attention. In his relations with his employes he is regarded as a man of strong sympathy and liberal ideas.

GENERAL STATISTICS OF WOOLEN MANUFACTURES.

The following table is taken from the official reports of the last United States Census, and shows the number of woolen establishments in the United States, the capital invested, the hands employed, and the wages paid for 1860, 1870, 1880, 1890:

ESTABLISHMENTS.

1860.	1870.	1880	1890.
1,263	2,993	2,689	2,867

CAPITAL INVESTED.

1860.	1870.	1880.	1890.
$34,092,654	$108,910,369	$159,091,869	$324,535,019

HANDS EMPLOYED.

1860.	1870.	1880.	1890.
43,738	92,973	162,839	223,298

WAGES PAID.

1860.	1870.	1880.	1890.
$10,153,938	$31,246,432	$47,789,413	$77 581,525

COST OF MATERIAL.

1860.	1870.	1880.	1890.
$30,029,062	$110,740,799	$164,371,551	$208 071.024

VALUE OF PRODUCTS.

1860.	1870	1880.	1890.
$65,596,364	$177,495,689	$267,252,913	$345,942,824

The following table shows the growth of the woolen industry in Massachusetts during the same period:

ESTABLISHMENTS.

1860.	1870.	1880.	1890.
136	220	271	366

CAPITAL INVESTED.

1860.	1870.	1880.	1890.
$11,023,953	$23,472,900	$38,231,375	$76,611.687

HANDS EMPLOYED.

1860.	1870.	1880.	1890.
14,277	25,825	38,599	43.473

WAGES PAID.

1860.	1870.	1880.	1890.
$3.324.405	$8,976,764	$11,809.328	$16,334.782

COST OF MATERIAL.

1860.	1870.	1880.	1890.
$13,836,475	$30,539.366	$41,677,919	$45 937.152

VALUE OF PRODUCTS.

1860.	1870.	1880.	1890.
$21,657,165	$47,783,083	$67.451,805	$74.295,867

In the amount of capital invested in the woolen industry, Massachusetts is the leading state of the Union; while in the number of establishments, hands employed, wages paid, cost of materials used, and value of products, she is surpassed only by the State of Pennsylvania.

COMPARATIVE TABLE SHOWING THE INCREASE IN PRODUCTION OF THE SEVERAL MANUFACTURING COMPANIES OF LOWELL.

Years.	*Merrimack Mfg. Co.* Cot. Cloth. Yards per annum.	*Merrimack Mfg. Co.* Prt. Cloth. Yards per annum.	*Hamilton Mfg. Co.* Cot. Cloth. Yards per annum.	*Hamilton Mfg. Co.* Dyed and Printed. Yds per an.	*Appleton Co.* Cot. Cloth. Yards per annum.	*Lowell Mfg. Co.* Carpets. * Yards per annum.	*Mid'sex Co.* Cas'mer's, Broad's. Yards per annum.	*Suffolk Mfg. Co.* Cot. Cloth. Yards per annum.	*Tremont Mills.* Cot. Cloth. Yards per annum.	*Lawrence Mfg. Co.* C.Cl'th and Hosiery. Yds C pr an	*Boott Cot. Mills.* Cot. Cloth. Yards per annum.	*Mass Cot. Mills.* Cot. Cloth. Yards per annum.	*Lowell Bleachery.* Yds dyed and bl'ch'd per annum.
1837	10,140,068	.....	4,030,000	.....	5,100,000	130,000	405,600	4,680,000	6,741,600	10,400,000	3,796,000	.....	....
1838	8,484,998	.....	4,979,000	.....	5,427,000	130,000	405,600	4,680,000	6,741,600	10,400,000	4,940,000	.....	.....
1839	11,057,675	.....	5,499,000	.....	5,463,000	130,000	405,600	4,680,000	6,741,600	10,400,000	8,061,000	.....	.....
1840	11,996,348	.....	5,621,000	.....	5,383,000	130,000	405,600	4,680,000	7,540,000	10,400,000	8,061,000	.....	.....
1841	12,254,286	.....	5,448,000	.....	5,556,000	130,000	405,600	4,680,000	7,280,000	10,920,000	9,100,000	10,201,000	.....
1842	12,495,392	.....	5,260,000	.....	5,292,000	130,000	405,600	4,680,000	7,280,000	10,920,000	9,360,000	12,630,000	....
1843	12,681,697	.....	4,935,000	.....	5,010,000	130,000	561,600	4,680,000	5,980,000	10,036,000	9,360,000	11,852,000	.....
1844	13,092,502	.....	5,951,000	.....	5,385,000	130,000	561,600	4,680,000	5,980,000	10,920,000	9,360,000	14,827,000	....
1845	12,809,424	.....	5,337,000	.....	5,494,000	130,000	629,200	5,200,000	5,980,000	10,920,000	9,620,000	15,445,000	.....
1846	13,313,593	.....	6,263,000	.....	5,645,000	338,000	733,200	5,200,000	8,892,000	13,520,000	10,296,000	15,307,000	.....
1847	13,024,020	.....	6,681,000	.....	6,599,000	338,000	1,045,200	5,720,000	6,760,000	13,520,000	10,400,000	24,281,000	1,716,000
1848	12,918,921	.....	8,914,000	.....	6,571,000	338,000	1,137,132	5,720,000	6,760,000	13,520,000	10,446,000	24,757,000	4,820,000
1849	14,682,003	.....	8,852,000	3,461,293	7,006,000	338,000	1,137,132	5,200,000	6,240,000	13,520,000	10,273,000	23,559,000	6,000,000
1850	15,516,724	.....	10,336,000	1,733,870	7,682,000	624,000	1,064,804	6,240,000	7,280,000	13,520,000	14,040,000	20,549,000	14,000,000
1851	18,575,005	.....	9,990,000	4,168,712	4,501,000	780,000	1,064,804	6,240,000	7,280,000	13,520,000	16,640,000	18,638,000	14,500,000
1852	19,702,392	.....	11,521,000	4,073,787	7,745,000	832,000	1,064,804	6,240,000	7,280,000	13,520,000	15,600,000	21,838,000	20,000,000
1853	19,682,053	.....	12,128,000	5,856,679	8,209,000	1,300,000	1,404,000	6,240,000	8,060,000	13,520,000	15,600,000	25,381,000	20,000,000
1854	16,106,919	.....	11,677,000	5,432,231	8,142,000	1,300,000	1,404,000	6,240,000	8,060,000	14,300,000	15,600,000	27,052,000	20,000,000
1855	15,162,066	.....	11,654,000	5,341,732	7,832,000	1,300,000	1,560,000	6,240,000	10,920,000	14,300,000	15,600,000	21,826,000	20,500,000
1856	19,102,059	.....	11,259,000	4,937,138	8,627,000	1,300,000	1,560,000	7,020,000	10,920,000	15,600,000	15,600,000	26,901,000	20,500,000
1857	19,427,906	.....	11,127,000	5,096,880	7,221,000	1,300,000	1,560,000	8,008,000	10,920,000	18,720,000	15,600,000	23,593,000	23,000,000
1858	17,267,752	.....	9,831,000	5,703,796	7,718,000	1,300,000	1,560,000	8,008,000	11,960,000	18,720,000	15,600,000	21,635,000	23,000,000
1859	19,343,649	.....	11,380,000	4,826,814	8,350,000	1,300,000	1,560,000	8,008,000	11,960,000	18,720,000	15,579,000	28,172,000	23,000,000
1860	21,438,214	.....	12,955,000	5,651,500	8,534,000	1,404,000	1,560,000	8,008,000	11,960,000	18,720,000	10,263,000	30,265,000	23,000,000
1861	21,694,320	38,168,550	9,270,000	3,478,732	6,088,000	1,300,000	1,560,000	8,424,000	‡11,960,000	18,720,000	3,123,000	16,973,000	23,000,000
1862	12,081,745	20,010,330	6,624,324	2,978,585	2,084,000	1,296,000	1,560,000	.....	.....	....	2,780,000	7,568,000	.....
1863	3,623,054	7,196,310	2,841,533	.....	1,489,000	1,447,000	1,560,000	.....	.....	.....	4,740,000	184,000	.....
1864	526,737	1,040,130	1,260,603	.....	3,038,000	1,419,000	1,560,000	.....	.....	.....	6,675,000	1,248,000	.....
1865	6,621,183	15,410,611	4,623,169	.....	7,067,000	1,373,000	1,560,000	.....	.....	....	11,123,000	4,871,000	.....
1866	15,375,280	23,514,660	10,825,000	3,200,570	6,220,000	1,820,000	780,000	†6,500,000	‡5,724,000	§13,000,000	11,446,000	15,610,000	23,000,000
1867	10,943,569	30,309,750	10,214,000	5,437,436	6,922,000	1,820,000	780,000	6,500,000	6,500,000	14,560,000	13,134,000	13,822,000	23,000,000
1868	20,010,073	31,965,165	10,239,000	3,909,977	7,720,000	1,820,000	780,000	6,500,000	6,500,000	15,600,000	14,668,000	17,888,000	23,000,000
1869	22,624,618	31,202,945	10,883,000	6,839,342	7,908,000	1,820,000	780,000	6,500,000	6,760,000	15,600,000	16,715,000	17,406,000	23,000,000
1870	23,495,608	33,747,130	9,789,000	7,691,195	7,870,000	1,820,000	780,000	6,500,000	6,760,000	15,600,000	17,120,000	17,997,000	23,000,000
1871	25,492,667	29,718,270	10,524,000	11,349,701	7,694,000	1,820,000	780,000	6,500,000	6,760,000	16,120,000	17,066,000	20,534,000	23,000,000
1872	25,176,940	33,715,935	11,442,000	13,433,019	8,823,000	1,924,000	1,196,000		19,576,874	16,120,000	17,121,000	22,471,000	25,000,000
1873	24,229,511	36,651,285	12,915,904	17,056,034	8,629,000	1,924,000	1,196,000		21,132,761	18,200,000	17,866,000	24,578,000	25,000,000
1874	25,651,478	45,848,880	13,970,000	24,556,716	9,427,000	1,924,000	1,196,000		21,057,725	20,800,000	19,625,000	30,365,000	25,000,000
1875	35,732,663	45,840,330	14,030,000	26,409,643	12,895,000	1,924,000	1,196,000		20,168,526	20,800,000	21,904,000	27,909,000	25,000,000
1876	36,928,774	40,921,965	16,030,000	27,571,678	13,741,000	1,924,000	1,196,000		23,023,380	23,100,000	21,803,000	36,892,000	25,000,000
1877	40,201,731	51,745,500	16,950,000	28,336,428	13,804,000	1,924,000	1,196,000		25,948,588	23,100,000	24,932,000	38,601,000	25,000,000
1878	41,413,455	45,608,625	17,550,000	23,242,910	13,862,000	1,924,000	1,196,000		24,261,434	23,100,000	26,162,000	37,825,000	25,000,000
1879	42,423,589	54,602,550	18,450,000	31,896,491	13,000,000	1,924,000	1,196,000		26,503,082	23,100,000	27,106,000	38,714,000	25,000,000
1880	45,856,460	50,518,261	18,610,000	29,944,319	14,240,000	2,108,000	1,196,000		26,813,725	23,100,000	28,387,000	41,208,000	25,000,000
1881	48,718,063	47,410,785	18,970,000	30,723,636	13,722,000	2,108,000	1,196,000		27,320,066	23,100,000	33,326,000	47,312,000	25,000,000
1882	50,210,265	48,684,055	35,880,000	33,800,000	13,644,000	2,099,800	1,300,000		29,131,983	22,100,000	36,400,000	45,832,497	25,000,000
1883	49,031,110	47,519,640	36,365,000	32,677,000	13,000,000	2,099,800	1,200,000		29,131,983	22,100,000	36,400,000	46,442,019	25,000,000
1884	52,000,000	48,683,960	36,365,000	31,810,503	13,468,000	3,124,000	1,300,000		29,131,960	22,100,000	36,400,000	40,874,596	25,000,000
1885	52,000,000	49,781,500	36,365,000	33,500,000	13,478,128	3,120,000	1,287,500		29,131,960	22,100,000	39,400,000	36,242,371	25,000,000
1886	52,000,000	.....	36,162,000	35,134,000	15,860,000	.....	.....		29,131,960	36,219,352	40,300,000	45,124,392	25,000,000
1887	52,000,000	.....	36,912,300	34,211,000	15,860,000	.....	.....		29,131,960	36,219,352	40,000,000	47,329,333	25,000,000
1888	52,000,000	48,683,960	37,128,000	33,800,000	15,860,000	3,120,000	650,000		29,131,960	.....	40,300,000	47,320,308	25,000,000
1889	52,000,000	48,683,960	37,128,000	33,800,000	15,860,000	3,120,000	650,000		29,131,960	.....	40,300,000	47,330,000	25,000,000
1890	52,000,000	48,683,960	37,128,000	40,000,000	18,208,000	3,600,000	650,000		40,920,000	.....	41,881,000	51,071,106	.....
1891	52,000,000	48,683,960	37,128,000	40,000,000	18,208,000	3,600,000	650,000		41,000,000	.....	41,881,000	51,537,736	.....
1892	49,640,835	73,455,960¼	.....	43,800,000	16,749,631	.....	.....		49,843,749.30	.....	39,134,218	52,339,601	31,031,395
1893	51,797,241	66,391,914½	.....	41,200,000	14,344,292	.....	.....		42,820,319.35	.....	36,669,872	50,752,404	32,315,184
1894	58,269,864	89,719,895½	.....	44,800,000	19,609,884	.....	.....		45,425,422.35	.....	39,930,317	53,140,483	33,607,095
1895	59,248,230	98,984,296¼	.....	45,000,000	19,401,221	.....	.....		57,061,270.50	.....	47,365,844	57,477,382	35,550,366

Consolidated Tremont & Suffolk Mills.

Lawrence, from 1892—Cloth, 11,085,193 lbs.: hosiery, 2,950,473 lbs.: total, 14,036,266 lbs. 1893—Cloth, 9,600,876 lbs.: hosiery, 2,608,025 lbs.: total, 12,208,901 lbs. 1894—Cloth, 9,713,828 lbs.: hosiery, 2,100,486 lbs.: total, 11,814,314 lbs. 1895—Cloth, 11,669,776 lbs.: hosiery, 2,556,949 lbs.: total, 14,226,725 lbs.

*Also, for several years, rugs and negro cloth (cotton), and sheetings, shirtings, and serges. In 1885 the Appleton Company manufactured 226,125 pounds hosiery yarns not made into cloth.

†Also, 390,000 yards woolen goods, which likewise applies to the succeeding year.

‡Also, 415,000 yards woolen goods, which likewise applies to the succeeding year.

§Also, 260,000 dozen hosiery, which has since been a regular article of manufacture.

‖Including Prescott Mills from this date.

In addition to the great manufacturing corporations already spoken of, Lowell has many other business concerns, whose invested capital and the value of whose product add considerable to the sum total of her wealth and greatly increase her commercial importance.

The following tables, made from figures obtained from Horace G. Wadlin, Chief of the Bureau of Statistics of Labor, show the amount of manufacturing in Lowell in decades since 1845:

MANUFACTURES IN LOWELL FOR THE YEAR ENDING APRIL 1, 1845.

Goods Made.	Number of Establishments.	Quantity.	Value.	Capital Invested.	Persons Employed.
Cotton goods:	29	.....	$4,165,389	$8,475,000	7,196
Cotton cloth	..	74,138,711 yds.	3.905.643	.....	.....
Knitting yarn	..	10 200 lbs.	2,046	.....	.....
Batting	..	750,000 lbs.	52,500	.....	.....
Pelisse wadding	..	21,000 lbs.	5,200	.....	.....
Cotton flannel	..	2.000,000 yds.	200,000	.....	.....
Print works and bleacheries:	3	23,790,361 yds.	2,423,200	825.000	547
Calico printed	..	14,910,165 yds.	1.531,200	.....	.....
Goods bleached and colored	..	8,880,196 yds.	892,000	.....	.....
Woolen goods:	5	.....	956,830	826,000	1,002
Broadcloth	..	100,000 yds.	250,000	.....	.....
Cassimere	..	510,474 yds.	605,000	.....	.....
Kentucky jeans	..	90,000 yds.	15,000	.....	.....
Blankets	..	2.297 pairs.	81,262	.....	.....
Flannel and bocking	..	336,050 yds.	.....	.....	.....
Woolen yarn	..	30,935 lbs.	5,568	.....	.....
Carpetings:	3	.....	368.344	321,000	444
Carpeting	..	412.220 yds	368,344	.....	.....
Hearth rugs	..	1.862	.....	.....	.....
Worsted, cotton, and woolen hose	2	31.000 pairs.	10 300	7 000	24
Hollow ware and castings, other than pig iron	2	1,600 tons.	128,000	52,000	70
Cotton, woolen, and other machinery	5	.....	210,000	352,000	420
Locks	1	23,400	12,000	3.000	16
Copper	1	30,000 lbs.	10,000	5,000	4
Brass	1	.....	7,500	4,000	4
Paper	1	300,000 lbs.	16.500	10,000	10
Brushes	1	.....	2,500	600	2
Saddles, harnesses and trunks	4	.....	8,000	2,500	12
Upholstery	2	.....	2,000	600	3
Hats and caps	4	46,000	60.000	20,000	85
Cards	1	.....	15,000	10,000	9
Railroad cars, coaches, chaises, and other vehicles	4	.....	14,500	7,000	15
Soap and tallow candles:	3	.....	31.460	29,000	18
Hard soap	..	140,000 lbs.	30,000	.....	.....
Soft soap	..	5.910 bbls	.....	.....	.....
Candles	..	16,674 lbs.	1 460	.....	.....
Powder	3	35,000 kegs.	87,500	100,000	25
Tinware	6	.....	12,000	6 000	20
Boots and shoes	..	61,329 pairs.	60,166	.....	155
Snuff, tobacco and cigars	..	.....	7.000	.....	10
Building stone (quarried and prepared)	..	.....	20,000	.....	50
Marble	..	.....	6.000	.....	10
Whips	..	.....	4,000	.....	4
Blocks and pumps	..	.....	1.000	.....	2
Lumber	..	1,600,000 ft.	19.200	.....	15
Bedsteads	..	2,500	6,000	3,000	10
Shuttles, bobbins, and druggists' boxes	..	.....	36 000	14,000	46
Scales or balances	..	.....	9,000	4,000	6
Loom pickers	..	.....	15.000	8,000	8
Weavers' reeds	..	9,100	9,500	6,000	8
Files	..	4.608	1,200	.....	1
Blinds, sashes, and doors	..	.....	12.000	5,000	20
Merchandise boxes and folding boards	..	.....	20,000	5,000	17
Stoves	..	.....	40,000	16,000	20
Loom heddles or harnesses	..	5,376 sets.	9.144	3,500	31
Iron and brass work for piano-fortes	..	.....	4,000	2,000	5
Men's clothing	..	.....	140,000	28,000	160
Printed cotton bocking	..	50,000 yds.	20,000	15,000	35

Materials consumed in manufacturing in Lowell for the year ending April 1, 1845:

	Quantity.	Value
Cotton	25,422,918 lbs.	.....
Wool	2,025,438 lbs.	.....
Paper	450,000 lbs.	.....
Sperm oil	66,748 gals.	$ 58,522
Whale oil	7,400 gals.	3 700
Other kinds of oil	28,307 gals.	22,560
Anthracite coal	13,225 tons.	77,574
Bituminous coal (foreign)	488 tons.	4,300
All other articles of American production, excepting cotton, wool and iron.		328,638
All other articles of foreign production, excepting as above		299,622

Manufactures in Lowell for the year ending June 1, 1855:

Number of establishments	167
Value	$29,058,023
Capital invested	$14,698.000
Persons employed	15,319

Materials consumed in manufacturing in Lowell for the year ending June 1, 1855:

	Quantity.
Cotton	37,511,724 lbs.
Wool	3,908,935 lbs.
Flour	5,820 bbls.
Iron	300 tons.
Paper	300,000 lbs.

Manufactures in Lowell for the year ending May 1, 1865:*

Number of establishments	301
Value of goods made	$19,202.930
Capital invested	$15,717,231
Value of stock used	$13,857.344
Males employed	4,825
Females employed	3,557

*Values for 1865 are currency, gold being $1.57.

GENERAL STATISTICS OF MANUFACTURES IN LOWELL FOR THE YEAR ENDING MAY 1, 1875.—BY INDUSTRIES.*

INDUSTRIES.	Establishments.	Capital Invested.	Value of Goods Made.	Persons Employed.			Working Time.		Total Yearly Wages.
				Males.	Females.	Total.	Hours Wo'k'd per Day.	Days Establishments Were Open.	
Arms and ammunition	1	$ 175,000	$ 150,000	48	75	123	10	275	$ 42,900
Artisans' tools	5	92,000	121,000	64	1	65	10	307	28,986
Boots and shoes	24	34,645	108,252	85	26	111	10⅔	304	37,351
Boxes	3	28,000	75,500	29	15	44	10	258	11,369
Brooms	....	.....	.....	3	....	3	13	300	.....
Building	....	.....	.....	123	....	123	10	278	82,139
Carpetings	....	.....	.....	586	1,003	1,589	10	308	502,606
Carriages and wagons	8	32,200	32,747	55	....	55	10	306	33,215
Chemical preparations	....	.....	.....	10	....	10	10	365	4,608
Clothing	77	337,839	605,492	127	389	516	10	273	133,817
Cotton goods	11	10,075,096	16,825,857	2,661	7,299	9,960	10	309	3,168,868
Drugs and medicines	....	.....	.....	85	41	126	11	298	45,643
Food preparations	22	111,914	426,988	70	4	74	10	263	25,397
Furniture	6	47,000	130,916	132	....	132	10	306	85,964
Leather	15	213,750	508,021	139	20	159	10	278	56,327
Liquors and beverages	3	11,300	13,626	11	....	11	10	225	3,439
Lumber	4	186,500	165,550	125	....	125	10	282	43,309
Machines and machinery	29	923,886	865,389	552	30	582	10	305	279,320
Metals and metallic goods	26	452,428	571,609	328	6	334	10	297	166,373
Paper	2	9,200	36,100	14	1	15	12	300	8,598
Polishes and dressing	....	.....	.....	2	....	2	15	308	.....
Printing and publishing	7	50,200	44,909	40	1	41	10	308	7,632
Scientific instruments and appliances	....	.....	.....	14	6	20	10	308	8,988
Stone	3	15,000	49,519	45	....	45	10	306	33,873
Tobacco	6	17,500	27,987	22	1	23	10	298	7,475
Wooden goods	14	97,175	261,038	191	....	191	10	302	87,052
Woolen goods	7	1,400,000	2,622,131	846	641	1,487	10	301	533,179
Worsted goods	3	173,000	325,850	58	198	256	10	306	72,881

*Values for 1875 are in currency, gold being $1.12.

Principal materials consumed in manufacturing in Lowell during the year ending May 1, 1875:

Building stone, brick, etc.		$ 8,250
Cotton	39,694,265 lbs.	5,954,140
Cotton goods		852,534
Flax hemp, and jute	11,600 lbs.	965
Flour and meal	7,095 bbls. 1,717 bush.	48,114
Iron (pig and scrap)	1,380 tons.	48,180
Iron (manufactured), steel and other metals		$ 546,036
Leather		144,973
Lumber		295.568
Paper		4,882
Sugar, syrup, and molasses		25 262
Shoe findings		544
Wool	6,342,600 lbs.	3 214,351
Woolen and worsted goods		117,296
Total		$11,261,095

Value of buildings used for manufacturing purposes, stock on hand, and machinery in Lowell for the year ending May 1, 1875:*

Number of establishments	336
Value of buildings	$6,993,390
Value of average stock on hand	$4,653,431
Value of machinery	$6,498,871
Value of imported machinery	$541.859

*Values are in currency, gold being $1.12.

Motive power used in manufacturing in Lowell for the year ending May 1, 1875:

Number of steam engines	66
Nominal horse power	5 583
Actual horse power	10,410
Water wheels	85
Horses	1
Hand power	48
Foot power	104

Manufactures in Lowell for 1880:

Industries reported	69
Establishments reported	283
Capital	$20,465,192
Hands employed	20 034
Wages paid	$5,996 591
Cost of materials	$16.315,062
Value of product	$33.935 777
Population	59,475
Assessed valuation	$39,677 399
Net municipal debt	$1,554,274

MANUFACTURES IN LOWELL FOR THE YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 1885.

INDUSTRIES.*	Amount of Capital Invested.	Value of Stock Used.	Value of Goods Made and Work Done.	Number of Persons Employed June 30, 1885.	Total Wages Paid During the Year Ending June 30, 1885.
Building	$ 377,167	$ 631,451	$1,245,855	899	$ 321,139
Clothing	289,114	288,372	638,447	600	153,114
Cotton goods	18,012.304	6,444,678	9,776,083	8.752	2,203.334
Food preparations	195,210	183,494	366,135	117	52 810
Furniture	71,812	75,990	159,767	120	40,664
Leather	436,743	424,970	678,184	330	114,134
Machines and machinery	2.425,221	667,325	1.424,168	1,288	520,052
Metals and metallic goods	471.012	223.753	603 064	407	172,585
Printing, publishing and bookbinding	165,887	63,443	252,107	305	101 775
Print works, dye works, and bleacheries	4,445.443	1.771,657	3.605,792	3,489	896 408
Woolen goods	2,603,893	1,633,228	2.834.047	1,643	489,942
Worsted goods	564,002	309,298	626,944	647	157,986
Totals	$30,057,808	$12.717,659	$22,210.593	18.597	$5,223,943

*Number of establishments, 606.

Capital invested in manufacturing in Lowell, June 30, 1885:

Plant:	$16,312,755
Land	2 617,833
Buildings and fixtures	6,081,975
Machinery	7,206,266
Implements and tools	406,681
Cash capital	11.424,925
Credit capital:	9,534,320
Supplied by partners or stockholders	352,166
Bills payable, accounts on long time, etc.	9,182,154
Total real (fixed), cash, and credit capital invested	37,272 000

Value of all fixed and movable machinery used in manufacturing in Lowell for the year ending June 30, 1885:

Home manufacture	$6,817,179
Imported	389 087
Total	$7.206,266

Stock used in manufacturing industries in Lowell for the year ending June 30, 1885:

	Value.
Brick and stone	$191,176
Coal and wood	427,590
Findings and trimmings	37,459
Food materials	$ 251,193
Leather	400,192
Lumber	347,780
Iron and iron goods	440,661
Other metals and metallic goods	381,402
Paints, oils, colors, drugs, chemicals, etc	1,121,075
Paper and paper materials	152,877
Wooden goods	73,062
Cotton (raw)	7,241.444
Wool (raw)	2.585.570
All other textile materials (raw)	354.376
Cotton goods	269,535
Woolen and worsted goods	71,401
All other textile goods	68,182
Other articles specified	1,587,653
Total value of stock used	$16,002 628

Goods made in Lowell during the year ending June 30, 1885:

	Value.
Boots, shoes, and slippers	$ 59,164
Building, building materials, and stone work	1.405,081
Clothing and straw goods	2,066,587
Food preparations	588,645
Iron goods	968,234
Other metallic goods	810,573

Leather	$ 736,769
Paints, colors, oils, and chemicals	43.926
Paper and paper goods	97,500
Printing and publishing	252,107
Textiles	19,183,901
Wooden goods	629,103
Wood and metal goods	337.687
Other goods specified	2,145,329
Total value of goods made and work done	$29.324,606

Motive power used in manufacturing industries in Lowell for the year ending June 30, 1885:

Steam power:	
Number of engines in use	336
Number of boilers in use	387
Horse power:	
Full capacity	34,740
Actually used	24,092
Water power:	
Number of wheels in use	112
Horse power:	
Full capacity	18 996
Actually used	14 037
Gas power:	
Number of engines in use	8
Horse power actually used	40
Oil power:	
Number of engines in use	1
Horse power actually used	1
Number of horses used to furnish power	1
Hand power:	
Males	60
Females	14
Foot power:	
Males	12
Females	13
Windmills:	
Number	1
Estimated horse power	10

Persons employed in manufacturing industries in Lowell, June 30, 1885:

Age Periods.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Under 10	....	....	...
10 to 14	87	61	148
14 to 21	2,153	3 352	5,505
21 and over	9,274	8,548	17,822
Total	11.514	11,961	23.475

Classified weekly wages in manufacturing industries in Lowell, June 30, 1885:

Wages Paid.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Under $5	1,103	4,285	5,388
$5 but under $6	930	1,131	2,061
$6 but under $7	828	744	1,572
$7 but under $8	860	173	1,033
$8 but under $9	740	67	807
$9 but under $10	1,168	49	1,217
$10 but under $12	746	18	764
$12 but under $15	637	21	658
$15 but under $20	487	1	488
$20 and over	149	2	151
Whole number of persons employed June 30, 1885	11,514	11,961	23 475
Whole number for whom classified wages were reported	7,648	6,491	14,139

GENERAL STATISTICS OF MANUFACTURES IN LOWELL FOR THE YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 1885.

CLASSIFICATION OF ESTABLISHMENTS.	Number of Establishments.	Number of Partners and Stockholders.	Amount of Capital Invested.	Value of Stock Used.	Value of Goods Made and Work Done.	Number of Persons Employed.	Total Wages Paid.
Private firms	568	736	$ 5,601,576	$ 4.401,498	$ 8,771,596	5,933	$1.922,580
Corporations	38	5,909	31.670,424	11,601,130	20 553 010	17.542	4 757.740
Totals	606	6,645	$37,272,000	$16,002.628	$29.324.606	23,475	$6,680.320

MANUFACTURES IN LOWELL DURING THE YEAR 1890. — BY SELECTED INDUSTRIES.

Mechanical and Manufacturing Industries.	Number of Establishments Reporting.	Capital.		Miscellaneous Expenses.	Average Number of Employes.	Total Wages.	Cost of Materials Used.	Value of Goods Made and Work Done.
		Value of Hired Property.	Direct Investment.					
Belting and hose, leather,	4	$ 25,385	$ 69,587	$ 4,711	29	$ 18,283	$ 88,706	$ 120,050
Blacksmithing and wheelwrighting,	42	63,310	45,403	6,388	93	50,615	29,117	100,626
Boots and shoes, custom work and repairing,	54	49,280	12,149	4,805	98	40,530	22,328	73,605
Bread and other bakery products,	26	86,550	34,865	10,042	121	63,432	146,313	261,868
Carpentering,	47	31,915	176,637	10,070	462	295,175	597,445	1,000,586
Carriages and wagons, including custom work and repairing,	11	32,400	130,614	6,718	90	55,468	43,036	123,547
Clothing, men's, custom work and repairing,	28	120,210	61,063	13,274	182	89,270	84,734	205,031
Clothing, women's, dressmaking,	187	176,260	24,846	17,060	606	185,359	177,440	428,847
Coffins and burial cases, trimming and finishing,	7	20,925	20,636	2,159	16	8,417	35,807	76,620
Confectionery,	8	56,000	29,565	6,560	61	19,882	39,036	83,841
Cotton goods,	8	262,000	23,959,879	1,576,962	15,074	4,858,231	11,874,641	19,789,111
Dentistry, mechanical,	17	19,700	7,365	1,877	21	9,632	4,741	23,651
Druggists' preparations, not including prescriptions,	14	19,240	9,445	1,576	27	5,685	5,820	22,305
Dyeing and cleaning,	3	16,000	2,075	1,534	14	6,554	1,787	12,619
Dyeing and finishing textiles,	4	36,000	706,070	68,700	294	152,757	152,274	426,741
Flouring and grist mill products,	3	24,710	21,400	2,140	12	5,373	89,209	102,104
Foundry and machine shop products,	43	209,430	3,183,993	438,137	2,493	1,336,479	1,277,106	3,331,338
Furnishing goods, men's,	4	3,075	166,875	10,174	143	62,801	120,955	244,370
Furniture, cabinet making, repairing, and upholstering	13	51,400	58,019	6,697	54	32,737	70,504	131,600
Hosiery and knit goods,	5	22,000	754,797	71,864	713	231,563	331,591	731,413
Lock and gun smithing,	4	5,775	3,350	552	7	3,900	1,037	6,400
Looking-glass and picture frames,	9	27,100	11,335	2,769	16	8,396	17,670	35,615
Lumber, planing mill products, including sash, doors, and blinds,	10	54,770	234,501	8,468	212	121,813	542,082	765,924
Marble and stone work,	3	11,430	23,300	1,290	47	25,842	14,300	56,000
Masonry, brick and stone,	24	15,800	140,661	11,483	391	237,027	170,756	453,311
Millinery and custom work,	23	242,745	74,757	22,696	127	54,079	112,943	225,591
Mineral and soda waters,	5	14,250	21,800	2,550	27	14,730	9,275	34,600
Monuments and tombstones,	5	1,771	23,875	657	42	32,040	7,420	43,400
Painting and paper hanging,	36	87,100	61,334	11,180	202	110,660	67,323	207,296
Patent medicines and compounds,	13	248,130	466,532	1,106,422	461	243,460	621,158	2,157,237
Photography,	12	62,600	19,629	5,960	43	22,040	13,127	52,021
Plastering and stucco work,	6	9,851	9,554	1,391	49	34,182	15,198	53,900
Plumbing and gas fitting,	16	71,420	151,231	8,545	178	108,248	224,340	380,118
Printing and publishing, book and job,	6	16,100	20,965	2,599	19	8,750	6,428	18,331
Printing and publishing, newspapers and periodicals,	11	150,140	216,261	49,638	284	142,457	54,560	279,124
Roofing and roofing materials,	4	3,760	13,300	1,130	24	12,500	26,418	46,140
Saddlery and harness,	12	18,700	43,940	2,762	44	23,232	24,276	56,665
Soap and candles,	3	4,200	59,135	1,975	13	6,848	30,401	44,885
Stencils and brands,	3	5,800	2,555	533	8	5,200	2,900	5,935
Tinsmithing, coppersmithing, and sheet-iron working	12	51,155	41,748	7,505	87	53,602	23,905	100,100
Tobacco, cigars, and cigarettes,	6	17,925	21,398	3,426	32	15,301	11,714	31,976
Watch, clock, and jewelry repairing,	16	34,125	5,937	3,177	36	17,972	4,923	28,750
Wire work, including wire rope and cable,	5	36,900	86,599	7,822	110	51,468	49,842	129,893
Wood, turned and carved,	5	33,000	118,175	6,629	209	64,305	55,029	146,292
Woolen goods,	6	62,000	3,255,591	191,615	1,356	486,341	1,602,658	2,717,502
Worsted goods,	6	262,375	585,160	67,424	718	253,655	708,143	1,209,815
All other industries (*a*),	64	390,000	6,723,802	359,198	3,810	1,557,101	3,385,722	5,873,815
Totals,	853	$3,264,712	$41,911,708	$4,150,844	29,155	$11,243,392	$22,996,138	$42,450,509

(*a*) Embraces ammunition, 1; artists' materials, 1; awnings, tents, and sails, 2; bookbinding and blank-book making, 1; boots and shoes, factory product, 2; bottling, 1; boxes, fancy and paper, 2; boxes, wooden packing, 1; brass castings and brass finishing, 1; brooms and brushes, 2; carpets and rugs, other than rag, 1; carriage and wagon materials, 1; cheese and butter, urban dairy product, 1; clay and pottery products, 1; cooperage, 1; cordage and twine, 2; cutlery and edge tools, 1; electrical apparatus and supplies, 1; engraving, wood, 1; felt goods, 1; files, 1; flavoring extracts, 2; furniture, factory product, 2; gas, illuminating and heating, 1; glue, 1; grease and tallow, 1; hair-work, 1; iron and steel, bolts, nuts, washers, and rivets, 1; iron work, architectural and ornamental, 1; leather goods, 2; leather, tanned and curried, 2; lumber and other mill products from logs or bolts, 2; mattresses and spring beds, 2; musical instruments and materials, not specified, 1; paper goods, not elsewhere specified, 1; paving and paving materials, 2; perfumery and cosmetics, 1; pickles, preserves, and sauces, 1; plumbers' supplies, 1; refrigerators, 1; rubber and elastic goods, 2; sausage, 1; scales and balances, 1; screws, machine, 2; ship-building, 1; sporting goods, 1; tools, not elsewhere specified, 1; trunks and valises, 1; umbrellas and canes, 1; watch and clock materials, 1.

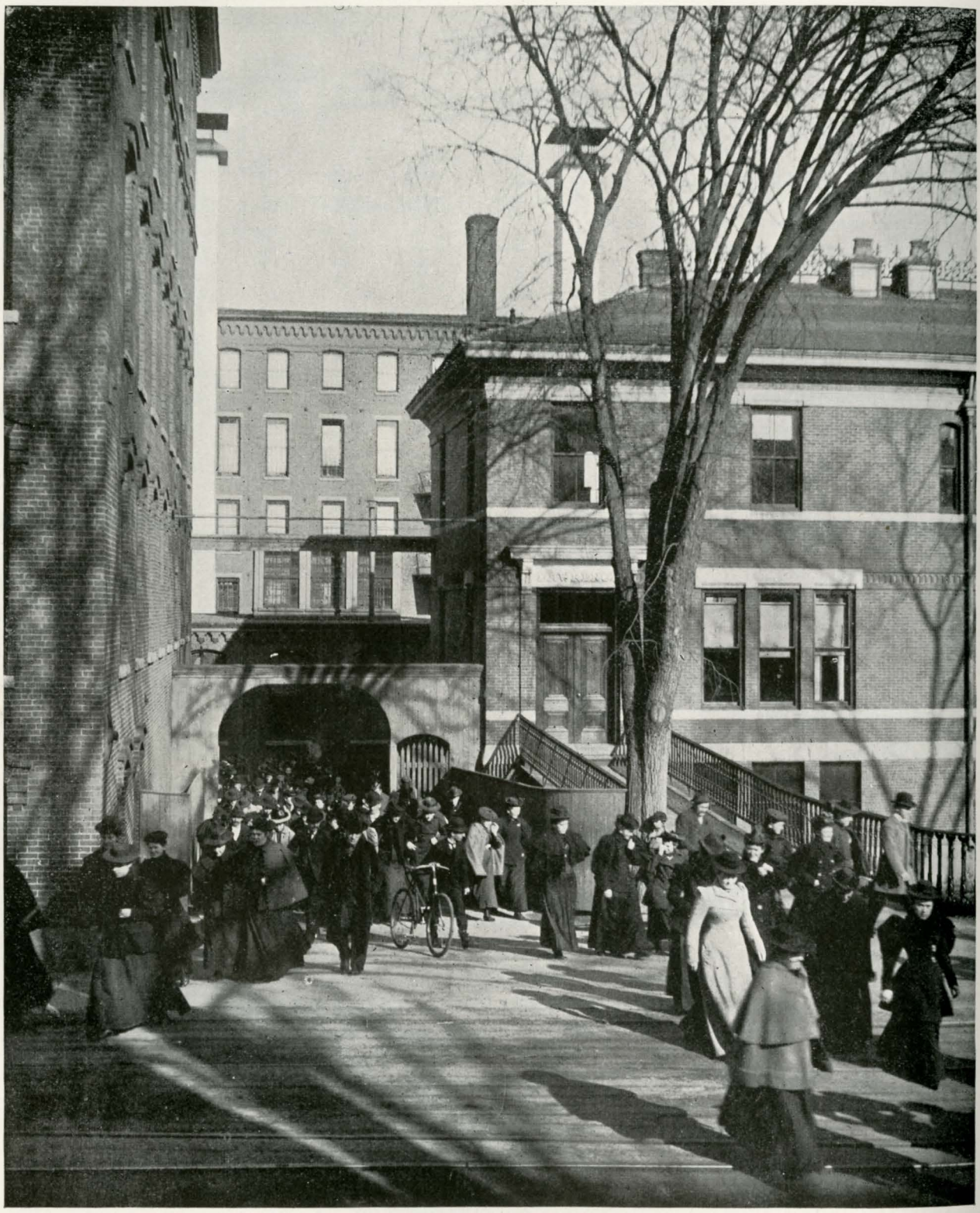
The following classes of industry were omitted in the census report of 1880: Druggists' preparations, not including prescriptions, illuminating gas, millinery, custom work, women's dressmaking, custom work.

The totals stated for 1890 in the above table are increased as follows, by the inclusion of industries referred to. Totals for industries omitted in 1880, but included in 1890:

Number of establishments reported	223
Capital invested	$1,147,420
Number of hands employed	880
Wages paid	$325,737
Cost of materials used	$397,176
Miscellaneous expenses	$84,456
Value of product at works	$999,710

To ascertain the amounts for comparison with the totals for 1880 the foregoing figures should be subtracted from the totals stated for 1890, and the percentages of increase would then appear as follows:

Number of establishments reported	113.78
Capital invested	92 03
Number of hands employed	35·77
Wages paid	71.09
Cost of materials used	30.04
Value of product at works	13 86
Population of city	30.64
Assessed valuation of city	50.96
Municipal debt less sinking fund	39.79



NOON HOUR — OPERATIVES LEAVING THE MILLS.

BIOGRAPHY.

"The worth of a State, in the long run, is the worth of the individuals composing it."—J. S. Mill.

When one speaks of the growth and development of the City of Lowell, it is clear the thought in the speaker's mind is the combined results of the individual exertions of its citizens. It is by viewing these in the aggregate that the action of the units becomes apparent, and an investigation of the individuality of its people and their contributions to the general results becomes interesting.

The biographical sketches of the citizens of a community are instructive to a high degree, teaching, as they do, the lesson of perseverance and honest endeavor in the shaping of human destiny and the formation of strong, manly character. It may be truly said that the progress of every community is in a great measure due to the energetic action of its individual members—men who, in the words of Rendu, "reveal to the world those two virtues of a lordly race, perseverance in purpose, and a spirit of conduct which never fails."

Impressed with these ideas, we feel that a brief biographical notice of some of those identified with the commercial life of the City of Lowell, many of whom have raised themselves from the humblest condition to prominent positions of influence and responsibility, will not fail to interest our readers.

ABBOT & CO.'S MILLS, FORGE VILLAGE AND GRANITEVILLE.

This extensive enterprise has long been considered one of the most prominent of Massachusetts industries. The business was established in 1855 by Messrs. John W. Abbot, J. W. P. Abbot, and G. Sargent. Two years later the interests of the two last-named partners were purchased by Mr. Allan Cameron, and in 1876 Mr. Abiel J. Abbot was admitted to an interest in the business, the proprietors, under the firm name of Abbot & Co., being Allan Cameron, John W. and Abiel J. Abbot. The mills of the firm are located at Graniteville and Forge Village, in the town of Westford. The plant at the former place comprises four extensive mill buildings with 43,158 feet of floor space, and four storehouses with 12,513 feet of floor area, with a capacity of 2,200,000 pounds of wool. The mill buildings at Forge Village are five in number, with aggregate floor surface of 47,786 feet, and three storehouses with a floor area of 17,540 square feet, with a capacity of 4,700,000 pounds of wool. The machinery at Graniteville is operated by both water and steam, of 125 and 225 horse power respectively, and a force of 175 employes is engaged in these works. Both water and steam power, of 160 and 450 horse power respectively, is also employed at Forge Village, and 200 persons are here employed. The business was originally carried on entirely at Graniteville, and so great was the increase of the trade that, to meet the growing demands, the firm was obliged, in 1879, to purchase the buildings and water power at Forge Village which were formerly used by the Forge Village Horse Nail Company. Mr. J. W. Abbot is in charge of the company's affairs at Forge Village, and Mr. A. J. Abbot at Graniteville, while Mr. Cameron gives his attention to the buying and selling, and manages the financial affairs of the concern.

The manufactures comprise worsted and woolen yarns, manufactured from wool and camels' hair, and used for Wiltons, Brussels, tapestry and ingrain carpets. The output of this concern aggregates 2,400,000 pounds of worsted and woolen yarns, and the trade extends to all carpet manufacturing centres throughout New England and the Middle States. In quality as in variety of goods, Messrs. Abbot & Co. are successful competitors of all manufacturers in this line of fabrics, and the standard excellence of their product has built up an immense trade, which ranks this concern as one of the most important in this field of industrial enterprise in this country. The agents of this concern are the wool brokers at Liverpool, Marseilles, Russia, near the Black Sea, Smyrna, Buenos Ayres, Scotland, Valparaiso, Bagdad, and Moscow. Cablegrams are received almost daily from Liverpool, giving the market prices of wool in all parts of the world, greatly facilitating the business by this means. Messrs. Abbot & Co. were the first in this line to use camels' hair for worsted yarns, and used it in their business for three years before any of the other manufacturers in this country were aware of it.

The relations of this firm with their employes are of the most cordial nature.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

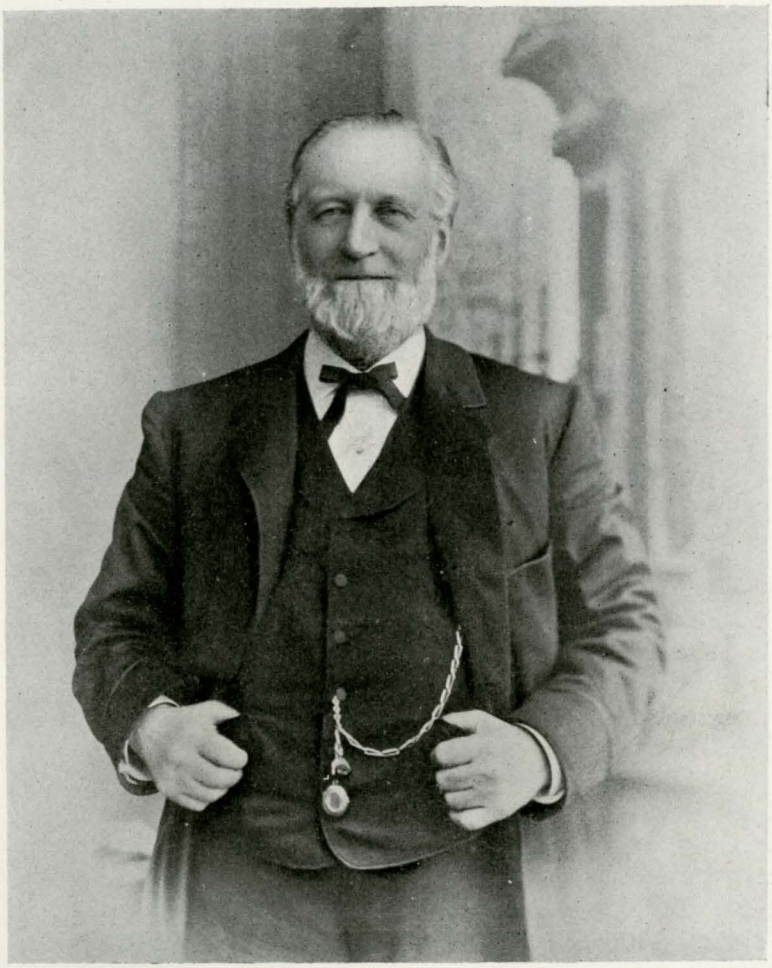
ALLAN CAMERON.

Among the many men identified with the woolen industry in New England, none are more deserving of mention than Mr. Allan Cameron, senior member of the firm of Abbot & Company, of Graniteville and Forge Village.

Mr. Cameron was born Aug. 30, 1823, at Allness, Rosshire, Scotland. He belongs to an ancient Scottish family, known as the Lundavra

House of Cameron. Through the military and political connections of this house he traces his ancestry for a period of 500 years, during which time many of its members achieved high distinction in the military and civil service of the country. His father, Alexander Cameron, was an extensive sheep farmer. His early life was passed on his father's farm, which was managed by his mother after the death of the former.

Mr. Cameron attended the public schools of his native town, and the High School at Dingwall. On Aug. 12, 1843, at the age of 20 years, he sailed from Liverpool to New York. He immediately went to Boston and found employment in a cotton and wool commission house, at 28 Lewis Wharf, for Fairbank & Cameron. Mr. Cameron remained here two years, at the end of which time he left this firm to engage as book-keeper for a wall paper firm, continuing for four years. He then entered a banking company for eighteen months, and when this firm dissolved he acted as agent for a carpet commission house in Manchester, England, and also did business for the wool firm of Ripley & Company. In 1851 he went to Norwich, Conn., for three years, acting as agent for the Greenfield Worsted Company, and for a number of years was interested in various branches of worsted and carpet manufacturing and dyeing until 1858, when he came to Westford and bought Mr. Sargent's interest in the Abbot Worsted Company, forming a partnership with John Abbot, which connection has continued ever since.



ALLAN CAMERON.

On Oct. 12, 1860, he married Eleanor Frances, daughter of Levi Flint, of Charlestown.

Mr. Cameron is the financier of the firm to which he belongs, and attends to the buying and selling. The clan to which he belongs has always been an influential one, the present chief being a member of Parliament, and the representative of the clan in Westford clearly shows the influence that a race of such men must have in their native land.

JOHN W. ABBOT.

Mr. John W. Abbot is descended from a family of early colonial settlers, whose members were among the founders of the town of Andover, and many of whom were prominently identified with the early history of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. From this time until the present the name of Abbot has been borne through successive generations by men who have distinguished themselves in every walk of life, and won high honor for meritorious conduct in the service of the country.

George Abbot was one of the first settlers of Andover, coming there before 1644. He married Hannah Chandler in 1647, and died in December, 1681. She died in June, 1711, aged 82. They had John; Joseph, killed by the Indians, 1676; George, Hannah, William, Timothy, Thomas, Nathaniel, Sarah, and Elizabeth. These children had families in Andover, and seventy-two children; thirty of these had families in Andover and fourteen in other places.

John, the founder of the Westford branch of

this family, was a deacon, and a man of prominence in town affairs. He died in 1791, aged 78.

The grandfather of the subject of this sketch, John Abbot, was born in Westford, Jan. 27, 1777, and died there April 30, 1854. He was a lawyer by profession, and graduated from Harvard University in 1798. He was Grand Master of the Free Masons of Massachusetts, and in that capacity laid the corner stone of Bunker Hill Monument. His grandmother, Sophia Moseley, was born at Hampton, Conn., Oct. 16, 1776, and died at Westford, Mass., March 27, 1821.

His father, John William Pitt Abbot, was born at Hampton, Conn., April 27, 1806, and died at Westford, Mass., Aug. 16, 1872. He graduated from Harvard University in 1827, and was a lawyer by profession. His mother, Catharine Abbot, was born at Hampton Falls, New Hampshire, March 18, 1808, and died at Westford, Mass., April 14, 1891.

John W. Abbot was born at Westford, Mass., April 14, 1834, the eldest child of the family. He received his education at the Westford and Exeter Academies. In 1855 he engaged in the manufacture of worsted, with the firm of Abbot & Company.

Mr. Abbot is a Republican in politics, and is an attendant of the Unitarian Church. He is a 32d degree Mason, and belongs to the Home Market Club and various other clubs. He also belonged to Company F for three years.

Oct. 21, 1857, at Boston, Mass., he was united in marriage to Elizabeth Southwick, the following children being the result of this union: Catharine M., Emma K., Lucy K., and John C.



JOHN W. ABBOT.

ABIEL J. ABBOT.

The brother of the preceding, and junior member of the firm, Mr. Abiel J. Abbot, was born Jan. 8, 1850. He received his education at Westford Academy; Highland Military Academy, Worcester, Mass.; Phillips Academy, Exeter, New Hampshire; and the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (special). After leaving school he first engaged with an edge tool manufactory, and afterwards in the worsted manufacture, with the firm of Abbot & Company, of which he is now a member.

In politics Mr. Abbot is a Republican, and was Chairman of the Board of Trustees of Westford Public Library for three years, Trustee and Treasurer of Westford Academy, and Chairman of the School Committee since 1891.

He is an attendant of the First Unitarian Parish Church in Westford.

He is a member of the Executive Committee of the National Wool Association. He was a private in Troop F of Cavalry, M. V. M., for two years.

April 22, 1880, at Newburyport, Mass., he was united in marriage to Alice Moseley of that place. The following named children are the result of this union: Edward Moseley Abbot, born at Westford, Jan. 31, 1882; John Moseley Abbot, born at Westford, April 27, 1884; and Alice Carzu Abbot, born at Westford, April 4, 1886.

EDWARD D. HOLDEN.

Mr. Edward D. Holden descends from an ancient family of English origin.

In April of the year 1634 the ship Francis sailed from Ipswich, Suffolk County, England, having on board, among others, the Puritan, Richard *Houlding*, as his name appeared on the ship's passenger list.

Richard acquired land in Watertown, and was married while there to Martha Fosdick, daughter of Stephen Fosdick, of Charlestown, but at the settlement of Groton he removed to that place with his family, and became one of the original proprietors of that town. In 1676 the town was invaded and destroyed by Indians, and the Houldings went back to Watertown. After peace was restored they returned to Groton, where Richard Houlding died in 1696.



ABIEL J. ABBOT.

From this sturdy Puritan Mr. Edward Daniel Holden traces his family lineage in direct line of descent in the following order:

Richard, born in England, in 1609.

(2) Samuel, born in Watertown, June 8, 1650, died in Stoneham in 1739.

(3) Samuel, born in Stoneham, July 23, 1699, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Dix, of Reading.

(4) Samuel, born in Stoneham, October, 1729, married Martha, daughter of Samuel Call, of Malden. He died in Stoneham March 12, 1800.

(5) Asa, born in Stoneham, Dec. 11, 1773, married Nancy Wyman, of Burlington, Mass. She was a descendant of Lieutenant John Wyman, one of the earliest settlers of Woburn; and also of Governor John Endicott, of Salem.

(6) Daniel, born in Billerica, April 20, 1809, married Sarah, daughter of Reuben Haynes, of Sudbury, Mass. She died in 1842, leaving four children. The Haynes family of North Sudbury sprang from Walter Hayne, who, in 1638, with his wife Elizabeth, five children and three servants, sailed from Southampton, England, in the ship Confidence, bound for New England, and became one of the original proprietors of the town of Sudbury.

In 1844 Daniel Holden married Roxanna Haynes, another daughter of Reuben Haynes, and to them were born seven children, the second being Edward Daniel (7), who was born at West Concord, New Hampshire, July 11, 1848. Mr. Daniel Holden was for several years a resident of our city, and one of its early manufacturers. He came from Billerica in 1829 to work in the flannel mill of H. G. Howe, in Belvidere. Three years later he was manufacturing the goods himself, under contract with the owners of the mill. In 1837 he was employed by the Chelmsford Company as Agent of their mill at the Navy Yard, Dracut, where he remained ten years. In 1847 he removed to West Concord, New Hampshire, and began the manufacture of woolen goods, where he has continued in that business ever since, being Treasurer of the Concord Manufacturing Company at the present time (1896).

Mr. Edward Daniel Holden received his early

education in the public schools of Concord, afterward continuing his studies in Boscawen, New Hampshire, and, later still, spending two years at Westbrook, Maine, under the tuition of Rev. S. H. McCollester, D. D. After leaving school he entered his father's mill, finally becoming Superintendent. On Nov. 14, 1871, Mr. Holden came to Lowell, becoming Agent of the Stirling Mills, and, in later years, a stockholder.

He is a member of the Eliot Congregational Church, and on Dec. 14, 1871, became united in marriage to Hannah Martin Brown, a daughter of George W. Brown, of West Concord, New Hampshire. Her death occurred Aug. 23, 1894. Two children were born to them: George Brown, Aug. 25, 1874, and Bertha Haynes, Oct. 29, 1877.

Mr. Holden is a Trustee of the Five Cent Savings Bank, member of the Board of Trade, member of the National Association of Wool Manufacturers, and a Trustee of the Lowell General Hospital Association.

Of fraternal societies, he is a member of the William North Lodge of Masons and Royal Arch Chapter.

A Republican in politics, he served as Alderman in 1888-89, and as a member of the Water Board, on the part of the Board of Aldermen, in 1888.

HORACE BALDWIN BACON.

Mr. Horace Baldwin Bacon was descended on the paternal side from a family of early colonial settlers, and on the maternal side was descended from John Alden, who came to Plymouth in the Mayflower in 1620. He was also connected with the Rowell and Dustin families. The Rowells were among the first settlers of Amesbury, Mass., and Samuel Rowell was at Bunker Hill and served throughout the Revolutionary War. On the Dustin side he claimed descent from Hannah Dustin, celebrated as a heroine in the Indian Wars. Paul Dustin, another ancestor, served in the Revolutionary War, and was at the Battle of Bennington.

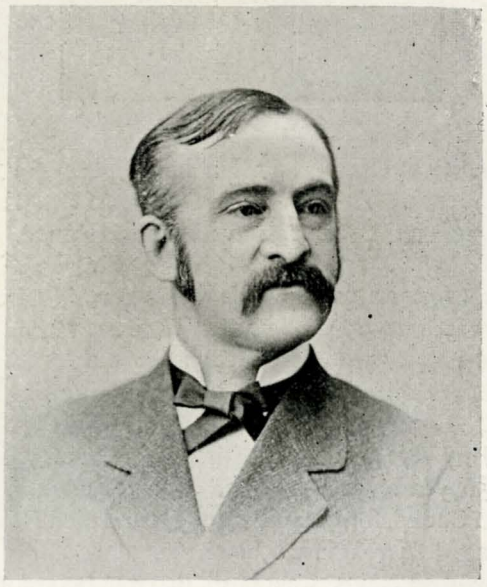
His grandfather, Alvin Bacon, was born in Charlton, Mass., in 1771. He was a surgeon in the army in the War of 1812, and died in 1848 at Scarboro, Maine. His grandmother, Sarah Milliken, was a daughter of Capt. John Mulbury Milliken, of Scarboro, Maine.

His father, Horace Bacon, was also a physician. His mother, Mary Emery Coffin, was a descendant of Tristram Coffyn, first chief magistrate of the Islands of Nantucket and Tuckanuckett.

Horace Baldwin Bacon was born in Biddeford, Maine, June 11, 1841. He came to Lowell in 1863 and entered the employ of Amos Sanborn, a manufacturing jeweler, and a few years later was taken into the firm, which then became Amos Sanborn & Co. On the death of Mr. Sanborn Mr. Bacon's brother, Henry M. Bacon, was admitted to partnership, under the firm name of Bacon Bros., which was continued until the death of the senior partner, which occurred in this city Oct. 24, 1885.

Mr. Bacon was a Republican in politics, and at the time of his death was an attendant of St. Anne's Church. On June 13, 1865, he was united in marriage to Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of Stephen P. Sargent, of Lowell, a woman of great moral worth and Christian excellence, whose death preceded his by about a year and a half. Two children were the result of this union, Horace S. and Margaret Burnette, who was born in 1875, and married Mr. Ralph B. Lyman, of this city.

Mr. Bacon was a charter member of the William North Lodge of Masons, and was also a member of the Pilgrim Commandery, Knights Templar, and Mechanics' Lodge, I. O. O. F.



HORACE BALDWIN BACON.

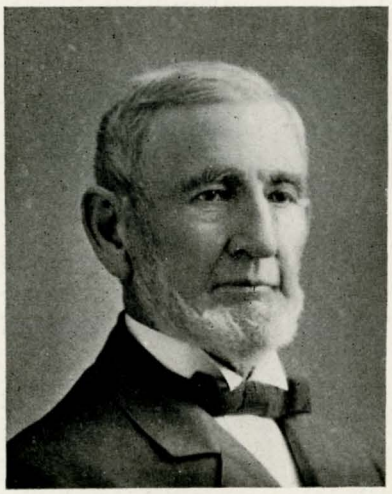
Mr. Horace S. Bacon, son of the preceding, was educated in the public and high schools of Lowell until the age of 18 years. He was afterwards Assistant Paymaster of the Norway Steel and Iron Company of Boston for two years. In 1892 he was appointed Commissioner of Deeds and has an office at 64 Central Street. Mr. Bacon is Secretary of the Highland Club, and one of its Directors. He is

a member of the Kilwinning Lodge of Masons, Mount Horeb Royal Arch Chapter, Pilgrim Commandery, Knights Templar, Sons of the American Revolution, and Society of the Colonial Wars.

He is an attendant of the Kirk Street Congregational Church.

SYDNEY DAVIS.

Mr. Sydney Davis is descended from a family of English origin. His maternal great-grandfather, Henry Fletcher, left Chelmsford July 15, 1779, to join the Colonial Army. He was killed at White Plains, Feb. 3, 1780, being shot while on



SYDNEY DAVIS.

guard duty at the corner of a house, into which he was carried. The house was burned and Mr. Fletcher is supposed to have been consumed. He was born Jan. 17, 1754. His grandfather, Moses Davis, a farmer by occupation, was born in Chelmsford, March 20, 1741, and died June 21, 1806. His grandmother, Lydia Johnson, was born at Atkinson, New Hampshire, May 8, 1739. His father, Johnson Davis, a farmer by occupation, was born in Chelmsford, July 18, 1770, and died in Lowell, Oct. 7, 1826, aged 56 years. His mother, Betsy Fletcher, was born in Chelmsford, April 19, 1777, and died Nov. 26, 1861, aged 84 years and 7 months.

Sydney Davis was born in Chelmsford (now Lowell), Nov. 28, 1815. He received his education in Chelmsford, Andover, Lowell, Derry, and Billerica, until 18 years of age. After leaving school he learned the masons' trade, and engaged in this business from 1832 to 1867; from 1867 to 1881 he was Superintendent of the City Scales; and from 1881 to 1896 has engaged in the real estate business.

Mr. Davis is a Republican in politics, and an attendant of the First Universalist Church. He is a member of the Middlesex Mechanics' Association, Old Residents' Association, and Oberlin Lodge, I. O. O. F.

Nov. 25, 1840, in Billerica, he was united in marriage by Rev. Thomas B. Thayer to Miss Mary Jackson How. The following named children are the result of this union: Mary How Davis, born Nov. 20, 1842, married to Hamilton Burrage, of Boston, Oct. 2, 1861; and Henry Johnson Davis, born Aug. 19, 1844, married to Lizzie A. Dyer, of Bangor, Maine, October 24, 1872.

DUDLEY L. PAGE.

Mr. Dudley L. Page was born in New London, New Hampshire, Oct. 20, 1845. On his father's side he is descended from early settlers of English origin, who settled in this country before the Revolution.

His grandfather was Isaac Page, and his grandmother, Hannah Whitcomb, of Randolph, Mass. His grandmother Whitcomb was descended from John Whitcomb, who was born in England, settled in Dorchester, Mass., in 1632, moved to Scituate in 1644, and thence to Lancaster in 1652. He was one of the thirty original proprietors to whom the town of Lancaster was granted. He died in Lancaster in 1683.

Mr. Page's father was Isaac Page, born in Salisbury, New Hampshire, in 1805, and died in Billerica in 1853. His mother was Anne Adams, born in New London, New Hampshire, June 11, 1818.

Mr. Page received his education in the public schools of his native place, but at the age of 16 he enlisted in the War of the Rebellion, and after the war he became a confectioner and caterer.

In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company F, 33d Regiment, M. V. M., under Capt. Lamson. The regiment was commanded by Col. Maggi, and was first assigned to the 11th Corps, and after the Battle of Gettysburg was consolidated with the 12th, and formed the 20th Corps, being placed under the command of Gen. O. O. Howard. This regiment took an active part in the Battle of Gettysburg, and suffered severe losses in killed and wounded. After the battle he received an appointment as clerk in the office of the Inspector-General, where he remained until the close of the war, being mustered out in June, 1865.

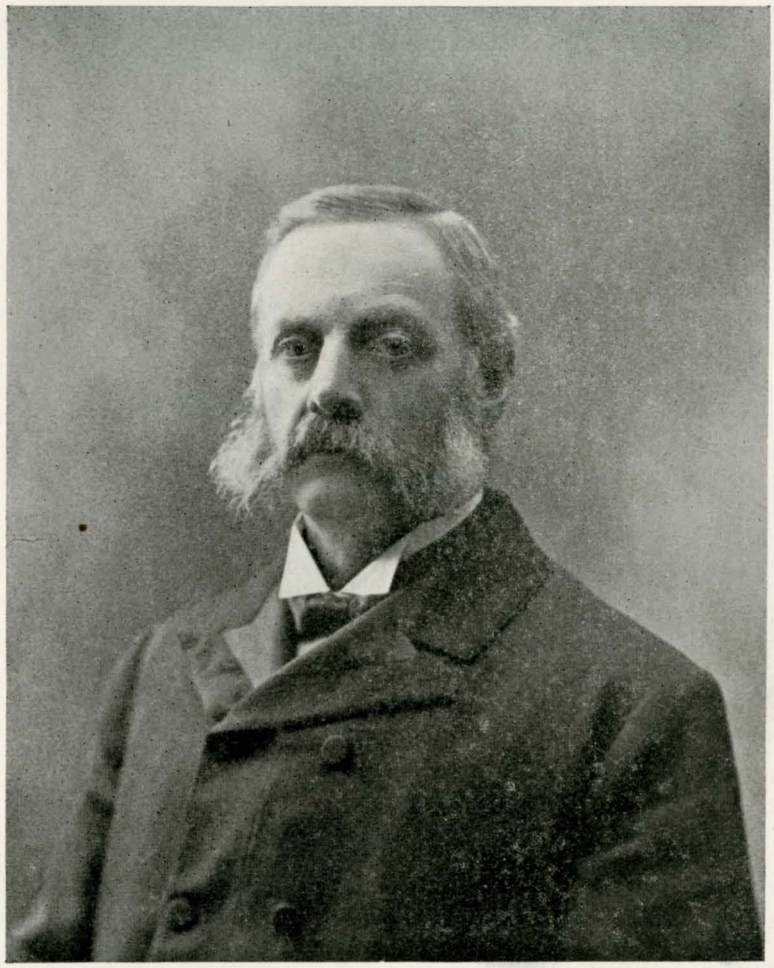
After the war he returned to Lowell, and afterwards removed to Lynn and Boston. In 1876 he went to Philadelphia to engage in the business of manufacturing confectionery. While there he

attended the medical lectures in Jefferson College, from which place he graduated as a full-fledged M. D. in 1879. Returning to Lowell in 1880 he engaged in business as a manufacturing confectioner and general caterer at 94 Merrimack Street, in which business he has since continued. He is also interested in a confectionery store at No. 9 West Street, Boston.

From small beginnings Mr. Page has built up an extensive business in his line. When he began in 1867 he employed but two persons, while now he gives constant employment to thirty people.

He is a Republican in politics, but has never held any public office. He attends the High Street Congregational Church, and is a member of the Middlesex Mechanics' Association, Board of Trade, Masons, Odd Fellows, Red Men, Knights of Pythias, G. A. R., Vesper-Country and Highland Clubs, Congregational Club, and is a member of the 33d Regiment Association.

March 2, 1868, he was married for the first time to Charlotte Evans, by whom he had two children: Myrtle, born in 1873, died same year; Arria H., born in 1875. His second wife was Nellie Kochersperger, to whom he was married June 27, 1893.



DUDLEY L. PAGE.

SAMUEL FARSON.

Mr. Samuel Farson is descended from a family which originated in Scotland. His grandfather, James Farson, a farmer by occupation, was born in the North of Ireland. He came to this country and settled in New Hampshire. His grandmother was Catherine McDole. His father, Samuel Farson, was born in Dunbarton, N. H., and died in Lowell, Mass. He followed the occupation of farming. His mother, Hannah Sargent, was born in Bradford, N. H., and died in Bradford.

Mr. Samuel Farson was born in Bradford, N. H., June 3, 1816. He received his education in the common schools of Bradford, and attended Henniker Academy for three terms. In 1836, at the age of 20 years, he came to Lowell, and entered the card room of the Appleton Manufacturing Company for a short time. He then served three years with Ethan Burnap, painter. The following four years he worked at his trade as journeyman, and in 1844 went into business for himself, remaining until 1867, since which time he has been busily engaged looking after his real estate.

Mr. Farson is a Republican in politics, and attends the Methodist Church. He is a member of the Odd Fellows.

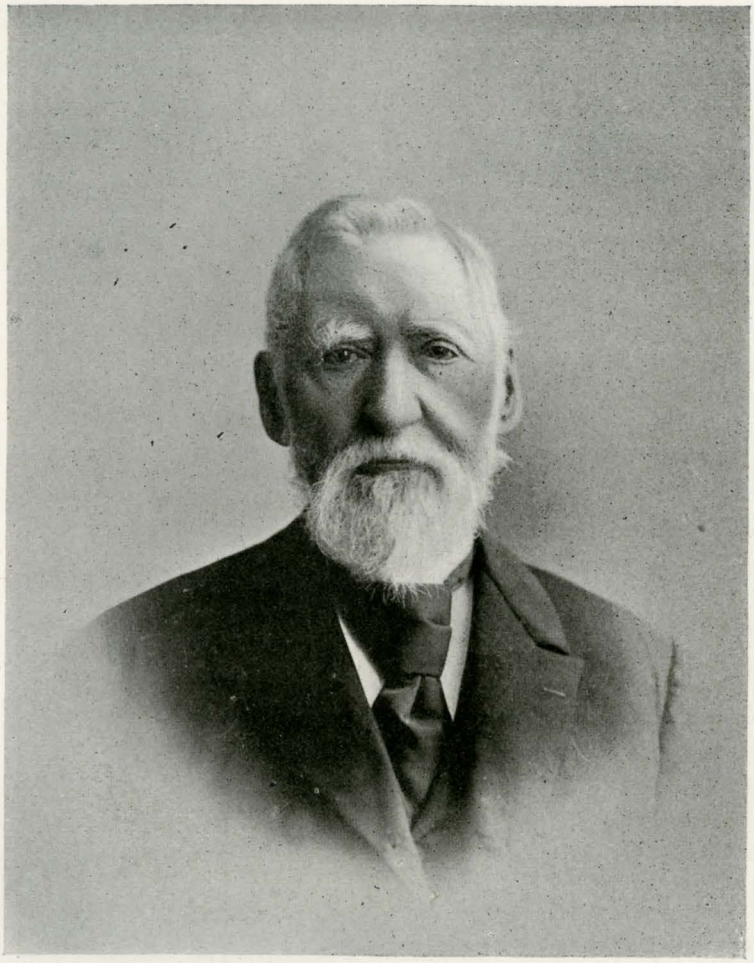
In September, 1839, he was united in marriage to Elsie S. Lane, at Lowell, Mass. The following children are the result of this union: Izora Dorcas, Frank Ernest, Frederick, Mary Estelle, Lettie Isabella, Minnie Frances, and Flora Inez.

Mr. Farson's career illustrates what may be accomplished by a man of honest, earnest endeavor, who faithfully discharges all duties intrusted to his care, and faithfully applies himself to all the details of business until the end to which he aspires is

accomplished. To these attributes of character Mr. Farson owes his success, and to-day he is enjoying the fruits of his labor, and can look back upon a life well spent. He is a man of worth and integrity of character, and justly commands the respect of all who know him.

THOMAS GIBSON.

Few men are more entitled to be held in respectful remembrance than Mr. Thomas Gibson. Mr.



SAMUEL FARSON.

Gibson was born in Highgate, Vermont, Feb. 14, 1835, and died Dec. 9, 1882. He was descended from a family of Scotch origin. His father, Naaman Gibson, was born in Canterbury, New Hampshire, Aug. 11, 1794, and died at Stanbridge, P. Q., July 28, 1874. His mother, Mary Hutchins, was born April 24, 1801, and died Aug. 24, 1839.

Mr. Gibson attended the district schools of his native place until the age of 18 years. In 1853 he came to Lowell to learn the machinist's trade with a Mr. David Lane on Willie Street. A short time after completing his apprenticeship he left his employer, and in 1860 went to Yonkers, New York, where he took charge of the pistol department in a firearms manufactory. He remained here throughout the war, his position as overseer in this factory exempting him from draft. After the war he went to Norfolk, Conn., afterwards removing to Harwich, Conn., where he continued for about a year and a half. He then went to Bridgeport, Conn., as overseer of the tap and die works, remaining four or five years. He then became a contractor at the Howe Sewing Machine Works at Bridgeport, Conn. After a few years in this employment, his health failing, he engaged in the grocery business on Middlesex Street, Lowell. Two years later he went to Brooklyn, New York, and while there took out a patent for a machine for clipping fur.

Mr. Gibson was a Republican in politics, and a member of the Congregational Church. He was also a member of the Odd Fellows, in Lowell.

June 29, 1861, he married Izora D. Farson. One child, Grace I., born June 16, 1870, is the result of the union.

Mr. Gibson belonged to that class of men who were obliged to depend upon their own natural abilities and resourceful nature. With but meagre educational advantages, he advanced himself by his own persistent endeavor until he attained a position of trust and responsibility in the business world, of which he was a respected member.

JOSEPH M. WILSON.

Mr. Joseph Morrison Wilson, the subject of this sketch, is of the sixth generation from John Morrison, who settled in Londonderry, New Hampshire, in 1719. The family is supposed to have originated in Northern Europe, whence they settled in the Isle of Lewis, and from there emigrated to Scotland, then to Ireland, and were present and participated in the siege of Londonderry, after which they emigrated to America, and were among the first settlers of Londonderry, New Hampshire.

John Morrison settled in Londonderry, New Hampshire, in 1719, and died at the age of 108 years.

His son, Joseph, was born on shipboard, while crossing the ocean. He was a carpenter by occupation, and one of the contractors who built the first Presbyterian meeting-house in Derry, East Village. He was born in 1719, and died in Derry, Feb. 17, 1806.

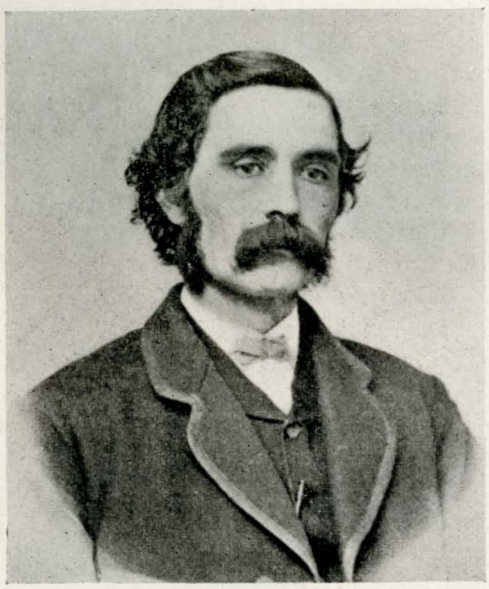
Abraham, his son, was born in 1743, in Derry, New Hampshire, and died there June 14, 1833. John, his son, was born in Derry, New Hampshire, June 4, 1779, and died in Boscawen, Aug. 11, 1858. He had a son, Leonard, who was born in Boscawen, Oct. 7, 1807.

On his mother's side Mr. Wilson is descended from Lieutenant Edward Fitzgerald, a soldier of the Revolution, who, with others, on receipt of the news of the battle of Lexington, marched to Cambridge, April 21, 1775, and took part in the battle of Bunker Hill. This Lieutenant Edward was a son of Edward Fitzgerald, one of the original proprietors of Boscawen, New Hampshire, and who, in 1734, gave the name to the Blackwater River, and settled on its banks. Another son, James Fitzgerald, was with Stark at Bennington, and died there. A third son, John, was Captain of a military company. John Anderson, our subject's great-great-grandfather, served in Captain Reid's Company in Colonel Stark's Regiment, from April 23, 1775, for almost four months, in the forces from Londonderry, New Hampshire, which marched to Medford, Mass., and, joining the main army, took part in the battle of Bunker Hill. John Anderson again enlisted under Captain John Nesmith in the Londonderry company which was gathered from Colonel Thornton's and Colonel Bartlett's regiment for service in Canada, in August, 1776. In July, 1777, John Anderson, then advanced to the rank of Sergeant, enlisted in the Continental service in Captain Samuel Reynolds's company of seventy volunteers from Londonderry, in General Stark's brigade, of Colonel Moses Nichols's regiment, which marched to Vermont and took part in the battle of Bennington. He served over two months in this campaign, and was discharged Sept. 28, 1777.

Mr. Wilson's wife's grandfather, Moses Clement, of Dracut, was also at Bunker Hill in Capt. Peter Coburn's company.

Leonard was a farmer and lumberman by occupation, and in the early times, before the advent of railroads, rafted from Concord, New Hampshire, to Newburyport, Mass.

Joseph, the subject of this sketch, and the sixth in descent from John Morrison, of Londonderry, was born Sept. 13, 1847, in Boscawen, New Hampshire. When five years of age he was adopted by his uncle, Joseph Wilson, and took his name. In his early youth he lived in that part of Lowell known as Pawtucketville, then a part of the town of Dracut. He was educated in the common schools of Dracut, Boscawen Academy, and completed his studies by a course in McCoy's Commercial College. When he reached his majority he engaged in the wholesale provision business with his father, and succeeded him in that business when he retired in 1865. He afterwards united with his brother, Benjamin C. Morrison, under the firm name of J. M. Wilson & Co., dealers in Chicago dressed beef, pork, and mutton, which firm has continued to the present time. Mr. Wilson is also engaged in lumber and cattle interests in Boscawen, New Hampshire, owning a farm of thirteen acres, consisting of tillage, pasture, and timberlands. A portion of this farm is devoted to stock raising, and he has made a specialty of breeding trotting horses, and as a

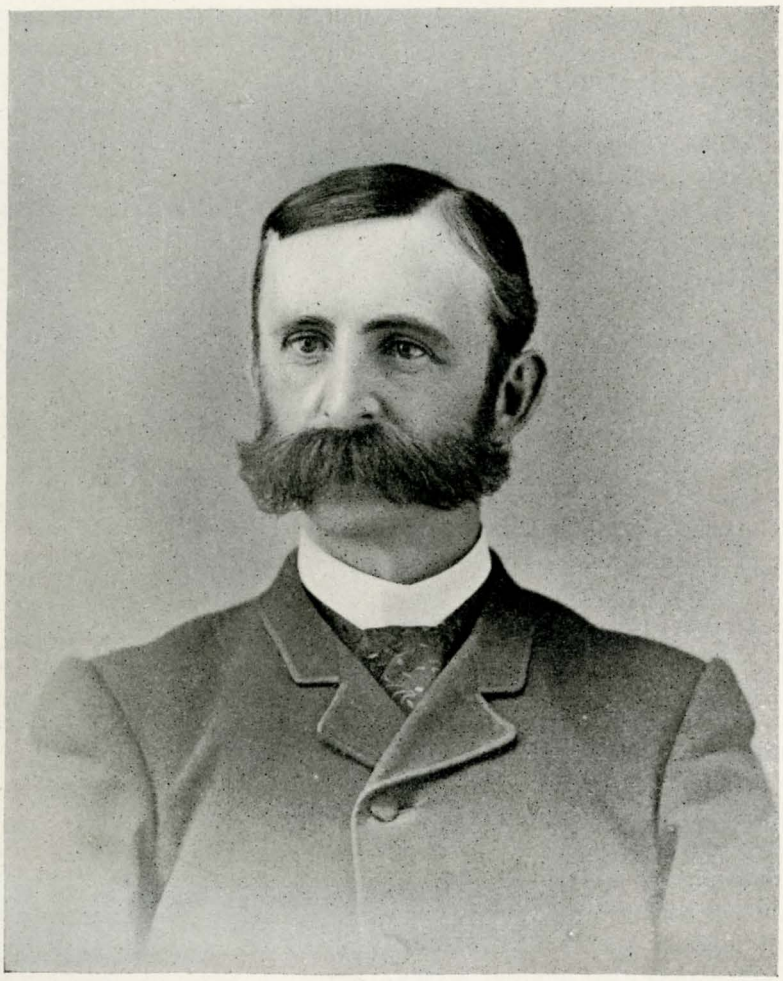


THOMAS GIBSON.

result has placed upon the track two very fast steppers, named Arthur Wilkes, with a record of 2.19, and Speedwell, with a record of 2.18. He is also the owner of Morrison Wilkes, No. 5,307, which is sire of Conemur, with a record of 2.19 1-4, and a trial record of 2.15.

The business in which Mr. Wilson is now engaged was established by his father, Joseph Wilson, a man of sterling integrity. He came to Lowell from his native town, Petersham, Mass., in 1827. He first served a full apprenticeship in the

Lowell Machine Shop, and from there went to the Merrimack Company, as an overseer. After remaining in this position for a number of years, he, in 1838, established the business of a wholesale provision dealer, being the first to embark in that line of business in the city. All the meats then used in Lowell were home slaughtered, and a large part of what was used came in droves over the road from New Hampshire and Vermont. His brother, E. M. Wilson, of Pembroke, New Hampshire, was one of the principal drovers of that time, and used to sell his stock from a large stock yard in Pawtucketville.



JOSEPH M. WILSON.

Mr. Joseph M. Wilson has always been a Republican, and cast his first vote for President Grant. He has been honored by his party in many positions of honor and trust, serving as a member of the Common Council in 1879, 1880, and 1884; member of the Board of Aldermen in 1890, and Representative to the General Court from the 24th Middlesex District in 1885-'6. He is a member of the Board of Trade and Home Market Club, President of the Pawtucket Library Association, and belongs to the Royal Arcanum, William North Lodge of Masons, Ahasuerus Council, Mount Horeb Royal Arch Chapter, and Pilgrim Commandery.

He believes in the Christian religion, and is of the Universalist faith. He was a member of the Chelmsford Cavalry for six years, serving the last year of the war.

Nov. 28, 1872, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary Peabody Clement, youngest daughter of Asa Clement, of Dracut, Mass. The following children are the result of this union: Mary H. Wilson, born Sept. 23, 1873; Helen M., born March 13, 1876; Alice E., born July 31, 1877, died Jan. 31, 1881; Bertha E., born March 13, 1879; Stella P., born April 16, 1882, died Dec. 5, 1887; Joseph M., born April 26, 1883, died Aug. 10, 1883; Jessie C., born April 26, 1883, died Aug. 17, 1883; and J. Clement, born Dec. 13, 1886.

E. D. FLETCHER.

Mr. Edmund D. Fletcher is descended from a family of early settlers who were original proprietors of the town of Concord. The earliest records of the Fletcher family place the family in Burgundy, about the twelfth century, and at the close of the fourteenth century they appeared in England, where they took a prominent part in public affairs, many of their members having titles of nobility conferred upon them.

Robt. Fletcher came from England in 1630, and was one of the original proprietors of the town of Concord. He took a leading part in the affairs of the town, and became a man of wealth and influence. He died at Concord, April 3, 1677, at the age of 85 years.

Samuel, son of Robert, came from England with his father, and settled in that part of Chelmsford now Westford.

He had a son, William, born Jan. 1, 1671.

He had a son, Captain Samuel, who was born

in 1701, and married Miss Mary Lawrence, by whom he had twenty-five children.

The second son of Captain Samuel was Eleazer, born March 3, 1731. He was commissioned Captain of the militia, Nov. 12, 1772. He lived at Westford.

His son, Eleazer, the grandfather of the subject of our sketch, was born in Westford. He became a Captain of the militia, and took part in the Revolutionary War, being present at the battle of Bunker Hill. He married Rhoda Tenney, and died in Littleton, Mass.

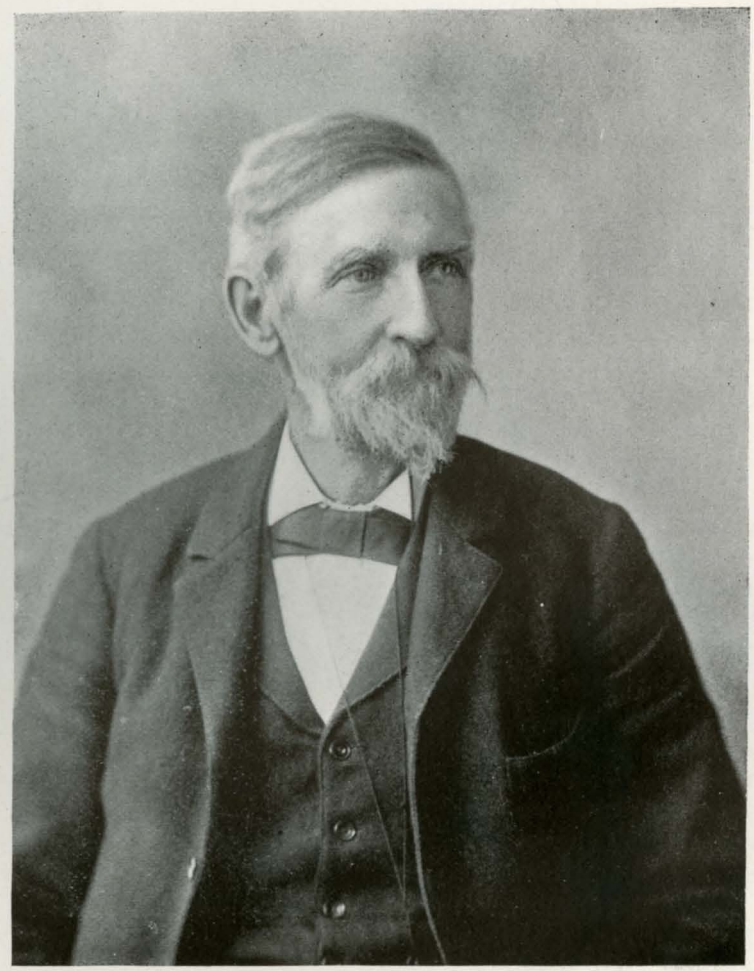
His son, Edmund Fletcher, was born in Littleton, Mass., and married Lucia Fletcher, who was born in Phillipston, Mass. Both he and his wife died in Lowell.

Mr. Fletcher was born in Dedham, Mass., Oct. 1, 1823. The family removed to Boxboro from Dedham about 1826, and in 1838 they removed to Lowell. Mr. Fletcher attended the public schools of his native place for a few years, but early engaged in the activities of life, and, to use his own language, "received his education in a grocery store." In 1848, in company with William Nichols, he helped to organize the firm of Nichols & Fletcher, grocers. This business was first established in 1826 by Ransom Reed and Mr. Mansur.

In February, 1838, Mr. Fletcher came to work for Mr. Reed, who was then at the head of the business, Mr. Mansur having retired and gone to North Chelmsford. In 1848 Mr. Fletcher became a partner in the firm with Mr. William Nichols, Mr. Reed having retired. The partnership continued until the death of Mr. Nichols, and since then the business has been continued under the style of William Nichols & Company.

While Mr. Fletcher received but meagre educational advantages from the schools, yet the education which he did receive was of a strong, practical nature, and laid the foundation for his future success and prosperity. He is decidedly a self-made man, and his success is attributable to his close attention to the details of his business, and the knowledge and activity he displays in the management and direction of his affairs.

Mr. Fletcher in early times was a Whig, and later became a Republican. He served as a member of the Common Council for two years, and as a member of the Board of Aldermen for one year. He is a member of the Congregational Church.



EDMUND D. FLETCHER.

Mr. Fletcher has been twice married; first in 1840, to Mary Annette Lovejoy, who died in 1848; the second time in 1867, to Caroline Almeda Hartwell, who died in 1886. He has one child, Mary Elizabeth Fletcher.

SAMUEL SWEATT.

Mr. Samuel Sweatt was born in Webster, New Hampshire, May 7, 1824. Mr. Sweatt descended from early settlers on both his father's and mother's side. His paternal ancestor was probably John, who had three sons, Stephen, Benjamin, and Joseph. Benjamin was born in England in 1626. He settled in Newbury, where he married Esther Weare, and

removed to Hampton, New Hampshire. They had the following named children: Esther, born June 7, 1648; Sarah, born Nov. 7, 1650; Mary, born Jan. 7, 1652; Mary, born May 2, 1654; Benjamin, born Aug. 5, 1656; Joseph, born Jan. 21, 1659; and Moses, born Sept. 16, 1661;—these were born in Newbury, Mass.;—Hannah, born May 16, 1664; Elizabeth, born July 2, 1667; John, born May 17, 1670; and Stephen, born Sept. 13, 1672, were born in Hampton.

Benjamin Sweatt was an Ensign, and as Captain of the militia was sent by the Government to assist the Eastern settlements against the Indians. He was accompanied by forty English soldiers and two hundred friendly Indians. With these forces he marched to Ticonic Falls on the Kennebec, where, it is said, the Indians had three forts well furnished with ammunition. In the attack which followed he was slain with sixty men. From him was descended Abraham Sweatt, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, who married Priscilla. She was one of the descendants of Ebenezer Eastman, who came from Concord, and settled in Warner, New Hampshire, on Waldron's Hill. He was a soldier in the Revolution. Mr. Sweatt's father, Samuel P. Sweatt, was born June 11, 1783, at Boscawen, New Hampshire. He married Abigail Shattuck, and had eleven children.

Mr. Sweatt received his education in the public schools, and upon reaching manhood learned the trade of stone-cutter. In the year 1851 he formed a co-partnership with Mr. Stillman Clough, in the stone business, from which time until his death he was actively engaged, and which in time grew to extensive proportions.

While a member of the firm of Clough, Runels & Co., he furnished the stone for the Lowell Jail, Booth's Theatre in New York City, City Hall in Philadelphia, Penn., Houghton & Dutton Building, Boston, and many others in that city. The last work done by him before his death, on his own account, was laying and cutting the stone for the Cadets' Armory in Boston.

He was a Republican in politics and a member of the Master Builders' Association, and also a member of the Masonic Fraternity.

In 1847 he married, in Lowell, Miss Diantha Cook. One child, Emma C., born in 1849, died in 1858, was the result of this union.

Mr. Sweatt was a man who possessed an active, vigorous mind and well-balanced judgment. He had keen perceptive faculties, which he had acquired with a broad experience in the world, and which enabled him to quickly judge the character and motives of those with whom he had business relations. This keen shrewdness, combined with a rugged honesty, high character, and strict integrity in all his transactions, was the secret of his success and the guiding influence of his life through the struggles of early manhood, and made the greater success which attended his latter years. He was always inspired with the most honorable motives, and conducted his business in accord with the most honorable standards of success. He was well known, and highly respected by all who knew him as a man of sterling character and pure, generous nature. He died Aug. 24, 1895.

NATHANIEL DAVIS.

Among the men who, by their own unaided effort and persevering industry, have risen to a position of prominence and influence in the City of Lowell, few are better known than the subject of our sketch, Mr. Nathaniel Davis. Mr. Davis was born July 5, 1818, in Warner, New Hampshire. He is descended from Philip Davis, of Southampton, Eng., who was born in 1590. This Philip Davis had three sons: Gideon, born in 1615; Philip, born in 1617; and Francis, born in 1620. They were all born in Southampton, England, and in 1638 they came to America in the ship Confidence, Capt. John Jobson.

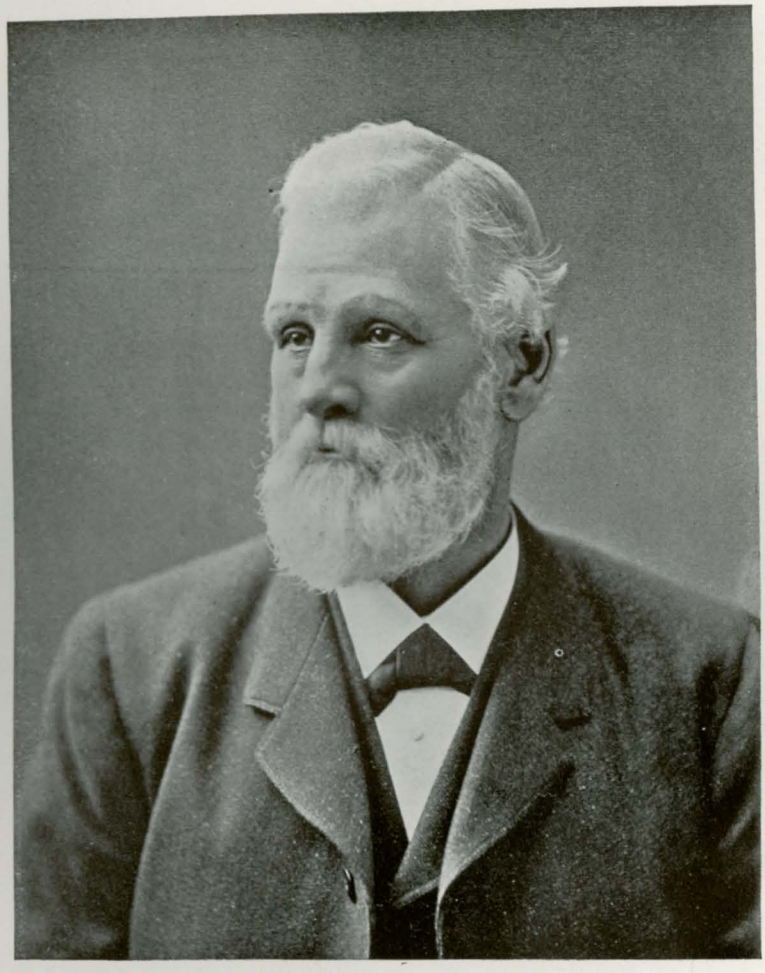
Mr. Davis is descended in a direct line from Francis, one of these brothers, who settled in Amesbury, and was a freeman there in 1645. He married Gertrude Emerson, of Amesbury, about 1650.

They had Francis, born June 1, 1655, and died June 6, 1737. He married Mary Wells, in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, Oct. 20, 1680. She was born in Newfoundland, June 12, 1658, and died in Amesbury, May 21, 1733.

They had Francis about Sept. 29, 1687, who died June 10, 1770. He married in Haverhill, Sept. 6, 1716, Joanna Ordway, who was born in Haverhill, Sept. 6, 1693, and died in Amesbury, Dec. 3, 1775.

They had six children, of whom Capt. Francis was born in Amesbury, Oct. 26, 1723, and was drowned at Derry, New Hampshire, Nov. 26, 1784. He married in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, Jan. 10, 1745, Miss Elizabeth Ferrin, who was born in Amesbury, Sept. 20, 1724, and died in Davisville, Dec. 20, 1793.

Their son, Aquila Davis, was born at Amesbury, June 27, 1760. He was the grandfather of the subject of this sketch. He came with his family



SAMUEL SWEATT.

to Warner, New Hampshire, a few years after the settlement of that town in 1762. At the age of 17 years he was in the Revolutionary War, having enlisted for three years. He married Abigail Stevens, who was born July 12, 1766, and died in 1862.

Nathaniel Davis's father was Alpheus Davis, born at Warner, New Hampshire, in 1782, and died there Oct. 11, 1847. His mother, Abigail Watts Davis, was born at Warner in 1790, and died there Feb. 4, 1869.

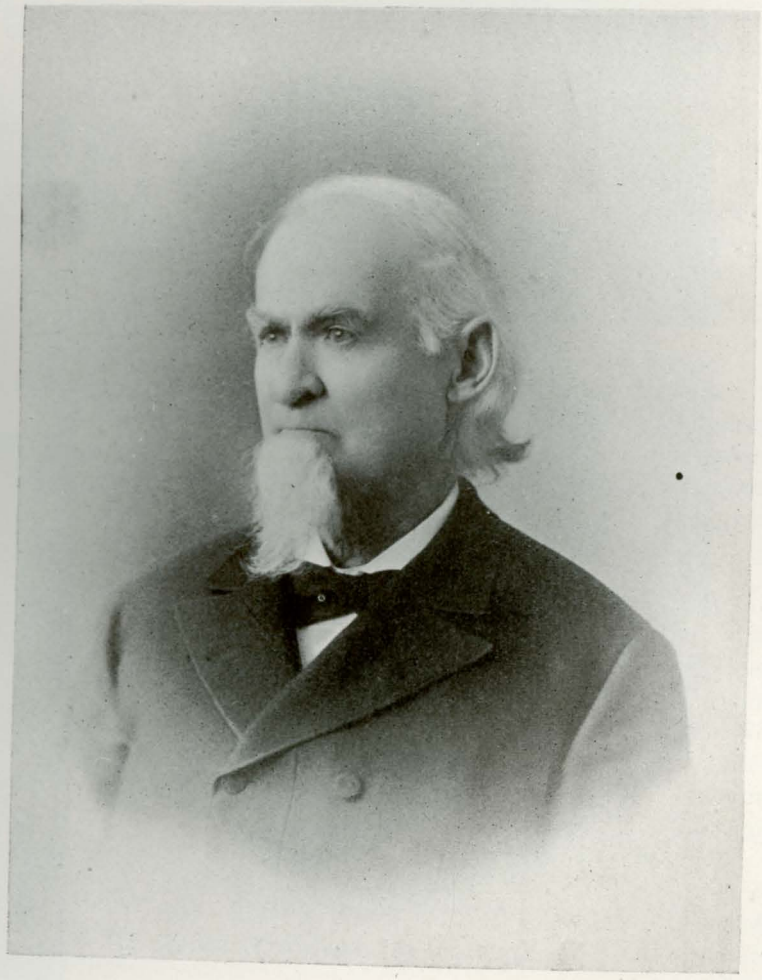
Mr. Davis received his education in the district schools of his native place, and worked on his father's farm until the age of 21, when he came to Lowell in 1839, and engaged in the trade of granite cutter. He afterwards, in 1851, went into the business of contractor on his own account. In 1890 he was obliged to retire from business on account of ill health.

In his line of business he has been one of the most prominent and foremost men in the city. He did all the stone work for the old Post Office, Appleton Block, Lowell Jail, and hundreds of buildings all over the city. He furnished the stone for the Cape Ann lighthouses.

In 1851 he formed a co-partnership with Samuel Sweatt and Stillman Clough. In 1852 ex-Mayor Runels also became a partner. The firm name then became Runels, Clough & Company, and continued about twenty years. This firm furnished the cut stone for the Masonic Temple, St. James Hotel, and many other buildings in the City of Boston; also furnished the cut granite for the Union Depot at Worcester, and Booth's Fifth Avenue Theatre, New York.

Sept. 28, 1847, he was married to Miss Julia A. Woods, in Lowell. Five children, three living, are the result of this union: Abby F., Natt A., and Juliet B.

Mr. Davis is a member of the Eliot Congregational Society, and is much interested in the work of that organization.



NATHANIEL DAVIS.

STILLMAN CLOUGH.

Mr. Stillman Clough descends from a family of sturdy New Hampshire ancestors. His father, Stephen Clough, was a well known citizen of Boscawen, New Hampshire. His mother, Betsy Emerson, was born in Amesbury, Mass., and died at Boscawen, New Hampshire.

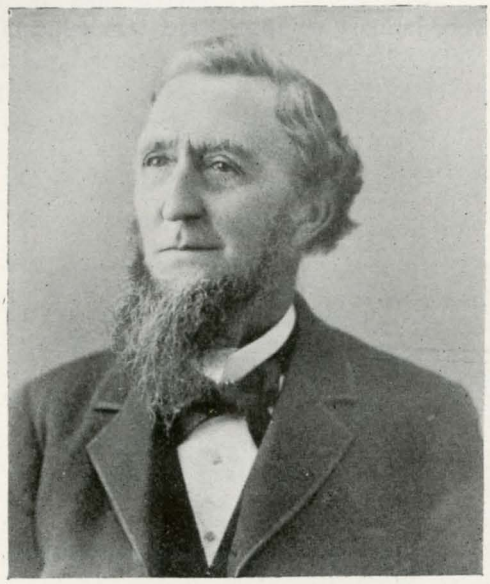
The subject of our sketch was born at Boscawen, January 9, 1820. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and upon leaving school followed, like most of the New England boys of his time, the occupation of farming. In 1845 he came to Lowell, where he apprenticed himself to learn the stone cutter's trade.

Desiring to establish a business on his own account, he associated himself with Mr. Nathaniel Davis and Mr. Samuel Sweatt, in 1851, in the stone and granite cutting business, under the firm name of S. Clough & Co., which was afterward changed to Runels, Clough & Co.

For many years Mr. Clough conducted a successful and ever increasing business in this line.

Since he retired from active business life he has devoted himself to the care of his real estate interests.

In politics he is a Republican. Mr. Clough furnishes an example of what may be accomplished under disadvantageous circumstances. Like most



STILLMAN CLOUGH.

of the young men of his period, his education was naturally limited, but his early life on the farm implanted in him those elements of character which tend to develop the successful man of business—energy, ambition, economy, and frugality.

STEPHEN C. DAVIS.

Mr. Stephen C. Davis was born in Warner, New Hampshire, March 28, 1830. The common ancestor of this family was Philip Davis, of Southampton, England, born in 1590. He had three sons, Gideon, born in 1615; Philip, born in 1617; and Francis, born in 1620. They were born in Southampton, England, and in 1638 came to America in the ship Confidence, Capt. John Jobson.

Mr. Davis is descended in a direct line from Francis, one of the brothers who settled in Amesbury, and was a freeman there in 1645. He married Gertrude Emerson, of Amesbury, about 1650.

They had Francis, who was born June 1, 1655, and died June 6, 1737. He married Mary Wells, in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, Oct. 20, 1680. She was born in Newfoundland, June 12, 1658, and died in Amesbury, May 21, 1733. They had Samuel, Philip, Ephraim, and Francis.

Francis was born Sept. 29, 1687, and died June 10, 1770. He married in Haverhill Sept. 6, 1716, Joanna Ordway, who was born in Haverhill, Sept. 6, 1693, and died in Amesbury, Dec. 3, 1775.

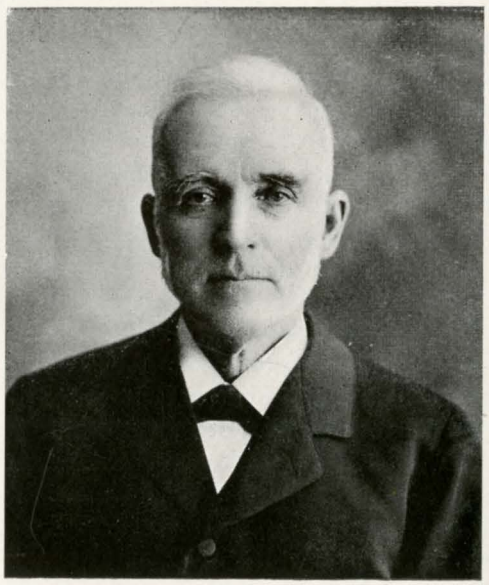
They had six children, one of whom, Capt. Francis, was born in Amesbury, Oct. 26, 1723, and was drowned at Derry, New Hampshire, Nov. 26, 1784. He married Elizabeth Ferrin, who was born in Amesbury, Sept. 20, 1724, and died at Davisville, Dec. 20, 1793.

Their son, Aquila Davis, was born in Amesbury, June 27, 1760. He came with his family to Warner, N. H., a few years after the settlement of that town, in 1762. At the age of 17 years he is found in the Revolutionary Army, having enlisted for three years. At the expiration of his term of service he received the following discharge: "Aquila Davis, of the 3rd New Hampshire Regiment, formerly an inhabitant of Amesbury, having faithfully and honorably served as a soldier in the service of the United States of America, the term of three years, it being the term of his enlistment, is discharged from the service, and is at liberty to return to his home. D. LIVERMORE,

Capt. 3rd New Hampshire Regiment.

May 10, 1780."

After the Revolutionary War he took an active part in the militia. He commanded the 30th New



STEPHEN C. DAVIS.

Hampshire Regiment from 1799 to 1807, and was Brigadier-General of the 4th Brigade from 1807 to 1809. In 1812 he raised the first regiment of New Hampshire Volunteers, enlisted for one year, and was chosen Colonel. He was afterwards Lieutenant-

Colonel of the 45th United States Infantry. It is related of him that, while stationed on an island on Lake Champlain, he mounted a battery of guns, and kept the British at a respectable distance by this formidable contrivance, which in reality was nothing but an array of huge guns made from pine logs, and so painted as to deceive the eye at a little distance. That example was copied over and over again during the late war. Upon the return of peace he retired to his mills at Davisville. His father, Capt. Francis, was the first man to be put in command of soldiery in Warner in 1773.

Aquila Davis was the grandfather of Stephen C. Davis. His grandmother, Abigail Stevens, was born July 12, 1766, and died in 1862. His father, Nathaniel A., was born June 29, 1794, in Warner, New Hampshire, and died Oct. 24, 1866. He was a miller, and in the lumber business. His mother, Mary Clough, was born May 7, 1808, in Boscawen, New Hampshire, and died in Warner, New Hampshire, Sept. 29, 1892.

Mr. Davis received his education in the schools and academies of Gilmanton, Hancock Falls, and Washington, New Hampshire, until the age of 21 years. In 1851 he came to Lowell, and in 1866 he engaged in the lumber business, in which he has since successfully continued.

He is an attendant of the Unitarian Church. Jan. 1, 1855, he married Miss Mary Alnette Greene. Four children, two living, are the result of this union.

BENJAMIN F. SARGENT.*

Mr. Benjamin F. Sargent is descended from William Sargent, who was born in England, in 1602, the son of Richard Sargent, Barrister-at-Law, who married a daughter of Sir Richard Saltonstall, Under Secretary of State. He was appointed midshipman in the Navy, sailed with Capt. John Smith to Jamestown, Va., and was one of the first settlers of Ipswich, going there with John Winthrop, Jr., in 1633. He afterwards became one of the original proprietors of Newbury, and also began the planting of Hampton, and helped to build Amesbury, where he died in 1673, aged 73 years. He had Thomas, born June 11, 1643, and William, born Jan. 2, 1646. William married Mary Colby, Sept. 23, 1668.

His son, Charles, married Hannah, daughter of Capt. John Foot, of Amesbury, and granddaughter of Capt. Foot.

Timothy, son of Charles, born March 11, 1698, married Mary Williams, Dec. 7, 1720. They were both of Amesbury.

*Contributed.

Henry, son of Timothy, married Ann Smith, July 19, 1745, both of Haverhill. Ann Smith's grandmother, Abigail Emerson, was a sister of Hannah Dustin. Henry was in the French and Indian War, and belonged to the 3rd Foot Company of Haverhill Militia, Major Richard Saltonstall, Captain. April 14, 1757, Henry was drowned at sea.

Reuben, son of Henry, born April 27, 1745, married Eunice Lydia Barrett. He was in the French war from 1756 to 1763. April 26, 1775, he was one of the Minute-Men, and received his part of the bounty money from the town of Haverhill. Two days after the Lexington fight, the Committee of Safety resolved that eight thousand men should be immediately enlisted out of the Massachusetts forces, for seven months, unless sooner discharged. Reuben was one. He was in Captain James Sawyer's Company and Col. James Frye's Regiment. He was in the battle of Bunker Hill.

His son, Abel, born March 27, 1765, was in the Revolutionary War at the age of 14 years. June 28, 1780, he enlisted for three months to fill up the Continental Battalion, and was discharged



BENJAMIN F. SARGENT.

December, 1780. He enlisted again in July, 1781, for West Point, and re-enlisted for six months May 14, 1782.

Reuben, another son, was killed in battle.

His son, Reuben, was born March 28, 1768, and married Mary Tarbox, both of Hudson, New Hampshire. They had ten children. He was a wheelwright by trade, and removed to Londonderry,

New Hampshire, then to Albion, New York, where he died in 1826.

Reuben, next in descent, and father of the subject of our sketch, was born in Hudson, New Hampshire, in 1793, and died in Port Byron, New York. He married Eunice Davis in Hudson, New Hampshire, July 13, 1813. They had five children.

Benjamin F. Sargent, his son, was born in Port Byron, New York, Jan. 30, 1825. He was educated in the public schools of Hudson, New Hampshire, until the age of 21 years, after which he learned the trade of carpenter. When a young man he became a thorough mechanic, and afterwards went to Cleveland to engage in the manufacture of fireworks, where he remained nine years. He then returned to Nashua, and in 1872 became a member of the firm of Davis & Sargent, with the fortunes of which he has since been associated.

He is a Republican in politics, a member of the G. A. R., Masonic Fraternity, and an attendant of the Methodist Church.

His wife, Jane Veazey, died about ten years ago. One child, born in Manchester, New Hampshire, now married and residing in Lowell, was the result of this union.

HARVEY SILVER.

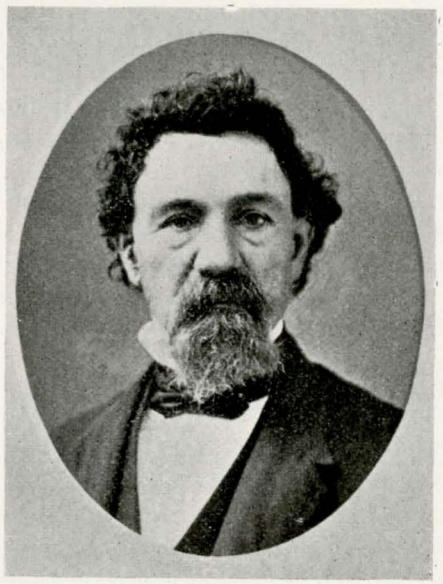
Mr. Harvey Silver was of English origin on both the paternal and maternal sides. The common ancestor of the family of Silver in this country was Thomas Silver, who was in Ipswich in 1637.

From him John Silver, the father of the subject of our sketch, was descended. John Silver was born in Haverhill in 1769. He removed to Bradford, where he followed the occupation of farming, and died April 17, 1849. On June 11, 1805, he married Fanny Davis, of Washington, New Hampshire. She was born in 1784, and died Nov. 11, 1852, at Hillsborough, New Hampshire. She was undoubtedly a descendant of Dolor Davis, who was born in Kent County, England, in 1600, and came to Cambridge, Mass., in 1635.

Mr. Harvey Silver was born in Bradford, New Hampshire, Oct. 11, 1806. His early life was passed in the family of Governor Benjamin Pierce, the father of President Franklin Pierce. He remained in this family until about 14 years of age, when he went to Windsor, Vermont, and apprenticed himself to the trade of cabinet making. He also learned designing while there, and drew the plans for the erection of one of the churches of Windsor. From there he went to Nashua, New Hampshire, and learned the machinist trade, remaining about four years.

Mr. Silver demonstrated extraordinary abilities as a mechanic, and his service was sought after by Mr. Gay of Chelmsford, who, at that time, carried on a machine shop for the manufacture of worsted and cotton machinery and machinists' tools. Mr. Silver became associated with Mr. Gay under the firm name of Gay, Silver & Company. The firm afterwards became known as Silver & Gay, and in July, 1887, the name was changed to Silver & Gay Company.

Mr. Silver at once gave evidence of wonderful inventive genius in the construction of machinists' tools and all the principal machinery used in textile



HARVEY SILVER.

manufacturing. He invented many useful and labor-saving devices used in the manufacture of cotton and worsted goods, and also heavy machinery for the finishing of the large turbine wheels used in the mills.

Mr. Silver's death occurred in this city July 30, 1884.

He was a Democrat, and in 1848-49 he was elected a member to the Legislature from Chelmsford, and in 1858 was elected Alderman in Lowell.

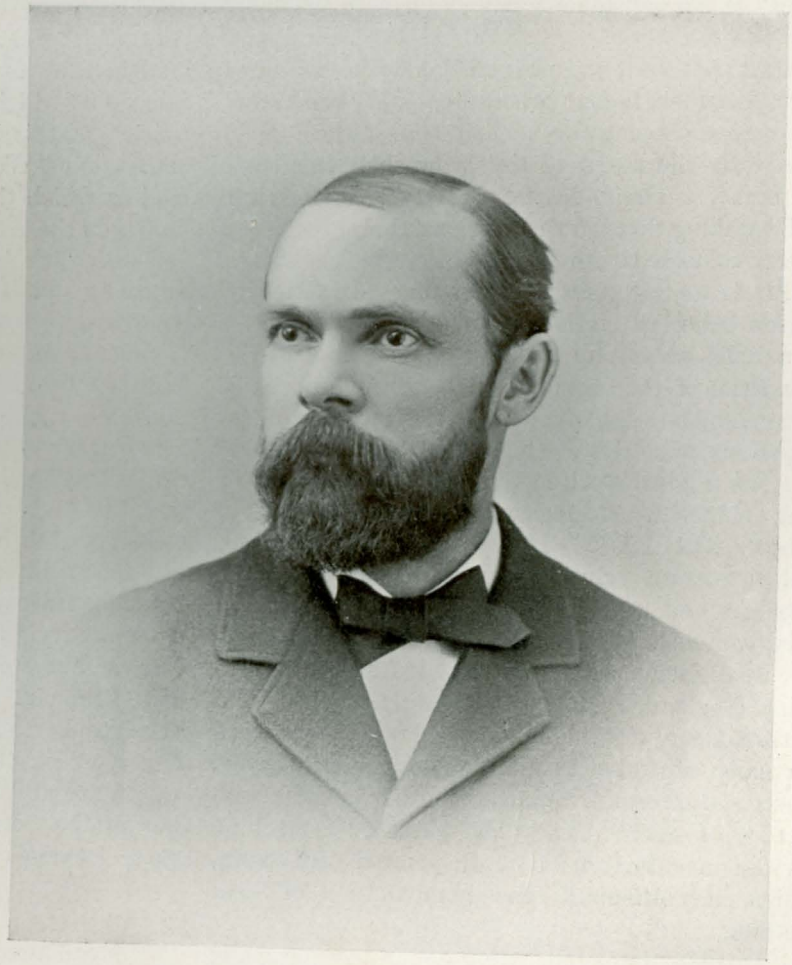
He was an attendant of the Congregational Church, and on Dec. 28, 1837, became united in marriage to Abigail Jones, of Hillsborough, New Hampshire. She died Nov. 20, 1891, in this city. The following named children were the result of this union: Mary E., born Sept. 14, 1843, widow of D. W. Cushing; Edward Harvey, born Nov. 12, 1847; and Abbie A., Ellen M., and Frank W.; the latter three deceased.

HENRY L. TIBBETTS.

Mr. Henry Llewellyn Tibbetts was born at Charleston, Maine, Dec. 20, 1847, the eighth in a family of nine children. His ancestors were among some of the early settlers of Maine, where his grandfather, William Tibbetts, was born near Bangor, in April, 1765. His grandmother, Sarah Thoms, was born near Bangor, Jan. 7, 1772.

His father, Hiram Tibbetts, was born at Levant, Maine, Dec. 8, 1803, and died March 18, 1890. During his lifetime he was engaged principally in the lumbering business and at farming. He was one of the influential men of his native place, having served as a school teacher and occupied all the various public offices in town, including that of Town Clerk and Selectman, and was also elected a Representative to the General Court. He married Eliza B. Stockman, who was born at Oldtown, Maine, Aug. 31, 1808, and died July 15, 1874.

Mr. Tibbetts worked on the farm in the Summer, and attended the district schools in the Winter months, until he attained his seventeenth year. He afterwards attended McCoy's Commercial College in this city, evenings. At the age of 17 he came to Lowell and found employment in the planing and saw-mill of Norcross & Saunders, where he remained one year, and learned to run every machine in both places. When the mill was burned he found employment in a similar occupation at Tyngsborough, where he remained until the mill was rebuilt. He then returned as assistant foreman to his former employers, where he remained three years. His next position was that of shipping clerk in a large factory in New York City. After spending six months in this position, he returned to Lowell to accept a position as foreman in the retail lumber yard of H. & A. Whitney, in which position he remained for five years. Upon the death of Mr. Albert Whitney Mr. Tibbetts took one-half interest in the business with Mr. Hiram Whitney, and the firm became known as Whitney & Tibbetts, which continued until the Spring of 1888. At that time Mr. Charles Whitney, an older brother of Hiram, died. He was Treasurer of the Skilling, Whitney & Barnes Lumber Company of Boston, with offices at New York City, Tonawanda, and Ogdensburg, N. Y., and Burlington, Vermont, and upon the death of Mr. Whitney Mr. Tibbetts was asked to take the position of Treasurer, which he accepted and filled until May 1, 1896, when he was elected Treasurer and General Manager of the company, which is one of the largest, if not the largest, in the United States.



HENRY L. TIBBETTS.

He is a member of the Ancient York Lodge of Masons, and a Director in the Home Mutual Guaranty Insurance Company of Lowell. He has never been interested in military affairs, but had one brother killed, and another who served over three years, in the War of the Rebellion.

He is a member and deacon of the First Baptist

Church, and has been Superintendent of the Sunday School for thirteen years.

He has been twice married, first on July 17, 1882, to Charlotte Ann Chase, of Lowell, Mass. Two children were born of this union: Charlotte A., born July 28, 1888, and Henry L., now dead. His first wife died Aug. 3, 1888, and on Feb. 24, 1892, he became united in marriage to C. Adele, daughter of George W. Norris of this city. One child, Norris Lowell, born June 4, 1893, is the issue.

RICHARD KITSON.

The prosperity of Lowell is largely due to the efforts of her self-made men, who have continually added to the wholesome wealth of the community by their persistent and unwearied endeavors. They have been workers, producers, and not mere consumers, obeying the ancient law of the human race, "By the sweat of thy brow shalt thou earn thy bread." Their lives are at least worth studying, and, speaking through their actions, their experience proves valuable to others.

It is to this class of men that Mr. Richard Kitson belonged. His was an open record of an honorable, successful business man, who laid the foundation of the business which, through his skill, energy, and foresight, he saw develop into one of the important industries of the city.

His original stock in trade consisted chiefly in that old-fashioned legacy, "Personal industry, honesty, and ability." He was prudent, economical, and temperate. Business success he preferred to pleasure, and to his work he brought enterprise, energy, and skill.

Mr. Kitson was born at Cleckheaton, Yorkshire, England, in 1814, and was the son of John Kitson, a card clothing manufacturer. He received his early education in the schools of his native place, and afterwards joined his father in the manufacture of cards. They had patented a machine for the manufacture of needle-pointed card teeth, which revolutionized the manufacture of card clothing.

In 1849, the patent being about to expire, and they having sustained large financial losses through the dishonesty of others, Mr. Kitson, at the earnest solicitation of Mr. Francis Calvert of this city, decided to come to Lowell and establish himself in the card clothing industry here. He succeeded in securing a shop, which afterwards was removed to permit the laying out of Broadway, and thus began the manufacture of the first needle-pointed card clothing in America.

He next turned his attention to the picker, which he succeeded in remodeling and improving. In 1852 he invented a single cotton opening machine, which became very popular, and was used extensively throughout the country. He was the first to introduce the needle-pointed cylinder to take the place of the beater in the "Whitin" and other lappers. He afterwards turned his attention to the manufacture of machinery for opening and cleaning cotton, and to him the "trunk system" for opening and cleaning cotton fibre owes its development from the crude to the perfected state. The machines he had made by outside parties, as his means and machinery were limited. The demand, however, became so great that in 1860 he purchased some land in the rear of the present Kitson Machine Shop on which stood an old schoolhouse. A portion of this land was taken by the city in the extension of Worthen Street, and he purchased the land on which the present works are located, where he began the erection of the Kitson Machine Shop, and which has been added to from time to time as necessity demanded. In 1874 the business was incorporated under the title of the Kitson Machine Company, of which Mr. Kitson was elected President, a position he retained until the time of his death, which occurred in this city July 14, 1885.

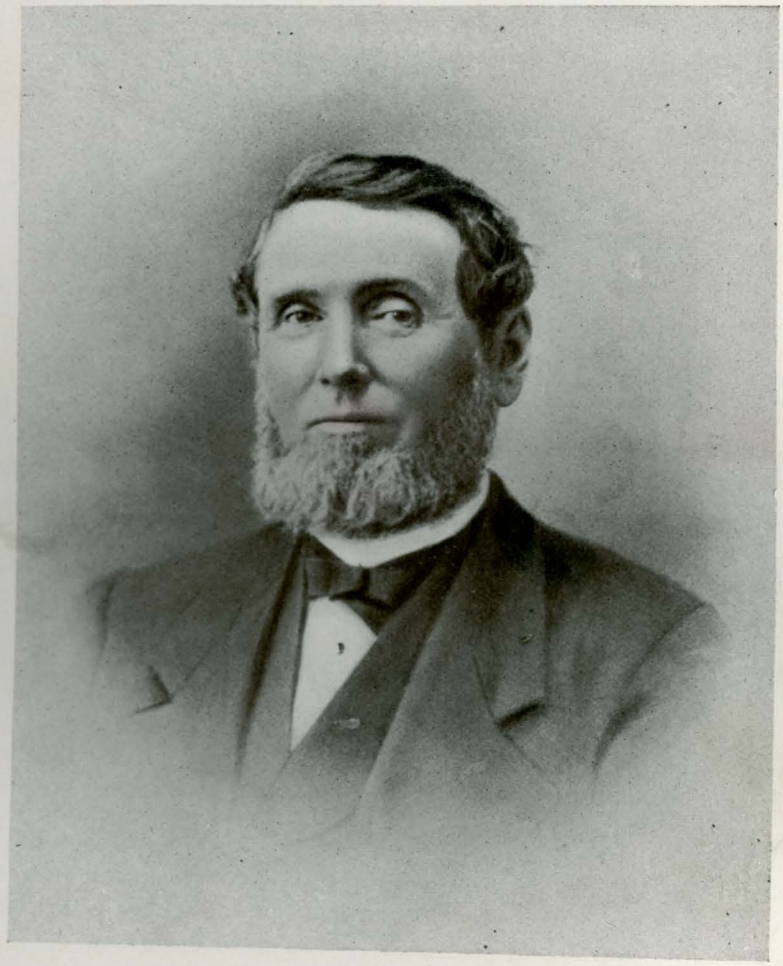
For many years he was a devoted member and constant attendant at the Kirk Street Congregational Church. In 1837 he was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Reynolds, of Leeds, England.

Not a little of his success in life was due to her cheerful companionship and helping hand. In the most trying hours he found strength and comfort in her womanly sympathy and faithfulness. His helpmate for forty-eight years, Mrs. Kitson survives her husband, and resides on Merrimack Street. Six children were born to them, two of whom are still living: Charlotte, who resides with her mother, and Emma, wife of Thomas Stott, a card clothing manufacturer of this city.

THOMAS C. ENTWISTLE.

Mr. Thomas Chadwick Entwistle was born in Belmont, Lancashire, England, Sept. 8, 1846, the second son in a family of nine children. He is descended from a family of mill managers, who early turned their attention to the manufacture of cotton and improvement of textile machinery.

His grandfather, Ralph Entwistle, a mill manager, was born in England and died in Utica, New York. His grandmother, Katherine Entwistle, was born in England and died in Utica, New York.



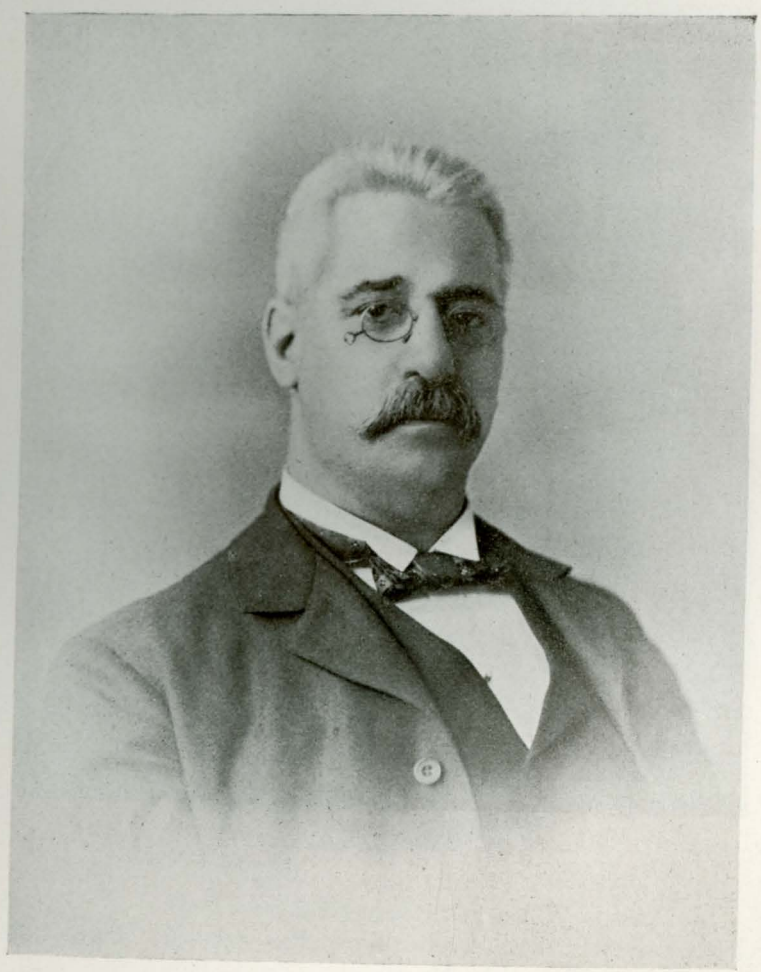
RICHARD KITSON.

Both grandparents lived and died professing the Quaker faith.

His father, also named Ralph, was born in England and died there. He, too, was a mill manager, like his father. His mother, Ellen Chadwick, was born in England and died there.

Mr. Entwistle received his education as best he might in the common schools of his native town, supplemented by instruction in the evening schools. At the age of seven years he entered the mill of which his father afterwards became Agent, spending one-half the time in school until 14 years of age. He then became apprenticed to the machinist business, serving a seven years' apprenticeship to his trade in England and Wales. He worked at his trade in England until 1869, when he came to this country and assisted in setting up one of the first slashers ever used in Manchester, New Hampshire. He then obtained employment with the Lewiston Machine Co., of Lewiston, Maine. While with this company he constructed the first machine ever made in America for making expansion combs for warpers and other machines. He also made the first expansion combs used here, and also patented an entirely new warping machine, the first of its kind in this country. In 1870 he returned to England and sold there the right to manufacture the slasher warper. He then returned to Lewiston, Maine, and took out other patents on warpers. In 1875 he left Lewiston, and entered the employ of the Hopedale Machine Co. He remained with this company until 1880, when he came to Lowell and organized the Phœnix Machine Co., acting as its Agent. Some time after he severed his connection with this company, and accepted the position of Agent of the Woodraff Iron Works of Hartford, Conn., where he remained until 1887, when he came to Lowell and engaged on his own account in the manufacture of his own inventions and specialties, consisting of patent warping, baling and beaming machines, also all kinds of common expansion combs for warpers, beamers, and slashers, and traverse wheel card grinders for American or English cards.

Mr. Entwistle's career is full of interesting incidents well worthy of emulation, inasmuch as it shows conclusively what may be accomplished by a man of ambitious aims, with a definite purpose in life, and a strong determination to overcome difficulties in the achievement of success. Beginning life at an early age, with but meagre opportunities for an education, he has risen superior to all the disadvantages which surrounded his early struggles, and by the natural ability of inventive genius, persistent effort, and honest endeavor, has won an honorable position in the business life of one of the greatest manufacturing centres in the New World.

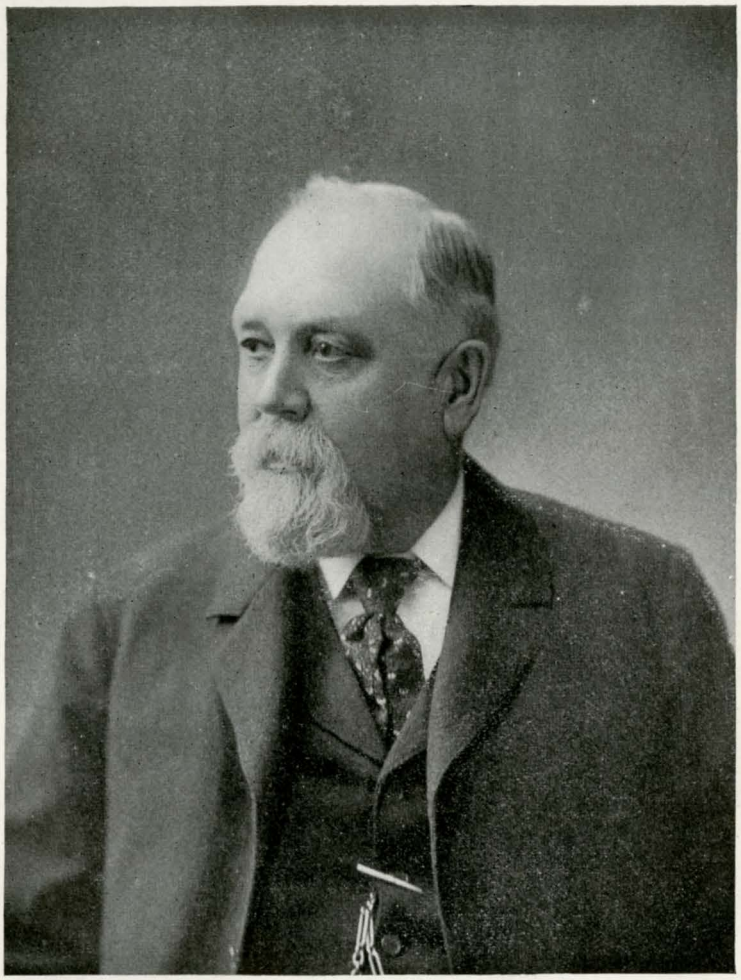


THOMAS C. ENTWISTLE.

In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the First Universalist Church, Franklin Literary Association, and Board of Trade. He is a member of the following fraternal societies: Masons, Knights Templar, Mystic Shrine, "The

Club of Lowell," Country-Vesper, Yorick, and Highland Clubs, Martin Luthers, and the Algonquin Club of Boston. He is also a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston.

June 5, 1894, he married Miss Amanda A. Stevens, of Lowell.



WILSON W. CAREY.

Mr. Wilson W. Carey is descended from early colonial settlers, who were among the original proprietors at Plymouth, Mass.

John Carey came from Bristol, England, in 1634. First settled at Plymouth, Mass. In 1639, he, with others, bought a tract of land, about fourteen miles square, of Massasoit, the Indian Chief. This land embraces what are now called Brockton, Duxbury, and Bridgewater. John Carey was chosen constable when Bridgewater was incorporated in 1656, the first and only officer elected that year. He was elected Town Clerk the next year, and held the office till he died, twenty-four years later. Intelligent, well educated, and public spirited, he taught the first Latin class in the colony. He married Elizabeth Godfrey in 1644, and had twelve children.

The first child was John, born Nov. 4, 1645. He married Abigail Allen in 1670, and had eleven children. In 1680, John, Jr., moved to Rhode Island, and was one of the original proprietors of Bristol.

His fifth child was Eleazar, born Sept. 27, 1678. He married Lydia ———, in 1700, and had eleven children. In 1716 he moved to Windham, Conn. He was noted for his piety, and the street on which he lived was called, and still retains the name of, Christian Street. He was a deacon of the church, Captain of the Train Band, and Representative to the General Assembly eight years in succession.

His last child was William, born Oct. 28, 1729, died ———, 18—. He married Eunice Webb, in 1754, and had sixteen children. The family moved to Lempster, N. H., in 1772.

His fifth child was Elliott, born Dec. 28, 1763; died in 1843. He married Anna Roundy, Aug. 8, 1790, and had nine children.

His seventh child was Alden, born in Lempster, N. H., July 7, 1801, and died Aug. 30, 1891. Dec. 30, 1824, he married Hannah B. Wellman, of Lempster, who died April 2, 1891, aged 90 years, 1 month and 24 days, being one day older than her husband was at his death. They had six children.

His third child was Wilson W., born Aug. 24, 1831. He married Lucia P. Noyes in 1854. She died March 18, 1859. He married Ellen Augusta Hubbard, Nov. 6, 1861. His first and only child, Anna F., born March 9, 1865, married Frank J. Sherwood, one child being the result of this union, Carey Sherwood, born Aug. 11, 1890.

Mr. Wilson W. Carey received his education in the public schools and in Lempster Academy. Having little taste for agriculture, he entered, in his twenty-first year, the spinning department of a woolen mill in Amesbury, Mass., where his stay was



JAMES F. O'DONNELL.

brief. He then went to Nashua, N. H., and worked in a cotton mill about one year. At this time he was induced to abandon this business, and learn the wood-turning trade, engaging his services for eight months for fifty cents a day, remaining with the concern two years. He then repaired to Lowell, Mass., in 1854, and entered the employ of Crosby & Comins (afterwards Geo. T. Comins), furniture manufacturers, in whose service he continued for fourteen years. In 1866 he started in business to manufacture wood-turning machinery. In 1867 he took a partner, G. W. Harris,—style of firm, Carey & Harris — and continued in business for twelve years. In 1879 he purchased Mr. Harris' interest, and since that time has continued the manufacture of wood-working machinery, hangers, shafting, and pulleys. He has taken out in his own name twelve patents.

In politics he is a Republican, and served as a member of the City Council in 1885-6. He is a Director of the Old Lowell National Bank.

JAMES F. O'DONNELL.

Mr. James Francis O'Donnell, one of the leading business men of this city, was born in Lowell, Mass., July 26, 1850. His father, Thomas O'Donnell, was born in County Kerry, Ireland, and is still living. His mother, Ellen Kennedy, was also born in County Kerry, in 1826, and died in Lowell, Mass., in February, 1875.

Mr. O'Donnell attended the public schools of his native city until he attained his twelfth year, and afterwards completed his education by home study and attending night school. Upon leaving school he secured work in the mills, and after a few years entered the employ of the Boston and Lowell Railroad. First in the freight department, where he remained six weeks, and was then sent to the Middlesex Depot as Baggage Master, which position he occupied for one year, leaving to accept the position of brakeman on passenger service, where, after ten years of faithful service, he received a well-merited promotion and became conductor. This position of trust and responsibility was so ably and acceptably filled during the ten years he ran between Boston and Lowell, and Boston and Lawrence, that his employers were loth to accept his resignation, and kept his name upon their books for three years, awaiting his return.

While serving as conductor he had a narrow escape from a serious collision, meeting another train on the same track. Mr. O'Donnell's orders gave him the right of way, and in the investigation that followed he was exonerated from all blame.

Aug. 11, 1884, Mr. O'Donnell opened his undertaking rooms at No. 324 Market Street, since which time his business has increased remarkably, and to-day he is not only the leading undertaker in the city, but also, it may be said, in this section of the State.



JAMES E. O'DONNELL.

He is an active society man, being a member of the K. of C., A. O. F. of America, Div. 1, A. O. H., Irish Benevolent Society, and Treasurer

of Branch 5 of the Catholic Mutual Benefit Association since its organization.

He attends St. Patrick's Catholic Church, on Fenwick Street, where he is a member of the Holy Name Society.

On Oct. 15, 1874, he married Mary Ann Condon, of Charlestown, Mass., by which union there are four children: Edward J. and James E., born Sept. 28, 1875; Thomas J., born March 9, 1879; and Katherine E., born May 26, 1886.



EDWARD J. O'DONNELL.

In politics Mr. O'Donnell is independent.

The record of Mr. O'Donnell's career is the story of a life of self-denial, perseverance, and honest endeavor. Beginning life in a humble way, he has, by his industry, honest purpose, and strict integrity, risen to a position of influence and responsibility in the commercial life of our city. In all his relations of life he has commanded the respect and esteem of his fellow citizens, and is regarded as a man of irreproachable character and sound judgment.

JAMES E. O'DONNELL.

Mr. James E. O'Donnell is descended from a respectable family of Irish origin. His grandfather, Thomas O'Donnell, was born in Ireland. His grandmother was Ellen Kennedy O'Donnell. His father, J. F. O'Donnell, is an undertaker and funeral director. His mother is Mary Condon O'Donnell.

Mr. O'Donnell was born in North Chelmsford, Mass., Sept. 28, 1875. He attended the parochial school until 16 years of age, and subsequently became a manager of stables. In 1892 he graduated from the U. S. College of Embalming in New York City.

He is a Catholic and attends St. Patrick's Church. He is a member of the Mathew Temperance Society, Knights of Columbus, Council No. 72, and is also a member of the Alpine Club.

He is a young man of upright, honorable character, and has the respect and confidence of all with whom he has dealings.

EDWARD J. O'DONNELL.

Mr. Edward J. O'Donnell, brother of the preceding, and son of James F. and Mary Condon O'Donnell, was born in North Chelmsford, Mass., Sept. 28, 1875.

The subject of our sketch attended the parochial school until 15 years of age, when he went into the office with his father. In 1892 he graduated from the U. S. College of Embalming in New York City.

He is a Catholic in religion, and an attendant of St. Patrick's Church. He is a member of the Catholic Lyceum, Knights of Columbus, Mathew Temperance Institute, and Y. M. C. I. of Belvidere.

He is a man of genial, kindly manner, charitable disposition, and is highly respected by all classes in the community.

HORACE R. BARKER.

Mr. Horace R. Barker was one of those men of sterling, intrinsic worth who, having risen from a childhood and youth of hardship and toil, have

fought a good fight and attained an honorable name. He was of English descent, his early American ancestors having settled in Pomfret, Conn. His grandfather, John Barker, went from Pomfret to Stratford, N. H., where his father, Albermarle Barker, was born. His father moved to Lexington, Mass., where the subject of our sketch was born on June 27, 1829. While he was yet a child the family moved to Newton, Mass., where the father pursued his trade as maker of cutlery and other implements of steel.

It was the father's misfortune, at the age of about 44 years, to be almost fatally injured by falling down a precipice. This injury he survived in a helpless condition for about five years. His wife and eight young children were thus thrown upon their own resources, not only for their own support, but for that also of the invalid father. It was in this struggle that Horace Barker learned that self-reliance and efficiency in business which characterized his future career.

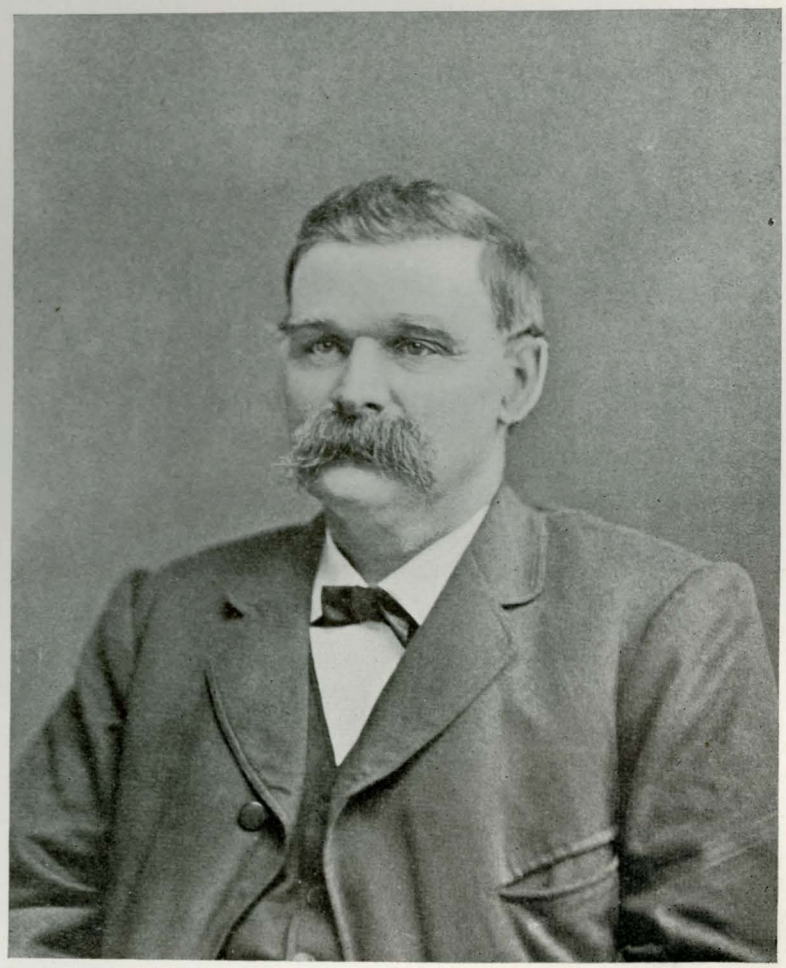
At the age of 18 years he entered the service of the New England Gas Pipe Company, in Boston, and proved to be a workman most highly prized by his employers for the fidelity of his service. On one occasion, in case of fire, there was the imminent danger of the explosion of a boiler, unless some one would take his life in his hands and prevent the disaster. Young Barker did not hesitate to encounter the fearful risk, and after accomplishing this object was drawn insensible from his perilous situation.

In 1851, with the aid of his employers in Boston, he started the business of steam and gas fitting in Lowell. His machine shop for three years was on Howe Street, but afterwards on Middle Street, in a spacious building erected by himself. He also opened a store in Barristers' Hall, on Central Street, for the sale of steam and gas fixtures. This extensive business he carried on during the last thirty-five years of his life, gaining for himself a handsome amount of property, as well as the name of a business man of the highest character.

Mr. Barker never sought political honors, though he was often nominated for office, because his name gave strength to the ticket. He was in the Board of Aldermen in 1877–79, and served the city with great ability and fidelity.

Mr. Barker was at one time President of the Trustees of the Lowell Cemetery, and at the time of his death was a Director of the Merchants' Bank.

In the pride of his manhood and in the midst of his successful career, there came upon him a fatal disease, the enlargement of the heart. He struggled bravely against it; he sought renewed health at his seaside cottage, but all in vain. As the inevitable hour approached he begged to be carried back to his home in Centralville, which he had himself erected, and which contained all that he held dear; and here, in a few short days, he quietly passed

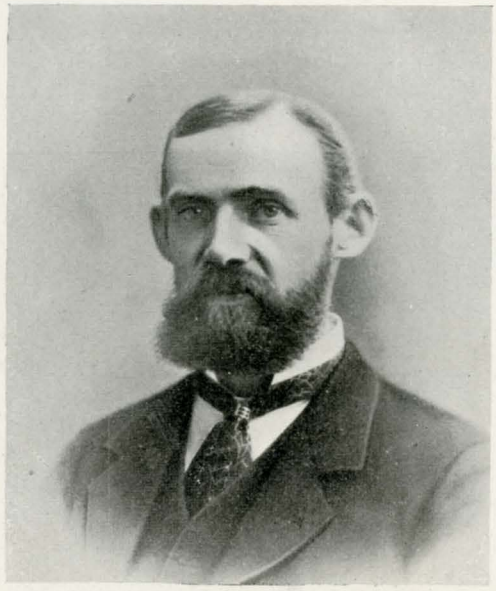


HORACE R. BARKER.

away. He died Sept. 8, 1886, at the age of 57 years. His wife and two children survive him.

ALEXANDER W. SHERMAN.

Mr. Alexander Wright Sherman was born in Lowell, Mass., March 18, 1838. His father, Aaron Sherman, was a native of Scituate, Mass. His mother, Eliza Kenney, was a native of Boston.



ALEXANDER W. SHERMAN.

Mr. Sherman received his education in the common schools of his native city, being a graduate of the High School. Upon leaving school he learned the trade of a brass fitter, finally working his way up to be a book-keeper, and eventually a partner in the firm of H. R. Barker & Co. Mr. Sherman's business ability and energy aided largely in making the business of this firm a decided success. After a number of years of the wear and tear of a hustling business life, his health failed, and for three years he was obliged to seek rest and recuperation.

In 1879 he entered the furniture business with Mr. Manning, in which business he remained until his death, which occurred Aug. 8, 1887. In all his business relations he devoted himself entirely and unceasingly to the matters under his charge. To this close application and indefatigable energy, the success of the houses with which he was connected was largely due.

He was a Republican in politics, and believed in any and all measures which tended to a business-like and economical administration of public affairs.

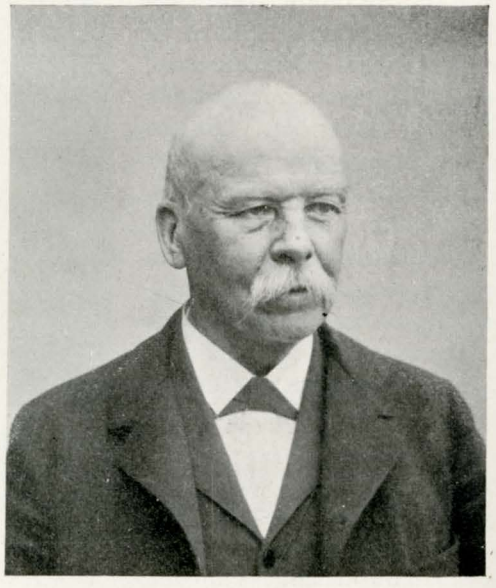
In religious matters he was a believer in the Universalist faith. In 1862 he was united in marriage to Annie E. Watson, of Lowell. Three children have blessed this union: Etta W., Arthur W., and Millie.

Mr. Sherman was recognized in the community as a bright, progressive business man. His life furnishes us an example of what may be accomplished by a young man, provided he possesses the proper amount of energy, perseverance, and pluck.

BENJAMIN LAWRENCE.

Mr. Benjamin Lawrence is descended on both his father's and his mother's side from ancestors who were among the early settlers of the country, and who rendered distinguished military services in the French and Indian War, and in the War of the Revolution. He is descended from John Lawrence, who came from Standish, England, to Boston, in 1640, and settled at Lancaster in 1643. He married Mary Platts in 1629.

His son, John Lawrence, married Elizabeth, who died Aug. 29, 1663. He married, for the second time, Susanna Bachellor, Nov. 2, 1664. She died in Charlestown, July 8, 1668, and he died July 11, 1667.



BENJAMIN LAWRENCE.

Peleg, his son, was born Nov. 10, 1647, and married Elizabeth. He had seven children.

Eleazar, son of Peleg, born Feb. 28, 1674, left six children.

No record is found in regard to the birth and marriage of Eleazar, son of preceding.

Eleazar, son of Eleazar, was born in Littleton in 1707. He married, the second time, Sarah, in 1780. He lived near Boutwell's Brook, and died in 1789. He had Silas, who was born in 1784, and married Hephzibah Prescott, in 1808.

Benjamin, the subject of this sketch, was the son of Silas and Hephzibah Prescott Lawrence.

Peleg Lawrence, one of his ancestors, was one of the original proprietors of Littleton, and he, and Robert Robins of Groton, were probably the first purchasers of Nashobah from the Indians, now a part of Littleton.

Jonathan Lawrence, Jr., a descendant from the common ancestor, July 14, 1748, was attacked by Indians, who took him captive to Canada.

Another, Isaac Lawrence, was a Sergeant in the Revolutionary War, as was also Eleazar, in the company of Lieutenant Aquila Jewett.

John Lawrence married Susanna Prescott, daughter of Jonas Prescott, whose nephew became distinguished as a commander of the American forces at Bunker Hill.

Mr. Lawrence's grandfather on his mother's side was also a soldier at Bunker Hill. His father, Silas, was a farmer by occupation, and during the turbulent time of 1812 was a Minute-Man. He died in Groton in 1865.

As a boy, Mr. Lawrence attended the district school until about 17 years of age, working on his father's farm in the meantime. In 1845 he came to Lowell and went to work for Warren Aldrich to learn the machinist's trade. He remained with Mr. Aldrich about eight years, and afterwards engaged in business for himself on Fletcher Street. In 1855 he moved his business to Mt. Vernon Street, where he staid until 1861. He afterwards moved to Broadway.

In 1853 he was married to Miss Nancy Augusta Smith, daughter of Timothy Smith, of Westford. Chester A. Lawrence, born in 1854, is the result of this union.

Mr. Lawrence is an attendant of the First Baptist Church, on Church Street.

WALTER H. BAGSHAW.

Mr. Walter H. Bagshaw is descended from a family of English origin. His grandfather, John Bagshaw, a steward by occupation, was born in Derbyshire, England.

His father, Edward Bagshaw, a pin maker by occupation, was born in Derbyshire, England, in 1812, and died at Yorkshire, England, in 1864. His mother, Mary Bennett, was born at Yorkshire, England, in 1814, and is still living at Lowell, Mass.

Mr. Walter H. Bagshaw was born in Derbyshire, England, Feb. 9, 1847, the fifth in a family of ten children. He was educated in England until the age of nine years, when he went to work at the manufacture of comb pin making for T. R. Harding, at Leeds, England, where he remained three years, going from there to Rathbone, Waters



WALTER H. BAGSHAW.

and Rhodes, near Sheffield, England. He worked in these places for about three years, when he again went to work for T. R. Harding, leaving there to work for North & Company. He remained here about a year, and, in 1867, came to the United States, obtaining work in a sewing machine factory for about six months, after which he came to Lowell



ROBERT CARRUTHERS.

and went to work for a Mr. Alfred Drake, for whom he worked three years. At the end of this time, in 1871, he went into business for himself at the comb pin manufacturing business on Howe Street, later removing to Mechanics Mills, where he remained until 1883, finally removing to his present place of business, at 11 Wilson Street. When Mr. Bagshaw first went into business he employed one boy, but the business has increased so rapidly that at the present time he employs twenty-five to thirty men.

Mr. Bagshaw is a Republican in politics, and is a member of the Masons, Odd Fellows, and Knights of Pythias. He served as an engineer in England for two years.

Sept. 16, 1872, he was united in marriage to Miss Maggie McGuire. The following named children are the result of this union: Arthur E., born in 1873; Charles, born in 1875; Walter H., born in 1879; Lena, born in 1881; Bertha, born in 1883; Madge, born in 1888; and Emma, born in 1892.

ROBERT CARRUTHERS.

Mr. Robert Carruthers was born in Blackburn, Lancashire, England, Oct. 3, 1846. He is descended from sturdy Scotch ancestors, his father, David, being born in Scotland in 1811. For more than one hundred years his family have been engaged in the manufacture of reeds and harnesses.

Mr. Carruthers' opportunities for education were meagre, being obliged to go to work at the early age of seven years, for his father. He remained in this employment until 20 years old, when he travelled through the country, working in various places in order to obtain a thorough knowledge of his business. In 1872 he came to America and went to Providence, Rhode Island, and was employed by J. A. Gouday at his trade of reed making. He remained with Mr. Gouday for four years, and then went to D. C. Brown, of Lowell, remaining three months. He then went to England for a short time, and upon his return was again employed by Mr. Gouday, leaving him to go to the American Supply Company. He soon after bought the plant of the Providence Reed and Harness Company, continuing in the business on his own account for two and one-half years, when he removed his machinery to Lawrence, Mass. Business increasing, he was obliged to look for larger quarters, and bought the Lawrence Horse Railroad Stables, into which he moved, converting one-half of the structure into a factory for manufacturing purposes, where one-half of the business was conducted; the other half of the business—the manufacture of reeds—he moved to Lowell. Just as he was about to commence manufacturing, his factory, at the corner of Dutton and Fletcher Streets, was destroyed by fire, obliging him to move temporarily into

Pratt's building, where he remained about six months. The building was not large enough to accommodate his increasing business, and he removed his plant to his present commodious quarters on Dutton Street. At the beginning of 1896 he removed the remainder of his business — the manufacture of harnesses — to this city, and now conducts all his business in Lowell. Since his establishment in Lowell, his plant has rapidly developed and entirely outgrown its early beginnings. He employs steadily thirty-five men and women, and is one of the largest reed manufacturers in the country, and has much difficulty, even with his present well-equipped establishment, to fill his current daily orders.

He attends St. John's Church, on Bradford Street. In politics he is independent, believing that none but the best men should receive political preference. He is a 32d degree Mason, and belongs to the Bethany Commandery, K. T., also the Mt. Sinai Chapter, Grecian Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons. He is a member of the Lawrence Encampment and Canton Agawam, Lawrence Lodge, I. O. O. F., and Home Club.

In January, 1869, he was married to Miss Ann Buckley, daughter of Samuel Chadwick, of Staley Wood, Cheshire, England.



DAVID H. WILSON.

DAVID H. WILSON.

Mr. David Henry Wilson was born in Paisley, Scotland, June 15, 1839. His great-grandfather, James Wilson, was born April 8, 1751, and died in 1827. His grandfather, John Wilson, was born Feb. 7, 1775, at Paisley, Scotland, came first to Pictou, Nova Scotia, about 1841, and died at Lowell, Mass., May 14, 1847. His father, John Wilson, was born at Birmingham, England, while his father's regiment was stationed there in June, 1799, and died Feb. 28, 1872, at Lowell. He was a machinist, employed by the Lowell Manufacturing Company.

Mr. Wilson came to this country with his parents July 4, 1842. He attended the public schools and Lowell High School until 1852, when he went to the Lowell Manufacturing Company to learn carpet designing. He remained with this company until 1853, when he became apprenticed to David Dana in the coppersmith trade for five years. In 1859 he removed to Windham, Maine, and engaged in the grocery business for three years. He then returned to Boston and went to work at his trade of coppersmith on government work under Mr. Edward Ayer, later working in Portland, on government work (mostly gunboats), for eight years. In 1871 he was employed by the Union Machine Company at Fitchburg, and remained two years. In 1874 he entered into partnership with his brother, John C., in Lowell, where he has since been. He has moved a few times, and is at present located at 279 and 283 Dutton Street. He was the first to make copper washers in this country.

Feb. 7, 1862, he married Miss Harriet Hudson, of Lowell. The following named children were born of this union: Henry D., born at Westbrook,

Jan. 8, 1865; Arthur, born June 20, 1869; Walter E. H., born in Lowell, May 26, 1880.

Mr. Wilson is an attendant of the Worthen Street Baptist Church, and has held all the important offices in the church. He is a Knight of Pythias, a 32d degree Mason, and a member of Pentucket Blue Lodge.

In politics he is a Republican, and believes in all reforms to promote good government.

Mr. Wilson has won success in life by close application to the details of business and by striving to make his every effort fruitful of success. He has in a high degree the confidence of the business world, and the respect of the best citizens of the community.

PEVEY BROTHERS.

Among the enterprising and well known manufacturers of our city is the firm of Pevey Brothers. The family of Pevey is of English origin, and two of its members, brothers, were passengers on the Mayflower, one settling in Maine, and the other in Andover, Mass., from which place the family finally moved to Greenfield, New Hampshire. That branch of the family which is the subject of this sketch is descended from the early settlers of Andover.

Peter Pevey, the grandfather of the Pevey brothers, was a Revolutionary soldier, and was with Washington at Valley Forge.

Abiel Pevey, the father of George E., Franklin S., and James A., was born in Greenfield, New Hampshire, June 17, 1807, and died in Lowell in 1886. He was a man of prominence in the city, holding the position of Foreman of the Lowell Machine Shop for a period of twenty-five years. He was also a member of the Common Council in 1856–57, of the Board of Aldermen in 1858 and 1863. He was a prominent member of Pentucket Lodge of Masons. As an inventor he was widely and favorably known. He invented the Pevey Furnace for melting iron, and also a shell projectile used by the Ordnance Department, U. S. A., with much success during the late war.

Mr. Pevey had charge of large foundries in Peterboro and Nashua, New Hampshire, Worcester, Mass., and was Superintendent of the Portland Locomotive Works Foundry, Portland, Maine. Returning to Lowell, he engaged in the business of manufacturing zinc, which he continued until his death.

The firm of Pevey Brothers, upon its inception, consisted of John M., George E., Franklin S., and James A. John having withdrawn, the business is now conducted by the three last named. They began business on Oct. 1, 1871, at 224 Walker Street. They purchased two and a half acres of land, and built an extensive plant, consisting of a large brick foundry, 100x50. In 1882 they built another, 75x100, and, owing to a steady and rapid increase of business, were obliged to erect a large storehouse in 1887, three stories high, 40x125.

When they first started in business they employed a very few men. At the present time they are doing work for all the corporations in Lowell, for C. G. Sargent & Sons, Graniteville, Mass., and send castings to all parts of the United States, employing steadily about 100 men, with an ever increasing demand. The plant they now operate covers an area of one and a half acres, and is one of the largest of its kind in the country.

Mr. George E. Pevey, the senior member of the firm, was born in Peterboro, New Hampshire, in 1839. He received his education in the Lowell public schools, graduating from the High. Leaving school, he served his full time at the machinist and foundry trade and learned mechanical drawing, but on the completion of his apprenticeship he went to work for E. W. Scott, who was a solicitor for American and foreign patents. From there he went to O. E. Cushing, Civil Engineer and Architect, with whom he staid a like period of time.

He next opened an office on Merrimack Street as mechanical and architectural draftsman and patent solicitor. From Lowell he went to Worcester as Superintendent of the Wheeler Machine Shop. Returning to this city, he went into the foundry business with his brothers, Franklin S. and James A.

At the breaking out of the war Mr. Pevey enlisted for three years in the old 6th Massachusetts Regiment.

In politics Mr. Pevey is a prominent Republican.

He is identified with the Masonic Fraternity, is a member of the Imperial Council of Boston, the Aleppo Temple Mystic Shrine, Ancient York Lodge, Chapter Council, Pilgrim Commandery Knights Templar, and 32d Degree Supreme Council Massachusetts Consistory. He is an attendant of the Grace Universalist Church.

In 1867 he married Miss Annie E. Brown. One child, since dead, was the result of this union.

Mr. Franklin S. Pevey was born in Peterboro, New Hampshire, in 1841, and is the third child. He attended the Lowell public and High schools.



PEVEY BROTHERS.

After leaving school he learned the trade of moulder, at which he has always worked. For two years, at Biddeford, Maine, he had charge of the Saco Water Power Company's Foundry.

He is a Republican in politics, a member of Post 185, G. A. R., and served as Corporal in the famous Sixth Massachusetts Regiment during the war. He belongs to the Lowell Board of Trade, and is a member of the Ancient York Lodge of Masons, Pilgrim Commandery, K. T., Boston Consistory, and a 32d Degree Mason.

He is an attendant of the Baptist Church.

In 1867 he married Miss Martha Spaulding. Three children—Julia, born in 1869; Josie, born in 1871; and Alice, born in 1874—are the result of this union.

Mr. Pevey is a man whose practical knowledge of the business in which he is engaged, has been of inestimable value in the conduct and direction of the mechanical departments.

The sketch of Mr. James A. Pevey, the junior member of the firm, will be found in another part of this book.

MR. NATHANIEL T. STAPLES.

Mr. Nathaniel T. Staples was born in Taunton, Mass., Sept. 21, 1815. In Burke's Landed Gentry it says that the Staples family is of considerable antiquity and that the name has been variously written Staple, Stapel, Stapelle, and Stapul. The common ancestor of the subject of this sketch was John Staples, probably one of three brothers who settled in Weymouth, Mass., in 1636. John had six children, the second of whom, Abraham, born in 1638, forms the genealogical link. He was married July 7, 1660, to Mary Randall. He was one of the founders of the town of Mendon in this State, and a beautiful monument was erected there in October, 1877, by his descendants.

Jacob Staples, second son of Abraham, was married, in 1696, to Mary Briggs.

Jacob Staples, Jr., son of Jacob, was married to Sarah Brennon.

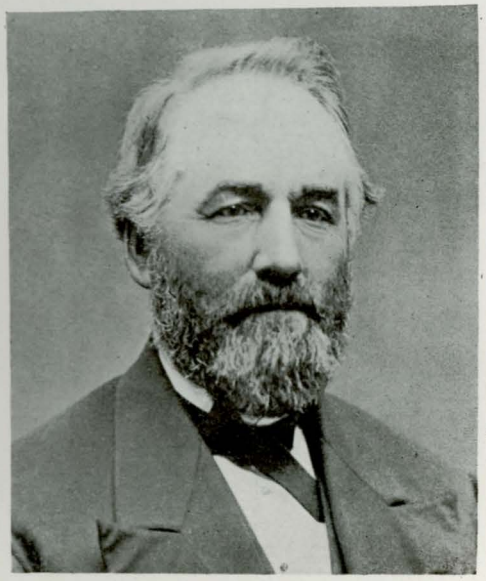
Nathaniel Staples, son of Jacob, Jr., was married to Susannah Paull in 1740.

George Staples, son of Nathaniel, was born Nov. 5, 1740, married Phœbe Paull, in 1765, and died Nov. 5, 1822. At the time of his death the Taunton People made the following comment: "He lived with his wife the unusual period of fifty-seven years, during which time he had children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren, and, what is worthy of remark, till now not a death has ever occurred in the family or any of the descendants."

Paul Staples, son of George, was born in 1786. He married Hannah Thompson.

Nathaniel T. was a son of the preceding. He married Elizabeth Sarah Hoyt, Dec. 6, 1838. She died April 25, 1873, aged 55 years, 5 months.

He came to Lowell in 1835, and engaged in business as a builder. In 1868 he formed a partnership with his sons, Robert H. and William H., under the name of N. T. Staples & Sons, and continued the same till 1880, when N. T. Staples retired and the firm has since been continued by the remaining members under the name of Staples



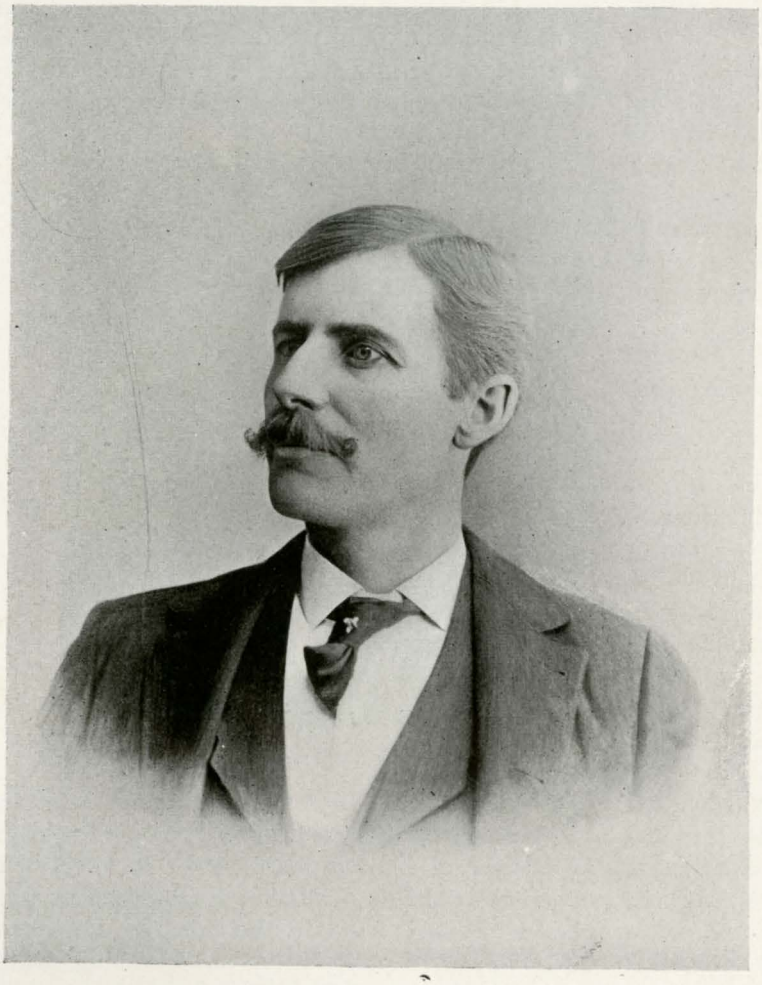
MR. NATHANIEL T. STAPLES.

Bros. He was one of the original members of the Worthen Street Baptist Church. Among the larger operations of this concern may be mentioned churches at Augusta, Maine; Fitchburg and Winchester, Mass.; mills in Leominster, Lawrence, Assabet, a whole corporation at Manchaug, Mass., and up to that time (1872) the largest cotton mill in the United States, at Grosvenordale, Conn. At home there is hardly a corporation that does not contain from one to a dozen buildings built by this firm. On the street they have built, among others, the Hildreth and Mansur Buildings, Odd Fellows Block, Railroad Bank Building, and United States Postoffice.

Robert Hoyt Staples was born Sept. 26, 1839, in Lowell, and married Annabelle Leach, of Lowell, Jan. 2, 1870. Eight children, six of whom are still living, are the result of this union: Carrie Gertrude, born July 10, 1873; George Herbert, born July 12,

1875; Kate May, born March 15, 1879; Etta Mildred, born Jan. 7, 1882; Annabella Hoyt, born March 9, 1886; and Ruth Elizabeth, born Oct. 7, 1889.

William Henry, second son of N. T. Staples, was born April 26, 1843, in Lowell; married Belle Mackey Feb. 17, 1865. Eight children, six of whom are still living, are the result of this union: Robert Henry, born May 20, 1867; Edward Franklin, born July 9, 1869; Aimee Edna, born Jan. 9, 1874; Winnifred Bernice, born June 28, 1878; Arthur Wiggin, born Dec. 31, 1880; and Edith Louise, born Nov. 14, 1886.



MOSES M. LAHUE.

Arthur Staples, third son, was born in Lowell, March 2, 1847; married Olive Edna Wiggin, of Lowell, Aug. 13, 1873. Blanche Wiggin, born June 4, 1877, is the result of this union.

George Albert, fourth son, was born in Lowell June 14, 1859; married Ella Frances Seavey, of Laconia, New Hampshire, Nov. 21, 1883. William Henry, born in Lowell Jan. 2, 1887, is the result of this union.

MOSES M. LAHUE.

Mr. Moses Matthew Lahue was born in Highgate Springs, Vermont, April 24, 1855. His grandfather, Nicholas Lahue, was born in France in 1787, and died at Swanton Falls, Vermont, in 1871. His father was also Nicholas Lahue, born in Belle Isle, Canada, in 1816, and is still living at Swanton Falls, Vermont, and is a farmer and contractor by occupation. His mother, Eliza Shirley, was born in England in 1817, and died at Highgate Springs in 1863.

Mr. Lahue's boyhood was passed much the same as the average country boy. He was kept busy upon the farm, and attended school until 14 years of age, when he began life in earnest. For some years he was engaged in farming, stone quarrying, and kindred occupations. He afterwards learned the trade of machinist, and, coming to Lowell, became a loom-fixer in the Tremont and Suffolk Mills. In 1881 he went into the shoe business as a retail dealer, in which he continued until 1885, when he engaged in business for himself as a manufacturer of loom attachments, at 545 Broadway.

He is a Republican in politics, and an attendant of the Methodist Church. He is a member of the I. O. O. F.

In 1880 he married Miss Fannie E. Libby. Harry W., born in 1882, and Guy Moses, born in 1888, are the result of this union.

EDWARD P. WOODS.

Mr. Edward Payson Woods, senior member of Woods, Sherwood & Co., was born in Newport, New Hampshire, Sept. 15, 1827. He is descended from John Woods, the emigrant ancestor who settled in Sudbury. He shared in the first division of land in Marlborough, and was a member of the Board of Selectmen in 1663–64–65. He married Mary Parmenter, and died in 1677. From him the line of descent is traced in the following order:

Deacon John (2), born July 18, 1647, resided in Marlborough, and died April 5, 1716.

John (3) was born April 20, 1670, and resided in Marlborough.

Deacon David (4) was born June 5, 1696, and married Ruth Johnson, Jan. 26, 1725. He resided in Marlborough and died in 1774.

Jonas (5) settled in Southboro, where he died June 28, 1758. Children born in Southboro — first, Jonas, born Jan. 21, 1752; second, Elizabeth, who married Abner Parker, and resided in Southboro; and third, Anna, born in 1758, who was the second wife of Ezekiel Collins.

Jonas (6) was born in Southboro, Mass., Jan. 21, 1752, and died in Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire, Aug. 14, 1834. He married Hannah Ward, who was born Dec. 25, 1751, and died Oct. 10, 1823. Jonas Woods was in the Revolutionary War under Gen. Schuyler. Feb. 17, 1784, he moved from Southboro to Fitzwilliam, where he was sexton of the church for twenty-five years. He left seventeen children.

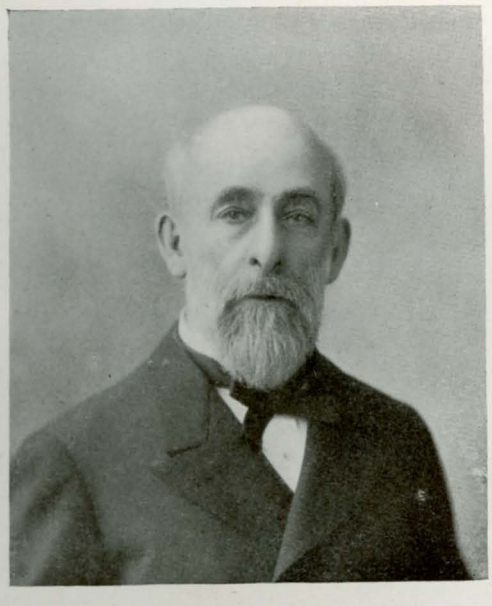
Rev. John Woods, D. D. (7), was born Sept. 29, 1785, and died May 4, 1861. He married, Nov. 26, 1812, Eliza Hall, of Warwick, Mass., who was born April 6, 1786, and died June 27, 1822. He married, secondly, April 14, 1824, Achsah Baker, of Concord, New Hampshire, an aunt of Gov. Baker. She was born Aug. 1, 1796, and died Oct. 13, 1839. He married for the third time, in Nashua, New Hampshire, Mrs. Joanna Hartshorn Stevens, Sept. 28, 1842. She was born in Amherst, New Hampshire, Aug. 18, 1800. The Rev. Mr. Woods was a Congregationalist. He had ten children.

Mr. Edward Payson Woods received his education in the public schools and in the academy at Newport, also at the Kimball Union Academy in Meriden, New Hampshire. During his early years he was engaged in farming, and is essentially a self-educated and self-made man. While attending school he provided for his books and tuition by earning the money to pay for them.

In 1846, for the benefit of his health, he made several voyages, on one of which he acted as supercargo, and on the last voyage, which terminated in September, 1849, he was promoted to be ship's surgeon. In 1856 he came to Lowell and became a commercial traveller, afterwards entering the employ of the J. C. Ayer Company, and in 1858 was Superintendent of manufacturing for this company.

In 1861 he organized the firm of Woods, Sherwood & Co., manufacturers of white lustral wire ware. This business was begun in a small way on Merrimack Street. In 1865 it was removed to its present location at 572 Bridge Street, where from seventy-five to one hundred hands find employment. An extensive foreign and domestic business has been securely established, and many medals and diplomas for high excellence of wire ware have been awarded to this firm.

In politics Mr. Woods is a Republican, and served in the Common Council in 1873–74. He



EDWARD P. WOODS.

was a member of the New Hampshire Volunteer Militia for many years.

April 5, 1853, he was united in marriage to Miss Helen S. Keith, of Newport, New Hampshire, who died May 4, 1893, at Lowell.

Mr. Woods is a member of the Kirk Street Congregational Church. He was one of the first projectors and managers of the Y. M. C. A. in America. He was also the principal of one of the first evening schools of the City of Lowell.

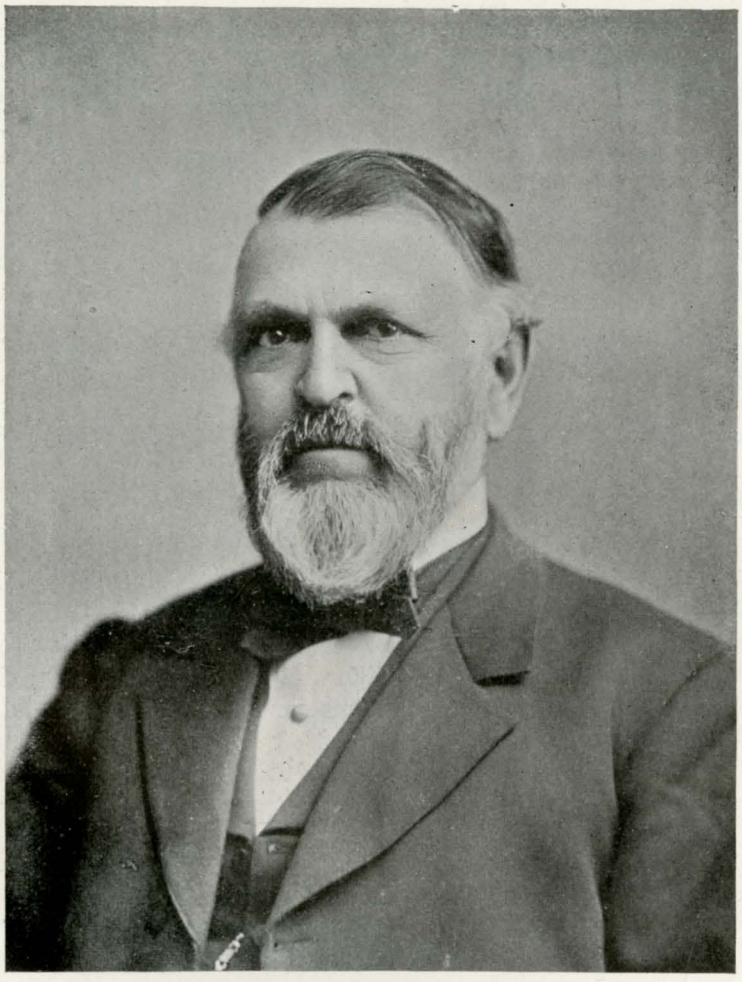
CYRUS H. LATHAM.

Mr. Cyrus H. Latham was born in New Gloucester, Maine, June 1, 1824, and was the second in a family of five children. He was descended from families who were prominently connected with the early settlement of the country. He was the seventh in descent from John Winslow, brother of Governor Edward Winslow, and Mary Chilton.

John Winslow and Mary Chilton lived in Plymouth until about the year 1656, when they removed to Boston and bought the estate at the corner of Spring Lane and Devonshire Street, near where the postoffice now stands. They were among the earliest members of the Old South Church.

He died in 1674, and his wife in 1679. They were buried in the Winslow tomb in King's Chapel Burying Ground. A slab bearing the Winslow coat of arms was brought from England and placed upon the site of the tomb in 1683.

The oldest daughter of John and Mary Winslow was Susanna. She married Robert Latham, one of the early settlers of Bridgewater. They had ten children. Cyrus H. Latham was the seventh in descent from Robert, through Chilton, who married Susanna Kingsman, and had eight children; Charles, who married Susanna Woodward, had six children; Woodward, who married Rebecca Dean, had six children; George, who married Sarah Matthews, had nine children; and Cyrus, who married Betsy Stinchfield, had six children.



CYRUS H. LATHAM.

His grandfather, George Latham, was born in Bridgewater in 1778, and died in Gray, Maine, in 1851. He held many public offices, was a captain of Gray's Light Infantry, and was a Representative to the General Assembly. He married Sarah Matthews. She was born in Gray, Maine, in 1773, and died there in 1854. Mr. Latham's father was Cyrus Latham, born in Gray, Maine, in 1797, and died in Lowell, Mass., in 1876. He was a civil engineer for several years, and held the office of City Surveyor in Lowell. His mother, Betsy Stinchfield, was born in New Gloucester in 1788, and died in Lowell in 1846. Her father was the Rev. Ephraim Stinchfield, of New Gloucester, Maine. He was a Revolutionary soldier from 1778 to 1781, and was a Representative to the Massachusetts Legislature when Maine was a part of Massachusetts.

Mr. Cyrus H. Latham received his education in the public and High schools of Lowell, after which he studied engineering and became a civil engineer. He was employed in the construction of the Boston, Concord and Montreal Railroad under Gen. Stark. In 1867 he became a member of the firm of Woods, Sherwood & Co.

In politics he was a Republican, and was a member of the Board of Aldermen for three years, and of the Lowell Water Board for six years. He was President of the Lowell Hosiery Company, Trustee of Bates College, Maine, and Storer College, West Virginia, Trustee of the Shawmont Free Baptist Publishing House, and a Director of the Merchants' National Bank. He was also a member of the Masonic Fraternity.

In 1849 he married at Lowell, Mass., Miss Mary E. Wiggin, of Tuftonborough, New Hampshire.

He was connected with the Free Baptist Church, and was Superintendent of the Sunday School for a number of years, and always a teacher when not Superintendent.

He died April 21, 1893.

WATSON A. DICKINSON.

Mr. Watson Augustus Dickinson is descended from early colonial settlers, who were among the first arrivals in this country.

His great-grandfather, Amos Dickinson, settled in Rowley, New Hampshire, where his grandfather,

Moses, was born. His father, Amos Dickinson, was born in Hill, New Hampshire, in 1814, and died there in January, 1862. Like his ancestors, he followed the occupation of farming. He was a man of standing in the community, and acted as a kind of justice in the settlement of claims and disputes among the town's people. His mother, Hulda S. Bartlett, was born in Hill, in 1814, and died in Bristol, New Hampshire, in November, 1895.

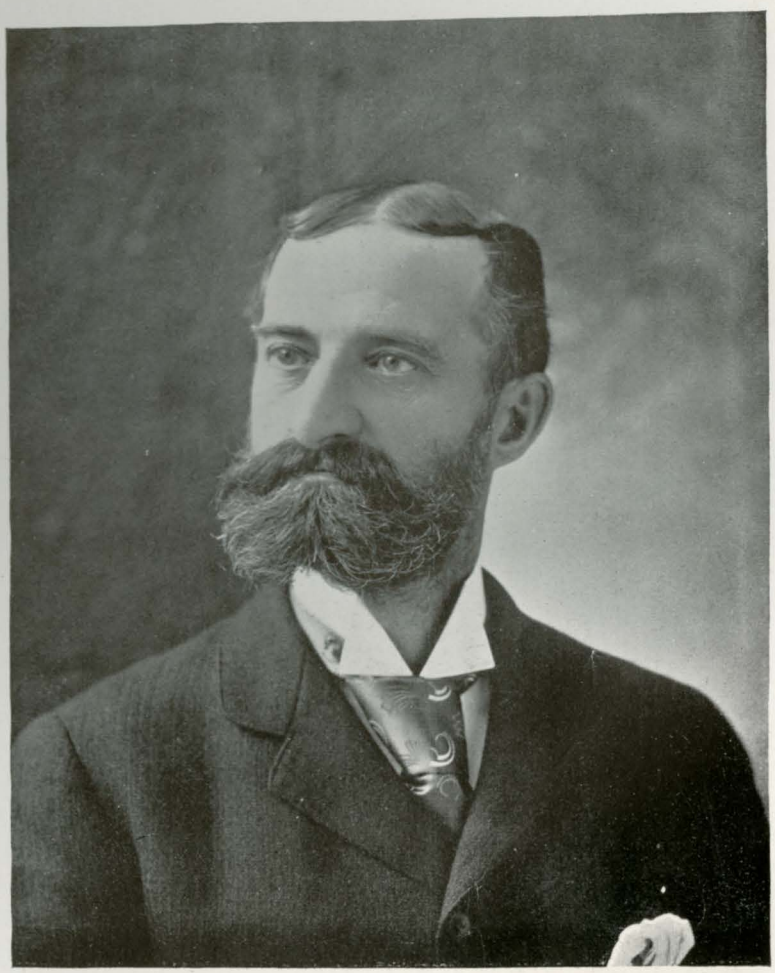
Mr. Dickinson, who was born in Hill, Aug. 15, 1843, received his education in the public schools of Hill and Bristol and private educational institutions until the age of 17 years, when he entered Eastman Commercial College, Poughkeepsie, New York, where he remained for six months, and, upon leaving, became a salesman in the wholesale clothing house of Whitten, Burdett & Young, of Boston, with whom he remained for sixteen years, twelve of which he was one of the head salesmen. In 1877 he came to Lowell and engaged in the dry goods business on his own account, which, proving unprofitable, he abandoned after two years, and joined with Mr. George W. Walker in forming the firm of Walker & Dickinson, soap manufacturers, with a factory at Chelmsford. After two years Mr. Walker retired, and the factory business was moved about fourteen years ago to the corner of Howard and Tanner Streets, its present location, since which time the business has rapidly increased and assumed great proportions when compared with first beginnings.

Mr. Dickinson owes his success to himself. What he has accomplished in the field of successful business venture has been entirely due to his own persevering effort, honesty of purpose, and sincere endeavor.

In politics a Republican, he has served his party as a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1890. He is an attendant of the Highland Methodist Church.

He is a member of the Home Market Club and Middlesex Club, Boston; Board of Trade, Franklin Literary Association, Highland and Vesper Clubs of Lowell, thirty-second degree Mason, Massachusetts Consistory, William North Lodge, and Lowell Council, Royal Arcanum.

Dec. 18, 1892, he was united in marriage to Miss Ella S. Sargeant, of Nashua, New Hampshire.



WATSON A. DICKINSON.

PETER DAVEY.

Mr. Peter Davey was born in County Sligo, Ireland, Aug. 22, 1844, the youngest in a family of seven children. Mr. Davey's ancestors were born and lived for many generations in Sligo County, and were identified with every movement for the defense of the liberties of their native land, and in the promotion of its welfare.

He received his education in the national schools of his native country, and came to this country when 17 years of age, in 1861, and belonged to a class of immigration which has done much by its intelligence and persevering effort to develop the country and increase its wealth and prosperity.

He remained in Andover one year, coming to Lowell in 1862. He first worked on a farm and then went to work in the Whipple File Factory in Ballardvale; returning to Lowell again, he was employed for a time in the mills. He then learned the trade of cooper, and removed to Lawrence in 1867, engaging in the business of his trade. Ill health obliged him to abandon this enterprise, when



PETER DAVEY.

he opened a clothing store, which he continued for some time. In 1877 he came back to Lowell and engaged in business as an undertaker, at 73 Market Street. He afterwards moved to his present location, 134 Market Street, where, in connection with his business as undertaker, he deals in undertakers' supplies and conducts large furniture warerooms. In these he deals in parlor and chamber suits, and all lines of house furnishings. Mr. Davey has for many years had the direction of a great many funerals among the Catholic population of our city, and has won the reputation of one who thoroughly understands the duties devolving upon a funeral director.

Mr. Davey is a man who has won success by the strictest adherence to the calls of duty, by an energy which has overcome all obstacles, and an integrity which has given him a reputation for soundness of judgment and honesty of purpose.

He is a Democrat in politics. He is a Catholic in religion, and an attendant of the Immaculate Conception Church. He also belongs to the A. O. H.

In 1862 he married Anne Kelty, of Lowell. Three children are the issue of this union: Luke and James, who are dead; and Minnie, who was born in Lawrence, Mass.

RICHARD GUMB.

Mr. Richard Gumb, the subject of this sketch, is of English origin. His grandfather, William Gumb, was a granite cutter. He was born in England, and died at Halifax, Nova Scotia. His grandmother, Ann Oram, died at Halifax.

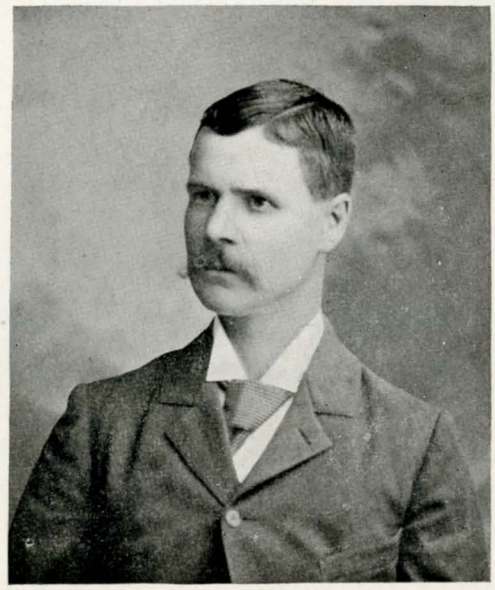
John O. Gumb, his father, was born in Cornwall, England, and is still living and working at his trade in this city. He also follows the trade of his forefathers. Amanda Turple, the mother of the subject of this sketch, was born in Halifax, Nova Scotia, and died in this city in 1890.

Mr. Gumb was born at Halifax, Nova Scotia, Dec. 27, 1865, the sixth in a family of seven children. He was educated in the public schools of his native place, and, upon leaving school, learned the granite cutter's trade. Coming to Lowell in 1879, he worked at his trade for a number of years, and, in 1894, associated himself with his brother, Harry M. Gumb, in the manufacture of granite and marble monuments, and all kinds of artistic memorials, at 1258 Gorham Street.

The choice of a trade for the Gumb brothers seems more like an inheritance than the outcome of any thought on their part. It was natural for them. Their great-great-grandfather, Daniel Gumb, was born in the village of Callington, in the County of Cornwall, England, about the beginning of the



RICHARD GUMB.



HARRY M. GUMB.

last century. He was a poor man, yet he tried to cultivate his mind with science and learning, at the time when a learned peasant was deemed a monstrosity aspiring above his station. In early life he had a great love for reading, and during his leisure hours studied mathematics, in which he acquired so much proficiency as to become a wonder in the eyes of the people in the neighboring parishes.

Near his birthplace were large quarries of the Devonian granite. This Mr. Gumb was used to hewing. Desiring to obtain a quiet retreat for himself, where he might pursue his studies in mathematics and the sciences, and being averse to the payment of rent or taxes or church rates, he hit upon a novel dwelling place. Near his home was a hill more than one thousand feet in height. On the southern side of this mountain he discovered an immense slab of granite, the upper surface of which was an inclined plane. With heroic and indomitable force of will Daniel excavated, at the expense of a tremendous amount of labor and painful caution, the materials beneath his proposed roof. A channel was cut in the great slab roof near its edge, and at the sloping side, to collect the rain as a supply of fresh, soft water. There was a funnel through the same fixed slab of granite in order to serve as a chimney. Finally he laid out and increased the small garden in front of this strange house, and for a helpmate took to himself a little Cornish maiden, who was as plucky as he was, and who was not afraid to unite her destinies with those of the mountain "philosopher," as he was called. The rocks near his hermit dwelling still bear his name, "Daniel Gumb, 1735." It will thus be seen that the Gumb brothers came naturally by their love for work on granite.

Mr. Gumb is a Republican in politics. While in Nova Scotia he was for two years a member of the British Volunteers in that city. He is also a member of Lowell Lodge, No. 95, I. O. O. F., also of the Grand Lodge and Grand Encampment, I. O. O. F.

He is a member of the Baptist Church on Branch Street. In 1885 he was united in marriage to Georgie E. Gowell of this city. The following named children are the result of this union: Laura G., born June 27, 1886; Reinfred R., born Nov. 5, 1889; Irving T., born June 12, 1892; and Wallace R., born May 1, 1895.

HARRY M. GUMB.

Mr. Harry M. Gumb, junior partner of the firm of Gumb Brothers, was born in Halifax, Nova Scotia, Sept. 13, 1858. He was educated in the public schools of his native city, and, like his brother, learned the trade of stone cutting. Coming to Lowell in 1879, he worked at his trade in this city until November of 1894, when the partnership of Gumb Brothers was formed.

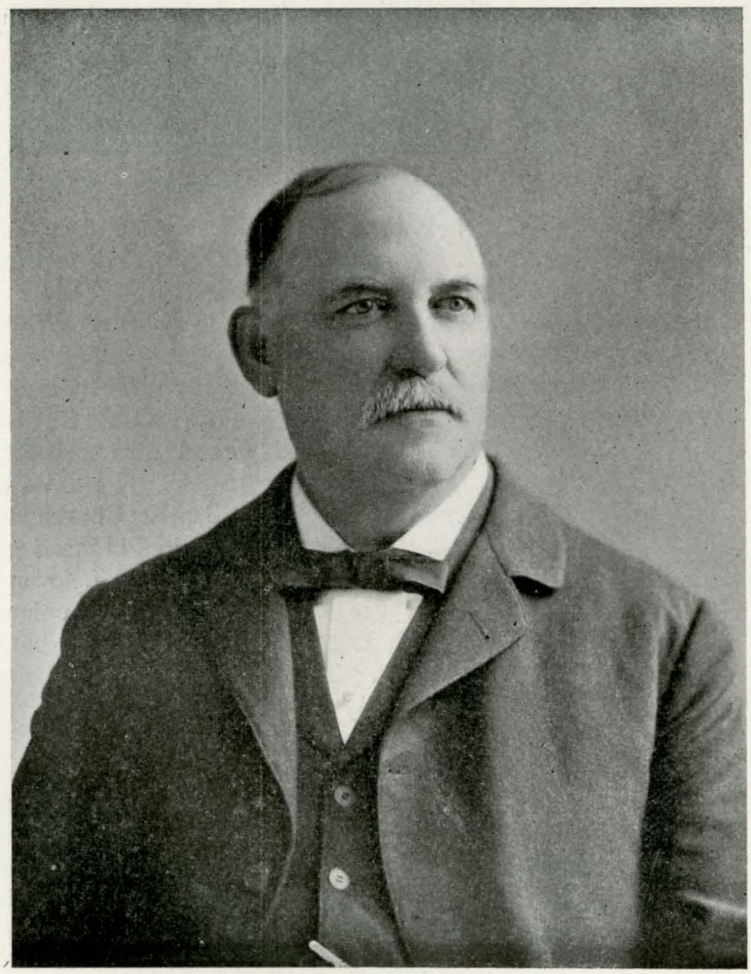
Mr. Gumb is a Republican in politics. He is a member of the Grand Lodge and Grand Encampment of Odd Fellows, and also a member of the Knights of Pythias. He attends the Baptist Church.

In 1886 he married Louisa B. Weeks, of this city. Four children are the result of this union:

Harry W., born May 18, 1887; Lewis D. and Edith B., born Dec. 20, 1889; and Albert M., born Jan. 2, 1896.

FRANK E. SHAW.

One of the best known men in this section is Mr. Frank E. Shaw, proprietor of the American House. Mr. Shaw is descended from Scotch ancestors, who were among the early colonial settlers in Vermont. His father, Richard P. Shaw, was born in Woodstock, Vermont, and died Dec. 8, 1870. His mother, Olive Russell, was born in Shrewsbury, Vermont, and died Aug. 25, 1888.



FRANK E. SHAW.

Mr. Shaw was born in Lowell, Jan. 16, 1841, and attended the public schools of his native place until the age of 13 years, when he obtained employment with Major Coburn, in the provision business. He kept this position one year, and then went to work in the fruit store of J. C. Mase. In 1860 he was employed by Col. Thurston, proprietor of the Washington House, corner Central and Church Streets, as office clerk, remaining until 1874, when he bought the hotel and continued the business until June, 1884. In 1883 he became proprietor of the American House.

Having sold his interest in the Washington House to C. H. Duprez, he gave his whole attention to the direction of his new business, which he has carried on with an ever-increasing success to the present time. Since his connection with the American House there has been a complete renovation and a thorough equipment in elegant and modern style of furnishings throughout the entire house. It has been his ambition, and one in which he has succeeded, to make this hotel one of the leading houses in this section of the State. It is heated by steam, has fifty rooms, is centrally located in the heart of the city, and is the principal hotel of the City of Lowell.

In politics he is a Democrat and served his party as a member of the House of Representatives in 1886. In religion he is a Unitarian, and is a member of the Board of Trade, Masons, Red Men, Elks, United Order of Good Fellows, and United Order of Workmen.

In February, 1875, he was united in marriage to Ellen M. Maxfield, and Russell Maxfield, born May 29, 1879, was the result of this union.

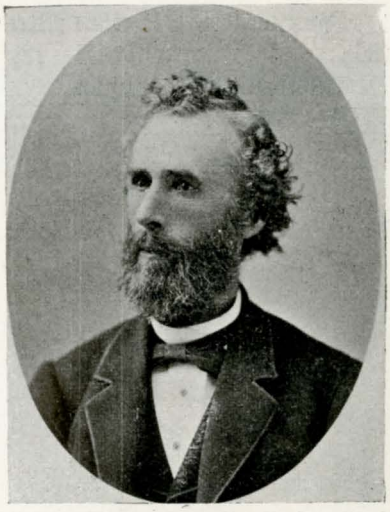
In the unwavering devotion of his faithful wife he finds his chief support, and to her influence and encouragement he ascribes his success and prosperity. Mrs. Shaw is a lady of culture and refinement, who, in her domestic and social relations, displays the charming dignity and purity of her character. Both Mr. Shaw and his wife move in the best social circles of the city, and are prominent in all social affairs where character, dignity, and refinement are the prevailing standards.

MATTHEW C. PRATT.

Mr. Matthew Chase Pratt was descended from English ancestors. His grandfather, David Pratt,

was born in Clinton, Maine, in 1769, and died there in March, 1856. He followed the occupation of farming. His grandmother, Martha (Chase) Pratt, was born in Maine, and died in Clinton in 1858.

David Pratt, his father, was born in Clinton, Maine, in 1804, and died there, March 25, 1856.



MATTHEW C. PRATT.

He was a farmer, like his father, and was for some years a Captain in a company of State Militia. Caroline Miller, his mother, was born in Charlestown, Mass., in 1803. She was the daughter of William Miller, a cabinet maker, and Polly Goodwin.

Matthew C. Pratt was born in Clinton, Maine, Oct. 17, 1828. He attended the public schools of Lewiston, Maine, until he attained his seventeenth year, when he apprenticed himself to the carpenter's trade, and, upon coming to Lowell, entered the employ of the Lowell Machine Company, with whom he remained some time, and for whom he travelled extensively throughout the country setting up their machinery. He was afterward foreman for Mr. J. G. Peabody until January, 1857, when he started in business for himself. He began the manufacture of sashes, doors, and blinds, and was the original founder of what is now the firm of Amasa Pratt & Co.

He was an attendant of the First Universalist Church. Jan. 23, 1854, he became united in marriage to Hannah Caroline Lowell, of this city. She was born Sept. 6, 1829, and died May 18, 1877. On Sept. 16, 1880, he married Avilda Catherine Fogg. Four children have been the result of these unions: Ida Amelia, Nellie Blanche, Walter Ralph, and Alice Myrtle, all born in Lowell.

Mr. Pratt died Jan. 27, 1883.

CRAWFORD BURNHAM.

Mr. Crawford Burnham was born in Williamstown, Vermont, April 8, 1834. He is descended from a very ancient and distinguished family. The first record of his family is as far back as the tenth century, when Walter Le Ventre came from England at the conquest in 1066, with William of Normandy, in the train of his cousin, Earl Warren, Earl of Surrey, who married Gundred, daughter of William the Conqueror. At the survey in 1080 he was made Lord of the Saxon villages at Burnham, and of many other manors. From these manors he took his surname of De Burnham, and became the ancestor of the numerous family of that name that have lived there through succeeding generations. The De remained affixed to the name until about the fifteenth century, when the principal manors had passed from the family.

Lieutenant Thomas Burnham was descended from the first Lord of the Burnham Manors. He emigrated to America in 1635 in company with his brother, Deacon John, and settled in Ipswich. He served with distinction in the Pequot War in 1637, and in 1639 land was granted to him for his services in that campaign. In 1683, '84 and '85 he served as Deputy to the General Court.



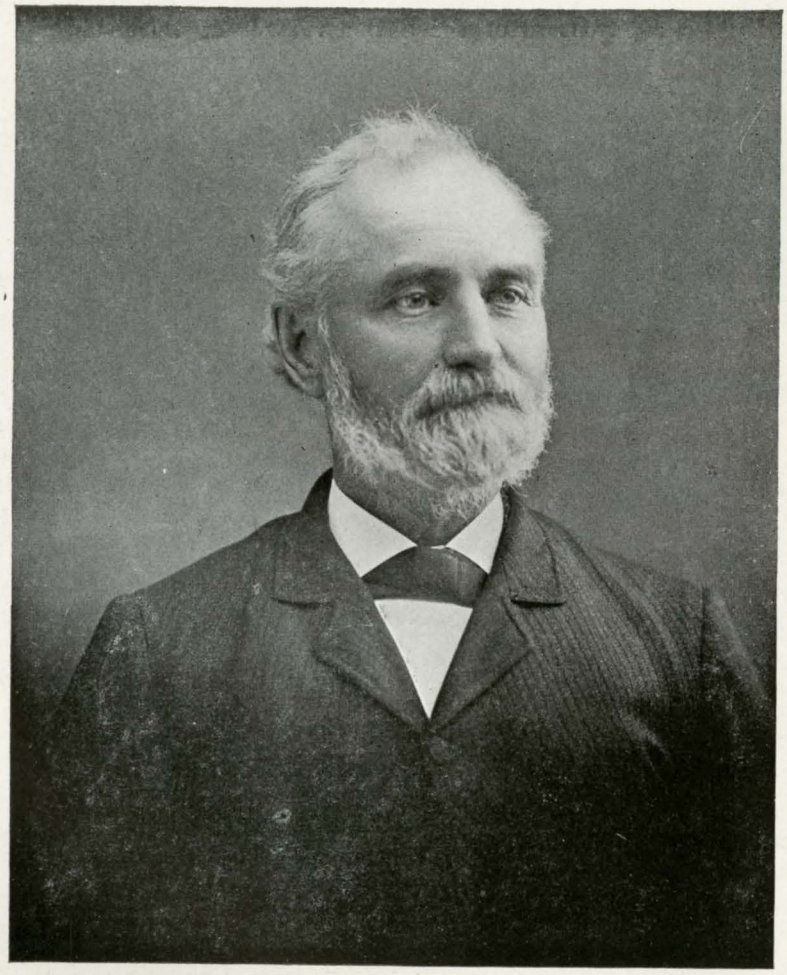
CRAWFORD BURNHAM.

In 1694 his house at Oyster Bay was attacked by the Indians and successfully defended.

This family has, from the earliest period to the present time, in every war responded to the call of the country in its emergency.

From Lieutenant Thomas the line descends through Thomas, Benjamin, and Walter.

Walter Burnham was the grandfather of the subject of this sketch. He was born in Brookfield, Vermont, and was a physician by profession. He had two sons, Zebulon P., born in 1796, who was the father of Mr. Crawford Burnham; and Walter Burnham, M. D., who was his uncle, and was a man of considerable distinction.



ALBERT C. PERSONS.

Crawford Burnham attended the public schools in Vermont, and the High School in Lowell, until the age of 17, when he became a clerk in the office of the Hamilton Manufacturing Company. After leaving the employ of the Hamilton Manufacturing Company he went to Michigan, and became a clerk in a mining company from 1859 to 1866. He then engaged in the lumber business, in which he still continues.

Mr. Burnham is a Republican, and served as a member of the Common Council in 1871–72. He is a member of St. Anne's Episcopal Church, a member of the Master Builders' Association, William North Lodge of Masons, and a member of the Chapter, Council, and Commandery.

June 2, 1860, he married Miss Mary Hewes, of Lowell. Fanny C., born in 1861; Frederick G., born in 1864; and Walter, born in 1873, are the result of this union.

ALBERT C. PERSONS.

Mr. Albert Corodon Persons was born in Windham, Vermont, May 13, 1833. His paternal grandfather once owned a farm in the heart of Boston. His maternal grandfather, Spring, started to Scotland to claim a fortune which was left to his wife, but the ship was lost and nothing was ever afterwards heard of him.

Mr. Persons obtained his education in the public schools of Windham, Vermont, and at Andover, Mass. In 1845 he left school, and turned his attention to farming at home and learning the blacksmithing trade. In 1849 he came to Lowell and was employed in the machine and belt shop of the Boott Mills, where he remained until 1854. He then worked at gas piping for Mr. Holt, and finally engaged in the roll covering business for Mr. John Tripp, with whom he remained for twenty-seven years. In 1888 he entered the firm of John Tripp & Co., 563 Dutton Street, in which he still continues.

Mr. Persons is a man of great personal energy, and by perseverance and honest endeavor has risen from an obscure position to one of responsibility and trust, and by his sterling integrity has won the confidence and esteem of his business associates. He employs seventeen men, and his business has increased four-fold since the beginning.

June 5, 1856, he married Miss Betsy A. Caswell, of Newmarket, New Hampshire.

In politics he is a Republican, and a loyal and devoted adherent to the principles of his party.

He attends the Highland Congregational Church, and is a member of the William North Lodge of Masons.

ANDREW J. LYNCH.

Mr. Andrew J. Lynch was born in Lowell Oct. 20, 1862.

His father is Patrick Lynch, a prominent and



ANDREW J. LYNCH.

well-known business man, born in Ireland in 1825, and still living at the ripe age of 71 years.

His mother, Miss Heland, was born in Lowell in 1836, and died in the same place in July, 1892, at the age of 56 years.

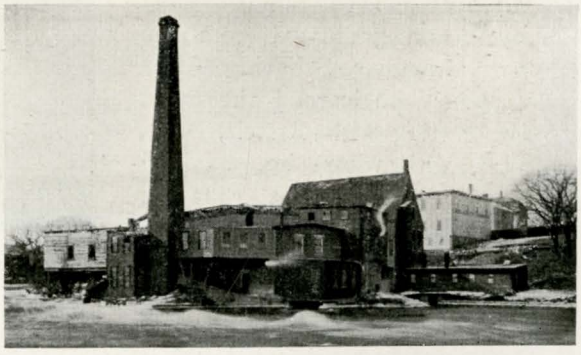
Mr. Lynch was educated in the public schools, and attended the Lowell High School for two years, after which he took a course at Bryant & Stratton's Business College, Boston. After graduation he engaged in business with his father, until about three years ago, when he became interested in the leather business, assuming the active management of the firm of Stead & Co., now known as the Stead Tanning and Supply Co., of which he is the proprietor. This company are tanners and manufacturers of apron and picking band leather, worsted aprons, loom straps, belting and belt lacing, English picking bands, and new improved spinning tape for worsted spinning frames. They have a large and extended trade for their supplies with the worsted mills of the country. This firm was originally organized over five years ago under the name of Stead & Co. Since that time, from small beginnings, the business has gradually developed until reorganized under the present firm name.

The old Richmond Mills, the location of the present plant, had lain idle for over six years, when Mr. Lynch, seeing the adaptability of this property for his special line, took advantage of the opportunity, built a new tannery and works of three times the capacity of the old plant, thus securing a splendid piece of taxable property within the city limits. Thus, with increased capital and under superior management, the quality of the product has reached the highest grade in its line, and the annual output has increased many times over. Twenty-five men are steadily employed, with an ever-increasing demand. The shop itself is a literal hive of industry. Every inch of floor space is occupied, and it can be readily seen that there is no spare room and no idle men.

Mr. Lynch is a Democrat in politics, and a member of the Elks.

DANIEL W. HORNE.

Mr. Daniel W. Horne was born May 4, 1823, and is descended from Scotch ancestors, who were early settlers in this country. His grandfather, Moses Horne, was born in Rochester, New Hampshire, Aug. 11, 1726, and was a blacksmith by occupation. He died in Rochester, Oct. 20, 1800. His grandmother, Mary W. Horne, died June 4, 1794. His father, Jonathan, was born in Rochester, New Hampshire, April 8, 1790, and was a cabinet maker by trade, and an expert and thorough mechanic. He died Oct. 5, 1870. His mother,



RICHMOND MILLS.

Betsy Main, was born in Rochester, New Hampshire, and died in December, 1841. She was the granddaughter of Rev. Amos Main, who was the first minister in Rochester.

Mr. Horne received his education in the public schools of Rochester until 17 years of age, when

he came to Lowell, and apprenticed himself to his uncle, E. F. Watson, in the carpenter trade, and remained with him until 21 years of age. He worked at the carpenter's trade for twenty-five years, when he was obliged to abandon this occupation on account of ill health. He then went into the roofing business, in which he continued for about twenty years, and since that time he has been actively engaged in the coal business, which he still continues under the firm name of D. W. Horne & Son.

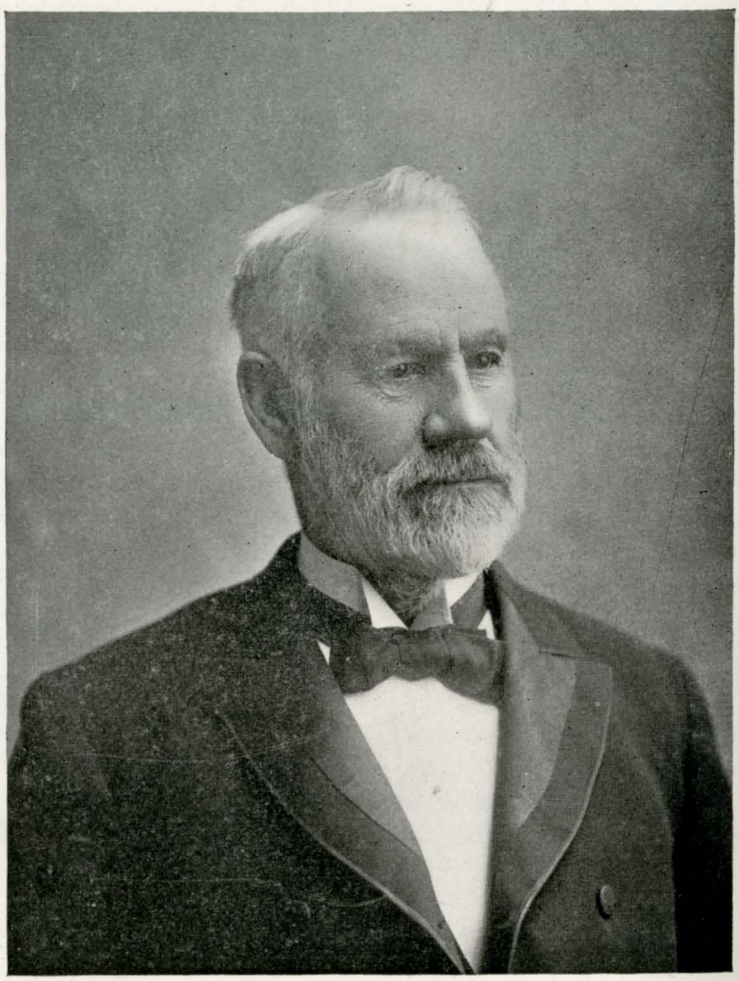
In politics he is a strong Republican. He is a member of the Eliot Congregational Church, William North Lodge of Masons and Oberlin Lodge of Odd Fellows, and he also served for five years in the Mechanic Phalanx, and for five years was a member of the old Call Fire Department.

Nov. 9, 1848, he married Miss Mary Smith, of Windham, New Hampshire, by whom he had six children, all of whom are living.

Mr. Horne is self-made in the fullest sense of that term. Starting without money, and with but meagre education, and no influential friends, he, by hard work and force of character, has become a leading citizen of the city in which he resides.

Mr. Fred Horne, son of the preceding, was born in Lowell, Nov. 2, 1856. He attended the public schools of Lowell, and graduated from the Edson Grammar School. After leaving school he learned the trade of stone cutting with Runels, Davis & Foster, with whom he remained for three years. About 1882 he entered the firm of D. W. Horne & Son. Since his connection with this firm the business has largely increased, being five times as large in volume as it was when Mr. Horne was first connected with it.

He is a Republican in politics, and served as a member of the Common Council in 1891–92. He is a member of the Lowell Board of Trade, Coal Club of Lowell, William North Lodge of Masons, Pilgrim Commandery and Knights Templar. He is a member of the Eliot Congregational Church, Summer Street, and on Sept. 20, 1883, married Miss Martha W. Conlan, of Lowell. The following named children are the result of this union: Herbert W., born Feb. 18, 1885; Beatrice May, born Nov. 23, 1888; and Augusta Mildred, born June 11, 1892.



DANIEL W. HORNE.

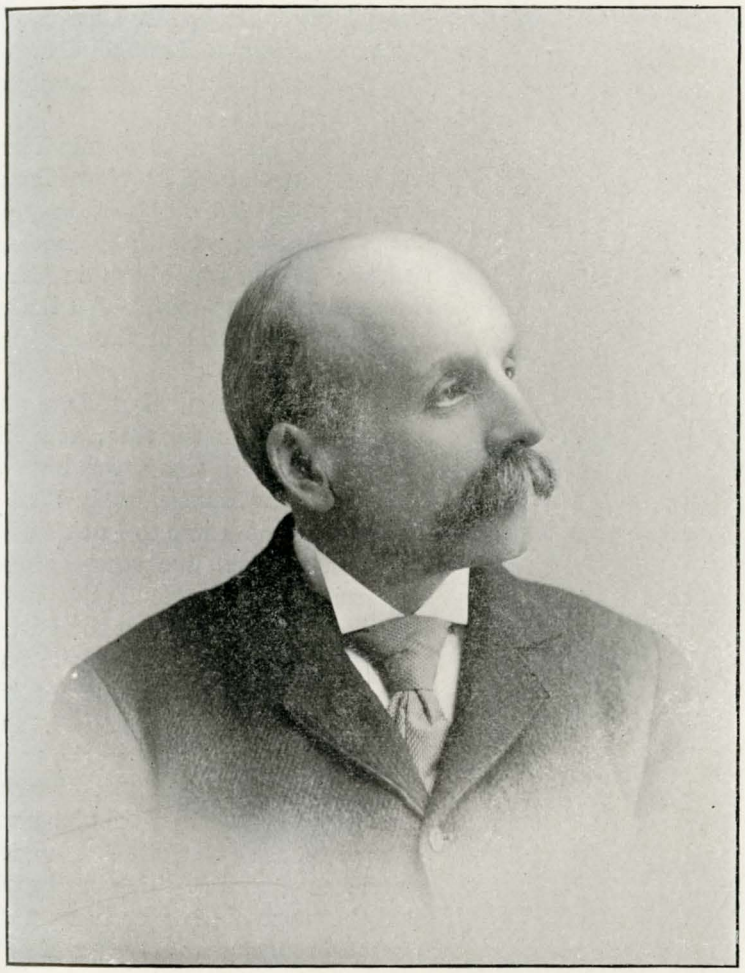
ORRIN B. RANLETT.

Mr. Orrin Brown Ranlett was born in Benton, Maine, June 22, 1845, the youngest in a family of four children. He is descended from the early settlers of the country, the branch of the family to which he belongs having been among the early pioneers of Bradford, Mass.

His father, Charles Ranlett, was born in Winslow, Maine, in 1798.

Mr. Ranlett received his education in the public schools of his native town. At the age of 12 years he entered the High School at Clinton, Maine, which he attended for two terms, graduating with the class of 1863 from the Academy at North Anson, Maine.

In the Spring of 1863 he came to Lowell, where he has since resided. He was first employed as clerk for J. F. Springer, grocer, Liberty Square, with whom he remained for eight years, resigning his position to engage in the grocery business on his own account, at his present location, corner Dutton Street and Broadway, under the firm name of Ranlett & Plaisted. In 1879 he bought out the



ORRIN B. RANLETT.

interest of Mr. Plaisted, since which time he has conducted the business on his own account.

Dec. 10, 1872, he married Miss Lizzie, daughter of Colonel Nathan and Ann M. Wheeler Durant. Three children are the result of this union: Bernice D., born Sept. 21, 1874; and Glennis Fletcher and Gladys Wheeler, twins, born July 11, 1887.

In politics Mr. Ranlett adheres to Republican principles as laid down by the Republican party.

He is a member of the Knights of Pythias, Royal Arcanum, Ancient Order of United Workmen, Middlesex Mechanics Association, and Martin Luthers. He is also a member of the Megantic Fish and Game Club, and the Lowell Rod and Gun Club. He is the Treasurer of the Highland Club, a Trustee of the Merrimack River Savings Bank, a Director of the Lowell Trust Company and the Fifield Tool Company, and Treasurer of the Bradbury Stone Electric Storage Company.

He is a member and attendant of the Unitarian Church, Merrimack Street.

Mr. Ranlett has a pleasing address and charming social manner. He is a leader in social circles and deservedly popular with the class in which he moves. By honest endeavor, perseverance, and integrity he has won for himself an enviable position in the business life of the city. His success has not been due to any fortunate circumstances, but to the hardest kind of labor, bending every energy to win the successful position which he has attained in the confidence of the business world.

EDMUND BRICKETT.

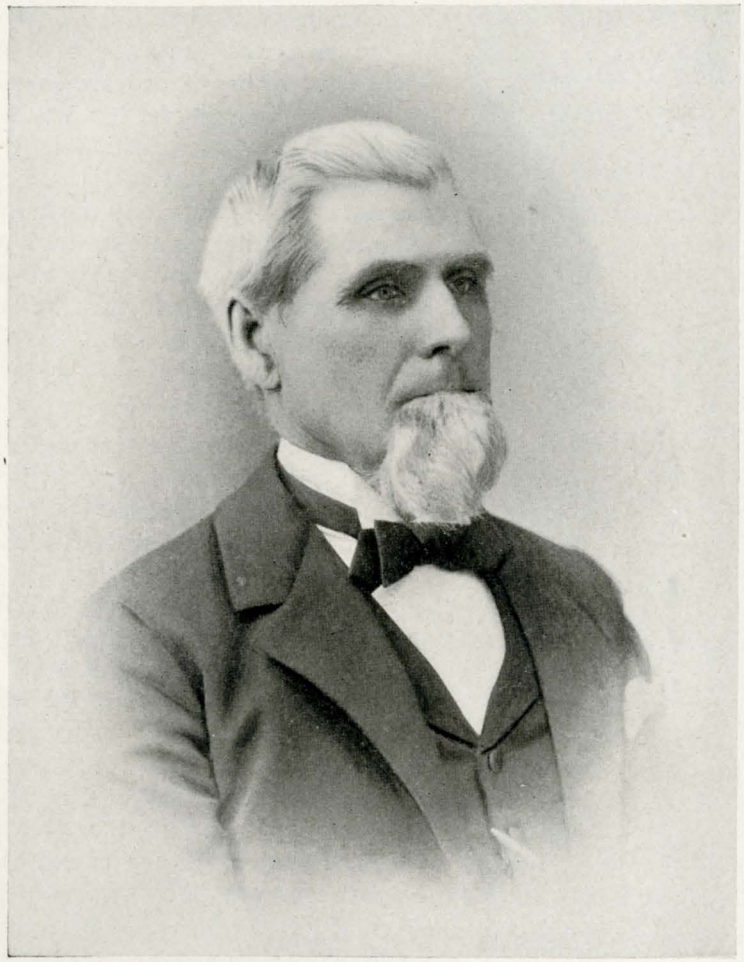
Mr. Edmund Brickett is descended on both sides from old New England families who trace their ancestry back for many generations, and who, like most of the early settlers, were engaged in agricultural pursuits. They were noted for their longevity. His father, Abram Brickett, was born in Newbury, Vermont, in 1800, and died in Newark, Vermont, Feb. 10, 1883. His mother was born in Peacham, Vermont, in 1800, and died in Danville, Vermont, Aug. 10, 1874.

The subject of our sketch was born in Peacham, Vermont, May 26, 1831, and is the fifth child of Abram and Violette Woodward Brickett. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and Cabot, Vermont, whither his family had removed, until he attained his eighteenth year. His first occupation was farming, in which he engaged until 20 years of age. In 1851 he came to Lowell and found employment in the carding room of the Tremont and Suffolk Cotton Mills. In four months he was promoted to section hand in the weaving room, remaining one year and leaving to accept the same position with the Appleton Corporation, where he staid until 1854.

Through the exercise of thrift and economy he

saved sufficient money to return to Cabot and purchase a farm, which he operated for eighteen years, when he disposed of it and returned to Lowell and secured his old position as section hand in the weaving room of the Appleton Corporation, where he remained one year. He next conducted a corporation boarding house for the Tremont and Suffolk Mills for four and one-half years.

In July, 1887, he opened a coal and wood office at No. 6 Fletcher Street, in this city, and shortly



EDMUND BRICKETT.

afterwards disposed of his interest in the boarding house to devote all his time and energy to the coal and wood business, in which he continued until 1896, when he sold out his interest and retired.

He is a member of the Highland Congregational Church, on Westford Street, and on Jan. 10, 1853, he became united in marriage to Lucy F. Flint, daughter of Asa Flint, of Walden, Vermont, by which union there were two children: Leroy A., born June 7, 1856, died June 10, 1873; and Emma M., born Sept. 30, 1861.

Mr. Brickett is a member of Veritas Lodge, No. 49, Odd Fellows, and one of the Executive Committee of the Lowell Coal Company.

In politics he is a believer in and supporter of the principles advocated by the Republican party.

CHARLES H. HANSON.

The subject of our sketch, Mr. Charles H. Hanson, was born at Barnston, Canada, July 7, 1844, the second in a family of six children.

His grandfather, Benjamin Hanson, was born at Bartlett, New Hampshire, in 1795, and died in Barnston, Canada, in 1843. His grandmother, Patience Wood, was born in New Hampshire in 1795, and died at Barnston, Canada, in 1884, at the ripe age of 89 years.

Charles Hanson, his father, was born at Barnston in 1821, and his mother, Mary F. Copp, was born at Wolfboro, New Hampshire, in 1828.

Mr. Hanson came to Lowell with his parents when five years of age. He received his education in the public schools of this city, and at the Barnston Academy, finishing at the age of 19 years. Upon completing his studies he returned to Lowell, and served one year at learning the trade of mason. Since then Mr. Hanson has engaged in many different business enterprises, and acquired a varied experience of affairs, which has broadened the scope of his operations, until now he is among the leaders in his line in this section of the country. He was successively in the wholesale provision and tinware business, and in 1866 he embarked in the business in which he is at present engaged, by the purchase of the sales stable of C. D. Walter. Possessed of but small capital, it seemed at the start to be a hazardous undertaking, and his path was beset by obstacles which would have overcome a less courageous man. How well he has accomplished his purpose, however, and the remarkable success he has achieved, is easily seen in the growth of his business, which, from those small beginnings, has

so largely and rapidly increased that his great and fully equipped stable shelters one hundred head of horses, besides which he is interested in a large horse mart in Buffalo, New York, with accommodations for four hundred head.

At his local place of business, 55 to 65 Rock Street, he deals in road and draft horses, carriages, harness, and horse furnishings.

He is a member of the Masons, Odd Fellows, Elks, Knights of Pythias, and Board of Trade, Highland and Middlesex Clubs.

In public life he has been honored with many positions of honor and trust, representing the Republican party in the Common Council in 1876–77, elected Representative to the General Court in 1888–89, and appointed Superintendent of Streets in 1885–86.

Mr. Hanson attends the First Universalist Church, on Hurd Street, and on June 14, 1868, was united in marriage to Miss Ellen J. Smith, of Nashua, New Hampshire, by which union there have been three children: Charles H., born Oct. 23, 1869, and two others, who are dead.

CHARLES H. HANSON, JR.

Mr. Charles Henry Hanson, Jr., was born in Lowell, Mass., Oct. 23, 1869, the first in a family of three children. His father, Charles H., was born in Barnston, Province of Quebec, Canada, in 1844. His mother, Ellen J. (Smith) Hanson, was born in New Hampshire in 1844, and is still living at Lowell.

Mr. Hanson was educated in the public schools in Lowell, and attended a private school in Billerica for one year. In 1887 he entered the employ of his father, taking charge of the harness department. After working a year in this position, in 1888 he started in business on his own account on Bridge Street. He then removed to his present location, and opened a men's furnishing and boot and shoe department, in connection with his regular harness business, which in 1891 he discontinued, being now solely engaged in the harness and horse furnishing business.

Mr. Hanson is one of the youngest business men in the city. His manner is direct and simple. He is master of the details of his business, and he seems to possess those elements of character, as shown by the personal energy he displays in the conduct of his affairs, which form the make-up of the successful business man.

June 16, 1891, he was married to Lurena J. Bean, daughter of Sylvester and Elvira Hobbs Bean.

GEORGE F. OFFUTT.

Mr. George F. Offutt, the subject of our sketch, was born in Southampton, New Hampshire,

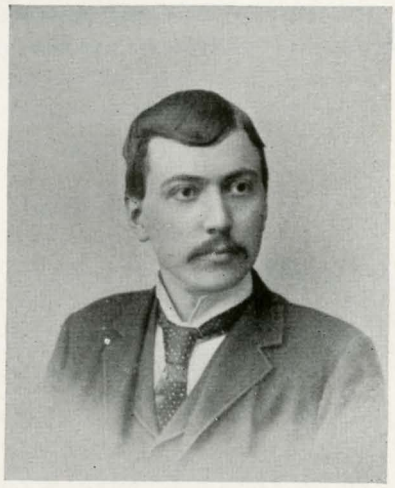


CHARLES H. HANSON.

Feb. 7, 1838. He is descended from English ancestors who settled in this country many years ago.

His grandfather, George Offutt, a sea captain by occupation, was born in New York City, and died in Newburyport, Mass. His grandmother, Sarah Lunt, was born in Newburyport, and died in

Manchester, New Hampshire, at the age of 90 years. His father, George Offutt, was born in Newburyport in 1803, and died in Lowell in 1893. His mother, Mary F. Flanders, was born in Plaistow, New Hampshire, and died in Lowell, Mass., in 1860.



CHARLES H. HANSON, JR.

Mr. Offutt received his education in the public schools of Lowell until the age of 17 years, when he went to work for his father in the furniture business, on Prescott Street, and has continued in that business ever since. In 1839 his uncle established one of the first large furniture emporiums in the City of Lowell, and most of those who are to-day connected with the furniture interests in this city, remember their early instruction under his guidance and direction. After working for his father for twelve years he went to work for P. Noyes, with whom he remained for five years. Upon leaving he joined in partnership with George W. Fairgraves, on Market Street, and afterwards with David Whittaker, with whom he continued for twenty-five years, until June, 1895, when he dissolved partnership and joined with Edwin E. Pierce, of Greenfield, in organizing the firm of Offutt & Pierce.

Mr. Offutt has built up a business second to none in the city, which he conducts on an extensive scale and in a manner which marks him as a man of progressive ideas.

He is a Republican in politics, and attends the First Baptist Church. He is a member of the Patriarchs Militant, Miantonomo Tribe of Red Men, Trustee of the Lowell Elks, Old Residents' Association, Veteran Firemen, and Odd Fellows. He is also a member of the American Mechanic Association.

On July 10, 1860, he married Mary E. Sargent, of Portland, Maine. One daughter, Ina M., now married to John L. Robertson, is the result of this union.

JOHN B. RICHARDSON.

Mr. John Brooks Richardson is descended from Samuel Richardson, who came to this country in 1636. His grandfather, Stephen Richardson, was a farmer at Billerica, Mass., where he was born Dec. 2, 1732. His grandmother was Rhoda, daughter of Seth Crosby, of Billerica.

His father, Silas Richardson, was born in Billerica, April 7, 1773, and died there Jan. 5, 1850. He followed the occupation of farming, and was a Colonel in the State Militia. His mother, Hannah Bacon, was the daughter of John Bacon, of Bedford, Mass., where she was born Dec. 11, 1779. She died April 14, 1851.

The subject of our sketch was born at Burlington, Mass., July 30, 1817, the youngest in a family of nine children. He attended the district schools of his native town for a short period, and then obtained a position as clerk in a country grocery



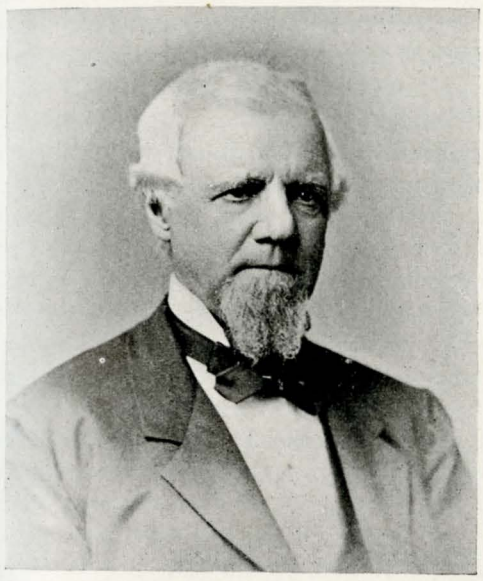
GEORGE F. OFFUTT.

store. He came to Lowell when quite a young man, and was employed as clerk for Horace Howard, a large dealer in coal, wood, lumber, grain, etc. He was afterwards employed by the firm of Buttrick & Co., where he learned the grocery business, and

to the members of this firm he became very much attached.

In 1854 he established business for himself in Liberty Square, where he was actively engaged until 1880, a period of over twenty-five years.

Mr. Richardson is a Republican in politics, but



JOHN B. RICHARDSON.

never sought public office, preferring to devote his energies entirely to business affairs.

He has been Vice-President of the Lowell Grocers' Association since its organization in 1881. He has always attended the Unitarian Church, and on Nov. 7, 1847, became united in marriage to Martha, daughter of Capt. Francis Richardson, of Billerica. The following named children are the result of this union: Emma, born March 7, 1849; William W., born April 23, 1852; J. Walter, born March 26, 1856; and Lizzie M., born Sept. 20, 1861.

Since Mr. Richardson's retirement from active mercantile life, the business has been carried on by his two sons, William W. and J. Walter. They have carried out the plan pursued by their father, and have faithfully kept up the high reputation which the firm has had as dealers in reliable food products, and men who employ only the most honorable business methods.

ABRAM FRENCH.

Among the men who were prominently identified with the early history of Lowell, few are more entitled to be held in respectful remembrance than Mr. Abram French. Mr. French was the fifth in a family of eleven children. He was born in Billerica, Mass., Dec. 13, 1803, and died at Lowell, April 11, 1879. He was descended from Lieut. William French, who was born in England in 1604. He married in England, came to this country in the "Defense" in 1635, and died Nov. 20, 1681. From this ancestor the line of descent runs as follows:

His son, Jacob French, was born Jan. 16, 1639–40, married Mary Champney, Sept. 20, 1665, and died May 20, 1713.

His son, William French, was born July, 1668, married Sarah Danforth, May 22, 1695, and died Sept. 30, 1723.

His son, Ebenezer French, was born Aug. 5, 1707, married Elizabeth Hill, Aug. 27, 1729, and died Dec. 31, 1791.

His son, Jesse French, was born April 6, 1739, married Abigail Jaquith, April 14, 1761.

His son, Luther French, was born in Fitchburg, Sept. 25, 1767, married in Billerica Sarah Bowers, Aug. 28, 1796, and died in Lowell, March 15, 1846.

His son, Abram French, was born Dec. 13, 1803.

Mr. French received his education in the public schools of his native town, and when out of school assisted his father in the work of the farm. At the age of 17 he went to Lexington, Mass., where he was employed in a general country store for a few years, after which he went into the dry goods business in East Lexington for himself. In 1835 he came to Lowell and was identified with business interests here for the greater part of his life.

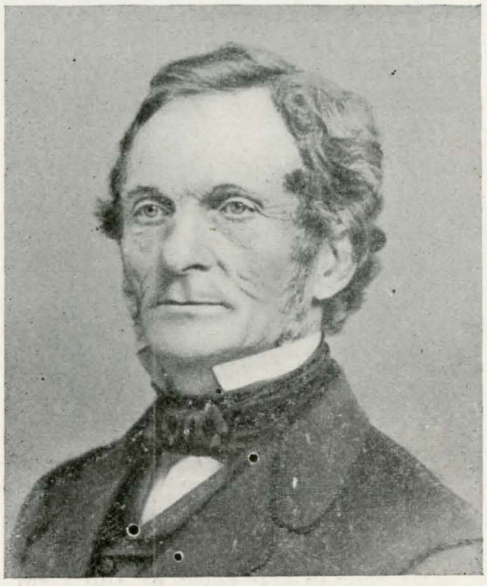
Mr. French, in early manhood, was a stanch Democrat, became a member of the Free Soil Party during the struggle between the North and South, and attended the Free Soil Convention at Buffalo in 1848. On the formation of the Republican party he joined that party and remained a Republican till his death.

During the anti-slavery agitation he was active in the movement in Lowell, and was strongly in favor of abolition, and so deep was the impression of those trying times that his sympathy for the colored race remained always true and steadfast. Though taking an active interest in public affairs, he never sought office. He was a member of the Common Council in 1852 and 1853, and afterward of the School Board for a number of years. He early joined the Free Masons, and was a member of Pilgrim Commandery of Knights Templar. He filled various positions of trust and was a Trustee of the City Institution for Savings, and a Director

of the Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company for many years.

In religious belief he was a Unitarian from boyhood, and was a constant attendant at the Church of the First Unitarian Society of Lowell.

Mr. French was twice married; first, on July 21, 1831, to Elizabeth Simonds, of Lexington, Mass.,



ABRAM FRENCH.

and second, on Nov. 20, 1855, to Alice Dean, of Providence, R. I. By his first wife he had: Charles A., born April 18, 1832, who married Elizabeth M. Holbrook, of Boston; Elizabeth, born July 7, 1834, who married Charles Darrow, of Boston; James O., born Jan. 5, 1838, who died in childhood; George W., born March 8, 1840, who married Jennie S. Hall, of Boston; and Horace E., born Feb. 24, 1843, who married Laura M. Foster, of Medford. By his second wife he had: Alice, born Sept. 3, 1856, who married Frederic P. Spalding, of Lowell; Gertrude, born Nov. 29, 1857; and Anna, born Sept. 20, 1859, both of whom died in childhood.

For many years he was a merchant tailor, occupying a building on Central Street, which he purchased from the Middlesex Mills Company in 1841. During his ownership the Appleton Bank was one of his tenants, several prominent professional men occupied offices in the building, and Mr. French's store was a rendezvous for many men who afterwards rose to distinction in the Democratic party. In 1849 he sold the building to the Appleton Bank, intending to remain as a tenant, but a long delay in rebuilding caused him to change his plans, and later he went into the retail clothing business, under the American House, from which he retired in 1868.

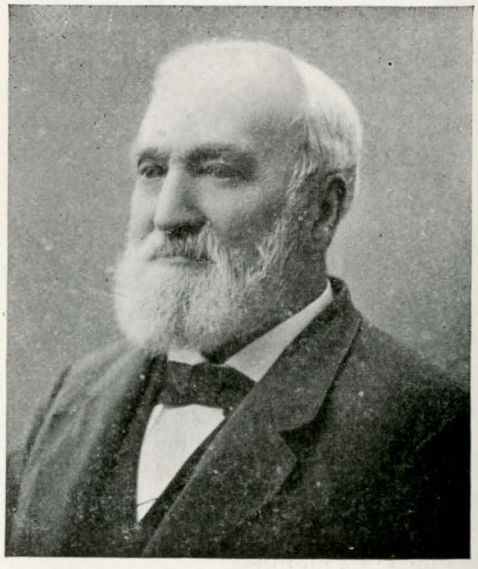
AMOS B. FRENCH.

Mr. Amos B. French, brother of the preceding, was born in Billerica, July 3, 1812, and died in Lowell, March 23, 1890. Mr. French was descended from a family whose members were among the early colonial settlers. His common ancestor in this country was Lieutenant William French, who arrived here in 1635, and was elected the first Representative of the town of Billerica in 1663–64.

Mr. French received his early education in the country schools of his native place, and came to Lowell at the age of 11 years to engage in business. At different times he was employed by the manufacturing companies of Lowell, and in 1835 was the keeper of a restaurant. He afterwards engaged in the crockery business with Mr. Puffer, under the firm name of French & Puffer, in which business he continued for twenty-seven years.

He served the city as a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1870–71. At the time of his death he was a Director of the First National Bank, a Director of the Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and a Trustee of the Lowell Institution for Savings.

Mr. French belonged to that class of men who



AMOS B. FRENCH.

made their way in the world unaided, and without encouragement of any kind. He was in every respect a self-made man, and the success which he secured in his later years was the fruit of his own persevering effort and stern self-denial.

JESSE N. BASSETT.

Mr. Jesse N. Bassett was descended from sturdy New England families who did much to develop the early resources of the country. His father, John Shepard Bassett, was born in Orrington, Maine, in 1808. He carried on an extensive farming business until 1852, when he removed with his family to Lowell. Besides attending to his extensive farm he had learned the trade of cabinet making, which he sometimes worked at in later years. He was a thoroughly upright, Christian man, and a great Biblical student. He died in Orrington, Maine, Oct. 20, 1881, while on a visit to his daughter. The mother of the subject of our sketch, Sylvia S. Wood, was born in Orrington, Maine, in 1809, and died in Lowell, Mass., Jan. 22, 1873. She was a prominent member of the Methodist Church, as was also her father, Manning Wood, who was a prosperous farmer in Orrington.

Mr. Jesse N. Bassett was born in Orrington, Maine, Aug. 28, 1835. He received his education in the public schools of his native town, and his first employment was on his father's farm, and later he served as clerk in the grocery store near by.

At the age of 21 he came to this city and entered the employ of C. B. Richmond in the manufacture of paper. He remained here about six years and left to apprentice himself to the carpenter's trade in the employ of Horace Howe. After working some years at his trade he commenced taking contracts himself, which business he continued with ever increasing success until the time of his death, which occurred in October, 1894, after a very short illness. At one time, in addition to the already increasing cares and perplexities of his business, he started a grocery store out of town, which was a disastrous financial venture for him. In a few months the earnings and savings of years had been swept away. Mr. Bassett did not despair, however, but with his accustomed energy and indomitable perseverance he set himself to work to retrieve his fortune, and so well did he perform his aim that in a short time his creditors had all been paid one hundred cents on the dollar.

In politics he was a Democrat, but always voted for what he considered to be for the best interests of city and state.

In 1857 he was married in Lowell, Mass., to Sarah D. Smith, of Orrington, Maine. Four children were the result of this union: Ida Florence, Martin Francis, Anna Wright, and Lena May. The last two, only, survive.

Mr. Bassett was a self-made man. What he achieved in life was due to his clear foresight, unremitting toil, and patient, persevering effort.

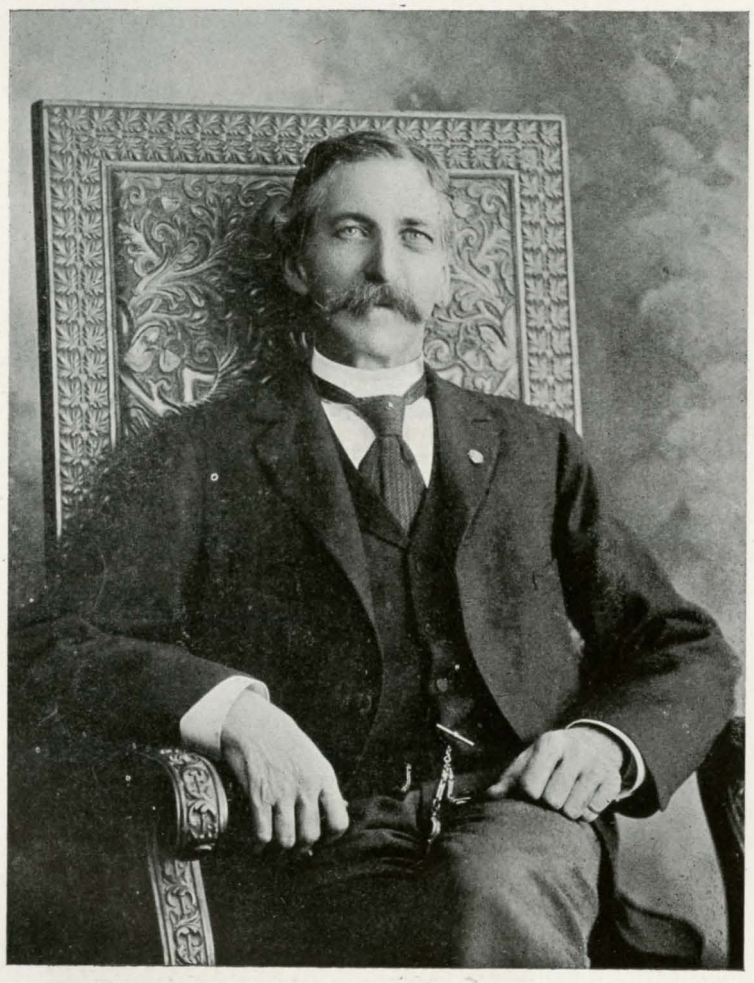


JESSE N. BASSETT.

JOHN COTTON BENNETT.

The name of Bennett is found among the earliest settlers in this country, and those bearing the name were so numerous that it is a somewhat difficult task to trace, in many cases, the lineal descent to the present generation. The common ancestor of that branch of the family which it is our purpose to trace, was Samuel Bennett, who came from London to America in the ship "James" in

1635, and settled in Lynn, Mass. He was a carpenter by occupation, and a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co. of London. A pine forest in the northern part of Lynn still retains the name of "Bennett's Swamp." Mr. Bennett was a man of means and prominence in the town. He owned the first corn mill, and held large contracts from the iron works. In 1638 he was granted twenty acres of land by the town. April 17, 1653, he sold his corn mill to Thomas Wheeler for £220. In 1671 he sued Mr. John Gifford, Agent of the iron works, and attached property for £400 for labor performed for the company.



JOHN COTTON BENNETT.

In 1675 Elisha Bennett, of Boston, is recorded as being a mariner. He afterwards settled in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and from him the Bennetts in and around Exeter are undoubtedly descended. Many of the name were representative men, and rendered important service to the country.

The great-grandfather of the subject of our sketch was Josiah Bennett, who was born at Newmarket, New Hampshire, Aug. 4, 1753.

His grandfather, James G. Bennett, was born at Newmarket June 17, 1777. He was a farmer by occupation, and served in the Navy in the War of 1812, under the command of Captain Perry. He married Betsy Hilton, Jan. 27, 1800, and died at Newmarket, New Hampshire, Sept. 11, 1844.

His father, Nathaniel G. Bennett, was born at Newmarket, New Hampshire, Jan. 2, 1809, and died at Epping, New Hampshire, April 6, 1893.

Mr. John C. Bennett, the subject of our sketch, was born in Durham, New Hampshire, July 4, 1835. He attended the public schools at Newmarket, Brentwood, Epping, and Stratham for about eleven seasons during the Winter months, working upon the farm in Summer.

In March, 1853, he came to Lowell, and apprenticed himself to the sash and blind making business, with the firm of Fifield & Peabody. During the latter part of his three years' apprenticeship, his ability and faithfulness being recognized by his employers, he was given charge of twenty-eight men, who were employed in the manufacture of Tucker's Patent Spring Bed. Although the firm underwent some changes, Mr. Bennett remained with them in all about seven years. In 1860 he entered the employ of the Lowell Corporation, where he remained until February, 1863. From there he entered the employ of Chickering & Sons, piano makers, at Boston, Mass., and remained until May, 1865, when he associated himself with Mr. G. E. French in the fruit and confectionery business on Washington Street, Boston. This enterprise continued but a short while, however, and in November of the same year he returned to Lowell and again entered Mr. Peabody's employ, remaining but a short time, when he purchased the patent of the Gray Washing Machine, and started in the manufacture of that article at 200 Dutton Street, Jan. 4, 1866. The venture proving very successful, he

purchased the site of his present commodious building in 1870, erected a small store, and entered the hardware and woodenware business. Business increasing, he was compelled to enlarge his store twice, and in 1888 the present building was erected.

In politics Mr. Bennett is a believer in the principles advocated by the Republican party.

He is President of the Board of Trustees of the Worthen Street Methodist Episcopal Church, a Trustee of the Mechanics' Savings Bank, member of the Lowell Lodge and Monomake Encampment, Lieutenant-Colonel of the Grand Canton Pawtucket, I. O. O. F., a charter member of the Lowell Lodge of Elks, and one of the charter members of Lowell Senate Knights of the Ancient Essenic Order.

April 14, 1858, he married Miss Charlotte, daughter of Charles French, of this city. Two children, Addie Frances, born June 23, 1859, and Nellie French, born May 21, 1861, and died Dec. 14, 1868, were the result of this union. His wife died June 5, 1868, and he married, March 2, 1870, Miss Mary J., daughter of Hon. Andrew Wiggin, of Shirley, Maine. Four children were born of this union: Ernest L., born Nov. 12, 1871; Charles H., born Aug. 29, 1876; Arthur J., born Nov. 28, 1882; and Clark W., born Jan. 15, 1887.

FRANCIS D. MUNN.

Mr. Francis Dwight Munn was born in Sandyhill, New York, Feb. 12, 1829. He is descended from an ancient family whose members were among the early settlers of Springfield, Mass. His father, Francis Collinsman Munn, was born in Deerfield, Vermont, in 1800, and died at Chicopee Falls, Mass., in 1847. He was a carriage manufacturer, and conducted an extensive business for many years. His mother, Leaphe Adams, was born in Deerfield, Vermont, in 1803, and died in Chicopee Falls in 1875.

Mr. Munn attended the public schools of his native place, and also at Chicopee Falls, until the age of 13 years, when he entered the cotton mills of Chicopee as an operative, afterwards coming to Lowell and securing employment here as a mill operative, at which he remained until 1862. During this time he was an overseer for six years in the cotton mills, when he engaged in the grocery business on his own account on John Street. Later on, in 1892, he removed to his present place of business.

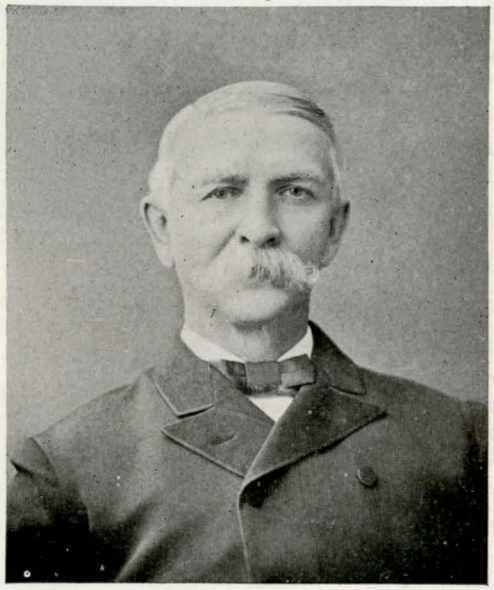
Mr. Munn is a stanch and loyal adherent of the Republican party. He has served his party in the Common Council for three years, and has been an Overseer of the Poor for four years. He is a member of the Grocers' Association, I. O. O. F., Wannalancit Encampment. He was a member of the Volunteer Light Brigade and Orderly Sergeant of the same, before the breaking out of the war.

He has been married twice: first, in 1850, to Mary U. Harris, who died in 1881; second, in 1882, to Miss Emily F. Wilkins, of Middleton, Mass. Francis D., Jr., born in 1850, and Leaphe, born in 1856, and died the same year, are children by his first wife.

Mr. Munn is a man of strong Christian feeling and charitable inclinations. He is a devoted and zealous worker in church affairs, and has been a member and attendant of the Paige Street Free Baptist Society for the past forty-four years.

LEONARD A. WORCESTER.

Mr. Leonard A. Worcester was born in Salem, Mass., Nov. 5, 1813, and died in Lowell, Dec. 23, 1893. He was descended from a family of colonial settlers which emigrated to this country between 1638 and 1640. His grandfather was Noah Worcester. He was one of the sturdy farmers who,



FRANCIS D. MUNN.

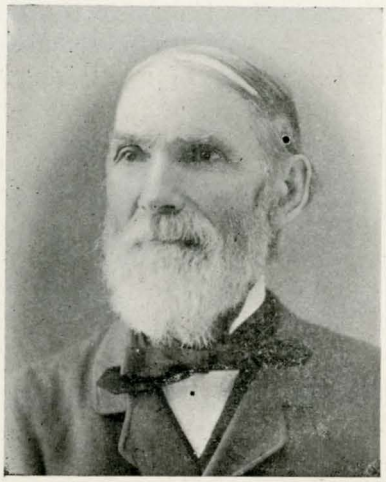
in 1776, marched at the head of a company to reinforce General Washington at Cambridge. He was a man of strong mind, sound judgment, and strict integrity. He was born in Sandwich, Mass., Oct. 4, 1735, and died in Hollis, New Hampshire, Aug. 13, 1817. His grandmother, Hepsibah Sherwood, was also descended from one of the old colonial families. She was born in Boxford, Mass., April 30, 1746, and died July 2, 1831.

His father, Ebenezer Worcester, was born in Hollis, New Hampshire, April 30, 1781, and died in

Stoneham, Sept. 16, 1844. He was a master carpenter by occupation. His mother, Mary Punchard, was born in Salem, Mass., Sept. 15, 1786, and died Nov. 25, 1825.

Joseph E. Worcester, the compiler of the Worcester Dictionary, was a first cousin of Mr. Leonard Worcester.

Mr. Worcester received his education in the public schools, after which he was apprenticed to



LEONARD A. WORCESTER.

the tailoring trade, and came to Lowell in 1846, and later engaged in business as a merchant tailor.

In politics he was a Republican, but never held any public office. He was a member of the Congregational Church fifty years, and the Society of Odd Fellows as long.

June 17, 1835, he married Minerva Amelia Carpenter, at Sharon, Vermont. The following named children were the result of this union: William Henry, born in Hanover, New Hampshire, March 26, 1836; Mary Punchard, born in Hanover, New Hampshire, Jan. 22, 1838; Ebenezer Carpenter, born Oct. 24, 1840, in Hanover, New Hampshire; Leonard Augustus, born in Concord, New Hampshire, Dec. 15, 1843; Harriet Maria, born in Lowell, Mass., July 6, 1846; Martha Punchard, born in Lowell, June 12, 1851; and Samuel Arthur, born in Lowell, Dec. 15, 1854.

FREEMAN H. BUTLER.

Mr. Freeman Hall Butler was born in Bennington, New Hampshire, Feb. 23, 1841, the eldest in a family of three children. The first known ancestor of this branch of the Butler family in America was James Butler, whose name appears in the tax lists of Woburn, Mass., in 1676–77–78. From him the line of descent is as follows:

(2) John Butler was born at Woburn, July 22, 1677.

(3) Joseph, the fifth child of John, was born at Woburn, Dec. 1, 1713.

(4) Jesse, fifth child of Joseph and Hannah (Gragg) Butler, was born Dec. 15, 1757.

(5) Moody was the third child of Jesse and Mehitable (Duty) Butler. We have no record of his birth.

(6) William D. Butler, fifth child of Moody and Sally (Dustin) Butler, was born at Greenfield, New Hampshire, January, 1813. He was a manufacturer of paper in Bennington, New Hampshire.

Mr. Freeman H. Butler was educated in the public schools of this city and Dracut until he attained his sixteenth year, and afterwards spent one term at private school in Lowell. Upon leaving school he entered the drug business as clerk for W. W. Duncan, where he remained about three years. He afterwards served as clerk for two years with C. R. Kimball, and left there to enlist as a private in the 30th Massachusetts Volunteers. He enlisted Nov. 8, 1861, in Company C, under Capt. Shipley. He acted as hospital steward and went from Camp Chase to Ship Island, and from there to New Orleans, and then on the Red River expedition, seeing in all about three years' service, during which he acted as hospital steward, and later



FREEMAN H. BUTLER.

Lieutenant Acting Adjutant and Quartermaster. In 1864 he was compelled to resign on account of disability.

He returned to Lowell and again entered the

drug business as clerk for John T. Billings, remaining until May 19, 1865, when, in company with Mr. John H. Buttrick, he purchased the store, fixings, good will, etc., of his former employer, where he remained until April 22, 1874, when they removed their store to the present location on Central Street, corner of Gorham, better known as Tower's Corner. Increasing business compelled them to enlarge their present quarters in 1890, and they removed their store to 122 Middlesex Street. In 1896 they removed the latter store to 391 Middlesex Street.

Mr. Butler is a Republican in politics, and for the past twelve years has served on the State Board of Pharmacy, of which he has acted as Secretary for all but the first year. He is a member of the Massachusetts College of Pharmacy, of which he was a Trustee for a number of years, and a member of the Massachusetts State Pharmaceutical Association, of which he was Treasurer in 1892, and the first five years of its existence was President and Trustee. He is also a member of the Lowell Board of Trade, William North Lodge of Masons, I. O. O. F., Post 42, G. A. R., and has been Treasurer of the Charity Fund of Post 42 most of the time since its organization.

Mr. Butler attends the Worthen Street Baptist Church, and in May, 1865, became united in marriage to Kate P. Coburn, of Dracut. Two children have been born of this union: Josephine C., born May 23, 1870, and Charles F., born March 31, 1876.

J. A. LEGAULT.

Mr. J. Absalom Legault was born March 28, 1864, in Ste. Marguerite, Province of Quebec, Canada. His family is of ancient French origin, which emigrated to Canada about one hundred years ago.

His father, Indore Legault, a contractor, was born at Ste. Scholastique, Province of Quebec, and died at Ste. Marguerite in 1895. His mother, Adeline Chiffer, was also born at Ste. Scholastique, and was of German descent. She is still living at her home in Canada.

His parents belonged to that class of French-Canadian bourgeoisie who were devoted to God and country, and who typified in their daily lives the hospitality and generosity of the true French-Canadian.

Mr. Legault obtained his education at the preparatory schools in the College de l'Assomption, and graduated from the university department of the same institution in the class of 1887. He earned the trade of jeweler in Montreal, and, in 1889, came to Lowell and was employed by the firm of Durant & Rogers for more than five years. Upon severing his connection with this firm he started in the jewelry business on his own account, and opened his present very elegant and centrally located store, corner of Prescott and Central Streets.

Mr. Legault has won his way to success by the possession of many solid and engaging qualities, not the least of which is his charming manner and agreeable personality. To these attributes—his



J. A. LEGAULT.

perseverance, integrity, and honorable business methods,—he owes the enviable position he occupies among his business associates.

He is a Republican in politics.

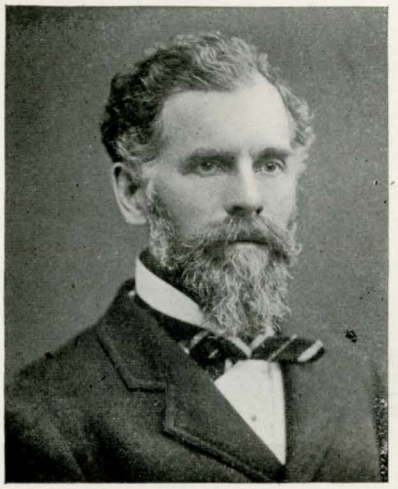
He belongs to the Catholic faith, and is a constant attendant at St. Joseph's Church.

SAMUEL T. LANCASTER.

Mr. Samuel Thomas Lancaster was born in Milford, New Hampshire, July 12, 1825, and died in Lowell, Dec. 2, 1890.

One of his ancestors in this country was Joseph Lancaster, who settled in Salisbury, Mass. By his first wife he had Joseph, born Feb. 25, 1666; Mary, born Sept. 8, 1667; and Thomas, born March 15, 1669. He removed to Amesbury, and became a freeman in 1690. In the records of Amesbury, Mass., there is mention of Timothy Lanckaster, and Thomas, who enlisted for the Revolutionary War in 1777. Mention is also made of the payment of four pounds two pence to Jacob Lancaster, for carrying three year soldiers' baggage to Cambridge, on May 3, 1777. Also

again, of Jacob Lancaster enlisting for the war Aug. 23, 1777. This Jacob was the grandfather of the subject of this sketch. He was born in Ames-



SAMUEL T. LANCASTER.

bury, Mass., Dec. 28, 1749, and was, without doubt, a lineal descendant of Joseph, who first settled in Salisbury, and later removed to Amesbury. He married Sarah Nichols, who was born Jan. 15, 1756, in Amesbury. They had Joseph Lancaster, father of the subject of this sketch. He was born in Amesbury, March 11, 1781, and died Sept. 2, 1825, in Milford, New Hampshire. He was a carriage builder by occupation. He married Mary Gutterson, born March 21, 1783, in Milford, New Hampshire, and died there Jan. 13, 1853.

Mr. Lancaster obtained his education in the village schools, and, coming to Lowell in 1847, engaged in the clothing business, in which he continued until 1886, when he retired.

He was a Director of the Merchants' National Bank, Traders and Mechanics' Insurance Company, Lowell Hosiery Company, and a Trustee of the City Institution for Savings.

He was a Republican in politics, and in 1860 and 1861 he represented Ward Six in the Common Council.

He was a member of the High Street Congregational Church.

May 11, 1850, he married Lucy Ann Moody, who was born at Canterbury, New Hampshire, Oct. 19, 1823. By this union he had: Walter Moody, born Nov. 6, 1857, and Mary Maude, born Nov. 26, 1861. They were both born in Lowell.

He was a member of the Old Residents' Association, Kilwinning Lodge of Masons, and Pilgrim Commandery. From 1849 to 1851 he was a Lieutenant in the Old City Guards, which later formed Company D of the Sixth Regiment, which was under Capt. Hart's command at Baltimore, April 19, 1861.

FRANKLIN COBURN.

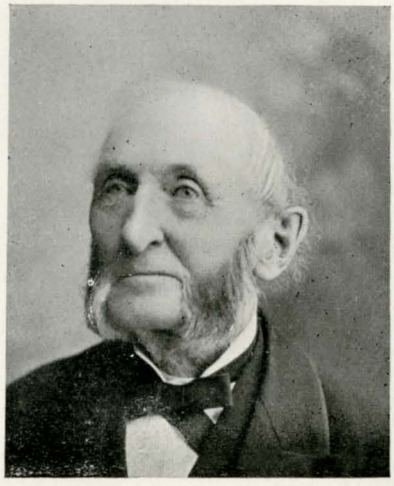
Mr. Franklin Coburn was born in Chelmsford, Mass., April 3, 1817. He is descended from a family whose members were among the early settlers in this section of the country. The common American ancestor of this family was Edward Colborne, the first settler of the town of Dracut. Mr. Coburn's father, Henry Coburn, was a farmer and carpenter by occupation. His mother was Patty Butterfield.

Mr. Coburn received his education in the public schools of Lowell and in Derry Academy, New Hampshire. After leaving school he went to work for his brother in the grocery business, and after two years engaged in the same business on his own account. He continued in this line for eight years, after which he went in the paint and oil business, with the firm of C. B. Coburn & Company. He continued in this business for forty years, until 1894, when he retired from active business.

In politics he is a Republican.

He is an attendant of the Unitarian Church.

March 16, 1844, he was married in Lowell to Hannah E. Phelps, daughter of William A. Phelps. The following named children are the result of this



FRANKLIN COBURN.

union: Isabella Marietta, wife of Charles M. Ayer; and Edith, now Mrs. Isaac S. Whiting.

Mr. Coburn is one of the older residents of the

City of Lowell. He began his active business career at a very early age, and from that time until his retirement, by persistent endeavor and honest, upright action, he won an enviable position in the commercial life of the city.



HENRY A. COBURN.

HENRY A. COBURN.

Among the older residents of the City of Lowell few are better known than the members of the family of Coburn. The common ancestor of this family was Edward Colborne, who, at the age of 17 years, came as a passenger in the Defense, Captain Bostock, which arrived in Boston, Oct. 3, 1635. From there he went to Ipswich, and in 1666 he purchased of John Evered sixteen hundred acres in Dracut, on the Merrimack, thus becoming the earliest permanent settler of Dracut. He died in 1712.

From him the line of descent is as follows:

(2) Thomas, who was born in 1648, and died in 1728. He was twice married; first to Hannah Rouf, Aug. 6, 1672, by Samuel Adams, in Chelmsford; second to Mary Richardson, second child of Captain Josiah Richardson and Remembrance, his wife, by Samuel Adams, of Chelmsford.

(3) Ephraim, youngest child of Thomas Coburn and Mary Richardson, was born April 24, 1706, and died in 1758. He married Joanna Coburn, daughter of John Coburn, who was born Nov. 18, 1702, and died in 1758.

(4) Henry Coburn, who was born in Dracut, Jan. 5, 1744, and died May 21, 1829. He married Sarah Richardson, daughter of Captain William and Elizabeth Coburn Richardson. She was born in Dracut, May 13, 1755, and died Sept. 2, 1826. Her mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Coburn, of Dracut, and was born June 24, 1724.

(5) Henry Coburn was born in Dracut, Dec. 16, 1780, and died Sept. 29, 1835. He married Mrs. Martha Adams, widow of Stephen Adams, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Chamberlain Butterfield, who was born March 22, 1784, and died May 24, 1841. They resided in Chelmsford, now Lowell, and are buried in the C. R. Coburn lot, Lowell Cemetery.

Mr. Henry Albert Coburn, the subject of this sketch, was born in Lowell, Mass., in 1811, the first child of the family. His father was Henry Coburn, and his mother was Patty Butterfield. Mr. Coburn received his education in the public schools of Lowell, after which he engaged in farming, which pursuit he followed until his death, Nov. 28, 1880.

Mr. Coburn was a Republican in politics, and attended the Congregational Church.

He was twice married; first to Nancy Harvey, and second, in 1855, to Rhoda Parker.



STEPHEN ADAMS COBURN.



HENRY ADAMS COBURN.

STEPHEN ADAMS COBURN.

MR. Stephen Adams Coburn, brother of the preceding, was born in Lowell, March 4, 1815, the third child of the family. He received his educa-

tion in the Lowell public schools, and always followed agricultural pursuits. In 1847 he was a member of the Common Council. He attended the Eliot Congregational Church.

Mr. Coburn was thrice married—first to Lucy Robins, second to Mary Hart, and third, in 1848, to Gratia A. Parker, of Chelmsford. The following named children are the result of this union: Lucy, dead; Henry A. Coburn, Sarah A. (Smith), and George A. Coburn. Mr. Coburn died Nov. 5, 1885.



CLARENCE G. COBURN.

HENRY ADAMS COBURN.

Mr. Henry Adams Coburn, son of the preceding, was born in Lowell, Mass., in 1841, the second child of the family. He received his education in the public schools of this city, and after leaving school engaged in farming and the poultry business, and, in 1868, bought his present farm on Stevens Street.

Mr. Coburn is a Republican in politics, but never had any desire for political office. He attends the Congregational Church. He is a member of the Ancient York Lodge of Masons, and Post 185, G. A. R. In 1862 he enlisted in Company G, 6th Regiment, serving for nine months.

In 1866 he was united in marriage to Mary E. Pierce, of Fitchburg. The following children have blessed this union: Frank A. P., born in 1872; Mary B., born in 1877; and Joseph H., born in 1879.

Mr. Coburn is broad and generous in his nature, liberal and tolerant in his opinions, and has a frank, honest expression. He is highly respected for his integrity of character and honesty of purpose, and is held in high regard in the community in which he lives.

CLARENCE G. COBURN.

Mr. Clarence G. Coburn is descended from early colonial settlers. The common ancestor of the Coburn family in America was Edward Colborne, who came to America in the ship Defense in 1635, and settled in Ipswich. From there he removed to Chelmsford, and thence to Dracut, where he is mentioned in the history of the town as owning land on the west side of the Merrimack in 1670. The old homestead is still in the possession of his descendants.

Capt. Ephraim, the great-great-grandfather of the subject of our sketch, was Lieutenant of a Dracut company in the Revolutionary War. His maternal grandfather, Joseph Bradley Varnum, was also a Revolutionary soldier. His grandfather, Ephraim Coburn, was born in Dracut, Mass., Dec. 28, 1777, and died in the same place Aug. 20, 1851. His grandmother, Hannah Varnum, was born in Dracut, Feb. 18, 1783, and died March 12, 1847. His father, Joseph Bradley Varnum Coburn, was born in Dracut June 25, 1814, and died in Lowell in February, 1870. His mother, Lydia Carter, is still living in Lowell.

The subject of our sketch was born in Dracut, now Lowell, Jan. 15, 1850. He attended the public schools until the age of 16 years, when he entered the employ of F. H. Chandler, as clerk in the grocery business, on Middlesex Street, and remained with him until 22 years of age. He then purchased his employer's store, and conducted it for five years, when he sold out to Mr. Caleb L. Smith. He then bought the Pawtucketville grocery business of F. H. Chandler, which was the old branch post-office, in which he has since continued. Mr. Coburn does a large wholesale grocery business, and attends to all the suburban trade.

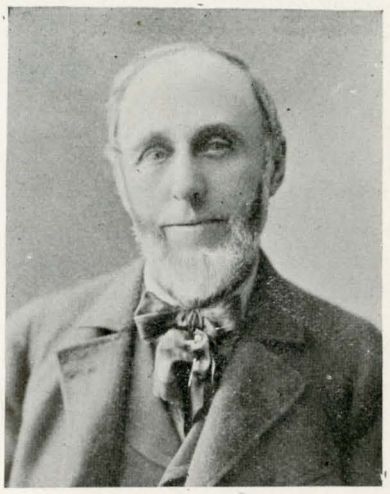
In politics he is a stanch supporter of Republican principles and has been honored by the citizens of Lowell in being elected to the Common Council in 1887–88, and also their Representative to the General Court for two years. He is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity and the New England Grocers' Association.

He attends the Pawtucketville Congregational Church, and, in 1872, married Annie F. Blanchard, of this city. Four children are the result of this union: Grace Blanchard, born July 31, 1873; Joseph

Bradley Varnum, born Aug. 12, 1875; William Blanchard, born March 4, 1881; and Clarence Elliot, born Aug. 3, 1887.

HENRY K. FERRIN.

Mr. Henry K. Ferrin was born in Boston, Mass., Dec. 3, 1831. He is descended from English



HENRY K. FERRIN.

ancestors who settled in New Hampshire many years ago.

His father, Aaron Ferrin, was born at Goffstown, New Hampshire, and died at Lowell. His mother, Elizabeth Tarleton, was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and died at Lowell.

Mr. Ferrin was educated in the public schools of Boston and at Lowell. On arriving at manhood he ran a milk route, and afterwards engaged in business as a dealer in carriages, horses, and harnesses. Since 1874 he has devoted himself entirely to this business.

He directs a large business, which, under his careful and successful management, has yielded him generous pecuniary results.

He is a Republican in politics, but has never had time to take any interest in political life other than to exercise his franchise as a citizen.

In 1855 he married Miss Miranda Wallace, of Sanbornton, New Hampshire, by whom he had one son, Eugene Francis, born in 1856.

Mr. Ferrin is well known in his line of trade, and is respected for his fairness and honesty in his business relations.

JOHN H. BURKE.

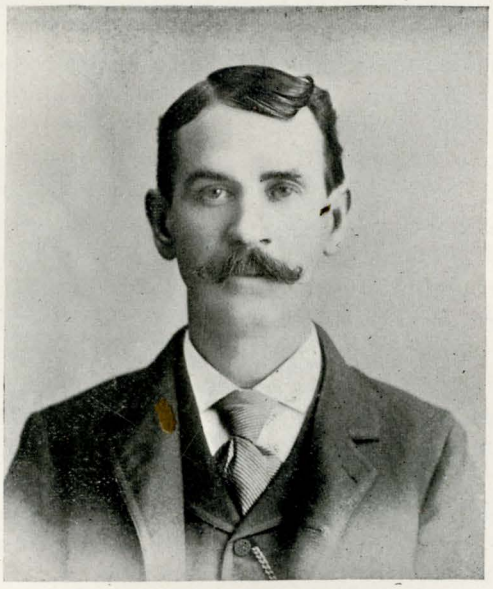
Mr. John H. Burke is descended from respectable Irish parentage. His father, Patrick F. Burke, was born in Ireland, in 1832, and died in Lowell, April 5, 1875. His mother was born in Ireland in 1826, and died in Lowell in 1862.

The subject of our sketch was born in Lowell in 1857, the third in a family of four children. His opportunities for an education were very limited, he being compelled to go to work at the tender age of nine years in the Boott Mills, where he remained for six years. The next few years of his life were spent in the dye-house, and from there he obtained employment as clerk in the grocery business for J. F. Callahan. He remained with Mr. Callahan until 1888. He then formed a partnership with Mr. T. F. Morris, Sr. From a small beginning they rapidly increased and extended their business, and to-day they occupy a large floor area, running from 19 to 25 Coburn Street, and from 84 to 88 West Third Street, where a number of clerks are constantly kept busy attending to the wants of an ever increasing trade.

Mr. Burke is independent in his political belief, and is a member of the Lowell Grocers' Association, the Elks, A. O. H., and Merrimack Court of Foresters.

He is an attendant of the Catholic Church, and was married to Miss Emma I. Flood in November, 1888. One child, John H., born July 13, 1894, is the result of this union.

Mr. Burke is one of the rising young business men of this city. Compelled to go to work at an early age, his chances in life were not as rosy as

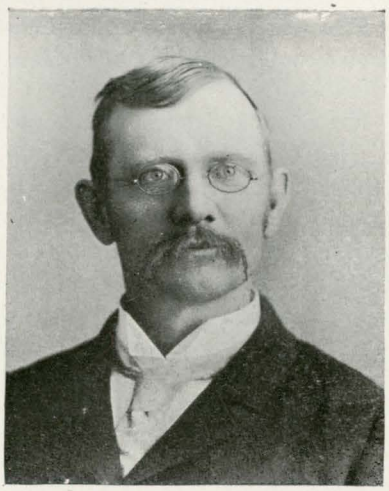


JOHN H. BURKE.

they might have been, but by application, perseverance, frugality, and economy, he has succeeded, step by step, in elevating himself to a respectable position in the business life of Lowell.

WM. B. F. M'KISSOCK.

Mr. William B. F. McKissock was born in Glasgow, Scotland, Nov. 18, 1848, the fifth in a family of thirteen children. His father, Robert McKissock, was born in Ayr, Scotland, Feb. 4, 1816. He was a shoemaker by occupation, and died in



WM. B. F. M'KISSOCK.

Lowell, Dec. 11, 1891. His mother, Agnes Forsythe, was born in Greengeer, Scotland, April 12, 1818, and died in Lowell, Nov. 5, 1891.

Mr. McKissock came to Lowell with his mother when but three years of age. He was educated in the public schools and graduated from the Varnum Grammar School. He learned shoemaking with his father until 21 years of age, and then engaged in the sash and blind-making business, working for Col. J. G. Peabody for two years, after which he went to Adams & Co., retail furniture dealers, with whom he remained for seventeen years. In 1886 he engaged in business for himself in the carpet cleaning and general upholstery business. In 1893 he removed to his present location on Plain Street, where he established a steam carpet cleaning industry. In 1895 he took Mr. Joseph Packard as a partner. Since he first started his business has grown largely, and at the present time he conducts an extensive trade.

May 17, 1875, he was married to Miss Annetta L. Gifford. Robert N., born Oct. 29, 1879, and Gertrude A., born June 28, 1881, are the result of this union.

Mr. McKissock attends St. Paul's Methodist-Episcopal Church, on Hurd Street.

He is a Republican in politics, Past Grand Master of Oberlin Lodge, I. O. O. F., Past Chief Patriarch of Wannalancit Encampment, Past Captain of the Grand Canton Pawtucket, Patriarchs Militant, member of the Pilgrim Fathers and New England Order of Protection.

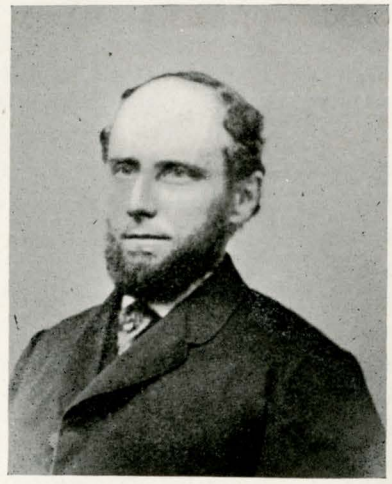
DWIGHT L. DIMOCK.

Mr. Dwight Leverett Dimock was descended from a family of English origin. His father, Dwight L. Dimock, was born in Middletown, Conn., in 1807, and died at the same place in 1882. He was Assessor at Middletown for twenty-five years. His mother, a Miss Ward of Hartford, Conn., was born in 1803, and died in 1830, at Middletown, Conn.

Mr. Dwight Leverett Dimock was born in New York City, New York, Nov. 15, 1827, the second in a family of three children, and died Nov. 7, 1894. He received his education in the district school of Middletown, Conn., and when about 18 years of age went to Ayer Junction, where he attended an academy for two terms. After leaving the academy he went to Boston to work as clerk in a leather store, where he remained until 1851. At the time of the gold craze he went to California, remaining three years. After returning East he settled in Lowell, and became a gardener, and later was employed as clerk for a Mr. Brown, in the leather business, on Market Street, which firm he finally bought out, and continued doing business until 1887, when he retired on account of ill health.

Mr. Dimock was a Republican in politics, and an attendant of the First Baptist Church.

He was twice married; first to Ellen Conant,



DWIGHT L. DIMOCK.

of Concord, who died in 1864; and second, in 1878, to Mary A. Haley, of Exeter, New Hampshire. One child, Dwight Hersey Dimock, born in 1862, was the issue of his first marriage.

DAVID WHITTAKER.

Mr. David Whittaker was born in Deering, New Hampshire, Feb. 19, 1828. The family to which he belongs originated near Manchester, in England, and came to this country about 1640.



DAVID WHITTAKER.

Abraham Whittaker, the common ancestor of the family, settled in Haverhill in 1645. Many of the family were massacred by the Indians during the troublous times in the early part of the seventeenth century, which makes it somewhat difficult to trace the descent through the different generations. The family name has descended through every generation since, until in the Revolution it was borne by James Whittaker, the grandfather of the subject of our sketch, who served in the Revolutionary War and participated in the battle of Bunker Hill. He was born in Haverhill, Mass., and died in Deering, New Hampshire. He was a farmer by occupation.

Mr. Whittaker attended school in Deering, and at an early age became an operative in the cotton mills, in which he was employed for seventeen years, ten of which were as overseer. He was employed for seven or eight years by the Massachusetts Corporation. In 1860 he engaged in the furniture business with Mr. Offutt, under the firm name of Offutt & Whittaker, and retired from business in April, 1895.

When he first started in business on his own account he began on a very small scale, having nothing at first but second-hand furniture. He advanced, however, step by step, until he became one of the most extensive dealers in his line in the City of Lowell.

He is a Democrat in politics, and served as a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1882–83. In religion he is a Spiritualist.

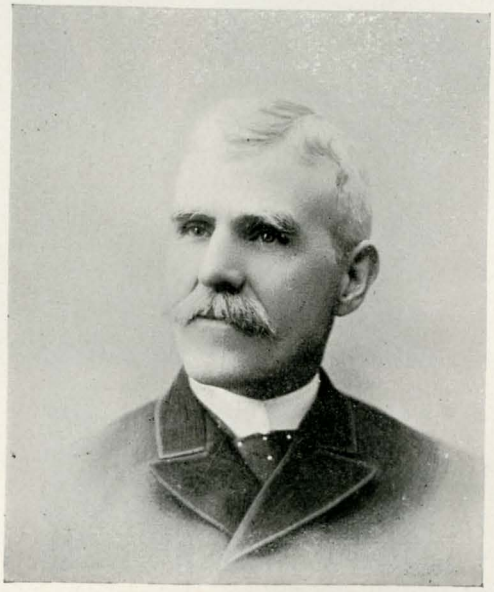
GREENLEAF C. BROCK.

Mr. Greenleaf Coburn Brock is descended from a sturdy ancestry, a member of the family being General Brock, of the English Army.

His father, David Brock, was born in Buckfield, Maine, in 1816, and died in Lincoln, Maine, in 1878. His mother, Lavinia Coburn, was born in West Sumner, Maine, Oct. 29, 1810, and died March 20, 1888, in Wellington, Mass.

Mr. Brock was born in Lincoln, Maine, June 1, 1842. He attended the schools of his native place until the age of 15 years, when he went to the Bangor High School, which he attended for about one year, leaving to join the army. He enlisted in the Second Regiment of Maine Volunteer Infantry, under Capt. Wiggin. His first term of service was for two years. He was in the Peninsula Campaign, at the first and second battles of Bull Run, and in the battles of Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville. He received an honorable discharge in June, 1863.

Returning home, he engaged in the drug business in Bangor, Maine, and, in 1867, moved to Groton Junction, Mass., where he engaged in the



GREENLEAF C. BROCK.

drug business for a period of seven years. In 1874 he removed to Lowell and opened a drug store at the corner of Bridge and First Streets, where he has since conducted an extensive business.

Mr. Brock is a Republican in politics, and served as a member of the School Board for six years, in 1884–85–86–87, 1890 and 1891.

He is an attendant of the John Street Congregational Church.

In 1866 he married Miss Harriet F. Howe, of Lowell.

Mr. Brock is a man of domestic tastes, and finds his chief enjoyment in a home circle presided over by a faithful and devoted wife.



GEORGE H. TAYLOR.

He is a member of the Masonic Fraternity, G. A. R., Post 185, and President of the Lowell Pharmaceutical Society.

GEORGE H. TAYLOR.

Mr. George H. Taylor is descended from an ancient English family, whose descendants were among the early colonial settlers. His grandfather, Edward Taylor, was born in Tewksbury, Mass., in 1765, and died April 4, 1808. He was the proprietor of a grist mill, which is still standing. His grandmother, Sarah Brooks, was born in Townsend, Mass., June 10, 1779, and died in 1859. His father, Edward Taylor, was born at Hancock, New Hampshire, in September, 1797, and died in the same place Aug. 4, 1852. He was a farmer, and kept the poor farm at Peterborough, New Hampshire; he also engaged in business as a contractor, and was Selectman for a number of years. His mother, Hannah Whitcomb, was born at Hancock, New Hampshire, Jan. 23, 1804, and died May 26, 1863, at Contoocook, New Hampshire.

George Hinman Taylor was born April 29, 1837, at Hancock, N. H. He received his education in the common schools of his native place until about 16 years of age, and, like many of the boys of his day, assisted on the farm in Summer, and attended school during the Winter months. At the age of 17, without a cent in his pocket, he walked about seven miles to go to work for a Mr. Swan, who kept a livery stable, with whom he remained about two years. Leaving here, he went to Townsend, Mass., to learn the harness trade under a Mr. Lawrence, where he continued about a year, after which he went to Fitchburg, Mass. Here he went to work at his trade for a Mr. Fessenden for two years, and then worked ten years for S. G. Frost.

In 1866 he came to Lowell and went to work for Samuel Butman, on Middlesex Street, where he continued three years, after which he went into business with Mr. A. Sawyer, in the carriage and harness business, on Middlesex Street, under the firm name of Sawyer & Taylor, in which he continued for thirteen years, opening business Oct. 23, 1871. In 1884 he sold out and went to 41 Nichols Street, opening a boarding and livery stable and harness manufactory combined.

Mr. Taylor is a Republican in politics, and an attendant of the Universalist Church. He is a member of Oberlin Lodge, I. O. O. F., and Red Men. He was formerly foreman of the Fitchburg

Fire Department, and also belonged to the Fitchburg Fusileers, of which he was an honorary member for several years.

April 1, 1861, he was united in marriage to Martha Ann Walker, who was born in New Ipswich, New Hampshire, in 1840.

ALFRED DAVIS.

Mr. Alfred Davis, the subject of this sketch, is descended from a family of English origin, whose members were among the early settlers of Maine.



ALFRED DAVIS.

His grandfather on his mother's side, Robert Alif, was born in Lancashire, England. He followed mechanical pursuits most of his life, and died at Gardiner, Maine, having attained the remarkable age of 103 years.

William F. Davis, father of the subject of our sketch, was born in Aroostook County, Maine, where he died at the age of 82 years. He also was a mechanic by trade, working for many years on turning lathes in the lumber mills of his native state.

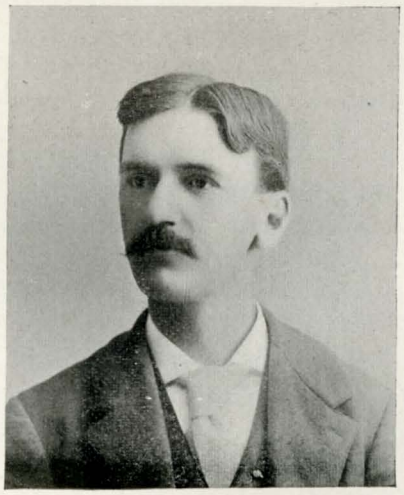
Mr. Alfred Davis was born in Gardiner, Maine, June 28, 1856. He was educated in the public schools of his native town until 10 years of age, and completed his studies by a course in McCoy's Commercial College of this city. Coming to Lowell when 17 years of age, he found employment for a short time at the harness business and in the Merrimack Mills, after which he learned the miller's trade in Stiles & Rogers' grist mill, remaining six years. His next position was in the wholesale house of Jewett & Swift, where he remained nine years as salesman. In 1884 he was employed as manager of the wholesale provision interests of Mrs. A. M. Hale, of this city, and during his seven years' connection with this firm proved his ability to manage large commercial interests by increasing the sales from $1,200 to $18,000 per month. In 1892 he was appointed to his present position of Manager for the Lowell Packing and Provision Company, on Palmer Street.

Mr. Davis has taken an active part in the military affairs of our city, having for eighteen years been a member of Company G, Sixth Regiment, M. V. M. He is qualified as a "distinguished marksman," which is no small honor, when we consider that there are but two others in Lowell, and but twenty-five in the state.

He attends the Episcopal Church. He married Miss Rosanna Joyce, of this city, by which union there is one child, William Thomas, born in 1880.

JOHN H. HUNTLEY.

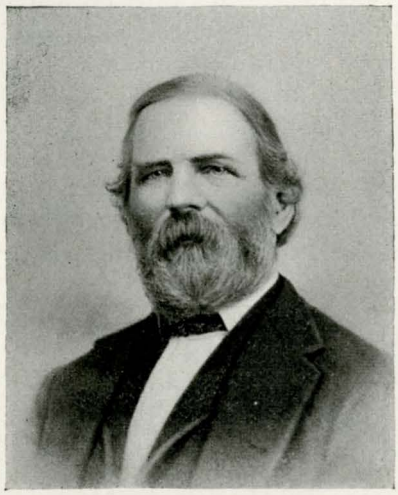
Mr. John Henry Huntley was born in Lowell, Nov. 2, 1874. His grandfather, James Huntley, a mule-spinner, was born in Southwick, England. He married Mary Ann Warson, also of Southwick. His father, John Huntley, was born in Southwick, Feb. 14, 1829. When quite young he became apprenticed to a fancy weaver, which occupation he was following in one of the principal mills of Trowbridge, when he came to this country in the Fall of 1853, leaving a wife and one son, who followed him in the ensuing Fall of 1854. He died Jan. 14, 1892. On his mother's side Mr. Huntley



JOHN H. HUNTLEY.

is of French extraction, although his mother's father, James Eacott, was a shepherd-boy on the famous Westbury Hills. He was born Feb. 25, 1786, and Aug. 23, 1814, married Betsy Taylor, who was born in Trowbridge, Dec. 4, 1792. Mr.

Huntley's mother, Elizabeth Louisa Eacott, was born in Trowbridge, Dec. 3, 1831, and was the youngest of six children. She died March 4, 1896,



JOHN SWETT.

and was buried with her husband in the family lot in the Edson Cemetery in this city.

Mr. Huntley was educated in the public schools of Lowell, and at the age of 15 years went to work for Mr. Fletcher in the sash and blind business. After a few months he went to work for Mr. A. P. Bateman, who is engaged in the same business. For one year he was in the sash room, and was then given charge of the lumber yard. He retained this position until Feb. 1, 1896, when he engaged in business on his own account, as a manufacturer of sashes, doors and blinds, with a factory at 82 to 86 Fletcher Street, where he formerly worked under Mr. S. W. Fletcher.

He is a member and constant attendant of the Chelmsford Street Free Baptist Church, and is also President of the Y. P. S. C. E. connected with that Church.

In politics he is a Republican with independent proclivities.

JOHN H. SWETT.

Mr. John H. Swett was born at Middlesex in 1827, and is descended from an old Massachusetts family. This family originated in England, and John Swett, one of the first of the name in America, was admitted a freeman of Massachusetts Colony, on the 18th of May, 1642. He was one of the original grantees of the town of Newbury. He came to America in the ship James in June, 1635.

He had a son, Benjamin, born about 1626, who came to America with his father. He married Esther Weare, a daughter of Peter Weare, and a sister of Nathaniel Weare, who was a man of note, and the founder of an influential family. He moved to Hampton, New Hampshire, about 1663, where he was chosen a Commissioner for the County Rates in 1665, and also served as a Selectman, but it was as a soldier that he gained his greatest distinction. He was commissioned Commander of the Massachusetts forces at the East during King Philip's War, holding the position until his death, which occurred June 28, 1677, when he was killed in the conflict with the Indians at Black Point, Scarborough, Maine.

From this common ancestor Mr. Swett is descended. His grandfather, Ebenezer Swett, was born in Newbury in 1775, and died in Bedford, New Hampshire, in 1868. He was a carpenter by occupation. His grandmother, Susan Dustin, was born in Portland, Maine, and died in Bedford, New Hampshire.

His father was John Swett. He came to Lowell in 1834, was a carpenter, and kept a livery stable where the Boston and Maine Depot now stands on Central Street. His mother was Jane Hunt. She was born in Nashua, New Hampshire, and died in Lowell, Mass., in 1832.

Mr. Swett attended the public schools of his native city, and afterwards apprenticed himself to the trade of wheelwright and carriage builder. Being anxious to get on in the world, he soon



JOHN H. SWETT.

engaged in business for himself, in which he has actively continued for the past twenty years.

Mr. Swett is strictly a self-made man. He has achieved success by constant application to business, and stern, persevering effort. What he is today is

the fruit of his own industry and honest endeavor.

He is a Republican in politics, and before the organization of that party was a Whig.

June 18, 1855, he married Miss Cordelia S. Scott, of Swanton, Vermont.

DR. AUGUSTIN THOMPSON.

Dr. Augustin Thompson is descended from early settlers. His common ancestor was John



DR. AUGUSTIN THOMPSON.

Thompson, who was born in the north part of Wales in 1616. He came to America when six years of age, and landed at Plymouth, in May, 1622.

In March, 1645, he purchased land of Samuel Eddy, near Spring Hill, and Dec. 26, 1645, he married Mary Cook, the daughter of Francis Cook, who was one of the passengers in the Mayflower. Later he bought land from the Indians, in what is now Halifax.

From this common ancestor Dr. Thompson can claim his descent in a direct line.

His grandfather was John Thompson, born in New Hampshire, and settled in the town of Union, in the State of Maine, then a part of Massachusetts.

He became a Captain in the American Army, and was killed in battle near Saratoga, during the last war with Great Britain.

His grandmother was Mehitable Richards, born in England. She died at Union, Maine.

His father, James Thompson, born in 1805, died at Union, Maine, in 1881. He was a farmer by occupation.

His mother, Harriet Maxfield, was born in Union, Maine, in 1812, and died there in 1878.

Dr. Thompson received his education in the public schools in Maine, and the University and the Homœopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania.

On the breaking out of the war he enlisted in the army as a private. Promotion came rapidly, and twice on the field he was recommended for promotion by Gen. Banks, and after being in seventy-one engagements, among them the assault on Port Hudson, he was mustered out of the service as a Captain, and afterwards breveted Lieutenant-Colonel, by act of Congress.

After the war he practised medicine in this city for about twenty years. In 1886 he resigned his extensive practice to take charge of the Moxie Nerve Food business. A company was formed and a laboratory was established on Market Street, near Worthen. The manufacture commenced on what at that time was deemed a large scale; the demand, however, had so increased that the Market Street quarters were found to be entirely inadequate, and the largest building on Branch Street, formerly used as a skating rink, was secured, and all its immense floor space, and facilities in general, devoted to the company's use. In addition, branch factories have been established in different parts of the country, until now there exists scarce a city from



CHARLES E. CARTER.

Halifax to San Francisco where Moxie has not been known or used. Twenty-four men and women and seven horses are kept busily employed by the Branch Street factory, and the sales from this factory, alone, during the Spring months of the year 1896 amounted to nearly 178,800 cases.

Dr. Thompson is a Republican. In religion he is a Spiritualist. He is a member of the Masons, the Odd Fellows, Grand Army, and Royal Arcanum.

July 4, 1861, he married Miss Sarah Stewart, the following named children being the result of this union: Francis Edward, born in Union, Maine, July 1, 1864; and Harry A., born in Lowell, Feb. 7, 1872.

CHARLES E. CARTER.

Mr. Charles Ernest Carter was born in Lyndeboro, New Hampshire, in 1850. His father, Charles H. Carter, born in Nashua, New Hampshire, in 1825, was a machinist by occupation, and is still living.

Mr. Carter attended the public schools of Lawrence and graduated in 1860. In 1865 he came to Lowell and engaged in the drug business on Middlesex Street, being employed by Mr. W. W. Duncan. He afterwards worked for Mr. Freeman H. Butler for six and one-half years. In 1872 he engaged in business on his own account as a druggist on Dutton Street, where he remained about two years. He afterwards took a store under the American House on Central Street, where he remained two years, and then started a store on Branch, corner of Smith Street, where he is at present.

In 1872 he was married to Miss Julia A., daughter of William Tyler, of Chelmsford. Six children are the result of this union: Juliette B., born April 12, 1876; Ernest E., born April 26, 1879; Joseph W., born June 21, 1882; Edith A., born March 20, 1885; Ruth, born June 29, 1888; and Charles E., Jr., born Oct. 18, 1893.

He is an attendant of the Unitarian Church, on Merrimack Street. In politics he is a Republican, and has held many positions of honor and trust within the gift of that party. He served as a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1888, and as a member of the Legislature in 1889–90, serving on the important Committee of Finance during both years. He is a member of the William North Lodge of Masons, Pilgrim Commandery of Knights Templar, member of the Knights of Pythias, I. O. O. F., Elks, U. of W. R. A., also a member of the Board of Trade, and Highland, Country, and Vesper Clubs.

While in the Legislature Mr. Carter served on several important committees, and was a respected and influential member of that body. His legislative action was always controlled by the dictates of honor and sound judgment, and his votes were always cast in the interest of the whole people.

ZOPHAR W. STURTEVANT.

Mr. Zophar Winchell Sturtevant was born in Lowell, July 5, 1858. He is descended from German ancestors who came to this country many years ago.

His grandfather, Eliphalet Sturtevant, was born in Ward, Mass., Aug. 14, 1784, and died in Chelmsford, Mass., Nov. 8, 1872. His grandmother, Mary Pratt, was born in Hebron, Maine, July 5, 1795, and died there Nov. 16, 1833.

His father, Zophar Winchell Sturtevant, was born Aug. 27, 1821, and died in Lowell, March 2, 1879. His mother, Almira Torry, was born at Readfield, Maine, May 26, 1826, and is still living.

Mr. Sturtevant received his education in the Lowell public schools until the age of 14 years. Upon leaving school he entered the drug store of C. I. Hood & Co., to learn the business. After serving five years and becoming a registered pharmacist, he worked one year longer, and then, in May, 1873, entered the employ of the laboratory of this firm on Thorndike Street, where he has continued ever since. Mr. Sturtevant has grown



ZOPHAR W. STURTEVANT.

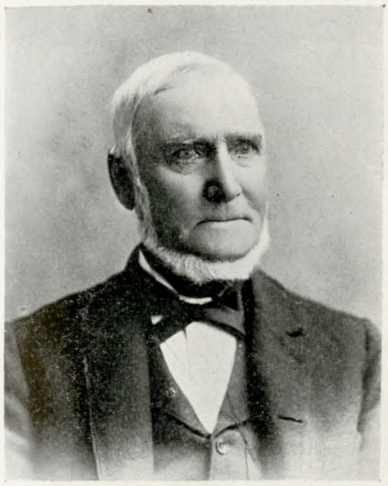
up with the business, and is now Superintendent of the manufacturing department of this company.

He is a member of the Congregational Church, and also a member of the Highland, Country, and Vesper Clubs. He is a member of the Pentucket Lodge of Masons, Knights of Pythias, and Royal Arcanum.

Oct. 3, 1883, he married Miss Harriet E. Woodward, of Lowell, and has had the following

named children: Charles H., born July 15, 1884; George F., born Aug. 2, 1886; Arthur W., born July 10, 1888; and Eleanor Rowena, born Sept. 3, 1890.

Mr. Sturtevant is a man who has devoted himself entirely to his profession, to the exclusion of all



EDWIN SHEPPARD.

outside matters. By his steady application he has achieved a well merited success, and secured a position of great responsibility with a firm which probably leads all others in the world in its line of trade.

EDWIN SHEPPARD.

Mr. Edwin Sheppard was born at St. Catherine, Somersetshire, England, Dec. 2, 1824. He is descended from sturdy English ancestry. His father, John Sheppard, was a carpenter by occupation, who lived and died at Bath, England. His mother, Mary A. Hooper, died in Bath also.

Mr. Sheppard received his education in the schools of Bath, and early engaged in the business of florist and nurseryman, acquiring a thorough knowledge of landscape gardening and kindred occupations. Since engaging in business in Lowell he has been eminently successful in his line, and many beautiful spots about the city testify to his practical and thorough knowledge of the business in which he is engaged.

He is a member of St. Anne's Episcopal Church, and a member of the Odd Fellows.

In 1851 he married Miss Ellen Quant. Five children, all of whom are dead, were the result of this union.

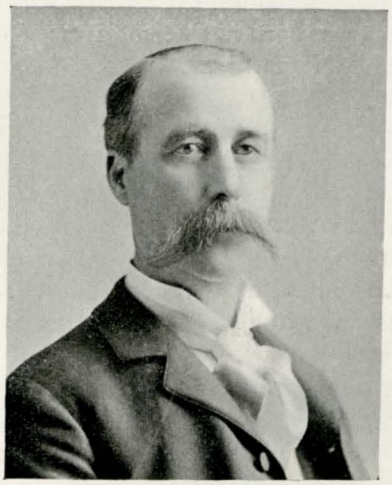
Mr. Sheppard is the owner of one of the largest greenhouses in the country. He carries on an extensive business as a florist.

He is essentially a man of business,—keen, alert, tolerant in opinion, broad in his views, taking a comprehensive grasp of affairs, and has won a material success in his chosen career. In the business world he is respected as a man of conservative methods and sound judgment.

JOHN J. MEALEY.

Mr. John Joseph Mealey is descended from a family of respectable Irish origin, which came to this country about 1820. His father, Lawrence Mealey, was born in Galway, Ireland, in 1771, and died in Lowell, Mass., in February, 1851, at the age of 80 years. His mother, Elizabeth Williams, was born in Dublin, Ireland, in 1816, and died in Lowell, Mass., in 1871.

The subject of our sketch was born at St. Peter's Bay, Prince Edward Island, June 14, 1844, the twelfth in a family of thirteen children. He attended the public schools of Lowell until 11 years of age, when he engaged in the manufacture of copper stamps. He has worked his way upward and onward in his chosen trade with great success, until now he is sole owner of the noted stamp and stencil house of Parsons & Mealey, originally founded in 1845 by R. J. Dewhurst, the style subsequently changing to Dewhurst & Parsons, to whom Parsons & Mealey succeeded in 1880. Mr. Parsons died in 1881, since which time Mr. Mealey has continued in sole control under the former name, Parsons & Mealey. The works



JOHN J. MEALEY.

occupy two floors, 30x40 feet, upstairs, at No. 47 Fletcher Street, one of which is divided by partitions into four rooms, used for office, designers' room, storage, etc., while that above is utilized for factory purposes exclusively, giving employment to

four experts and fitted up and provided with the best improved tools and appliances. Here is made to order every description of copper stamps and stencils required by manufacturers of cotton and woolen fabrics and hosiery, bleachers and others. Block cutting from original designs is also made a leading specialty, and inks, presses, boxes, and stamping supplies of all kinds are furnished as required.

Mr. Mealey is a Democrat in politics, and was a member of the Common Council in 1878. He is a Catholic in religion.

He is a member of Court City of Lowell, A. O. F., Council 74, K. of C., and A. O. H., Div. No. 2.

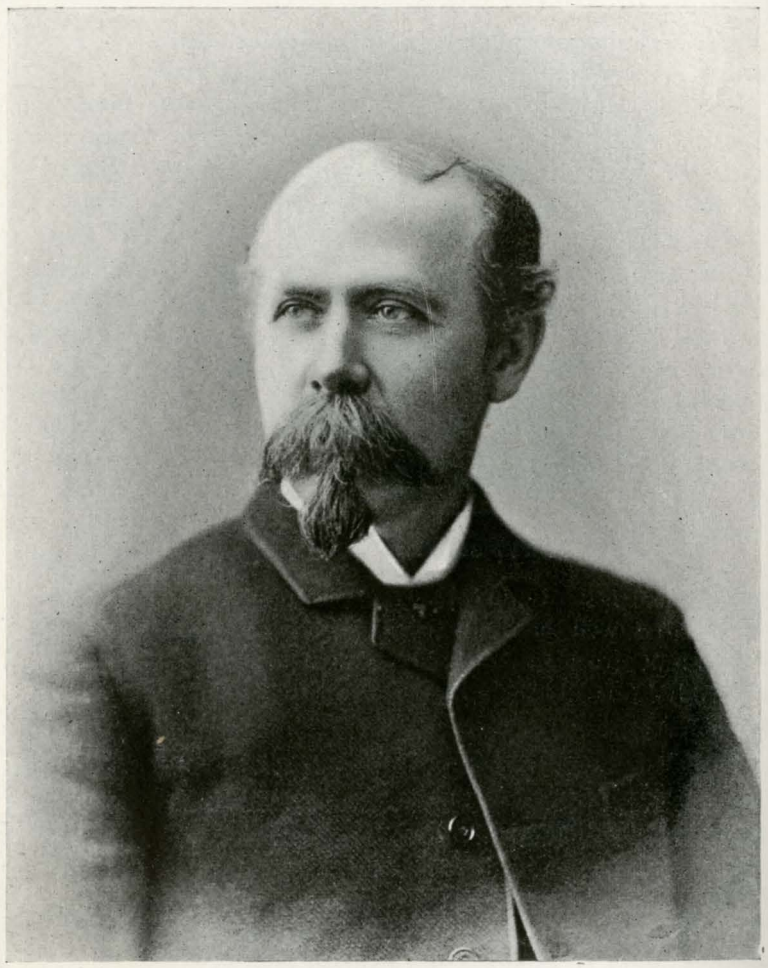
Oct. 19, 1869, at Lowell, Mass., he was united in marriage to Catherine Kenney, of Sandwich, Mass. The following named children are the result of this union: John Richard, born Nov. 11, 1871; Alice, born April 18, 1881; Kitty, born Aug. 7, 1886; and Grace, born Sept. 21, 1889.

CHARLES W. W. RICHARDSON.

Mr. Charles W. W. Richardson was born in Lowell, Mass., Oct. 17, 1838, the first in a family of five children. His grandfather, Edward Richardson, was born in Chester, New Hampshire. His father, Daniel Ladd Richardson, was born in Nottingham, New Hampshire. His mother, Sarah Betsy Grant, was born in Epsom, New Hampshire.

Mr. Richardson, the subject of our sketch, attended the public schools of his native city. After leaving school he learned the machinist's trade, and worked at that trade for three years with John Simpson and J. Clark.

Desiring to engage in a business life, he opened a restaurant in 1859, which he operated for two years. He then went to California, and after an absence of about nine years returned to Lowell in June, 1870, and entered into his old business as proprietor of a restaurant, remaining in that occupation until 1890, when he took charge of the Richardson Hotel, Nos. 445 to 451 Middlesex Street, a position he has since occupied. The house was built in 1878 and completed in 1879, and possesses every improvement incident to a first-class hotel: spacious parlors, a large, cool dining room, reception and reading rooms, while the suites and single rooms are each perfect in themselves, carpeted and furnished tastefully. Everything is fresh and new.



CHARLES W. W. RICHARDSON.

A livery stable is in close proximity, where stylish and safe teams can be obtained, with abundant room for the accommodation of horses and carriages belonging to either permanent boarders or transient guests.

The location of this house is in the central part of the business section of the city, with telegraph and postoffice within a convenient distance, and with the Union Station directly opposite.

Mr. Richardson is a member of the Knights of Pythias, Wamesit Lodge; Elks, Lowell Lodge; Veteran Firemen, and the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston, Mass., and Highland Club.

CHARLES M. DICKEY.

Among the leading hotel men in this city is numbered Mr. Charles Marshall Dickey. Mr. Dickey was born in Brasher, New York, June 26, 1857. His father, Joseph Dickey, was born in Topsham, Vermont, in 1822. He was a shoe manufacturer, and died in Corinth, Vermont, in 1883.

Mr. Dickey received his education in the public schools of his native town and Westville, also Maira, New York, finishing his studies in the public schools of Corinth, Vermont, at the age of 17 years. He then went to work on his father's farm until he was 21 years of age, when he came to Lowell and became office clerk in the Washington Hotel. After four years passed in the service of this house he became manager of the American House, where he remained five years. Relinquishing this important position, he assumed the proprietorship of the St. Charles Hotel, on Middlesex Street, which he has since conducted.

Mr. Dickey is a well known hotel man, and his many years of experience in the hotel business, from clerk to proprietor, have given him that requisite knowledge for the successful "Boniface," of comprehending the wants of his guests and a prompt service in their fulfilment. To this experience, and a steady application to business, persevering effort, and strict integrity in his personal relations, his success as a hotel man is in a great measure due.

The house over which he presides is an imposing structure of four stories, fully equipped in the most modern style, conveniently located, and entirely devoted to the use and comfort of his patrons.

In 1877 he married Miss Julia A., daughter of James Abbott, of Fairlee, Vermont.

In politics Mr. Dickey is a Republican, and favors all reforms to promote the welfare of the city. He attends the Universalist Church on Hurd Street. He is a member of the Elks, United Order of Workmen, Board of Trade, and the Highland Club.

STEPHEN A. SCRIPTURE.

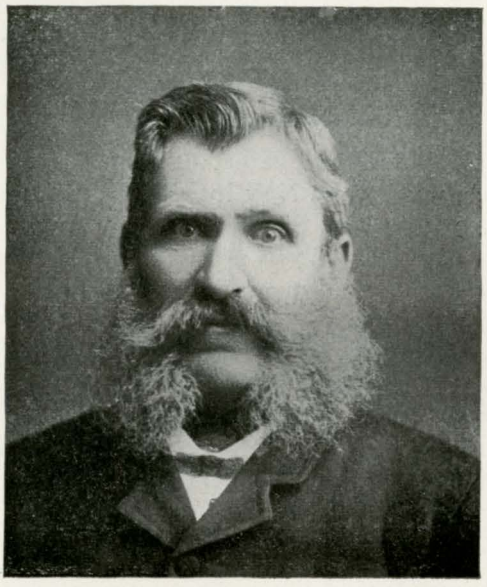
Mr. Stephen A. Scripture is descended from an old and distinguished family who settled in this country as early as 1675. His grandfather, Oliver Scripture, was born in Groton, Mass., Dec. 19, 1750, and died July 27, 1821. He was a prosperous farmer, and married Miss Jane Patterson, who was born June 23, 1756, and died in February, 1837.

Isaac Scripture, father of the subject of this sketch, was born in New Ipswich, New Hampshire, Nov. 9, 1801, and died in this city, Aug. 7, 1852. He was a baker by trade, and was the original proprietor of the famous Scripture's bakery, one of the oldest business firms now in this city, having been established in 1829. He was well known in his time as an honest, upright, sturdy man. He was married to Miss Lydia Mead, who was born July 26, 1806, and died in this city Feb. 17, 1892.



CHARLES M. DICKEY.

Mr. Stephen Augustus Scripture was born in this city, Aug. 30, 1834, and was the fifth child. He was educated in the public schools of this city, Derry, New Hampshire, and New Ipswich, and graduated



STEPHEN A. SCRIPTURE.

from the Norwich Military Academy of Vermont. He continued the business of his father at the death of the latter, and, in 1852, went into partnership with his brother, until his retirement, a few years ago.

Mr. Scripture is a Republican in politics, but never aspired to public office, preferring to pay strict attention to his extensive business. He is a member of the Universalist Church. He is also a member of Post 185, G. A. R., having served his country at her call, irrespective of the business sacrifices which had to be made. He was at Ship Island with Gen. Butler, and had charge of the government bakery. He went afterwards to New Orleans and Yorktown, having charge of government bakeries at both places.

April 30, 1868, at Waltham, Mass., he was united in marriage to Miss Martha Maria Carey.

WILLIAM H. WARD.

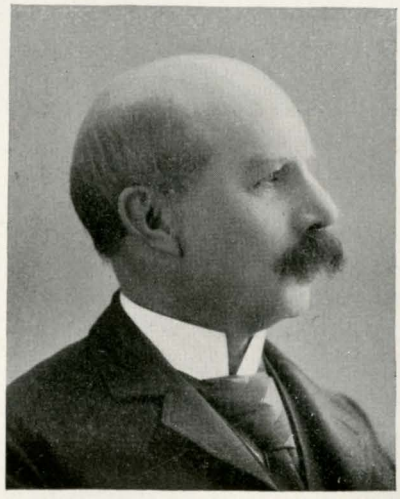
Mr. William H. Ward is descended from an old and distinguished family.

The branch of the family to which he belongs descends in the following line: (1) William Ward, the common ancestor, who was one of the early settlers of Sudbury, Mass., in 1639. John (2), who was born in 1626, was a soldier in King Philip's War, a Representative to the General Court nine years, and a Selectman for nine years. Richard (3), who was born in 1666, lived in Newton, Mass., and was Representative to the General Court for eight years. Ephraim (4), born in 1703, and John (5), born in 1735. Samuel (6), the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was born in Newton in 1762. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and was with Washington at Valley Forge.

William K., father of William (present), was born in Newton in 1791. His mother, Mary Kingsbury, was born in 1801, married in 1822, and died in 1871. Ten children were born of this union.

Mr. William H. Ward is of the eighth generation of this family. He was born in Newton, Oct. 14, 1829. He received his education in the public and private schools of his native town; at Phillips Academy, Andover; Bridgewater, Mass., at the State Normal School. He taught in Manchester, New Hampshire, four years, and in Ironton, Ohio, for four years. He then accepted a position as teacher in the Boston public schools, which he retained for ten years. He then engaged in the business of general contractor, which he has followed successfully for thirty-one years, seventeen of which have been passed in Lowell.

As a contractor he is widely known from the many works with which his name is associated as promoter and builder. The most important works which he has constructed are bridges across the Charles River at Newton, Needham, Dedham, Boston and Maine bridge at Haverhill across the Merrimack, Central and Moody Street bridges at Lowell, Taylor Street bridge across the Concord, dams constructed on the Quinebaug and Shetucket



WILLIAM H. WARD.

in Connecticut, Merrimack at Concord, Nashua at Nashua, Newmarket, N. H., Sewall's Falls, Concord; masonry for West End Power Stations at Boston, Mass., and Brooklyn, N. Y.; abutments for

railroad bridges, Lowell; and the pier of Harvard Bridge, contract awarded by Boston Park Commission. Besides this, he has done considerable work for the Boston and Albany Railroad, Old Colony Railroad, and in the past ten years has performed work for the New York and New England Railroad Company aggregating upwards of $1,000,000. Probably the most famous piece of work with which Mr. Ward was ever identified was the building of the Bennington Monument, which was dedicated in 1891 by ex-President Harrison.

Mr. Ward is a member of the Congregational Church.

He is a Republican in politics. He is a member of the Lowell Board of Trade, and the Builders' and Contractors' Association of Boston. He is a Union veteran, and was Sergeant in the 45th M. V. M. during the war.

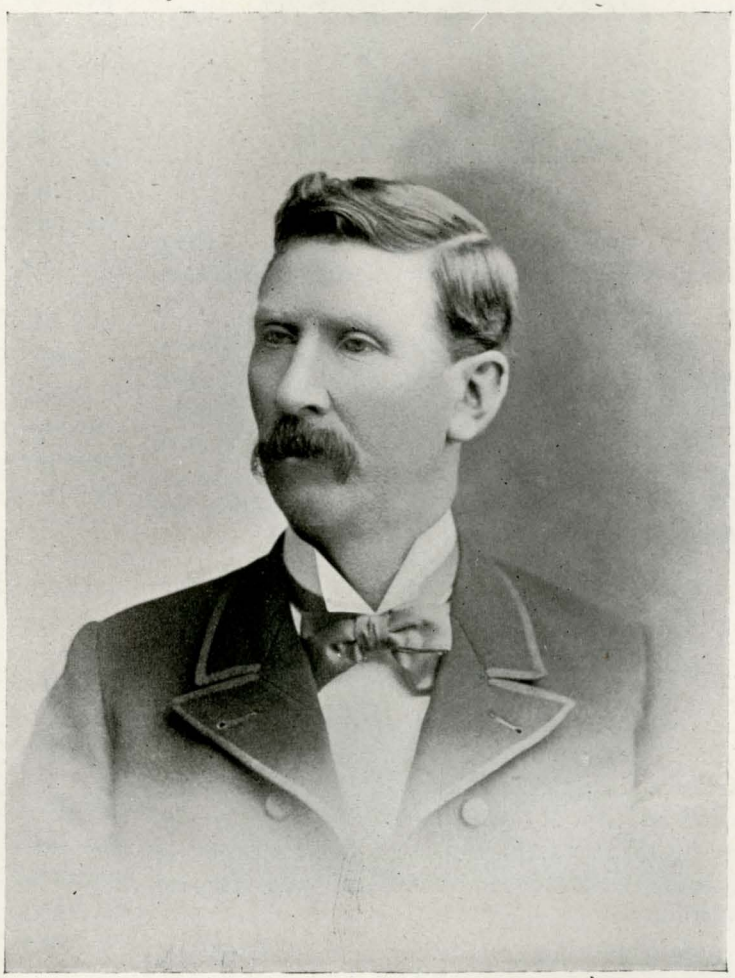
May 29, 1861, he was married in Boston to Miss Augusta Broad. Four children are the result of this union: Mabel, born Jan. 18, 1863; Helen Augusta, born Aug. 2, 1865; Catherine Louise, born in 1867; and Grace, born in 1870.

PATRICK O'HEARN.

Mr. Patrick O'Hearn was born in County Waterford, Ireland, Sept. 21, 1851, the second in a family of eleven children. He was educated in the national schools of his native land, and for a time was under a private tutor. At the age of 15 he went to work for his father, who was a Government contractor, and remained with him for six years, during which time he became thoroughly acquainted with the building of roads, bridges, and general contract work.

In 1872, at the age of 21 years, he came to Lowell and was employed by his uncle, who conducted a general construction business. In 1877 he engaged in the building business with his uncle, under the firm name of J. & P. O'Hearn. In 1883 this partnership was dissolved, Mr. O'Hearn continuing in business by himself, with offices at 482 Moody Street.

The following are some of the buildings erected under Mr. O'Hearn's direction: Central Block, Hildreth Building, Southwick Block, Prescott Street; Southwick Block, Middle Street; Appleton Bank, Lamson Cash Railway Company Works, Edson Block, High School, Consumers Brewery, City Hall, Lawrence County Court House, and several mill foundations. He was superintendent of the construction of the Pawtucket Dam in 1875. He constructed many elegant structures, including foundation and superstructure, among which were: Faulkner's residence on Belmont Street, Talbot Memorial Building at North Billerica, mills for the Talbot Company, mills for the Nesmith estates, Associate Building, corner Worthen and Merrimack Streets, and O'Donnell & Gilbride Block.

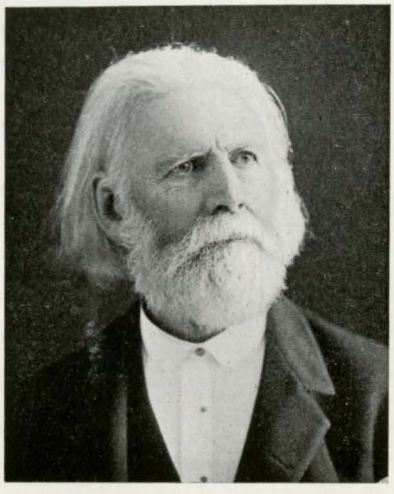


PATRICK O'HEARN.

Mr. O'Hearn is a member of the Board of Trade and the Builders' Exchange, and has served as Director of both bodies. He is a member of the Knights of Columbus, and a member and Secretary of the A. O. H., Division 1, Lowell. He is also a

Director of the Merrimack Clothing Company and Washington Savings Bank.

His business manner is the direct, simple style of the man of varied and large experience, accus-



SOLOMON DANFORTH.

tomed to consider large projects, capable of deciding matters of great financial import with promptitude and despatch.

Aug. 15, 1882, he married Miss Mary A. Keyes, daughter of Patrick and Margaret Keyes. Mrs. O'Hearn is a most estimable lady, and was a popular teacher in the public schools previous to her marriage. Six children have blessed this union: Philip J., Thomas, Mary, Catherine, Nellie, and Patrick J.

Mr. O'Hearn is a Catholic, and an attendant of St. Patrick's Church. He is respected by all classes as a man of sound judgment, and a public-spirited citizen.

SOLOMON DANFORTH.

The subject of this sketch, Mr. Solomon Danforth, was descended from a family of English origin. The earliest ancestor of that name in this country settled here in 1640; another ancestor was President of Harvard College; and another was Deputy Governor.

Mr. Danforth's grandfather, Solomon Danforth, was born Jan. 12, 1756, and died May 31, 1833. He was a farmer by occupation. He married Sarah Cummings, who was born July 28, 1764, and died Jan. 9, 1847. Simeon, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Merrimack, March 30, 1786, and died July 24, 1869. He followed the occupation of farming. He married Sarah A. Osgood, who was born in Blue Hill, Maine, Sept. 23, 1793, and died Feb. 13, 1854. She was the mother of sixteen children, nine of whom lived to have families of their own.

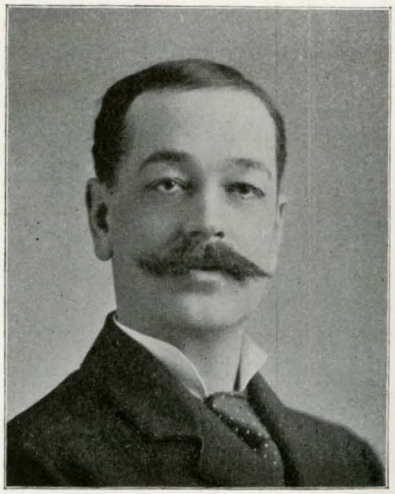
Mr. Solomon Danforth was born in Atkinson, Maine, March 8, 1818, and died Dec. 7, 1895. He received his education in the common schools until 13 years of age, and he came to Lowell in 1834, where he entered the mills and worked his way, unaided, to the responsible position of overseer. After a few years he started in the music business on his own account, handling musical instruments of all descriptions. He afterwards connected himself with Bilding Bros., of Boston, in the silk business, and later, until the time of his death, dealt extensively in real estate, handling large interests for citizens in this city. He was a Republican in politics, and a strong Prohibitionist.

He was a member of the Eliot Congregational Church, Oberlin Lodge, Wannalancit Encampment, I. O. O. F., and Old Residents' Association.

May 9, 1837, he was married first to Sarah Joanna Field, who died Aug. 6, 1842; second, Oct. 19, 1845, to Susan Frances Field, who died July 11, 1847. Miss Susan Ella was the result of this union. July 10, 1862, he married, for a third time, Amelia L. Crooker.

FRANK C. GOODALE.

Mr. Frank C. Goodale was born in Concord, New Hampshire, in 1854. He is descended from Scotch ancestors, who were among the early settlers



FRANK C. GOODALE.

of Danvers, Mass. His father, W. W. Goodale, was born in Andover, and his mother was Miss Carter.

Mr. Goodale received his education in the public schools of Lowell, after which he learned the business

of druggist, and became a registered pharmacist. He established himself in business Aug. 14, 1880, since which time he has conducted an ever increasing business, and has been eminently successful in his enterprise.

He is a member of the Masons, Red Men, A. O. U. W., Odd Fellows, and Highland and Franklin Clubs.

He married Miss Anna F. Rolfe, of Augusta, Maine.

Mr. Goodale is a man who lost but little time since entering upon the duties of active life. He is an energetic, active, hustling man, who believes in doing things quickly and efficiently, and the qualities which he requires in those he employs, are promptness, dispatch, and accuracy.

DANIEL S. KIMBALL.

Mr. Daniel Seldon Kimball was born in Norwich, Vermont, June 21, 1821. His father, Aaron Kimball, was born in Hopkinton, New Hampshire, May, 1788, and died in Grafton, New Hampshire, Oct. 7, 1832. He was a farmer by occupation. He married Deborah Quimby, May 21, 1809. She was born March 10, 1789, and died June 29, 1851.

Mr. Kimball attended the public schools of Grafton, New Hampshire, and in 1837 came to Lowell and secured employment in the Lawrence Corporation. He worked here for a few years. He was a man of strong inventive genius, and about this time secured a patent for a screen to go under cotton and woolen cards. The principal advantage of this new invention was the saving it made in the amount of cotton and wool, which, without it, would be wasted in the manufacturing process. The invention was very successful. He travelled all over the country for a number of years introducing it and exhibiting its merits. It was patented Nov. 19, 1861, and came into general use in the mills.

In 1852 he went to California and remained sixteen months. Returning to Lowell, he engaged in the furniture business and purchased the whole interest of the Crosby Furniture Company, in which business he continued until his death, Oct. 19, 1891.

Nov. 24, 1847, he married Miss Hannah F. Ridley, who was born in Maine, April, 1826, and died in Lowell, Nov. 14, 1856. He was married a second time on Jan. 22, 1859, at Manchester, to Miss Jennie McLane, of Francestown, New Hampshire. They had the following named children: Annie, Clarence L., and Lena J.

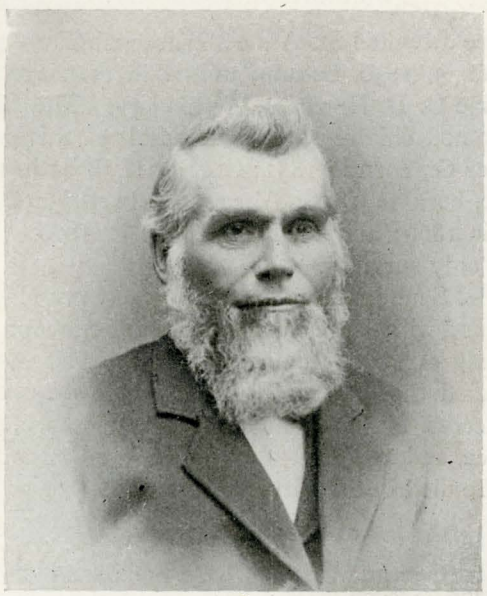
Mr. Kimball had a most successful career. From early life he labored unceasingly, with the fixed purpose to perform with conscientious care whatever duty was assigned to him, and this was the secret of his success. He secured the confidence and esteem of those with whom he was associated, and during his long and honorable life his fidelity to mutual interests and his personal integrity in his business transactions were never questioned. He was a man of large experience, broad human sympathy, and universally respected in the circles in which he moved.

CHARLES W. SAUNDERS.

Mr. Charles Wesley Saunders was of Scotch origin, and his American ancestors were among some of the earlier colonial settlers.

His grandfather, James Saunders, was born at Salem, Mass., July 12, 1757, and died Dec. 14, 1830, at Salem, New Hampshire. His grandmother was Elizabeth Little, of Newbury, Mass.

His father, Daniel Saunders, was born June 20, 1796, at Salem, N. H. He was a manufacturer, and was the founder of the City of Lawrence, Mass.



DANIEL S. KIMBALL.

He died at Lawrence Oct. 8, 1872. His mother, Phœbe F. Abbott, was born at Andover, Mass., Feb. 8, 1797, and died at Lawrence Feb. 23, 1888.

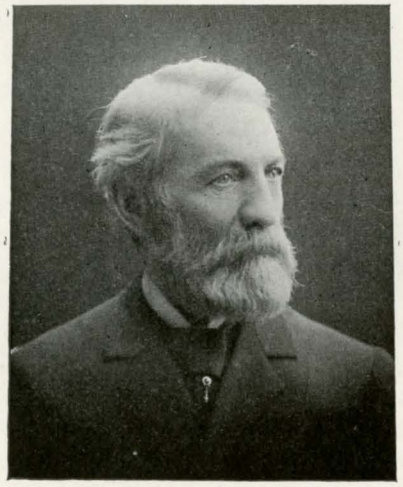
Charles W. Saunders was born at Salem, New Hampshire, June 1, 1824. He was educated in the public schools of his native place, afterwards attending Phillips Academy at Andover.

He engaged in various business enterprises,

being in the woolen, hardware, and lumber business. For many years he was a very extensive manufacturer of lumber.

In politics he was a Democrat, and served in the Common Council in 1863.

He was a member of the Kilwinning Lodge of Masons, and a Trustee of the Central Savings Bank.



CHARLES W. SAUNDERS.

He attended St. Anne's Episcopal Church, and on Oct. 3, 1850, became united in marriage with Caroline O. D. Norcross, of this city. The following named children were the result of this union: Charles G., born in 1851; Charles N., born in 1853; Carrie, born in 1859; Alice, born in 1863; Carrie, born in 1869; and M. Pansy, born in 1870. Alice is the only survivor.

Mr. Saunders was for many years prominently identified with large business interests in our city. A study of his life demonstrates the fact that he possessed those elements of character so essential to success in life,—honesty, perseverance, self-reliance, and energy.

He died in this city May 22, 1891.

GEORGE W. CHASE.

Mr. George Warren Chase was born in Lowell in 1852. He is descended from a family of English origin. He attended the public schools of Vermont until the age of 11 years. The record of Mr. Chase's career is interesting, and shows the possibilities of success within the power of every one to achieve.

Left an orphan at an early age, and obliged to seek his own livelihood, before he had reached his twelfth year he assumed the responsibilities of life with undaunted courage and a determination to make his every effort fruitful of success. When 12 years of age he went to work for the railroad company in the depot at West Chelmsford. He worked there for two years and then came to Lowell, being employed for four years by A. J. Livingston, who had his place of business where Richardson's Hotel now stands. He then went into the sash and blind business on Middlesex Street, and in 1888 engaged in extensive building operations, erecting about one hundred and fifteen buildings in the city, among which are Ingham's Block, the Simpson house, the Bradt house, Perry and Wheeler houses, and many others. While engaged in this business, in 1890 he entered the wall paper business, and organized the Lowell Wall Paper Company. After a while he closed out all his other interests, and now devotes himself entirely to the business of the Wall Paper Company.

He is a Republican in politics. He is a member of the Franklin Literary Association and Highland Club, and a Director of the Middlesex Co-operative Bank.

In 1874 he married Miss Josephine S. Dudley, of Lowell. Walter A., born in 1876; Ernest D., born in 1878; Annie W., born in 1880; and Chester E., born in 1894, are the result of this union.



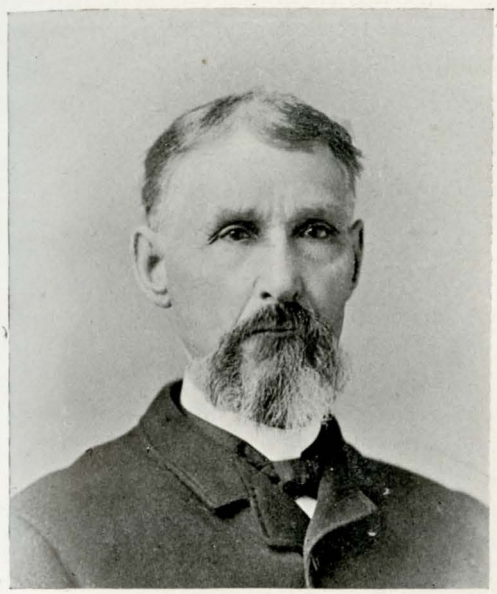
GEORGE W. CHASE.

Mr. Chase is a hustling, pushing man of business, and by his energy and enterprise has built up a large and growing trade. He is a man of pleasing manner, and is highly respected as a man of strict integrity and honorable character.

ALONZO N. SMITH.

Mr. Alonzo Nourse Smith was born in Newbury, Vermont, June 11, 1822. He is descended from a family of early settlers of Newbury, Vermont.

His father, Oliver Smith, was a physician. He was born in Durham, New Hampshire, and died in



ALONZO N. SMITH.

Newbury, Vermont, about 1860. His mother, Nancy Buzzell, was born in Durham, New Hampshire, and died in Newbury, Vermont.

Mr. Smith received his education in private schools at Newbury, Vermont.

In 1846 he came to Lowell and opened a book store at 99 Merrimack Street, becoming a local agent for a book publishing house. In 1857, catching the fever of travel, he went to California, where he remained three years, returning to Lowell in 1860. In 1862 he went to Hallowell, Maine, and in 1865 he once again returned to Lowell.

In 1870 he established himself in business as a manufacturer of shoulder braces, first on Middlesex Street and afterwards at 81 Cambridge Street, his present location.

Full of energy and ambitious to succeed, Mr. Smith has put forth every effort in the building up of a prosperous business. This enterprise, since the beginning, has shown a steady growth, and today, through the industry and persevering effort of its founder, yields generous pecuniary results.

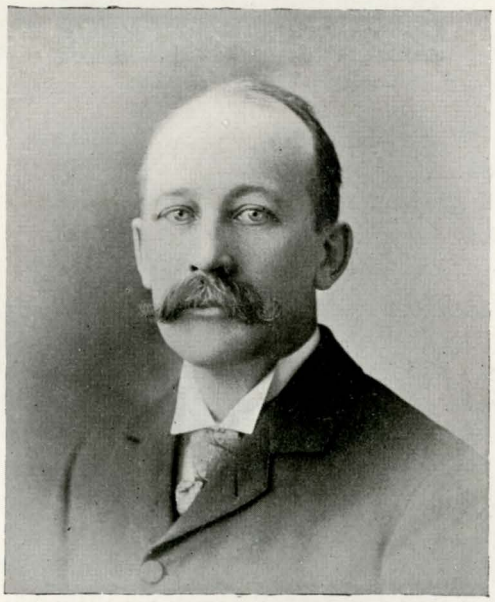
Jan. 30, 1848, he married Miss Elizabeth A. LeGro, at Manchester, New Hampshire. Three children, one of whom died in infancy, were born of this union: Alonzo N. Smith, Jr., born March 17, 1855; and Edgar Lincoln Smith, born April 6, 1862.

Mr. Smith is an attendant of the Worthen Street Methodist Church, and a member of the Masons and Knights of Pythias.

FRANK E. PUTNAM.

Mr. Frank Elwyn Putnam was born in Croydon, New Hampshire, May 27, 1852. His grandfather, Hiram Putnam, was born at Croydon, New Hampshire, in 1791, and died in 1864. He was a farmer by occupation. His grandmother, Rachel Barton Putnam, was born at Croydon in 1786, and died there in 1859. His father, Marshall Putnam, was born at Croydon in 1824, and is still living at Newport, New Hampshire. He is a farmer by occupation. His mother, Matilda (Carroll) Putnam, was born at Croydon, New Hampshire, and is now living at Newport, in that state.

Mr. Putnam attended the district schools of his native place until the age of 20 years, when he came to Lowell and engaged in business as a grocery clerk. He was clerk for H. W. Streeter, at 7 John Street, for thirteen months, and was also a clerk for Gibson Brothers, after which, in 1875, he opened a store on his own account, at the corner of Prescott and Merrimack Streets, where he did a general grocery business. After a couple of years he went



FRANK E. PUTNAM.

West for pleasure, visiting many places in that part of the country. Upon his return he bought a meat and provision business at No. 4 Merrimack Street. He afterwards travelled for the Wason-Pierce Company, of Boston, for about a year, and in 1882 he

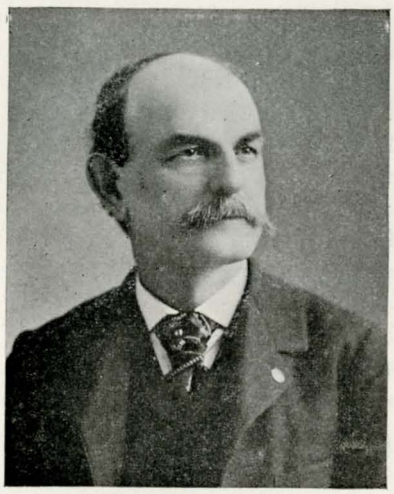
bought out the restaurant, No. 10 Merrimack Street, where he is at present located.

In the management of his business he is enthusiastic, and the energy and industry with which he has applied himself to develop the field of his operations, has resulted in a success of which he may well feel proud.

Mr. Putnam is a Republican in politics.

He is a member of the Board of Trade, Master Masons, I. O. O. F., Knights of Pythias, Royal Arcanum, A. O. U. W., Passaconaway Tribe of Red Men, and Highland Club.

In 1884 he married Miss Louie Ann Rediker at Lowell. Two children have blessed this union:



JOHN B. BUSSELL.

Boyd W., born in 1885, and Ethel Louise, born in 1886.

Mr. Putnam is an attendant of the Universalist Church.

JOHN B. BUSSELL.

Mr. John Bartlett Bussell was born in Holliston, Mass., April 29, 1842. His great-grandfather, Samuel Bussell, was one of three brothers who settled in Connecticut. He afterwards removed to Wilmot, New Hampshire.

Edmund Bussell, the next in descent, was born in 1763, in Wilmot, New Hampshire, and died in 1853.

His son, John Sargent Bussell, was born in Wilmot, New Hampshire, March 26, 1816, and died in California, Jan. 15, 1853. He married Sarah A. Bartlett, who was born in Plymouth, New Hampshire, June 24, 1810, and died Aug. 12, 1890.

Mr. Bussell received his education in the public schools of his native place, and at the New England Institute of New Hampshire. At the age of 19 years he left school and enlisted in Company B, Fourth New Hampshire Volunteers, under Capt. R. O. Greenleaf. He was Color Corporal for three years, and was detailed as Assistant Inspector at Beaufort, South Carolina, for about nine months. He was promoted Sergeant on Morris Island in 1864.

He participated in the following battles: capture of Hilton Head, South Carolina, Nov. 7, 1861; Fernandina, Jacksonville, St. Augustine, and James Island, in 1862; siege of Morris Island, Fort Wagner, and siege of Fort Wagner.

He was then transferred to the Army of the Potomac, and was present at the battles of Swift Creek, Drury's Bluff, Cold Harbor, Bermuda Hundred, Petersburg, Battle of the Mine, Deep Bottom, and in all the battles in front of Richmond.

On his return from the war he learned the trade of machinist in Nashua. He steadily advanced in his business, became a second-hand, and was Master Mechanic of the Jackson Corporation, in Nashua, New Hampshire. In 1890 he went South for the benefit of rest and travel. In October, 1894, he engaged in the grocery business on Branch Street, in which he has since continued.

Mr. Bussell is a Republican in politics, and served in the City Government of Nashua for four years, two years in the Common Council, and two years as a member of the Board of Aldermen.

He is an attendant of the First Congregational Church, and a member of the Masonic Fraternity, G. A. R., and Grocers' Association.

In 1861 he married Mira C. Farnum, of Brunswick, Maine. She died in 1891. In October, 1893, he married Mrs. Martha J. Averill. He has one son, John H. Bussell, born in 1862.

GEORGE C. PRINCE.

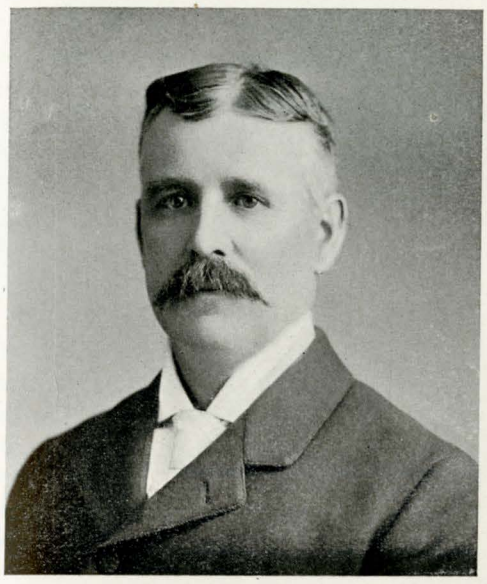
Mr. George Caleb Prince was born in Andover, Mass., in 1842. Two of the family of that name came over in the Mayflower and settled at Salem, or near Boston.

Mr. Prince received his education in the public and High schools at Andover. At the age of 16 years he left school and engaged in business on his own account in Lawrence as a dealer in stationery, and later, in 1871, removed from there to Lowell, where he still continues in the same line of business.

Aug. 28, 1862, he enlisted in Company I, 44th Massachusetts Regiment, under Captain Joseph R. Kendall, and was discharged June 18, 1863, on the expiration of his term of service. He participated in the battles of Rolls Mills, North Carolina; White Hall, Kinston, Goldsborough, and Little Washington.

Mr. Prince is a Republican in politics, and attends the First Congregational Church. He is a member of the Pentucket Lodge of Masons and Highland Club.

He has been twice married: first, in 1864, to Emma A. Dow, who died in 1882 at Lowell; and,



WARREN T. GRIFFIN.

second, in June, 1890, to Miss Helen H. Boardman. He has one child, Arthur D., born in 1867, now in business with his father.

WARREN T. GRIFFIN.

Mr. Warren T. Griffin was born at Rockport, Mass., Dec. 2, 1854. He is of English origin, and his ancestors were among the very early settlers in this country. His grandfather, Lawrence Griffin, was a sailor and fisherman, and was born in Gloucester, Mass. His father, Lawrence Griffin, was born in Rockport in 1824. He was a sea captain, and died in 1858. His mother was Susan Parsons, of Rockport, where she died in 1860.

He was educated at the district schools in Newburg, Maine. Coming to Lowell at the age of 14 years, he worked first in the Lowell Company's mills, and was afterwards employed by O. S. Harris in the coal and wood business on Merrimack Street, with whom he remained four years, when his health failed, and he returned to Maine to recuperate.

Coming back to Lowell, he entered the coal and wood business on his own account on Worthen Street, remaining about twelve years, when he sold out to Mr. A. R. Leighton, and went to New York State, where he engaged in the hotel business at Coney Island and in New York City for about three years. Returning to Lowell, he again engaged in the coal and wood business at his present location, 189 Appleton Street.

He is a member of the Republican party, and of the Merrimack Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Monomake Encampment, Grand Canton Pawtucket, Patriarchs Militant. He is also a member of the Masonic Fraternity, Knights of Pythias, Red Men, and Knights of the Ancient Essenic Order.

He is an attendant of the Free Baptist Church on Mt. Vernon Street, and in February, 1874, married Lizzie Miller, of Waldoborough, Maine. One child, Grace E., born July 5, 1881, is the result of this marriage.

JOSEPH ALBERT.

Mr. Joseph Albert was born in L'Isle Veote, Can., Feb. 27, 1869. His father, Felix Albert, was born in the Province of Quebec, in 1843, and is still living. His mother, Desnes Michaud, was born in the Province of Quebec in 1847, and is still living.

Mr. Albert received his education in Canada, and at the age of 13 years came to Lowell and went to work in the mule room of the Tremont Mills. He remained here for one year, when he went to the Lawrence Corporation, where he staid two and one-half years. He was then employed by his father, who, at this time, was engaged in business as a dealer in furniture and as an undertaker, and



JOSEPH ALBERT.

also conducted a wood and coal yard. He was thus employed for eight years, when in 1891 he engaged in the undertaking business on his own account, at 57 Cheever Street, in which location he still continues the same business.

He is a member of St. Joseph's Catholic Church, Corporation St. Andre, Association Catholique, Court Samuel De Champlain of Foresters, St. John Baptist's Society, and St. Joseph's Union.

Aug. 29, 1891, he married Attiloe Carron, by whom he has had Mary A., born in 1892; Bernadette, born Aug. 7, 1893; Joseph, born in 1894, who has since died; and Joseph P., born in 1896.



ALBERT D. CARTER.

Mr. Albert is one of the most prominent French Canadians engaged in business in the city.

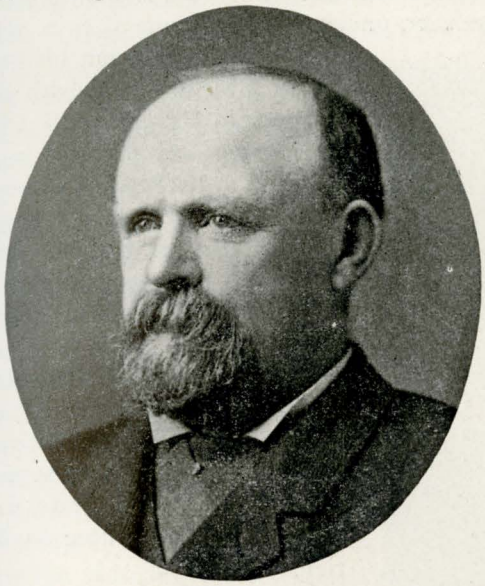
ALBERT D. CARTER.

Mr. Albert Day Carter is descended from a family of Scotch origin. His great-grandfather on the maternal side was born in Rhode Island in 1707. He was chosen Speaker of the General Assembly in 1741, appointed Chief Justice of the Supreme Court in 1751, chosen a delegate to Congress in 1774, and was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. He died July 13, 1785, at the age of 78 years. His grandfather, Orlando Carter, was born in Canterbury, N. H., in 1761, and was a farmer by occupation. It is said of him that he walked from Canterbury, N. H., to Barnet, Vermont, — one hundred and fifty miles — to see the farm that he afterwards bought and made his homestead. The next Winter he moved his family and all of his worldly effects over the same route with a yoke of oxen and sled. He died at his home in Barnet in 1849, at the age of 88 years.

John Carter, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Barnet, Vermont, Oct. 24, 1800, and married Susan Hopkins, who was born in Peacham, Vermont, in 1804, and died in Lowell, Mass., in 1878. Her husband died in Barnet, Vermont, in 1872. In early life Mr. Carter was employed on his father's farm, but finally became a manufacturer of woolens, in which business he continued during his active life.

Albert D. Carter, son of the preceding, was born in Barnet, Vermont, April 6, 1838. He attended the district schools of Barnet, and also the High School at Saxonville for about a year. He left home when 16 years of age, and went to Lawrence to work in the finishing room of the old Bay State Mills, and at the age of 18 he was promoted to the position of overseer of the packing room. In the panic of 1857 the mills closed, and he went to his brother, who was Superintendent of the Saxonville Mills, where he remained for about one year, attending school in the meantime. At the end of this time he entered the wool-sorting and carding departments of the Saxonville Mills. After remaining here about four years, he left to take charge of the carding in the mill now known as the Collins Mills, at Dracut, where he staid about six months. He then made a change to assume the position of overseer of a carding department of the Middlesex Mills, where he remained six years, leaving there to engage in the wool-sorting and scouring business with his brother at Lowell. He staid there ten years, until 1879,

when he bought the Thetford Woolen Mills, at Thetford, Vermont, where he remained between three and four years. Later, in connection with Mr. G. S. Rogers, he started a woolen mill at Ash-



CHARLES D. STARBIRD.

land, New Hampshire, in 1882, under the firm name of Carter & Rogers, and continued there seven years. In 1889 the firm bought the Lebanon Woolen Mills, at Lebanon, New Hampshire, and moved the machinery from Ashland there, and since that time have carried on the manufacture of woolen goods. When the firm first started in business they employed but twenty-five hands; today they employ over one hundred.

Mr. Carter is a Republican, and was a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1890. He is a Congregationalist. He is a member of the Old Residents' Association, also of the Langdon Club, of Lebanon, New Hampshire, and is a Director of the Everett Knitting Works.

Nov. 13, 1861, he was united in marriage to H. Addie Johnson, of Saxonville, Mass. The following children are the result of this union: Lillian Blanche, born in Lowell in 1867; and Bertha Johnson, born in Lowell in 1869.

CHARLES D. STARBIRD.

Mr. Charles D. Starbird was descended from an ancient family of Scotch origin. His father, Moses Starbird, was born in Kingfield, Maine, and died in the same place at the age of 74 years. His mother, Hester Dolbier, was born at Farmington, Maine, and died at Kingfield, Maine.

Mr. Charles D. Starbird was born in Kingfield, Maine, in 1834, and died in 1892. His education was received in the district schools of Farmington, Maine, graduating from the High School. He first kept a provision store on Dutton Street, and later, in 1874, went into the real estate business, in which he remained until the time of his death.

Mr. Starbird was a Republican in politics, and was in the Legislature in 1883–84. He was also in the Common Council. In religion he was a Universalist, and a member of the I. O. O. F., K. of P., and U. F. R. A.

In 1871 he was united in marriage to Melissa A. Cain, of Clinton, Maine. By this union there were two children: Charles D., born in 1872, and Alice M., born in 1874. In 1882 he was married for a second time to Miss Angie A. Wells, of Waterville, Maine.

Mr. Starbird was very successful in real estate transactions, and built up a large business by his persevering effort, unwearied industry, and strict integrity.

CYRUS K. RUSSELL.

Mr. Cyrus K. Russell is descended from a Norman French family, founded as early as 1016. The English representative of this family was John, Earl of Bedford, and to him William Russell, the first American ancestor, traced his ancestry. He came from England, and settled in Cambridge, Mass., about 1640. From him the line of descent runs as follows:

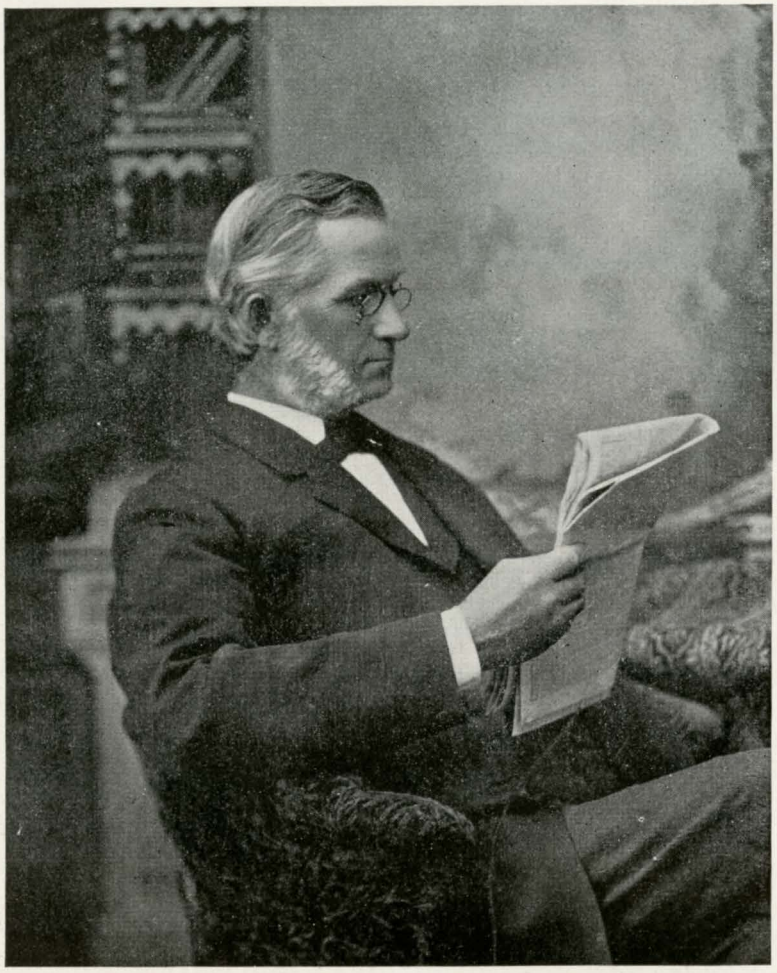
Nathaniel; William; Joseph married Sarah Russell, at Harvard, Mass., July 12, 1768. Reuben, son of Joseph, was born at Littleton, Mass., June 11, 1773, and died at Billerica, Mass., Oct. 3, 1854. He married Nancy Wilson, who was born at New Ipswich, N. H., in 1783, and died in Lowell, Mass., in 1875.

Cyrus King Russell was born in New Ipswich, N. H., Aug. 8, 1815. He came to Lowell in 1829, when 14 years of age. He first went to work in a grocery store at the corner of Central and Hurd Streets, and afterwards in the Lowell Machine Shop, where he began to learn the machinist trade.

The course in life which seemed thus marked out for him was suddenly brought to a close when, at the age of 17, Mr. Russell met with an accident, by which he suffered the loss of his left arm. It was on the occasion of General Jackson's visit to Lowell, June 27, 1832. Young Russell belonged to the military company, and was assisting in firing the salute in Lowell in honor of the distinguished

visitor, when the premature discharge of the gun caused the disaster which nearly cost him his life.

A few terms in the district schools of New Hampshire had given the young man all the education he had up to this time; but after his recovery from the illness which followed his injury, he entered the Edson School of this city, of which Mr. Joshua Merrill was then Master. Mr. Merrill secured for his ambitious pupil the position of janitor of the building, and from this time he went on working to support and educate himself. With a strong, athletic body and a natural aptitude for study, the young student made rapid progress. From the Edson School he went to the academy at New Hampton, N. H., and afterwards to the Woburn (Mass.) Academy, where he fitted for college, teaching a part of the time and so working his way along. The first school taught by Mr. Russell was a district school in Tewksbury, Mass.; after this he taught school for several years at South Dennis, Mass., and Hopkinton Academy in Hopkinton, N. H.



CYRUS K. RUSSELL.

In 1851 he engaged in business at the corner of Merrimack and Suffolk Streets, Lowell, Mass., with his brother, under the firm name of S. S. Russell. In 1855 he bought out his brother, and in 1874 he joined with him in partnership Mr. George S. Cheney. This union was dissolved in April, 1879. May 1, 1879, his son became partner and the firm took the name of C. K. Russell & Son. In 1884 he closed out his interest in the business to his son and retired to private life.

In politics Mr. Russell is a Republican, and served in the Legislature as Representative from Lowell for two terms, serving on the Committee on State Library and on the Committee on Education.

He is an attendant of the Worthen Street Baptist Church. In 1849 he married Mercy Sears Small, of South Dennis. Mercy Ella, born in 1851; Cyrus William, born in 1853; and Mrs. Charles M. Erskine, born in 1856, are the result of this union.

ALFRED P. BATEMAN.

Mr. Alfred P. Bateman is descended from a family of English origin. His grandfather, John Bateman, was born in England in 1786, and died in 1870 at Warren, Maine. His grandmother, Mary Robinson, was born in Waldoborough, Maine, in 1798, and died at Jefferson, Maine, in 1863. His father, Alfred Bateman, was born in England, and died in California in 1854. He was first in the English Army, and later came to the United States and engaged in ship building. His mother, Julia Borneman, was born in Waldoborough, Maine, in 1814, and is still living in Lowell.

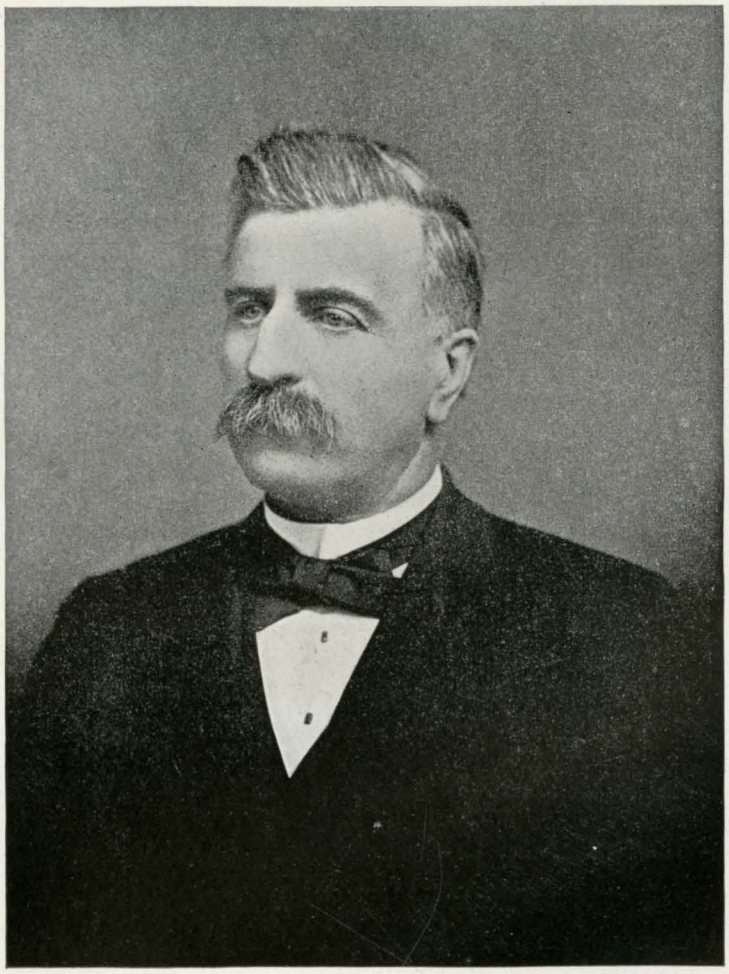
Alfred P. Bateman was born in Waldoborough, Maine, Sept. 10, 1842. He attended the district school of his native place, and the High School for one year, until the age of 16. After leaving school he engaged in farming for a short time. At the age of 18 he enlisted in Company D, 4th Maine Regiment, under Captain Carven, serving until

after the battle of Bull Run, when he was discharged on account of sickness, and came home to recruit. He worked at farming for a short time, when he again enlisted for three years in Company G, 20th Maine Regiment, under Colonel Ames. Some of the battles in which he participated were: second battle of Bull Run, South Mountain, Fredericksburg, Antietam, and Shepard's Town Ford. He was discharged in 1865 and came back to Maine, where he bought a farm. After remaining here for two years he went to work for the Union Pacific Railroad, putting up wind-mills along the line. He later went to the Sierra Nevada Mountains in California, where he had charge of a saw-mill, employing about fifty hands. After a year he left and went to San Francisco, California, where he remained but a short time, when he came back East and settled in Lowell. Here he worked for Norcross & Saunders a year, and afterwards for Howes & Burnham about seven years, leaving to take charge of the building of the State Prison at Concord, Mass., remaining three years. He then purchased the business of M. C. Pratt & Company, but within sixteen months sold out, and in July, 1879, started his present place of business on Mt. Vernon Street. When he first engaged in business he employed about seventy-five men, since which time his trade has grown extensively.

Mr. Bateman is a Republican in politics, and attends the First Universalist Church.

He belongs to the I. O. O. F., Highland Lodge, Wannalancit Encampment, Grand Lodge, Rebekah Lodge; and Post 185, G. A. R.

On Dec. 2, 1867, he was united in marriage to Mary Starrett, of Warren, Maine. Lena I., born in Warren, Maine, Aug. 25, 1868, and Nelson A., born Jan. 2, 1876, at Lowell, Mass., and died Nov. 4, 1885, were the result of this union.



ALFRED P. BATEMAN.

WARREN CLIFFORD.

Mr. Warren Clifford was born in Lowell, March 23, 1840, and attended the public schools of Lowell until the age of 16 years. After leaving school he went to work for his father, Weare Clifford, who engaged in the dyeing business in 1835 on Lawrence Street, where he remained for two years, after which he removed to what was then called the old hat shop, on Andover Street, and soon after built the shop at 6 Andover Street, where the business—dyeing cotton, silk, and woolen goods—has since been carried on.

Mr. Clifford is a Republican in politics. He is a member of the Masons, I. O. O. F., and A. O. U. W.

April 8, 1862, he was united in marriage, at Lowell, Mass., to Emily J. Morgan.

WILLIAM G. HOWE.

Mr. William G. Howe is descended from a family of English origin. His grandfather, Ebenezer Howe, a farmer by occupation, was born in Newbury, Mass., and was buried at Ashland, New Hampshire. He served in the War of 1812, and also in the Revolutionary War in Captain Mallin's company. He married Miss Mallin, the Captain's daughter, who was born at Methuen, Mass. His father, James Howe, was born at Methuen, Mass., in 1786, and died

at New Hampton, New Hampshire, in 1864. He followed the occupation of carpenter, and later carried on a large farm. His mother, Rebecca Wyatt, was born at Hampton, New Hampshire, in 1787, and died at Laconia, New Hampshire, in 1876.

William G. Howe was born in New Hampton, N. H., Aug. 16, 1826. He attended the district school and academy of his native place until 20 years of age. He came to Lowell April 6, 1846,



WILLIAM G. HOWE.

and was employed by his brother, L. G. Howe, who was a contractor and builder.

In 1861 he engaged in business on his own account, and since then has had charge of the construction of numerous and costly buildings in this city. Among others are the Old Lowell Bank, the Mitchell Block in Graniteville, an imposing structure; among the private residences he has erected are those of William Reade, E. T. Rowell, J. C. Burke, Samuel Fletcher, and F. G. Mitchell. He has also had charge of the construction of the many buildings erected by Amasa Pratt.

Mr. Howe is a Republican in politics, but has never sought public office. He attends the Free Baptist Church.

At one time he belonged to the Board of Trade, and also served two years in the militia of New Hampton.

Mr. Howe has been twice married; first to Susan A. Blake, of Lyndon, Vt., in 1854. She died Sept. 21, 1882, and he married Fannie M. Lewis July 1, 1891.

Mr. Howe is a man of energetic activity, who has achieved success in life by persevering effort and honest endeavor. He has accomplished much, and to-day occupies a prominent place among the business men of our city.

THOMAS H. LAWLER.

Mr. Thomas Henry Lawler, son of William and Bridget (Egan) Lawler, was born in Lowell on the 28th of January, 1868, and was educated in the public schools of the city, graduating from the High School in 1884. Mr. Lawler has always resided in Lowell, and both his parents are among the oldest residents of the city, his father coming to Lowell in 1849. After graduating from the High School he entered the employ of Mr. William J. Coughlin, who was at the time a stationer and bookseller at 3 Central Street.

On Mr. Coughlin's retirement from business he entered the employ of his successors, Taylor Bros., and later that of J. Merrill & Son, where he remained until he embarked in business on his own account, in May, 1891. Mr. Lawler succeeded Mr. F. P. Coggeshall, Lowell's oldest bookseller, whose place of business was situated at 79 Merrimack and 15 John Streets.

This store has a history. It has been known as the "Franklin Book Store" for almost fifty years, and the ancient sign, marked with a likeness of Franklin on one side, and which remained so long over the store, is remembered by "ye oldest inhabitant." When Mr. Lawler took possession of the store he tried to preserve this sign, but it had reached a period where it was found to be beyond restoration.

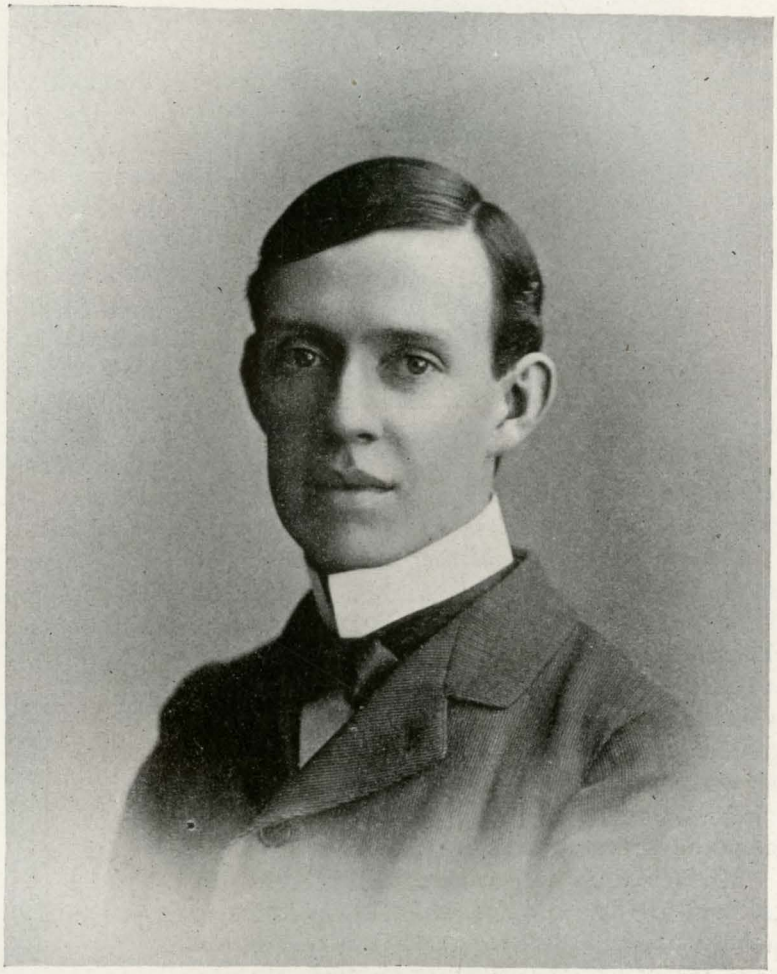
If the old building could speak, perhaps we might hear some things of interest concerning many of the former patrons of this old store. John Greenleaf Whittier lived in Lowell for a short time while he served as editor of the Middlesex Standard, and had his office on the other side of the street almost opposite this store. Whittier was probably a frequent visitor. Lucy Larcom, who was then an humble operative in the mills of Lowell, was undoubtedly a frequent caller here, for we are told that all her spare time was devoted to reading and writing. These were the days when Lowell, as a county seat, saw and heard such lawyers as Daniel Webster, Rufus Choate, Edward Everett, Tappan Wentworth, Judge Abbott, Sweetser, and Butler. These men, whose names have all gone down in history, undoubtedly haunted this old store for red tape, bottles of ink, pens, and law blanks, and probably a stray book.

Dr. Nathan Allen and the late James B. Francis, two honored names, famous in the world of science, Dr. Allen as a physician and Mr. Francis as a mill engineer, were for years regular patrons of the store; so was the venerable Dr. Edson, for so many years the rector of St. Anne's, and many others. In fact, there is not a prominent man that Lowell has known for the past half century who has not haunted this shop.

Time, however, changes all things, and probably very few of the present generation stop to think of this old store as any other than a place where the present wants can be attended to. When Mr. Lawler came into possession of the Franklin Book Store he made many radical improvements; plate glass replaced the old windows of small lights; new fixtures, counters, show cases, and a complete new stock were put in the store. Every article of Mr. Coggeshall's rapidly found its way to the "bargain counter," where it was quickly disposed of.

Mr. Lawler has been untiring in his efforts to build up his business, and he owes it to his own zeal and perseverance that he has to-day the largest and best appointed book and stationery store to be found in Lowell. He has made an earnest effort to give Lowell a good book store, and carries in his stock all the classical and standard authors. He also makes a special feature of imported books.

He has added a typewriter department to his establishment, and has the agency for the Remington Machine for Lowell and vicinity.



THOMAS H. LAWLER.

In social life he is popular, and has many friends. He is a member of the Vesper-Country and of the Highland Clubs. He is a Director of the Philharmonic Club, the leading musical organization of the city; he is also a member of the Foresters of America, of the Knights of Columbus, and of the Irish Society, of Lowell.

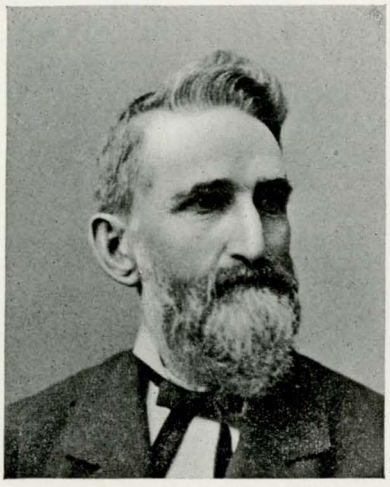
JOSEPH A. WHEELER.

Mr. Joseph Atwood Wheeler was born in Concord, Mass., Feb. 17, 1821, and died in Lowell, Sept. 5, 1891.

He was descended from William Wheeler (1),

one of the early settlers, who married Hannah Buss. He died in 1659. From him the line of descent runs as follows:

Joseph (2), son of William and Hannah, born Feb. 8, 1665; Francis (3), son of William and Sarah,



JOSEPH A. WHEELER.

born 1697 or 1698; Francis (4), son of Francis and Mary, born July 31, 1728.

Phineas (5), the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was born April 3, 1745, at Concord. He was the son of Francis and Sarah, and was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, being present at the battle of Concord. Mr. Wheeler's grandmother, Lydia Merriam, was born May 1, 1747. She was a daughter of Josiah Merriam and Lydia Wheeler, and was descended from one of the three brothers, Robert, George, and Joseph Merriam, who were among the earliest settlers of the town of Concord.

Mr. Wheeler's father, Artemas Wheeler (6), was born at Concord, Feb. 26, 1781, and died in Sudbury, Mass., July 1, 1845. He was well known as the inventor of the seven-barrel gun. He married Betsy Downing, who was born in Portsmouth, N. H., Jan. 6, 1785, and died in Lowell, Jan. 25, 1859.

Mr. Wheeler attended the public schools of his native town and Lowell. Upon leaving school he was engaged in the manufacture of soap, being employed by Horn & Allen, after which he engaged in the grocery business with Albert Wheeler, his brother, with whom he remained for eight years. In 1855 he engaged in the clothing business on his own account, and remained until 1881. For several years his son was in company with him. Mr. Wheeler sold his business to Talbot & Co.

Mr. Wheeler was a member of the Republican party.

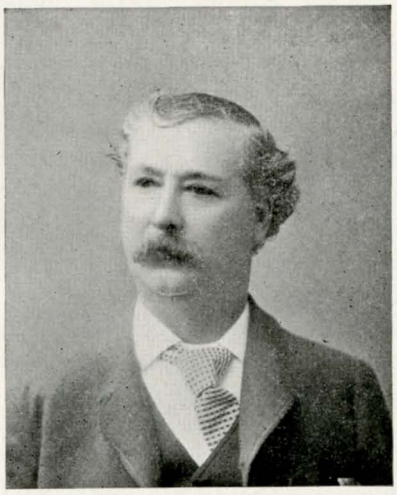
He was married, first, to Alice Marshall Hyde, in Lowell, by whom he had Arthur Hyde Wheeler, born June 23, 1852, and died Sept. 11, 1883; second, to Julia Ann Kingsbury, May 27, 1858, in Francestown, New Hampshire. The result of this latter union was Helen Augusta Wheeler, born April 9, 1873, in Lowell.

FRANK H. HARRIS.

Mr. Frank H. Harris was born in Danville, Vermont, in 1841.

His grandfather, Enoch Harris, was born in Methuen, Mass., in 1782, and died in Danville, Vermont, in 1861. His grandmother, Phœbe, was born in Connecticut, and died in Danville, Vermont, in 1868. His father, Mr. W. H. Harris, was born in 1814, and was a woolen manufacturer. In his latter years he engaged in farming operations. He died in Danville, Vermont, in 1894. His mother, Louisa Danforth, was born in 1813, in Danville, Vermont, and died there in 1893.

Mr. Harris's early life was passed in his native place, where he received his education in the public schools. He afterwards came to Lowell and secured employment with J. C. Ayer & Co. as an expressman. Later he went into business, and in 1874 became proprietor of a hotel in the same building with the old Post Office. He later took charge of the Harris House, which he conducted until May,



FRANK H. HARRIS.

1895, when he became proprietor of the old Washington House. Since his connection with this house he has raised the standard of service to a high degree of efficiency. It is centrally located, convenient to the business centre and railroad station, and is a house of considerable historical

interest. It is probably the oldest hotel in this section of the country, and in the old days of the stage-coach and canal was a famous hostelry for those journeying northward from Boston. It was



JOHN J. DRINAN.

here that horses were changed, and ample time given for the refreshment of travelers.

Mr. Harris is a Democrat in politics, and he attends the Methodist Church. He is a member of the Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, G. A. R., Red Men, and Elks. He served in the Civil War for three years, from 1861 to 1864.

From his long connection with hotel interests, he has become one of the best known and most popular men in the city. He is full of enterprise and business activity, and any undertaking with which he is associated has always the benefit of his persevering effort and unwearied industry.

JOHN J. DRINAN.

Mr. John J. Drinan is of Irish parentage, his family having emigrated to this country in 1846. His father, John Drinan, was born in Cork, Ireland, and died in California in 1860. Catherine Murphy, his mother, was born in the same county in Ireland, and died in Lowell, Mass., March 5, 1888.

The subject of our sketch was born in Thomaston, Maine, March 29, 1855, the fourth in a family of five children. Leaving home when but eight years of age, he went to Biddeford, where he worked for one year in the Central Mills. From there he came to Lowell, and attended the public schools of this city for about three years. At the end of that time he obtained employment in the dressing department of the Lawrence Mills, where he remained about fifteen years. He next secured a position as clerk in the Franklin House, in which position he has at different times worked in all the first-class hotels in Lowell.

In 1892 he formed a partnership with Maurice O'Donnell, and purchased the St. James Hotel, No. 539 to 543 Middlesex Street.

Messrs. Drinan & O'Donnell have deservedly won a popular place in the hearts of their guests, who always return to again partake of the hospitality of their generous hosts.

Mr. Drinan has won his position in life entirely by his own effort, and his success has been largely due to his close application to all the details pertaining to his business, unremitting care, and steady industry.

MAURICE O'DONNELL.

Mr. Maurice O'Donnell is descended on both sides from Irish ancestors. His father, Patrick O'Donnell, was born in County Kerry, Ireland, in 1818, and is still living. His mother, Honora Sullivan, was born in the same county in 1829, and died at Wilton, New Hampshire, in 1872.

The subject of our sketch was born in Lowell, Feb. 28, 1861, the fourth in a family of seven chil-



MAURICE O'DONNELL.

dren. When but three months old he removed with his parents to Wilton, New Hampshire, where he was educated in the public schools until the age of 15 years. He then removed to North Chelmsford,

and apprenticed himself in the foundry of that place to learn the moulder's trade. He worked at his trade for about ten years, when he came to Lowell and secured a position as clerk for Patrick Teague, where he remained for two years. From there he went to the Richardson Hotel, occupying the same position and remaining about the same length of time. In 1892, with Mr. John Drinan, he purchased the St. James Hotel, 539 to 543 Middlesex Street. This house has lately been thoroughly renovated, and is one of the best equipped in our city for the convenience and comfort of its numerous patrons. It is centrally located, being within one minute's walk of the Boston and Maine Railroad Station. It has thirty-five rooms, tastefully furnished and fitted with all modern improvements, electric lights, elec-



JOSEPH A. GREEN.

tric bells, etc., and is within easy reach of a well appointed livery stable.

In politics Mr. O'Donnell is a Democrat.

He is an attendant of St. Patrick's Church, and is a member of the Middlesex Court of Foresters.

In 1878 he married Mary E. McCabe, of North Chelmsford. The following named children have blessed this union: Alice, born in Chelmsford, Sept. 25, 1880; Mary, born in Chelmsford, May 15, 1888; and Paul Henry, born in Lowell, Dec. 16, 1891.

Mr. O'Donnell has endeared himself to his friends and business associates by his unpretentious manner, genial, kindly disposition, and open-hearted hospitality.

JOSEPH A. GREEN.

Mr. Joseph A. Green was born in Providence, Rhode Island, Aug. 15, 1848. He received his education in the public schools and Lowell High School. He left school when 18 years of age, and in 1867 went to the Hamilton Print Works to learn the trade of color mixer. In 1869 he went to Lewiston, Maine, and engaged in the sewing machine business. He returned to Lowell and opened business in the same line, which he continued until October, 1896, when he closed up his business and sold his stock.

He is a Democrat in politics, and in 1869 held the honorable position of City Librarian.

He is a Catholic, and a member of the Catholic Mutual Benefit Association, United Workmen, Knights of Columbus, A. O. H., and the Order of Foresters.

Sept. 25, 1878, he was married to Miss Margaret Walsh, of Portland, Maine, the following named children being the result of the union: Estelle, born Nov. 1, 1880; Joseph Wallace, born in 1882; Paul Butler, born in 1884; and Walter Dee, born in December, 1886.

ALBERT L. FIELD.

Mr. Albert L. Field was born in Derby, Vermont, April 6, 1855. He attended the public schools of Derby, and St. Johnsbury Academy for two terms, until the age of 19 years. After leaving school he assisted his father in the contracting business for two years, and in 1872 came to Lowell and learned the drug business with his brother, O. L. Field, with whom he remained until 1879. In September of that year he bought out Dr. Winslow's drug store, at Davis Square, where he remained eleven years. In 1890 he sold out to A. F. Story & Co., and opened a store at Onset Beach, Buzzard's Bay. In 1893 he opened a store at 1059 Gorham Street, where he has since continued.

Mr. Field is a Republican in politics, and attends the Baptist Church. He is a member of the Pilgrim Fathers and the Order of United Friends.

June 7, 1882, at Lowell, Mass., he was united in marriage to Julia E. Abbott. One child, Lila A., born Nov. 19, 1886, is the result of this union.

SYLVANUS BARTLETT.

Mr. Sylvanus Bartlett is descended from a family of English origin. His grandfather was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. His grandmother was born in Worcester in 1756, and died in Norway, Maine, in 1836. His father, Sylvanus

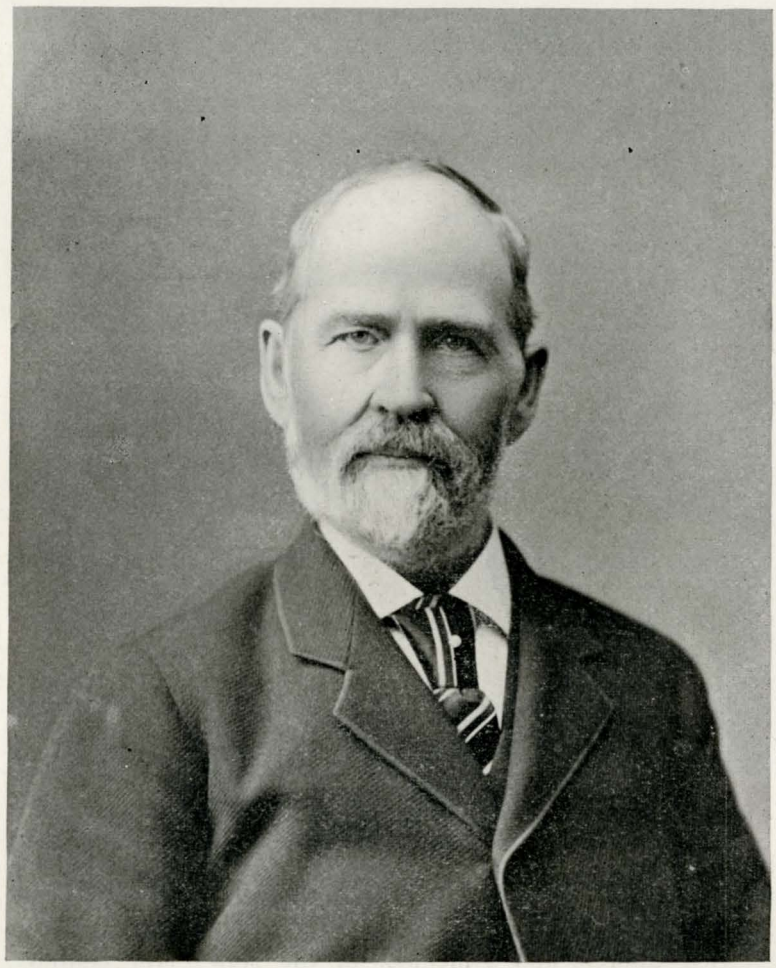
Bartlett, a farmer by occupation, was born in Massachusetts in 1802, and died in Bethel, Maine, in 1882. His mother, Mary Noyes, was born in Worcester in 1796, and died at Woodstock, Maine, in 1840.

Sylvanus Bartlett was born in Norway, Maine, Aug. 19, 1825. He received his education in the district school of his native place until the age of 18, when he came to Lowell, where he found employment unloading wood on the canals. He remained here but a short time, and that Winter worked at Windham, N. H. Coming back in the Spring, he engaged in driving oxen, hauling cars for the Suffolk Mills. He remained here about a year, when he went to Manchester, N. H., to learn the trade of iron working, under a Mr. Potter, after which he returned to Lowell and went to work in the Machine Shop for a short time. After leaving here he found employment in the repair shop of the Massachusetts Corporation, where he remained for fourteen years, leaving in 1859 to establish his present business at 160 Middlesex Street, as bottler and manufacturer of soda.

Mr. Bartlett is a Republican in politics, and attends the First Universalist Church. He is a member of the old Mechanics' Library Association.

In 1851, at Lowell, he was united in marriage to Susan A. Waterhouse, of Newport, Me. Walter E., born in 1853, and now in business with his father, was the result of this union.

Mr. Bartlett is a hustling, energetic man, and, by his enterprise, has built up a large and growing business. He is kindly and genial in manner, and is highly respected as a man of strict integrity and honorable character.



SYLVANUS BARTLETT.

JAMES J. DOLAN.

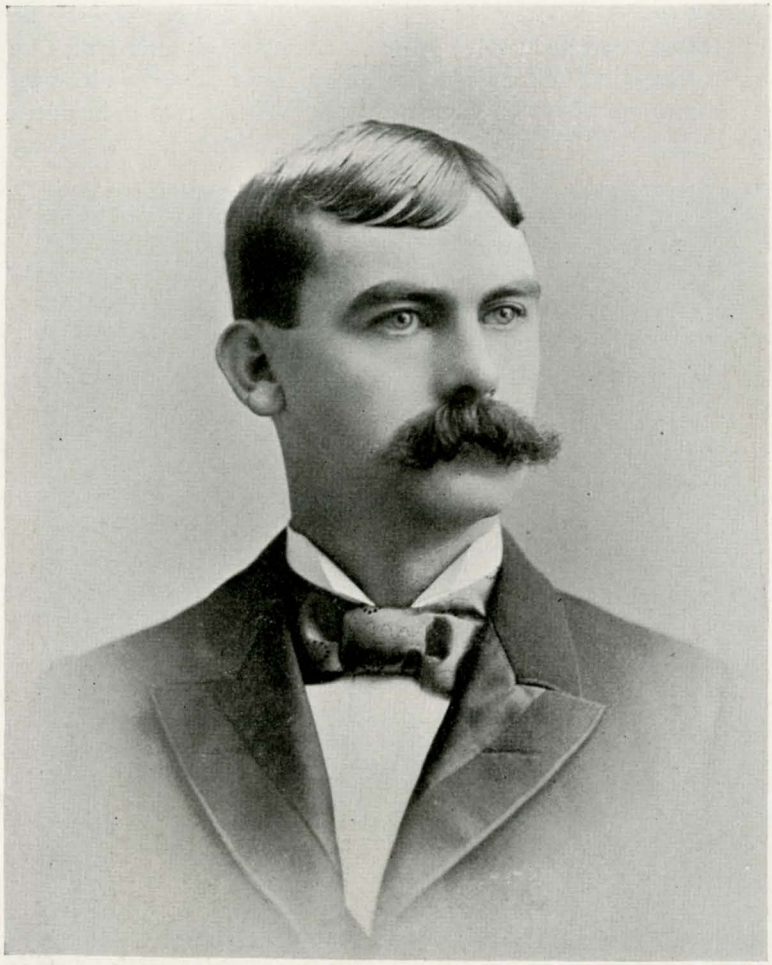
Mr. James J. Dolan was born in Lowell, Mass., March 4, 1861, the eighth in a family of eleven children. He is descended from a family of Irish origin. His father, Daniel Dolan, was born in County Kerry, Ireland, and died in Lowell. His mother, Mary O'Donnell, was born in County Kerry, Ireland.

Mr. Dolan received his education in the Lowell public and High schools. After leaving school at the age of 10 years he went to work in the Lowell Company's mills, where he continued for three years, and at the end of that time went to the Middlesex Manufacturing Company, where he worked twelve years as second-hand, after which he left and engaged in the grocery business on his own account on Concord Street. He started in business with nothing but a good name and a strong determination to succeed, but by his close application to the details of business his trade has rapidly increased every year until now he has an established and lucrative business.

Aug. 1, 1895, he took possession of the Farragut House, which is one of the best known hotels in the city, being a favorite resort of commercial and theatrical people. The hotel is heated by steam

and equipped with electric lights, electric bells, bath tubs, etc., and has been recently entirely renovated, and has all the modern improvements of a first-class hotel.

Mr. Dolan is a Democrat in politics, and was a member of the Common Council in 1891–92–93,



JAMES J. DOLAN.

during which time he served on the Fire Department Committee and as Chairman of the Committee on Streets. He is an attendant of the Immaculate Conception Church, and a member of the New England Grocers' Association, Middlesex Lodge of Foresters, and Y. M. C. L. A. He is also a member of Division 1, A. O. H.

Oct. 7, 1884, at Lowell, he was united in marriage to Bridget E. Rountree. One child, James Dolan, now dead, was the result of this union.

CALEB I. W. MAYNARD.

Mr. Caleb I. W. Maynard was born in Temple, N. H., Nov. 1, 1823, and attended the district schools of his native town. Leaving school at the age of 18, he engaged in farming for about four years, after which he came to Boston, where he was employed as clerk in the hardware business by a Mr. Peter Battles, with whom he remained about a year and a half. In 1845 he came to Lowell with his brother and opened a fancy dry goods store at 142 Merrimack Street, where he has since continued to do business—in all, about fifty-one years.

Mr. Maynard is a Republican in politics, and attends the Congregational Church. He is a member of the Middlesex Mechanics' Association.

In 1847 he was united in marriage to Caroline Davis, of Temple, N. H. One child, Lina M. (Maynard) Bramhall, now living in Lowell, is the result of this union.

FRANCIS J. JOYCE.

Mr. Francis Joseph Joyce was born in Tuam, County Galway, Ireland, June, 1851. He came to this country at the age of 11 years, locating in Lowell. His education was received, partly in the national schools of his native land, and partly in the public and night schools of his adopted city.

His father died while he was yet an infant, and, upon leaving school, he entered the employ of Mr. Stott, in the card room of the Stott Mills, where he remained until 1871, when he found employment as a clerk for Mr. Charles Callahan in the grocery business. He staid with Mr. Callahan about five years, and then started in the meat and grocery business for himself, at the corner of Lakeview Avenue and Coburn Street, where he continued until his death, which occurred Jan. 22, 1892. The business is still continued under the name of F. J. Joyce Estate.

In politics Mr. Joyce was an ardent Democrat. He was a member of the Grocers' Association and the Catholic Order of Foresters.

He was an attendant of St. Michael's Church, of this city.

In June, 1871, he was united in marriage to Ellen T. Callahan, of Lowell. The following children are the result of this union: Charles H., born Oct. 5, 1872; Mary A., born March 6, 1875; Ellen T.,

born March 3, 1878; Rosa V., born Nov. 22, 1879; Annie F., born Dec. 3, 1881; Jennie E., born May 6, 1884; Alice, born Oct. 18, 1886; and Josephine, born March 5, 1889.



FRANCIS J. JOYCE.

Through his ability and industry Mr. Joyce succeeded in accumulating a competency for his family.

MARCELLUS A. PATTEN.

Mr. Marcellus Adams Patten is of Irish origin, his immediate ancestors being among the early settlers of Maine.

His great-great-grandfather, Robert Patten, was born in Ireland, and emigrated to this country, settling in the State of Maine. He was twice married; first, to a Miss McLaughlin in Ireland, by whom he had one child; second, to Florence Johnson, by whom he had six children. His great-grandfather, James Patten, was born in Maine, in 1745, and died in Maine, May 8, 1817. He also was twice married; first, to Sally Stone, by whom he had two children; second, to Abigail Meservey. She was born in 1755, and died Sept. 15, 1838.

Daniel, son of the preceding, was born in Maine, June 26, 1792. He married, in 1817, Phœbe Adams, who was also born in Maine, June 25, 1799. She died Feb. 26, 1856, and he died March 22, 1871.

Joseph Adams Patten, the first child of Daniel and Phœbe (Adams) Patten, was born at Kennebunkport, Maine. He was educated in the district schools of his native place. He came to Lowell in 1840, and found employment in the Lowell Manufacturing Company, where he remained for thirty-five years, twenty-seven years of which he was overseer.

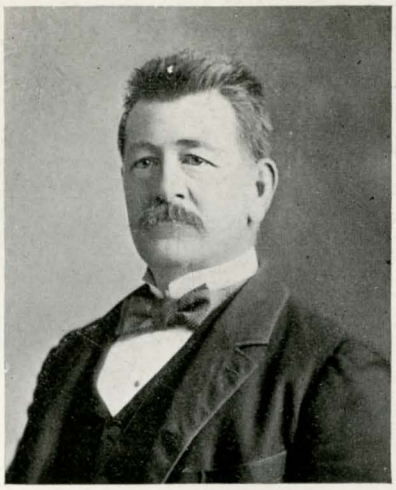
Mr. Patten is a Republican, and was a member of the Common Council in this city in 1855–68–69. He is a member of the Old Residents' Association, and an honorary member of Pentucket Lodge of Masons, being the second oldest living Mason in Lowell.

He attends the Unitarian Church, on Merrimack Street.

Aug. 23, 1847, he was united in marriage to Marie Antoinette Bixby, who was born at Corinth, Vermont, Oct. 19, 1826. The following named children were born of this union: Marie Antoinette, born April 29, 1848, died July 6, 1849; Marcellus Adams, born Dec. 4, 1849; and Frank James, born March 4, 1852, died July 22, 1854.

Marcellus Adams, second child of Joseph Adams and Marie Antoinette (Bixby) Patten, was educated in the public schools of Lowell, graduating from the High School in the class of 1868. Upon leaving school he found employment as a gardener for the Wieland brothers on Harvard Street, in Cambridge, where he remained for about a year. Another year was spent in the same business with a Mr. W. C. Strong, in Brighton.

In 1870 he started in business for himself in Lowell, as a florist on West Fourth Street, where he remained twenty years. The firm was known as Patten & Company. Increasing business and the



MARCELLUS A. PATTEN.

encroachments of buildings compelled him, in 1888, to seek a larger place for the carrying on of his business. He accordingly removed to Tewksbury, Mass., where his hot-houses and flower beds cover many acres of ground. He now employs eight men

in his plant, and in 1890 opened a store on Central Street in this city for the display of his goods. Like his father, he is a believer in the principles of the Republican party.

He has been quite active in fraternal societies,



CHARLES H. CHAGNON.

being a member of the Pentucket Lodge of Masons, Knights of Pythias, Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, and the Mystic Council United Friends. He is also a member of Tewksbury Grange, Patrons of Husbandry, No. 207, and a member of the American Florists' Society and the Boston Florists' Club.

He attends the Baptist Church at North Tewksbury.

Aug. 3, 1875, he married Susan Genevieve Allen, of Lowell. The following children have blessed this union: Willie and Fred, twins, born Oct. 7, 1876, and both died on the day of birth; Wilbur Allen, born Sept. 5, 1879; and Harold Joseph, born May 27, 1884.

CHARLES H. CHAGNON.

Mr. Charles Henry Chagnon was born in St. Albans, Vermont, Nov. 7, 1854. His father, Bruno Chagnon, was born at St. Marks, Canada, in 1830, and died in 1868. His mother, Ardelle Beauregard, was born in 1830, and is still living.

Mr. Chagnon attended the public schools and St. Albans Academy until the age of 13, when he became apprenticed to the printer's trade in his native town. In 1871 he left St. Albans and came to Lowell, securing employment on the Lowell Daily Times, as a journalist. After working on this paper for four years he went to Fall River, where he established a paper in 1875, called the Protecteur Canadien. In 1878 he returned to Lowell, and was employed on the Morning Times. In 1883 he founded the Journal du Commerce. In 1888 he was employed on the Boston Journal as compositor, in which position he remained for three years. He afterwards became Manager of the Central Vermont Hotel in Boston, and in 1892 became Manager of the St. Lawrence Hotel of this city. After two years in this position, in 1894 he became proprietor of this house. This house was first opened in 1880, has been extensively improved, and has since been in successful operation. It is centrally located in the business section of the city, within convenient distance of the railroad station, postoffice and telegraph station. It has upwards of fifty rooms, with all modern conveniences and improvements, and is substantially built in every respect.

Mr. Chagnon is a Republican in politics. He is an honorary member of the Printers' Union; Lincoln Lodge, I. O. O. F., of Lowell; Wamesit Lodge, Knights of Pythias; also Commander of the Merrimack Division, No. 6, U. R. of K. P., and Elks Lodge.

In 1878 he married Barbara Giard, of St. Albans, Vermont.

Mr. Chagnon is a young man of ability, full of progressive ideas, and since coming to this city has

established himself in the confidence and respect of his fellow citizens.

He is a member of the Cercle Canadien, and a prominent and influential representative of his race in this city. He is highly respected as a business man of character and integrity, and a citizen of honest convictions and patriotic motives.

JOHN WARBURTON.

Mr. John Warburton was born in Manchester, England, Aug. 1, 1849. His father, John Warburton, was born in Bury, England, Sept. 1, 1800. He was a hand-loom weaver by occupation, and for eighteen years served in the English Army in the artillery branch of the service, a large part of the time being in the service in India. In 1873 he came to Lowell, and died Dec. 25, 1877. His mother, Margaret Warburton, was born in County Waterford, Ireland, about 1810.

Mr. Warburton received his education in the public schools of Hadfield, and at the age of 10 entered the cotton mills of that place as an operative. He came to Quebec in 1870, and went with the other emigrants into the interior, working on railroads and at farming. In the Fall of 1870 he came to Lowell and secured employment in the Boott mills as a mule spinner, where he remained for twelve years. In 1883, with his brother Thomas, he engaged in business as a retail grocer, on Lakeview Avenue. In 1885 he started a coal yard on Broadway, and in 1886 purchased the vacant lot at his present address, and opened another coal yard. In 1890 he became proprietor of the Excelsior Knitting Mill on Gorham Street, and in 1892 purchased the Globe Hotel, corner of Moore and Gorham Streets, in the management of which he is at present actively engaged.

He is a Republican in politics, a member of the Middlesex Court, A. O. F., and musical director at St. Michael's Catholic Church. He has been thrice married; first, to Mary Green, of Lowell; second, to Mary Murray, by whom he had five children,—one living, Margaret, born Nov. 22, 1882; and, third, to Lizzie E. Murphy. The result of this union is four children: Annie, born Aug. 29, 1889; John, born May 16, 1891; Thomas, born Feb. 14, 1893; and Andrew, born April 25, 1895.

WILLIAM P. EDWARDS.

Mr. William Phineas Edwards was born in Clintonville, New York, Oct. 6, 1836. His father was Lazarus Edwards, who came to America from Wales about 1805, and died in Clintonville, New York. He was an iron chain maker, and took charge of the first regular iron chain making in the country, for the Peru Steel and Iron Company, of Clintonville, New York, and ran the first chain proofing machine in America. His mother was Sarah Gay, of Biddeford, Maine.

Mr. Edwards attended the public schools of his native place until the age of 15 years. After leaving

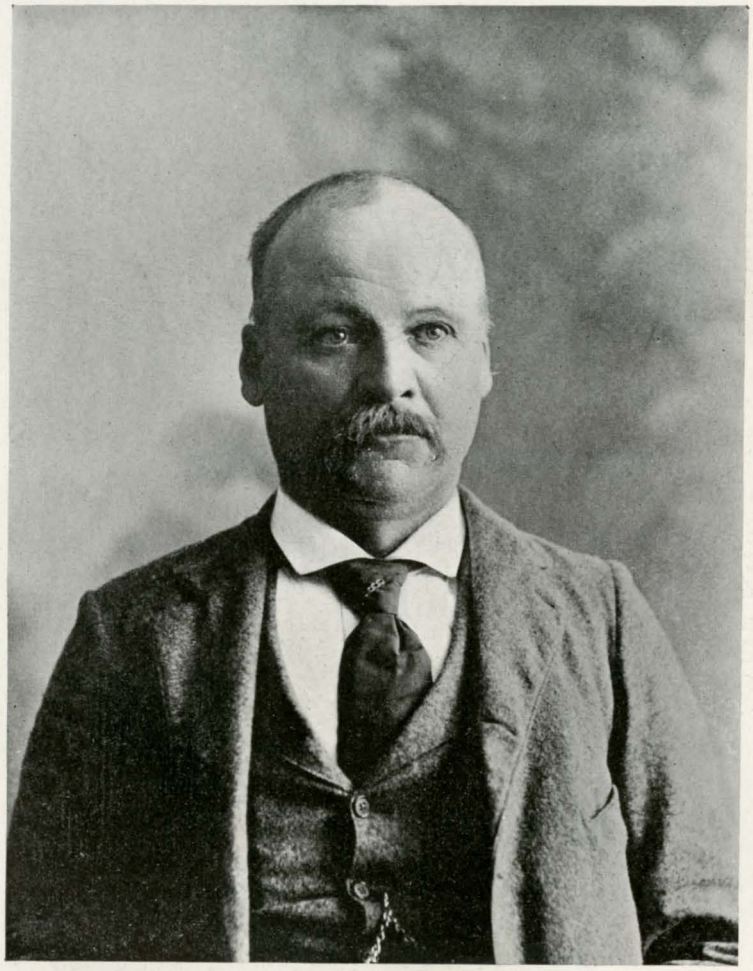


JOHN WARBURTON.

school he engaged in farming for a couple of years, and was then for two years clerk for the Marquette and Badinocque Railroad, in Michigan. He then learned the iron founder's business, and worked at his trade in various parts of the country until the breaking out of the war, when he raised a company of volunteers. The Governor, however, appointed another man to the command of the company, and

Mr. Edwards served in the ranks as a private throughout the war.

In 1867 he came to Lowell, and before starting in business for himself he worked at his trade, having charge of the Whitehead & Atherton Machine Shop. In November, 1881, in company with three others, he built the well-known Union Iron Foundry,



WILLIAM P. EDWARDS.

and seven years ago he purchased the interests of the remaining partners, and became sole proprietor. This foundry does the second largest business in its line in the city.

In business matters Mr. Edwards is a man of sound sense and good judgment, and enjoys the confidence and esteem of his business associates. His distinguishing traits of character are fidelity, honesty, and integrity.

He is a Republican in politics, and a member of the Veritas Lodge of Odd Fellows, and Post 185, G. A. R.

In May, 1866, he married Miss Laura Holcombe, of New Haven, Conn., by whom he has had seven children, five of whom are living: Grace Imogene, born March 14, 1872; Fanny Blanche, born Oct. 15, 1874; Horace Roswell, born June 29, 1878; Ethel Cordelia, born March 12, 1881; and Miland Gay, born Dec. 4, 1883.

ALEXANDER WHITTET.

Mr. Alexander Whittet is descended from a family which originated in Scotland. His father, David Whittet, a blacksmith by occupation, was born at Perth, Scotland, March 7, 1812, and died at Methven. His mother was Elizabeth Stobie.

Alexander Whittet was born at Keillor, Parish of Fowle's Wester, in 1840. He received his education at Methven and Buchanty. After leaving school he served his apprenticeship as gardener and florist in Perthshire, Scotland. Coming to Lowell, Mass., in the year 1863, he has resided here ever since, with the exception of one year in Mount Auburn, Mass. He engaged in business for himself in 1874. His place of business is located on Wentworth Avenue, Belvidere.

Mr. Whittet is a Republican in politics, and attends the High Street Congregational Church.

He is a member of Pentucket Lodge of Masons, Mechanics Lodge of Odd Fellows, and Washington Commandery, Golden Cross.

July 24, 1867, at Lowell, Mass., he was united in marriage to Isabella Proudfoot. The following named children are the result of this union: William David, born at Tewksbury; Isabella Elizabeth, Charles Alexander, Edith Agnes, Rufus Mason, and Alice Bertha, all born in Lowell.

Mr. Whittet is a man of unpretentious manner, genial, kindly disposition, and open-hearted sympathy. He is held in high esteem by all who know him, and is regarded as a representative man of the community.

LORENZO G. HOWE.

Mr. Lorenzo G. Howe was born in New Hampton, New Hampshire, Feb. 26, 1810, and died in Lowell Nov. 12, 1881. His education was received in a country district school, and he afterwards learned

the carpenter's trade from his father. Upon leaving home he went first to Boston, and in 1832 came to Lowell. He afterwards removed to Dracut, and



ALEXANDER WHITTET.

lived in that part of the town which was afterwards annexed to this city. After working at his trade for a few years he commenced business as a contractor, and during his active business life had no partners except his brother, James M. Howe, who was associated with him for only a short while.

For sixteen years Mr. Howe was Superintendent of the Public Buildings in this city, and was known as a hard-working and efficient public official.

He was a member of the Freewill Baptist Church for forty years, and was one of the most active and devoted members of the Paige Street Church, where he was a Deacon for thirty years. He served, also, for a long time, as Superintendent of the Sabbath School, and was also a member of the more important church organizations connected with it.

He was a Director of the Traders and Mechanics' Insurance Company, and a member of the Old Residents' and Middlesex Mechanics' Associations. He was honored at different times by the citizens in being selected to represent them in public life. He was Selectman of the Town of Dracut, served on the Board of Aldermen in this city in 1855–59–60, and also in the lower branch of the State Legislature in 1863–64.

Mr. Howe was a well known and highly respected citizen of the City of Lowell. He was a man of good education and greatly interested in all matters of educational interest to the community. He was a man who was highly respected by all those who knew him. He was a representative citizen of sterling integrity and great moral worth.

FRANK G. CUMMINGS.

Mr. Frank Grenville Cummings was born in Tyngsborough, Mass., Aug. 17, 1847. Both of his parents were born in Tyngsborough, his father in 1811, and his mother in 1810. His father is still living. His mother died Jan. 26, 1890.

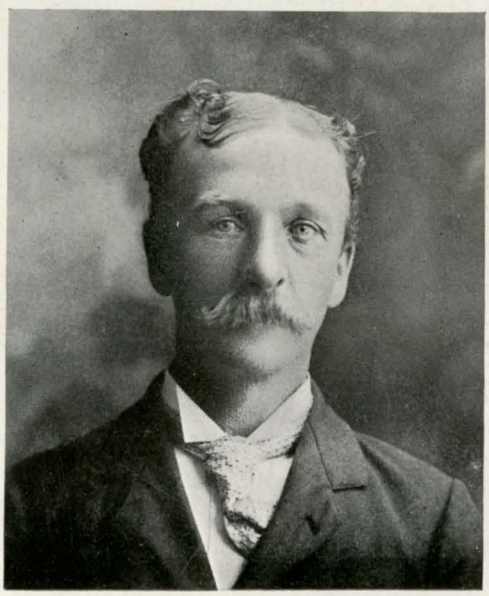
As a boy, Mr. Cummings attended the public schools of his native town, and at the age of 15 years went to learn the trade of blacksmithing with his father. He served his time, and then turned his attention to the box-making trade, working first for John Upton, and later for Otis Allen, as foreman.

In 1878 Mr. Cummings established himself in the box-making business at 755 Dutton Street, where he still continues.

Mr. Cummings is a member of the Royal Arcanum, and an attendant of the Universalist Church.

In politics he is a Republican.

Dec. 24, 1876, he married Miss Ida F., daughter of William and Elizabeth Howes, of Lowell, who



FRANK G. CUMMINGS.

died April 25, 1892. Two children are the result of this union: Cora L., born July 15, 1877, and Ida F., born April 21, 1892.

Chapter Twelve.

COMMERCE.

Commerce is an exchange of products between nations or individuals. It has respect to man's material interest; it implies activity; adds to the wealth and material comfort of the people; and promotes intercourse, and consequent social and intellectual development. Commerce depends upon manufactures to furnish the basis of exchange, which it distributes, and for which it finds a market. It is a necessary factor in the growth and extension of civilization. In considering the growth of Lowell's commercial progress during the past fifty years, the changes in method and policy which have occurred in the transaction of commercial affairs are very apparent. Until 1836 Lowell was still a town, but that year it acquired the right and title to municipal privileges. Its progress had been phenomenal. In ten years it developed beyond the expectations of its founders. Its mills were running at a profit, and its goods had acquired a reputation which made the demand greater than the capacity for production. Business continued good until the panic of 1857, when the cotton mills of Lowell suffered with the other industries of the country. The cotton industry had scarcely recovered from the effects of the panic when the war broke out. With a singular lack of foresight, many of the companies discharged their employes and sold their cotton. When peace was declared, business was resumed, and has been continued with remarkable steadiness ever since.



VIEW OF RAILROAD TRAIN ON BOSTON AND LOWELL R. R.

VOLUME OF BUSINESS.

The industries of Lowell are manifold. The manufacture of cotton cloth was the first established, and it is still the staple of our great trade. There are seven large corporations engaged in that industry, producing over 300,000,000 yards of cloth per annum, and giving employment to 15,000 people.

There are 103,000,000 yards of calico dyed and printed every year.

The sales of these seven corporations for the year 1895 amounted to over $20,000,000, and the total sum involved in their business was about $40,000,000.

There are eight mills engaged in the manufacture of woolens and carpets. The volume of business transacted by them in 1895 aggregated, in round numbers, over $15,000,000.

There are twelve mills which manufacture elastic webbing, suspenders, hosiery, underwear, cotton and worsted yarn. Their business last year aggregated quite $7,000,000.

There is, besides the bleachery, one other manufacturing dye works, and the aggregate of business done in that line was $2,000,000.

There are twenty-six machine shops in Lowell, the largest of which is the Lowell Machine Shop, with a capital of $900,000, employing 1650 men. Then comes the Kitson Machine Company, builders of cotton machinery. There are six foundries, exclusive of that in the Lowell Machine Shop. There are, in addition to the American Bolt Company, several establishments for the manufacture of bolts and screws. Of other iron industries, there are one manufacturer of scales, one of turbine

water wheels, four wire workers, and three boiler makers. The aggregate of business done by all grades of iron workers during the year 1895 was $10,000,000.

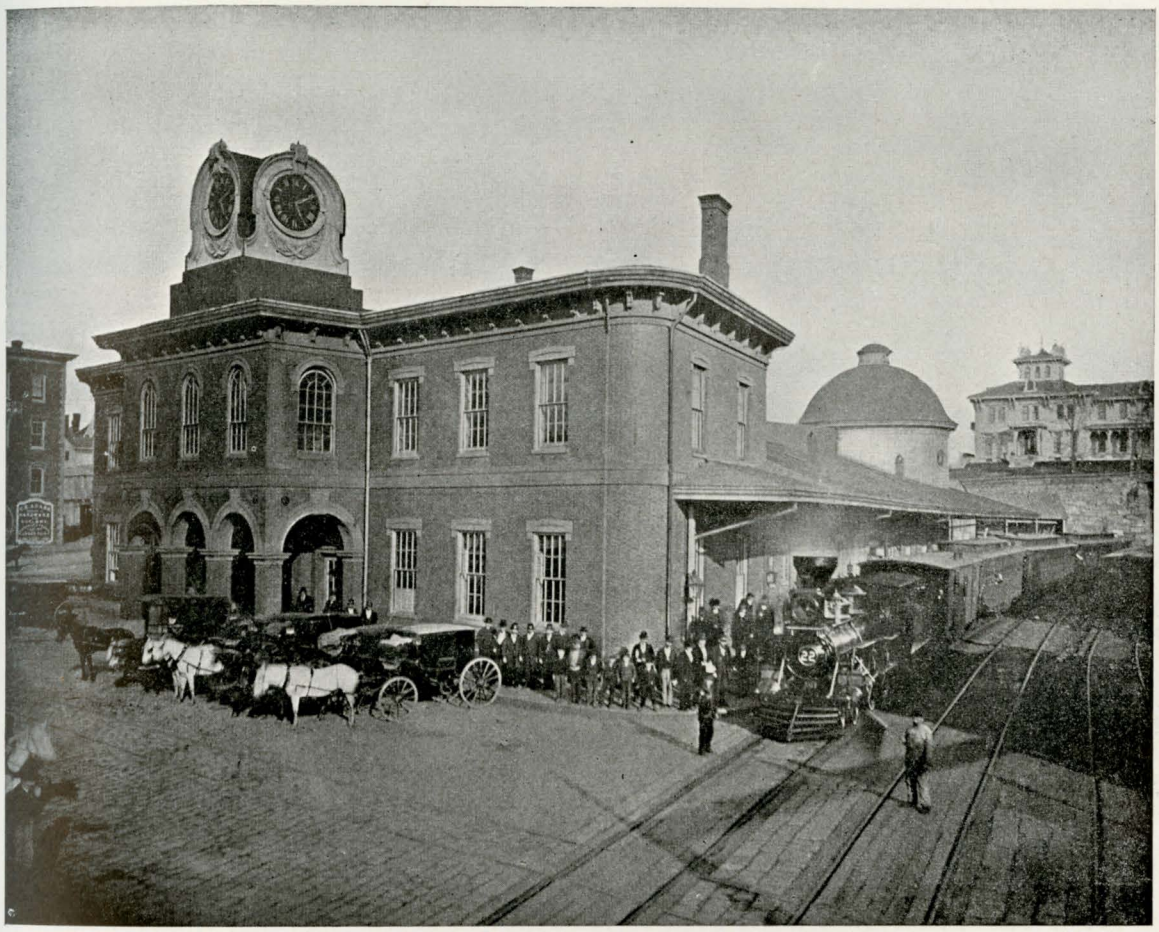
There are six large lumber dealers in Lowell, four manufacturers of boxes, five of doors, sashes, and blinds, one of coffins, one of bungs, one of clamps and screws, seven of furniture, two of refrigerators, two of stairs, one of tanks and vats, and one of croquet sets. The aggregate of business done by these workers in wood is enormous.

There are no fewer than twenty-six manufacturers of mill supplies, doing a business aggregating $3,000,000 per annum.

Of miscellaneous industries, such as cash carriers, shoes, etc., the aggregate will not fall short of $5,000,000. Nor does this include the money turned over in our patent medicine factories. The aggregate of business done in proprietary medicines and perfumes was over $7,000,000.

During the past two years a large number of the smaller industries have cast their lot with us, and have worked up a business far beyond their most sanguine expectations.

According to the report of the census for 1890, the number of manufacturing establishments reporting in Lowell was 853. Capital invested and value of hired property, $3,264,712. Capital invested, $41,911,708. Miscellaneous expenses, $4,150,844. Average number of employes, 29,155. Total wages, $11,243,392. Cost of materials used, $22,996,138. Value of product, $42,450,509.



OLD MIDDLESEX STREET STATION.

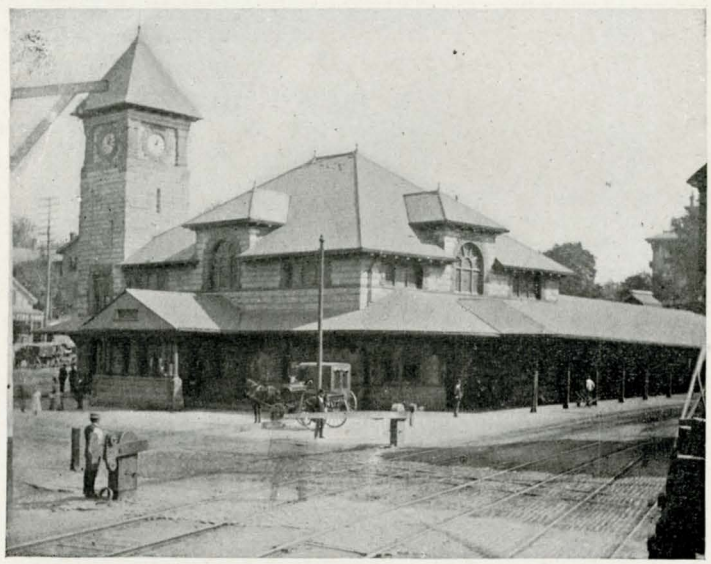
According to the census of 1895 the figures show a decrease in comparison with those of 1890. They are as follows: Number of establishments, 752; capital invested, $37,690,763; average number of employes, 26,712; aggregate wages paid, $9,812,867; value of product, $36,206,809.

The principal factors in the carrying on and development of this immense business are transportation, communication, and finance and banking, and under these heads the development of Lowell's commerce will be considered in the following pages.

TRANSPORTATION.

No understanding of the growth of Lowell's commerce is possible without a knowledge of its methods and means of transportation. In this matter Lowell has been one of the teachers of the country. She has always been in the lead.

One of the three earliest canals for general transportation in America was that from Chelmsford to Boston, called the Middlesex Canal, opened in 1803. Its construction occupied ten years. It was thirty feet wide, with a depth of four feet, and required twenty locks and seven aqueducts in its twenty-five miles of length. Its termini were the Merrimack River, a mile above the Pawtucket Canal, and Boston Harbor. Its source of supply was the Concord River at Billerica, which was, at that point, twenty feet above the Merrimack, and one hundred and seven feet above the tide in Boston Harbor. Its cost was half a million dollars.



MIDDLESEX STREET STATION — 1896.

In the early days its success as a financial enterprise was more than questionable. It did a heavy business, chiefly in the transportation of wood and lumber, but though the receipts increased, the expenses and cost of repairs more than kept pace. It was not until 1819 that the canal had been brought to such a state of efficiency that it paid a dividend. Then the growth of Lowell ensured its success. The passenger business, though the journey to Boston required nearly a day, assisted. Meanwhile the railroad had crept in, and the usefulness of the canal soon passed.

Railroads had been found successful in England, and one or two experiments in America were encouraging. The closing of the Middlesex Canal by ice in Winter left an important need on the part of Lowell. Mr. Patrick T. Jackson, whose enterprise had established the cotton manufacture in Lowell, succeeded in raising the necessary capital, in spite of the supposed risks, and in 1835 the Boston and Lowell Railroad was opened for business. In those days the powers of the locomotive were not fully understood, and, as a result, the building of the road was more costly than was necessary. The avoidance of sharp curves and steep grades brought the cost to one million eight hundred thousand dollars. The present generation reaps the benefit, however, in one of the best constructed road-beds in America.

Five years later the Nashua and Lowell was opened, practically putting an end to the usefulness of the Middlesex Canal, for, with a through line from Nashua to Boston in competition, no freight reached it. The transportation facilities of Lowell at the present day are unsurpassed.

The Boston and Lowell Railroad, or the Southern Division of the Boston and Maine, is twenty-six miles in length. Its terminus in Lowell is at the Merrimack Street Station. It has direct connections with the Lowell and Nashua, the Stony Brook, the Rochester, the Concord, the Northern, the Worcester, Nashua and Portland, the Montreal and Wells River, the Vermont Central, the Passumpsic, the Claremont and Peterboro, the Concord and Montreal, and the Canadian Pacific Railroads. Goods are now shipped direct from our mill yards to the Pacific Coast for China and Japan. Lowell is on the direct line of travel to Canada and the White Mountains. Twenty-five passenger trains daily depart for Boston, and twenty-seven arrive from Boston; nine of the Boston trains and ten of the Lowell trains making the run in three-quarters of an hour, or less. These trains are run by three different routes,—via Walnut Hill, via Woburn, and via Bedford; and though the express trains run almost wholly via Walnut Hill, the accommodation trains are divided between the routes, Woburn claiming the largest share. Besides these trains, thirteen trains depart for Boston daily by the Western Division of the Boston and Maine Railroad, via Lowell Junction and Reading, and thirteen arrive from Boston by the same route; these, however, run as accommodation trains for a considerable portion of the way. For the White Mountains, Montreal, Quebec, and the West, three

trains daily, in each direction, pass through Lowell, and thirteen trains daily, in each direction, connect Lowell with Manchester and Concord. For points



MARKET STREET R. R. CROSSING.

in Southern and Central New Hampshire and Vermont, such as Wilton, Franklin, White River Junction, St. Johnsbury, Newport, Montpelier, and Burlington, the number of direct trains varies from three to six a day.

For Lawrence seventeen direct trains a day leave Lowell, and eighteen arrive thence, and connection is made with Salem by direct trains thrice daily.

For Ayer four trains daily depart from Lowell by the old Stony Brook Railroad.

By the Northern Division of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad three trains daily, in each direction, connect Lowell with Concord Junction, South Sudbury, South Framingham, Mansfield, Providence, Fall River, and Newport, and one train connects with the Fall River Line for New York.

The Stony Brook Railroad runs from North Chelmsford to Ayer Junction, making connections with the Fitchburg and the Worcester and Nashua Railroads.

The Salem and Lowell Railroad connects Lowell with that port and the intervening cities and towns.

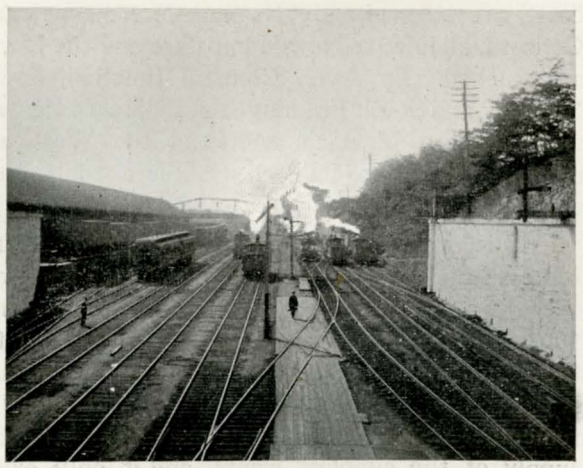
The Lowell and Andover Railroad has its terminus in the Middlesex Street Station. It is a branch of the Western Division of the Boston and Maine Railroad, having direct communication with Newburyport and the coast towns lying between that city and Portland, Maine. At Portland it makes close connections with the Portland and Ogdensburg, the Maine Central, and the Grand Trunk Railroads.

The Framingham is a branch of the Old Colony, running from South Framingham to Lowell. It is a direct line to Fall River, Providence, and New York, from which places there are two through trains every day. There are two stations in Lowell, one in Merrimack Street and one in Middlesex Street; the latter is the principal station and has been recently erected. It is, perhaps, not of the size and importance which Lowell demands, but it is only a precursor of something better, let it be hoped.

The company has made many recent changes in the freight department. It has acquired much land in the neighborhood of the Middlesex Street Station, and on the line of Gorham Street has built several spacious freight sheds. These, in addition to the freight yards in Western Avenue, the yards of the Lowell and Andover Railroad, and the newly acquired yards near the Concord River, will enable the railroad company to give our local trade a prompt, convenient, and efficient service.

The tonnage of merchandise received at and forwarded from Lowell for the year beginning Nov. 1, 1895, and ending Nov. 1, 1896, was 879,978 tons, of which 722,496 tons were received, and 157,482 tons forwarded. The number of freight cars received during the same period was 137,695, and forwarded, 137,048.

The city is a net-work of spur tracks running from the main lines of the mill yards. The Fram-

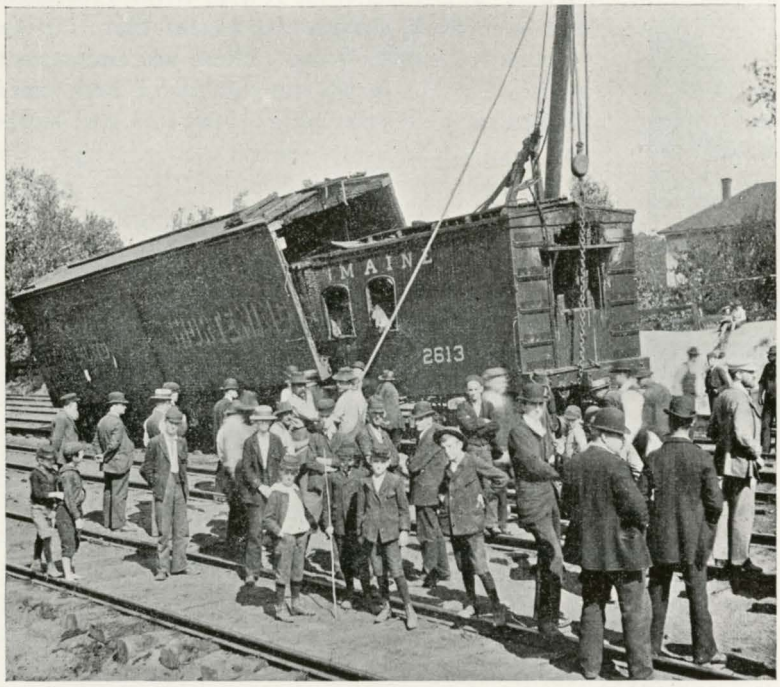


TRACKS OF B. & M. R. R. AT LOWELL.

ingham Road also has a spur line running to the industries in Ayer City. On all these numerous lines of railroad there is more or less land that is

desirable for manufacturing purposes. The tariff rates are not high and the service is accommodatingly frequent.

These direct lines from Lowell give but an inadequate idea of its facilities, for its indirect lines give it close communication with all the leading rail lines of New England. By Lowell Junction and by Salem, the routes to Maine, New Brunswick, and Nova Scotia, as well as the New Hampshire seacoast, are reached. By Nashua, Manchester, and Concord, all lines to New Hampshire and the North are reached. By Ayer, Concord Junction, South Sudbury, and South Framingham, all lines to Central and Western Massachusetts and the West are reached. By Mansfield all Southern routes are reached.



FREIGHT WRECK ON B. & M. R. R. AT LOWELL.

It is estimated that the aggregate of values representing the product of our industries, moved over the roads centering in this city, is more than $60,000,000 annually, and for this service and for the transportation of passengers an enormous sum is received by the railroad companies. It must be remembered that all this great movement is for the supply of the simplest wants, and it only exists because men desire to exchange one product of labor or manufacture for another. In the present status of the City of Lowell we begin to realize the magnitude of our commercial progress, when we consider the forces it has brought into existence.

The crying need in the way of transportation is better station facilities. Though the new Middlesex Street Station is commodious in passenger accommodation, its track facilities are inadequate, and the consequent delays are provokingly frequent.

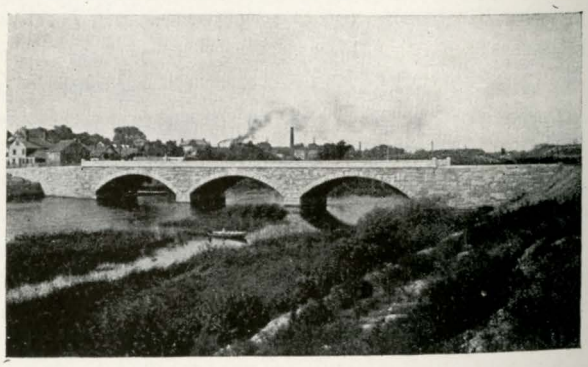
STREET RAILWAYS.

Singing through the forests,
Rattling over bridges,
Shooting under arches,
Rumbling over ridges,
Whizzing through the mountains,
Buzzing o'er the vale,
Bless me, this is pleasant,
Riding on a rail!

When the Poet Saxe wrote the jingles which open this article the steam railroad was in its infancy, and the electric trolley had not been thought of yet. To-day the electric roads unite city and country, belt large and populous territories, and are an important factor in the commercial activity of the present age. In regard to the City of Lowell there has been no more prominent factor in its recent development than the street railway. Statistics prove this beyond question of doubt.

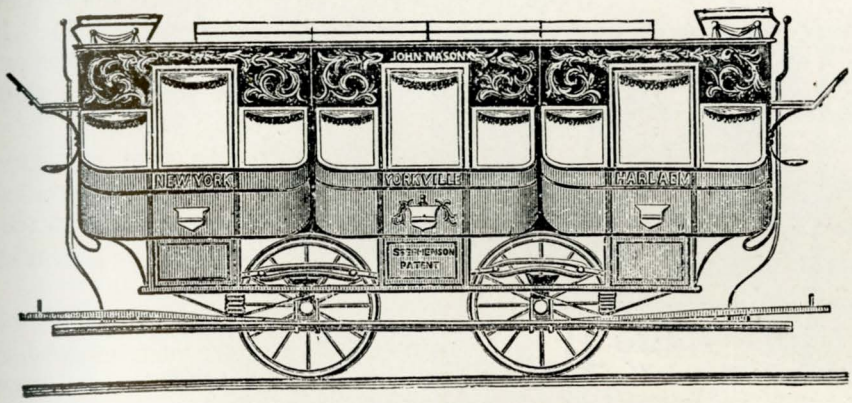
The Lowell Horse Railroad Company was organized in April, 1863, with an authorized capital of $100,000, and a paid-up capital of $40,128.

On March 1, 1864, the lines were opened for business. There was a route from Belvidere to Pawtucket Falls, and one from the Postoffice to Whipple's Mills, via Central Street, was later changed to Gorham Street, and a line laid through Middlesex Street to the old Lafayette House. The latest extensions were on Westford and Chelmsford Streets and Broadway.



TAYLOR STREET BRIDGE.

The Lowell Company enjoyed a monopoly of the carrying business until 1886, when the Lowell and Dracut Company was organized under articles of association, with a capital of $15,000. The line



VIEW OF ORIGINAL TRAM CAR.
(Designed and built by John Stephenson in 1831.)

on Lakeview Avenue was built, and, after some opposition, the company obtained permission to lay tracks on Bridge Street and enter the city proper.

In 1887 this company was chartered with a capital of $100,000, and at once issued $60,000 of stock. The following May the additional $40,000 was subscribed.

In 1889 bonds were issued for the purpose of making an electrical equipment for the line built to Lakeview. This line has a total length of five miles, to which three were added in 1895 to connect with the Nashua Street Railway, and conveys the people to the loveliest and best conducted Summer resort in New England. It is an attractive spot and contains many advantages which appeal to those seeking pleasure and recreation.

In March, 1890, the Railroad Commissioners authorized the Lowell and Dracut Company to issue further stock for $100,000. At that time it had the routes running from Postoffice Square to Pawtucketville, to Fort Hill Park, to the Lowell Cemetery, and to Ward Four, in all 13 671–1000 miles of track.

The Lowell Company had at the same time 13 471–1000 miles of track.

The rapid growth of the City of Lowell, extending its settlements far into the suburbs, brought the question of rapid transit and better transportation facilities prominently before the people.

On the 20th of October, 1887, the Directors of the Lowell and Dracut Company acquired a controlling interest in the Lowell Company.

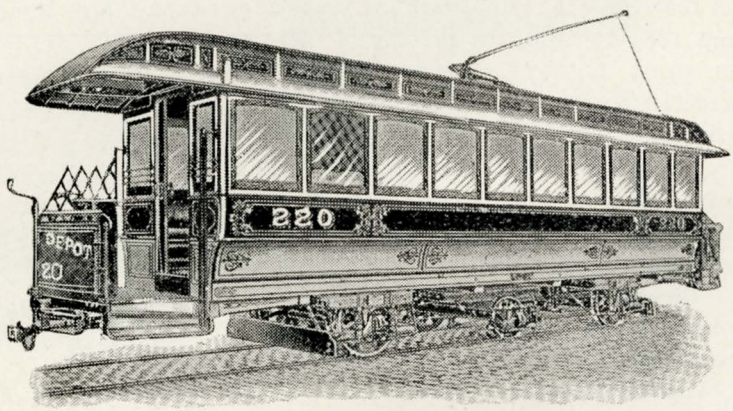
It was soon found that the convenience of the public could be much enhanced and rapid transit virtually established, and, the stockholders agreeing, consolidation was consummated and a new company organized under the title of the Lowell and Suburban Street Railway Company.

That the street railway is a factor in the development of the city is amply proved by statistics.

In looking over the figures Ward One shows a loss of 2.71 per cent. in population, for the reason that the street railroad afforded an opportunity for people to leave that congested district and put houses in other sections.

The figures of Ward Four are the most significant—here the increase of valuation was 109 per cent.; the increase in population was only 45.10 per cent., while the increase in railway facilities was 520 per cent. It should be said that the increase in valuation is representative of the character of the houses built in this ward. They are for the most part individual dwellings, and the valuation is therefore of a very substantial character.

The increase in the population in Ward Five is larger than it is in any other ward, while the increase in valuation is the lowest. This is accounted for by the fact that "Little Canada," with its great tenement blocks, offers inducements for French-Canadians to live there.



ELECTRIC TROLLEY CAR—MODERN.

While the increase in population throughout the city has been 31 per cent. in ten years, the increase in dwelling houses has been 41 per cent. This has been possible through the medium of the street railway extensions, which have led people to



SCENE IN LAKEVIEW PARK.

go toward the suburbs and own their own homes. From 1880 to 1885 the population increased seven per cent.; street railway facilities increased in the same period 20 per cent.

From 1885 to 1895 the increase of population was 22 per cent.; for the same period the increase in street railway facilities was 400 per cent., a most remarkable progress, which proves the wisdom of the enterprise which gave the city the railway routes it now enjoys. And that it has been a profitable investment may be gathered from the fact that, while the population increased 22 per cent. from 1885 to 1895, the income of the street railway companies increased 400 per cent. in the same period.

The Lowell and Suburban Street Railway Company is the outcome of the consolidation of the two companies.

Its officers are: E. M. Tucke, President; August Fels, Vice-President; Percy Parker, Treasurer; P. F. Sullivan, Secretary; Directors, E. M. Tucke, August Fels, Percy Parker, P. F. Sullivan, Thomas Costello, E. A. Smith, S. Bachman, M. S. Bernheimer, M. F. Brennan, and John Lennon, and its capital stock is $800,000.

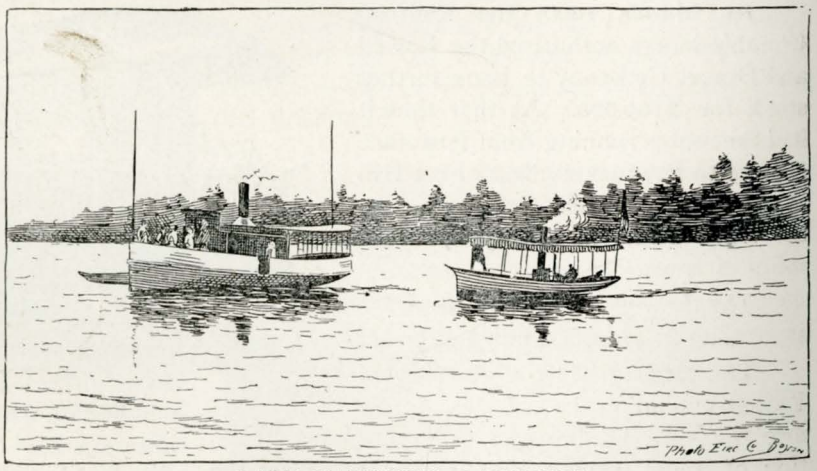
Mr. Fels was the projector of this company.

The company has sixty-two miles of track, one quarter of which is 90-pound girder rail, one-half 50-pound T rail, and the rest is 40 and 45-pound T rail and Providence girder rail. The Lowell and Dracut Company was one of the first to adopt electricity as a motive power. It ran its cars with that force Aug. 1, 1889. It had then eight cars; now it has 122 — sixty open cars, forty-two close cars, and twenty trailers.

In 1886 this road had 7.070 miles of track; in 1896, 62.379 miles. Passengers carried, 1886, 1,571,192; 1896, 7,680,940. Miles run, 1886, 240,021; 1896, 1,802,093.

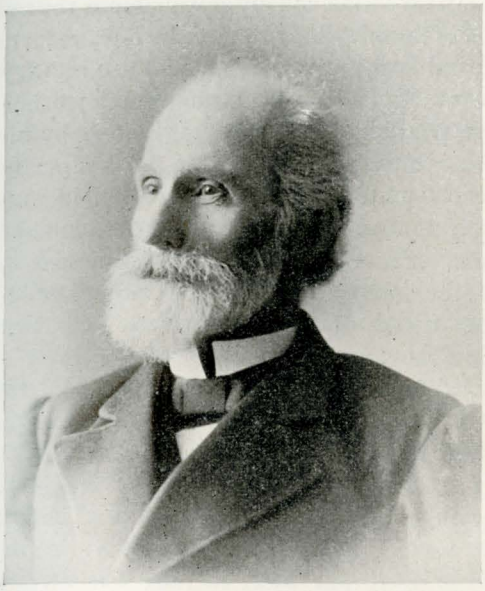
A splendid power station has been erected and fully equipped, at the corner of Middlesex and Pawtucket Streets; a car house in connection has capacity for 120 cars, and the repair shops, close by, are probably the best fitted of any in the State of a similar size. All of the buildings are brick.

All the tracks and main lines have been doubled, and Lowell enjoys a fairly rapid service. It cost over $200,000 to double these tracks and to make the extension from the Bridge Street terminus to the "Yellow Meeting House" in Dracut; from the Middlesex terminus, through Middlesex Village, to North Chelmsford; from the Chelmsford Street terminus to Chelmsford Centre; from the Gorham Street terminus to North Billerica and Billerica Centre. A line is also to run to Tewksbury and Tyngsboro. Thus all the manufacturing suburbs are brought into closer unity with the city,



LAKE MASCUPPIC, LAKEVIEW.

and the people in the denser quarters invited to the occupancy of the land that lies between those villages and the city. These extensions add



JOHN AMES.

much to the valuation of the city, for the most distant point will be within a half-hour's ride of the business centre.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOHN AMES.

Mr. John Ames is descended from early settlers. His father, James Ames, a carriage maker by occupation, was born in Wilmington about 1768, and died at Haverhill. In 1812 he was employed by the United States Government, making gun carriages, travelling forges, and other paraphernalia necessary for army purposes. His mother, Prudence (Thayer) Ames, was born in Braintree, Mass., in 1791, and died Aug. 23, 1849, in Dracut.

Mr. John Ames, the subject of our sketch, was born in Dracut, Mass., Dec. 10, 1821. He attended the district schools of Dracut, and the academies at Pembroke and New Hampton, New Hampshire, until the age of 24 years, when he learned the trade of carriage maker, and later became a manufacturer. In 1848 he taught the district school in Dracut. He later engaged in other business, and afterwards opened a real estate office on Central Street, where he remained until his removal to Dracut.

Mr. Ames was the projector of the Lowell and Dracut Street Railroad, which ran from Merrimack Square to the Navy Yard at Dracut. He helped to organize the company, and was the first President of the road, when it was completed and put in operation. His health failing him, he resigned the presidency of the road, and Mr. August Fels was elected to the position. In the building of this road all the opposition that the Lowell Street Railroad could bring against the enterprise was brought, but the road was built in the face of it all, and formed the base of the present Suburban Street Railway system.

He is a Republican in politics, and has been a member of the School Committee for seventeen years, most of the time serving as Chairman of the Board.

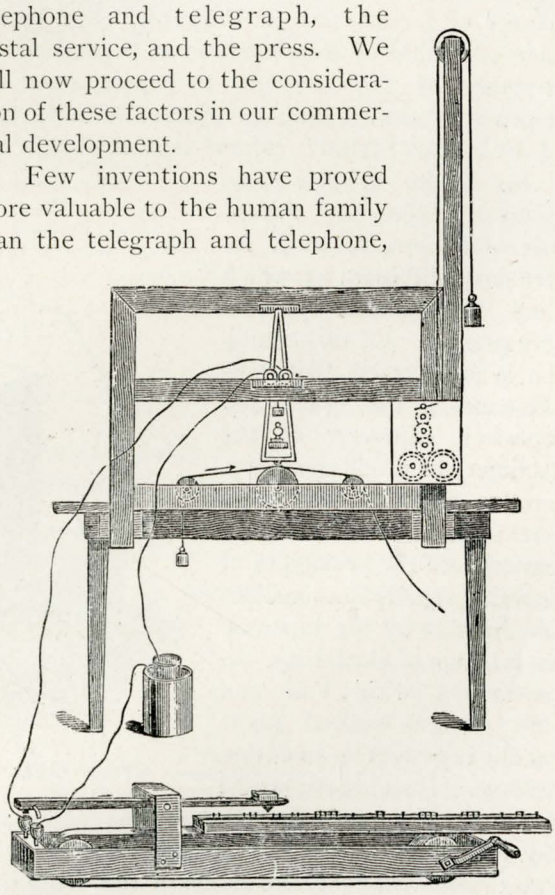
In 1849 he married Miss Almira Hamblett, and has had John H., born Feb. 21, 1853, and Harriet B., born March 21, 1857.

His wife's father, Mr. Life Hamblett, was a member of the House of Representatives for several years, and also a Selectman in Dracut, and an officer of the old State Militia. He was born in 1780, and died in Dracut in 1874.

COMMUNICATION.

By means of communication the commerce of a locality is facilitated and extended. Important factors in the transmission of commercial news are the telephone and telegraph, the postal service, and the press. We will now proceed to the consideration of these factors in our commercial development.

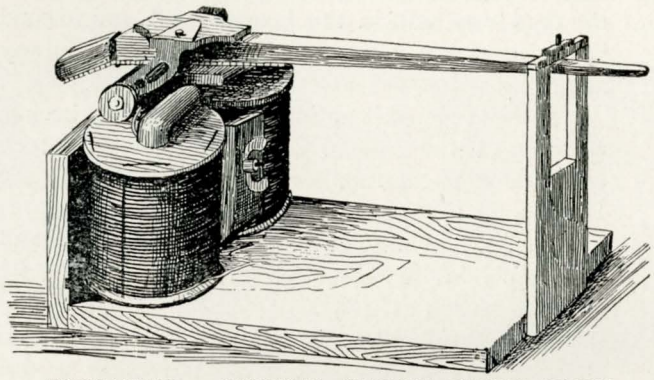
Few inventions have proved more valuable to the human family than the telegraph and telephone,



ENGRAVING OF FIRST MACHINE EXHIBITED BY MORSE.

or done so much to annihilate distance, and facilitate the transaction of the world's affairs.

To Professor Samuel F. B. Morse belongs the



ENGRAVING. — ORIGINAL PATENT OFFICE MODEL.

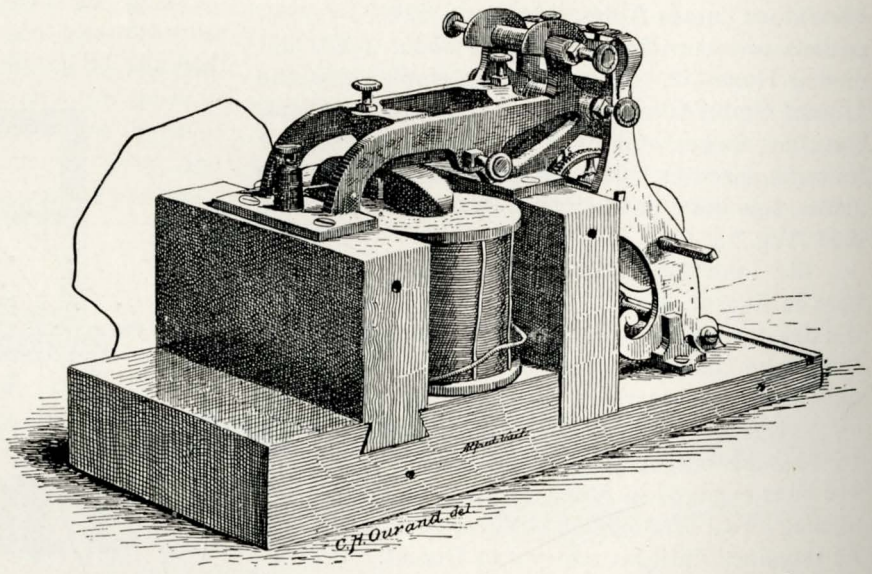
honor of introducing the valuable and interesting invention of the telegraph. In the year 1832, while on a voyage from Havre to New York, he conceived and drew on his sketch book an apparatus for recording signals at a distance by electro-magnetism. For some time Morse experimented with but little success, but was urged on to renewed effort by the passage of a resolution in February, 1837, by the National House of Representatives, requesting the Secretary of the Treasury to report upon the propriety of establishing a "system of telegraphs for the United States." Morse associated with him in his labors at this time Professor Gale and Alfred Vail. On Sept. 2, 1837, he gave an exhibition, at which many distinguished persons were present. Of this exhibition it is reported that, notwithstanding the crude and imperfect character of the machinery in which the invention was embodied, the results were such as conclusively to demonstrate the possibility of recording signals at a considerable distance by the instantaneous action of electricity. In conjunction with Vail and Gale, Morse worked night and day to perfect an invention which would meet the approval of the Government. In this he was successful, and the first news message was sent over the wires May 1, 1844, detailing the action of the Whig Convention at Baltimore.

An invention equally as valuable as the telegraph is that of the telephone, devised by Alexander Graham Bell, and first put to commercial use in 1877. For years Mr. Bell had been experimenting upon the possibility of conveying sound by means of the electric wire. In 1876 he had so far succeeded as to exhibit his invention in successful operation at the Philadelphia Centennial Exhibition. From this time dates the actual business of the company, which was incorporated under the name of the American Bell Telephone Company.

The average toll per message in 1868 was 104.7; in 1889 was 31.2; in 1890 was 32.4; in 1891 was 32.5; in 1892 was 31.6; in 1893 was 31.2; in 1894 was 30.5; in 1895 was 30.7. The average cost per message to the company in 1868 was 63.4; in 1889 was 22.4; in 1890 was 22.7; in 1891 was 23.2; in 1892 was 22.3; in 1893 was 22.7; in 1894 was 23.3; in 1895 was 23.3.

GROWTH OF THE TELEGRAPH SERVICE IN THE WORLD.

Number of messages, 1870: Russia, 2,716,300; Norway, 466,700; Sweden, 590,300; Denmark, 513,623; Germany, 8,207,800; Holland, 1,837,800; Belgium, 1,998,800; France, 5,663,800; Switzerland, 1,629,235; Spain, 1,050,000; Italy, 2,189,000; Austria, 3,388,249; Hungary, 1,489,000; United States, 9,157,646; Great Britain and Ireland, 9,650,000.



ENGRAVING. — THE BALTIMORE RECORDING INSTRUMENT OF 1844.

Number of messages, 1890: Russia, 9,949,405; Norway, 1,453,932; Sweden, 1,755,000; Denmark,

1,502,965; Germany, 25,847,836; Holland, 4,285,516; Belgium, 5,312,205; France, 28,094,000; Switzerland, 3,695,988; Spain, 4,084,704; Italy, 8,175,870; Austria, 9,081,631; Hungary, 4,464,277; United States, 60,000,000; Great Britain and Ireland, 66,409,000.

The number of telephones in the hands of licensees under rental at the beginning of 1895 was 582,506. The number of exchange connections daily in the United States is 2,088,152, or a total per year of over 670,000,000. The average number of daily calls per subscriber was 8 1-2. The company received in rental of telephones in 1894, $2,502,992.17. It paid its stockholders in dividends in 1894, $2,400,000. The capital of the company is $20,000,000.

LOWELL TELEGRAPH AND TELEPHONE SYSTEM.

The first record of a petition for leave to erect wires on buildings and on poles for the construction of a telephone system in Lowell came from the New England Telephone Company, March 12, 1878, and was signed by Charles J. Glidden. It was referred to the Committee on Lands and Buildings of the City Council, March 26 of that year. The Committee, consisting of H. R. Barker, George F. Scribner, Charles H. Harvey, Robert Goulding, and Samuel D. Butterworth, reported in favor of the petition, and it was granted.

It does not follow, however, that the New England Telephone Company was the first to do business in Lowell. William H. Bent, who was interested in the formation of the early telephone companies, believes the Pioneer Telephone Company, doing business between this city and Boston, was the first company in the field, and that the Lowell Telephone Exchange was the first to accommodate the public. Others say Providence, R. I., opened a telephone exchange about the same time as Lowell.

According to a resident familiar with the busi-

TELEPHONE STATISTICS.

The following are the latest statistics made public by the American Bell Telephone Company, which practically monopolizes the telephone business of the United States. The figures are for January 1 of each year:

	1892.	1893.	1894.	1895.		1892.	1893.	1894.	1895.
Exchanges	788	812	838	867	Miles of wire submarine	1.029	1.336	1,637	1,856
Branch offices	509	539	571	572	Total miles of wire	266,456	307,791	353.480	396,674
Miles of wire on poles	180,139	201,259	214,676	232 008	Total circuits	186,462	201.322	205,891	212,074
Miles of wire on buildings	14 954	14 980	16,492	14.525	Total employes	8.376	9,970	10,421	11.094
Miles of wire underground	70,334	90,216	120,675	148,285	Total subscribers	216,017	232.140	237,186	243.432

TELEGRAPH STATISTICS.

THE WESTERN UNION TELEGRAPH COMPANY.

Statement exhibiting the mileage of lines operated, number of offices, number of messages sent, receipts, expenses, and profits for 1866, 1870, 1875, and 1880, and each year from 1887 to 1895, inclusive:

YEAR.	Miles of Poles and Cables.	Miles of Wire.	Offices.	Messages.	Receipts.	Expenses.	Profits.
1866	37,380	75,686	2,250	.....	.....	.....	.....
1870	54,109	112,191	3,972	9,157,646	$ 7,138,737.96	$ 4,910.772.42	$2,227,965.54
1875	72,833	179,496	6,565	17,153,710	9,564.574 60	6.335,414.77	3,229,157.83
1880	85,645	233.534	9 077	29.215,509	12,782,894.53	6,948.956 74	5,833,937.79
1887	156,814	524,641	15,658	47 394,530	17,191,909 95	13,154,628.54	4,037,281.41
1888	171,375	616,248	17,241	51,463,955	19,711,164.12	14,640,592.18	5.070 571.94
1889	178,754	647,697	18,470	54,108,326	20,783,194.07	14,565,152.61	6,218,041 46
1890	183,917	678,997	19,382	55,878,762	22,387,028.91	15,074,303.81	7.312,725.10
1891	187,981	715,591	20.098	59.148,343	23.034.326.59	16.428,741.84	6.605.5 4.75
1892	189,576	739,105	20,700	62,387,298	23,706,404.72	16,307,857.10	7.398,547.62
1893	189,936	769,201	21,078	66,591,858	24.978.442.96	17,482,405.68	7,496,037.28
1894	190,303	790,792	21.166	58 632,237	21,852,655.00	16.060,170.00	5.792.485.00
1895	189,714	802,651	21,360	58,307,315	22,218,019.18	16.076 629 97	6,141,389.21

ness, the Lowell District Telephone Company was organized in 1879, with a capital of $15,000. The rapid development of the use of the telephone was shown by an advertisement of this company in 1880, in which it was asserted that the company had 500 stations in Lowell, and 1000 in Boston and suburbs. The Lowell Central Office was then at Room 12, Shattuck Block. W. A. Ingham was President and Charles J. Glidden Treasurer and Manager.

In 1880 consolidation of the Lowell District Telephone Company was perfected with the Worcester Company, and afterward with the National Bell Company of Maine, under the name of the Lowell District Telephone Company. The capital stock of the new company was $1,500,000.

In October, 1883, the consolidation of the National Bell Company of Maine, the Granite State, Boston and Northern, Bay State, Suburban and Lowell District Telephone Companies, was consummated in what is now known as the New England Telephone Company. The capital of the new company was $12,000,000. The officers of that company are: Thomas Sherwin, President; H. S. Hyde, Vice-President; W. R. Driver, Treasurer; S. W. Leedom, Secretary and Auditor; J. N. Keller, General Manager. W. B. Thurber is Superintendent of the Central Division, which includes Lowell.

T. E. Parker, Jr., is Manager of the Lowell Exchange of the Company. There are about 1000 subscribers in the Lowell Exchange, and in addition to the many miles of line which cover the city and surrounding towns, the company has many ex-territorial lines, allowing communication with all the cities and towns in its territory having subscribers.

Of the many citizens who were interested in the organization of the first telephone companies, William A. Ingham, Charles J. Glidden, A. A. Coburn, Loren N. Downs, and William H. Bent were the best known.

They also aided in establishing the Erie Telegraph and Telephone Company, which has territory in Ohio, Texas, Arkansas, Minnesota, and Dakota. Levi Sprague is President of the Erie Company at present, and Charles J. Glidden, A. C. Russell, A. S. Adams, C. E. Adams, and J. W. C. Pickering are Directors. Charles J. Glidden is Secretary and Treasurer.

Frederick Ayer, Dr. M. G. Parker, and other Lowell citizens, are large holders of New England Company's stock. Lowell citizens also largely aided in establishing the Union Telegraph and Telephone Company of Northern New York, and own considerable stock of the company at present.

In many ways the year 1895 was a remarkable one in the numerous and constantly increasing fields of electrical development. The era of low prices which had existed for two years in all the manufacturing industries reached its minimum about the middle of the year. Electrical apparatus of all kinds was never so cheap, and perhaps never will be so cheap again, as it was during 1895, and in spite of this fact the commercial and mechanical efficiency of electrical devices was never so high. As compared with 1885, $100 in 1895 would buy about $1000 worth of electrical supplies, and the quality was much better in about the increased proportion. In spite of the hard times, electrical inventors kept steadily at work, bringing out new applications of this wonderful force and improving upon old and well-known methods of utilizing its energy. Capitalists seemed willing to advance the money required for developing inventions and extending established properties, although the previous business depression had made them more than usually timid. A conservative estimate of the new cash capital invested in electrical enterprises in the United States during 1895 places the amount at $50,000,000.

The telegraph systems of the country spent about the usual amount for extensions and improvements in their service, and the latter part of the year showed a gratifying increase in their receipts. The earnings of the telegraph companies are taken as a barometer of general business, and the indications they show point to a general revival of trade. Mr. Patrick B. Delany lectured before several electrical societies on a new system of multiplex telegraphy, in which field he has developed many important improvements. His latest idea embodies a system by which four messages may be sent over the same wire at the same time, allowing a speed approximating 1000 words a minute.

The telephone field has presented some interesting and quite unusual developments, most of which have inured to the benefit of the telephone subscriber. The "opposition movement" was especially active during the year. The expiration of certain important patents owned by the American Bell Telephone Company, which had previously controlled a monopoly of the business, allowed a large number of competing companies to enter the lists against them. Many of these were of the "mushroom" order, and speedily found early graves. Among the number, however, were several who made a lively war on the Bell Company, especially in the West. In many instances this competition forced down the rental prices of telephones to a very

low point, and in other cases the old company cut the rates so low as to force its new competitors out of the race. The telephone business was never so thoroughly discussed by the public, and consequently was never so well advertised as it was during 1895. This resulted in the establishment of a large number of new exchanges and many improvements in the service of existing exchanges. The Bell Company's output of instruments during the latter part of the year was unusually large.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

LEVI SPRAGUE.

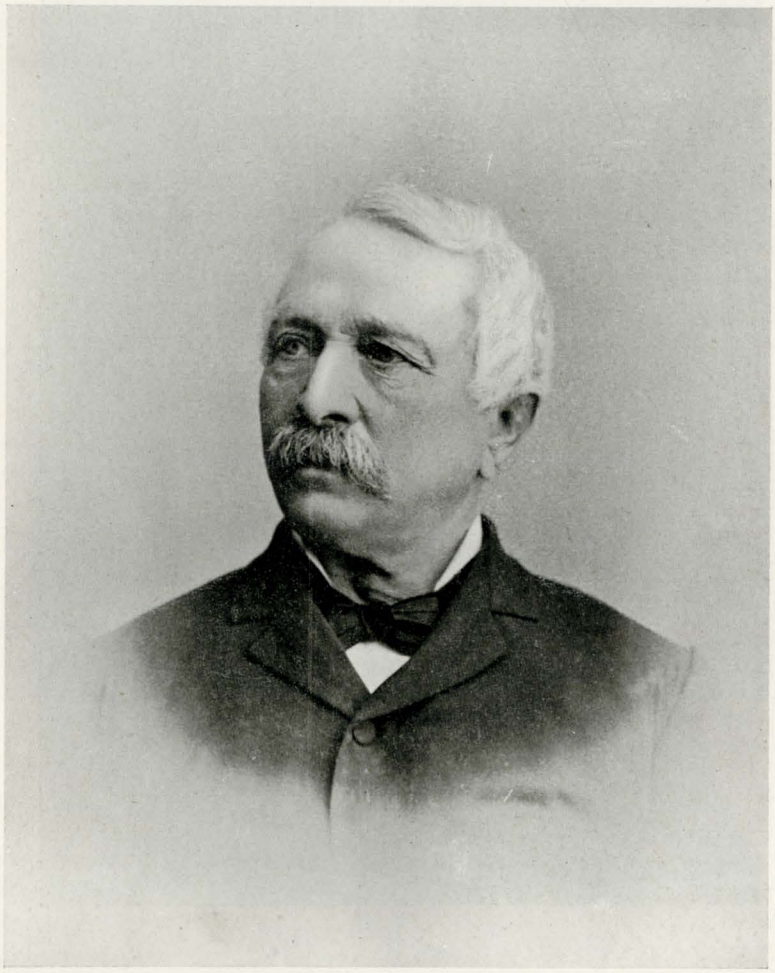
Mr. Levi Sprague's great-grandfather, Nicholas Sprake, came from England previous to 1720, and settled in North Billerica, where Samuel Sprake, his son, was born and lived throughout his life. He had Levi, who married Sally Sims. He was a prosperous farmer.

The subject of our sketch, Mr. Levi Sprague, was born in Billerica, Sept. 16, 1810. He attended the district school five or six weeks in the Winter, his time on the farm being too valuable to his father to admit of attending school in Summer. At the age of 16 he went to Arlington. Leaving home with only ten cents in his pocket, he was obliged to walk the distance. When he arrived at Arlington he procured employment on a farm with Mr. Francis Bowman, for $5.50 a month.

Returning to Lowell in 1827, he went to work for Mansur & Reed, grocers, with whom he continued until the following Winter, when he went home to attend school for a term of four weeks. Upon his return to Lowell he was employed by Thomas Hurd, woolen manufacturer, tending the napping machine. He remained in the mill until May 18, 1828, when he went to work for Samuel Willard, brick mason, as an apprentice, for three years, at the remunerative salary of $30 a year. At the end of one year Mr. Willard retired from business, relieving him of all obligations to further apprenticeship.

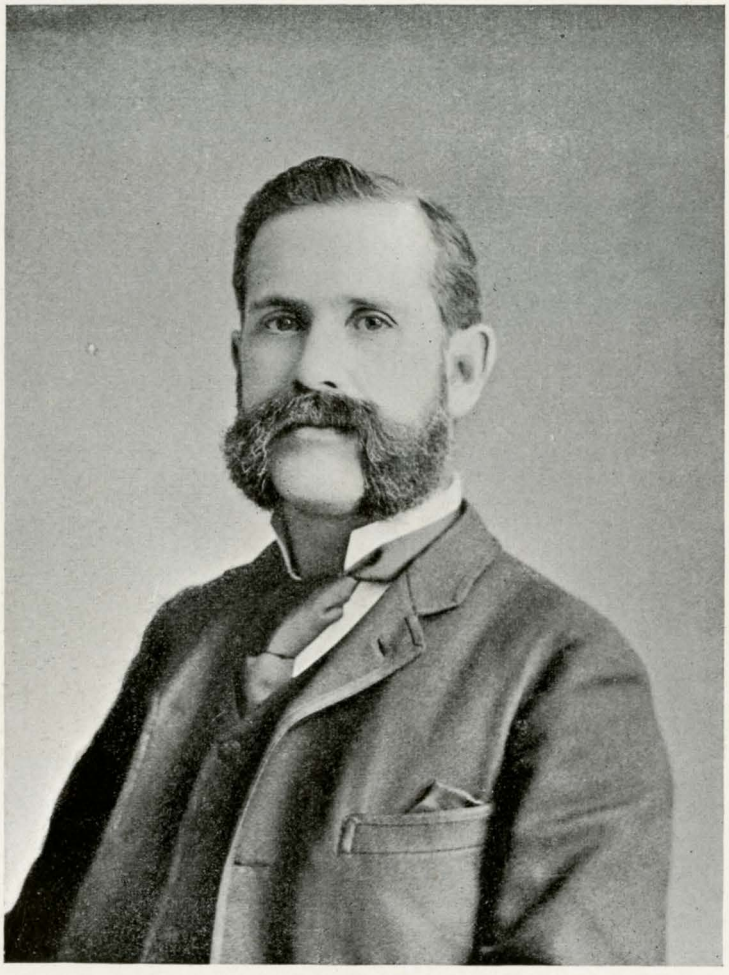
March 13, 1837, he went to St. Louis and secured employment at his trade as mason for a few months, going from there to Quincy, Ill., where he built a large hotel by contract, after the completion of which he went to Burlington, Iowa, where he remained for a short time, when he again returned to Lowell. The following year he returned to Burlington, and built the first brick block in that city. In 1838 he came back to Lowell.

In the Winter of 1838–39 he worked for Caleb Crosby, contractor, and remained with him three years, when he formed a co-partnership with him, which lasted until 1846, when it was dissolved. Some of the most important contracts were the original mills of the Lawrence Corporation, the Savings Bank at the corner of Middle and Shattuck Streets, and one of the Prescott Company's mills. Having completed the Prescott mill, in September, 1845, he went to Lawrence and finished the culvert, which is now a part of the city's sewers. In April, 1846, he removed to Lawrence, where he built the first brick block in September, 1846. In 1848 he built the second mill in the city of Lawrence. He



LEVI SPRAGUE.

was elected and served as Selectman of the town of Lawrence in 1848–49–51–52. In 1848 he was chosen a Director of the Manchester and Lawrence Railroad Company, was the principal organizer of the Pemberton Bank in Lawrence, after the incorporation of which he was elected a Director, and was



FRED J. BOYNTON.

chosen President by the Board of Directors, a position he held for thirty-eight years, when he closed his connection with the institution. He returned to Lowell in 1854, and in December, 1855, was chosen a Director of the Traders' and Mechanics' Insurance Company, and in 1874 was elected President. In 1858 he was elected a Director in the Lowell Gas Light Company; in November, 1879, was elected President of the Lowell Water Commissioners for three years; and in 1873 was elected Chairman of the Water Board for three years. In 1887 he was chosen a Director of the Erie Telegraph and Telephone Company, and elected President in 1889. He was one of the first movers towards establishing the Lowell General Hospital, and when the association was formed was made one of the Trustees, and later became Chairman of the House Committee.

FRED J. BOYNTON.

Mr. Fred J. Boynton is descended from English ancestors, who came to this country in the Mayflower in 1620. The family of Boyntons existed in England 100 years before the Norman Conquest, and were distinguished, numbering among the different branches of the family Peers, Knights, Baronets, Lords, and Members of Parliament.

Mr. Boynton's father, James W. Boynton, was born at Belfast, Maine, April 19, 1827, and died in Lowell, Jan. 4, 1865. He was in the wood and coal business on East Merrimack Street, where the Catholic Church grounds are now laid out. May 22, 1862, he was appointed Engineer in the United States Navy, serving on the U. S. Steamer Crusader from June 10, 1862, to Aug. 3, 1862, and on the United States Steamer Conemaugh from Aug. 4, 1862, until he retired on account of poor health, April 16, 1863.

The above steamers were of the South Atlantic Blockading Squadron.

Mr. Boynton was an expert engineer, and at one time, while at Warsaw Sound, saved the steamer from destruction by applying an invention of his own to the valves of the engine, which had become out of order, and at a time when new ones could not be obtained. This invention was afterwards applied to the valves of the engines of other steamers.

Mary A. Graves, his mother, was born at Skowhegan, Maine, Aug. 12, 1827. She died at Lowell, Aug. 22, 1892. Her father, Squire Graves, of Skowhegan, Maine, was a large farm owner, to which he devoted his attention during his life time. He was a gentleman of the old school, and lived to a green old age.

The subject of our sketch was born in Lowell, Mass., May 10, 1855. He was the third child in a family of three. He was educated in the public schools of Lowell, graduating from the Varnum Grammar, and also from the High School. Upon

leaving school he entered the Prescott National Bank as clerk and messenger, and worked his way up through the different grades, finally becoming head book-keeper. Mr. Boynton was connected with this bank for about ten years, and left there to take the position of Auditor in the following telephone companies: National Bell Telephone Company of Maine, Boston and Northern Telephone Company, Bay State Telephone Company, Suburban Telephone Company, and afterwards Erie Telegraph and Telephone Company, and in May, 1884, he was elected Secretary and Auditor of the New England Telephone and Telegraph Company. He is also Auditor of the Telephone Employees' Mutual Benefit Association. In September, 1890, he was elected Traveling Auditor of this company, which position he still occupies, and holds an appointment as a Justice of the Peace.

Mr. Boynton is a Republican, and is quite prominent in fraternal circles, being a member of the Ancient York Lodge, Ahasuerus Council, Mt. Horeb Royal Arch Chapter, Pilgrim Commandery of Knights Templar, Mystic Shrine, and all the Scottish rite bodies up to and including the thirty-second degree, being a member of the Lowell Council of Princes of Jerusalem, Lowell Lodge of Perfection, and Mount Calvary Chapter of Rose Croix.

He attends the High Street Congregational Church, and on Sept. 26, 1883, became united in marriage to Annie C. Foster, of Tewksbury, Mass.

THE POSTAL SERVICE IN LOWELL.

Since the earliest days of colonial settlement the postal service in some form or other has existed in the country. In 1639 the General Court of Massachusetts passed a law which provided "that notice be given that Richard Fairbanks, his house in Boston, is the place appointed for all letters which are brought beyond the seas, or all to be sent thither, to be left with him; and he is to take care that they are to be delivered or sent, according to directions; and he is allowed for every letter a penny, and must answer all miscarriages through his own neglect in this kind."

In 1672 there was a monthly post between Boston and New York, and the Continental Congress at an early day established postal routes and offices from Falmouth, Maine, to Savannah, Georgia, the principal towns having offices. In the year 1789 the office of Postmaster General was created by act of Congress, Benjamin Franklin being the first to hold the office. The General Postoffice was first located in 1794 at Philadelphia, but March 2, 1799, was permanently transferred to Washington.

The rates established by law for letters at that time were as follows, viz.: 30 miles and under, 6 cents; over 30 and not exceeding 60 miles, 8 cents; between 60 and 100 miles, 10 cents; between 150 and 200 miles, 15 cents; between 200 and 250 miles, 17 cents; between 250 and 350 miles, 20 cents; between 350 and 450 miles, 22 cents; over 450 miles, 25 cents; under which charges but few letters were sent by mail, but were largely sent by private conveyance, which the department vainly endeavored to prevent; in fact, these high rates, with comparatively little money among the people, almost amounted to a prohibition of correspondence.

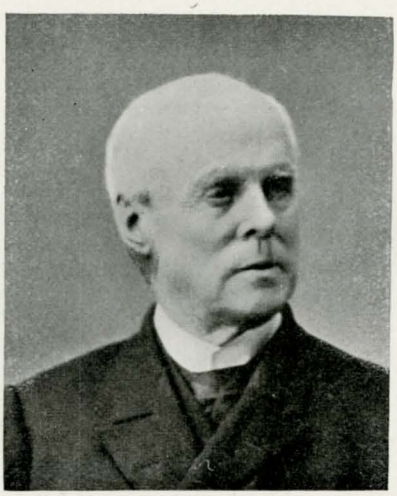


POSTMASTER IN HIS OFFICE — FEDERAL BUILDING.

Lowell had no postoffice of its own until 1824, before that time being obliged to depend upon the postal facilities of neighboring offices. In that year, however, a United States Postoffice was established, and Jonathan C. Merrill, appointed by President Monroe, was installed as first Postmaster. Mr. Merrill was a merchant, and kept the office in his store, on Tilden Street, near Merrimack, and after-

wards on Central Street. He held the position for five years, and depended on the amount of business for his salary, which varied from $80 to $362.

Mr. Merrill's successor in office was Capt. William W. Wyman, who, in 1829, was appointed to the position by President Jackson. His salary varied from $625 to $1000. His office was situated on Central Street, and afterwards in the City



JACOB ROBBINS.

Government Building at Merrimack and John Streets. His term of service was four years. He died in Lowell in 1864, at the ripe old age of 82 years.

The next incumbent was Rev. Eliphalet Case, who was appointed by Gen. Jackson in 1833. He continued the office in the City Government Building, but afterwards removed to Middle Street. His salary varied from $1400 to $1500. He was a staunch adherent of Gen. Jackson, and probably received his appointment as a reward for his devoted partisanship. He was a leading Democratic politician, and much respected. He served eight years. He died at the age of 62 years at Patriot, Ind., in 1862.

JACOB ROBBINS.

Mr. Jacob Robbins, the next Postmaster, was born at Harvard, Mass., Oct. 24, 1798, and died in Lowell, March 8, 1885. He was descended from early settlers of Lancaster, Mass., who afterwards removed to Harvard, when it was set off as a town. The first of the name in that town was Jacob Robbins, the grandfather of the subject of our sketch. He had a son, Jacob, who was a Selectman in 1798, 1803, and 1814. He married Miss Olive Willard, who was descended from Major Simon Willard, chief military officer of Middlesex County, who, in 1660, moved to Lancaster, Mass. He had a five-acre grant in this locality, as payment of a debt owed him by a Sagamore Chief, which became known as Still River Farm. The Major, coming from Concord in 1659, bought of John Timker, the licensed trader with the Indians, for the region about Groton and Lancaster, Mass., all his proprietary rights in the latter town, amounting to a five hundred pound estate, by far the largest in either plantation. Major Willard was an old Kentish soldier.

Jacob Robbins was a Lieutenant in Capt. Burt's Company, which marched from Harvard to Cambridge, April 19, 1775. He was a member of the Committee of Safety in 1776, and was in the Rhode Island Campaign in 1777, under Gen. Joseph Spencer.

Mr. Robbins, the subject of our sketch, was educated at Westford Academy, and after his school life engaged in business as a druggist.

He was a man of quiet, unpretentious nature, but of untiring industry and persistent endeavor. His business efforts were fruitful of success, and he accumulated a handsome competency before retiring from business. He married Nancy Pierce Hartshorn, who was born in Boston and died in Lowell. Two daughters were the result of this union: Elizabeth Olive, who died four years ago, and was very prominent in art and literary circles; and Miss Nancy P. H. Robbins, who still resides in the old home.

Mr. Robbins was first a Whig in politics, and naturally drifted into the Republican party. He was interested in all political movements which had for their aim the promotion of the public welfare.

He was appointed Postmaster of Lowell for four years by President Tyler in 1841. He was an attendant of the High Street Congregational Church.

Mr. Robbins was a lover of art, and one of the best connoisseurs in the city. While on a visit to Europe he purchased some very fine pieces of high art, which were greatly admired. He was widely respected in this city as a man of high character and spotless reputation.

Mr. Robbins's successor was Mr. Stephen S. Seavey, who served four years, being an appointee of President Polk in 1845. During his incumbency of the office the salary at times went as high as $1800. He kept the office at Merrimack and Middle Streets, like his predecessor.

In 1849 Alfred Gilman became Postmaster, receiving his appointment from President Taylor. He received a salary of $2000. During his term of

service he did not change the location of the office.

In 1853 Thomas P. Goodhue was appointed by President Pierce. He held the office but six months, when he died, Oct. 6, 1853. He was succeeded by Mr. Fisher A. Hildreth Oct. 21, 1853, a local editor, who held the office seven and one-half years.

FISHER A. HILDRETH.

Mr. Fisher Ames Hildreth was descended from early English settlers. His first American ancestor, Sergeant Richard Hildreth, was one of the original petitioners for grants of land for Chelmsford. May 10, 1643, this Richard Hildreth was admitted a freeman of the Colony of Massachusetts. Before coming to Chelmsford he had been a resident of Cambridge and Woburn. The Chelmsford records show that the Sergeant received prior to March 3, 1663, from the Great and General Court of Massachusetts, grants of eight separate lots of land, amounting in the aggregate to 105 acres. In 1664 he was granted 150 acres additional. From Sergeant Richard Hildreth the line of descent is as follows:

James Hildreth, son of Richard, was a freeman in 1665. He resided in Chelmsford, and June 1, 1659, he married Margaret Ward. He died April 14, 1695.

Major Ephraim, the next in descent, was the son of James Hildreth. He was born in Chelmsford, Jan. 9, 1680, and died in Dracut, Sept. 26, 1740. In 1707 he married Mercy Parish Richardson, who was born in Chelmsford, Jan. 9, 1688. She died in Dracut, Dec. 25, 1743. Major Ephraim Hildreth was one of the most prominent men of his day in this section of the country, and held many important offices in the town of Dracut.

His son, Elijah, was born May 23, 1728, and died in Dracut, May 14, 1814. He was married three times, his wives being Miss Hannah Coburn, of Dracut, whom he married Dec. 27, 1746; Susanna Barker, of Methuen, Feb. 1, 1755; and Mrs. Hannah Richardson Coburn, of Dracut, widow of Joshua Coburn, June 1, 1765.

Lieutenant Israel Hildreth, the son of Elijah and Susanna Barker Hildreth, was born Oct. 13, 1755. During the Revolutionary War, Lieutenant Israel Hildreth served his country and his native town of Dracut both on land and sea. His purse aided to equip the soldiers.

Dr. Israel Hildreth, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Dracut, Mass., Feb. 28, 1791. He was the third son of Lieutenant Israel Hildreth and Susanna Hale, his wife. Dec. 16, 1813, he married Dolly Jones, of Dracut. She was born in 1792. In 1815 he was licensed as a physician.

Fisher Ames Hildreth, the seventh in line of descent from Sergeant Richard Hildreth, was the only son of Dr. Israel and Dolly Jones Hildreth. He was born in Dracut, Feb. 5, 1818, the third in a family of eight children. His early education was received in the district schools of his native town. He early took an active interest in public affairs, and was selected by the citizens of Dracut for many positions of trust and responsibility. March 1, 1841, he was elected Town Clerk, but clerical duties were distasteful to him, and he declined re-election. April 5, 1841, he was chosen Town Treasurer, and at different times filled the positions of Fence Viewer, Constable, Collector of Taxes, and was elected Representative to the General Court in 1843–44.

He removed to Lowell in 1845, studied law for a while, then entered upon a career of journalism. He commenced the publication of the Republican, a weekly Democratic journal, and in August, 1845, with the assistance of his father and H. E. and S. C. Baldwin, purchased the tri-weekly Advertiser and Weekly Patriot. These publications were merged and were afterwards known as the Lowell Patriot. He conducted the Republican and Lowell Patriot till their suspension in 1863, having associated with him the last six years Mr. Charles Hunt.

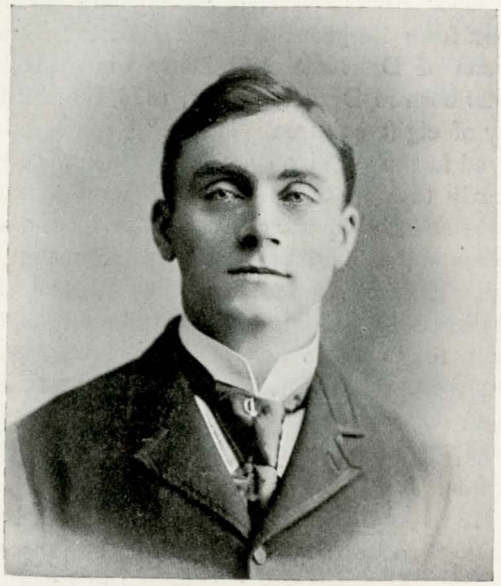
For a number of years he devoted himself to his editorial work, and until some time after his appointment as Postmaster the leading articles were from his pen. In 1850 he was appointed High Sheriff, and in 1853 received the appointment of Postmaster, which he filled during Presidents Pierce's and Buchanan's administrations. After giving up his editorial labors he devoted himself to business pursuits, and the management of his real estate interests. In 1850 the Legislature incorporated the Lowell Museum as a stock company, and Mr. Hildreth became one of its Directors.

In 1853 the building was struck by lightning and burned, but was afterwards rebuilt, and became his property. It is now known as the "Hildreth Block," and is in the possession of his heirs.

Mr. Hildreth was passionately fond of agricultural pursuits. By arrangement with his sisters he assumed the management of the old homestead farm, one of the most productive and valuable in Dracut, and devoted all his leisure hours to its

cultivation and the care and improvement of his stock.

In politics he was an ardent, earnest Democrat. He believed implicitly in and fought fearlessly for



GARDNER W. PEARSON.

the principles of the party from early manhood until the close of his life.

He was one of the leading spirits that formed the so-called coalition movement of 1850, and had for his associates such men as Benjamin F. Butler, George S. Boutwell, Nathaniel P. Banks, Henry Wilson, and Caleb Cushing. The success of the movement was largely due to his able management and indefatigable energy. Nov. 5, 1846, he married Lauretta Coburn. She was born in Dracut, Dec. 28, 1819. Four children, two of whom survive,—Rowena, now Mrs. Charles D. Palmer, and Florence, now Mrs. Thomas Nesmith,—were the result of this union.

John A. Goodwin was the next Postmaster, being appointed by President Lincoln in 1861. He served thirteen years, and during that time the salary of the office reached as high as $4000. He died in 1884, aged 60 years.

In 1874 Major Edward T. Rowell was appointed by President Grant, and served until 1885. Reference is made to him in the chapter on Finance and Banking.

He was succeeded by Col. Albert A. Haggett, who came in 1885, under Cleveland's administration.

He was in turn succeeded by Willis P. Burbank, who received his appointment from President Harrison in March, 1890.

Mr. Willis P. Burbank was one of the most efficient Postmasters the history of this city has ever known. He was appointed in March, 1890. He fulfilled the duties of his office conscientiously and well. Postmaster Burbank has resided in this city since he was 18 years of age. Upon coming to Lowell young Burbank entered the well known clothing establishment of Putnam & Son, and later associated himself with Wheeler & Son. In 1880 he started in business for himself at the corner of Central and Prescott Streets, under the firm name of Burbank & Gannon. Later the firm opened a store in Holyoke, which was carried on, like the Lowell store, with success for a period of three years. Mr. Burbank continued in business with marked success until he was appointed Postmaster by President Harrison in 1890. Although Postmaster Burbank has never sought any public office, he has been active in politics and is a staunch Republican, and has for a number of years served as a member of the Republican City Committee. He is prominent in several secret organizations, is a member of all the different Masonic orders of Lowell, and takes an active interest in the Royal Arcanum, in which order he was Grand Regent in 1887 and 1888.

GARDNER W. PEARSON.

Mr. Gardner W. Pearson was born in Lowell, Sept. 4, 1869. On the maternal side he is descended from a family of English origin who came to this country in 1636. Among the distinguished members of this family was Major Ephraim Hildreth, born in 1680.

The grandfather of the subject of this sketch, Israel Hildreth, a physician by profession, was born in 1791, and died in 1859, at Dracut, Mass. He was a scholarly and accomplished gentleman. His grandmother, Dolly Jones, was born in 1792 at Dracut, Mass.

Mr. Pearson received his education in the public schools, and attended the Institute of Technology one year, graduating with the class of 1885. He also attended the Harvard Law School and College for three years, graduating with the class of 1889. After graduating he became associated with Gen. Butler in the practice of law, and afterwards with his brother, until appointed Postmaster May 12, 1894.

Mr. Pearson is a Democrat in politics, and was a member of the committee to revise election laws in 1892. He is a member of the Y. M. C. A., and belongs to the Foresters, Elks, and Board of Trade.

EDWARD A. SIMPSON.

Mr. Edward Alphonso Simpson, the Superintendent of Sub-Station No. 2, at Middlesex Village, was born in Londonderry, New Hampshire, April 1, 1831. He is descended from one of three brothers, who were early settlers in this country, about the year 1650. One settled in Greenland, New Hampshire, and was the common ancestor of the subject of this sketch; another settled in Boston, and the third in Maine.

His grandfather, George Simpson, a farmer by occupation, was born in Greenland, New Hampshire, in 1767. He was a soldier in the War of 1812, and died at Rumney, New Hampshire, in 1850, at the age of 83 years. His grandmother, Mary Lang, died at Rumney, New Hampshire.

His father, Daniel L. Simpson, was born at Windham, New Hampshire, May 11, 1807. He was a physician, and died at Rumney, July 15, 1879. His mother, Angeline Kneeland, was born at Hamden, Conn., Nov. 20, 1809, and is still living at Rumney, New Hampshire.

In early life Mr. Simpson was a clerk in a grocery store, but for the past seventeen years has been Postmaster in Middlesex Village.

He is a Republican in politics, and was a soldier in the Civil War, serving four years, from 1861 to 1865. He was brought up in the Universalist faith, and is an attendant of that church.

Jan. 1, 1855, he married Miss Augusta Fox, of Dracut. Three daughters, Isabelle M., Annie A., and Eva Gertrude, are the result of this union.

Mr. Simpson's chief characteristics are faithful performance of the duties of his position, and an unremitting perseverance and industry in the occupations in which he is actively engaged.

He is universally respected as a public official of ability and character.

THE LOWELL POSTOFFICE.

The United States Congress, in the session of 1888-89, appropriated the sum of $200,000 for erecting in Lowell a new Postoffice Building. After a long contest in regard to the site of the new building, the Postmaster General decided in 1888 upon the lot which was formerly the site of St. Peter's Church.

Under the present administration the office was moved on April 1, 1895, from the old and crowded rooms in the Hildreth Building to the present Federal Building, where it is now firmly settled in large and comfortable quarters.

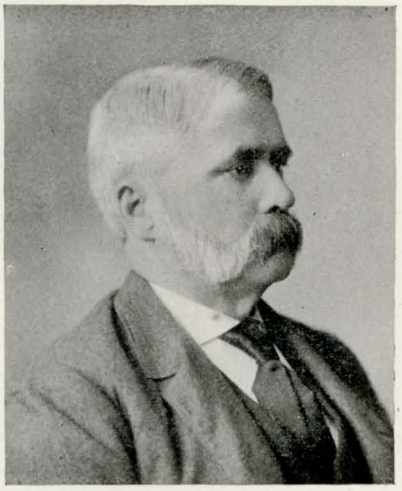
While the new building is not so easy of access as the old premises, the increase in the number of deliveries, collections of letter boxes, and the establishment of Sub-Station No. 1 on the site of the old office, with facilities for the transaction of money order and registry business and the sale of stamps, has made it unnecessary to visit the main office, and the public has become pretty well accustomed to the change.

The old Middlesex Village office has been discontinued, and Sub-Station No. 2, established in its place, serves a rapidly growing section of the city.

An increase of nine in the force of letter carriers has permitted the extension of the free delivery service, with two trips per day to almost every house within the city limits, including Middlesex Village and the part of the town of Tewksbury known as Wigginville.

The number of carrier deliveries ranges from seven on Merrimack Street down to two in the suburbs, according to the amount of mail received and remoteness from the main office.

The street letter boxes in the heavy business sections of Central, Market, and Merrimack Streets



EDWARD A. SIMPSON.

are collected every three-quarters of an hour from 7 A. M. to 8.45 P. M., and in all sections very frequently by carriers and foot and horse collectors, as shown in detail by the time cards on the boxes.

There are nine recognized stamp agencies for the sale of stamps and stamped paper and for the purpose of weighing packages and imparting postal information.

Seven additional clerks have relieved the old force and permitted the office work to be thoroughly systematized, and the responsibility for errors in handling to be accurately placed. This has resulted in a decrease in the number of complaints of misdelivered and misboxed letters, and, by relieving the

carriers of all office work, has enabled them to confine themselves wholly to learning their respective routes, and thus insures more accurate and speedy delivery.

By reason of earlier and faster trains between New York and Boston, the New York and Washington mails arrive regularly at 7.20 A. M. and 2 P. M., instead of irregularly at 8 A. M. and 3.15 P. M., as formerly.

A new mail has been put on, leaving Boston at 11.20 P. M., and delivered at the office at 5.15 A. M., permitting a large amount of Boston letters to be distributed earlier.



LOWELL POSTOFFICE.

These two improvements have allowed the carriers to get away in the morning an average of half an hour earlier, taking with them the New York mail, which could not formerly be delivered on the suburban routes until afternoon.

A number of new street letter and package boxes have been located, and all the old style boxes have been replaced by new ones of the latest and most approved pattern. Time cards, showing the hour and minute at which such boxes are collected, have been placed upon all the boxes, and prove a convenience to the patrons of the office. A box has been placed immediately outside the building, on the edge of the sidewalk, to accommodate persons who do not wish to alight from their carriages or to go into the building, and this box is collected each time that those in the office are.

POSTAL STATISTICS FOR THE CITY OF LOWELL.

The money order system was established in the Lowell Postoffice in 1864, and free delivery in 1866.

The office force consists of one postmaster, one assistant postmaster, twenty-five clerks, forty-one regular carriers, thirteen substitute carriers, and four special delivery messengers.

The postal receipts of the Lowell Postoffice for the year ending June 30, 1895, were $268,244.14, while the money order business for the year ending April 30, 1896, amounted to $180,767.33 received, and $180,443.91 paid out. The number of letters delivered in 1895 was about 7,000,000, besides large numbers of circulars and papers.

THE LOWELL PRESS.

"Within the pale of truth, the press is a noble institution, equally the friend of science and of civil liberty. The basis of our government being the opinion of the people, the very first object should be to keep that right, and were it left to men to decide whether we should have a government without newspapers, or newspapers without a government, I should not hesitate a moment to prefer the latter, but I should mean that every man should receive these papers and be capable of reading them." — Thomas Jefferson.

One of the most important methods of communication, and the greatest aid in the diffusion of commercial knowledge, is the newspaper press.

The progress of journalism in the United States since the beginning of the present century is, to say the least, remarkable, and the influence it exerts upon human affairs is second to none other. In fact, it may well be said that the advanced civilization which we enjoy today is largely due to the influence of the press.

The press — that is, the free press — is typical of that progressiveness that develops new conditions in life, and serves as a great moral agency in adjusting the differing social and political relations of mankind. It creates a public opinion which is a great moral force, and one to whose authority every one is obliged to defer.

In the domain of politics its influence is particularly felt, and it is, as Talleyrand has justly remarked, "the chief instrument of representative government." Nearly all wholesome reforms come through the press, and the sentiment it once arouses in favor of honest methods is never suppressed. The usefulness and activity of the press is felt in other fields, and its inquiries and investigations into the region of science, literature, and art are always productive of public good. In its search for knowledge it proceeds on the principle that "the discovery of yesterday is only a means to arrive at a fresh discovery tomorrow."

In the early days of journalism in America the newspapers were little better than the representatives of a brutal partisanship, their managers believing that, to ensure a profitable business, it was necessary to champion the cause of some public character or political party.

This dark age of journalism is, however, happily passed, and a new era begun, in which the newspaper has assumed an entirely different character, which is a proof against the criticisms of a former age, and it may fairly be said that the newspaper of today (particularly in the light of recent events) is absolutely independent of the party whip. The gathering, transmission, and cost of publishing the news of the day is a stupendous task, and the proper conduct of a modern newspaper is a service which requires honest, able, and successful effort.

The question has often been asked, "What is news?" and the best definition that has so far been given is that "News is an unpublished event of present interest." It is in the recording of these happening events that the newspapers furnish the public with what is called "news." It has been said that "editing a newspaper is the process of weighing news. No newspaper ever prints all the news, though many advertise to do so. Events which are printed are those which the editor believes to be of the greatest interest to the greatest number accustomed to read his journal, and the lengths and positions allotted to the items, as they appear in the journal, illustrate the editor's notion of the public's estimate of their varying values as news." It is estimated that upwards of $20,000,000 is annually expended by the publishers of news.

THE ASSOCIATED PRESS.

For many years before the establishment of the Associated Press each newspaper had its own individual system for the transmission of its news, the pony express being the favorite method.

In 1849 the Harbor News Association was formed in New York, its defined purpose being to cover a wider field in news gathering. The members of this association were the Journal of Commerce and the Herald.

In 1851 the New York Associated Press was organized under the following agreement:

"It is mutually agreed between G. Hallock of the Journal of Commerce, J. and E. Brooks of the Express, J. G. Bennett of the Herald, Beach Bros. of the Sun, Greeley and McElrath of the Tribune, and J. W. Webb of the Courier, to associate for the purpose of collecting and receiving telegraphic and other intelligence." Later the Times, World, and Recorder were admitted to membership in this association. This New York Association in time became the centre of a combination of nearly all the leading newspapers of the United States and Canada.

The Western Associated Press in 1883 consolidated with the older organization. Included in the Associated Press are the New England States, New York State, the Philadelphia, the Baltimore, the Southern, the Texas, the Kansas and Missouri, the Northwestern, the Trans-Mississippi, the Colo-

rado, and some minor associations. The purpose of this close relationship is said to be for "the encouragement and economical conduct of one branch of their business;" and in this way the entire world is covered. Only the largest cities receive the bulk of the news; to the smaller places are sent reports carefully condensed.

Through this channel, in the transmission of news, the telegraph plays an important part. During a year, according to the records of the Western Union Telegraph Company, many millions of words of regular or Associated Press reports are delivered to stations all over the country. The average cost is fifteen cents per hundred words for each place. This is exclusive of the specials, which also figure among the millions. These figures do not include reports transmitted by the Associated Press over its leased wires, or special correspondence sent on individual newspapers' leased wires. The total press receipts by the telegraph company for the year 1895, including regular, special, and leased wires, will aggregate more than $2,000,000.

The public at large has very little knowledge of the difficulty of transmitting news during a great storm or similar interruption, yet it is here that the great utility of the telegraph system as a news conductor is made manifest. For instance, during the blizzard of March, 1888, the Washington report was sent to Philadelphia via New Orleans, Memphis, St. Louis, Chicago, and Pittsburg; while New York City received it from Albany, it having reached Albany via New Orleans, St. Louis, Chicago, Cleveland, and Buffalo. An even more interesting case is that of Boston, which received a condensed report from New York via London, it being sent by one cable from New York to London, and thence back by another cable which lands in New Hampshire.

It can be readily seen that a great assistance to commerce is the rapid transmission of the news of important commercial transactions between points. The City of Lowell is adequately supplied with news channels, and through their medium receives her knowledge of the commercial transactions and status of the outside world, and sends forth in the same manner a report of her own commercial progress and material condition.

NEWSPAPERS IN LOWELL.

Lowell has always been blessed with numerous newspaper publications. From the early days of the incorporation of the city in 1836 they flourished, but with the exception of a few they had their day of usefulness, and have suspended publication. In looking over the files of the newspapers of former years one is impressed with the difference in comparing the make-up of the old with that of the present day news publication. In those days much space was devoted to the consideration of foreign news, and in an early issue of the Courier two full pages are given to the consideration of "Our Relations with France," which would now be condensed in a short column of "Foreign News by Telegraph." Great space was also given to the presentation and discussion of national affairs, and at times the full reports of these affairs at the Capital make the local journals appear as a sort of Congressional Directory. In fact, there were times when the local news in the columns of the home journal was hard to find, and then very often consisted of but trivial happenings. On the front page of the Lowell Courier for Feb. 27, 1836, three columns are given up to advertisements, and the other two contain the President's message to Congress, and the full report of its discussion by that body. But time makes changes, and the newspaper in Lowell has had its evolution. The product of that evolution is the newspaper of today, which, as much as any other force or influence in the life of the nation, fully represents the progress and development of our political, moral, commercial, and educational life, and today stands abreast of the times, the true exponent of the strength and weakness of our national greatness, and of the truth and honor of the people.

Of the newspapers published in Lowell at the present time, the Lowell Journal is the oldest. It was first published under the name of the Chelmsford Journal, and its first number was printed by William Baldwin in Middlesex Village, June 25, 1824, being the date of the first issue. The office of the Journal was located in a small building opposite the site of the old meeting-house. The name of the paper was changed to the Chelmsford Phœnix, and afterwards was known as the Merrimack Journal. In 1827 it took the name of the Lowell Journal. Its owners and editors during this period of its early existence were, William Baldwin, Rev. Bernard Whitman, E. M. Remhart, J. S. C. Knowlton. In 1831 it was purchased for $1800 by John R. Adams, a well known lawyer. Its editor at this time was E. C. Peabody, of Somerville. Sept. 17, 1831, it appeared as a daily, but continued only a short time.

In May, 1833, the Journal came into possession of John S. Sleeper of the Exeter News Letter. In 1834 he became editor of the Boston Journal and was succeeded by Charles H. Locke. In 1835, after suspending publication for a year, the Journal joined

with the Mercury, and this joint publication was known as the Journal and Mercury. The Mercury was a Whig paper, and was owned by Leonard Huntress. Previous to this purchase it was a Democratic sheet and was edited by Rev. Eliphalet Case.

The Lowell Courier was established Jan. 6, 1835, by Messrs. Huntress and Knowlton. It was first published as a tri-weekly. Since its establishment it has been published in connection with the Journal. The Courier today is known as the Lowell Daily Courier, and the Journal as the Weekly Journal. There is every reason to expect for the Lowell Weekly Journal during 1897 the greatest success ever known in its long and creditable career. It started the new year with a model number, packed full of the reading matter which makes it so well liked among its great constituency of Northern Middlesex. These papers and the Lowell Morning Citizen, a one-cent daily issue, are all under the control of the Courier-Citizen Company. The first issue of the Courier was Jan. 6, 1835, and in their prospectus its editors make the announcement, "In politics we are Whigs." The subscription price of this paper was $3 per annum. In June, 1836, it was changed to a morning paper. Its editors have been Mr. Huntress, a man of marked ability and progressive views; Robins Dinsmore, a Vermont lawyer, whose editorial work was unsatisfactory and compelled his retirement after one year's service. He was followed, in 1840, by William O. Bartlett, who was in turn succeeded in 1841 by Mr. Huntress. In May of this year the Courier became again an evening paper, and has continued as such to the present time. In 1841 Mr. Huntress was succeeded by Daniel S. Richardson. In December, 1841, the Courier was purchased by William Schouler, and July 1, 1845, was issued as a daily. In 1847 the paper was again sold, Messrs. Atkinson and Robinson becoming its editors. Leander R. Streeter was editor from 1847 to 1849, and John H. Warland from 1849 to 1853. It is said of him that he was "one of the most brilliant writers ever employed on the editorial staff of the paper." In 1850 the paper was purchased by Samuel J. Varney. In 1853 its editor was Charles Cowley, LL. D., and in 1854 he was succeeded by John A. Goodwin. Other editors have been Benjamin W. Ball, in 1855, Homer A. Cook, and, in 1860, Z. E. Stone.

In September, 1867, Messrs. Stone & Huse, the then proprietors of the paper, sold their interest to Messrs. Marden & Rowell, who continued as proprietors until the organization of the Courier-Citizen Company, in which the Courier was merged. Both these gentlemen are at present Directors in that company.


THE LOWELL COURIER.

VOL. II. TUESDAY EVENING, JANUARY 26, 1836. NO. 108.

FAC-SIMILE OF FIRST PAGE OF LOWELL COURIER, JAN. 26, 1836.

The Daily Times was first issued Aug. 23, 1872. Joseph H. Smith, M. D., and E. A. Hills were its editors. The Times afterwards passed into the hands of John L. Hunt. After passing through various ownerships it was purchased Dec. 15, 1879, by Campbell & Hanscom, who continued as its publishers until its discontinuance in September, 1896. The Daily Times was for years a staunch advocate of the principles of the Democratic party, but refused to support the platform of the Democratic Convention held in Chicago in July, 1896, claiming in its editorial columns that the principles enunciated by that convention were un-Democratic and dangerous.

Vox Populi. — This paper gave to the public its first issue May 25, 1841. This sheet, as its name indicates, was started with the purpose of advocating the cause of the people and checking the corporations in their too exclusive control of municipal affairs. Among the patrons of this enterprise were such men as Gen. B. F. Butler, Judge J. G. Abbott,

James M. Stone, Henry F. Durant, and Granville Parker, a coterie of fearless spirits who were apt to urge with vigor the principles of any cause which they might advocate. The first editor of this paper was J. M. Stone. In 1841 it became the property of Samuel J. Varney, and in 1850 John T. Chesley became its proprietor. In May, 1856, Mr. Varney again became the owner and the paper was published by S. W. Huse & Company. Jan. 1, 1860, the property was purchased by Messrs. Stone & Huse. Mr. N. J. N. Bacheller afterwards joined with these gentlemen, and they continued until 1878, when Mr. Huse bought out his partners and associated with him John A. Goodwin, who became the editor. Sept. 21, 1884, Mr. Goodwin died and business was reorganized under the firm name of S. W. Huse & Company. The paper was discontinued in 1894.

The Lowell Morning Citizen is the outgrowth of the three following publications: the Daily Morning News, established in 1851; the American Citizen, a weekly, issued in 1854; and the Daily Citizen, started in 1855. John A. Goodwin was the first editor of the Citizen. Other editors have been Chauncey L. Knapp and George F. Morey.

April 3, 1882, the Citizen passed into the hands of a stock company, which was styled the Citizen Newspaper Company. Harry R. Rice was elected President; Henry J. Moulton, Principal Editor; C. F. Coburn, Assistant Editor; James Bayles, City Editor; and Harry R. Rice, Business Manager. Mr. Moulton resigned in 1887, and was succeeded by Mr. Bayles. In 1894 this paper joined its fortunes with the Lowell Daily Courier under the title of the Courier-Citizen Company. The present officers of this company are: President, Edward T. Rowell; Treasurer, Charles F. Coburn; Business Manager, Harry R. Rice. Directors for 1897: Edward T. Rowell, George A. Marden, Harry R. Rice, Charles F. Coburn.


READERS COURIER. Lowell Daily Courier. BUYERS COURIER.

Our Circulation Books Open to All. Our Circulation Books Open to All.

ESTABLISHED 1845. LOWELL MASS., FRIDAY, JANUARY 1, 1897. PRICE TWO CENTS.

READERS WILL FIND INTERESTING READING IN THE COURIER ADVERTISING SPACE

TELEGRAPHIC.

OFF MINOT'S LIGHT.

Big Schooner Sinks a Fishing Smack.

CREW OF FOURTEEN RESCUED WITH DIFFICULTY

NINETY YEARS.

Samuel Hora Still Hale and Hearty.

MANY CALLERS.

They Leave the Mayor No Time to Write.

Just the Thing for the Man Who Has to Hustle. SEE? FASHION CORNER.

The Driver's Friend.... REEFER

Merrimack Clothing Co.

More Hood's Sarsaparilla

Get Ayer's Cherry Pectoral

PUTNAM & SON 166 Central Street

FAC-SIMILE OF FIRST PAGE OF LOWELL COURIER, JAN. 1, 1897.

The Lowell Morning Mail was organized in July, 1879, through the efforts of Messrs. Z. E. Stone, N. J. N. Bacheller, and Ephraim D. Livingston. For nearly a year a semi-weekly Mail was published, which was changed to what is now known as the Saturday Evening Mail. A few years later a stock company was formed and has since that time published the paper. The first officers were: Z. E. Stone, President; Charles H. Burbank, Clerk; N. J. N. Bacheller, Manager. The present officers are: Z. E. Stone, President; Charles L. McCleery, Editor. In politics it is Republican.

The Lowell Daily Sun was launched into existence on September 1, 1892, at a time when the newspaper field in Lowell was overdone. The daily paper was the outgrowth of the Lowell Weekly Sun, which was founded by Harrington Bros., August 10, 1878. Before the era of the penny paper in Lowell, the Weekly Sun was widely read, and during its existence it wielded a strong influence in politics and all popular movements. But the progress of journalism in Lowell demanded daily newspapers of the best quality at the lowest possible price, and to meet this demand the Lowell Daily Sun was started.

Entering the field in the face of the fiercest competition, the Daily Sun has had most remarkable success. The aim of the publisher has always been to give the news of the day, both local and telegraphic, in a form at once concise, readable, and typographically beautiful. To what extent he has succeeded in this, the rapid growth and popularity of the Sun will bear testimony. The Sun has ordinarily two editions a day, issued about 1 and 3.30 o'clock respectively, but in cases of happenings of great interest to the public, extra editions are issued as often as occasion demands.

The Sun never wavers in its allegiance to the Democratic party, nor ever takes a course upon any

question that could be construed into opposition to the people. The mechanical department of the Sun is admirably equipped for printing a paper in the shortest possible time with the best possible execution. The capacity of the Sun's stereotype web perfecting press is 20,000 an hour.

The Lowell Daily News is a strong Democratic sheet. It was established in May, 1884, and is published by the Daily News Company. The establishment of this paper was largely due to the enterprise and ability of its first editor, Dennis A. Sullivan, who is still active in its management.

With the first issue of the paper came into existence the first penny Democratic daily in New England. Its mission was set forth in the following words:

"There is room here for a paper that is not only cheap but bright; not only bright but large; not only large but truly devoted to the cause of the people, rather than that of purse-proud monopolies; devoted to the news of the city rather than that of general character."

The first issue of the paper was peculiarly of a local nature, and its politics were soundly Democratic. It was a four-page sheet, containing thirty-two columns—eight to a page. Walter E. West was the City Editor. Local news of all kinds was given the preference, and advertisers were not slow in taking advantage of such an exceptional medium. The business office was at the corner of Central and Middle Streets, and the mechanical department in an adjoining building on Middle Street. Like all newspapers the News had its vicissitudes, but it emerged from each of its trials with renewed vigor. Changes in the typography were made from time to time, each being rewarded by increased patronage. In March, 1890, the number of subscriptions had far outgrown the capacity of the Campbell two-revolutions, so a web press of the Stonemetz pattern, the first perfecting newspaper in Lowell or in Middlesex County, was put in and the paper enlarged to eight pages of seven columns each, making it the largest penny paper east of New York. With these improvements the increase in subscriptions was steady. As the paper improved in appearance, so did its service.

There is a large French population in Lowell, which is represented by L'Etoile (published in the French language). This paper is printed by Lepine & Company. Its editors have been: Raoul Renault, Alfred Bonneau, and Aime Gauthier.

Many papers have been published in Lowell of which no mention is made. Their existence was brief, and they were nearly all failures from the beginning.

NEWSPAPER MEN IN LOWELL.

Each newspaper in the City of Lowell is represented on its editorial and reportorial staffs by men of well known ability and character. Among the newspaper editors, and one of the oldest in term of service, is George A. Marden, Editor of the Lowell Daily Courier.

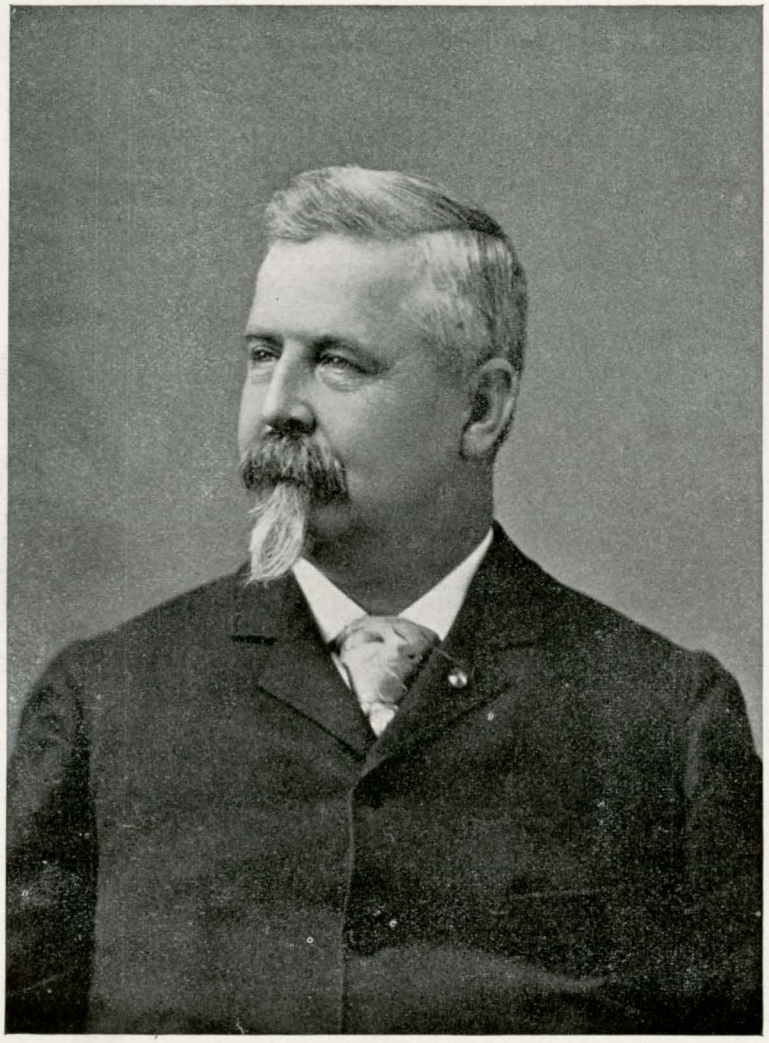
GEORGE A. MARDEN.

Hon. George Augustus Marden was born in the town of Mont Vernon, N. H., on the 9th day of August, 1839. His parents were Benjamin F. Marden and Betsey (Buss) Marden, his father being a mechanic of narrow means. When the subject of this sketch was under two years old, the family removed to Nashua, N. H., but in the Spring of 1847 returned to Mont Vernon, where the lad attended the district school until 1850, when Appleton Academy was incorporated, working at his father's trade as a shoemaker, for whatever spare time was available, and also at times securing other temporary employment, chiefly in the Fancy Box Factory of W. H. Conant in his native village. Young Marden fitted for college and entered Dartmouth in the Fall of 1857, graduating therefrom in July, 1861. He borrowed from friends the sum of $500, and the balance of his college expenses he earned as he went along, mainly by teaching school. His first school was in the neighboring village of North Chelmsford, in the Winter of 1857–58, and he also taught at Nashua, Mont Vernon, and Hillsborough, N. H., and at Randolph, Mass.

In November, 1861, he enlisted as a private in Company G, Second Regiment of Berdan's U. S. Sharpshooters—one of three New Hampshire companies raised for Berdan's two regiments; and on the organization of the company was tendered the warrant of Orderly Sergeant, which he declined in favor of a member of the company, who had served in a three-months' regiment, and was much better qualified for the position. Marden was chosen Second Sergeant, and as such went to Washington with the company, which joined the regiment at Camp of Instruction on Seventh Street. Here both the First and Second Regiments were encamped during the Winter, and Marden was at once detailed as clerk at headquarters to assist Col. Berdan, who was in busy correspondence with the War Department and the Governors of States, in organizing his corps of Sharpshooters.

In April, 1862, Col. Berdan was ordered with

the First Regiment to join McClellan's army on the Peninsula, while the Second Regiment was sent to McDowell's army on the Rapidan. Col. Berdan then had Marden transferred to the First Regiment,



GEORGE A. MARDEN.

and he was with the regiment during the entire Peninsular campaign. On reaching Harrison's Landing after the Seven Days' fight, the Quartermaster of the First Regiment resigned, and Sergeant Marden was appointed in his place, and commissioned as a First Lieutenant by Gov. Berry of New Hampshire. With this rank he served during the remainder of the three years' term of the regiment, the major part of the time as Acting Assistant Adjutant-General on Col. Berdan's staff, who was much of the time in command of the Brigade with which the Sharpshooters were serving. In this capacity he took part in the battles of Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Wapping Heights, and in other minor engagements whenever the Colonel had command of the Brigade.

As the companies' terms expired at different times, the regimental organization had to be given up Sept. 24, 1864, on which date the Field and Staff officers were mustered out — Marden with the rest.

On returning home he spent the Fall and Winter reading law at Mont Vernon, and in the Spring of 1865 entered the law office of Messrs. Minot & Mugridge in Concord, N. H., as a student, also beginning some desultory work as a newspaper reporter and correspondent for the Concord Monitor. This gave him a taste of journalism, which seemed to suit him, and he readily complied with the request of two of his classmates, who had settled in Charleston, Kanawha County, West Va., to go to that place and take charge of a weekly newspaper — the Kanawha Republican. As he found he was expected to swing the paper "'round the circle" with Andrew Johnson, he soon abandoned the effort, and returned to New Hampshire in the Spring of 1866. He was next employed by Adjutant-General (afterwards Governor) Natt Head to edit the histories of the several New Hampshire military organizations which had served in the war, for the Adjutant-General's report. He also did some work for the Monitor, and became the New Hampshire correspondent of the Boston Daily Advertiser.

Jan. 1, 1867, he was called to an assistant editorship of the Advertiser, and was succeeded as correspondent by Dr. Gallinger, now U. S. Senator from New Hampshire.

During the Summer of the same year Mr. Marden visited Lowell and dropped into the leading newspaper office. The result was that he took up with a proposition made by Messrs. Stone & Huse, and, with his class-mate and war-mate, Major E. T. Rowell, he purchased the Lowell Daily Courier and Lowell Weekly Journal. On the first day of

September, 1867, he entered the new partnership of Marden & Rowell, and took editorial charge of the Daily Courier and Weekly Journal. This partnership existed unchanged twenty-five years to a day, when it was dissolved in form, the same being changed to a corporation. The two partners, however, still retained an equal interest in the concern, and occupied the same relative positions as before.

On the first day of December, 1894, the Courier Publishing Company and the Citizen Company were consolidated as the Courier-Citizen Company, but Mr. Marden still retains (at this writing, Jan. 5, 1897,) the same position as before as Editor-in-Chief of the Daily Courier and Weekly Journal.

In the Fall of 1872 Mr. Marden was elected a member of the House of Representatives for the year 1873. In the Fall of 1873 he was defeated for a renomination, but was chosen Clerk of the House for the year 1874, and was re-elected each successive year thereafter to and including 1882. In the Autumn of that year he was again elected a member of the House of 1883, and was chosen its Speaker, as he also was in the House of 1884. He was elected to, and served in the Massachusetts Senate of 1885, but was defeated at the polls in the next election.

In the Fall of 1888 he was nominated as the Republican candidate for Treasurer and Receiver-General of Massachusetts, and was elected for the five successive years allowed by the Constitution.

In 1880 he was chosen a co-delegate with ex-Gov. Geo. S. Boutwell from the Lowell Congressional District to the Republican National Convention at Chicago, and was one of the 306 "Old Guard" that voted for Grant.

In 1886 he was appointed by Gov. Ames a Trustee of the Massachusetts Agricultural College, but resigned when elected State Treasurer.

In April, 1895, Mr. Marden accepted the Vice-Presidency of the Hancock National Bank, Boston, as an active executive officer, but got enough of it in a year, at the close of which he resigned.

In politics he has always been an active and earnest Republican, and has taken part on the stump in every campaign since he came to Lowell. In the recent campaign of 1896, he was one of the Union Veterans who made a stumping tour by rail in the States of Wisconsin, Minnesota, South Dakota, Iowa, Kansas, Missouri, Kentucky, Illinois, Indiana, Ohio, Michigan, Pennsylvania, and New York. This tour was arranged by Gen. R. A. Alger, of Michigan, and the other participants were Gen. O. O. Howard, of Vermont, Gen. Dan'l E. Sickles, of New York, Gen. Thos. J. Stewart, of Pennsylvania, Maj. J. W. Burst, of Illinois, and Corporal Tanner, of Washington.

Mr. Marden has done something in a miscellaneous literary line, but has not "written a book." He has delivered many addresses before various bodies in various parts of the country, and has read what go by the name of "poems"—such as for the Phi Beta Kappa Society, and the Society of the Alumni, of Dartmouth College at commencements, the Reunion of the Veteran Soldiers at Concord, N. H., the Amoskeag Veterans, the Society of the Army of the Potomac at Buffalo, N. Y., the Delta Kappa Epsilon Fraternity at conventions held at Boston, Rochester, N. Y., and New Haven.

He counts as his chief honor in this line, however, invitations to be the guest of, and a speaker at, the New England Society Forefathers' Day Dinner at New York City on two different anniversaries.

Mr. Marden was married Dec. 10, 1867, to Mary Porter, daughter of Dea. David Fiske, of Nashua, N. H., and they have two sons—Philip Sanford, born Jan. 12, 1874, and Robert Fiske, born June 14, 1876. The former graduated at Dartmouth College in the class of 1894, and is now a member of the Law School at Harvard, and the latter is a Junior in Dartmouth.

Mr. Marden was the first Commander of Post 42, G. A. R., of Lowell, and is a member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, Massachusetts Commandery.

Mr. Harry R. Rice came to Lowell about twenty-five years ago, to assume the position of reporter on the Citizen and News, then the property of Hon. Chauncey L. Knapp and Mr. George F. Morey. Mr. Rice succeeded the late Mr. L. W. Huntington, for many years on the Citizen. When the proprietorship of this newspaper changed into the hands of Mr. Knapp and his son, Mr. Charles L. Knapp, Mr. Rice remained as City Editor, until some years later, when he, with the assistance of Mr. C. F. Coburn, organized a corporation, and assumed control of the Citizen property, with Mr. Rice as General Manager, and Mr. Coburn as Treasurer. This management of the concern proved very successful and continued up to 1894, when a consolidation was made with the Daily Courier, and the combined newspaper corporation installed Mr. Rice as Manager, which position he still holds.

During Mr. Rice's experience in Lowell, in the newspaper work, he has served for years as the

special correspondent of the Boston Journal, the Boston Globe and some other newspapers, and did not a little special work on some of the New York dailies, and Vermont and New Hampshire publications.

Mr. James Bayles is the Managing Editor of the Courier-Citizen Newspaper Company. He was Editor of the Daily Citizen, and upon consolidation with the Courier assumed his present position. He has been long and favorably known in the newspaper circles in Lowell.

Mr. Hugh F. Gillon was born in Tremont Street, in Lowell, August 13, 1855. His parents were John and Rose A. Gillon. After leaving the Green School, then on Middle Street, he passed a



HUGH F. GILLON.

year in the High School. In 1868 he began as a carrier of the Lowell Daily Courier, and on October 10, 1870, became an apprentice to the printer's trade in the office of that paper. At the close of his apprenticeship he worked as a printer for a few months in the Morning Times office, and helped in the reporters' work, as he had done while learning his trade with the Courier. He returned to the printing department of the Courier in 1874, and has been with that newspaper in one capacity or another since that time, with the exception of a six-months' visit to Europe in 1875. In 1877 he became a reporter, and a few years later City Editor. When the Courier and Citizen were consolidated, he remained as City Editor of the former.

Mr. Gillon was a member of the School Committee in 1877 and 1878, being elected to the office when four months over his majority. He is Secretary of the People's Club, but is not connected with any other organization.

June 20, 1881, Mr. Gillon was united in marriage to Miss M. Josephine Drach, daughter of Joseph Antoine and Mary Drach.

George A. Parkhurst, manager of the county business and correspondence of the Lowell Weekly Journal, was born in Chelmsford, where he now resides. His early education was received in the public schools and at Lawrence Academy, Groton. Subsequently he was a clerk in a Lowell grocery house, and later for several years in business in western Illinois. For twenty years, prior to the Cleveland administration, he was Postmaster at Chelmsford, and for the last twenty-five years has been Town Clerk. He has held a commission as Justice of the Peace for the same length of time. During the first fifteen years of the existence of the Village Improvement Association, he served without compensation as its Treasurer, and was twice chosen its President. A member of the Unitarian Society, he was Superintendent of the Sunday School many years, resigning the position in 1896. In the Civil War he was a private in Company K, Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., nine months' men, and Corporal in Company B, same regiment, in the subsequent 100 days' service. He is a member of Post 185, G. A. R., Lowell; also a Past Grand of Chelmsford Lodge, No. 218, I. O. O. F. His connection with newspaper work began about fifteen years ago as local correspondent of the Lowell Daily Courier and the Weekly Journal, and very rarely during this long period has the favorite weekly appeared without a contribution from his pen. His more direct connection with the press began about six years prior to the consolidation of the Courier and Journal with the Citizen.

Mr. Sidney R. Fleet, City Editor of the Lowell Morning Citizen, is a native of Liverpool, England. After a course of study in London he came to this country and continued his education in Amherst College, from which institution he was graduated in 1891. For a year he was on the staff of the Hartford Post, and also acted as correspondent for metropolitan papers. In the Winter of 1892 he accepted a position as reporter on the Lowell Daily Citizen, then an evening paper. On the consolidation of the Courier and Citizen companies he was retained by the new concern in the same position. In the Summer of 1896 he succeeded Mr. William



REPRESENTATIVE LOWELL JOURNALISTS — 1896.

Thos. J. Roach. Henry C. Boulger. James Hearn. Chas. P. Kelpin. Wilbur L. Duntley. John A. Lamberton. Albert G. McCurdy. F. X. A. Hurtubise. H. William Hatch. S. Foster Whipple. J. Chas. Tyrrell.
John R. Shea. Israel H. Sternberg. Lawrence J. Thyne. Thos. J. Mulligan. Thos. F. Maguire. Martin H. Reidy. Daniel N. Pickering. Geo. B. Washburn. Robert C. Paradis. Lewis E. MacBrayne. P. W. Reilly.
John H. Harrington. Dennis A. Sullivan. Edward Gallagher. Sidney R. Fleet. Hugh F. Gillon. Lawrence Cummings. Aime Gauthier. George A. Parkhurst.

C. Hodder in the position he now holds. Mr. Fleet, in addition to newspaper work, has found time for the study of music, and has held several positions as organist in churches in this and other cities.

In the business department of the Courier-Citizen Company is Mr. S. F. Whipple, head of the office force.

S. Foster Whipple was born in Lyme, New Hampshire, in 1852. He received his education in the district schools of his native place, and at Thetford Academy, Vermont. Coming to Lowell in 1869 he entered the employ of C. W. Rugg, music dealer, with whom he remained twelve years. In 1881 he entered the employ of C. L. Knapp & Son, publishers of the Citizen, as solicitor of advertising. On organization of the Citizen Newspaper Company, in 1882, he continued with that company in charge of the books and advertising. On consolidation of the Courier and Citizen he continued in charge of the advertising department.

He is ably assisted by Mr. George E. Coburn, a young man of recognized ability and well and favorably known in the newspaper and business circles of the city.

H. William Hatch, assistant book-keeper and circulation clerk, was born in 1868. He graduated from the Green School in 1884, after which he worked for a few months in the shipping department of the Merrimack Print Works. In 1885 he came to the Courier, and remained in that employ until his resignation in October, 1896.

In the advertising department, of which Mr. Whipple is the head, Mr. Ernest N. Bagg is a valued assistant. Mr. Bagg has had a broad and varied experience in different lines of newspaper advertising, and has a wide acquaintance throughout the country with leading advertisers. In this section of the country Mr. Bagg ranks with the leaders in his profession, and his many original ideas have endeared him to those whom he so ably represents through the advertising columns of his paper.

The following named gentlemen constitute the reportorial corps of the Courier and Citizen newspapers: Lewis E. MacBrayne, Robert C. Paradis, George B. Washburn, and Daniel N. Pickering.

Mr. Harry C. Thayer is at the head of the Art Department of the Courier and Citizen. Since Mr. Thayer has had charge of the illustrations of these papers he has introduced many improvements, and his cuts and cartoons have been highly commended for the originality of their conception and beauty of design.

Mr. Peter W. Reilly, Manager of the printing and mechanical department of the Courier-Citizen Company, is a native of Merrimack, N. H., and received his education in the public schools of that town and at Nashua, where his parents removed when he was about nine years of age. He entered the printing business in the office of the New Hampshire Telegraph in 1868, where he remained about two years, and came to Lowell to take charge of press work in the Globe printing office on Middle Street, owned by G. Clarence Scott. He afterwards was foreman in offices in Fall River and Wakefield, coming to Lowell again in 1880 in the employ of C. L. Knapp & Son, in charge of the job printing, continuing in that capacity with the Citizen Newspaper Company upon its organization. When the Citizen and Courier consolidated he took charge of both offices. Under his management the office has grown to be the largest north of Boston, the Courier-Citizen Company having forty names on the pay-roll of the job printing department. He is well known and has been connected for a long time with the business of newspaper publishing in this city. Mr. Reilly was married in 1881 to Mary E., daughter of Major T. B. Crowley, of Nashua.

Lawrence Cummings, correspondent of the Boston Globe in Lowell and neighboring towns, is a native of Boston. He came to Lowell in 1872, and has been a continuous resident. Mr. Cummings was employed as a compositor in the Lowell Citizen until 1883, when he was assigned to duty as a reporter. In 1892 Mr. Cummings resigned as a member of the Lowell Citizen staff to devote his time to the work of correspondent of the Boston Globe.

Mr. Cummings has served two terms in the Common Council, five years as a Director of the City Library, and eight years as a member of the School Committee. He has also been President of St. Patrick's Catholic Union and the Mathew Temperance Institute.

The proprietor and Managing Editor of the Lowell Daily Sun is John H. Harrington; Editor, Edward Gallagher; reporters, James Hearn and Thomas J. Mulligan; advertising agent, Thomas F. Maguire. These gentlemen have been on the Sun staff since its transformation to a daily.

Wilbur L. Duntley, an accomplished sketch

artist, is the latest addition to the Sun staff. His cartoons and cuts have attracted wide attention and have been very favorably commented upon.

The business department of the Sun establishment is in charge of Martin H. Reidy, a young man who has grown up in the office. He is also Principal of the Franklin evening school.

Albert G. McCurdy is foreman of the composing room, and F. X. A. Hurtubise, foreman of the job printing and press department.

The personnel of the Lowell Daily News staff has changed but little. Mr. Sullivan still wields the editorial pen with a facility which long since placed him among the bright newspaper men of New England. It was due to his original ideas in the early years of the News that the sound basis upon which it now rests was established. A few years ago, when newspaper contests were in vogue, he conceived and carried to a successful termination one that was excelled only by the Diamond Mounted Sword contest of the Boston Globe. He inaugurated the custom of feeding the newsboys on Christmas, and many other measures for giving pleasure to these important auxiliaries of a newspaper office.

Of the reporters, probably the best known and longest in service is Lawrence J. Thyne, a thorough newspaper man, who has covered assignments on the Lowell Mail and Lowell Times, Lawrence Eagle, American and Sentinel, Boston Globe, Star, Democrat, and papers throughout the West. He was the Lawrence correspondent for the New York Herald and New York Recorder and many sporting papers. He has been in the business nearly twenty years.

Not so long in the service, but equally well known locally, is Israel H. Sternberg, general utility man, who finds himself equally at home at a prize fight or a social function, and who looks after the courts, police news, and odd bits of politics. He has been with the News since 1889.

The post of obituary editor and church reporter is held by John R. Shea, one of Lowell's bright young men. Mr. Shea is probably the youngest man in the newspaper business in Lowell and he is among the best.

The manager of advertising and cashier, Thomas J. Roche, has been with the News since July, 1889, and has proven himself an invaluable man. Possessing a discriminating judgment and an appreciation of the relations which should exist between a paper and its patrons, he has been an important factor in the success of the News. He is assisted by Mr. Charles P. Kelpin, who looks after the collection and paper delivery, and Henry C. Boulger, who has charge of the distribution, carriers and newsboys. House distribution is made over twenty-five routes, had by means of ten agencies and seventy-five dealers.

Many of the employes have been with the paper since its birth. In the composing room D. Auguste Lambert, the foreman, has a record of twelve successive years, and several of the compositors a term of service almost as long.

Louis P. Breault, foreman of the press and stereotyping departments, has been employed since 1890, and is a thorough pressman and mechanic.

Among its compositors are four young ladies, some of whom have been with the News almost from its birth.

The experiences met with in the daily life of a reporter are often of a most interesting nature, showing, as they do, the side lights of human life, with its varying shadows of crime and misery. In many of the great tragedies of life the duties of the reporter force him to take an active part, either as witness of passing events, or as the public detective, working in the interest of justice and humanity. The reporter is ubiquitous; he is everywhere, he sees everything, he notes everything, and to his intelligence and cupidity for news the world owes its knowledge of happening events.

The following stanzas indicate one line of human experience which comes within the notice of the newspaper reporter, and are interesting chiefly from the fact that they are local in their application:

SIR PITIFUL FACE — A REPORTER'S EXPERIENCE.

(By Ernest Newton Bagg.)

I have no heart for the play tonight;
  There is no cheer in it all for me;
Above the music, beyond the light,
  A pitiful face in the air I see.
A noble brow, and a deep-set eye, —
  A brave face browned with an honest tan; —
A face that were willing to do or to die
  In the knightly quests of the Workingman.

Few would have called him a "common tramp;"
  His clothes were soiled, but his hands were clean;
Somebody's love had left its stamp
  Where well-worn patches and seams were seen;

Even tobacco was absent there; —
Maybe his heart, like his mouth, was pure!
But the brow once smoothed by a mother's prayer
Was written deep with the lines of care,
For the marks of pain to the end endure!

The waters gave him a cold embrace.
A little struggle, — an unheard cry, —
And into the dark sank the startled face, —
For it's not so hard, after all, to die:
Not so hard when the soul is sick
And the body faint for the lack of bread;
A sudden longing, — an answer quick, —
And a new face left with the Unknown Dead!

Nobody knows and nobody cares, —
It's nobody's business, — this useless life;
Ended, — some motherhood's hopes and prayers;
Begun, — the suspense of some waiting wife;
Wife and children at home must wait
For lack of the knowledge by fate denied!
God give them one glimpse through the opened gate, —
Through the narrow way, and the entrance straight, —
One glimpse of the face that is safe inside!

Only one of the "Un-employed,"
Walking the streets till his eyes were dim!
One careful hand he could not avoid —
The undertaker was kind to him!
Warm and fine was the coat he gave —
(When money was paid by a stranger hand!)
And he also gave him a low-priced grave
In a barren desert of worthless sand!

Rich man! think when you say him nay:
The burden of evidence on you lies
When brute force turns from your door today
Sir Pitiful Face in an homely guise.
The cost of a gentle word is small:
Yet that word may be the one, last strand
That holds his faith in the Lord of All,
Who knoweth the cause of the sparrow's fall, —
Who loveth the Knight of the Helping Hand!

FINANCE AND BANKING.

Finance is the handmaid of commerce; it controls and directs its destinies, and measures its victories. For the transaction of all business of a commercial nature, financial institutions, or banks, have been established, and they form another important factor in the development of commerce. In the Middle Ages, owing to the slight development of commerce, there could be no field open for banking, but on the revival of business in the twelfth century, and when trade began to flourish in all the European states, the necessity of banks again became evident. The Florentines, who, by their successful efforts in manufacturing, were brought into commercial dealing with other countries, were the first to establish banks as private concerns. The first public bank established in Europe was in Venice in 1157.

The banking system of the United States was organized under what is known as the National Banking Act, which owed its enactment to the Civil War. The notes are prepared by the Bureau of Engraving and Printing at Washington, D. C., and each bank is entitled to issue and circulate bills to the amount of 90 per cent. of its capital stock. Every national bank must also, before it is authorized to begin business, transfer to the Treasurer of the United States registered bonds, bearing interest, to an amount not less than one-fourth of the capital stock paid in as security for its circulating notes. Banks having a capital of more than $150,000 are required to deposit bonds to the amount of not less than $50,000.

Upon a deposit of registered bonds the association making the same receives from the Comptroller of Currency circulating notes of different denominations, in blank, equal in amount to 90 per cent. of the bonds so deposited.

The circulating notes of national banks are redeemed in lawful money by the banks which issue them, and the Treasurer of the United States at Washington. Every national bank must, at all times, keep and have on deposit in the Treasury of the United States, in lawful money, a sum equal to 5 per cent. of its circulation, to be held and used for the redemption of such circulation. The provision of this law, however, "binds the United States to pay on demand all notes when presented in due form, and not merely notes to the extent of the 5 per cent. reserve." Another provision of the law provides for the immediate redemption of all notes of an insolvent bank at the Treasury. The Government has thus become liable for the full amount of the issue, and the holders of national bank notes are protected in any event.

The total number of national banks in the United States on Oct. 6, 1896, was 3676.

MONETARY SYSTEM OF THE UNITED STATES.*

In 1786 the Congress of the Confederation chose as the monetary unit of the United States the dollar of 375.64 grains of pure silver. This unit had its origin in the Spanish piaster or milled dollar, which constituted the basis of the metallic circulation of the English colonies in America. It was never coined, there being at that time no mint in the United States.

The act of April 2, 1792, established the first monetary system of the United States. The bases of the system were: the gold dollar or unit, con-

*Taken from U. S. Reports.

taining 24.75 grains of pure gold, and stamped in pieces of $10, $5, and $2 1-2, denominated, respectively, eagles, half eagles, and quarter eagles; the silver dollar or unit, containing 371.25 grains of pure



UNITED STATES BANK.

silver. A mint was established. The coinage was unlimited and there was no mint charge. The ratio of gold to silver in coinage was 1 to 15. Both gold and silver were legal tender. The standard was double.

The act of 1792 undervalued gold, which was therefore exported. The act of June 28, 1834, was passed to remedy this, by changing the mint ratio between the metals to 1 to 16.002. This latter act fixed the weight of the gold dollar at 25.8 grains, but lowered the fineness from 0.916 2-3 to 0.899225. The fine weight of the gold dollar was thus reduced to 23.2 grains. The act of 1834 undervalued silver, as that of 1792 had undervalued gold, and silver was attracted to Europe by the more favorable ratio of 1 to 15 1-2. The act of January 18, 1837, was passed to make the fineness of the gold and silver coins uniform. The legal weight of the gold dollar was fixed at 25.8 grains, and its fine weight at 23.22 grains. The fineness was, therefore, changed by this act to 0.900 and the ratio to 1 to 15.988.

Silver continued to be exported. The act of February 21, 1853, reduced the weight of the silver coins of a denomination less than one dollar, which the acts of 1792 and 1837 had made exactly proportional to the weight of the silver dollar, and provided that they should be legal tender to the amount of only five dollars. Under the acts of 1792 and 1837 they had been full legal tender. By the act of 1853 the legal weight of the half dollar was reduced to 192 grains, and that of the other fractions of the dollar in proportion. The coinage of the fractional parts of the dollar was reserved to the Government.

The act of February 12, 1873, provided that the unit of value of the United States should be the gold dollar of the standard weight of 25.8 grains, and that there should be coined, besides, the following gold coins: a quarter eagle, or two-and-a-half-dollar piece; a three-dollar piece; a half eagle, or five-dollar piece. These coins were made legal tender in all payments at their nominal value when not below the standard weight and limit of tolerance provided in the act for the single piece, and when reduced in weight they should be legal tender at a valuation in proportion to their actual weight. The silver coins provided for by the act were a trade dollar, a half dollar, or fifty-cent piece, a quarter dollar, and a ten-cent piece; the weight of the trade dollar to be 240 grains Troy; the half dollar 120 1-2 grains; the quarter dollar and the dime, respectively, one-half and one-fifth of the weight of the half dollar. These silver coins were made legal tender at their nominal value for any amount not exceeding five dollars in any one payment. The charge for converting standard gold bullion into coin was fixed at one-fifth of 1 per cent. Owners of silver bullion were allowed to deposit it at any mint of the United States to be formed into bars or into trade dollars, and no deposit of silver for other coinage was to be received.

Section 11 of the joint resolution of July 22, 1876, recited that the trade dollar should not thereafter be legal tender, and that the Secretary of the Treasury should be authorized to limit the coinage of the same to an amount sufficient to meet the export demand for it. The act of February 19, 1887, retired the trade dollar and prohibited its coinage. That of September 26, 1890, discontinued



OLD COLONIAL MONEY.

the coinage of the one-dollar and three-dollar gold pieces.

The act of February 28, 1878, directed the coinage of silver dollars of the weight of 412 1-2 grains Troy, of standard silver, as provided in the

act of January 18, 1837, and that such coins, with all standard silver dollars theretofore coined, should be legal tender at their nominal value for all debts and dues, public and private, except where otherwise expressly stipulated in the contract.

The Secretary of the Treasury was authorized and directed by the first section of the act to purchase from time to time silver bullion at the market price thereof, not less than $2,000,000 worth nor more than $4,000,000 worth a month, and to cause the same to be coined monthly, as fast as purchased, into such dollars. A subsequent act, that of July 14, 1890, enacted that the Secretary of the Treasury should purchase silver bullion to the aggregate amount of 4,500,000 ounces, or so much thereof as might be offered, each month, at the market price thereof, not exceeding $1 for 371.25 grains of pure silver, and to issue in payment therefor Treasury notes of the United States, such notes to be redeemable by the Government, on demand, in coin, and to be legal tender in payment of all debts, public and private, except where otherwise expressly stipulated in the contract. The act directed the Secretary of the Treasury to coin each month 2,000,000 ounces of the silver bullion purchased under the provisions of the act into standard silver dollars until the first day of July, 1891, and thereafter as much as might be necessary to provide for redemption of the Treasury notes issued under the act. The purchasing clause of the act of July 14, 1890, was repealed by the act of November 1, 1893.

The act of June 9, 1879, made the subsidiary silver coins of the United States legal tender to the amount of $10. The minor coins are legal tender to the amount of twenty-five cents.

The coinage of the mints of the United States from their organization, in 1792, to December 31, 1895, was: of gold, 164,980,811 pieces, with a value of $1,792,168,680.50; of silver, 1,368,316,696 pieces, with a value of $687,607,629.40; minor coins, 1,507,813,218 pieces, with a value of $27,363,962.35, making a total coinage of 3,041,110,725 pieces, with a value of $2,507,140,272.25.

THE CLEARING HOUSE SYSTEM.

The Clearing House system was first established in London in 1790. The New York Clearing House was the first of the kind established in America, and began its operations October 11, 1853. It then consisted of fifty-two banks. Since that time Clearing Houses have been established in all the principal cities of the country. The increasing business of exchanges by the banks, it is said by bankers, made the organization of such a system a necessity. Each bank in its daily dealings receives many bills of other banks, and checks drawn on them, so that at the close of the day's business every bank has in its drawers various sums thus due it by other banks. It is, in like manner, the debtor of other banks, which have received its bills and checks. Before the Clearing House was established it was necessary for each bank every morning to make up its accounts with every other bank and to send a messenger to the debtor banks to present accounts and to receive balances, which were adjusted in gold. This finally became so laborious, dangerous, and complicated, that balances were arranged weekly every Friday. The Clearing House obviated this. Its settlements are made so rapidly that the transactions adjusted through it have amounted in a single day to $206,034,920.51 — all settled within an hour.

The establishment of the Clearing House system closed 2,500 bank and ledger accounts, with numerous daily entries in each, and enabled the banks to settle with each other every day without loss or delay, and with comparatively little trouble. It also brought the bank officers into intimate and friendly relations, and enabled them by united action to aid and strengthen one another in times of excitement and financial danger. Upon the breaking out of the Civil War in 1861, the banks of New York, through the Clearing House, effected loans to the Government to carry on the war. These loans amounted to over $200,000,000.

The panic of 1873 was checked by a similar action, the experience of the war enabling the banks to act with such promptness in combining their entire resources by the use of loan certificates — amounting to over $25,000,000 — as to sustain themselves against a panic, the serious results of which were greatly modified by their action.

Year by year the banks are becoming in a constantly increasing degree the accountants of the business transactions of their respective communities, and the work of the Clearing Houses summarizes the financial operations of the several cities wherein those institutions flourish. In this respect, however, Lowell is uniquely situated, inasmuch as the larger money dealings of her great manufacturing corporations are prosecuted by their treasurers in Boston, with the effect that the reports of the Lowell Clearing House relate solely to the more strictly commercial exchanges resulting in the course of the local retail trade. Nevertheless, Lowell retains her position well in the face of this fact, and

of the fact that she does not profit by the adventitious aid of speculation, which so largely augments the clearings of more metropolitan cities, nor by the frequent and sometimes fictitious transfers of real estate which swell the totals of certain western places far beyond the actual interchange of cash.

The volume of business in Lowell pursues a steady, healthy growth, and shows no signs of retreating upon the path it has followed during the past few years.

The clearing system began in Lowell March 22, 1876, as an experiment, and after less than a month's trial, on April 20, 1876, the Clearing House Association was organized under the following officers: Chairman, J. F. Kimball; Vice-Chairman, G. B. Allen; Secretary, A. A. Coburn; Clearing House Committee, C. M. Williams, G. W. Knowlton, C. W. Eaton; Manager, J. S. Hovey. The clearing bank was first the Railroad National, and since then that duty has been performed in rotation. Amended articles of association were adopted in July, 1889. The present officers are: Chairman, G. Winfield Knowlton; Vice-Chairman, F. Blanchard; Secretary, F. H. Ela; Manager, J. F. Sawyer; Clearing House Committee, C. M. Williams, W. W. Johnson, F. P. Haggett.

For the year beginning May 1, 1890, and ending May 1, 1891, the clearings were $38,922,859.03, with balances of $11,560,908.16. Nearly forty millions of gross exchanges within a year marked by unprecedented financial depression all over the world, and despite adverse conditions, a showing of almost forty per cent. increase over the figures of four years previous. The year following showed even greater gains, a fact which has in it great encouragement for the business people of our city.

The year 1896 shows Lowell's banks to be as firmly established as any in the United States. The great and almost unprecedented depression during the past few months caused the liveliest apprehension in financial circles, and banks have succumbed in large numbers throughout the country. During

BANKING STATISTICS.

STATEMENT OF RESOURCES AND LIABILITIES OF THE NATIONAL BANKS IN THE CITY OF LOWELL, AS SHOWN BY THEIR REPORTS OF CONDITION FOR OCTOBER 6, 1896.

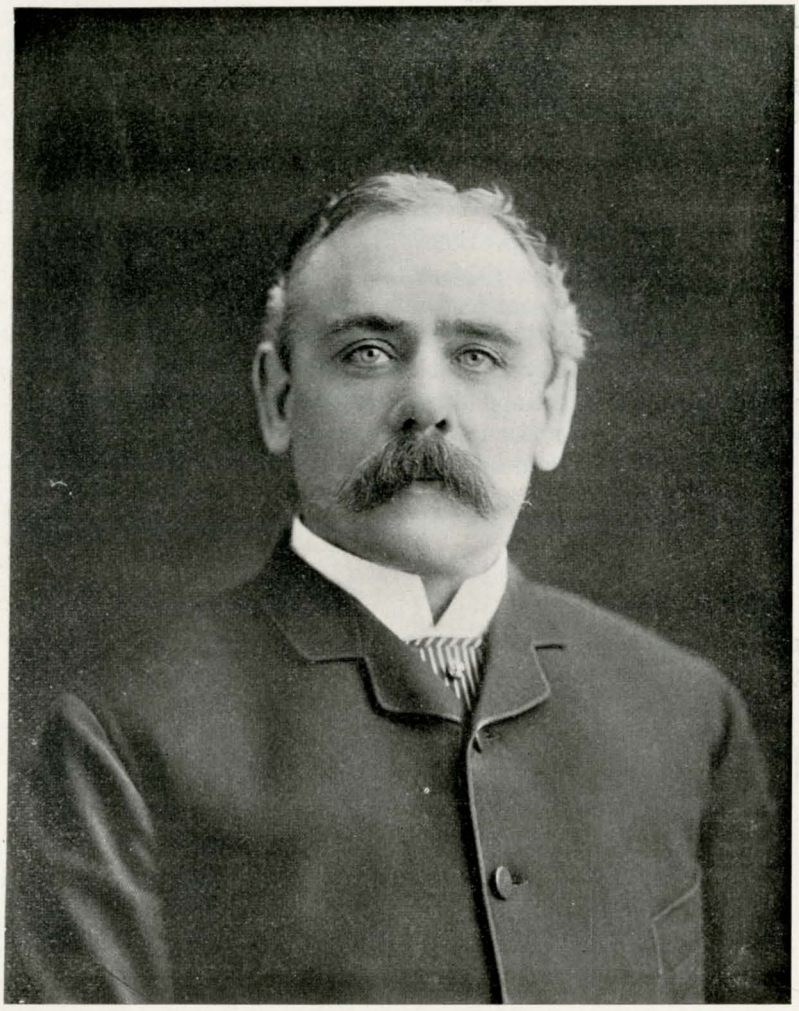
RESOURCES.

	Appleton.	First National.	Railroad.	Old Lowell.	Traders.	Merchants	Prescott.	Wamesit.
Loans and discounts,	$817,276.92	$643,972.38	$759,811.78	$551,491.59	$615,330.40	$917,342.10	$802,167.57	$508,286.51
Overdrafts,	940.25	937.21	8.48	764.63	69.54	1,284.89	2,060.32	304.76
U. S. Bonds to secure circulation,	300,000.00	50,000.00	100,000.00	50,000.00	200,000.00	50,000.00	60,000.00	50,000.00
U. S. Bonds to secure deposits,	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
U. S. Bonds on hand,	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Premiums on U. S. Bonds,	27,000.00	.....	7,300.00	.....	27,000.00	.....	5,000.00	3,500.00
Stocks, securities, etc.,	41,573.36	17,842.50	62,837.50	12,000.00	290,354.39	.....	.....	24,900.00
Banking house, furniture, and fixtures,	150,000.00	20,000.00	16,000.00	8,000.00	147,000.00	.....	25,000.00	19,300.00
Other real estate and mortgages owned,	.....	.....	.....	.....	13,000.00	.....	.....	.....
Due from other national banks,	10,621.15	.....	.....	2,044.24	16,876.74	.....	.....	.....
Due from State banks and bankers,	.....	.....	.....	80.50	7,206.43	.....	.....	.....
Due from approved reserve agents,	14,055.53	8,323.00	.....	27,053.10	146,077.36	198,793.80	50,519.74	59,276.10
Checks and other cash items,	6,980.58	9,045.22	1,478.32	10,359.73	3,589.53	.....	.....	6,228.03
Exchanges for clearing house,	1,500.00	.....	83.64	.....	394.32	613.70	2,597.70	1,485.51
Bills of other national banks,	231.00	2,299.00	16,875.00	3,270.00	11,861.00	15,115.00	4,367.00	1,950.00
Fractional currency, nickels and cents,	278.85	890.70	237.16	636.04	634.05	472.64	490.12	178.00
Specie,	86,595.00	52,596.70	28,888.75	28,694.70	23,142.70	27,335.10	11,537.50	19,688.67
Legal tender notes,	8,200.00	4,000.00	52,000.00	15,000.00	44,000.00	19,737.00	25,000.00	9,710.00
U. S. certificates of deposit,	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Redemption fund with Treasurer U. S.,	13,500.00	2,250.00	4,500.00	2,250.00	9,000.00	2,250.00	2,700.00	2,250.00
Due from Treasurer U. S.,	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Totals,	$1,478,752.64	$812,156.71	$1,050,020.63	$711,644.53	$1,555,536.46	$1,262,944.23	$991,439.95	$707,057.58

LIABILITIES.

Capital stock paid in,	$300,000.00	$250,000.00	$400,000.00	$200,000.00	$200,000.00	$400,000.00	$300,000.00	$250,000.00
Surplus fund,	100,000.00	150,000.00	100,000.00	40,000.00	8,000.00	100,000.00	100,000.00	50,000.00
Undivided profits, less current expenses and taxes paid,	47,504.82	31,439.72	34,339.72	24,047.97	12,259.01	176,538.75	72,075.38	36,270.03
National bank notes outstanding,	266,390.00	45,000.00	90,000.00	44,090.00	180,000.00	44,170.00	53,080.00	42,800.00
State bank notes outstanding,	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Due to other national banks,	18,071.56	.....	36,824.50	14,868.01	76,314.14	.....	12,346.80	1,982.53
Due to State banks and bankers,	.....	.....	.....	.....	8,511.27	71,683.13	.....	.....
Dividends unpaid,	.....	1,728.00	2,769.00	1,612.50	26.00	1,632.00	4,202.00	1,285.00
Individual deposits,	746,786.26	333,988.99	386,087.41	383,486.05	1,020,426.04	468,920.35	434,735.77	324,720.02
U. S. deposits,	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Deposits of U. S. disbursing officers,	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Notes and bills rediscounted,	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Bills payable,	.....	.....	.....	.....	50,000.00	.....	15,000.00	.....
Liabilities other than those above stated,	.....	.....	.....	3,540.00	.....	.....	.....	.....
Totals,	$1,478,752.64	$812,156.71	$1,050,020.63	$711,644.53	$1,555,536.46	$1,262,944.23	$991,439.95	$707,057.58

it all our local banks have responded to all calls promptly, and, while acting in a conservative manner, they dealt liberally and fairly with all depositors. To the credit of our people, be it said that the great financial depression was looked upon in a philosophical way and no semblance of a run was made on any of our banking institutions.



JAMES W. C. PICKERING.

Of the national banks and trust companies of Lowell, it would be invidious to speak in terms of comparison. All are conservatively managed, paying liberal dividends to stockholders, and giving plentiful accommodation to customers.

The consolidated statement published by the eight Lowell national banks in response to the call of the Comptroller for December 17, 1896, is as follows:

Assets — Cash and checks, $1,522,617.13; U. S. bonds, $710,000.00; securities, $512,618.98; loans, $5,589,832.30; real estate, furniture and fixtures, $418,300.00; overdrafts, $8,537.77; premium, $42,600.00; total, $8,804,506.18.

Liabilities — Capital stock, $2,300,000.00; surplus and profits, $1,095,142.44; deposits, $4,727,879.74; bills payable and re-discounts, $60,000.00; dividends unpaid, $2,784.00; circulation, $618,700.00; total, $8,804,506.18.

Compared with the statement October 6: Cash and checks, increase, $382,722.00; U. S. bonds, decrease, $150,000.00; loans, increase, $25,847.00; surplus and profits, increase, $12,667.00; deposits, increase, $319,587.00. Amount of bank clearings for year ending Dec. 1, 1896, $31,685,326.44.

APPLETON NATIONAL BANK.

The Appleton Bank was incorporated in 1847, and located in its own building at the corner of Central and Hurd Streets, occupying the site of its present elegant block, which was erected in 1878. This bank has a capital of $300,000.

Its officers are:

President, Geo. W. Fifield.

Vice-President, J. W. C. Pickering.

Directors, Addison Putnam, W. E. Livingston, Henry H. Wilder, Fred A. Buttrick, George O. Whiting, Charles H. Allen, George W. Fifield, J. W. C. Pickering.

Cashier, Fred H. Ela.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JAMES W. C. PICKERING.

Mr. James William Churchill Pickering was born in Lowell, Mass., Sept. 1, 1844. He is descended from an ancient colonial family. Early in the seventeenth century three brothers, Levi, John, and Timothy, came to America. Levi settled in Portland, John in Portsmouth, and Timothy in Salem.

In 1636 John Pickering came to Portsmouth. He had two sons, John, born in 1640, and Thomas. He died in 1669. He received a grant of one hundred acres from the town. Thomas, his second

son, took a farm of more than five hundred acres, at Great Bay, which still remains in the family. It is from this Thomas that all who bear the name of Pickering in Portsmouth and surrounding towns are descended.

The grandfather of the subject of our sketch was Nathaniel Pickering, who was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in May, 1793, and died in Barnstead in July, 1857. He was a soldier in the War of 1812. His wife, Mary Colbath, daughter of George Colbath, a soldier of the Revolution, was born in Portsmouth. His father, Cyrus C. Pickering, was born in Barnstead, New Hampshire, July 14, 1823. He is a manufacturer and is still alive. His mother, Betsy Task Churchill, was born in Brookfield, New Hampshire, May 14, 1817, and died March 24, 1878.

Mr. Pickering was educated in the public schools of Lowell. After leaving school he first went to work for Jefferson, Scott & Co., as assistant book-keeper. He remained with this company for about four years, after which he engaged in the clothing business in this city, remaining about two years. In 1866 he went to Manchester, N. H., and established himself in the same business, under the firm name of J. W. C. Pickering, remaining there until 1884. In 1873 he established a commission business in Boston for the sale of clothing and furnishing goods. In 1884 he returned to Lowell and became associated with his father, or, rather, bought out the interest of his father's partners, and established the firm of the Pickering Knitting Company, of which he is at present the Treasurer, and actively engaged in the direction and management of its affairs. Since his connection with this company the business has largely increased, and has assumed extensive proportions at the present writing.

In politics Mr. Pickering is a Republican. He is a member of the Board of Trade, and a Director of that body, Vice-President of the Appleton National Bank, a Director of the Erie Telephone Company, and one of the Trustees of the Central Savings Bank. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., Mechanics' Lodge, No. 13, Manchester, New Hampshire, and Mt. Washington Encampment, member of The Club, of the Vesper and Country Clubs, and Vice-President and Director of the Y. M. C. A. He is a member of the Merrimack Valley Club, and attends the Kirk Street Congregational Church, where he is Superintendent of the Sunday School.

September 1, 1868, he married Miss Julia Thompson Dow, who died May 14, 1880. He married again Mary Ella Bacon, of Waltham, March 3, 1881. He has had the following named children: Herbert Dow, born April 23, 1870; Josie Belle, born June 25, 1872; Harry Edward, born November 18, 1874; Nellie Gertrude, born March 28, 1876; and J. W. C., Jr., born May 28, 1878, and died Dec. 16, 1880.

HENRY H. WILDER.

Mr. Henry Hills Wilder was born in Leominster, Mass., Jan. 16, 1824. One of the first known of this name was Nicholas Wilder, to whom the celebrated Sulham Estate in England was given, as an inheritance, by Henry VII., in April, 1497.

John was the grandson of Nicholas and grandfather of the common ancestor of the Wilder family in America. He married the only daughter and heiress of Thomas Keats, Esq., who built the Sulham House. It was given by entail to William Wilder, their son. It has ever been in the possession of the Wilder family, and is now occupied by Rev. John Wilder, D. D., Rector of the parish.

Thomas (1), the common ancestor of the branch of the family to which Henry Hills Wilder belongs, settled in Charlestown, with his wife, Martha. He was born in 1618, was a freeman in 1640, and died Oct. 23, 1667.

He had Thomas (2), who was executor of his father's will, and succeeded to his estate in Lancaster. He was born Sept. 14, 1644, and was married to Mary Houghton, June 17, 1678.

James (3), of Boston, son of the preceding, was born in 1680, and died May 13, 1739. He moved to Lancaster, and was Representative to the General Court in 1732. Oct. 20, 1709, he married Abigail Gardner, who was born in 1681, and died Sept. 18, 1761. She was a sister to Rev. Andrew Gardner, Pastor of the Congregational Church.

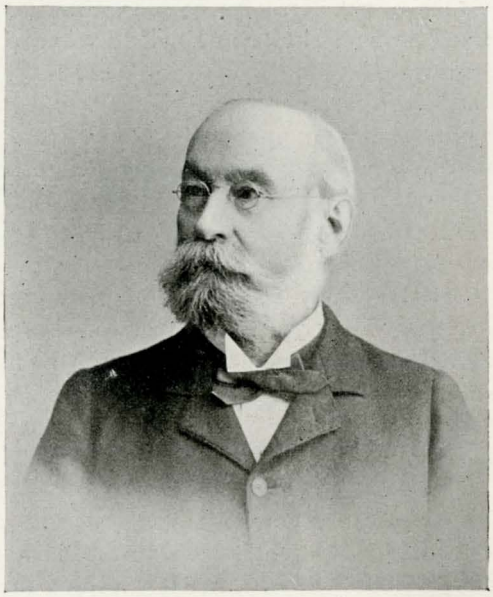
Gardner (4), son of the preceding, lived in Leominster, and was married June 30, 1736, to Mary Phelps. She was born in 1718, and died April 21, 1811.

Edward (5), son of Gardner, was a farmer of Leominster. He married, Oct. 12, 1783, Dolly Lincoln, who was born Nov. 20, 1761, and died Oct. 9, 1815.

William Wilder (6), son of Edward, of Leominster, was born Jan. 28, 1787, and died Dec. 26, 1866. He married Mary Hills, who was born Aug. 23, 1787, and died Nov. 14, 1831. He had Henry Hills Wilder (7), the subject of this sketch, and seventh in descent from Thomas Wilder, the common ancestor.

Mr. Wilder attended the public schools of Leominster, and passed one year at school in Lowell. After leaving school he was employed for seven years by Mansur & Childs, dealers in hardware. In 1846 he was employed by David Dana, and engaged in the house furnishing business, carrying stoves and ranges, and also carrying on a business in plumbing, tin and sheet iron working.

After Mr. Dana's death Mr. Wilder assumed full control of the business. He remained on



HENRY H. WILDER.

Jackson Street, his first location, for twenty-five years, when he removed to Central Street and occupied a store there in what were the warerooms of French & Puffer. Five years ago, owing to a largely increased business, Mr. Wilder moved to his present quarters, 29 and 31 Market Street, where he occupies the entire building, covering a large floor area, which is hardly sufficient for the proper conduct of his extensive business. From small beginnings he has built up a business of large proportions, and established it on a prosperous and secure foundation.

He a Republican in politics, and served as a member of the Lowell Common Council in 1853-54, and as a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1860, 1865, and 1869. In 1870-71 he was a member of the Water Commission for the introduction of water into the city. In 1878-79 he was a Representative from Lowell to the General Court, and served on the Railroad Committee for both years.

He is an attendant of the High Street Congregational Church, served as President of the Middlesex Mechanics' Association for one year, is a member of the Board of Trade, of the Middlesex North Agricultural Society, President of the Board of Trustees of the Lowell Cemetery, a Director in the Appleton National Bank for twenty-five years past, and a member of the Old Residents' Historical Association. He also belongs to the Masonic Fraternity, and is a member of Kilwinning Lodge.

Mr. Wilder has taken an active interest in military matters, and for four years was a member of Company C, M. V. M., of Lowell.

April 4, 1848, he married Abbie B. Adams, of Haverhill, New Hampshire, and has had the following children: Sarah Adelaide Wilder; William Henry, born March 2, 1854, died April 10, 1857; William Frederick, born December 31, 1859; and Bertha Josephine.

RAILROAD NATIONAL BANK.

The Railroad Bank was organized in 1831, chiefly by Boston gentlemen and stockholders in our great manufacturing corporations. For forty years this bank did the business of the Lowell mills almost exclusively. It was first located at the corner of Central and Hurd Streets, then in succession at the corner of Merrimack and John Streets, on Shattuck Street, in the Carleton Block, the Mechanics Bank Building on Merrimack Street, and recently settled in its own building, 141 to 145 Merrimack Street. Its capital was once $800,000, but in 1885 was reduced to $400,000, just double what it began business with fifty-four years before.

Its officers are:

President, Edward T. Rowell.

Directors for 1897, Sewall G. Mack, Jacob Rogers, George Ripley, Alexander G. Cumnock, James Francis, William S. Southworth, Alvin S. Lyon, Edward T. Rowell, George S. Motley, Frank E. Dunbar, Haven C. Perham, Frederick Lawton.

Cashier, Frank P. Haggett.

Teller, Edward W. Pease.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

EDWARD T. ROWELL.

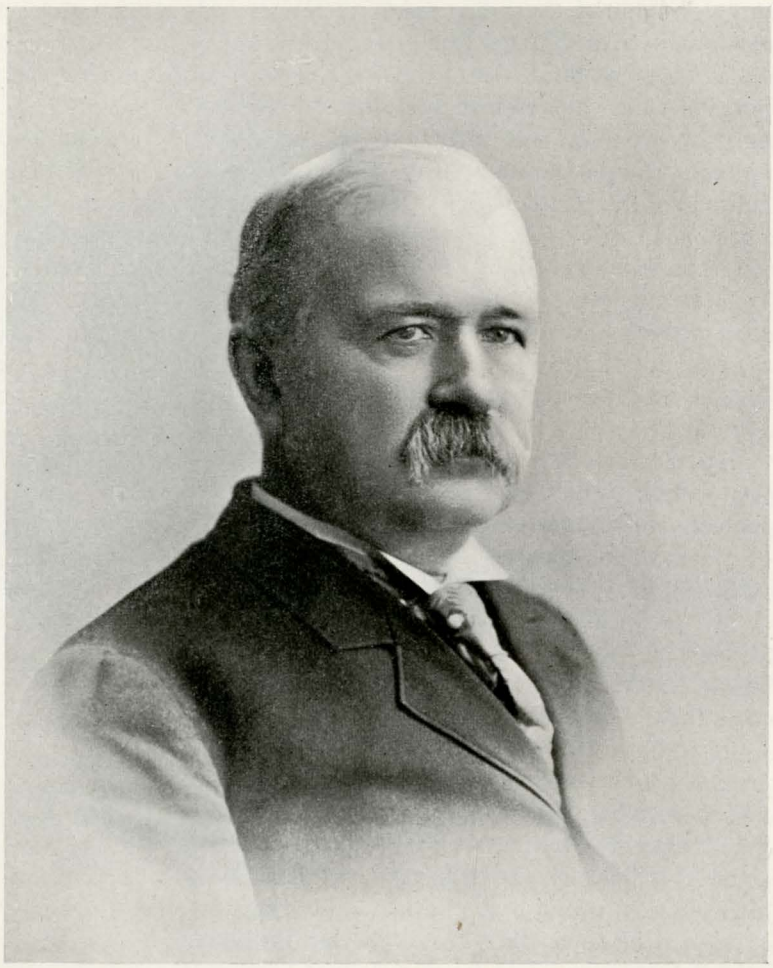
Mr. Edward Thomas Rowell was the son of a farmer, and born in Concord, New Hampshire, Aug. 14, 1836. His boyhood days were spent upon the farm. He graduated from Dartmouth College in the class of 1861. Within four weeks after leaving college he enlisted as a private soldier in the Fifth New Hampshire Regiment of Volunteers. Before the regiment was ready to leave the State he was

commissioned Second Lieutenant of Company F, Second Regiment, Berdan's United States Sharpshooters. He was promoted Captain of his company and Major of his regiment. He was also commissioned Lieutenant Colonel of his regiment, but at the time the rules of the army would not allow of his being mustered on account of the reduced number of men in the regiment. Major Rowell's regiment, during its entire term of service, was with the Army of the Potomac. He was wounded at the battle of Gettysburg, and again seriously wounded at the battle of Petersburg, at the time being in command of his regiment. At the close of the war Major Rowell returned to his home in Concord, New Hampshire. In 1866 he engaged in the iron business in Portland, Maine.

In September, 1867, he came to Lowell, and with George A. Marden, who was a college classmate and had served during the War in Berdan's U. S. Sharpshooters, purchased the Lowell Daily Courier and Lowell Weekly Journal newspapers, which were published by the firm of Marden & Rowell for exactly twenty-five years. The business was then transferred to the Lowell Courier Publishing Company, incorporated, Mr. Marden being elected President and Mr. Rowell Treasurer. In December, 1894, the Lowell Courier Publishing Company and the Citizen Newspaper Company were consolidated under the corporate name of Courier-Citizen Company. Mr. Rowell was chosen President of this company, and Mr. Marden, Editor-in-Chief.

Major Rowell was appointed Postmaster of Lowell by President U. S. Grant in 1874. Four years later he was reappointed by President Rutherford B. Hayes, and for a third term, eight years later, by President Chester A. Arthur. He held the office until the first administration of President Grover Cleveland. In 1885 he was appointed Gas Commissioner by Governor George D. Robinson, and held the office five years. In 1890 Major Rowell was elected President of the Railroad National Bank. He was Commander of the B. F. Butler Post, 42, G. A. R., for three years. He has been Secretary of the Middlesex North Agricultural Society for more than twenty years, and is also Secretary of the New England Agricultural Society. For many years he has been a Trustee of the Ayer Home for Young Women and Children, and is Treasurer of the Lowell General Hospital.

Major Rowell was married to Miss Clara S. Webster, daughter of Mr. George Webster, of Lowell, in September, 1870. They have had three children, two of whom died of scarlet fever in May, 1880, and were buried in the same grave. A daughter, born in 1881, still survives.



EDWARD T. ROWELL.

JACOB ROGERS.

Mr. Jacob Rogers is descended from a family of English ancestors, who came to this country about 1670. John Rogers, a member of this family, was President of Harvard College during 1682–83–84. The grandfather of the subject of our sketch, Judge

Nathaniel Rogers, was born Nov. 24, 1745, and died in 1829. He was a lawyer and judge. On his mother's side his grandfather was the Rev. Jacob Cram, a Congregational minister. His maternal grandmother was Mary Poor, daughter of General Enoch Poor, of the American army in the Revolutionary War. She died in Exeter, N. H., about 1848. His father, Col. John Rogers, was born at Newmarket, N. H., July 2, 1787, and died in Exeter, July, 1837, leaving a widow and six children. He was one of the most enterprising and influential members of the community in his day, and was for many years one of the ruling spirits of Exeter. He was a graduate of Phillips Exeter Academy, and in 1808 was appointed Cashier of the Old Exeter Bank, a position which he retained for twenty-two years. For many years he was a Colonel of the Fourth Regiment of militia, and in 1817 he was appointed Chairman of the Board of Selectmen, which position he occupied for fourteen years. Col. Rogers took a deep interest in everything pertaining to the welfare of his town, and was active in the promotion of her manufacturing industries, especially in tanning and morocco dressing. He was a man of splendid physique and courteous manner, and was exceedingly popular with all classes of citizens.

He married three times, his first two wives being daughters of Col. Nathaniel Gilman, and his third wife, a daughter of Rev. Jacob Cram.

Martha Poor Cram was born in 1811 at Exeter, N. H., and died there in 1844.

Mr. Jacob Rogers, the subject of this sketch, was born at Exeter, N. H., and was educated at Phillips Exeter Academy. Upon leaving school two or three years were spent at sea in long voyages to India and China. Coming to Lowell when about 20 years of age, he engaged in the hardware business with his brother, John F. Rogers, remaining actively in the business until 1875, when he was elected President of the Railroad National Bank, which position, owing to a press of other business, he resigned in 1890. He has been the Treasurer of the Lowell Gas Light Company since 1870, and of the Stony Brook Railroad since 1875, and has also been, for many years, one of the Trustees of the Dr. J. C. Ayer Estate.

Mr. Rogers has long been actively identified with the Republican party, and in 1864–65 was elected as one of its Representatives to the Massachusetts General Court. In 1875–76 he was chosen a member of the Board of Aldermen of this city.

Mr. Rogers has also been prominently identified with many of the leading financial institutions and large commercial enterprises. He is a Director of the Railroad National Bank, Hide and Leather Bank of Boston, Vice-President of the Mechanics' Savings Bank, Director of the Tremont and Suffolk Mills, Lowell Manufacturing Company, Massachusetts Cotton Mills, J. C. Ayer Company, Traders and Mechanics' Insurance Company, and is President of the Kitson Machine Company.

He is a member of the Kirk Street Congregational Church, and in 1868 became united in marriage to Mary Howard Carney, daughter of James G. Carney, of this city. Three children have blessed this union: Mary Carney, now Mrs. F. E. Dunbar; Alice Poor, and John Jacob, all born in Lowell.

Mr. Rogers ranks as one of the representative men of our city. In the many business enterprises in which he has been engaged and with which, at present, he is identified, Mr. Rogers has commanded the esteem of his associates for the conservatism he has displayed, and the zeal and devotion he has exhibited in promoting the interests in which they were mutually associated.

FIRST NATIONAL BANK.

The First National Bank was organized under the national banking laws in 1864, with a capital of $250,000. In 1884 it removed from the old building at the corner of Central and Middle Streets to its own handsome block, 40 Central Street.

Its officers are:

President, William H. Parker.

Cashier, John F. Sawyer.

Teller, C. H. Clogston.

Bookkeeper, David Kinghorn.

Clerk, Arthur A. Wright.

Directors for 1897: James C. Abbott, Joseph S. Brown, Thomas Costello, Henry G. Cushing, John Davis, Patrick Dempsey, John Lennon, William H. Parker, Albion C. Taylor, Samuel N. Wood, Ephraim Brown.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

WILLIAM H. PARKER.

Mr. William Harrison Parker was born in Brookline, N. H., Feb. 11, 1819. He received his education in the district schools of what is now part of Manchester, New Hampshire, until 10 years of age, when his family moved to Brookline, where he attended the public schools until he was 18 years old. In 1837 he came to Lowell, and entered the Dracut Academy, remaining for a short time. At the age of 20 he went to work for the Douglass Bros. in their bobbin and shuttle shop, remaining with this firm for seven years. He then started, in



JACOB ROGERS.

1845, with John S. Fuller, a bobbin mill, located in Belvidere. Dissolving partnership with Mr. Fuller after six months, he engaged in the manufacture of bobbins and shuttles for the Merrimack Company. He continued doing work for this company for many years. His own shop being burned in 1856, he moved to Brooks' Mills, which he occupied until 1859. He then purchased a portion of the Wamesit Steam Mills of George W. Fiske, and organized the firm of Watson, Parker & Nichols, Mr. Watson selling his interest in 1862. Mr. Nichols died in 1866, and his interest was purchased by Mr. John L. Cheney, with whom Mr. Parker was associated for about eighteen years, finally buying his interest in the firm and joining with him in business his two sons, under the firm name of William H. Parker & Sons, which continues in the same line of business at 731 Dutton Street.

In politics a Republican, he has served his party in many positions of honor and trust, being a member of the Lowell Common Council in 1861, Board of Aldermen in 1867, and chosen to the Legislature in 1869–70, serving both sessions on the Committee on Insurance. In 1883–84, 1886–87 he was on the Board of Overseers of the Poor.

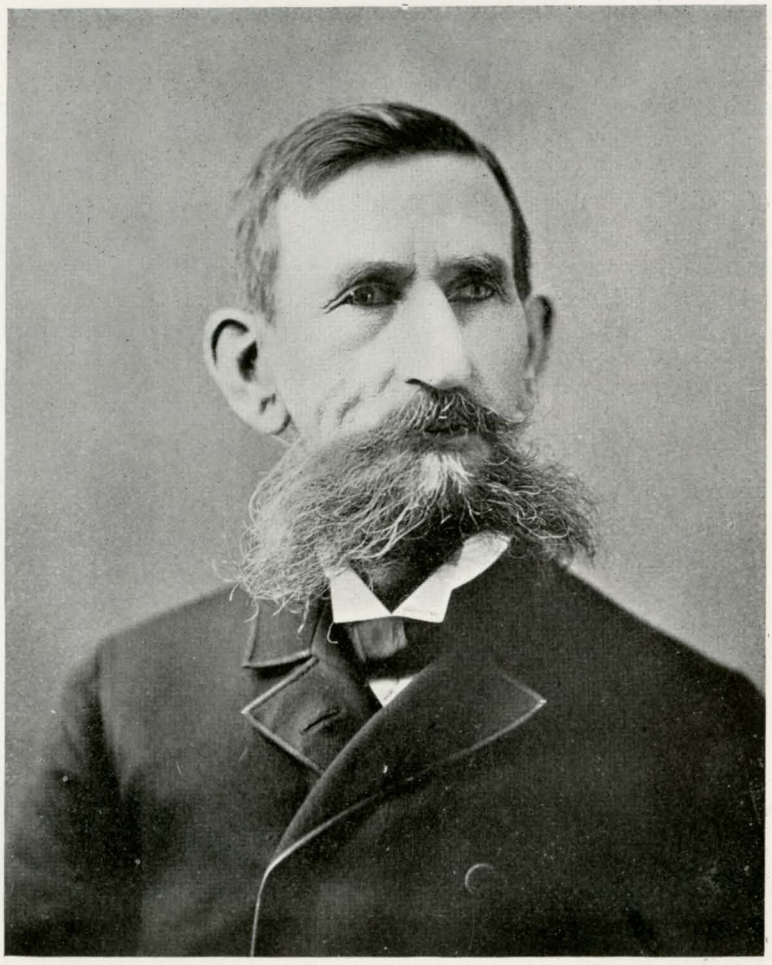
Mr. Parker has been a Director in the First National Bank of Lowell for thirty years; Director in the Kitson Machine Company; in the City Manufactory and Bristol Manufacturing Company, both of New Bedford; in the Hargreaves Mills, and President of the Parker Mills, both of Fall River.

He is a member of the Kirk Street Congregational Church, with which he has been connected for nearly thirty years, in the charitable and missionary work of which society he takes much interest, aiding its work in the practical manner of a business man.

In 1843 he married Miss Lucy B., daughter of Lowell Lang, of Tilton, New Hampshire, four children being the issue of this union, three of whom are living: George E., born in 1847; Helen E., born in 1853; and Walter L., born in 1858.

SAMUEL N. WOOD.

Mr. Samuel Newell Wood was born in Dracut, Jan. 16, 1821. His father, Samuel Wood, was born in Tewksbury, Mass., June 9, 1786, and died in Lowell, June 1, 1874. He was a truckman in the days when engines were not running through our city, and when the greater part of the merchandise of the country was delivered at its destination by teaming. He brought the first bale of wool and cotton ever shipped to Lowell, to the Hurd Mills.



SAMUEL N. WOOD.

Before that time he had been proprietor of a grocery store at Quincy, Mass., and, in his latter years, often spoke with pardonable pride of the fact that John Quincy Adams, ex-President of the United States was numbered among his patrons.

After working a short time in the trucking business in this city, he started in business for himself, conveying groceries and other commodities to the merchants, and for a number of years, in sun-

shine or storm, could be found making two trips a week to Boston and back, with horse and buggy, looking after his interests.

He finally started in the wholesale grain business on Central Street, but afterward removed to Market Street, in which line he continued until his retirement from active business life.

Patience Kendall, the mother of the subject of our sketch, was born in Tewksbury, and died in Lowell about 1830.

Mr. Wood was educated in the public schools of Lowell and at Phillips Academy, Andover, from which latter school he graduated in 1837. For five years he worked at the grocery business as clerk, and at the end of that time he formed a partnership with Marshall Hemmingway, under the firm name of Wood & Hemmingway, in the same line of business. Four or five years afterwards he disposed of his interest to Mr. Hemmingway, and shortly after went into business as partner with his father, on Market Street, in the wholesale grain business. About a year afterwards his father retired, and Mr. Wood assumed full control of affairs. The business increased rapidly, and in 1868 he admitted his son to partnership. In 1882 Mr. Wood disposed of his business to his son, and has since devoted himself solely to the care of his real estate interests.

In politics Mr. Wood has always been a staunch Republican.

He was a member of the Common Council in 1864. He was one of the earliest members of the Oberlin Lodge of Odd Fellows and Wannalancit Encampment. He is a Director in the First National Bank, and a Trustee in the Central Savings Bank. When a young man Mr. Wood was greatly interested in military affairs, and for a number of years was Quartermaster-Sergeant under Col. Bancroft.

He is a member of the High Street Congregational Church.

On January 31, 1843, he became united in marriage to Maria Gray, of Wilton, New Hampshire. He was married a second time, on November 18, 1845, to Laura J. Hyde, of Oxford, Conn. He was married a third time to Mrs. Emma B. Dudley, of Epsom, New Hampshire. He has two surviving children, Annie M., now Mrs. Charles W. Gay, and Edward N., who continues the business originally established by Samuel Wood.

Mr. Wood has, since his retirement from active commercial life, devoted himself to the care of his real estate interests, and to the management of a large farm which he cultivates at Billerica, Mass.

PATRICK DEMPSEY.

Mr. Patrick Dempsey was born in County Wicklow, Ireland, in March, 1822, the fifth in a family of seven children.

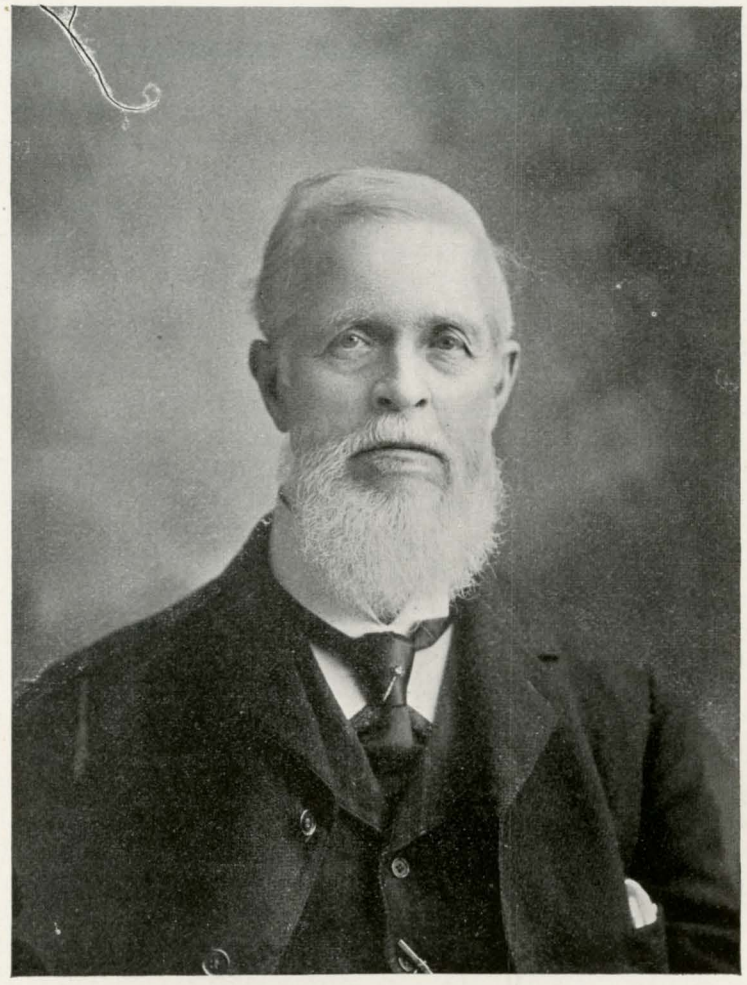
His father, Christopher Dempsey, a farmer by occupation, was born in the same place in 1775, was married in 1812, and died about 1845.

Mr. Dempsey received his education in the parish schools of his native town of Rath Bran, until 13 years of age, when he completed his school life and went to Dublin, where he was employed by a relative, who was a grocer in that city. He remained here until early in 1841, when he took passage to the United States, hoping in the New World to win his way to success and improve his condition.

Upon his arrival in this country Mr. Dempsey found employment in the Hope Print Works at Fall River. He became a regular apprentice, and, after acquiring a thorough knowledge of the business, worked in different mills in Cranston, Rhode Island, Somerville and Lowell, Mass. By steady application to the details of his trade and the reputation he gained as a workman of reliable character and regular habits, he became a foreman, and had charge of the rooms where the prints underwent the process of dyeing, drying, and finishing, in the course of their manufacture into the finished product.

With a laudable desire to broaden the field of his enterprise, and having saved some money from his service as a mill operative, Mr. Dempsey resigned his position and engaged in business on his own account in the year 1846, in the City of Lowell, where he opened a store on Market Street, putting in a stock of groceries, and becoming also a manufacturer of tonic beverages. Later on, he removed to another store, and engaged more extensively in business, as a bottler of beers and tonics and wholesale dealer in malt liquors. In 1847 he was obliged to secure larger quarters, and opened a store at 381 and 383 Market Street, where, in connection with his business as a wholesale bottler, he also conducted an ever increasing grocery trade, in which he continued to engage until 1869, when he closed out his grocery business, and devoted his whole attention to wholesaling and rectifying of liquors, in which business he has since been actively engaged.

The career of Mr. Dempsey is interesting from the fact that it illustrates the life of a self-made man. The record of his life, from the beginning of his first business venture to the present, is a



PATRICK DEMPSEY.

chronicle of great activity and successful achievement. With but meagre educational advantages, and all the difficulties to face which beset a stranger in a strange land, he began his life in the New World; he sought immediate employment, engaged actively in work at his trade, occupied his leisure time in study and observation, and developed, after a short residence in the country, a faculty for business which finally gave a permanent direction to his energies.

In 1846 he went into business, and from small beginnings he has built up, by skill and economy, a substantial business house, second to none in the extent of its operations in this section of the State; and success has come to him through his honesty of purpose and strict commercial integrity, — those elements of character which are the essential requisites of the successful business man.

In early life he was a Whig in politics, and voted for Hon. John C. Fremont. Later he became a war Democrat, and supported the presidential candidacy of George B. McClellan. In his later years he inclines to the independent view, particularly in local affairs, and believes in an honest, economical administration of municipal affairs, irrespective of party or political considerations. Like many of the leading business men of his race, Mr. Dempsey is an ardent advocate of the principles of protection, and feels that the prosperity of the country lies in the protection of her home industries.

For the past thirty years he has been a Director of the First National Bank.

He has been twice married; first, in 1848, to Miss Bridget C. Hill, of Lowell, who died Jan. 29, 1859, by whom he had three children: Katharine M., born Aug. 2, 1850; Margaretta F., born Nov. 1, 1853; and Elizabeth A., born May 3, 1856, now the wife of Dr. John F. Lennon, of Providence, Rhode Island. In 1863 he was married to Margaret, a daughter of Charles Deehan, of Portland, Maine, by whom he had eight children: George C., born April 11, 1865; Katharine, born Nov. 11, 1866; Mary Isabel, born April 6, 1869; Sarah, born April 21, 1871; Helen, born Jan. 15, 1873; Alice, born Jan. 6, 1875; Anna, born Oct. 4, 1876; and Edith, born July 3, 1880.

Mr. Dempsey is a member and attendant of St. Patrick's Church, Suffolk Street.

Although a man of 74 years, Mr. Dempsey is remarkably well preserved. He is still in the rugged current of active business life, and full of energy in the direction of his affairs. He is a man of fine physique and commanding presence, of robust physical nature and vigorous intellectual force, which gives promise of a continued career of usefulness and honor.

His business manner is direct and simple. In social intercourse he is pleasant and genial, keenly alive to his surroundings, and shrewdly observant of the changes and evolutions in the development of business methods. He is a striking example of the gentleman of the old school, who, by simple force of character and strength of purpose, supported by persevering effort, has won for himself an honorable and influential position in the business world, of which he is a prominent and important member.

PRESCOTT NATIONAL BANK.

The Prescott Bank was incorporated in 1850, being then located at the corner of Central and Market Streets, whence it removed in 1865 to occupy its own block at 28 Central Street, where it now is. It has a capital of $300,000.

Its officers are:

President, Charles H. Coburn.

Vice-President, Alonzo A. Coburn.

Directors, John W. Abbot, J. Adams Bartlett, Daniel Gage, W. A. Ingham, George F. Richardson, Charles A. Stott, W. H. White, A. A. Coburn, C. H. Coburn, Frederick Blanchard.

Cashier, Frederick Blanchard.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

CHARLES B. COBURN.

A history of the City of Lowell, written at the present time, would be incomplete without recording the life story of the men who, by their individual efforts, did so much to advance the material interests of the City of Lowell. Among this class of men none are more deserving of mention than Mr. Charles Butterfield Coburn.

Mr. Charles B. Coburn was descended from an old and distinguished family, who were among the first permanent residents in this part of the country. The common ancestor was Edward Colborne, who, at the age of 17 years, came as a passenger in the Defense, Captain Bostock, which arrived at Boston Oct. 3, 1635. From there he went to Ipswich, and in 1666 purchased of John Evered 1600 acres of land in Dracut on the Merrimack River, thus being the earliest settler in Dracut. He died in 1712. From him the line of descent is as follows:

(2) Thomas, born in 1648, died in 1728. He married, first, Hannah Rouf, Aug. 6, 1672; second, Mary Richardson, second child of Captain Josiah Richardson, and Remembrance, his wife.

(3) Ephraim, youngest child of Thomas Coburn and Mary Richardson, was born April 24, 1706, and died in 1758. He married Joanna Coburn, daughter of John Coburn, who was born Nov. 18, 1702, and died in 1758.

(4) Henry Coburn, who was born in Dracut, Jan. 5, 1744, and died May 21, 1829. He married Sarah Richardson, daughter of Captain William and Elizabeth (Coburn) Richardson. She was born in Dracut, May 13, 1755, and died Sept. 2, 1828. This marriage was published in Westford, May 13, 1780. Her mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Coburn, of Dracut, and was born June 24, 1724.

(5) Henry Coburn, who was born in Dracut, Dec. 16, 1780, and died Sept. 29, 1835. He married Mrs. Martha Adams, widow of Stephen Adams, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Chamberlain Butterfield, who was born March 22, 1784, and died May 24, 1841. They resided in Chelmsford, now Lowell, and are buried in the C. B. Coburn lot in the Lowell Cemetery.

(6) Mr. Charles B. Coburn was born in that portion of the town of East Chelmsford now Lowell, June 16, 1813. His birthplace was on the old Coburn farm, where his grandfather formerly lived. His grandfather, Henry Coburn, was a resident of Dracut, and went from there to Wilton, N. H. After residing there a short time, he was so harassed by the Indians that he returned to this neighborhood and settled at East Chelmsford in 1785. The subject of this sketch was first employed by Phineas Whiting's father, at a country store near the corner of Pawtucket and School Streets. He was then employed by Scripture's bakery, and subsequently carried on a bakery himself on School Street, a short distance from Pawtucket Street.

His next business was in the grocery trade, where Bartlett & Dow's store on Central Street is now located. In 1843 he entered the employ of Mixer & Whittemore, dealers in manufacturers' supplies, on Dutton Street, and this firm was succeeded by Mixer & Pitman. Mr. Coburn soon became a member of the firm, under the name of Mixer & Coburn. In 1850 Mr. Coburn was the sole proprietor. Charles H. Coburn, his son, entered the firm in 1860, and Edward F. Coburn, another son, entered it in 1871. The firm moved from Dutton Street to the Wier Building on Market Street January 1, 1876, and in 1880 removed to the present commodious quarters occupied and owned by the firm. Mr. Charles B. Coburn withdrew from the firm in 1886.

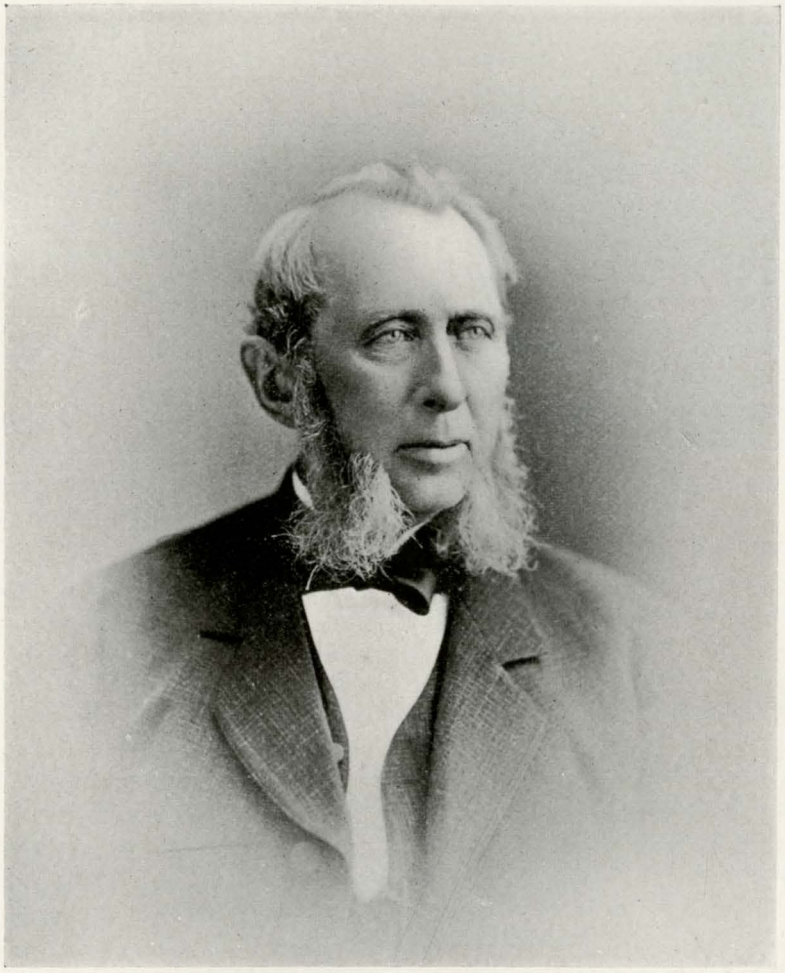
Mr. Coburn was a member of the Common Council in 1844–51, and a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1856–67–68. In the Civil War he was prominent in the organizing of the Sanitary Commission for the comfort of our Lowell soldiers in that struggle. He was an old member of the Unitarian Society and devotedly interested in the Ministry-at-Large. He was not a member of any secret organizations, and had withdrawn from all important civic positions at his death, Oct. 18, 1894. Twenty-three years ago he was thrown from his carriage by reason of a runaway accident and collision, immediately after being seated in his carriage in front of his place of business on Dutton Street, and received a concussion of the brain and other injury, from the effects of which he never fully recovered. He had been a Director and President of the Traders' and Mechanics' Insurance Company; a Director and President of the Prescott National Bank; and had held other positions of trust. He lived at the house in which he passed away, which is in the block bounded by Colburn and Tilden, Moody and Merrimack Streets, since 1850, removing there from Tyler Street. He was paymaster in the militia in 1843 under Col. Tweed.

In 1837 he married Miss Elizabeth West, of Salem, at Lowell. The following named children are the result of this union: Charles H., Horace B., Edward F., Walter, Mrs. J. T. Stevens, Mrs. Edward Ellingwood, Mrs. D. D. Bartlett, Mrs. A. A. Coburn, and Miss Harriet Coburn.

Mr. Coburn was a man of quiet, unassuming manner, and, from the very beginning of his long and active business life, bent all his energies to win the respect of the community in which he lived. He was a man who was ever actuated by the highest motives of honor and integrity, and was highly respected by all who knew him as a man of excellent character. He was one of the solid business men of this city, whose reputation as a merchant, and private character as a citizen, have laid the foundation upon which the superstructure of the city's prosperity has been reared. The business house which he established has always sustained, and still maintains, a reputation second to none in commercial integrity and reliable stability.

HAPGOOD WRIGHT.

Mr. Hapgood Wright was descended from a family of early colonial settlers, and was a direct descendant of Francis and Mary (Wiggin) Wright, who were married in the year 1613 in the Lordship of Castle Bromwich, in the County of Warwick, England. They both died before 1672. Their



CHARLES B. COBURN.

oldest son, Edward Wright, was born in the Lordship of Castle Bromwich, which is twelve miles northeast of Birmingham, and emigrated to America about the year 1650, settling in Concord, Mass., where he pursued the occupation of farming. His wife's name was Elizabeth, and they had eight children. He died in 1691, and his wife in 1690.

From Edward, the common ancestor in this country, the line of descent is as follows:

(2) Samuel Wright, the sixth child of Edward and Elizabeth Wright, married Mary Hosmer, and they had three children. She died Dec. 24, 1725, and he married the second time Sarah White. He died in 1741, aged 80 years, and his wife died in 1758, at the advanced age of 92.

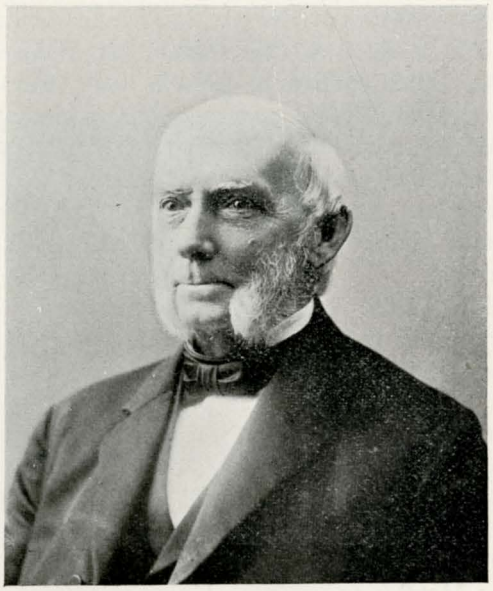
(3) Joseph Wright, the eldest child of Samuel and Mary (Hosmer) Wright, was born in 1697, at Concord. He married Elizabeth Jones, of that town, and they had eighteen children, thirteen of whom lived to attain their majority. He was one of the largest landholders in his native town, where he died in 1755.

(4) Joseph Wright, Jr., the eldest of the above mentioned children, was born in Concord in 1721. He married Rebecca Hayward of that place, and they had eight children. She died in 1801, aged 75 years. When over 80 years of age he married a second time a Mrs. Davis of Acton. He died at Concord in 1815.

(5) Aaron Wright, the second child of Joseph, Jr., and Rebecca (Hayward) Wright, was born at Concord, Nov. 26, 1755. He married Hepsibah Merriam, and they had five children. She died in 1794, and he afterwards married Mrs. Sarah Stratton. He was a Revolutionary soldier, and fought under Capt. David Brown at the battle of Concord Bridge, and was also at the surrender of Ticonderoga. He died in 1840.

(6) Nathan Merriam Wright was the eldest child of Aaron and Hepsibah Merriam Wright. He was born at Concord, Nov. 19, 1782, and was married April 7, 1808, to Sally Tuttle, of Acton. They had eight children, one of whom died in infancy. She died Nov. 8, 1825, and he married Dolly Hosmer of Concord, Feb. 16, 1826. She died Dec. 14, 1838, leaving one son, Charles Hosmer Wright, who was killed at Antietam in the War of the Rebellion. Mr. Wright married the third time, Sept. 3, 1840, Ann Steele of Hillsborough, New Hampshire. They had one child, who died in infancy. Mr. Wright died June 30, 1856, in his 74th year.

The subject of our sketch, Hapgood Wright, was born at Concord, Mass., March 28, 1811. He worked on his father's farm, which included the land where the Reformatory now stands, attending the district schools three months in the Winter, and, later, the academy in the town, until he attained his 16th year. In the meantime he had learned the



HAPGOOD WRIGHT.

trade of shoe making in a shop owned and rented by his father, and at the above age succeeded his employer in the management of the business.

Coming to Lowell in 1828, he established himself in the retail shoe business in 1830, and continued in it until October, 1886, a period of over fifty-six years.

Mr. Wright was a stanch Republican, and was elected to many positions of trust and distinction by the citizens of his adopted city. He was a member of the Common Council in 1845–46, the Board of Aldermen in 1856, 1869, 1870–75, and served as a Representative to the General Court in 1861–62.

He was a member of the Unitarian Church, which he joined May 7, 1848. On Jan. 1, 1835, he became united in marriage to Emeline Gates, of this city, who died Aug. 7, 1877. On July 15, 1879, he married for the second time, Sarah L. Gates, of Lowell. Mr. Wright never had any children, except an adopted daughter, a niece of his wife, Anna Elizabeth Wright, now Mrs. Henry J. Fay, of this city.

Mr. Wright was a Trustee of the Five Cent Savings Bank from the time of its incorporation in

1854, and was, for many years, Chairman of the Board of Investment. At the time of his death he was President of the Prescott National Bank. He died at his home in this city May 14, 1896.

WILLIAM H. WHITE.

Among those who for many years have been prominently identified with the commercial and financial interests of the city, few are better known than the subject of this sketch, Mr. William H. White. Since coming to Lowell, more than thirty years ago, Mr. White, as an individual manufacturer, has largely contributed to the industrial development of the city, and by his enterprise and business sagacity has established one of the largest manufacturing plants in the city controlled by individual ownership.

Mr. White traces his lineage on both the paternal and maternal sides to families prominent in the early colonization of the country. The first American ancestor of the White family was William White, one of the Mayflower's passengers, whose name appears sixth in order subscribed to the celebrated compact. Davis, in his Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth, says: "The first William White, son, probably, of Bishop John White of England, came in the Mayflower in 1620. He married in Leyden in 1612, Anne, sister of Samuel Fuller, always called Susanna. He brought with him his wife and son, Resolved, born in 1615. He died in 1621, and his wife, Susanna, married Gov. Edward Winslow, May 12, 1621."

(2) Resolved, son of William, brought to Plymouth in the Mayflower in 1620, settled in Scituate, and April 8, 1640, married there Judith, daughter of William Vassall. This William Vassall was probably the most wealthy of the Plymouth colonists. He came to New England with Gov. Winthrop in 1630, and returned the same Summer. In June, 1635, he re-embarked for New England in the ship Blessing, Joseph Lecester, Master, accompanied by his wife and family. The Vassalls were of Italian origin. They came to London in the reign of James and Charles I., and possessed great wealth and influence in that city. They also held immense estates in New England and the West Indies. The children of Resolved and Judith White were: William, born April 10, 1642; John, March 11, 1644; Samuel, March 13, 1646; Resolved, November 12, 1647, died in 1670; Anna, June 4, 1649; Elizabeth, June 4, 1652; Josiah, Sept. 29, 1654. In 1662 he removed to Marshfield, where he owned a farm on the North River. He sold this in 1670 to John Rogers. He owned another farm on South River Brook, on which he probably resided after leaving Scituate. In 1672 he exchanged this farm with Samuel Baker, for his, which is said in the deed to be adjoining "situated over against Mount Skirgo." No entry of his alienating the last named is to be found on the records of Marshfield. His wife died April 3, 1670, and he soon after removed to Salem, where he married, Oct. 5, 1674, Abigail, widow of William Lord. He was made a freeman in 1679–80, and was living in 1684. The date and place of his decease are unknown. Of his children, we have no trace of John, although he is undoubtedly the father or grandfather of John, born in Salem in 1696, and died in 1781.

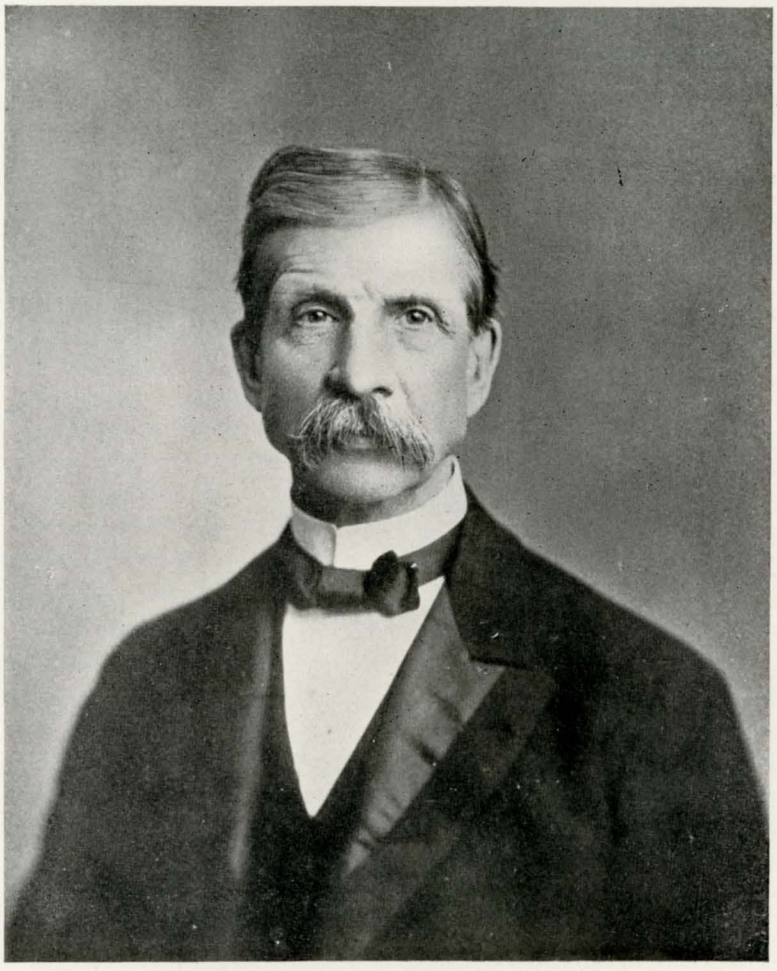
(3) Samuel, son of Resolved, was born March 13, 1646. He resided in Marshfield with his father, and afterwards settled in Rochester, Mass.

(4) Samuel, son of the preceding, was born about 1670. He married Anne and had the following named children: Samuel, born May 13, 1694; Ann, March 2, 1696; Mary, Feb. 18, 1698; Lydia, March 5, 1700; Joseph, April 19, 1702; Joseph, Oct. 5, 1703; Nathaniel, Jan. 12, 1705; Elizabeth, September, 1707; Thomas, March, 1708; and Ebenezer, March 4, 1710.

(5) Ebenezer, the next in descent and youngest son of Samuel White, the preceding, was born March 4, 1710. He was married to Martha Burbeck, who was descended from an early settler of Woburn, Dec. 7, 1738, by Rev. William Welstead. Mr. White was a shipwright by occupation, and owned a house in Battery Alley, Boston.

(6) William, son of the preceding, was born about the year 1740. He married Mary Bartlett, daughter of Roger Bartlett, who came from England and married Annie Beard, of Charlestown, about 1740. His son, Samuel Bartlett, was Clerk of the Courts and Register of Deeds at Cambridge, Mass., from 1796 to 1819. She (Mary Bartlett) died February 23, 1826. They had Samuel, born June 1, 1773, and Mary, born August 17, 1775.

(7) Samuel was married three times; first, to Penelope Cades. She was born February 9, 1778, and died July 12, 1807; second, to Sarah Davis, and third, to Hannah Hopkins. He died January 13, 1854. Their children were: Joanna C., born March 6, 1796, married twice, first to Nathaniel Hopkins, second to James Ash; Nancy B., born April 20, 1798, married William Grammar; Penelope, born Dec. 18, 1800, married James Ash; Samuel B., born May 17, 1803, married Sarah Richardson, April 20, 1826, and died November 9,



WILLIAM H. WHITE.

1878; William, born June 26, 1805, married Mary I. Bailey; and John B.

(8) Samuel Bartlett White, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Boston, in 1803, and died in Winchester, Mass., in 1878. He was a man of great energy and perseverance, and exerted his every effort in the successful accomplishment of his purpose. His character was well provided for by a sturdy ancestry, and his whole life was inspired by the principles of integrity which he had inherited.

He was the first Treasurer of the town of Winchester, and was foremost in establishing a library in that town. He was the first Commander of the Woburn Mechanic Phalanx, a prominent military organization for sixty years past. He was a stanch Whig and Republican, and was one of the first members and organizers of the First Congregational Church in Winchester.

On the maternal side Mr. White is descended from Samuel Richardson, who was born in England about 1610, and came to America in 1636. He was admitted a member of the church in Charlestown, Feb. 18, 1637–38, and made a freeman, May 2, 1638. He removed to Woburn in the Spring of 1641, and was one of the original settlers of that place. He was a Selectman of Woburn in 1644–45–46–49–51. He died March 23, 1658. From him the line of descent is as follows:

Samuel (1), Samuel (2), Samuel (3), Thomas (4), Jeduthun (5), Calvin (6), Sarah (7). Sarah Richardson, his mother, was born in 1804, and died in 1880. She was an excellent type of a New England mother.

William Henry White was born in Woburn, Mass., Oct. 26, 1829. He received his education in the common elementary schools of Woburn and Winchester, Mass., and at Sheppard's Academy, until 16 years of age. From 16 to 20 he was apprenticed as a machinist, during which time he persistently pursued his studies in geometry and draughting, after which he accepted a position in the locomotive shops of the Boston and Lowell Railroad at East Cambridge, Mass., and later for a while was employed as an engineer between Boston and Lowell. He then accepted a position as Assistant Master Mechanic at Hornellsville, N. Y., and then at Dunkirk, N. Y. (terminus at that time), of the New York and Erie Railroad. He was first to occupy and put in working order the extensive works known for many years, past and present, as the Brooks Locomotive Works. While here he wa offered a partnership in the then very profitable business of purchasing and sawing all foreign woods for furniture, pianos, and other various work, with a mill at Winchester, Mass., and salesroom in Boston. The mill at Winchester, a few years later, was destroyed by fire. Selling his interest in that business he turned his attention now to the leather business, and soon was induced by a Boston firm to locate and build in Montreal an extensive modern tannery with complete equipments. This was most satisfactorily accomplished, locating at the junction of the Lachine Canal and Grand Trunk Railroad. He remained with the firm about five years, and, returning to Massachusetts, he located at Lowell in 1863 and began the manufacture of leather. The force employed at first was very small,—only himself and one or two men. The business was gradually increased, for the goods made were of a character to be well appreciated by our best trade, and it gradually increased in its details year by year. He had associated with him a brother, and, later, a Mr. Kilburn, and established a salesroom in Boston under the name of White Bros. & Kilburn, and, later, Mr. Kilburn retiring, a son of each partner was admitted, forming the firm of White Bros. & Sons, who continued for several years. This partnership came to an end by purchase in 1887. Our Mr. W. H. White and his son, E. L. White, formed the present partnership by admitting two other sons, H. K. White and W. T. White, under the firm name of White Bros. & Company. The young men now partners made themselves most thoroughly acquainted with the business from the raw material to finished stock, and devoted themselves with much energy to the careful supervision of each department of the manufacture and sale of their product. The industry has increased year by year and put upon the market the most popular leathers, so widely known in shoe wear especially, and a variety of other uses, employing at the factories in Belvidere (on Howe Street and at Fort Hill, in our city,) in ordinary times from 400 to 600 men. The firm is recognized the world over as having the best and most substantial equipment, and as pioneers in all the higher grades of shoe leathers.

Mr. White is a Republican in politics, and was a member of the Common Council of Lowell in 1885. He is a member of the High Street Congregational Church, and President of the Lowell Young Men's Christian Association. He is a Director of the Prescott National Bank and a Trustee of the Lowell Five Cent Savings Bank.

OLD LOWELL BANK.

The Lowell Bank, organized in 1828, became in 1865 the Old Lowell National Bank, and under these titles has occupied quarters consecutively as follows: corner Merrimack and Worthen Streets, the old Wyman's Exchange, Shattuck Street, the new Wyman's Exchange; and it has recently removed to its sumptuous apartments in the Bowditch building on Central Street. Its capital is $200,000.

Its officers are:

President, Edward M. Tucke.

Directors, Edward M. Tucke, Phineas Whiting, Artemas B. Woodworth, George F. Penniman, Percy Parker, W. W. Carey, Joseph L. Chalifoux, Peter H. Donohoe, Charles M. Williams.

Cashier, Charles M. Williams.

Teller, Francis N. Chase.

Bookkeeper, Albert R. Philbrick.

Clerk, J. Harry Boardman.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

EDWARD TUCKE.

Mr. Edward Tucke was descended on both sides from families of colonial settlers who were among the first to lay the foundation of many New England towns and give the first impulse to that civilization which was the result of the heroic fortitude they displayed in the development of our country. The family of Tucke was active and prominent in the establishment of our early settlements, and the direction of their affairs.

On the paternal side he was in a direct lineal descent from Robert Tucke, who came to America from Gorleston, a town lying one hundred and twenty-four miles northeast of London. In 1638 he settled in Winnacameet, now Hampton, New Hampshire. He was a surgeon by profession and kept the first public house in the town. He was also Selectman and Town Clerk as well as "Clarke of the Writs."

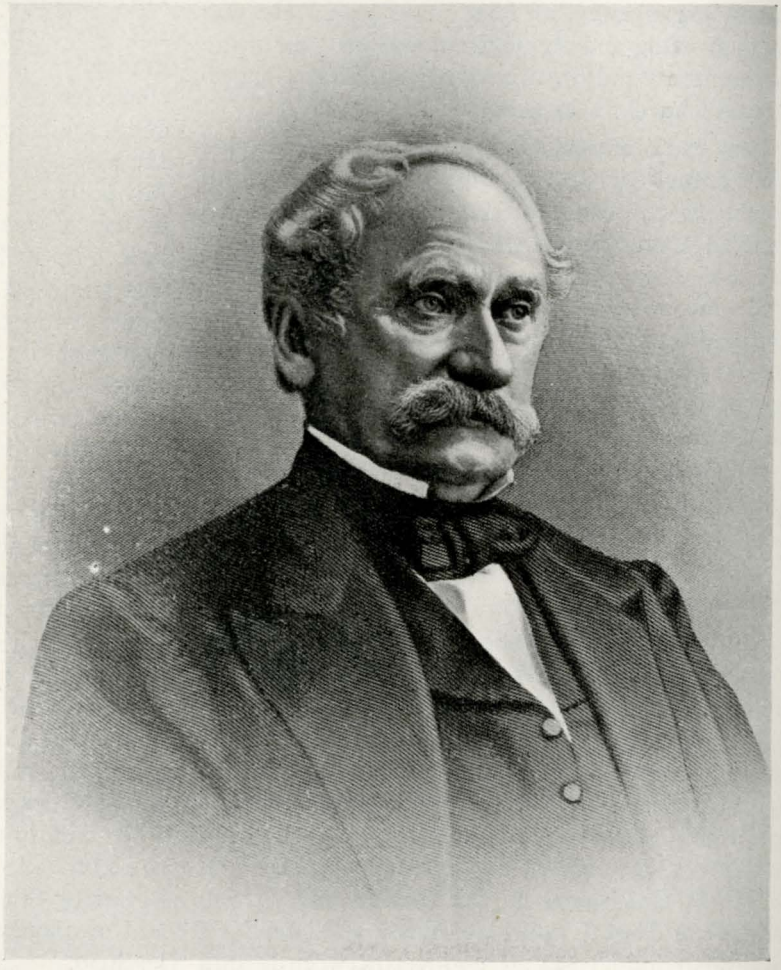
Edward (2), son of the preceding, came to America with his father and settled in Hampton, where he died in 1652.

John (3), son of the preceding, a carpenter by trade, was born in 1652 and died in 1742. He was a Selectman and Representative.

Edward (4), son of the preceding, a carpenter, was born in 1694 or 1695, and died in Kensington, New Hampshire.

Jesse (5), son of the preceding, was born in Kensington, New Hampshire, in 1773 or 1774, and settled in Fayette, Kennebec County, Maine, where he died at the age of 68 years.

Edward (6), son of the preceding, was born in Fayette, Maine, March 31, 1806, and died in Lowell, Nov. 14, 1885. He attended the schools of the town and Farmington Academy. He came to this



EDWARD TUCKE.

city in 1828, where he entered the employ of S. A. Coburn, in a hotel, which is now known as the late residence of J. C. Ayer. After two years in hotel and factory, he engaged in trade for himself for about eight years. In 1838, when 32 years of age

he entered upon the express business between Boston and Lowell, in which he continued with marked success until 1855, a period of seventeen years. In 1855 he became a broker in Boston, still living in this city. This business he followed until advancing years demanded that he should relinquish it. It was as expressman and broker that Mr. Tucke became more familiarly known in the streets of this city than any other citizen.

Mr. Tucke, on account of his marked ability, was often placed in positions of honor and trust. He served in the Board of Aldermen of this city in 1856–59–73, was a member of the State Legislature in 1870, and for fifteen years was President of the Old Lowell National Bank. An attack of paralysis in 1879 clouded with physical weakness and suffering the last six years of his long and busy life.

In 1832 he married Miss Emily Coburn, of Dracut. The following named children were the result of this union: Augusta, wife of T. W. Hendee, Shipmaster, died in 1864, on board her husband's vessel in the Indian Ocean; Eleanor became the second wife of Captain Hendee. After four years of married life spent in England and Bombay, the husband died upon his vessel, and his wife returned to this city, where she died four years later; and Hon. Edward M. Tucke.

JOSHUA BENNETT.

Mr. Joshua Bennett was descended from a family of Scotch origin, the first American ancestor of which was James, who settled in Groton in 1704. He had Moses, who was born Dec. 5, 1736, and married, in Billerica, Ann Blanchard. They had James, the father of the subject of this sketch, who was born about 1760. He followed the occupation of farming.

Joshua Bennett was born in Billerica, Mass., Nov. 27, 1792, and died Aug. 6, 1865. He attended the common schools of Billerica, and Westford Academy. His boyhood days were passed on his father's farm, and when 24 years of age he taught school at Dorchester for three years, after which he entered upon a business career, and was very successful. Even while a teacher his evenings were devoted to trade. He afterward became a partner in the firm of Bennett & Felton, of Boston, and early laid the foundations of future success and fortune. He was a very shrewd and successful dealer in real estate, and became the owner of a large amount of property in this city and in Boston.

He was a Director in the Providence and Worcester Railroad, a member of the first Board of Directors of the Old Lowell Bank, which received its charter in 1828, and after thirty-three years as Director he was elected its President in 1861. He resigned on account of ill health in 1865, only a short time before his death. Kirk Boott and Samuel Batchelder were with him in the Old Lowell Bank. As a bank officer he was conservative and sagacious, and was considered the highest authority upon the question of investing the funds of the institution with which he was connected. As a citizen he gained his highest honors by his patriotic conduct. In the early days of the Rebellion, not only did he proffer to his country his own wealth, but he also exerted his great influence as a financier, to bring to the rescue the banking institution with which he was connected. He also gave a special bounty to every soldier who enlisted from his native town. He resided in Boston in his early life, but his favorite residence was on his farm in Billerica. In his will he gave $25,000 to the Washingtonian Home in Boston, $3000 to each church in Billerica, and a small legacy to each pastor. It is greatly to the credit of the heirs that, although the will was not signed, all Mr. Bennett's wishes were respected.

Oct. 8, 1815, he was united in marriage to Eleanor, daughter of Ebenezer Richardson, of Billerica. Of his two children, Ellen, the older, born Feb. 15, 1816, became the wife of George Holden, and Rebecca, the second child, born June 19, 1818, became the wife of William Wilkins Warren, of Boston, in 1837. The widow of Mr. Bennett, in honor of her husband, gave a library to the town of Billerica. She died in Billerica in 1896, at the residence of her grandson, Hon. Joshua Bennett Holden.

JOSEPH L. CHALIFOUX.

Mr. Joseph L. Chalifoux was born in St. Henri de Mascouche, Province of Quebec, Dec. 20, 1850. He is of French origin, his ancestors emigrating to Canada about one hundred years ago. Many members of his family have risen to positions of honor and distinction. His uncle, Charles Daunais, was for many years Mayor of Terrebonne, Province of Quebec, and was highly respected and honored with many positions of trust by his fellow citizens. Another of his relatives, Hon. L. O. Taillon, the ex-Prime Minister of Quebec, was also Speaker of the local House of Parliament, and, later, Postmaster General of the Dominion of Canada.

His grandfather, Charles Daunais, was a man of sturdy character and sterling worth, a firm patriot,

and a prominent leader in the Revolution of 1837 and 1838.

His father, Joseph Chalifoux, was born in Mascouche, in 1818. He was a country merchant of wide and honorable repute; he was a member of the Local Judiciary, and served with credit as a member of the School Board of his native town for many years. His mother, Odile Daunais, was born in Mascouche, Canada, in 1827.

Young Chalifoux received a very liberal education in the celebrated College de Terrebonne, being



JOSEPH L. CHALIFOUX.

entered in the classical and business courses of that institution. Upon leaving school his first occupation was in the drug business, and in 1868 he came to Lowell and obtained employment as a clerk in a clothing store. In 1875 Mr. Chalifoux started in business for himself with one employe. From this humble beginning his business has grown to its present immense proportions, employing 140 persons in two stores.

In 1889 he started a store in Birmingham, Ala., the first strictly cash store in Birmingham, if not the first doing a strictly cash business in the South. The business venture proved successful, and from the proceeds he has erected one of the finest equipped office buildings in the South.

He is a member of the Vesper-Country Club and also of the Highland Club. He was President of the Board of Trade in 1892–93.

While never seeking public office, Mr. Chalifoux has been honored by appointment as a member of the Financial Commission, which board was created by Mayor Courtney in 1894. He served in this capacity with credit to the city and honor to himself.

He is a Director of the Old Lowell National Bank, a Trustee of the Lowell General Hospital, and a member of the Board of Trade.

Aug. 21, 1876, Mr. Chalifoux married Miss Nellie M. Gallagher, who had been Principal of the Mann Grammar School for three years. Five children are the result of this union: Paul E., Alice F., Helene Ada, Harry L., and Bessie R.

PETER H. DONOHOE.

Mr. Peter Henry Donohoe was born in Lowell, Aug. 7, 1857, the second in a family of eight children. His father, James Donohoe, was born in County Cavan, Ireland, in 1826, and died in Lowell, March 29, 1893. His mother, Alice Cassidy, was born in County Fermanagh, Aug. 1, 1832.

Mr. Donohoe received his education in the public schools of his native city until the age of 13. In 1871 he went to work for his father, who was a wholesale rectifier of spirits, on Gorham Street. He afterwards removed this wholesale establishment to Ingham Block, Church Street, where it is located at the present time. On March 18, 1889, he opened his present commodious quarters, 224–230 Central Street and 16 William Street, where liquors are sold at retail. In June, 1893, the interior of these stores was enlarged and remodeled with all improvements necessary for the proper facilitation of business, and with an elegance of equipment heretofore unsurpassed in similar lines of business in the City of Lowell.

Mr. Donohoe is a man who has won success in life by a close attention to the details of his large business, and by the possession of those elements of character which are necessary attributes of the successful man of business. His perseverance, determination, integrity of character, and honest endeavor have overcome all obstacles in his pathway, and won for him the confidence and esteem of the business world. He is a man who, when once engaged in an enterprise, will bring it to a successful conclusion, if possible, by the application of principles which generally win success.

He has been a Director since 1891 in the Old Lowell National Bank and the Middlesex Trust Company.

He is a stanch Democrat, and has held many positions of honor and trust within the gift of his party. He was a member of the Lowell Common



PETER H. DONOHOE.

Council in 1880–81; of the Board of Aldermen, 1884–87; an alternate delegate to the St. Louis National Democratic Convention, which nominated Cleveland, in 1888; a delegate to the convention held in Chicago in 1892, in which Cleveland was again nominated as the standard bearer of the National Democracy, and was again a delegate to the Chicago Convention of 1896. He was also nominated as one of the Democratic Electors for the State. He is a member of the Elks, Foresters, and the Lowell Irish Benevolent Society.

Mr. Donohoe is a man above the medium height, of robust physique and dignified presence. He has honest blue eyes, strong, rugged features, and a fair complexion. The one trait which is expressed in every lineament of his features is character and honesty of purpose, and those who know him best will say that these attributes are the two ruling forces of his life in his relations with the world. He is generous to a fault, and although still a young man, possesses the confidence of the people to a high degree, and has won a high place in the esteem of all classes in the community.

Feb. 8, 1885, he was married to Mary E., daughter of Michael and Bridget Gray, of Lowell. Four children, two of whom are living, were the result of this union: Mary E., born July 12, 1891; and Alice, born Oct. 3, 1894.

MERCHANTS NATIONAL BANK.

The Merchants Bank occupies the ground floor of its own building, 39 Merrimack Street, next west of Hildreth building. Its capital is $400,000.

Its officers are:

President, Arthur G. Pollard.

Vice-President, Sydney W. Thurlow.

Directors, William H. Anderson, Sydney W. Thurlow, Amasa Pratt, William Shepard, Albert F. Nichols, Michael Collins, Henry Runels, Charles S. Lilley, Arthur G. Pollard.

Cashier, Walter W. Johnson.

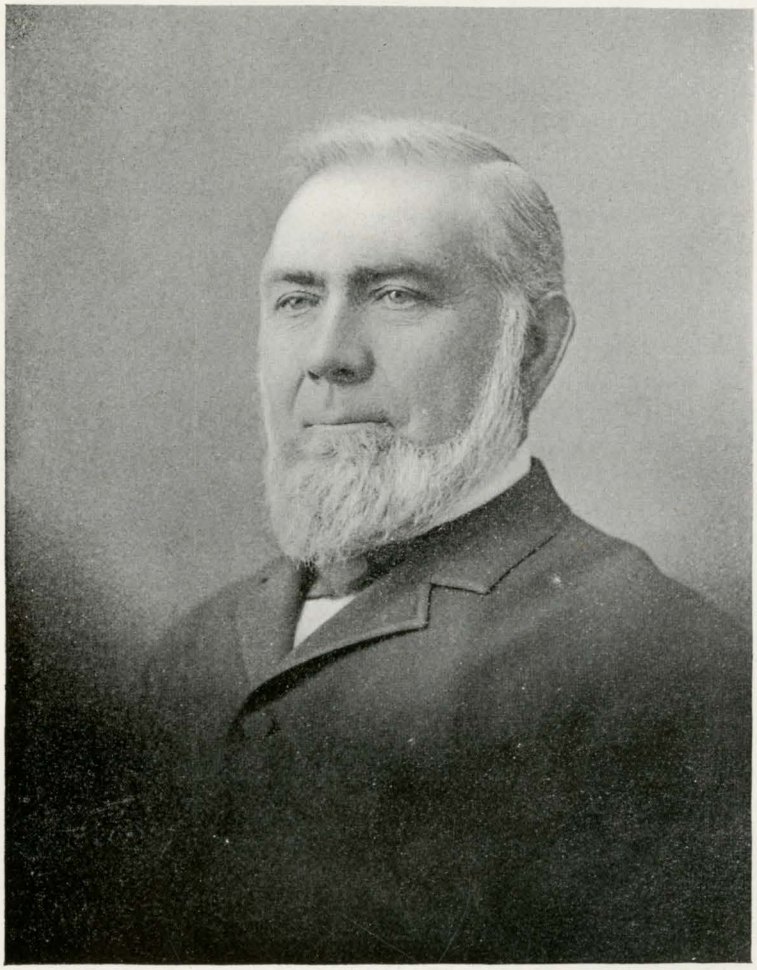
Teller, Albert G. Smith.

Bookkeeper, Lewis H. Swift.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

WILLIAM H. WIGGIN.

Among the well known builders of this city is Mr. William Howe Wiggin. The common ancestor of the Wiggins in America was Thomas Wiggin, the emigrant, who came to New England in 1631, as Agent for the Proprietors of the Upper Plantation in New Hampshire. He was the first Governor under the Proprietors from 1631 to 1635, and was elected a Representative to the General Court of Massachusetts from the time of the union of New Hampshire with that colony, until his death, which occurred in 1667. From him the line of descent is as follows:



WILLIAM H. WIGGIN.

(2) Thomas Wiggin was born in 1640. He married Sarah, a sister of Deputy Governor Walter Barefoot.

(3) Thomas Wiggin, who was born about 1665, and died in 1727.

(4) Andrew Wiggin was born about 1703, and died in 1778. He married Elizabeth Rawlins.

(5) David, born about 1750, and died—

(6) Jacob was born in 1773 at Stratham, New Hampshire, and died at Epping, Sept. 20, 1849. All the above generations were extensive landholders and farmers in and about Stratham and Epping, New Hampshire.

Jacob was twice married; first, to Augusta Wiggin, of Lee, New Hampshire; second, to Mary Mathis, who was born at Lee, New Hampshire, in January, 1792, and died at Epping, July 22, 1877.

(7) William, son of the preceding, was born at Epping, Aug. 1, 1823. He attended the district schools of his native town and afterwards Dracut Academy. In 1838 he came to Lowell in the stage coach, and served his time with his uncle, Abraham Mathis, who was engaged in the contracting and building line. He remained with his uncle four years, working for his board, clothes, and tools, and afterwards spent two years as a journeyman pattern maker in the Middlesex Corporation.

In 1846 he started in business for himself, and since that time has taken many large contracts, which have been successfully carried out. Among other buildings which he has erected are the following: the Worthen Street, High Street, Dover Street, Billings Street, and Middlesex Street Schoolhouses, the Abraham Lincoln School on Chelmsford Street, the Green Schoolhouse on Merrimack Street, the Five Cent Savings Bank, Wyman's Exchange, Boston and Maine Depot on Central Street, and mills for nearly all the corporations in this city, and many in Nashua, Lawrence, Billerica, and Boston; he also had the contract for the construction of the carpenter work of the City Hall, Armory, and Boston and Maine freight house.

Of late years Mr. Wiggin has been engaged in the development, for commercial purposes, of a large tract of land, which bears his name, "Wigginville."

In politics he is a stanch and active member of the Republican party, and was a member of the Common Council in 1857, and the lower branch of the Legislature in 1878–79.

Mr. Wiggin is a Director in the Wamesit National Bank, Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and a Trustee of the Lowell Cemetery and of the Y. M. C. A. Building. He is a member of the Board of Trade and Master Builders' Association, and a member of Wannalancit Encampment, I. O. O. F. During the war he served as Recruiting Officer, and was indefatigable in the performance of his duties.

He is a Deacon in the Worthen Street Baptist Church. He has been twice married; first, on December 30, 1848, to Zilpah S. Robbins, who died July 21, 1877. Her mother was the daughter of Capt. Abraham Shaw, of Revolutionary fame. The following named children were born of this union: Olive Ednah, born Jan. 6, 1850; William Rufus, born June 4, 1854, died Jan. 21, 1860; Zilpah Minnie, born June 8, 1861; and Burton Howe, born Sept. 11, 1866. Oct. 18, 1879, he was married for the second time to Hannah Marilla Robbins, who was born Jan. 5, 1837.

Mr. Wiggin is a good type of the self-made man. Coming to this city alone when only a boy, he has, by his persevering industry, untiring energy, and strict integrity, advanced himself to a position of prominence among the solid citizens of Lowell. His success has been due entirely to his own efforts and natural ability.

WILLIAM SHEPARD.

Mr. William Shepard is descended from a family of English ancestors who emigrated to this country about the middle of the seventeenth century.

His grandfather, Jesse, was born at Canton, Mass., Dec. 12, 1772. He was a farmer by occupation, and died at Canton, in 1806. His grandmother, Sarah Swift Tucker, was born at Canton, June 3, 1773, and died Sept. 9, 1842.

His father, Jesse Shepard, was born at Canton, Feb. 20, 1805, and died there in September, 1829, from an accident caused by an old-fashioned well-sweep falling on his head. At that time he was engaged in the express business, driving between Canton and Boston. Harriet Brown, our subject's mother, was born at Salisbury, Mass., March 20, 1807, and died Nov. 20, 1890, at the residence of her son in Lowell.

The subject of our sketch was born in Salisbury, Feb. 23, 1826, the elder in a family of two children. He attended the district schools at Canton and Amesbury, and also the Providence Conference Academy at East Greenwich, Rhode Island, and the Academy at Amesbury, until about 16 years of age.

In 1846, when 20 years of age, his employer, J. B. Eaton, carriage manufacturer, removed his business from Haverhill, Mass., to Lowell, which dates the commencement of his residence in this city. He was first employed as a carriage trimmer, and did the leather and cloth work on carriages. Later, he purchased a part of his employer's business,

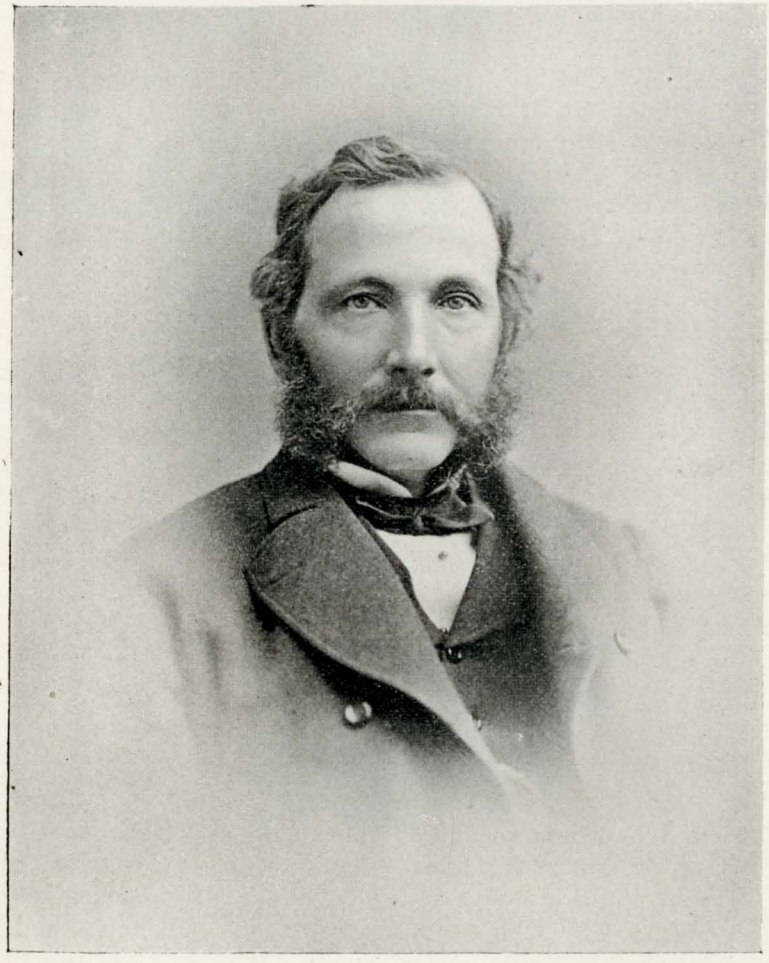
and became a manufacturer of carriages and harnesses on his own account. After fifteen years' employment as a mechanic, in 1861, the condition of business in the country at that time led Mr. Shepard to change his business to that of commission broker in Government bonds, manufacturing and railroad securities, occupying first an office on Merrimack Street; later, for twenty-five years, an office over the Prescott National Bank. What has identified him with the business interests of Lowell has been his large dealings in our incorporated manufacturing companies, and having furnished the quotations of New England manufacturing companies for many years to the Lowell Courier, Mail, and New York Journal of Commerce. He is now supposed to retain his capital invested in our local manufacturing companies, although he is a Director in the Washington Mills Company of Lawrence, and has been for many years a Director in the Merchants National Bank of Lowell.

Mr. Shepard has always been a Republican in politics, but has never sought or held office except one year, 1872, in the Common Council. In 1890 he gave up active participation in office business, although attending the Boston market daily at the present time.

He attended the Worthen Street Baptist Church continually for forty-seven years, during which time he exerted his influence in promoting the interests of the church, and held every office of which a layman is competent, except that of Treasurer, in the church and society.

On March 27, 1849, he married Abbie Hoyt, of Hampstead, New Hampshire. The following children were the result of this union: Arvilla B., born September 30, 1852, died February 25, 1879; Jesse H., of the firm of Shepard, Russell & Co., born September 11, 1854; and Charles S., proprietor of the Middlesex Machine Company, of this city, born July 9, 1859.

Mr. Shepard is a man who has succeeded in life through his self-reliance, energy, and industry. His father's death compelled him at an early age to seek his own living. How well he succeeded is attested by the fact that for twenty-five years he carried on a successful and ever-increasing brokerage business over the Prescott Bank. In that time Mr. Shepard became well and favorably known to many prominent business men of Lowell, and was regarded by them as a man of sound judgment and upright business methods.



WILLIAM SHEPARD.

TRADERS NATIONAL BANK.

The Traders National Bank was organized Jan. 4, 1893, at 8 and 10 Middlesex Street, with a capital of $200,000, Charles J. Glidden being chosen President. It is the first bank to make the innovation—one which the public will greatly appreciate—of continuous banking hours; from 8 A. M. till 4 P. M. This elegantly housed bank has connected with it a savings department, open the same hours as above, and Saturday evenings from 7 till 9.

Its present officers are:

President, Charles J. Glidden.

Vice-President, Asa C. Russell.

Directors for 1897, John C. Burke, Michael Corbett, Solomon K. Dexter, Charles J. Glidden, Othello O. Greenwood, Jesse N. Trull, William F. Hills, James H. Mills, Clarence H. Nelson, Asa C. Russell, Robert Simpson.

Cashier, William F. Hills.

Teller, Frederic A. Holden.



CHARLES J. GLIDDEN.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

CHARLES J. GLIDDEN.

Mr. Charles Jasper Glidden was born in Lowell, Mass., Aug. 29, 1857, and is descended from a family of English origin, which emigrated to this country about the year 1700, and which has since then, through many generations, been identified with the progress and development of the section of the country in which they lived.

His grandfather was Jasper E. Glidden, a farmer by occupation, born in Gilford, New Hampshire, in 1804, and died there in 1851. His grandmother was Abiah S. Ames, born in Gilford, New Hampshire, in 1804, and died in Manchester in 1861. His father, Nathaniel A. Glidden, was also born in Gilford, on Nov. 23, 1831. His mother, Lawrey Ellen Clark, was born in Laconia, New Hampshire, Nov. 4, 1835, and died July 14, 1889. His father was married a second time to Isabella H. G. McCrea, in 1890.

Mr. Glidden attended the public schools of Lowell until the age of 15 years, when he engaged in the activities of life by securing employment as a telegraph messenger boy. Since that time until the present he has been prominently identified, in one capacity or another, with electrical interests of the telephone system of the country, and also he is one of the men to whom the credit for the establishment and successful operation of this system is due.

The introduction of the telephone has been a great public benefit, and certainly the men who, by their great intelligence and wonderful business energy, have made possible this great improvement in the facilitation of the business of the world, must be recognized in the light of public benefactors.

He is a Republican, but has never had time, owing to his extensive business interests, to engage in active political life.

He is a member and Treasurer of St. Paul's M. E. Church, a member of the local Masonic fraternal bodies, of the Massachusetts Consistory, having taken all the degrees up to and including the 32nd degree.

July 10, 1878, he married Lucy Emma Cleworth, of Manchester, N. H.

Mr. Glidden started as a messenger boy for the Northern Telegraph Company, which had an office at 31 Central Street (old number). At 16 he was appointed Night Manager of the Franklin Telegraph Company, at Springfield, Mass., where he remained one month, when he was transferred to the management of the company's office at Manchester, N. H. He also acted as local correspondent of the Boston Globe, Transcript, and Traveller. At the organiza-

tion of the Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph Company, in 1873, he was appointed Manager, which position he held until the consolidation with the Western Union, in 1877. In 1876, while in charge of the Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph lines, he met Prof. Bell, and arranged with him for a test of his telephone between Manchester and Boston, over the lines of the Atlantic and Pacific, and the test was successful.

In 1877, after the consolidation of the Atlantic and Pacific with the Western Union, he had charge of the construction of private lines for telephoning in Manchester and Lowell, and suggested to the Bell Company the advisability of organizing an exchange system. They said that if he could get fifty subscribers in Lowell they would organize an exchange. He secured the necessary number of subscribers, and in 1878 the exchange was opened. Whithed & Co. and E. B. Peirce were the first to subscribe, and, undoubtedly, were the first in the world to become members of a telephone exchange.

In 1879 the Bell Company disposed of the Lowell Exchange to a syndicate composed of William A. Ingham, Charles J. Glidden, and others.

Later they organized exchanges at Worcester and Fitchburg. In 1880 they organized the Maine Telephone Company, the Granite State of New Hampshire, and several other companies in Massachusetts. The Massachusetts companies included all the State except Boston and a section of the southeastern part of the State; later Boston was included, and the whole organized into the New England Telephone and Telegraph Company.

Mr. Glidden had been Treasurer of all the companies organized, until the consolidation in 1883, when he became Secretary. In 1883 the syndicate, which included Messrs. Ingham, Glidden, and others, purchased the telephone and telegraph interests of Minnesota, South Dakota, Arkansas, Texas, and Cuyahoga County, in Ohio, which included the city of Cleveland.

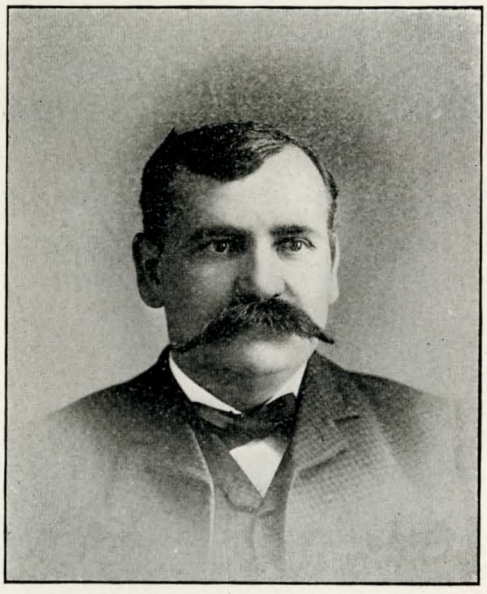
In June, 1883, the Erie Telegraph and Telephone Company was formed, which included all the above western companies, and which is still in existence.

The telephone subscribers of the Erie and New England Companies have increased from fifty to the first exchange, to forty-six thousand at present, and from the few miles of line in Lowell, to thousands of miles of line, both in use in connection with local exchanges and long distance telephone connecting the principal cities of the country.

In 1892 Mr. Glidden took an active part in organizing the Traders National Bank, of which he was elected President, and which position he still retains.

SOLOMON K. DEXTER.

Mr. Solomon King Dexter was born in Topsham, Vermont, May 23, 1839. He is descended from a family which was among the early settlers of the country. His immediate ancestors settled in Vermont. Coming from England in 1756, there were three brothers: John, the ancestor of Mr. Dexter, and two others, whose names are unknown. These Dexters were probably related in some way to the Dexters who were prominent in the early settlement of Malden, Mass., mention being made of John Dexter in that place as early as 1651. Members of this family held many positions of honor and trust, Captain John Dexter being Selectman and Representative to the General Court, and also to the Provincial Congress. Another John Dexter was



SOLOMON K. DEXTER.

a Sergeant in a Connecticut regiment during the Revolutionary War. Another branch of the Dexters, headed by Francis, who came here in the Planter, in 1635, settled in Rhode Island, and became very prominent in the settlement of that place.

Mr. Dexter's father, Parker Dexter, was born in Pomfret, Vermont, in 1797, and married Miss Betsy King, of Pomfret, in 1820. He died in 1883.

Mr. Dexter received his education in the public schools of his native place. At the age of 21 years he came to Lowell, and secured a position as clerk in a provision market. In 1862 he became a mem-

ber of the firm of Ladd & Dexter, provision dealers. In 1863 he severed his business connection with Mr. Ladd to become an Army Sutler, and for some time he was engaged in supplying stores to the army in the field. In 1863 he became Cashier of the Bullion Bank, Washington, D. C. In 1865 he removed to



ROBERT SIMPSON.

Waits River, Vermont, and opened a regular country store, which he continued for three years. He was also Postmaster in the same place for three years.

In 1868 he returned to Lowell, where he has since resided. He first engaged in the grocery and provision business, and in 1873 went into the wholesale produce and commission business, handling flour, grain, and country produce, with a store in Stott's Block. In 1885 he built the present magnificent brick building on Middlesex Street which he now occupies. With the years his business has increased, and from small beginnings he has, in the building which he now occupies, every facility for conducting his extensive wholesale flour, grain, produce, and poultry business, besides ample room for storage. This structure is one of the finest and most substantial in the city. It is four stories high, and 40x70 feet in dimensions.

Mr. Dexter is a Republican and served in the Lowell Common Council in 1883–84, and in the Legislature in 1886–87, serving on the Committees on Finance and Library.

He attends the Eliot Congregational Church, and is a member of the Highland Lodge of Odd Fellows, Improved Order of Red Men, Lowell Rod and Gun Club, Lowell Board of Trade, Board of Trade of the State of Vermont, and a Director of the Traders National Bank since its organization.

February 24, 1863, he married Miss Mary S. McCrillis, of Waits River, Vermont. The following named children were the result of this union: Nellie M., born March 15, 1865; Jennie V., born May 27, 1869, died July 23, 1870; Daisy B., born November 22, 1872; Royal K., born June 9, 1875, working with his father.

ROBERT SIMPSON.

Mr. Robert Simpson was born in Yorkshire, England, March 19, 1841. His father, William Simpson, was born in England in 1800, and died in 1878. His mother, Betty Firth, was born in England in 1814, and died in 1890.

Mr. Simpson received his education in the common schools of England, after which he came to this country in 1863, and for two years worked in the mills of Dover and Lawrence. He then went into the bakery business, and in 1868 purchased the Lowell Coffee and Spice Mills, which he still controls. After this he engaged in the wholesale grocery business, in which he still continues. For nineteen years he was alone, when he took as a partner Mr. Rowland, the present firm being Simpson & Rowland.

From small beginnings Mr. Simpson has built up an annual business of $350,000.

In politics he is a Republican, but has never held any office. He is a member of the Methodist Church, a Director in the Traders National Bank, and a member of the Board of Trade, and is a 32d degree Mason in the William North Blue Lodge.

On May 30, 1867, he married Anne Jeffries, of Lowell, by whom he has had the following children: Bertha, born Jan. 26, 1868; Edward, born April 17, 1870; and Susie Wyman, born Jan. 2, 1878.

Among the representative merchants of this city of the present day none bears a higher reputation as a business man and public-spirited citizen than Mr. Simpson. He is a very active business man, an industrious worker and careful manager.

When he started in business it was in a very small way, with the insignificant capital of $79, while today he is at the head of one of the largest and most prosperous houses in its line in the city.

CLARENCE H. NELSON.

The first of the Nelson family in New England was John Nelson, a ship carpenter of Gilmanton, N. H. He married a daughter of Jonathan Folsom.

He was taken prisoner by the Indians at Fort Edward, N. Y., and afterwards escaped. He had one son (Jonathan) and three daughters.

Jonathan, son of the preceding, was born in Gilmanton, May 10, 1751, and married Martha Folsom, April 27, 1777. He died April 29, 1830.

Nathaniel F., son of Jonathan, married Lydia B. Folsom, of Exeter, and had the following children: Charles, Lydia A., Henry N., and Mary F.

Henry N., the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Gilmanton, N. H., in 1824, and died in 1884. He married Mary Holbrook, who was born in Garland, Maine, in 1824, and died in Lowell in 1894.

Mr. Clarence H. Nelson, the subject of our sketch, was born in this city April 2, 1849. He was educated in the public schools and Gilmanton Academy. He left school at the age of 16, and started to work for Merrill & Calef, of this city, to learn the carpenter's trade, where he remained, after serving his apprenticeship, for eleven years, after which he started in business for himself as contractor and builder on Rock Street. He has built some of the principal buildings of this city, among which are the High School, Pollard's Block, Shattuck's Block, Swan's Block, Edson Block, office buildings of the J. C. Ayer Co., Sacred Heart Church, Moore Street, and most of the private residences on the hill at Belvidere in this city. He also built the new residences of J. A. Coram and J. L. Chalifoux.

Mr. Nelson is a Republican.

He is a member of the High Street Congregational Church, and for four years has been an active member of the Executive Committee. He has been Vice-President of the Master Builders' Association, and has been acting in the capacity of President for some time. He is a Director in the Traders National Bank, and also a member of the Board of Investment of the Mechanics Savings Bank. He is a member of William North Lodge of Masons, Mt. Horeb Chapter, Pilgrim Commandery, and Scottish Rite of this city, and Massachusetts Consistory of Boston.

He was first married in 1872 to Alma Willey, who died in 1874. Mary A. Nelson was the result of this union. In 1877 he married Miss Winifred L. Dearborn. The following named children were born of this union: Edwin E., Alma, Winnie D., Mildred, and Bertha H.

WAMESIT NATIONAL BANK.

The Wamesit Bank, which occupies its own building at the corner of Middlesex and Thorndike Streets, was incorporated in 1853, with a capital of $250,000.

Its officers are:

President, H. C. Howe.

Directors, Samuel Horn, Prescott C. Gates, Seth B. Hall, William H. Wiggin, Perley P. Perham, G. W. Knowlton, W. H. Howe, James W. Bennett, Henry C. Howe, Benjamin F. Sargent, Thomas J. McDonald.

Cashier, G. W. Knowlton.

LOWELL TRUST COMPANY.

Safe deposit and trust companies were established for the special purpose of holding funds, both in trust and in legal dispute, besides securities of all kinds, jewelry, diamonds, and articles of like character. Thus a guardian, an administrator, or a society will invest in government, state or city bonds, or, if permitted by the terms of the trust, in real estate or stock of various corporations, and place the bond, certificate of stock, or other acknowledgment of indebtedness, with a safe deposit and trust company for safe keeping.



CLARENCE H. NELSON.

The Lowell Trust Company is a late addition to the city's banking facilities, whose doors were opened Feb. 9, 1891. It has a capital of $125,000. The Trust Company is located in the new Donovan Building, at the junction of Central, Gorham, and Middlesex Streets, where it has already a thriving business. In connection with the Lowell Trust Company is the Washington Savings Bank, which has won wide favor among our people. The amount

of individual deposits is $648,102.76, and surplus fund is $28,613.02.

The present officers of this company are:

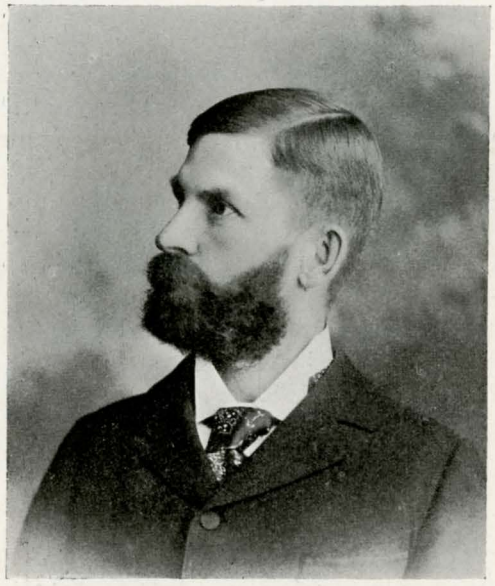
President, John J. Donovan.

Treasurer, George T. Sheldon.

Actuary, George M. Harrigan.

Teller, John J. Riordan.

Directors for 1896, Charles H. Andrews, Jeremiah Crowley, William J. Coughlin, John H.



GEO. M. HARRIGAN.

Coffey, John J. Donovan, John W. Corcoran, Charles H. Hanson, John J. Hogan, Stephen J. Johnson, M. D., Patrick Keyes, Jr., Thomas C. Lee, Dennis Murphy, James Marren, Constantine O'Donnell, Humphrey O'Sullivan, Royal S. Ripley, Orrin B. Ranlett, Geo. T. Sheldon, Paul Vigeant, Dennis Wholey.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

John J. Donovan is spoken of elsewhere in this work.

GEO. M. HARRIGAN.

In the banking circles of the City of Lowell few are better known than the subject of this sketch. Mr. George M. Harrigan was born in Lowell on the 26th day of August, 1861. His father, John Harrigan, was born in County Cork, Ireland, in 1818, emigrating to America in 1845. He was a salesman by occupation, and was employed for a number of years by E. B. Patch, furniture dealer, and Putnam & Son, clothiers. He was highly respected as a man of sterling worth and high character. He died in Lowell December 23, 1893. His mother, Elizabeth J. Coughlin, was born in Lowell in 1830, and is still living.

Mr. Harrigan received his education in the public schools and Lowell High School. Upon graduating from the High School he lost no time in engaging in the activities of business, and the day following the close of his school life saw him embarked upon a career which he has since followed with persevering energy. His first employment was with Mr. L. M. Hall, for whom he worked for one and one-half years, then going to Donovan & Co., wholesale grocers, as bookkeeper, becoming junior member of this firm at the expiration of six years of service. He also served in the same capacity for the Beaver Brook Paper Company, and for five years was Auditor and Clerk of the Atlantic Telegraph Company.

In 1890 he severed his connection with the firm of Donovan & Company and accepted the position of Actuary for the Lowell Trust Company, which he still holds. Upon the incorporation of the Washington Savings Institution Mr. Harrigan was chosen its first Treasurer, and still continues to act in that capacity.

Since his early youth Mr. Harrigan has been a worker. Five years previous to leaving school he was employed during his leisure hours in a provision store, and from the very hour, almost, that he finished his studies until the present, his time has been constantly employed. He was one of a class of young men whose passion for a broad education impelled him to make many sacrifices, and the achievement of this aim is the proudest accomplishment of the self-made man.

He is a Democrat, and served as a member of the School Board for eight years, the last four of which he was Vice-Chairman, receiving the entire vote of his political opponents in his candidacy for that office. He is a member of the Board of Trade, and was one of its Directors in 1892–93. He is also a member of the Knights of Columbus, National Delegate to the American Order of Foresters, and was the first President of Division 8, A. O. H.

July 17, 1895, he was united in marriage to Miss Maria C. Sullivan, a popular and accomplished lady, of Lawrence, Mass.

DENNIS MURPHY.

Mr. Dennis Murphy was born in Coachford, County Cork, Ireland, January 1, 1841. His grandfather, Dennis Murphy, was born about the year

1788. His father, John Murphy, was born in Cannovee, County Cork, in 1818, and died in 1877. His mother, Mary Cotter, was born in Bantry, County Cork, Ireland, in 1818, and died in Lowell, Mass., in 1893, at the ripe age of 75 years.

Mr. Murphy received his education in the national schools of Ireland. At the age of 21 he went to Liverpool, England, where he was employed for five years in the Merchants Exchange of that city. In 1868 he came to America, and settled in Lowell, where he was employed as gardener by Mr. John Butcher for one year. He left him to enter the employ of Winter & Smith, marble workers, on Central Street, remaining with them during the following five years. In 1875 he engaged in the shipping business, having had some experience in this line while residing in Liverpool, England. Mr. Murphy made rapid progress in this business, and now represents all the European steamship lines in this city, being Agent for the Cunard, White Star, American, Allan, French, German, and Italian Companies. He also does a large banking business, issuing drafts on all foreign countries. In the past twenty years Mr. Murphy has handled immense sums of money, and thousands of dollars have passed through his hands without the loss of a single cent, a record of which any man might justly feel proud, and which has won for him the confidence of all who have had business relations with him.

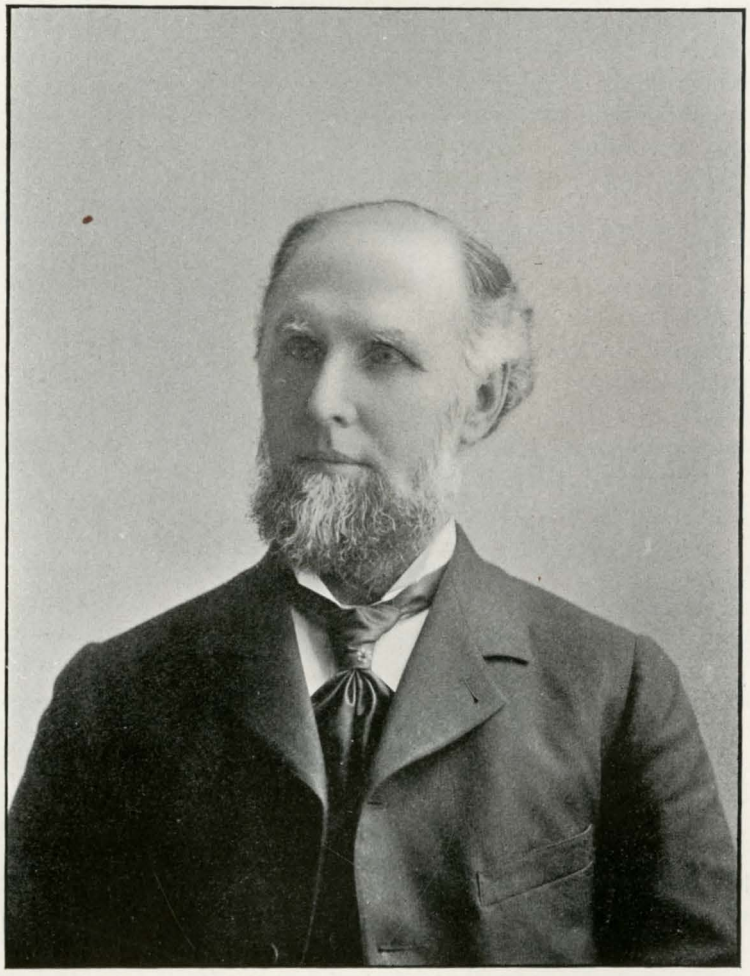
He is a Director in the Lowell Trust Company, and a Trustee in the Washington Savings Institution.

Mr. Murphy is a Democrat in politics, and, while not an active politician, is thoroughly abreast of the times and interested in all political issues of the day, with the interest of the citizen who desires to promote all reforms tending to ensure good government. At the last convention he received the Democratic nomination for Alderman of the City of Lowell, a tribute to his worth as a representative citizen, and his integrity as an honest man.

In February, 1868, he was united in marriage to Miss Margaret Quigley, in Liverpool, England, and in that month sailed for America. Seven children are the result of this union: John M., born Oct. 15, 1868; Dennis J., born in 1870; Thomas H., born in 1872; Mary E., born in 1874; Edward M., born in 1876; Francis, born in 1878; and Fred, born in 1880.

Mr. Murphy is a Catholic by choice and inheritance, and is a constant attendant at St. Peter's Church. He is a member of the Knights of Columbus.

Mr. Murphy is a self-made man in every sense of the word. He has risen to a position of business responsibility, and won the confidence of all classes by his unflinching integrity and honest business methods. He has done all this unaided, except by the possession of those elements of character — perseverance and honest endeavor — which are the attributes of every successful man.



DENNIS MURPHY.

SAVINGS BANKS.

Savings banks were instituted for the benefit of the working people and designed to take charge of

the small sums, the savings of industry, which workingmen could lay aside from their scanty wages. It is believed that the first savings bank in the world was founded in Philadelphia in 1816, since which time the system has grown throughout the country, until now nearly every town of any size or importance has its institution for savings.

The best testimony we have as to the stability and usefulness of savings banks is the success with which they have withstood the recent prostration of industry and commerce throughout the entire country.

The savings banks of Lowell are widely celebrated for the remarkable number and character of their depositors and the enormous sums invested on behalf of their busy clients. Lowell has in its savings banks a larger sum per capita of its total population than any other city in the world. There were, according to a late report, 27,853 open accounts, aggregating $17,636,968.78.

CITY INSTITUTION FOR SAVINGS.

This bank was organized in 1847. Rev. Henry A. Miles was its first President. In 1853 he was succeeded by Rev. Daniel C. Eddy. Other Presidents have been: in 1857, Dr. Nathan Allen; in 1889, Hon. F. T. Greenhalge. The banking office is at the corner of Hurd and Central Streets.

Its present officers are:

President, F. A. Buttrick.

Vice-Presidents, William E. Livingston, H. H. Barnes.

Trustees for 1897, W. E. Livingston, H. H. Barnes, Leonard Huntress, Percy Parker, Addison Putnam, Frank Coburn, H. C. Cooper, F. A. Buttrick, A. M. Chadwick, L. H. Kileski.

Treasurer, F. W. Hurd.

WILLIAM E. LIVINGSTON.

Among the representative business men of the city few are better known for their enterprise and public spirit than Hon. William Edward Livingston.

Mr. Livingston was born June 25, 1832, and was the second in a family of four children. He is descended from John Levistone (1), who settled in Billerica before 1677. September 12, 1681, he married Miss Margaret Ross, and settled near North Billerica, where his family was desolated by the Indians in 1695. His wife died June 16, 1705, and he married, November 29, 1705, Eunice Shedd. He was then of Chelmsford. He had John, born March 1, 1681 or 1682; Margaret, born August 29, 1683, died December 22; Sarah, born November 12, 1684, taken captive by the Indians August 5, 1695, when the five following were massacred: Seth, born April 6, 1687; Thomas, born February 6, 1688 or 1689; Mary, born December 16, 1690; Margaret, born May 26, 1693; Alexander, born July 1, 1695. He also had Seth, born February 9, 1696 or 1697; Hannah, born February 5, 1698 or 1699; Sarah, born December 4, 1700, married Jonathan Dutton; Mary, born April 17, 1703, and died February 14, 1704 or 1705.

(2) John, son of John (1), born March 1, 1681 or 1682, married Ruth Shedd, daughter of Daniel. He was a Sergeant, and died June 27, 1755. His widow died April 5, 1756. They had Ruth, born July 14, 1710; John, born June 12, 1712, married, Feb. 15, 1736 or 1737, Sarah, daughter of Roger Toothacher, lived in Tewksbury, and had eight children; Thomas, born Aug. 3, 1714; Daniel, born March 4, 1716 or 1717; Eunice, born May 18, 1719; Sarah, born June 26, 1721.

(3) Daniel Levistone, of Tewksbury, son of John (2), of Billerica, was born March 4, 1716 or 1717. He married Rebecca Chapman, May 9, 1744. She was admitted to the church in Tewksbury, Sept. 27, 1744. They had Daniel, baptized Aug. 18, 1745; William, born March 4, 1750; John, born April 26, 1752; Asa, born June 3, 1755.

(4) Asa Levenston, son of Daniel, was born in Tewksbury, June 3, 1755. He married, May 21, 1778, Olive Peacock, who was born May 17, 1756, and died Nov. 10, 1854. Asa was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. There were five others of this name from Billerica who were also soldiers in the Revolutionary War. They were David, Isaac, Seth, Thomas, and William.

(5) William Livinsten, son of Asa, was born in Tewksbury, Feb. 24, 1779, and died Feb. 23, 1832. He married Sarah Slater, who was born Jan. 6, 1782, and died March 25, 1872.

(6) William Livingston, son of William, was born April 12, 1803, and died March 17, 1855. He married Mary A. Johnson, Nov. 26, 1829. She was born June 27, 1808, and died Sept. 29, 1871.

(7) William Edward Livingston, son of William, was born June 25, 1832, and married Mary E. C. King, Sept. 23, 1857. She was born Nov. 26, 1835.

Mr. Livingston was educated in the public schools of his native place, Lowell, and at Williston Seminary in Easthampton. Upon leaving school he entered the employ of his father, and was associated with him until his death in 1855, when he



WILLIAM E. LIVINGSTON.

succeeded to the business in which he has since continued. This business was established in 1828. It had a gradual but steady growth until 1855, since which time its volume has doubled, and it has assumed extensive proportions. Through every financial crisis and time of monetary distress he has passed in safety, with credit secured and financial stability assured. The elements of character so requisite in the man who would successfully manage a large enterprise, are not the growth of a day, but are rooted in the early life of the individual. In this Mr. Livingston was particularly fortunate. After receiving a practical education he came under the eye of a parent who was careful, painstaking, and conservative. Under his tutelage he acquired a broad, practical experience in the transaction of affairs, which developed the successful man of business, who was to control a business already long established and prosperous. His success is due to his careful training and industrious habits, and upon these have been based the progress and prosperity which his energy has achieved.

Mr. Livingston attends the Unitarian Church, on Merrimack Street.

By his wife, Mary E. C., daughter of Godfrey B. King, he has had Mary Augusta, now Mrs. Mary Livingston White, born Sept. 15, 1858; Caroline George, now Mrs. Dr. Charles P. Spalding, deceased, born July 31, 1860; William, born June 12, 1870; and Ethel Livingston, born July 19, 1873.

In politics Mr. Livingston is a Democrat, and has always taken an active interest in political matters. He has been frequently honored by his party, and served as a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1867 and 1868, and as a member of the State Legislature in 1875 and 1876. He was a member of the commission to construct water works, and on that to build the City Hall and Memorial Building Jan. 26, 1892. He is a member of many business, fraternal, and social organizations. His greatest interest, however, is centered in the Masonic Fraternity, of which he is a valuable and influential member. He has labored long and faithfully in the interest of this society, and the promotion of its welfare is the cherished ambition of his life. His devotion has been highly appreciated, and he has been honored by its members in various positions of honor and influence. He is Past Master of the William North Lodge, Past High Priest of Mount Horeb Chapter, Past Thrice Illustrious Master of Ahasuerus Council, Past Deputy Grand Master of Grand Council of R. and S. Masters of Massachusetts, and all degrees in the Scottish rite, including the thirty-third. He is President of the Lowell Masonic Association, Treasurer of the Masonic Relief Association, and member of the Pilgrim Commandery, K. T. He is also President of the Highland Club, member of "The Club" and Martin Luthers, Director in the Appleton Bank and Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company, Vice-President of the City Institution for Savings, member of the Board of Trade and Master Builders' Association.

Mr. Livingston is a man of great executive ability, as is evidenced by his able management displayed in the many interests with which he is charged. He is recognized throughout the city as a leading citizen and representative man, and is respected for those qualities of character which stamp him as a man of force and energy.

JAMES G. BUTTRICK.

Mr. James G. Buttrick is descended from early colonial settlers. The common ancestor of this family in America was William Buttrick, who was born in England in 1616, and came to this country in 1635 in the ship Susan and Ellen. He finally settled at Concord. He was a freeman March 26, 1647, and died June 3, 1698. He was married to Sarah Bateman, and had eight children.

(2) Samuel, fourth child of William, was born in Concord, in 1655, married Elizabeth Blood in 1677, by whom he had six children, and died Aug. 8, 1726.

(3) Deacon Jonathan, youngest son of the preceding, was born April 24, 1690, married Elizabeth Wooley in 1718, by whom he had fourteen children, and died March 23, 1767.

(4) Major John, son of the preceding, was born July 20, 1731, married Abigail Jones, June 24, 1760, and died May 16, 1791. It was Major Buttrick who commanded the Minute-Men at Concord, and gave the order to fire to the British subjects. It was obeyed by American citizens, who "fired the shot heard round the world." The gun used by Major Buttrick in that historic fight is still in possession of the Buttrick family.

(5) John, son of the preceding, was born in Concord, Oct. 8, 1760, married Lydia Wheeler, of Concord, Dec. 8, 1795, by whom he had six children, and died Sept. 10, 1825.

(6) John, first child of the preceding, and father of the subject of this sketch, was born Oct. 18, 1796. He married Lucretia Buttrick, of Concord, May 29, 1828, by whom he had four children: John H., born July 10, 1829; Ellen E., March 13, 1832;

James G., March 7, 1835; and Martha M., Dec. 29, 1836, died Aug. 14, 1864.

Mr. Buttrick was born in Lowell, and received his education in the public and high schools of the city. When 16 years of age he entered the employ of Buttrick & Company, as book-keeper, where he remained four years. Since then he has been closely



JAMES G. BUTTRICK.

identified with the business interests of the City of Lowell. In 1860 he was employed as a book-keeper in Boston, and the following year resigned his position and returned to Lowell to become the active Treasurer of the City Institution for Savings, during the absence of the regular Treasurer in Europe. During this interval the Rebellion ensued. The financial conditions became strained and precipitated a run on the savings bank, which was extremely menacing, and might have proved more serious had it not been for the admirable management of affairs under Mr. Buttrick's direction. Upon the return of the Treasurer from Europe, he went to Fortress Monroe in the employ of the Government for a season, later returning to Lowell to continue in the service of the Government (during Lieutenant-Governor Nesmith's term of office) in the Internal Revenue Department. He remained in this service for some years, and for most of the time was the Acting Collector of Internal Revenue in the Seventh District. In 1871 he severed his connection with the Government upon the pressing invitation of the parties who were interested in the enterprise just then starting, to act as Treasurer of the Thorndike Manufacturing Company, a position which he held until his resignation.

In religious views Mr. Buttrick is a Congregationalist. He joined the old Appleton Street Church, of which Rev. John P. Cleveland, D. D., was minister, in 1856. He served on the Building and Soliciting Committees for the Eliot Church. He was one of the gentlemen who started the "Faith Chapel" enterprise (now Chelmsford Street Free Baptist Church), presenting it with a lot of land and chapel. Eleven years ago he assisted in organizing the Highland Congregational Church, of which from the beginning he has been a prominent and influential member, serving as its first Sunday School Superintendent and Chairman of the Building and Land Committees.

He is a member of the Board of Trade and the Merrimack Valley Congregational Club.

October 3, 1871, he married Clara L. Gates, youngest daughter of Noah F. and Sarah Lawrence Gates, and a teacher in the public schools. Two children are the result of this union: Ernest Gates, born June 28, 1873, and Helen, born February 15, 1876, now a student at Wellesley College.

MECHANICS SAVINGS BANK.

This institution is one of the oldest and most reputable in the city, and the men who have been identified with its interests since its incorporation are sufficient guarantee of its stability as an institution for savings. This bank first occupied rooms with the Railroad National Bank in Odd Fellows Block. In 1873 it moved into its new building on Merrimack Street.

Its present officers are:

President, Jeremiah Clark.

Vice-Presidents, Jacob Rogers, Ferdinand Rodliff, Isaac Cooper, Alexander G. Cumnock, Julian V. Keyes.

Treasurer, C. C. Hutchinson.

Trustees, Jeremiah Clark, Jacob Rogers, William W. Sherman, Edward N. Burke, J. Tyler Stevens, Clarence H. Nelson, John Davis, James Francis, William G. Ward, Julian V. Keyes, Alexander G. Cumnock, Charles L. Hildreth, James G. Marshall, Isaac Cooper, Ferdinand Rodliff, James G. Hill, William D. Blanchard, Charles H. Richardson, John C. Bennett.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HON. JEREMIAH CLARK.

Mr. Jeremiah Clark is fortunate in his ancestry. His English ancestors were among the early settlers of New Hampshire. Natural born republicans, they sealed their devotion to American independ-

ence on many a bloody field of Revolutionary strife. In the history of our country the names and actions of this early immigration stand out in strong characters. Their influence permeates our institutions and helped found our government.

In the early records it is found that Mr. Clark's great-great-grandfather was married to a Miss Wedgewood, probably a descendant from that John Wedgewood of Ipswich, New Hampshire, who, in 1637, served in the war against the Pequot Indians. From this union sprang Richard, who was born in 1693, and who, at the age of 16 years, came near falling a victim to Indian cruelty, only escaping by his fleetness of foot.

His grandfather, also Richard, was born in Newmarket, New Hampshire, in 1734, and was married to Elizabeth Burley.

His father, Ebenezer, was born at Newmarket, New Hampshire, September 28, 1769, and died in Lowell, August 8, 1847. Mr. Clark, Sr., represented the town of Canaan, New Hampshire, in the State Legislature for eight years, and enjoyed the highest esteem and confidence of his fellow-citizens. In 1810 he was a United States mail contractor in Vermont. In 1834 he removed to Lowell, where he remained the rest of his life, and was respected by all his associates.

Mr. Clark's brother, Deacon Josiah Clark, of Canaan, New Hampshire, was an old Revolutionary soldier, and was a participant in the battle of Ticonderoga and capture of Burgoyne. He was a member of Stark's Green Mountain Boys, and served with honor throughout the war.

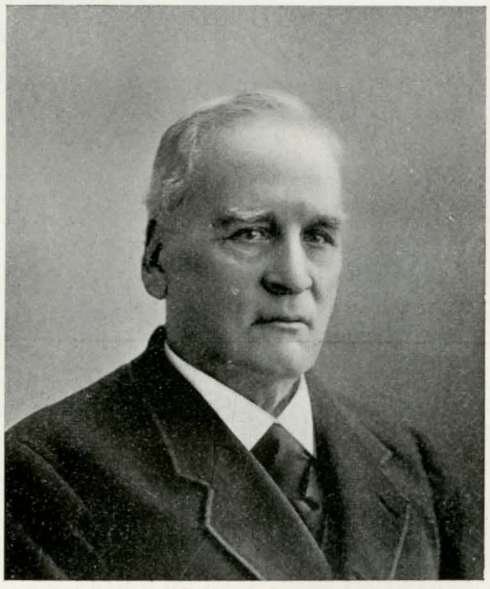
Mr. Jeremiah Clark, the subject of this sketch, was born in Washington, Vermont, Feb. 11, 1819, the eleventh in a family of sixteen children. His youngest brother, Sawyer Bullock, was a young man of great promise, a graduate of Dartmouth College, and was a student at law in the office of Isaac S. Morse, in Lowell, where he died in 1850, at the age of 26 years.

Mr. Clark was educated in the public schools of Chelsea, Vermont, until he was 16 years old, when he came to Lowell to learn the trade of machinist in the Lowell Machine Shop. In 1867 he established his present business of machinist, contractor and manufacturer of textile machinery, which has increased from a business of $10,000 to $100,000 per annum.

In politics, Mr. Clark, first a Whig, naturally drifted into the Republican party, of which he has been a member since its organization. He was a member of the Lowell City Government in 1852, and was in the House of Representatives in 1860–61, and in the Senate in 1873. He served on the Committee on Manufactures, and other important committees.

In religion he is a Methodist, and has been Treasurer of the Worthen Street M. E. Church for thirty-six years. He is a member of the Middlesex Mechanics' Association, and was its President for two years. He is a Trustee and President of the Mechanics Savings Bank, of Lowell. Mr. Clark, while a member of the Legislature, labored earnestly and successfully for the passage of an act incorporating this institution, and to him its friends are in a great measure indebted for its establishment. He is also a member of the Home Market Club, William North Lodge of Masons, Pilgrim Commandery of Knights Templar, Lowell Board of Trade, Young Men's Christian Association, New England Cotton Manufacturers' Association, Middlesex Club, Trustee and one of the organizers of the Old Ladies' Home, Trustee from the first of the Ayer Home for Young Women and Children, and is connected with various other organizations.

Mr. Clark, although 76 years of age, is still in the harness, finding it hard to divest himself of the



HON. JEREMIAH CLARK.

habits and modes of thought cultivated and acquired in a long and active life.

Feb. 12, 1840, he was married to Miss Lucy Chamberlain, who still lives to enjoy with him the fruits of his labors, and the companionship of many years.

CHARLES HOVEY.

Mr. Charles Hovey was of English origin. The common ancestor of his branch of the family in this country was Daniel Hovey, who was born in England, in 1619. He landed in Ipswich, Mass., about 1637. The line of descent from him is as follows:



CHARLES HOVEY.

(2) John, son of Daniel, was born in 1642, and died in 1695.

(3) Luke, born in 1676, and died in 1756.

(4) Abijah, born in 1719, and died in 1783.

(5) Solomon, born in 1748, and died in 1825.

(6) William, born in 1785, and died in 1852.

These ancestors down to the sixth generation were all farmers and landholders in Middlesex and Essex Counties. William, the father of Mr. Charles Hovey, was engaged in the book business in Cambridge, Mass.

Mr. Hovey was born at Acton, Mass., Nov. 17, 1817. He was educated in the public schools of Cambridge, Mass. He came to Lowell in 1832, and apprenticed himself to the apothecary business with Mr. George H. Carleton. So well did he perform his duties, and so faithfully did he serve the interests of his employer, that on his twenty-first birthday he was admitted as a partner. The firm thus became Carleton & Hovey, which continued after Mr. Carleton's death until Mr. Hovey's, which occurred May 4, 1886.

This firm was well and widely known throughout the City of Lowell and surrounding townships. For many years it enjoyed a large and lucrative drug business, the store being located under the old City Hall.

Mr. Hovey, during his lifetime, was prominently identified with the financial institutions of our city. He was a Director of the Railroad Bank from 1846 to 1886. He was the youngest person ever elected to that responsible position, being only 29 years of age at the time of his election, and, with one other exception, he filled the position longer than any other person in the history of the institution. It was a wise selection on the part of the stockholders of the bank to choose Mr. Hovey for one of their directors, as for a number of years he was Trustee of numerous large estates, which resulted in the deposit of many thousands of dollars in the bank, through his agency. When the Mechanics Savings Bank was organized in 1861, Mr. Hovey was one of its charter members, and at the first meeting was chosen a Trustee, a position which he held for over eighteen years, during which time he served on many important committees. The first book of deposit ever issued by this bank was issued by him, he having made the first deposit for one of his children. July 1, 1850, he was chosen Clerk of the Lowell Gas Light Company, and re-elected yearly for eight years, when he was made Treasurer of the company, an office which he resigned after one year. At the organization of the Lowell Cemetery Corporation he was elected Treasurer, a position which he held for eleven years. In 1852 he declined a re-election, and the following year was made a Trustee of the same corporation,

holding the position sixteen years. Mr. Hovey was also Clerk of the Stony Brook Railroad from 1851 to 1862.

Another prominent feature of his life was his devotion to the interests of St. Anne's Episcopal Church, on Merrimack Street. He was for many years Superintendent of the Sunday School, and in 1846 succeeded his partner, Mr. Carleton, as Treasurer, which office he held for forty years, until the time of his death. His memorial tablet now occupies a conspicuous position on the walls of the church. He was also Treasurer of St. Mark's Episcopal School at Southborough, Mass., from its very beginning until his death.

On Dec. 7, 1843, he was united in marriage with Catherine, youngest daughter of Josiah Smith, Esq., of Dover, New Hampshire. His widow and two children, Rev. Henry Emerson Hovey, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and Mrs. Kate S. Martin, of this city, survive him.

Beginning life with but a common school and academical education, he had, at life's close, by perseverance, industry, and integrity, won a position for himself among the most highly honored representative business men of this city. The close attention to business made necessary by the many large trusts of which he had the care, did not prevent him from exercising his love for literature, and continuing in after life the studies of his school days. Some time after he began business he studied the Latin language, reciting to Mr. William Worthen as the two walked in the woods to find flowers to analyze by the botanical skill which they both possessed.

Local and general history, and especially the history of the Christian Church, were very familiar to Mr. Hovey.

For a number of years he was connected with the Old Residents' Association, to which he contributed many literary articles of merit. He is remembered and respected by all classes of citizens as a high-minded man of conscientious purpose and unswerving devotion to the various large responsibilities intrusted to his care.

MERRIMACK RIVER SAVINGS BANK.

The date of this bank's incorporation was the year 1871. Its place of business is at 417 Middlesex Street.

Its present officers are:

President, Josiah G. Peabody.

Vice-Presidents, Samuel Horn, Henry C. Howe, Charles E. Paine, Freeman B. Shedd.

Treasurer, Nathan G. Lamson.

Trustees, A. D. Puffer, Atwill F. Wright, Charles Runels, Charles J. Glidden, W. A. Ingham, Perley P. Perham, Julius C. Bennett, Horace Ela, B. F. Sargent, Charles F. Varnum, Charles F. Young, Orrin B. Ranlett, G. W. Knowlton, Charles E. Adams, Alfred Barney, Robert G. Bartlett, Seth B. Hall, Michael Corbett.

Board of Investment, Charles F. Varnum, Henry C. Howe, R. G. Bartlett, Charles E. Adams, N. G. Lamson.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HORACE ELA.

Mr. Horace Ela, the subject of this sketch, is descended from sturdy New England ancestry. His grandfather, Jacob Ela, was born at Lebanon, New Hampshire, in 1777, and died at the same place in 1856. His father, Theodore Ela, was born at Lebanon in 1804, and died in Lowell in 1873. His mother, Priscilla Woodward, was born at Gardiner, Maine, in 1796, and died in Lowell in 1872.

Mr. Ela was born at Canaan, New Hampshire, on June 28, 1838, and attended the public schools of his native place until 8 years of age, when he



HORACE ELA.

came to Lowell with his parents, and attended the public schools here about six years, when he entered the grocery business as clerk, remaining a year and a half, when he returned to Maine to attend the Wesleyan Academy for two years. Coming back to Lowell, he entered the employ of Page & Puffer in the grocery business, with whom he remained

four years, when he assumed charge of a store for the owners of the American Bolt Company, for whom he worked for two and a half years, and



GEORGE S. CHENEY.

returned to his old position with Page & Puffer, continuing until 1865. In the latter year he formed a partnership with Mr. A. D. Puffer, under the firm name of A. D. Puffer & Company. This firm continued for ten years, when it was changed to Ela & Page. Three years afterwards the firm again underwent a change, and for twelve years the business was operated under the firm name of Ela & Puffer. At the expiration of that time Mr. Ela sold his interests to Mr. Puffer.

In February, 1890, the present firm was formed under the name of Ela & Locke.

Mr. Ela is a Republican in politics, and was elected to the Common Council for 1871–72. He also served as Overseer of the Poor in 1871–72 and 1896. He was for five years President of the Lowell Grocers' Association. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and a Trustee in the Merrimack River Savings Bank.

He attends the Eliot Congregational Church, where he was Treasurer of the church society for twenty-two years.

Sept. 16, 1861, he was united in marriage to Rosetta Hoyt, of Syracuse, New York. The following named children were born of this union: Frederick H., Elmer, Cora E., Mabel H., and Florence W.

LOWELL FIVE CENT SAVINGS BANK.

This bank was organized in 1854. Deposits from five cents to $1000 are received. The offices of this bank were at first with the Prescott Bank. In 1874 the bank was moved to its present elegant quarters, corner John and Merrimack Streets.

Its present officers are:

President, William S. Southworth.

Vice-Presidents, George F. Richardson, John L. Cheney, George S. Cheney, C. E. A. Bartlett.

Treasurer, Austin K. Chadwick.

Trustees, Samuel H. Thompson, Francis P. Rivet, Elisha H. Shaw, Albion C. Taylor, Arthur Staples, George F. Penniman, Frederic S. Clark, Charles D. Palmer, Asa C. Russell, George L. Hooper, Edward D. Holden, Frank P. Putnam.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

GEORGE S. CHENEY.

Among the many men who have spent their active business life in this city none is more deserving of mention in a history of the city than Mr. George S. Cheney. Mr. Cheney was born in Sutton, New Hampshire, Aug. 30, 1825. His ancestors on both sides were of the original Puritan stock. He is the son of Nathaniel Cheney, Jr., who married, Sept. 5, 1811, Sarah Pillsbury, daughter of Micajah and Sarah Sargent Pillsbury. Mr. Cheney is of the sixth generation of descent from William Pills-

bury, the common ancestor of the Pillsbury families of this country, who came from the County of Essex, England, in 1640, to Dorchester, Mass., where he married Dorothy Crosby, and, in 1651, removed to Newbury, Mass., now a part of Newburyport. Mr. Cheney's great-grandfather, Caleb Pillsbury, held a Captain's commission under King George III., but threw it away on the morning of April 19, 1775, when he led a little company of fourteen men from Amesbury to Cambridge on the Lexington alarm. At the time of his death he was Representative to the Massachusetts General Court, and a member of the Colonial Congress. The Pillsbury family has always been noted for two characteristics—personal integrity and force of character. Ex-Governor J. S. Pillsbury and Hon. G. A. Pillsbury, of Minneapolis, who are engaged in the manufacture of flour, the firm doing the largest business in its line in the world, are cousins of Mr. Cheney.

Mr. Cheney received his education in the common schools of his native town. Coming to Lowell when 15 years of age, he attended school in the daytime, and worked in a grocery store evenings. When 22 years of age he went into the grocery business on his own account. His natural talent and financial ability, which were in after years recognized by the general public, were clearly proven in his first venture in commercial life, and he was successful beyond his highest expectations. He remained in the grocery business until 1886, when he retired from active business.

Mr. Cheney served this city both as Councilman, in 1867–68, and Alderman, in 1869–70, and in 1888–89–90–91 he was City Assessor. His skill as a financier is well known, and his services are much valued by the people of this city. He has been one of the Trustees of the Five Cent Savings Bank of Lowell since its incorporation. He now holds the office of Vice-President of that institution, and is also a member of the Investment Committee.

He is a member of the Grace Universalist Church, and has been Treasurer for twenty-five years. He is also a Director and member of the Finance Committee. He is a member of the Old Residents' Association, a charter member of the Lowell Lodge of Odd Fellows, a member of the Knights of Pythias, and has been Treasurer of his lodge for twenty years.

May 2, 1848, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary J. Flint, daughter of Oliver W. Flint, of this city. She was born Nov. 30, 1830. The following children, both born in Lowell, are the result of this union: Sarah Lucetta, born Dec. 11, 1849, married William A. Owen, of Lowell, Oct. 30, 1877; Elizabeth Whiting, born Oct. 5, 1856, married, Nov. 22, 1876, Walter J. Pettengill, of Lowell

CENTRAL SAVINGS BANK.

This institution for savings was incorporated in 1871. Its place of business is the Merchants Bank Building, 61 Merrimack Street.

Its present officers are:

President, Oliver H. Moulton.

Vice-Presidents, Frederick Ayer, Daniel Swan, James C. Abbott, Arthur G. Pollard, Henry C. Church.

Treasurer, Samuel A. Chase.

Trustees, Frederick Ayer, Ephraim Brown, Willard Brown, Robert Court, George L. Huntoon, James C. Abbott, Erastus Boyden, Joseph S. Brown, Henry C. Church, Prescott C. Gates, Patrick Lynch, Alvin S. Lyon, J. W. C. Pickering, Amasa Pratt, Edw. W. Thomas, Samuel N. Wood, Oliver H. Moulton, Arthur G. Pollard, George Runels, Daniel Swan, Larkin T. Trull, Charles W. Wilder, George W. Young, William H. White, Harry Dunlap.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

GEORGE L. HUNTOON.

Philip Hunton, the immigrant ancestor of all of that name in New England, came to this country when a boy. He was born about 1664, married Betsy Hall, of Exeter, N. H., in 1687, and died May 10, 1752.

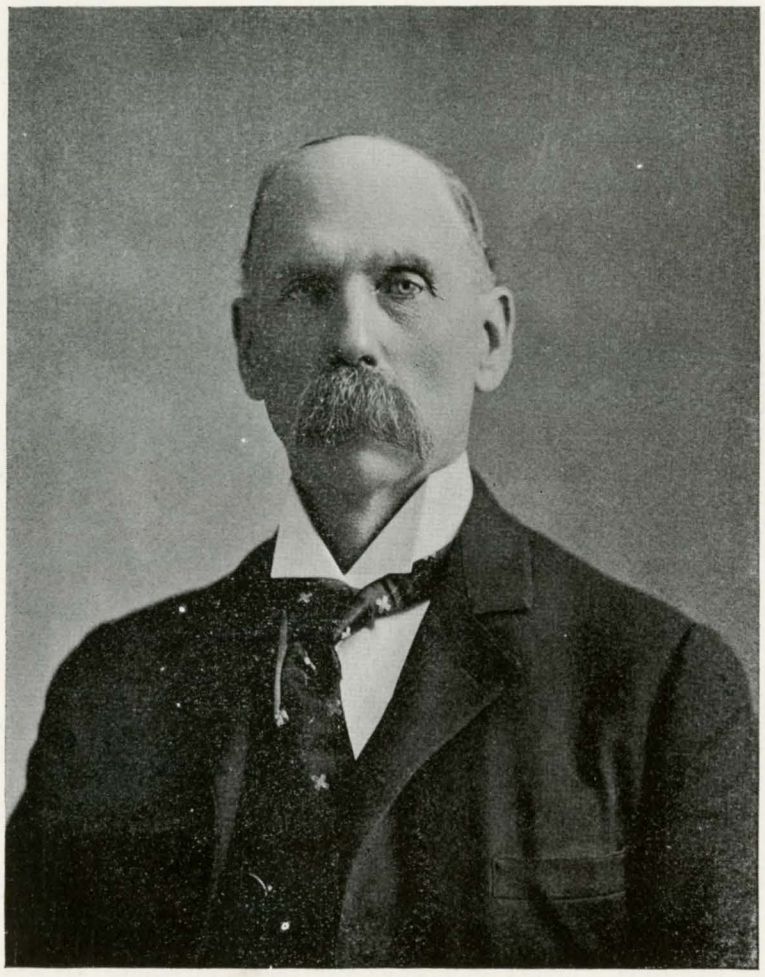
John (2) was born about 1696, and married Mary Rundlett. "Dec. 8, 1778, was buried John Hunton, a very aged man." He was a Corporal in Captain Ladd's company, and went marching after the enemy in 1724. He was Selectman of Kingston in 1740, and his name appears on public records between 1730 and 1750.

Samuel (3) was born June 18, 1718, and died at Nottingham, N. H., in May, 1796. He married, first, May 26, 1742, Hannah, daughter of Daniel and Mehitable Ladd, born April 17, 1720; married, second, March 3 1768, Margaret Mewly, widow of Matthew; and third, —— Mills. He was a soldier in Captain Bullard's company, Colonel James Frye's regiment, in 1775.

Charles (4) was born March 18, 1755. He married Susanna Sleeper, who died at Chelsea, Vt., aged 85 years. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and was at the battle of Bunker Hill, where he was wounded. He participated in the battles of West Point, Ticonderoga, Saratoga, and

was also in the War of 1812. He was killed by the falling of a tree at Vershire, Vt., about 1835.

David (5) was born at New Grantham, N. H., in 1781. He married first ————————; and second,



GEORGE L. HUNTOON.

Sally Kimball, of Bradford, Vt. He died at Craftsbury, Vt., in 1865.

George L. Huntoon, the subject of this sketch, is of the sixth generation in America. He was born in Albany, Vt., in August, 1835, and attended the district schools of his native place. Leaving school at the age of 17, he went to work on the Lawrence Corporation, where he served about two years, and in 1853, during the gold fever, went to California, where he engaged in the transportation business, carrying passengers to the mines, where he purchased some of the first horses that went overland carrying the mails. He remained here seven years, and came back to Lowell in 1860, where he engaged in the wholesale confectionery business. Previous to this he bought supplies for the army for three years. In 1870 he went into the livery, boarding, and sale business on Middlesex Street, and built up the best business in that line in this country. In 1886 he retired from that business, since which time he has devoted his whole attention to his real estate interests, with office at 407 Middlesex Street.

Mr. Huntoon is a Republican in politics, and has been a member of the Board of Aldermen and the Common Council. He was also in the Legislature for two terms, and was a member of the Railroad Committee. He is an attendant of the Mt. Vernon Baptist Church. He is a member of the Masons, Knights Templar, and I. O. O. F. During the early part of the war he was commissioned Captain of the local militia by Gov. Andrew.

In 1860 he was united in marriage to Lucy Winslow, of Lowell. Two children, Lulie Augusta, born in 1862, and Sadie Etta, born in 1873, are the result of this union.

LOWELL INSTITUTION FOR SAVINGS.

The Lowell Institution for Savings was incorporated in October, 1829. Its history is co-extensive with that of Lowell itself. It became the bank of deposit of the savings of the mill operatives after the Merrimack and Hamilton corporations had given up the experiment of running a banking business in connection with the cotton industry. This bank has always been noted for its able and conservative management.

Its present officers are:

President, A. St. John Chambre.

Vice-Presidents, James W. B. Shaw, Frederick Taylor.

Trustees, Franklin Nickerson, Geo. S. Motley, Frederick Taylor, A. St. John Chambre, John J. Colton, D. B. Bartlett, Michael Collins, Joseph L. Cushing.

Treasurer, George J. Carney.

Clerks, James E. Gibson, Wallace P. Butter-

field, Francis D. Smith, Minnie E. Brown. Watchman, John Jessop.

SAVINGS BANKS STATISTICS

FOR THE YEAR ENDING OCT. 31, 1895.

	Deposits.	Open Accounts.
City Institution for Savings	$6,336,247 96	15,952
Merrimack River Savings Bank	1,308,674 39	2,493
Mechanics Savings Bank	2,236,992.00	5,034
Central Savings Bank	2,780,308.60	6,527
Lowell Institution for Savings	4,596,212.13	11,543
Washington Savings Institution	303,249.18	1,099
Lowell Five Cent Savings Bank	1,737,294.99	
Middlesex Safe Deposit and Trust Co.	227,810.75	
Lowell Trust Company	1,300,333 54	

The aggregate assets and liabilities of the savings banks and safe deposit and trust companies of Lowell, according to their report of condition to the Savings Bank Commissioners, Oct. 31, 1895, were: assets, $27,612,761.12; liabilities, $27,612,761.12.

MIDDLESEX CO-OPERATIVE BANK.

This company was organized Oct. 28, 1892, chartered Nov. 2, 1892, and began business Nov. 3, 1892, with an authorized capital of $500,000. Its financial condition is shown in its report to shareholders for the year ending Oct. 30, 1896. It has 281 members, of whom 60 are borrowers and 221 non-borrowers. It has issued eight series of shares, amounting to 2366 shares. The present value per share of the first series, issued November, 1892, is $54.57; of the eighth series, issued May, 1896, $6.10. The withdrawal value is, first series, $52.03; of the eighth series, $6.07. Assets, $64,916.53. Liabilities, $64,916.53.

Its present officers are:

President, Jesse H. Shepard.

Vice-President, Charles E. Farrington.

Secretary and Treasurer, William D. Brown.

Auditors, William R. Killpartrick, Manfred Gulline, John J. Bancroft, Jr.

Directors, Jesse H. Shepard, Charles E. Farrington, William D. Brown, John M. Kingsbury, Harry Stocks, Charles A. Dam, Edwin A. Robinson, George W. Chase, William M. Sherwell, Benjamin Hodgman, Frank P. Brown, Albert E. Lombard.

Attorney and Conveyancer, Charles H. McIntire.

LOWELL CO-OPERATIVE BANK.

This bank was organized April 23, 1885, chartered April 29, 1885, and opened its doors for business May 14, 1885, with an authorized capital of $1,000,000. The eleventh annual report of this company, submitted to the shareholders April 17, 1896, shows the financial condition of this institution to be as follows: Assets, $288,730.06. Liabilities, $288,730.06. Total cash receipts, $109,392.36. Total disbursements, $94,938.48. Number of members, 659, of which number 233 were borrowers, and 426 non-borrowers. There have been 22 series of shares issued by this bank. The present value of the shares of the first series, issued in May, 1885, is $194.24 per share, and of the 22nd series, $6.10, issued in November, 1895.

The present officers are:

A. B. Woodworth, President; Stephen R. Kitchen, Vice-President; George W. Batchelder, Secretary; Daniel A. Eaton, Treasurer; Auditors, Lucius F. Paulint, Arthur Murkland, L. J. Jewett; Directors, Joseph J. Sedgley, John Taylor, George A. Marden, John C. Gulline, William D. Brown, Thomas Collins, James E. White, F. E. Appleton, George W. Brothers, Edwin S. Bickford, Caleb L. Smith, James Murkland, Charles H. Burtt, E. B. Symonds, and J. Frank Puffer; Conveyancer, George H. Stevens; Attorney, John J. Pickman.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

GEORGE W. BATCHELDER.

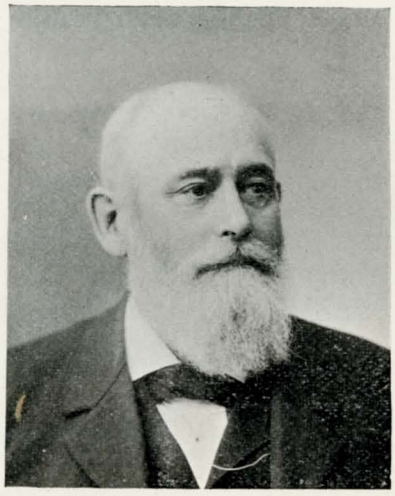
Mr. George Washington Batchelder was born in Holderness, New Hampshire, June 3, 1827. He is descended from an ancient family, which came from Normandy to England with William the Conqueror. The Rev. Stephen Bachiler was the founder of the family in this country. He came to Boston, June 5, 1632, at the age of 70 years. He preached in the vicinity of Hampton, N. H., for thirty years, when he returned to England, and died there at the age of 101 years.

From him were descended Daniel Webster, William Pitt Fessenden, John G. Whittier, and Caleb Cushing. Mr. Batchelder's grandfather, Abraham Bachelder, was born June 22, 1762, and died March 20, 1834, at Loudon, New Hampshire. He married Betsy Smith, who was born June 11, 1758, and died December 15, 1844. They had eleven children, of whom Enoch Wood Bachelder, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born July 6, 1798, at Loudon, New Hampshire, and died August 3, 1870, at Buffalo, New York. He married Dorothy Dummer Colman, who was born January 10, 1804, at Sanbornton, N. H., and died May 3, 1875. She was the daughter of Thomas Colman, who settled in Sanbornton in 1801.

Mr. Batchelder received his education in the common and district schools. After leaving school the farm was the theatre of his early struggles.

He afterwards studied law, and was admitted to the Massachusetts Bar Jan. 23, 1852; and Oct. 30, 1854, was admitted to practice in the courts of Illinois. In the trials of causes he has won an enviable reputation as a firm and unyielding advocate in the interests of his clients.

In politics he is a Republican, and for eight years was County Superintendent of Schools in



GEORGE W. BATCHELDER.

Hancock County, Ill., holding various other positions of honor and trust in the same place, and was a member of the School Committee of Lowell for four years. He is Secretary and Treasurer of the Lowell Co-Operative Bank, a member of Pentucket Lodge of Masons, of which he was Treasurer five years, and, many years ago, was the Captain of an independent militia company in Illinois.

Nov. 26, 1853, he married Miss Margaretta Kilton McVennan. The following named children have blessed this union: Charles Watson, born Sept. 25, 1855, in Carthage, Ill., and died Oct. 3, 1856; Belle F., born Oct. 21, 1857, in Carthage, Ill., now a teacher in the Bartlett School in Lowell; George Edward, born Oct. 14, 1859, and died Nov. 26, 1861; Mary Augusta, born April 30, 1863, now Mrs. F. H. Rand; and Alice Maude, born Sept. 25, 1865, and died Oct. 9, 1893. She was a teacher in the Pawtucket School.

JOSEPH A. CORAM.

Mr. Joseph Arthur Coram was born at St. John, N. B., April 30, 1852. He is a lineal descendant on his father's side from Sir Thomas Coram, who was the first exporter of timber from America to the Old World, and who gave to the city of London the Foundlings' Hospital, and left one of the largest fortunes in Europe. On his mother's side he is descended from the ancient Scottish house of Bond, his mother being Ann Bond.

Mr. Coram was educated in the schools of St. John and graduated from the Gage School, after which he entered the employ of the Northwestern Life Insurance Company, of Milwaukee, representing that company in Provinces of Lower Canada. After one year spent in the employ of this company he resigned to become a member of the firm of G. & J. Coram. This firm operated extensive lumber mills throughout Nova Scotia, shipping the product to Europe.

In 1876 Mr. Coram came to the United States, locating in Bangor, Maine, where he engaged in the manufacture of soaps. He remained here eighteen months, and during that time, having been obliged to increase his plant three times, he decided to remove to Lowell, where he established a large factory for the manufacture of soap. Since that time he has resided in Lowell, being at the present time interested in some of the largest factories in this city. In 1878 Mr. Coram went to Grafton County, New Hampshire, and organized a mica mining company, but sold his interests a year later and went to Minneapolis, Minn., where he was engaged in the real estate business. Representing himself and five associates, he bought and improved real estate, doing a very large business, erecting in one season as many as sixty dwellings. In the Fall of 1886 he went to Butte City, Montana, to investigate an enterprise then under consideration which involved an outlay of two and one-half million dollars. After a careful investigation he decided against the project and so advised his associates. While on this trip Mr. Coram carried letters from several foreign bankers, authorizing him to draw on them for any amount up to $5,000,000, to be invested in anything that appealed to his judgment as a good investment. Shortly afterwards he organized the Butte and Boston Mining Company, whose first outlay amounted to $5,680,000. Since that time he has invested for himself and associates in the West more than $20,000,000, being connected with and owning lands in many of the leading towns. He is a Director of the Butte and Boston Mining Company, the Butte City Water Company, the Butte and Montana Commercial Company, the Kalisfell and Electric Light Company, the Libby Town Site Company, and is, besides, connected with many railway and mining companies, with office at Sears Building, Boston, copper mining and smelting. He is connected with the Massachusetts Mohair Plush



JOSEPH A. CORAM.

Company and the Amraytoon Paper Tube Company of Lowell. He organized the Merced Gold Mining Company, the market value of shares being four times as great as the capital stock. He is also Director in four national banks and twenty-one corporations. In all of the enterprises in which he has engaged, Mr. Coram was the originator and raised the capital employed to develop them.

In 1886 he visited Europe with his family, and while there he introduced several valuable patents pertaining to the purification of ores and minerals.

In politics he is a Republican, and interested in sound, honest government, administered on business principles. He has from youth been a member of the Free Baptist Church, and has always been identified with the charitable work of this society.

An example of his broad and generous nature is seen in his management of the famous Davis will case, involving an estate of $7,000,000, contested in the courts of five states and finally won for the heirs. The victory in this case was entirely due to his generosity, he having supplied the necessary financial aid to conduct the case.

Mr. Coram, while yet a young man, has shown a breadth of understanding and a masterful grasp of great enterprises that stamp him as a leader of uncommon ability, and the record of his life is a chronicle of great victories and wonderfully successful achievements, and we may contemplate with advantage and in a spirit of emulation the ability, the will power, and the determination to overcome obstacles which go to make the record of his most remarkable career.

The most marked characteristics of the man are his singleness of purpose, his integrity of character, and his achievement of satisfactory results. It might be said of him, in many instances, that "the very genius of close contests and narrow margins presided over his financial destinies, yet under the influence of that very genius he has won his greatest triumphs." His knowledge of financial conditions and economic situations is unexcelled, and men who control millions have depended on his judgment of these matters without ever having found their confidence misplaced.

Mr. Coram is a member of the Highland Club, Middlesex Safe Deposit and Trust Company, and Board of Trade.

Aug. 9, 1877, he was married to Miss Cora E. Work, at Bangor, Maine. The result of this union has been four children: Alice G., born July 6, 1878; Chester D., born Dec. 14, 1880; Rossie A., born Dec. 27, 1886; and Cedric E., born Feb. 6, 1890.

Mr. Coram is a man who enjoys the fullest confidence of his business associates, and the sincerity of his devotion to their interests has been the charm of his success. He has always consulted their best interests; he never undertook to mislead or to deceive them; he never trifled with their property nor attempted to dazzle them with false and glittering hopes; he was prudent and sagacious; his positions were thoroughly taken and boldly defended; he was never surprised or deluded; and he was never misled by any false lights. He was so thoroughly equipped and prepared by labor or investigation that he was always ready for and equal to the occasion, and upon this rest secure his reputation and success.

It is difficult to find in the annals of the business men of our city many parallels to his career. As we contemplate the series of remarkable incidents in his life—the long line of successes, the ever increasing, ascending steps to the very summit of great business and financial responsibility, the circle of unbroken confidence, and the business relations beginning at his home, embracing a county, expanding throughout a district, enlarging over the country,—we must know that this was not the result of fortune or art or adventitious circumstances, but was the result of financial ability, strong moral excellence, devotion to duty, and unwavering faith in the success of his purpose.

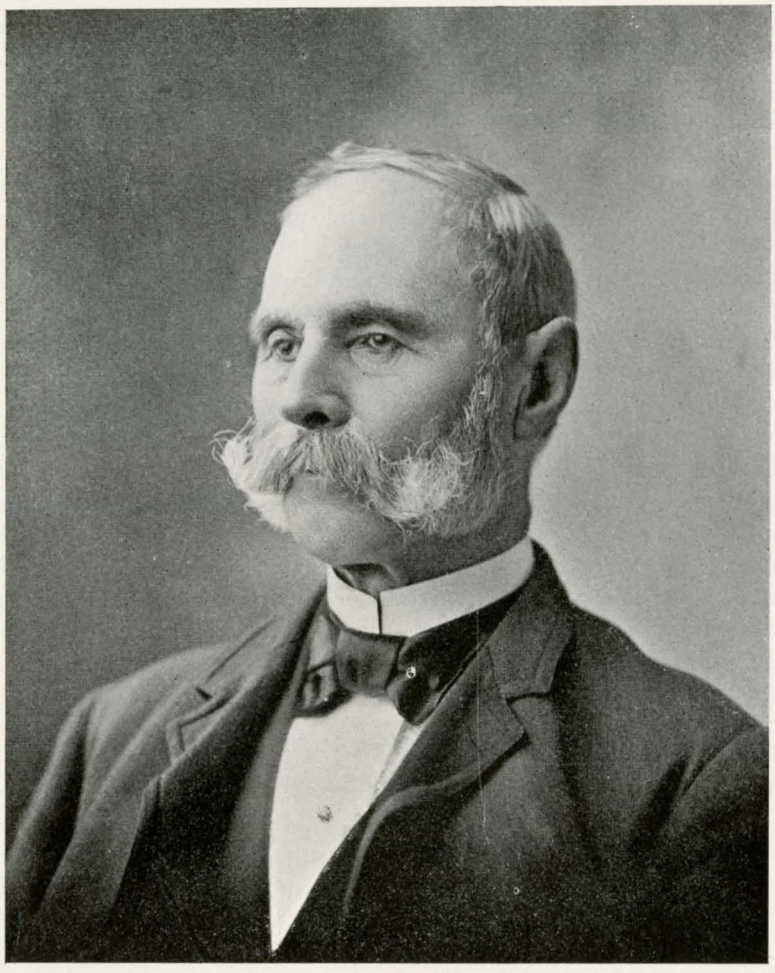
MAJOR GILBERT PERKINS.

Mr. Major Gilbert Perkins was born in Potton, P. Q., Aug. 12, 1819. He is descended from old colonial families on both his father's and mother's side. The Perkins family is of very ancient origin, and had its seat in Upton Court, Berkshire, England. The name of the first Perkins was Peter Morley. His son was known as Peterkins or Perkins. Peter Morley was the manager of the estates of Lord De Spencer. He was born about 1310, and died in 1380.

His son, John Perkins, received a grant of land in Upton in 1390, and to this were added at various times other grants of land, until the family owned the two parishes of Upton Nevel and Upton Robert.

Edward Perkins, the first American ancestor, was born in 1623. He emigrated to America in 1640, and settled in New Haven. His descendants in a direct line were John, born in 1665; Peter, born in 1685; Peter, born in 1714; Samuel, born in 1760; and Cyrus, the father of the subject of this sketch, born in 1793.

Mr. Perkins's grandfather, Samuel, was a farmer by occupation, and lived in Lyme, New Hampshire. His grandmother was Lovina Edson, who was descended from a family whose members were among the early settlers of Bridgewater and Taunton, Mass. She was born in Taunton, Aug. 12, 1767.



MAJOR GILBERT PERKINS.

She was a woman of strong character and a Puritan of devout religious sentiment.

Cyrus Perkins, the father of Major, was born in Lyme, New Hampshire, and died Jan. 5, 1868. He married Sally Fullerton, who was also born in Lyme, New Hampshire, March 11, 1793. She was descended from the early Pilgrims.

Major Gilbert Perkins came to Lowell in September, 1836, and received his education in the public schools of this city. Upon leaving school he engaged in business, and for a period of thirty years was engaged in manufacturing, since which time he has followed the occupation of broker. He has acted as Justice of the Peace for several years, receiving his first commission as such from Gov. Alex. H. Bullock, under date of Sept. 10, 1867. Since that time until the present his commission has been renewed by Govs. Talbot, Robinson, and Russell.

In politics he was first a Whig, and later a Republican. In 1861 and in 1876 he was a member of the Common Council of Lowell. He is an attendant of the Highland Congregational Church, a member of the Lawrence Debating Club, and the Lowell Board of Trade. He is a Trustee of the Middlesex North Agricultural Society, and a member of the Old Residents' Association, Knights of Pythias, Veritas Sodality of Odd Fellows, Monomake Encampment, Patriarchs Militant, and a member of the Improved Order of Red Men.

Mr. Perkins has been married three times: first, on Feb. 1, 1843, to Nancy Haynes; second, to Harriet E. Smith, on June 7, 1860; and third, to Caroline J. Simpson, on Oct. 20, 1880. He has the following named children: Rollin Perkins, born in Troy, Vermont, Oct. 30, 1844; Ella Perkins, born in Lowell, Nov. 26, 1848; Edward C., born Aug. 27, 1854; Carrie L., born March 14, 1861; and Arthur C., born Sept. 12, 1863.

Mr. Perkins is one of the representative men of this city. For many years he was engaged in extensive manufacturing pursuits, and occupied a responsible position in the commercial life of the city. His character was well provided for by a sturdy and distinguished ancestry, and of his family it has been said that for four hundred years they have been gentlemen and people of importance. In all the positions which he has held, either in the business or political life of the city, he has commanded the respect and esteem of his business associates and fellow citizens, and the duties with which he was charged have always been fulfilled in a satisfactory manner to those whom he represented.

He is a man who has travelled extensively in this country and Europe, and has a fund of informa-

tion which is both interesting and instructive. He is of tall, erect, military carriage, genial manner and magnetic personality, and is universally respected by all who know him.

GEORGE H. CHANDLER.

Among those who were active in the early development of the City of Lowell and became in after years prominently identified with its manufacturing and commercial interests, few are better known than the subject of this sketch, Mr. George H. Chandler. Mr. Chandler traces his ancestry to many families prominent in the early colonization of the country, the record of whose lives and deeds forms the early history of the localities which they settled. The first American ancestor of that branch of the family to which George H. Chandler belongs, was William Chandler. He came here, according to church records, in 1637, with his wife, Annis, and children — Hannah, born 1629; Thomas, 1630; William, 1633; and John, 1636. Another daughter, Sarah, was born in this country. The family settled in Roxbury, of which it has been stated, "that no people can boast of more honorable descent than are those of Massachusetts," and that "the Roxbury people were the best that came from England."

William Chandler was made a freeman, May 13, 1640, and died January 19, 1642. His widow was married, July 2, 1643, to John Dane, of Barkhampstead, Herts, England, and of Ipswich and Roxbury, Massachusetts. From William Chandler (1), George H. Chandler traces his descent in the following direct line:

Captain Thomas (2) was born in 1630. He came with his parents to this country in 1637. He was one of the proprietors and early pioneers in the settlement of Andover, Massachusetts. He was a Representative to the General Court in 1678–79. He married Hannah Brewer, of Andover, and she died Oct. 25, 1717, aged 87 years. He died Jan. 15, 1703.

John (3), son of Thomas and Hannah Brewer Chandler, was born March 14, 1655, in Andover, Mass. He married Hannah Abbot, born in Andover, and the third child of George Abbot, one of the original settlers of that town. Captain John was chosen Moderator at the annual town meeting in 1709–10, and was also, on that day, chosen one of the Selectmen, to which office he was elected several times, being first Selectman in 1715. He died in Andover, Sept. 19, 1721. His widow died March 2, 1741.

John (4) was born March 14, 1679. He married Hannah Frye, of Andover, June 4, 1701. She was also descended from the early settlers of that town, and from John Frye, of Basing, Hants, England,



GEORGE H. CHANDLER.

being born April 12, 1683. He was a Selectman in 1725–26–28. His wife died Aug. 1, 1727, aged 44 years. He died in Andover, May 3, 1741.

Lieutenant Nathan (5) was born in Andover, January 31, 1708. He married Priscilla Holt, May

14, 1729. She was born about 1709. Nathan Chandler was the Lieutenant and Commander of the Andover company in Col. John Osgood's regiment, and marched with his company August 15, 1757, for the relief of Fort William Henry. He held different offices under the town government, and died July 31, 1784, aged 76 years.

Nathan, Jr. (6), and Phebe Abbot were married in Andover, April 18, 1754. She was the daughter of Capt. John and Phebe (Fiske) Abbot, of Andover, and was born April 25, 1733. He served in Capt. Joshua Holt's company at the Lexington alarm. He died April 30, 1786, in his 57th year. His widow died July 26, 1812, aged 79 years.

Nathan, Jr. (7), was born June 16, 1756. He married Lucy Ballard, November 27, 1782. She was a daughter of Dea. Hezekiah Ballard of Andover, by his wife, Lydia Chandler. Nathan, Jr., held office as Corporal in Capt. John Foster's company of militia in Andover. He turned out with Capt. Joshua Holt's company at the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. By occupation he was a farmer. In January, 1794, the family removed to Concord, New Hampshire, locating on a farm near Little Pond. His wife died June 8, 1827, aged 67 years. He died June 27, 1837.

Ezra (8), son of the preceding, was born in Concord, New Hampshire, October 8, 1794. He married Charlotte Wood, March 22, 1824. She was born July 16, 1803. They lived on a farm adjacent to that of his father's near Little Pond. In 1827 he moved with his family to Allenstown, N. H., again locating on a farm, where he continued to reside until his settling in Lowell, Mass., in 1832. Soon after, he engaged as a yard hand at the Tremont mills, and, following the introduction of shipping freight by railroad, he was given charge of the crew of men drafted from the Tremont, Suffolk, and Lawrence mills, whose duties embraced the receiving of freight for the mills named, at the depot, and transferring it by the aid of horses to the respective mill yards, returning the cars empty or loaded with manufactured goods to the depot. Later, owing to failing health, he engaged with the Lawrence Company in a position involving less exacting duties, and continued in the employ of this company until his retirement from active life. He died April 11, 1872, aged 77 years. His wife died at the advanced age of 87 years, December 27, 1890.

George Herman Chandler is of the ninth generation of his family in America, the average age of his male ancestors having been over 70 years, while that of the females has been over 74 years. He was born in Concord, N. H., Feb. 6, 1825. He attended the public schools of Lowell, and later was a pupil at the High School. At the age of 14 years he entered the counting room of the Tremont Mills as runner boy. Later he was promoted to a clerkship in the same office, but, after a few years, he concluded that some mechanical business would be much more to his taste, consequently he left home to make another start as apprentice boy in a machine shop at Manchester, N. H. Here he served three years. Machine shops and cotton mills received his attention for several years, notably the Bay State mills at Lawrence, Mass., and the Androscoggin mills at Lewiston, Maine, dating from the beginning of operations in these mills in 1861. During his residence in the latter place he served as Assistant Engineer of the Fire Department.

In 1866 Mr. Chandler accepted the position of Superintendent of the cotton department of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company in this city. He remained with this company a little more than fifteen years. In 1881 he accepted the agency of the cotton department of the Millville Manufacturing Company at Millville, New Jersey, a branch of the company's plant being located at May's Landing, N. J. After a short but successful engagement at these mills, he returned to New England, and accepted in 1884 the agency of the cotton mills of the Hamilton Woolen Company at Amesbury, Mass. After two years' service with this concern he once again returned with his family to Lowell, the home of his childhood.

The record of his business career, the rising from the humble rank of office boy and apprentice workman to the responsible position of mill agent, is the story of an active life filled with courageous effort, honest endeavor, and strict integrity. From the bench to the counting room was a long journey, and could only be accomplished by strong perseverance in the performance of regular duties and close application to all the details of business. That Mr. Chandler accomplished all this and advanced himself to a high position in the commercial life of our city, speaks volumes for his energy, character, and progressiveness, and stamps him a self-made man in the fullest sense of the term. Mr. Chandler politically is a Republican. He is a firm believer in the Fatherhood of God and the Brotherhood of Man, and attends the Universalist Church. In 1862 he was admitted a member of the Masonic fraternity at Lewiston, Me., and is now a member of the several grades of the order in this city, as well as

a member of the 32d degree, of the Massachusetts Consistory.

Mr. Chandler was united in marriage at Manchester, N. H., Sept. 26, 1849, to Charlotte Wallis Averill, of Mont Vernon, N. H., daughter of Jesse and Elizabeth (Conant) Averill. She was born Sept. 6, 1827, and died Jan. 3, 1854, leaving two children: Ida Leslie, born at Manchester, June 21, 1851, married, and now residing at Strawberry Point, Iowa; Charlotte Eliza, born at Manchester, Aug. 4, 1853, married, and now living at Barre, Vermont. Mr. Chandler was married for a second time to Laura Orvilla Robinson, at Manchester, N. H., May 1, 1856. She was the daughter of Jesse and Laura (Sawyer) Robinson, of Plymouth, Vt., and was born Aug. 8, 1826. Their children are: George Robinson, born at Lawrence, Mass., Aug. 19, 1857; Frank Waldo, born at Pittsfield, N. H., June 16, 1860; John Savory, born at Lowell, Mass., June 12, 1868.

INSURANCE.

The history of fire insurance in the United States is of comparatively recent date, the first office having been established in Philadelphia in 1752. The growth of the business since that time, however, has been continuous and phenomenal. The underlying principle of fire insurance is the protection of the insured from loss, and the distribution of that loss among a large number of people. Fire insurance has been defined as a business which consists in undertaking a certain risk, more or less considerable in amount, in return for a comparatively small sum, received beforehand, called a premium. At the time insurance companies were first established they were willing not only to reimburse the insured for loss, but to extinguish fires. In one of the earliest prospectuses, put forth in 1684, there is a promise that "Watermen and other laborers are to be employed at the charge of the undertakers to assist at the quenching of fires." Now, however, the insurance companies content themselves by encouraging the greatest possible efficiency in the public fire department.

For nineteen years the only insurance company in the City of Lowell was the Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company, which was incorporated March 6, 1832, its first place of business being on the site of the present building of the Appleton Bank. The office was thence removed to the corner of Central and Market Streets, where it remained forty years; in 1884 it was removed to the second story of the First National Bank Block. Luther Lawrence was its first President, succeeded by Elisha Glidden, John Nesmith, Jona. Tyler, Horace Howard, J. B. French, J. H. B. Ayer, J. K. Fellows. Hon. J. C. Abbott, now President, has been in office since 1880, and E. T. Abbott, the Secretary and Treasurer, elected in 1883, died in 1895. This company takes no risks outside the City of Lowell, and pays no agents. It pays return profits of 33 1-3, 50, and 70 per cent., on one, three, and five year policies.

The Traders and Mechanics Fire Insurance Company was incorporated in 1848 as a mutual company, to which a stock department was added in 1854. Both departments were conducted until 1881, when the capital and surplus were divided among the shareholders and the mutual business was continued. Levi Sprague is President, and Edward M. Tucke is Secretary. This company pays 30, 50, and 70 per cent. return premiums on one, three, and five year policies.

The Howard Insurance Company was organized in September, 1848. Directors, Oliver M. Whipple, William Fiske, Joel Adams, Emory Washburn, Joshua Merrill, David Dana, Stephen Cushing, Elijah M. Read, Samuel Burbank, Sidney Spalding, A. W. Buttrick, Thomas Hopkinson, Daniel S. Richardson; Oliver M. Whipple, President; Frederick Parker, Secretary. Capital, $50,000. The following interesting details concerning this company have been furnished by an intelligent gentleman long connected with it:

"The prime mover in the forming of the Howard Company was the late Frederick Parker, Esq., whose law office was No. 76 Central Street, easterly side,



FIRE PATROL IN THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY.

near Hurd Street, the site of the Appleton Bank Block. The company was formed and held its first meeting some time in the Winter of 1848. Its capital at the time of organization was $50,000. It was, not long after, increased to $100,000. About 1851 an attempt was made for further increase of

capital and $6100 was taken on the second hundred thousand, when some heavy fire losses put a stop to subscriptions and the capital was $106,100 till about 1862, when it was carried up to $200,000, and never more.

"The late Oliver M. Whipple was the first President of the company, and held that office till



FIRE BRIGADE, SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

about 1851 or 1852, when he resigned, and Dr. Nathan Allen became its President, until 1862. Upon his resignation Joshua W. Daniels (the former Secretary of the company) was elected President and Treasurer, which office he retained till October, 1865, at which time he resigned, and Ephraim Brown was elected President and Treasurer, and conducted the business of the company till the time of the great Boston fire of November 7, 1872.

"Its first Secretary and Treasurer was Frederick Parker. He held the office till 1852, or about four years. Upon his resignation Joshua W. Daniels was elected to that position, and became the President and Treasurer in 1862, which office he resigned in 1865. In 1862, upon the promotion of the Secretary, Mr. Daniels, to the presidency of the company, Ephraim Brown was elected Secretary. He resigned in 1864, and Henry B. White was chosen to that office, and resigned in 1867, and Sewall A. Faunce was elected Secretary, and performed the duties of that office to the time of the great fire in 1872.

"About 1862 the company opened a branch office in Boston, and in 1864 that became the principal office of the company, when its Lowell office was closed, and the Lowell business of the company was conducted by an agency.

"In the first few years of the company its losses by fire were severe, and its credit became impaired. Under Mr. Daniels's management it prospered, and at the time his successor, Mr. Brown, came to the management, the capital was $200,000, with about $12,000 surplus, and about $4,000,000 at risk. Nine months after, in July, 1866, occurred the great Portland fire, in which the company lost $19,000. The business of the company gradually increased, but it paid no dividend in 1866, there having been divided in 1865, 20 per cent., leaving $12,000 surplus. In 1867 the dividends were 9 per cent. per annum, until the great fire in Boston, Nov. 7, 1872, since which time all dividends of earnings have ceased.

"At the time of that disaster the company was in a highly prosperous condition. Its amount at risk was $10,000,000, its capital $200,000, and its surplus $150,000; and it was found in winding up its affairs that its surplus was fully $175,000, equal to seven-eighths of its capital, and making a total ability of $375,000, which was all lost in that great disaster. The winding-up value was $187 a share; par, $100. In that fire its losses were $840,000, distributed over eighty acres of the best insurance property of Boston, averaging $11,000 only per acre, showing a very small relative amount at risk, or only about one-twelfth of the company's total amount at risk, on the whole burned district. Having in that fire lost all its assets, the company has ceased all insurance business, and its office is closed."

The following insurance companies have offices in Lowell at the present time:

The Citizens Mutual, Home Guaranty Mutual, John Hancock, Mutual Life, Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company, Merrimack Mutual Fire, Metropolitan Life Insurance Company, Mutual Life



FIRE DEPARTMENT, EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

Insurance Company, of New York, Northwestern Mutual Life Insurance Company, State Mutual Life Insurance Company, Traders and Mechanics Insurance Company.

The following named gentlemen are engaged in

the insurance business, either as agents of leading fire and life insurance companies or as insurance brokers, viz.: E. J. Benner, William D. Brown, Willis P. Burbank, William H. Cargill, H. C. Church & Son, John J. Connelly, James F. Derman, Thomas L. Dickey, W. E. Dodge, D. E. Dudley, Charles W. Eaton, Harry L. Gale, Enoch Gerrish, Thomas Hillery, J. M. Kilgore, Thomas C. Lee, E. E. Mansur, Frank M. Merrill, George E. Metcalf, James Murphy & Son, N. W. Norcross & Co., Joseph Peabody, Frederick W. Sherman, Henry A. Smith, James B. Trueworthy, E. M. Tucke, L. R. J. and D. H. Varnum, Daniel Walker, D. R. Wallace, Charles B. Wetherby.

INSURANCE STATISTICS.

LOSSES AND INSURANCE.

The efficiency of the Lowell Fire Department is well attested by the following list of losses, and the insurance paid, since 1852, the first year that the losses were published in the Chief Engineer's report:

Year.	Loss.	Insurance Paid.	Year.	Loss.	Insurance Paid.
1852,	$ 64,980.00	$ 42,680.00	1874,	$157,638 00	$ 97,508.00
1853,	73,593 00	53,543.00	1875,	31,319.00	24,636.00
1854,	118,675 00	105,650,00	1876,	44,715.00	39,835.00
1855,	37,000.00	25,900.00	1877,	59.346 00	27,446.00
1856,	72,950 00	30,650.00	1878,	69,623.00	37.998.00
1857,	78,925 00	26,725.00	1879,	68,003 00	58,442 00
1858,	54,475 00	25,668.00	1880,	19,065.00	17.563.00
1859,	38,150.00	27,300.00	1881,	330,463.00	298,913.00
1860,	35,775.00	31,775.00	1882,	29,074.00	11,460.00
1861,	20,875.00	6,750.00	1883,	53,583 00	37,033.00
1862,	9,885.00	5,975 00	1884,	71,848.00	38,841.00
1863,	40.541 00	48,261.00	1885,	21,648.00	18,248.00
1864,	58.921.00	59,200 00	1886,	19,653.00	18,763.00
1865,	196,437.00	97,313.00	1887,	40.331.01	39,380.51
1866,	224,101.00	198,396.00	1888,	207,598.58	164,798.58
1867,	73,819.00	30,034.00	1889,	182,576.60	176,501.60
1868,	65,793,00	45,041.00	1890,	74.725.56	74,505.56
1869,	81,665.00	55,315.00	1891,	176,736.13	163,826.13
1870,	22,545.00	21,845.00	1892,	50,392.50	48,075 00
1871,	31,550 00	24,100 00	1893,	91,547.26	87,402.26
1872,	81,100.00	59,700.00	1894,	120,174.74	106,497.74
1873,	16,150.00	13,137.00	1895,	344,390.43	341,533.43

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HENRY C. CHURCH.

Mr. Henry Cook Church was born in Hartford, Conn., May 9, 1813.

Richard Church, the common ancestor of the Church family in America, was born in England in 1608, and came to America in 1630. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Warren.

In 1637 he bought land in Hartford, whither he removed, residing there a short time. He afterwards removed to Hadley, where he died. He was the father of Col. Benjamin Church, the famous Indian fighter.

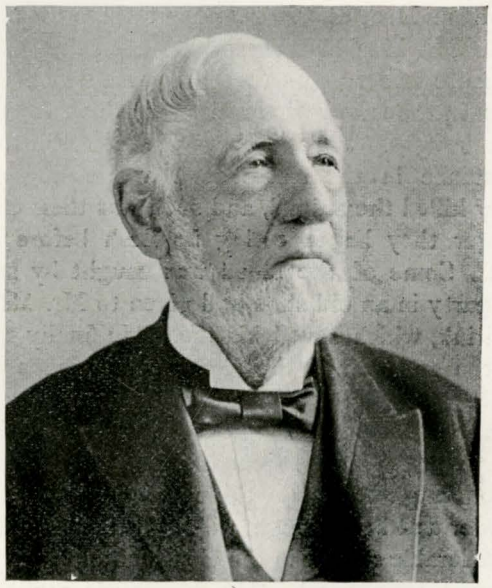
His son, Samuel, settled in Hartford, and was admitted a freeman in 1655.

He married Mary A., a daughter of Josiah Churchill, and had a son, Samuel, born August 19, 1667.

From him the line descends to Samuel Church, grandfather of the subject of our sketch, who was born May 1, 1758. He built the first paper mill in Lee, Mass., and was a pioneer of that business in that part of the State. He died March 13, 1844. He was married to Dolly Olmstead, who was born Sept. 6, 1759, and died July 5, 1830.

His son, Samuel Church, Jr., was born in Hartford, Feb. 7, 1785, and died March 6, 1820. He married Miss Nabby Cook, the mother of Mr. Henry Cook Church. She was born July 20, 1786, and died June 6, 1858.

Mr. Church received his education in the public and district schools of his native place, and, after leaving school, became a clerk in a country store. He afterwards learned the trade of tanner, and



HENRY C. CHURCH.

finally became a manufacturer of paper, wadding, and batting.

In 1865 he engaged in the insurance business, in which he continued until 1894, when he retired, being succeeded by his son, Frederic C. Church.

Mr. Church is a Republican and served as a member of the Lowell Common Council in 1871. He is an attendant of the Kirk Street Congregational Church, a member of the Lowell Board of Trade, Odd Fellows and Masonic fraternity, and a Trustee of the Central Savings Bank. He served seven years in Williams' Light Infantry, in Rochester, New York, from 1830 to 1837.

Nov. 12, 1844, he married Miss Harriet Lavinia Corser, at Ogden, New York. Harriet Augusta, born Nov. 30, 1845; Henry Ward, born April 4, 1850, and Frederic Cameron, born Aug. 26, 1857, are the result of this union.

All these children were born in Spencerport, New York.

JOHN F. MANAHAN.

The subject of this sketch, Mr. John Franklin Manahan, is descended from Scotch-Irish ancestry. His grandfather, John Manahan, was born in England in 1744. He was the second son of Michael Manahan, and was educated for the army. He went with his regiment to Quebec, where he deserted on account of striking a superior officer who had insulted him. After secreting himself for two nights and a day in a hollow stump, he, with twenty-nine other deserters, started for the settlements in December. Fifteen of them died on the way. Mr. Manahan became so exhausted through exposure and fatigue that he was compelled to lie down in the snow, where his comrades covered him with boughs. Soon, however, relief came to their assistance in the shape of a man riding a colt. They killed the animal, and such was their extreme hunger they began eating its flesh before it was cold. Some of the blood was caught by some of the party in an old shoe and given to Mr. Manahan to drink, which saved his life. He finally reached Boston and joined the Continental troops at the battle of Bunker Hill. In speaking of that battle, he said: "The British looked grand marching up the heights, with their brilliant uniforms and bayonets glistening in the sun, but if we only had powder and ball enough, we'd soil them." He saw considerable service in the Continental Army under General John Stark. He afterwards purchased a tract of land in Francestown, New Hampshire, and married Mary Nesmith, of Londonderry, New Hampshire. They went to Francestown on horseback, taking their housekeeping goods with them, where he afterwards opened a dry goods and grocery store, which was the only one in the town for many years.

Adam Manahan, the father of the subject of our sketch, was born in Francestown, New Hampshire, January 8, 1788, but settled at Greenfield, New Hampshire, where his children were born. He followed the occupation of farming, and died at Greenfield, August 24, 1826, from an accident. He married Mary Brewster, a descendant of James Brewster. She was born at Francestown, November 8, 1790, and died April 28, 1871.

Mr. John Franklin Manahan was born in Greenfield, New Hampshire, October 22, 1821. He attended the district schools of Greenfield, New Hampshire, and Francestown, until he attained his sixteenth year. Upon leaving school he came to Lowell in 1837, and served an apprenticeship to Pickering & Brown on Middlesex Street to learn carpentering. He remained with them two years, and then worked at his trade as a journeyman for a Mr. Lester, and afterwards a Mr. Levitt, with whom he remained about three years, the last year serving as foreman. At the end of that time he began business for himself as a contractor and builder. He purchased land at Franklin Square and in 1845–46–47 erected a number of houses which he afterwards sold. In 1847–48 he engaged in the provision business on Merrimack Street. He afterwards acted as agent to Daniel Ayer, dealing in the real estate business in Ayer City. In 1857 he purchased a tract of seven acres at the Highlands, which he cut up into house lots, on what are now Branch, Coral, and Loring Streets. In 1864 he was engaged by the J. C. Ayer Company to manage its cotton plantation at Hilton Head, South Carolina, where he had entire control of four plantations. Those were troublous times in that locality, and Mr. Manahan was in a position to obtain a great deal of experience and see much of the horrors of the Civil War.

Returning to Lowell, Mr. Manahan has since devoted his time to the cultivation of a farm and the management of his real estate interests, which have become quite extensive.

Mr. Manahan's political affiliations were first with the Democratic party, and afterwards with the Free Soil party, finally becoming a Republican. He has always taken an active interest in political affairs, and in 1865–66–67 was selected by the citizens of Lowell to represent them in the lower branch of the Legislature. While here he served on the Committee on Horse Railroads for two years, and was Chairman of the House Committee on Public Buildings. While in the House Mr. Manahan had drafted a bill providing for the appointment of a



JOHN F. MANAHAN.

Railroad Commission in this State. He was the father of the measure, and to his untiring energy and persistent effort its success was largely due. After two years of hard fighting the measure was finally passed, and the commission appointed.

Mr. Manahan has been twice married; first to Adeline Horn, in November, 1844. She was born at Wakefield, New Hampshire, in 1824, and died at Lowell, Mass., June 25, 1846. They had one son, John F., born June 11, 1846, and died July 18th of the same year. He was married for the second time on Jan. 5, 1847, at Lowell, to Sarah M., daughter of Colonel Abel Wheeler. She was born Dec. 5, 1823, at Newport, New Hampshire. The following children were the result of this union: Addie M., born Nov. 14, 1847, died Sept. 26, 1894; George, born April 14, 1849, died Jan. 12, 1854; Sarah M., born July 30, 1850, died Jan. 28, 1854; Charles F., born March 4, 1853, died Aug. 11, 1854; Charles F., born May 18, 1855; Fred W., born June 17, 1857, died Nov. 3, 1858; Joseph F., born June 18, 1860; and Carrie M., born Aug. 27, 1862.

Mr. Manahan has long been connected with the development and growth of property in this city. He is known as a man of sound, conservative judgment, whose opinion on all matters of real estate is eagerly sought after, and is recognized as being of a high order. He is one of the substantial business men of Lowell, and his success has been due entirely to his self-reliance, energy, and integrity. He is a man of pleasing address, splendid physique, and in his personal intercourse is extremely cordial and kindly.

He lives in a beautiful home at 200 Branch Street, which is presided over by a faithful and devoted wife.

DANIEL R. WALLACE.

The oldest living insurance agent in Lowell is Mr. Daniel Robinson Wallace. He is descended from Scotch ancestors, who settled in, or near, Portsmouth, New Hampshire, about 1700. His common ancestor was one of three brothers, who came from Scotland and married Miss Sarah Thompson, a native Scotch girl. He is also in the same line of descent as the Wallaces of Boston, shoe and leather men.

His grandfather, Nathaniel Wallace, was born in Greenland, New Hampshire, in 1746, and died in Moultonborough in 1837. He was engaged in the lumber business and in farming, and was a private in the War of the Revolution. His grandmother, Deborah Huckins, was born in Greenland, New Hampshire, about 1750, and died at Moultonborough, New Hampshire, in 1838.

His father, Joseph Wallace, a cooper by occupation, was born at Epsom, New Hampshire, in 1781, and died in Haverhill, Mass., in June, 1861. He served in the War of 1812 as a private in an infantry regiment. He was buried in Lowell. His mother, Rebecca York, was born in New Hampton, New Hampshire, in 1785, and died at Haverhill in April, 1860. She also was buried in Lowell.

Mr. Wallace was born in Moultonborough, New Hampshire, April 21, 1823. He attended the schools of his native town until the age of 21, when he worked upon a farm until 24 years of age.

He came to Lowell in 1847, and then became a weaver in the Boott Cotton Mills in Lowell, where he remained for nearly twenty-three years, the last ten of which he served as overseer. In 1869 he went into the life insurance business, and became an agent of the Continental Life Insurance Company, of New York. Later, in 1880, he accepted a position as Superintendent of the Agency Department of the Phœnix, of Hartford, Conn., in the city of Albany, New York. He was also connected with the Connecticut Mutual. In 1884 he



DANIEL R. WALLACE.

engaged with the Mutual Life Company of New York, becoming the Lowell representative of that company.

Mr. Wallace is a typical life insurance agent. He is a keen, pushing, alert man of business. He is a shrewd and observant man of tireless energy. His broad experience with the world, its changing

fortunes, its hopes, its failures, and its ambitions, have developed within him a faculty which is the secret of his success, namely, — the comprehensive knowledge of human nature in its strength and weakness, under all its forms, and its constantly changing phases. In the position he occupies his ability is marked. He is intensely enthusiastic in the management and direction of business, imparting to those around him something of his own deep earnestness, and any enterprise in which he may be interested, has the whole strength of his vigorous mind and energetic character.

He is a Republican in politics, but has never held any office, having no ambition to engage in political activities.

Mr. Wallace was, for over forty years, a member of the First Baptist Church, and held quite a number of important offices. In 1889 he severed his connection with the First Baptist Church, and in 1892 connected himself with the Highland Congregational Church. In 1892–93 he was installed as deacon of that church.

He is a member of the Board of Trade, Old Residents' Historical Association, Merrimack Valley Congregational Club, Middlesex North Agricultural Society, is a member of the Pentucket Lodge, and has attained the 32d degree in Masonry.

In 1849 he married, at North Andover, Mass., Miss Almira Martin, who was born in Limington, Maine, June 7, 1829. Two children were the result of this union: Myra J., born Aug. 20, 1852, and Charles Sumner, born April 22, 1856, died Sept. 14, 1857, and was buried at Lowell, Mass.

Mr. Wallace resided in old Ward Two from the time of coming to Lowell, until August, 1873, when he removed to his new residence, 373 Walker Street, and there still resides.

LUTHER E. SHEPARD.

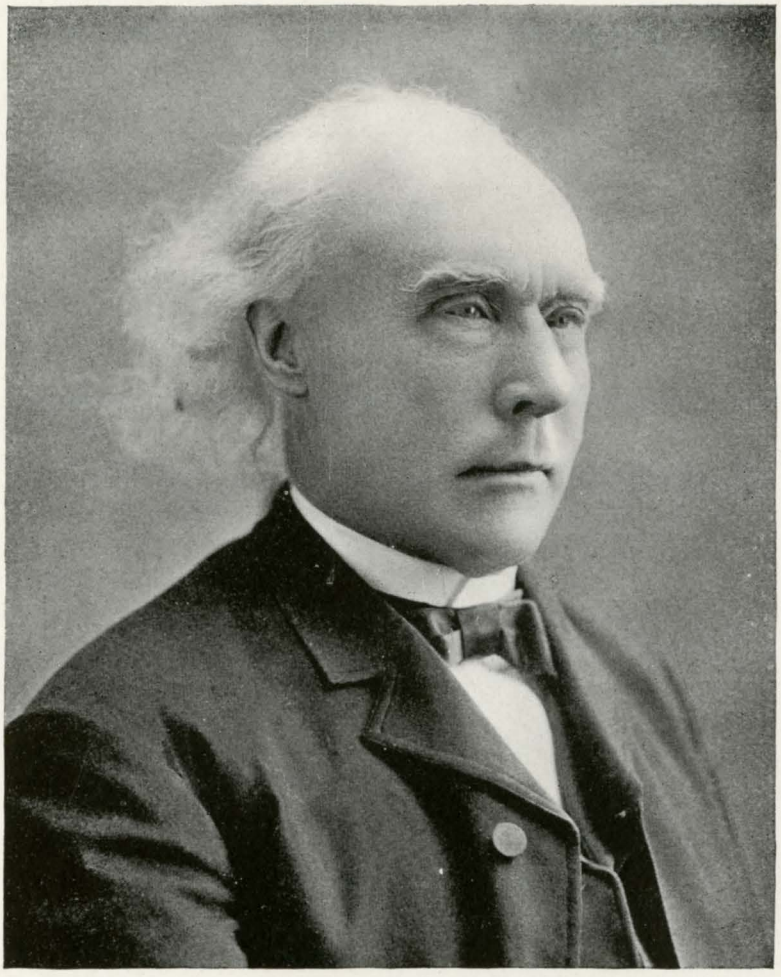
Mr. Luther Eastman Shepard was descended from sturdy New England ancestors. His grandfather, Jonathan Shepard, was born Oct. 2, 1768, and died Oct. 16, 1844. His father, Jesse Shepard, was born in Raymond, New Hampshire, in 1798, and died there Oct. 14, 1850. He was a wheelwright by trade, and had the reputation of being the best workman in Rockingham County. His mother, Mary Robie, was born Dec. 20, 1800, and died Sept. 27, 1848.

The subject of our sketch was born at Raymond, New Hampshire, Dec. 28, 1820. Mr. Shepard's early life was one of great suffering from sciatica, from which he was not relieved until his tenth year, when he was enabled to use his limbs with the aid of crutches. He never, however, fully recovered, and was always compelled to carry a cane.

His opportunities for an education were limited, but, being of a studious nature, he eagerly sought whatever books could be obtained, which he read and re-read, thereby accumulating a varied knowledge of life and its affairs. Recognizing the value of a liberal education, he set himself to work to save enough funds from his earnings to procure one, and, in 1842, was enabled to enter Phillips Academy at Exeter. The funds were soon exhausted, and, in 1843, he was compelled to seek employment as a mechanic at East Abington, Mass., to replenish his purse. He remained here but two years, when returning ill-health compelled him for a while to give up work. After a few months' rest, however, he entered Pembroke Academy, where he fitted himself for college. In 1848 he entered Dartmouth, being the oldest member, save one, in his class, which numbered, among others, the following names, which afterwards became widely known in the public annals: Edward Ashton Rollins, of Philadelphia, afterwards Commissioner of Internal Revenue at Washington; Joshua Gilman Hall and Charles Westley Willard, both members of Congress; Jonathan Ross, afterwards Judge of the Supreme Court of Vermont; and Redfield Proctor, once Governor of Vermont, afterwards Secretary of War, and now Senator from Vermont.

Mr. Shepard was an earnest student, and during his four years of college life had many difficulties to overcome in procuring the necessary means to pursue his studies. He graduated from Dartmouth in the class of 1851, and spent one year as a teacher in Grafton Academy. In 1853 he took charge of the Westford Academy at Westford, Mass., and for four years labored arduously and successfully for the welfare of that institution. He next accepted a position in a book store in Boston, where he had charge of a department, but, owing to financial embarrassment of his employers, he again took up teaching, and for one year more was head master of the academy at Franklin, New Hampshire. While here he decided to study law, and, in 1859, came to Lowell and entered the office of Isaac Morse and George Stevens. He next obtained the position of assistant in the law office of H. G. Blaisdell, where he remained during Mr. Blaisdell's life.

In December, 1862, he was admitted a member of the Middlesex Bar, and began the practice of law, retaining the office of his former employer at



LUTHER E. SHEPARD.

the corner of Market and Central Streets. In time Mr. Shepard built up a large and lucrative practice.

His ambition and success in real estate dealings led him into the real estate business, where, owing to his reputation for honorable dealings and his good judgment in all matters pertaining to that business, he rapidly increased his interests.

In politics he was an ardent Republican, and was elected a member of the School Board in 1866–67.

He was a member of the Kirk Street Congregational Church, and in May, 1870, became united in marriage to Miss Louise C. Newhall, of Hinsdale, New Hampshire. Three children were the result of this union: Mamie Louise, born in December, 1871; Frederic Dana, born in September, 1873; and Anna Newhall, born in May, 1876, the latter two surviving.

Mr. Shepard's life furnishes us a valuable example of what may be accomplished by the man of ambition, energy, and perseverance. His thoroughly self-reliant nature enabled him to overcome many obstacles and trials in acquiring an education, and also in the successful carrying out of his legal and business interests. His success was largely due to his keen insight into men and affairs, which his practical experience and varied studies had given him. His judgment in all matters pertaining to the growth of real estate in Lowell and its environs was eagerly sought after, and accepted as embodying sound, conservative judgment, and a quick perception of what was needed to promote the welfare of a large and rapidly growing municipality.

He was a most generous-hearted, public-spirited man, and many opportunities were given him to exercise his generosity in relieving the wants of the suffering in their poverty and distress, to which he was always wont to lend an attentive ear and any assistance in his power.

DANIEL WALKER.

Mr. Daniel Walker is descended from early colonial settlers who were among the original proprietors of Rehoboth. The common ancestress of the Walker family in that section of the State was known as the Widow Walker. She was one of the first purchasers and proprietors of the town of Rehoboth, now Seekonk. Her name is in the list of those who in 1643 gave in the value of their estates for a pro rate division of the lands. Hers was £50. In the division made June 30, 1644, she had a share, and lots were assigned her in several divisions afterward. Her name then disappears. When and whence she came to New England, and where she died, are not known.

From her Mr. Daniel Walker is descended in the following line:

(1) Philip was the son of Widow Walker. The earliest record of him is a deed bearing his signature dated Rehoboth, 1653. He was one of the Grand Jury, May 17, 1655, and a freeman, June 1, 1658. He married, about 1654, Jane Metcalf, of Dedham. He died Aug. 21, 1679, and she died in 1702.

(2) Philip Walker, born March, 1661 or 1662, died Feb. 17, 1739. He married, in 1689, Mary Bowen, daughter of Richard. She was buried May 22, 1694. He married for the second time, Sarah ———, who died Feb. 6, 1739. He united with the church April 25, 1697. His estate was inventoried at £1750.

(3) Philip, born Aug. 13, 1693, died Nov. 5, 1742. He married, Dec. 7, 1721, Mary Chard, who died Sept. 5, 1736. He then married, March 4, 1737 or 1738, Ann Martin, of Bristol, R. I., daughter of Melatiah, who was born Sept. 9, 1699. He was a



DANIEL WALKER.

Captain. His estate inventoried £1429. His widow married a second time July 27, 1743, Jeremiah Allen, and died July 7, 1747.

(4) Joseph, by second marriage, was born Jan. 5, 1738–39. He married Mary, and had one daughter. He married, second, Lydia, daughter of Stephen Shippey, of East Greenwich, R. I., who had four children, and died 1779–80. He married

for his third wife, Hannah Case, daughter of Benjamin. She had two children, and died Jan. 2, 1790. He was in the French and Indian War, and was wounded several times. He was in the Revolutionary War, and was wounded at Newport, R. I. He settled, first, at West Greenwich, R. I., but sold his farm in 1767, and removed to Coventry, near what is now Summit Station.

(5) Stephen, child of second marriage, born in May, 1767, died May 10, 1833. He married Mary Bennett, daughter of Capt. Ezekiel, of Coventry, R. I., born in May, 1770, and died Sept. 14, 1849. They had eleven children.

(6) Ezekiel, born Feb. 10, 1795, in West Greenwich, R. I. He married, Sept. 10, 1817, Lucy Scott, daughter of Joseph, born Nov. 25, 1794, and died Feb. 22, 1837, in Coventry, R. I. He married, second, Eunice Rouse, May 8, 1837, daughter of Jeremiah. He was a carpenter and farmer. He held the commission of Captain for five years. He joined the church in 1838.

(7) Daniel, the subject of this sketch, is of the eighth generation of his family in this country, and was born May 5, 1832.

He received his education in the district school of Coventry, R. I., until 15 years of age, when he engaged in farm work, and later became a salesman. In 1866 he became a life insurance agent, which business he has followed with ever increasing success until the present. He is General Manager of the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance Company for the City of Lowell, and, as the local representative of that company, he writes a large annual business.

He is a Republican in politics. He is a member of the Masons, and has attained the thirty-second degree. He served for three years during the War of the Rebellion, and was attached to the Army of the Potomac, first as non-commissioned officer. He was commissioned as Captain in 1864.

November 23, 1853, he married Miss Sarah E. Calvert, of Southbridge, Mass., by whom he has had the following named children: Burton W., born in Clinton, Mass., in 1857; Arthur L., born in Southbridge in 1860; and Gertrude C., born in Southbridge in 1866.

JOHN M. KILGORE.

Mr. John M. Kilgore was born in Smithfield, Maine, May 12, 1844, the fourth son in a family of seven sons and one daughter. Mr. Kilgore is descended from sturdy, rugged New England ancestors of Scotch origin, who settled in Maine nearly three hundred years ago, and were among the first pioneers to let in the light of civilization, and to found towns and develop the resources of that section.

His grandfather, Samuel Kilgore, was born in Waterford, Maine, in 1766, and died in Maine in 1849. His grandmother, Sarah Kilgore, was born in Maine, and died in 1820.

His father, Samuel Kilgore, was born in Maine, Dec. 29, 1806. His mother, Lydia Hinckley, was born in New Sharon, Maine, in 1809, and is still living.

His parents and grandparents were engaged in agricultural pursuits, and the record of his early years is that of the typical New England boy, whose childhood is passed amid rural scenes, surrounded by the affectionate parental influences of a country home. His educational opportunities in youth were meagre, the little education he received being supplemented by hard study in later years. At the age of 10 years he went to work on a farm, where he remained until 13, when he went to learn the business of photography, in which he continued until 1864. During this period he travelled through the country with a line of photographic supplies. He was later employed as a travelling salesman by the firm of Dodge, Collins & Perkins, photographers' supplies, with whom he remained four years. Another year was spent with the firm of B. French & Co. in the same line. In 1869 he went into the insurance business, in which he has since engaged.

In 1880 he came to Lowell and opened an office in Wyman's Exchange. From small beginnings in this line his business has rapidly increased, until now his office writes a large annual insurance, and is one of the most important in this section. He is the General Agent of the Northwestern Mutual Life Insurance Company, of Milwaukee, Wis. Since the organization of this company in 1859, its policies in force have increased from 137 to 144,900; the amount of insurance carried from $408,800 to $340,697,569; its assets from $9335 to $73,324,694. The secret of the great success of this company is probably due to the fact that a conservative and economical management has contributed to the surplus of the company by a saving in the mortality and expense account. It is from surplus earnings that dividends are paid, and the ratio of expenses of management to income has been for years lower in the Northwestern than in any other company writing so large an amount of new business; another influence is the care with which the risks are selected



JOHN M. KILGORE.

and the high standard of its individual membership, as shown by the low mortality which it has for years experienced.

Mr. Kilgore has done his share in contributing to the remarkable success of the company whose business interests he manages in the City of Lowell. His career throughout furnishes a strong example of the success of a self-made man, and his business career is a chronicle of exceptional effort and achievement rarely excelled.

He is a Republican in politics. He belongs to the First Universalist Church, is a member of the Board of Trade, Knights of Pythias, Odd Fellows, and Vesper-Country and Highland Clubs, and a 32d degree Mason.

In 1864 he married Miss Addie E. Libby, of Boston. Three children are the result of this union: Frank L. and Fred C., twins, born in Boston in 1867, and Perley, born in Gardiner, Maine, in 1875.

ZEPHANIAH GOWARD.

Mr. Zephaniah Goward was born at Easton, Mass., May 24, 1813, and died at Lowell, March 17, 1886.

The first we know of this family was of Francis Goward, his grandfather, who was born at Easton, Mass., in 1739. He was a farmer by occupation, and served in the Revolutionary War. His father, Israel Goward, was born at Easton, Mass., Dec. 5, 1779, and died at Mansfield, Mass., in 1859. Like his father, he also followed the occupation of farming. His mother, Martha Williams, was born in Easton, Mass., Oct. 9, 1779, and died in Mansfield, Mass., in 1857.

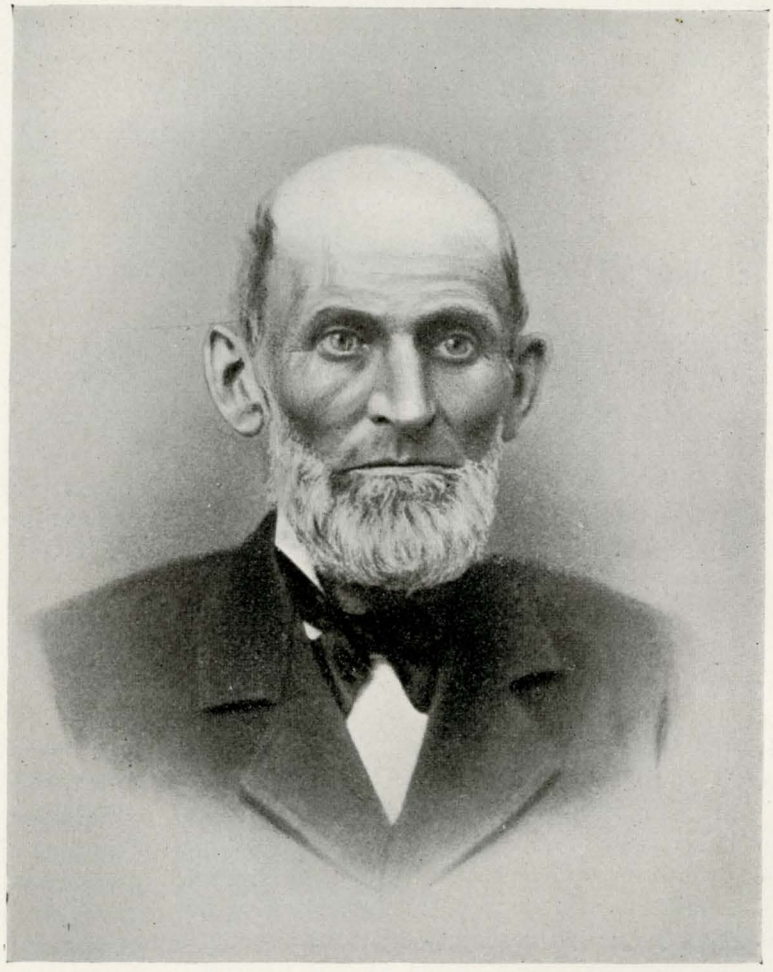
The subject of our sketch was educated in the district schools of Mansfield, Mass., until the age of 14 years. He remained on the homestead helping his father, for whom he drove a team to Providence, Rhode Island, for a few years.

After leaving home he came to North Chelmsford, and apprenticed himself to the iron moulder's trade at the iron foundry operated by Gen. Leach. Later the firm's name was changed to that of Lincoln Drake. Mr. Goward worked at his trade for seventeen years. In 1844 or 1845 he came to Lowell and associated himself with a Mr. Pressey in the grocery business, under the firm name of Pressey & Goward. They opened a grocery store on Middlesex Street in this city. Mr. Goward remained in this business for about a year.

In 1850 he entered the real estate business with his brother, Mr. Francis Goward, and continued in that business until his death.

In politics Mr. Goward was a Republican, and served his party in the Common Council of this city in 1858.

He was never greatly interested in fraternal organizations, although at one time he was a member of the Odd Fellows.



ZEPHANIAH GOWARD.

In his early life he was associated with the Universalist Church, but later became a Free Thinker.

On April 10, 1841, he became united in marriage to Martha Helen Newcomb, of Mansfield. She was

born Feb. 6, 1821. Four children were the result of this union: Evelyn A., born Nov. 10, 1842, died Sept. 16, 1847; Clara A., born Aug. 3, 1848; Marelyn M., born April 4, 1851; and Edward T., born Aug. 10, 1862.



FRANCIS GOWARD.

Mr. Goward began life in an humble way, with but little chance to educate himself. He owed his success entirely to his own efforts and self-reliance. As a business man he won the confidence of his associates by upright dealing, and fair and honorable business methods. As a citizen he was respected for his clear and conservative views in all things pertaining to the city's welfare.

FRANCIS GOWARD.

Mr. Francis Goward was born at Easton, Mass., July 8, 1818, and died in Lowell, June 20, 1885.

He attended the district schools in Mansfield until about 20 years of age. Soon after leaving school he came to North Chelmsford, where, with his brother, Zephaniah, he entered the iron foundry of Gen. Leach to learn the trade of iron moulder. After working at his trade for several years, he joined his brother in the real estate business, in which he continued until his death.

In politics Mr. Goward was a Republican, and served as Assessor in this city from 1873 to 1885. He was a member of the Knights of Pythias.

Like his brother, in early life he was a believer in the Universalist faith, but in later years became strongly imbued with Spiritualistic principles.

He was twice married; first to Almira Williamson, and second to Sarah A. Bickford, of Campton, New Hampshire, in 1848. Three children were born of this union, only one of whom survives, Miss Flora E., now Mrs. George H. Wood.

The history of Mr. Goward's life furnishes us an example of what may be accomplished by a man of close application, steady, persevering industry, and strict adherence to those principles of action which make the successful man.

JAMES B. TRUEWORTHY.

Mr. James B. Trueworthy is descended from early settlers of New Hampshire and Maine. In those days the name was spelled Treworgye, Trueworgie, and Treworthy.

James Treworthy, a merchant from Dartmouth, Cornwall County, England, settled in Kittery, Maine, in 1635. From him a part of Kittery is named. He married Catherine, daughter of Alexander Shapleigh, before leaving England. About 1642 he went to Newfoundland on a trading expedition, where he died before the year 1650. His widow married Edward Hilton, many of whose descendants became distinguished in the history of New Hampshire. Mr. Treworthy had three sons and three daughters. Joanna married John Amerideth; Elizabeth married John Gilman, of Exeter, New Hampshire, from whom many distinguished men have descended; she afterwards married Humphrey

Chadbourne; and Lucy married Thomas Wills, of Kittery, Maine.

John, Nicholas, and Samuel were sons of James, and are mentioned in early records as being in New England before 1649. John married a daughter of



JAMES B. TRUEWORTHY.

Thomas Spencer, of Piscataqua, at Newbury, Mass., Jan. 15, 1646. A son, John, was born Aug. 12, 1649, but is not mentioned again in the records. Their son, James, married Mary Ferguson, July 16, 1693, and resided in Portsmouth, New Hampshire. Their son, John, born June 1, 1696, in Kittery, Maine, removed to Saco, Maine, in 1728. He married Mary, daughter of William Brasey, and their children were James, Jacob, Mary, John, and Spencer. From him the subject of our sketch is descended.

Mr. Trueworthy's grandfather, Jacob Trueworthy, was born in Saco, Maine, and afterwards settled in Ellsworth. He was a sea captain by profession, and was lost at sea Dec. 12, 1776.

His father, Jacob Trueworthy, was born July 10, 1771, at Ellsworth, Maine, and died March 5, 1848, in Unity, Maine. His mother, Amelia Wilson, was born in Chelmsford, Mass., Oct. 3, 1794, and died in Unity, Maine, July 18, 1854.

Mr. Trueworthy was born in Unity, Maine, April 23, 1828, and was the thirteenth in a family of sixteen children. From the very beginning he has had a varied and interesting career. He attended the public schools and academy of his native place, teaching school in Winter until 1848, when he went to Boston and secured a position as clerk. He afterwards came to Lowell and obtained employment in the Merrimack mills, where he remained for seventeen years, and later in the Hamilton for five years, filling responsible positions with both corporations. He then engaged in the shoe business on his own account in a store on Merrimack Street where Palmer Street is now located. In this business he continued for twelve years.

In 1885 he took a new departure and opened an office at 90 Prescott Street as a real estate broker and insurance agent. He also has the care and management of several large estates. From the first he has shown a fitness for this business and typifies the ideal man in this position.

He is a Republican in politics. He is an attendant of the Kirk Street Congregational Church.

He is a member of the Masons, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Grand Army of the Republic, United Order of the Golden Cross, and other fraternal associations. He served in the Sixth Massachusetts Volunteer Militia in the first nine months' campaign.

Nov. 30, 1851, he married Miss Olive F. Day, and March 5, 1857, married Miss Margaret F. Peters. The result of the first marriage is Eva F., born September 24, 1852; and the children of the second marriage were Alice M., born April 27, 1861, died February 28, 1863; Helen M., born April 25, 1864, died October 2, 1877; Walter E., born September 5, 1868, died September 23, 1877; Arthur J., born December 19, 1870, died October 3, 1877; Ada, born December 2, 1873, died October 7, 1877; and Ida A., born December 2, 1873.

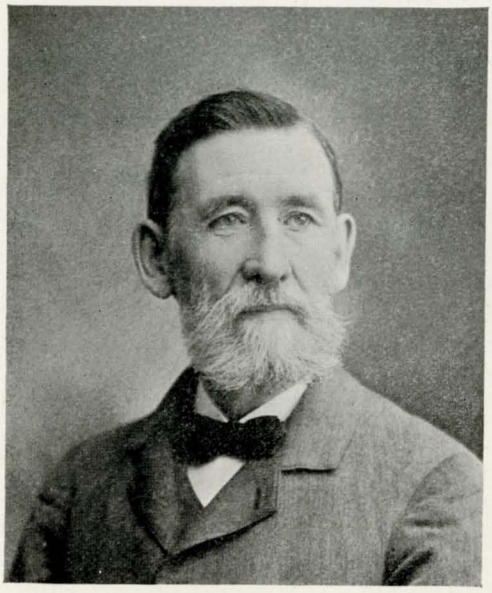
GEORGE E. METCALF.

Mr. George Edson Metcalf was born in Lowell, April 13, 1836. He is descended from Rev. Leonard Metcalf, born in England in 1545, and rector of Tatterford, County Norfolk, England. Michael Metcalf, his son, was born in Tatterford, England, in 1587, and came to this country in 1637, and settled in Dedham. He was admitted a freeman at Dedham, July 14, 1637, joined the church in 1639, and was Selectman in 1641. From him the line of descent runs as follows: Michael (2), Eleazar (3), Michael (4), Joseph (5), Joseph (6), David S. (7), and George E. (8).

Joseph Metcalf, grandfather of the subject of our sketch, was born in Franklin, Mass., March 30, 1765. He married Olive Fairbanks, who was born in Wrentham, Mass., September 5, 1769. They removed to Winthrop, Maine. Olive Fairbanks

was descended from George Fairbanks, an early settler of Wrentham, who came there from Dedham in 1657. He married Mary Adams, Aug. 26, 1646. He died Jan. 10, 1682, and his wife in 1703.

Joseph Metcalf, the grandfather, had a brother Luther, who was in the Revolutionary War. He



GEORGE E. METCALF.

enlisted in May, 1775, in Capt. Boyde's company, and afterwards became a Major of the militia, and was a Revolutionary pensioner. He had a son, Luther, who made a contract with Patrick Jackson and Francis Lowell for the first cotton machinery used in the Waltham cotton mills and in Lowell.

Mr. George E. Metcalf attended the public schools of Lowell, and graduated from the Lowell High School in the class of 1857. After leaving school he worked in the cotton mills in Lowell, and in various shops. In 1881 he engaged in the fire insurance business at 36 Central Street, and in 1890 he removed to his present place of business at 159 Middlesex Street. Under his management the business with which he is charged has prospered to the entire satisfaction of those whose interests he represents.

He is a Republican in politics. He is a member of the Congregational Church, and is well known in musical circles as a musician of rare ability. He is, without exception, in point of continuous service, the oldest living organist in the city. He has served as such in many of the churches here, and is now musical director and organist at the Chelmsford Street Free Baptist Church.

Nov. 12, 1861, he was married to Miss Belle A. Wilson, of Lowell. Fred A., Fannie E., Herbert W., and Mabel A. are the result of this union.

He is a member of the Kilwinning Lodge of Masons, Mechanics Lodge of I. O. O. F., and is Treasurer of the Lowell Co-Operative Association, a position which he has held for fourteen years.

GEORGE H. MARSTON.

Mr. George Harrison Marston was born in Sandwich, New Hampshire, July 25, 1841. He is descended from an ancient and distinguished family which settled in New Hampshire early in the seventeenth century.

One of this family of noble descent, the commander of an army corps, came over to England with William the Conqueror in 1066, and for his military services in the capture of England he was granted large estates in Yorkshire County, wherein is situated Marston Moor.

William Marston, senior patriarch of the New Hampshire branch, was born in England about 1592, and came to Salem, Mass., in 1634, with his family and probably two brothers, Robert and John. He resided there about three years, receiving a grant of land in 1636 from the General Court of Massachusetts. He soon after went to Newbury for a short time, thence in October, 1638, to Winnecumet, where he, with fifty-five others, settled on lands granted them by the General Court of Massachusetts, and they called the place Hampton.

It is quite probable that his first wife lived until about 1660; then about 1662, when 70 years old, he married, second, Sabrina Page, by whom he had one daughter, Tryphena. His oldest son, Thomas, was born in England about 1617, and came to Salem, Mass., with his father in 1634, settled in Hampton, New Hampshire, in 1638, and in 1647 married Mary Estow. He died in Hampton, Sept. 28, 1690.

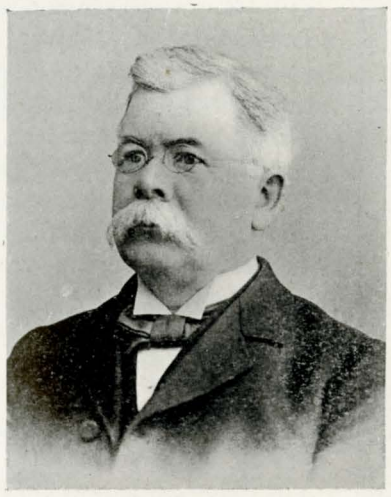
John Marston, second son of Thomas, was born in Hampton, New Hampshire, October, 1650. He married Mary Ann Wall, December, 1677, and settled on a grant of land given him by his father, June 3, 1678. He died in 1698 or 1699. His estate inventoried two hundred and eight-two (282) pounds. He was a master mariner.

Jonathan Marston (3), only son of John, was born in Hampton, New Hampshire, Aug. 27, 1678. He married Abigail Smith about 1714, and settled in Hampton on the homestead. He was a farmer by occupation, and died in 1769.

Elisha Marston (4), son of Jonathan, was born in Hampton, New Hampshire, Oct. 29, 1721. In 1744

he married Mary Drake, and settled in Hampton. He was a farmer by occupation, and died June 1, 1762, in his 41st year.

John Marston (5), son of Elisha, and grandfather of the subject of our sketch, was born in Hampton,



GEORGE H. MARSTON.

Jan. 17, 1757. He married Anna Moulton, April 24, 1784, daughter of Gen. Jonathan Moulton, who gave to each two hundred acres of land in Moultonborough, where they settled. He followed the occupation of a farmer, was an officer in the War of the Revolution, and died Nov. 9, 1846. His wife died June 5, 1830.

Elisha (6), son of John, was born Sept. 9, 1801, in Moultonborough, and married Lucy S. Ferris, of Bath, New Hampshire, March 22, 1829, and settled in Sandwich. He was a tanner and currier by trade, a Director in the Sandwich Fire Insurance Company, and a Director of the Bank. He is still living, at the age of 94 years.

George H. Marston, seventh in descent from John, attended the public schools of his native place, and the High School, afterwards entering a seminary in Newbury, Vermont, where he remained until 18 years of age. He afterwards established himself in business in Lawrence as a dealer in books, periodicals, and picture frames, also having care of real estate interests. He was a member of the firm of Marston & Prince. In 1871 he came to Lowell, and has since been a resident of this city, where he is trustee for several large estates.

He is a Republican in politics, and was a member of the Lowell City Council in 1891–92.

He is a member of the Centralville M. E. Church Society, and President and Treasurer of its Board of Trustees. On July 4, 1894, he presented his native town with the finest soldiers' memorial tablet in the State of New Hampshire.

He is a member of the Lowell Board of Trade, Highland Club, a Director in the Fifield Tool Company, member of the Ancient York Lodge, F. A. M., and Centralville Lodge, I. O. O. F., and of the Sons of the American Revolution.

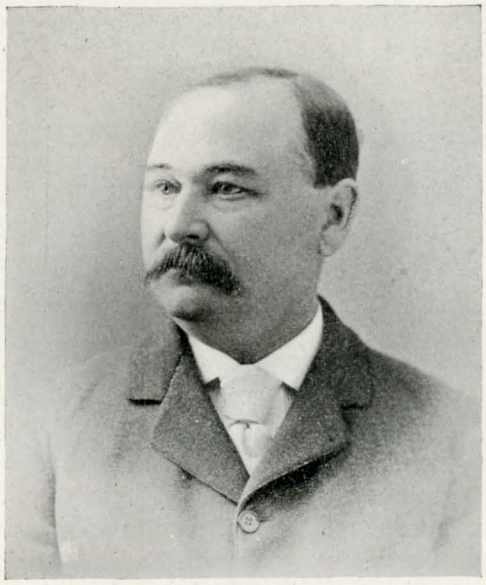
June 11, 1872, he was married to Miss Helen Augusta Norris, of Lawrence, daughter of Joseph Norris, Esq. Mrs. Marston died April 5, 1893. Joseph Norris Marston, born Aug. 27, 1876, a student at Harvard University Medical Department, is the result of this union.

GEORGE A. ROPER.

Mr. George A. Roper is descended from a family of English origin. His grandfather, Joel Roper, was born in Sterling, Mass., April 5, 1773, and died in Dracut, March 14, 1852. He followed the occupation of a farmer. His grandmother, Nancy Ellis, was born at Brighton, Mass., Feb. 15, 1786, and died in Lowell, Jan. 25, 1873.

His father, George W. Roper, was born in Chelmsford, May 11, 1813, and died in Lowell, July 7, 1877. He was a baker by trade. His mother, Wealthy Wilson, was born in Windham, New Hampshire, Nov. 9, 1815, and is still living in this city.

Mr. George A. Roper was born in Windham, New Hampshire, July 25, 1849. He came to Lowell



GEORGE A. ROPER.

with his family when quite young, and attended the public schools of this city, graduating from the

High School in the class of 1865. The first three years after leaving school were spent as clerk in the office of the Hosford & Chase Mill. He left there to accept a position as book-keeper with D. Whithed,



THOMAS C. LEE.

grocer, at the corner of South and Middlesex Streets. Upon leaving this position he associated himself with Mr. W. H. Wiggin in the contracting and building trade as Superintendent, building among others the following named buildings: The Green schoolhouse, Worthen Street, High Street, Dover Street, Billings and Middlesex Street schoolhouses, the Five Cent Savings Bank, Wyman's Exchange, Boston and Maine Depot on Central Street, and also mills for nearly all the corporations of this city and many in Nashua and Lawrence. They also built the freight house for the Boston and Maine Railroad, and, last but not least, had full charge of the construction of the magnificent City Hall of our city. The partnership was dissolved Feb. 1, 1895. On Jan. 30, 1895, Mr. Roper was elected Secretary and Treasurer of the Northern New York Telephone Company, which position he now holds.

In politics Mr. Roper is a Republican. He was elected to the Common Council in 1885–86, and was a member of the Legislature in 1895–96; serving for two years as a member of the Committee on Federal Relations. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Knights Templar, Odd Fellows, Royal Arcanum, and is also connected with the Franklin Literary Association and Highland Club.

Mr. Roper is a member of the First Universalist Church, on Hurd Street.

June 3, 1874, he married Miss Minnie Ardelle Barth, of this city. The following named children have been born of this union: William Barth, born March 31, 1875; Ardelle Wilson, born Oct. 1, 1878; and Zylpha Minnie, born Sept. 4, 1889.

THOMAS C. LEE.

Mr. Thomas C. Lee was born in Lowell, Feb. 16, 1856, the son of Bartholomew and Hannah (Savage) Lee. He received his education in the public schools and McCoy's Commercial College. He was first employed in the counting room of the Lowell Daily Courier in 1872–73, then by the Western Union Telegraph Company, and as time-keeper for the City of Lowell in 1882–84. In 1885 he entered the fire insurance business, since which time he has built up a very large business, and is recognized as one of the leading underwriters of Massachusetts. In 1892 he was elected Vice-President of the Lowell Board of Underwriters, and in 1895 was elected President of that body, which position he still occupies. He was Vice-Chairman of the Democratic City Committee during the years 1882–83–84–85, and Chairman in 1886. He was a member of the Board of Directors of the City Library in 1887–88; First Grand Knight of the Lowell Council, Knights of Columbus, in 1893–94; elected State Treasurer of Massachusetts State Council, Knights of Columbus, upon its organization in 1893, and still remains so. He is one of the

incorporators and directors of the Lowell Trust Company, and Trustee of the Washington Savings Institution, and one of its Board of Investment. He is Trustee of the Highland Park, Westchester, and Dracut Land Companies, owners of large tracts of land in Dracut and the Highland district in Lowell.

Mr. Lee is a man of strong physique, muscular build, of regular features, and honest, open expression of countenance. He is pleasing and genial in his social relations, and respected as a man of intelligence and personal worth. His success has been largely due to his thorough mastery of detail, his upright, honorable dealings, and his determination to succeed in every venture which he undertakes.

CHARLES W. PINKHAM.

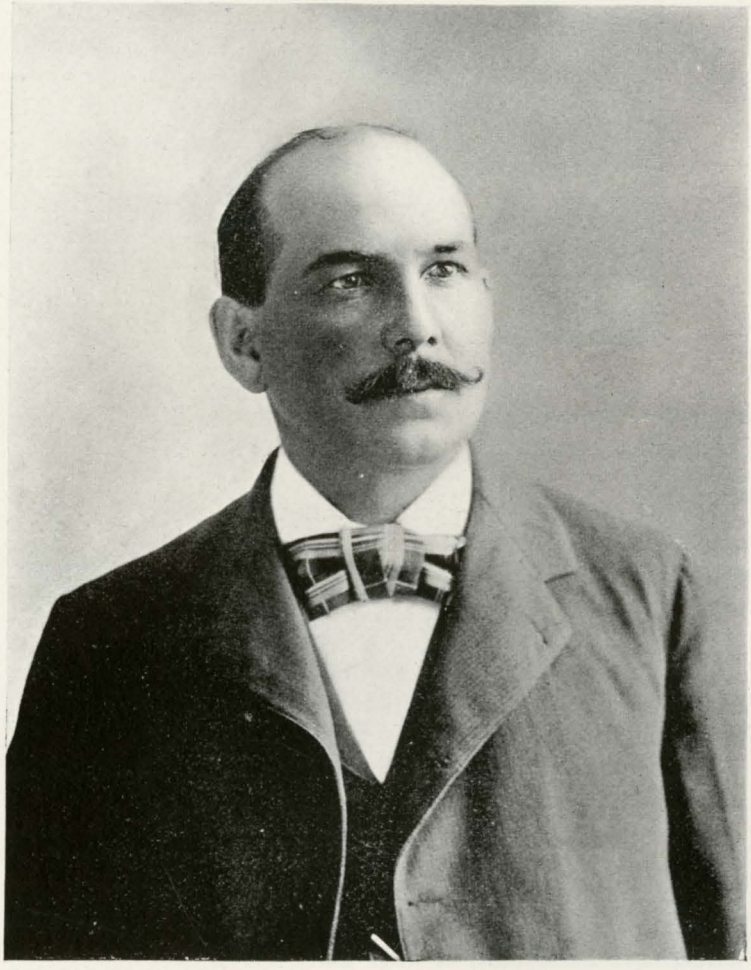
Mr. Charles W. Pinkham was born at Manvers, Ontario, Canada, June 11, 1855. He is descended from a family which has long been settled in this country. He attended the public schools of his native place until the age of 12 years, and after that worked on a farm until he was 24 years of age, when, in 1879, he came to Lowell and secured employment with the Lowell Horse Railway Company. He was employed by Howe Brothers at carpenter work for two years. In 1890 he engaged in the real estate business on a small scale, since which time it has grown to such extent that he is today one of the most extensive dealers in real estate in this city, and has the control and management of many important and valuable real estate interests.

He is a Democrat in politics, and Nov. 28, 1893, was appointed Justice of the Peace by Governor William E. Russell. He is a member of the Odd Fellows.

July 27, 1891, he was married in Lowell to Lavina A. Corey, eldest daughter of the late Luther Corey, of Stanbridge, P. Q., who was chief magistrate of that town at the time of his death.

Mr. Pinkham is an active, wide-awake man of business. With but meagre educational advantages in early life, by dint of hard work, steady application, and persevering effort, he has risen to a position of responsibility in the business community. He is an enterprising man, and is intimately connected with the growth and advancement of the City of Lowell.

Mr. Pinkham has been interested in many real estate transactions, which have had for their purpose the development of new industries and the growth of the city's population.



CHARLES W. PINKHAM.

ALONZO L. RUSSELL.

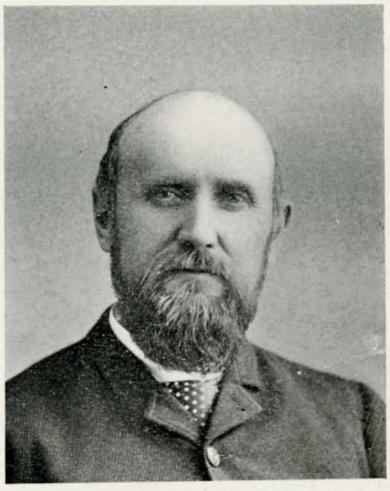
Mr. Alonzo L. Russell was born in Bethlehem, New Hampshire, March 15, 1839.

His grandfather, Peter Russell, was born in Winchendon, Mass., July 4, 1763, and died Sept. 25, 1845. His grandmother, Sally Noyes Russell, was born in Winchendon, Feb. 3, 1773, and died in Whitefield, New Hampshire, March 8, 1856.

His father, Peter G. Russell, was born in Bethlehem, Oct. 24, 1807, and died in Lowell, Mass., Aug. 3, 1890. His mother, Sally Cole, was born in

Lisbon, New Hampshire, Aug. 29, 1810, and died in Lowell, Mass., April 3, 1886.

Mr. Russell received his early education in the public schools of Whitefield, New Hampshire. Leaving school at the age of 18 years, he turned his attention to farming, since which time he has been a merchant, a manufacturer, and in the real estate business. From 1877 to the present time he has engaged in the manufacturing business. He went into the real estate business in 1874, con-



ALONZO L. RUSSELL.

ducting the insurance business in connection with it, besides having the management of a number of large estates.

He is a member of the Republican party, and was in the Lowell City Council in 1872, 1883–84. Since 1874 he has been a Justice of the Peace in Lowell.

He is a member of the Free Baptist Association, and started the Free Baptist Mission on Chelmsford Street, besides giving about $7000 towards building the church.

He is a member of the Lowell Board of Trade, Director and Treasurer of the Thorndike Manufacturing Company, and belongs to the Odd Fellows and the United Friends.

June 24, 1862, he married Lurinda A. Guernsey, in Lancaster, New Hampshire. The following children have been born of this union: Eugene Guernsey in 1868, Herbert Alonzo in 1870, Arthur Garfield in 1880, and Eveline Maria in 1880.

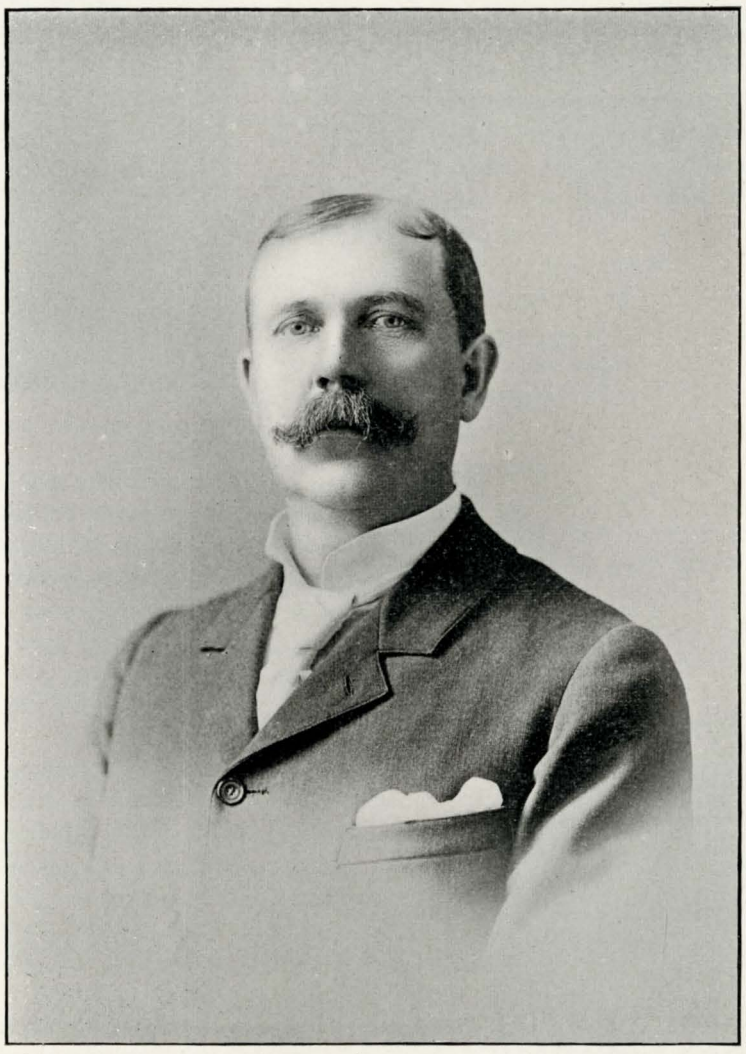
ROBERT E. KNAPP.

Mr. Robert E. Knapp was born Oct. 26, 1846, at Oswego, New York. His parents removed to Lawrenceville, Tioga County, Penn., while he was quite young. He remained on the farm with them until 16 years of age, at which time he entered the State Normal School at Mansfield, Penn. After remaining there a short time, he entered the Mansfield Postoffice as Assistant Postmaster, where he remained for about one year. He then went to the Lowell Commercial College at Binghamton, New York, and graduated from there. He then entered the hay and grain shipping business, with warehouses in Pennsylvania, New York, and the West, which business he followed for ten years, shipping largely to Philadelphia, Baltimore, and the anthracite coal regions of Pennsylvania.

At the age of 18 years he was married to Frankie E. Holden, daughter of D. C. Holden, of Mansfield. Three children were the issue of this marriage: Frederick F. Knapp, who has been for the past five years with the Prudential Life Insurance Company, of Newark, New Jersey, and is now Assistant Superintendent at Blossburg, Penn.; Dewitt C. Knapp, who remained with his grandparents on the farm; and Alfred M. Knapp, who entered the insurance business four years ago,—first as Cashier in his father's office in Covington, Kentucky, next as Assistant Superintendent in the Cincinnati, Ohio, district, and later on being transferred by the Metropolitan Insurance Company to Hartford, Conn., to hold the same position in that city.

Mr. Knapp's first wife having died, he married again, in 1876, Miss Grace G. Smith, of Aurora, Ill., daughter of F. F. Smith, who patented the cast steel plow, and who is now a Chicago florist. The issue of this marriage was three children: Lina, Laura, and Gertrude May, born in Pennsylvania, the former now 16 years of age; and Clarence Fralick, born near St. Louis, Missouri, who lived only a year and a half.

After Mr. Knapp's second marriage he was in the mercantile business about ten years; he then moved to Chicago, intending to go into business with his father-in-law, but on account of the ill health of his wife he removed a year later to St. Louis, Missouri. There he entered the service of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company. He worked as Agent seven months, at which time he was promoted to Assistant Superintendent and Claim Adjuster, which position he held in St. Louis for four years. He was then promoted to the position of Superintendent, and was transferred to Covington, Kentucky. From there, one year later, in 1892, he was sent to Lowell, Mass., to act in the same capacity, which position he resigned to become General Manager of a New York company in Worcester, Mass.



ROBERT E. KNAPP.

WILLIAM T. KENNESON.

Mr. William T. Kenneson was born in Great Falls, now Somersworth, New Hampshire, June 4, 1856.

When quite a young child he removed with his parents to Lawrence, and in 1862 he came to



WILLIAM T. KENNESON.

Lowell. He attended the public schools of Lawrence and Lowell until 15 years of age. After leaving school, he engaged in the dry goods business for several years, being employed by various firms, both in Lowell and Boston. In 1878 he began business on his own account, as a commissioner, real estate broker, and builder, in which business he has, with ever increasing success, since continued.

He has been particularly identified with the development of that part of the city known as Crescent Hill, in Centralville. This is one of the most beautiful residential locations within the State. A few years ago this land was entirely undeveloped, being practically new land. The change made in a few years is remarkable, for what was almost a barren waste is now a beautiful territory, dotted with magnificent private dwellings which are marvels of architectural design and beauty.

This large increase in taxable property and addition to the growth of the city's suburbs, is largely due to the enterprise, integrity, and activity of Mr. Kenneson, who, from the very beginning, has pushed the matter with unwearied industry, and has been the prime mover in bringing this undertaking to a successful ending.

Mr. Kenneson is a Republican, an attendant of the Congregational Church, and a member of the Odd Fellows.

He has been twice married; first to Miss Lizzie M. Davis, of Boston, deceased, and second to Miss Frances S. Macintosh, of Buctouche, N. B.

BYRON G. QUIMBY.

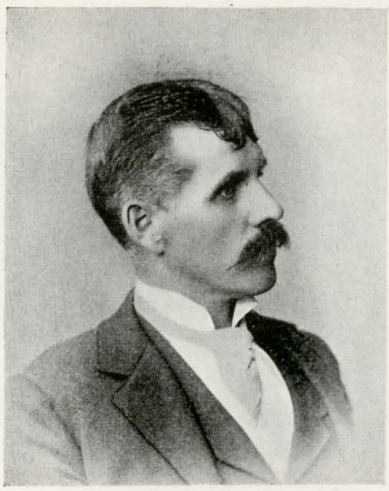
Mr. Byron G. Quimby was born in Manchester, New Hampshire, July 21, 1855. He is descended from the early settlers of Franconia, New Hampshire.

His grandfather, William Quimby, was a farmer by occupation. He was born, lived, and died at Franconia. His father, William Quimby, a carpenter and contractor by occupation, was born in Franconia, and is still living, being a resident of Lisbon, New Hampshire. His mother, Mary Eastman, was born in Lisbon, New Hampshire, and died there.

Mr. Quimby attended the public schools of his native place, after which he was apprenticed to the trade of carpenter, then travelled considerably, and afterwards engaged in the milk business. In 1887 he established himself in the real estate business, as a dealer and broker, in Lowell, Mass.

Mr. Quimby is much interested in the growth and development of the city, and his real estate transactions have been largely in the direction of the extension of the city's growth, through the development of its suburbs.

His career has been full of activity, and in his struggles to advance himself he developed a broad experience and self-reliant spirit, which, supple-



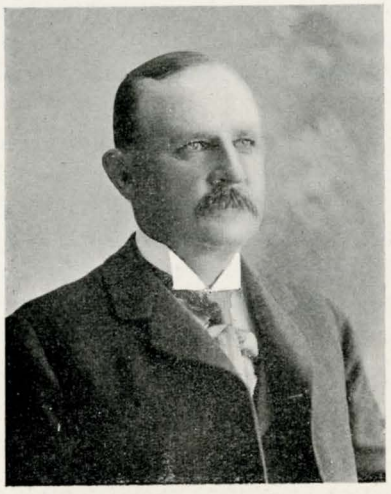
BYRON G. QUIMBY.

mented by honest purpose and earnest endeavor, has been the secret of his success.

In politics he is a loyal Republican. He is a member of the I. O. O. F.

LEAVITT R. J. VARNUM.

Mr. Leavitt R. J. Varnum was born in Dracut. He is descended on both his father's and mother's side from families who have been prominently identified



LEAVITT R. J. VARNUM.

with the early history and development of this section of the country. His paternal ancestor was Samuel Varnum, born in England in 1619 and came to Ipswich in 1633. He settled in Dracut in 1669. His brother, having settled there, gave the place its name in 1664. On his mother's side he is descended from Sergeant Richard Hildreth, who, with twenty-eight others, petitioned, May 10, 1653, the Hon. John Endicott and other honorable magistrates of Boston, for certain grants of land for Chelmsford, on the River Merrimack, at a neck of land next the Concord River, near Pawtucket.

Sergeant Richard Hildreth settled first in Woburn, then called Charlestown Village, and his name appears as one of the petitioners of that place and Concord for a township. He was a freeman of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, May 10, 1643.

Mr. Varnum's grandfather was Major Daniel Varnum. He was a brother of Gen. Joseph B. Varnum, who was Speaker of the House of Representatives, and served for a short time as Vice-President of the United States; also a brother of Brig.-Gen. James M. Varnum.

Mr. L. R. J. Varnum was educated in the public schools of Lowell, and upon leaving school became clerk and paymaster for Parker & Nichols, manufacturers of bobbins, with whom he remained for two years. In 1874 he engaged with his brother Daniel in the real estate business. They opened some very extensive tracts of valuable territory, particularly in that part of Lowell known as Centralville. The growth of that section of the town is in a great measure due to the enterprise shown by the members of this firm in the development of that region. They are today among the leaders in their line of business, and are intrusted with the direction and management of many valuable interests.

Mr. Varnum is a Republican in politics, served as a member of the City Council in 1875 and 1876, a Representative to the General Court in 1879 and 1880, and has been a member of the Overseers of the Poor.

June 1, 1877, he married Miss Elizabeth A., daughter of Dustin Clark. She died July 18, 1880. One child was the result of this union: Grace Edna, born July 17, 1879, and now attending Draper Hall School, Andover, Mass.

Mr. Varnum is a member of the Board of Trade, Centralville Lodge of I. O. O. F., Trustee of the Lowell Cemetery for many years, a Director in the Merrimack Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and was one of the incorporators of the Central Savings Bank.

He is an attendant of the Kirk Street Congregational Church.

DANIEL HALE VARNUM.

Mr. Daniel Hale Varnum, brother of the preceding, was born in Dracut, February 11, 1847. He attended the public schools of Dracut and Lowell, and graduated from the Lowell High



DANIEL H. VARNUM.

School. After leaving school he engaged in the activities of business life and later engaged in the real estate business with his brother, at the present

time having the control and direction of large real estate interests.

He is a member of the Republican party, and served as a Representative to the General Court in 1883 and 1890. In 1895 he was Chairman of the Board of Aldermen in the City of Lowell; he is a member of the Board of Trade, Centralville Lodge, No. 215, I. O. O. F., and Post 120, G. A. R. He served as a private in Nathan Taylor's company, G, Sixth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. He enlisted July 8, 1864, and was discharged Oct. 27, 1864, his term of service having expired.

In December, 1874, Mr. Varnum married Miss Annie M., daughter of John Phillips Taylor, of North Tewksbury, who is also the great-granddaughter of Major Eliakin Tufts, who served in the Revolutionary War. Mrs. Varnum is a member of the Molly Varnum Chapter, D. A. R. Two children are the result of this union: Leavitt R. J. Varnum, born in 1877; and Gertrude May Varnum, born in 1879.

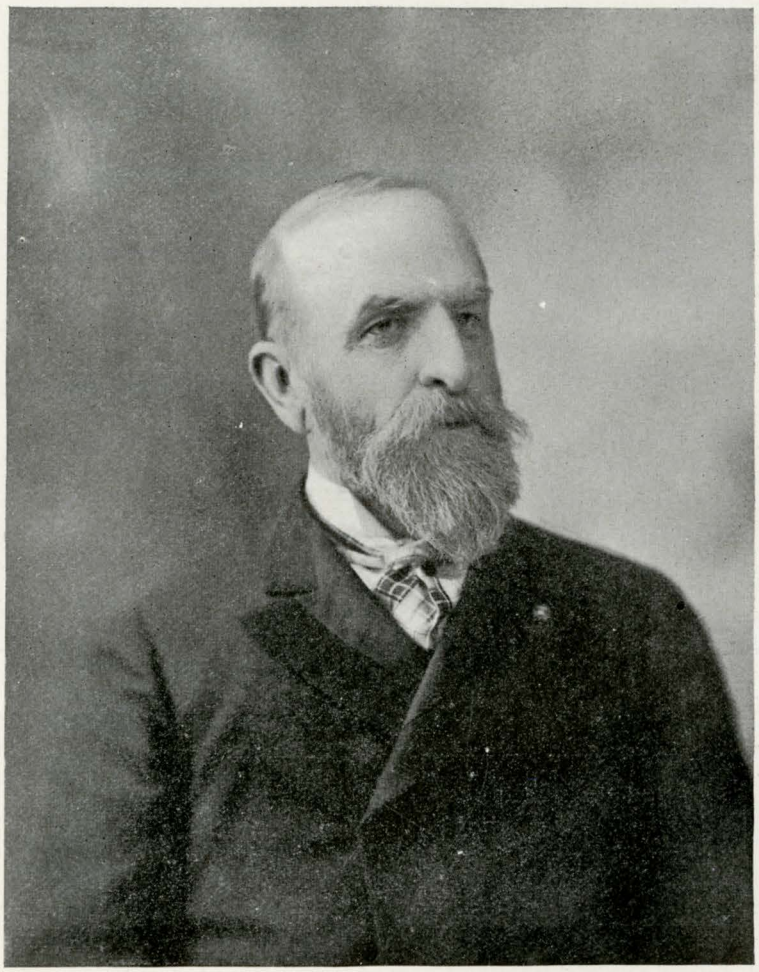
JAMES T. SMITH.

Mr. James Thorndike Smith comes of old colonial stock, being descended on the paternal side from the Smith and Moore families, who were among the earliest settlers of Peterborough, New Hampshire. On the maternal side he is descended from the well known families of Hardy and Peabody, of Essex County, who were of the first arrivals at Salem, Mass.

Mr. Smith's father, Mr. William Moore Smith, was born in Peterborough, New Hampshire, in 1803, and came to Lowell in 1836. He was for a long time employed at the Lowell Machine Shop, and was Superintendent of Streets in this city from 1850 to 1858. He was afterwards employed in the water department during the inauguration of that system, the great pipes being laid under his rigid inspection. Near the close of his life he was Superintendent of the Lowell Cemetery. He married Lavina G. Hardy. They had six children, of whom Mr. Smith and his sister, Mrs. W. O. Wing, are the only survivors. An elder brother was killed in the army in 1863.

Mr. James Thorndike Smith, the subject of this sketch, was born in Lowell, Jan. 28, 1837. He was educated in the public schools of Lowell, graduating from the High School at the age of 15. Afterwards his father placed him in a clothing and furnishing store, and, with the exception of a Winter's travel for the J. C. Ayer Co., this comprised his only experience in mercantile life, for which he developed no taste.

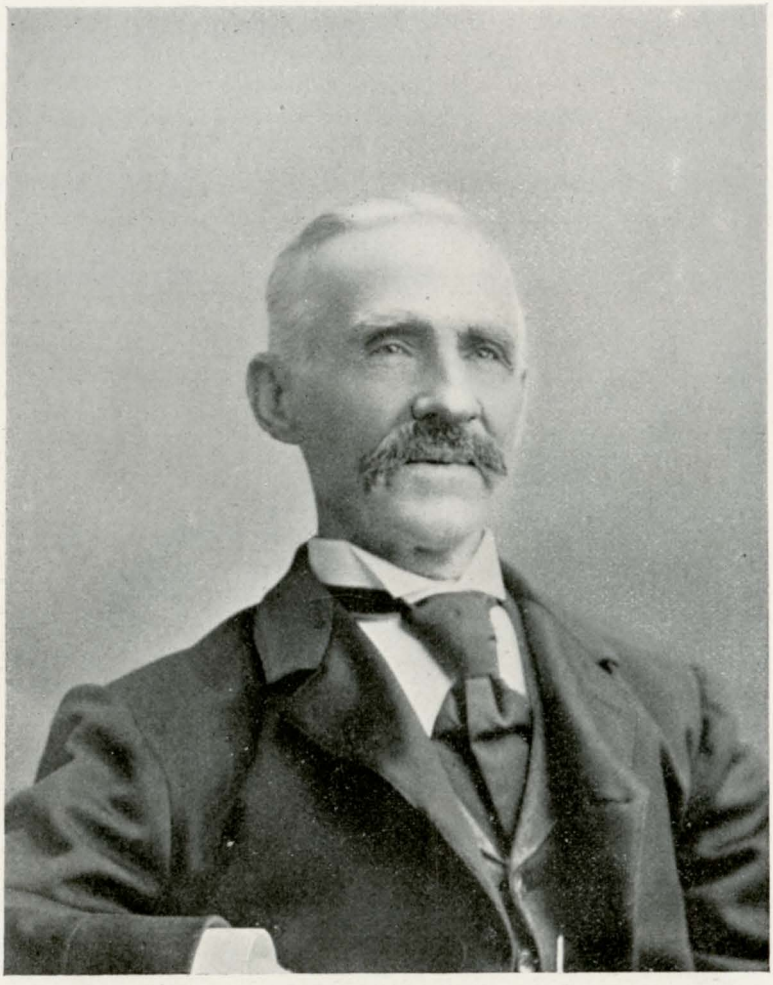
Upon reaching his majority he went to Illinois, where an elder brother had previously located. He took an active part on the "stump" in the political campaign of 1860. He was shortly afterwards elected Police Judge or Justice of the city of Mattoon. Upon the breaking out of the war he enlisted as private in Company H, Fifty-Fourth



JAMES T. SMITH.

Illinois Infantry, Dec. 1, 1861. He was soon detailed as Acting Adjutant, and soon after promoted to First Lieutenant and Adjutant. Adjutant Smith took an active part in all the campaigns for opening the Mississippi, and was present

at the siege of Vicksburg. His regiment then became a part of the new Seventh Army Corps, which drove the enemy out of Arkansas and the Indian Territory. His last duty was a tour with a cavalry escort through the country of the



DANVILLE COLE.

western half of Arkansas, to ascertain how far the provisional civil authorities were able to protect persons and property, preliminary to the withdrawal of the regular troops. He was mustered out in November, 1865, as Captain of Company F, Fifty-Fourth Illinois Veteran Infantry.

After a visit to Lowell he went to Washington, and finally entered the Treasury Department. He was one of the original organizers of the Grand Army of the Republic in the East; and the impeachment proceedings of 1868 found him Commander of the Department of the Potomac. Mr. Smith soon after lost his position in the Treasury, but was restored when General Grant became President, and received the appointment of chief of an important division of the Treasury Department, and afterwards became an authority on postal laws and finances.

Mr. Smith was graduated at law at the National University Law School, of Washington, taking the degree of Bachelor of Law in 1873, and admitted in 1874 to the bar of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia.

He has been Secretary of the Board of Trade for a number of years, and is a member of the Commission to establish a Textile School.

DANVILLE COLE.

Mr. Danville Cole, was born in Hanson, Plymouth County, Feb. 9, 1821. He was descended from a family of English origin which belonged to that class of immigration which has done so much to develop the resources and add to the prosperity of this country.

Mr. Cole received his education in the district schools of his native place, which he attended at intervals until 20 years of age. After leaving school he went to North Chelmsford to learn the foundry business, working for Mr. Lincoln Drake. Two and a half years later he came to Lowell and obtained employment in the foundry of the Lowell Machine Shop, where he remained for two years, then going to Lawrence to engage in the foundry business on his own account under the name of the Merrimack Foundry Company, manufacturing cotton machinery and doing general foundry work. In 1859 he returned to Lowell and organized the firm of Cole & Nichols, manufacturers of cotton machinery and lathes, with shops at Ayer Junction and Lowell. In 1861 the firm removed to the corner of Willie and Dutton Streets, where he remained until 1890, when he retired from business.

The business career of Mr. Cole is interesting, from the fact that it illustrates what can be accomplished by dint of perseverance, faithful attention to business, honest endeavor, and strict integrity of character. He overcame the disadvantages of early life by a strong determination to remove the

obstacles in his pathway by the exertion of every honorable effort. The success he achieved was the result of those efforts, and affords an example of courage and the true spirit of business enterprise worthy of our highest emulation.

In 1845 he was married to Miss Charlotte C., daughter of Benjamin and Charlotte Woodsa Edes, of Shirley, Mass., three children being the issue of this union: Forrest A., born April 1, 1846; Marcus D., Nov. 2, 1849; Isabelle C., June 8, 1852, the latter being the only surviving child.

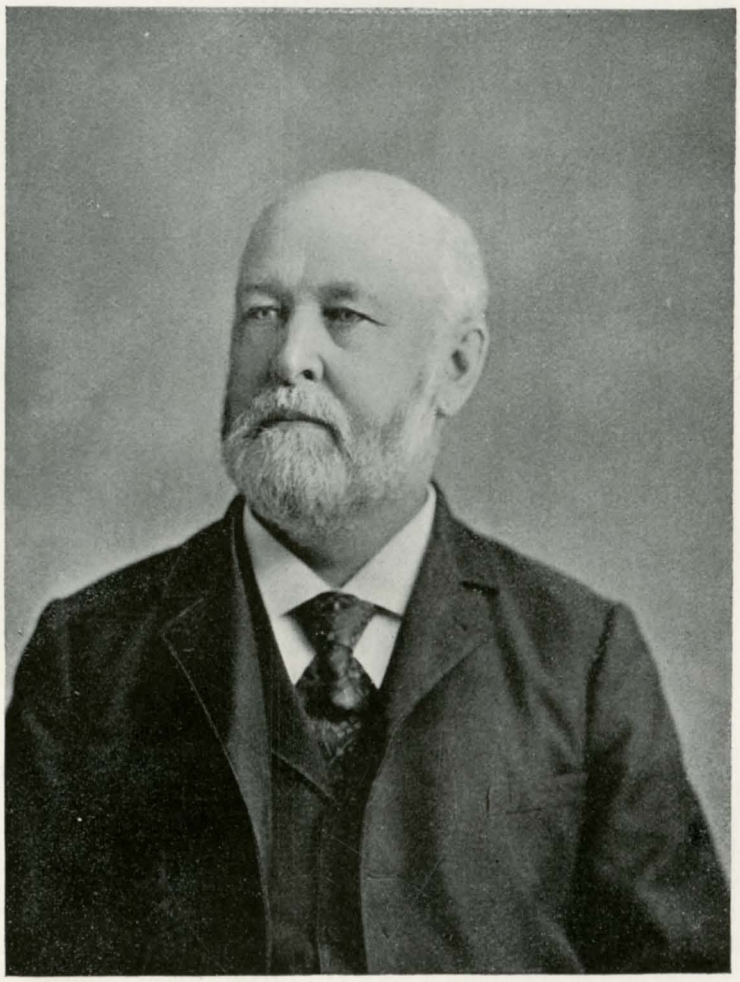
Mr. Cole was a Republican in politics, and believed in the promotion of all reforms looking to an economical administration of public affairs. He was an attendant of the Unitarian Church.

Mr. Cole was a man of commanding figure and good physique. He was pleasant and genial in manner, and was deservedly popular with his friends, and held in the highest esteem and confidence by his business associates. He died in 1896.

ALBERT F. NICHOLS.

Mr. Albert Franklin Nichols is descended from a sturdy line of New England ancestors noted for their longevity. His great-grandfather, Phineas Nichols, was born in 1740, and died at Haverhill, Mass., in 1838, at the remarkable age of 98 years. His grandfather, Benjamin Nichols, was a blacksmith by trade, and was born at Haverhill in 1775. He died in 1859 at the ripe old age of 84 years. He was the father of eleven children, and a well-known and prominent citizen of Antrim, N. H., where he was deacon of the church for several years. Mr. Nichols's father, Converse Nichols, was born at Bennington, N. H., Dec. 16, 1805. He was a blacksmith by trade, and carried on business in Lowell for many years. He had the distinction of being the man to turn pill boxes from a solid block of wood so as to "nest" the boxes. In 1863 he retired from active business, and on Oct. 31, 1881, quietly passed away at his home in this city. His mother, Sylvia Cummings, was born in Bradford in 1802, and died in Lowell in 1862.

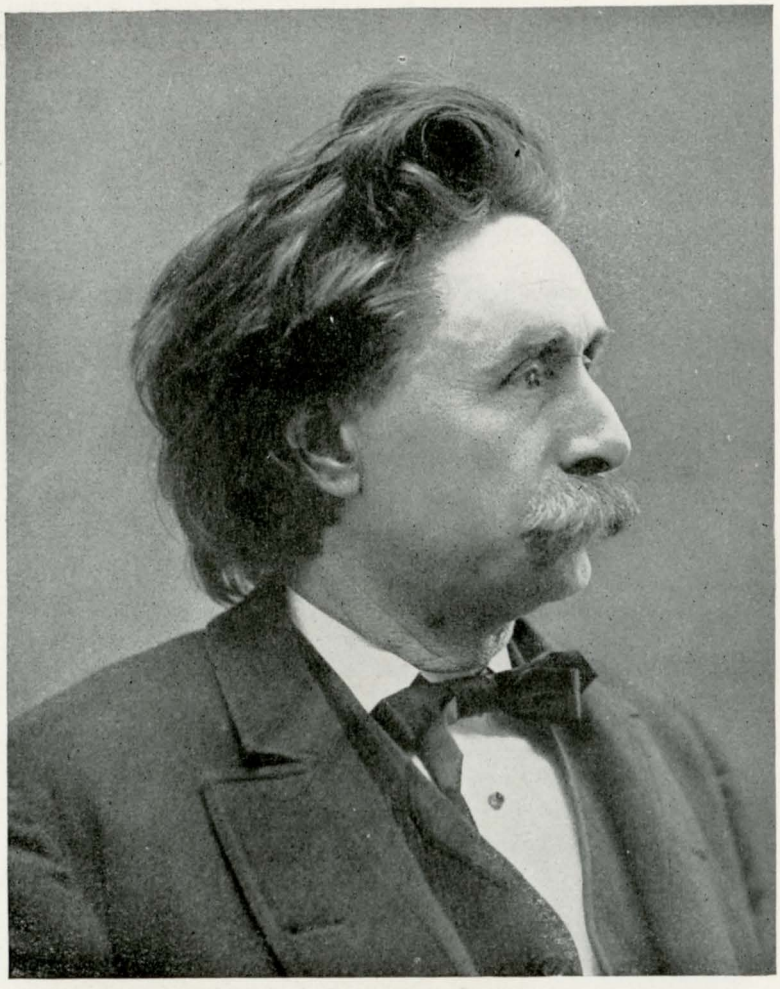
The subject of our sketch was born in Bradford, N. H., Oct. 23, 1834. He received his education in the public schools of Lowell, whither his family had removed in 1841. After leaving school he went to learn the trade of iron moulding in a small foundry on Middle Street, where he remained eighteen months. He worked at his trade for a number of years with the Lowell Machine Shop Foundry and at the Phœnix Foundry, being in charge at the latter place when the boiler explosion took place in 1857, and was at the time supposed to be one of the victims buried under the debris. Immediately after his miraculous escape he started in business for himself at Ayer Junction, where he remained about two years and a half. In 1859, with



ALBERT F. NICHOLS.

Danville Cole, he began business in this city at the old Lowell and Salem engine houses, which were destroyed in 1861, and he removed to his present commodious quarters at 137 Willie Street, known as the Lowell Foundry. Their specialties are well and favorably known in many states of the Union.

They consist of turbine wheels, mill gearing, and trade supplies. Under Mr. Nichols's able and efficient management the business has greatly increased and developed until it has quadrupled its first proportions. Mr. Cole retired from the firm in 1890.



ORFORD R. BLOOD.

Mr. Nichols is a member of the Congregational Church, and has been twice married, first to Mary Jane Coburn, of Lowell, in 1852. Two children were the result of this union: Byron F., born in 1855, died in 1856; and Frank C., born in 1859. His wife died in 1859, and in 1861 he married Grace Adelaide Raton, of Newton Lower Falls. Five children are the issue: Alfred E., born in 1861; Mary B., 1866; Anna A., 1872; Paul W., 1877; and Charles A., 1882.

He is a charter member of the William North Lodge of Masons, member of Pilgrim Commandery, K. T., and Director in the Lowell Board of Trade. He is also a Director in the Merchants National Bank of Lowell, and was a charter member of the Watson Light Guards of Lowell. In the days of the hand fire department, he was one of the first men to run with the machine Torrent, and do good service in the saving of life and property.

He is a Republican in politics, and a firm supporter of every measure of reform tending toward an economical and business-like management of public affairs. He was one of the promoters and rendered valuable assistance in building the Eliot Congregational Church, which cost $80,000. He has owned a machine shop in Nashua since 1882.

ORFORD R. BLOOD.

Mr. Orford Roscoe Blood was descended on both the paternal and maternal sides from ancestors who early emigrated to this country from England. The first American ancestor of the Blood family was James Blood, who came here in 1639, with his sons, Robert, James, Richard, and John. Richard was one of the earliest settlers of Groton, Mass., and from him Mr. Blood traced his lineage. On the maternal side Mr. Blood traced his family descent from Edward Colburn, the first permanent white settler in what is now Dracut, Mass. Mr. Blood's grandfather, Capt. Coburn Blood, was born Sept. 15, 1759, and died March 29, 1855. He followed the occupation of farmer. March 3, 1788, Capt. Blood married Jane Coburn, who was born March 18, 1766, and died June 20, 1838. Mr. Blood's father, Col. Colburn Blood, was born in Dracut, Mass., Feb. 9, 1789, and died April 24, 1860. Aug. 8, 1816, he married Clarissa G. Coburn, who was born Oct. 15, 1790, and who died July 26, 1858.

Orford Roscoe Blood was born Nov. 29, 1825, in that part of Dracut now called Pawtucketville; he died Dec. 8, 1896. The Blood farm, where his father and his grandfather formerly resided, is what is now called the Durkee place, and is near the upper end of the Boulevard. The old Blood house is one of the oldest, if not the oldest, house within the limits of Lowell. It was built in 1664.

Jan. 5, 1848, Mr. Blood was united in marriage to Ann Mary Tabor, who was born in Chester, N. H., May 4, 1824, and who died Aug. 2, 1896. Two children were the result of this union: Cora Blanche, born Sept. 14, 1863, now married to James D. Horne, of Lawrence, Mass.; and Grace Maud, born Jan. 6, 1866, now married to Harry Harlow Hull, of Lowell.

Mr. Blood attended the district schools of his native place, after which he worked for several years in the grocery store of the late Albert Wheeler. In July, 1864, he left Mr. Wheeler's and enlisted as Commissary Sergeant in a company of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment. For some years before his death he was a member of Post 185, G. A. R. On leaving the army he began service for J. C. Ayer & Co., and continued with them until his death, a period of thirty-one years.

Mr. Blood was a Republican in politics. He served in the Common Council of Lowell during the years 1875, 1876, and 1889, and proved himself a valuable public servant. He attended the Pawtucket Congregational Church, and was Clerk of Pawtucket Parish for twenty-five years.

Mr. Blood was quiet and unostentatious in his habits. Few men have possessed such remarkable self-control as his. It was a rare thing during his whole life for him to show any indication of anger or resentment. Those who had worked for him for many years never saw him lose his temper. He was a man of sound judgment, always attentive to his duty, and never could be swerved from a course which he believed to be right. Throughout a long and useful career he made "Duty" his watchword, and how well and faithfully he adhered to it his long and meritorious service of thirty-one years in the employ of a single company amply testifies.

Mr. Blood was a kind and affectionate husband and father, a much esteemed neighbor and friend, a good citizen. Sober, industrious, faithful to every trust imposed upon him, his life affords an example of honest manhood well worthy of imitation by every young man who would make the most of life.

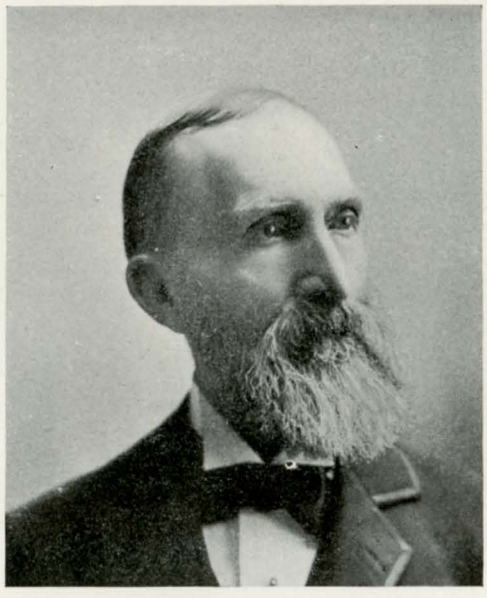
CHARLES S. BEAN.

Mr. Charles Story Bean was born in Coventry, Vermont, in 1830. His grandmother was Hannah Bean. His father, Daniel Bean, a clothier by occupation, was a native of Sandwich, Vermont. He was 79 years old when he died. His mother, Annie Willie, was born at Sheffield, Vermont, and died in Coventry, Vt., aged 67 years. The subject of our sketch received his education in the common school and academy at Coventry, Vermont, and at St. Johnsbury. Leaving school at the age of 18, he engaged in farming until 23 years of age, when he went to work in a shoe shop for one year, after which he started a general store at Coventry, in which he continued for ten years. He then closed out and went to Newport, Vermont, where he engaged in the trading business for five years.

In 1873 he came to Lowell and went into the produce commission business at 76 Dutton Street, in which he continued until 1886, when he retired on account of ill health.

Mr. Bean is a Republican in politics, and an attendant of the Unitarian Church. His first wife, Ellen M. Soper, died in 1883.

In 1886, at Lowell, he was united in marriage to Caroline Parthenais. The following named children are the result of the first union: Harry E., who was engaged in the produce business, and died in 1886; Minnie, Frank, and Ellen.



CHARLES S. BEAN.

EMANUEL J. MEDINA.

Mr. Emanuel Joseph Medina is descended from a noble Portuguese family, which originated in the Azores Islands. His grandfather was John J. Medina, gentleman. His grandmother was Donna Maria Victoria. His father, John J. Medina, gentleman, was born in 1808, and died in 1884. His mother was Donna Maria Anna Victoria.

Emanuel Joseph Medina was born in Gracioza, in the Azores Islands. His education was limited, and after leaving school he worked in the mills, etc.,

for some time. In 1867 he engaged in the hair business, in which he has since continued with an ever increasing success.

Mr. Medina is a Republican in politics, and is one of the Trustees of the First Congregational Church. He is a member of the William North Blue Lodge, F. and A. M., and is a thirty-second degree Mason. He is also a member of the Board of Trade and Vesper-Country Club.



EMANUEL J. MEDINA.

In 1867, at Lawrence, he was united in marriage to Mary Jordan Slaven. Fred E. Medina, born in 1874, and Mary I., born in 1871, are the result of this union.

Mr. Medina's career illustrates what may be accomplished by a man of determination, honest, earnest endeavor, and strict integrity, who exerts all his energies to bettering his condition in life. Beginning life with but meagre educational advantages, and entirely dependent upon his own efforts, he has worked his way upward and onward, until he has attained a position among the representative business men of our city. He is a man of energetic activity, kindly disposition, and genial manner. He has always been actuated by the most honorable motives, and is held in high regard in the community in which he lives.

JOHN NESMITH.

The ancestry of Mr. John Nesmith may be traced to that colony of sturdy Scotchmen who, in 1690, sought the fertile fields of northern Ireland, and settled on the River Bann, in the County of Londonderry. From this colony came his great-grandfather, Dea. James Nesmith, who, in 1719, settled in Londonderry, N. H., and was one of the proprietors of the town, and an elder in the Presbyterian Church. Thomas, the eldest son of Deacon Nesmith, settled in the neighboring town of Windham, and acquired a large estate. John, the son of Thomas, and father of the subject of this sketch, was a merchant in Windham, and died at the age of 44 years, leaving a family of nine children.

Mr. John Nesmith was born in Windham, New Hampshire, Aug. 3, 1793, and until the age of 28 years was intimately connected with the history of Windham, having acted as Treasurer in 1819–20, and Representative to the General Court in 1821. In 1822 he removed to Derry. He was one of the most enterprising and successful manufacturers in New England, although he had only the common education of the boys of his time. When 14 years of age he served his apprenticeship in a store for five years, at the end of which time, with his brother Thomas, he went into business for himself. As soon as their capital and credit would warrant the venture, the brothers removed to New York, and built up an extensive and remunerative business. In 1831 they removed and settled in Lowell, investing largely in real estate, and identified themselves with every measure calculated to advance the growth and prosperity of the home of their adoption.

Mr. Nesmith's peculiar taste and talent soon enlisted him in the manufacture of blankets and other

textile fabrics, and thenceforth that was his principal pursuit. He became agent for, or as owner was interested in, mills at Dracut, Chelmsford, Hooksett, Franklin, Lowell, and managed those enterprises with almost unvarying success. He was a large stockholder in the Merrimack Woolen Mills Company. Appreciating more than any other man the natural advantages of the water power which has made Lowell what she is, he secured the supply of Winnipiseogee and Squam Lakes, in New Hampshire, as reservoirs for the Lowell mills in dry seasons, letting it into the Merrimack by artificial channels. It was soon purchased from him by the manufacturers.

He was Presidential Elector (from Massachusetts) in the college which elected Lincoln both terms. He was Lieutenant Governor of Massachusetts in 1862, declining a re-election in 1863, and was afterwards appointed United States Internal Revenue Collector for his district, which office he filled ably until his resignation, which occurred twelve days before his death.

Mr. Nesmith's attachment to the principles of his party was that of a moralist rather than the partisan, and he never ceased to command the respect of his political opponents. He was always identified with the temperance cause and was for some time a Vice-President of the State Alliance. From the large fortune acquired by tact and industry, he made generous donations to many objects of charity and benevolence which won upon his sympathy, and was invariably hospitable and kind to his friends and neighbors; in his domestic relations he was especially tender and affectionate.

His will made handsome provisions for the foundation of a "Nesmith Fund," for the care, support, education, and maintenance of the indigent blind of New Hampshire, and also a public park in the town of Franklin, in that State. He offered a rare illustration of what an active, intelligent man may accomplish, aided by courage and fixity of purpose, and animated by principles of truth, justice, and honor.

In June, 1826, he married Mary Ann, daughter of Samuel Bell, of Chester, New Hampshire. She died at St. Augustine, Florida, Feb. 26, 1831, aged 28 years, leaving two children, both of whom died in childhood. He married for a second time Eliza Jane, daughter of John Bell, of Chester. She died in Lowell, Sept. 4, 1836, aged 30 years, leaving two children. He married for a third time, Oct. 19, 1840, Harriet Rebecca, daughter of Aaron Mansur, of this city, born July 4, 1816.

RICHARD DOBBINS.

Mr. Richard Dobbins was born in Lowell, June 2, 1844. His education was received in the public schools of his native city until 12 years of age. He afterwards attended the night school and spent two terms in the Commercial College. After leaving school he started to learn boiler making with Stephen Ashton. Upon the breaking out of the war, he enlisted as a private in the Second Massachusetts Regiment, serving two years and seeing much hard service. Returning home in 1863, he went to work for Mr. Ashton for two years. He then went to Rutland, Vermont, where he was foreman in a boiler shop, and from there went to Burlington, as Superintendent. Coming back to Lowell, he entered the employ of his brother, William Dobbins, boiler maker. He next went to New Haven, Conn., where he remained until his brother's death, when he returned to take charge of the shop for his widow, which he shortly afterwards purchased, and began business for himself in 1876. He has, through steady perseverance and untiring effort, increased the output of his plant more than fourfold.

In politics he is a Republican, and served his party in the Common Council in 1877-78. He is a



RICHARD DOBBINS.

member of the Masonic fraternity, Odd Fellows, Red Men, Post 120, G. A. R., Royal Arcanum, Old Residents, and Middlesex Mechanics Associations.

He attends the Highland Congregational Church, on Westford Street, and has been twice married; first, to Cora F. Ashton, of Lowell, in 1866, who died in January, 1893; and second, to Louise S. Robinson, in June, 1894.

Chapter Thirteen.

LOWELL A CITY—1836 TO 1897.

At a town meeting held in Lowell Feb. 3, 1836, a committee of twenty-five citizens was chosen "to consider if any alterations or modifications in the municipal regulations of said town are necessary, and if so, the expediency of establishing a city government." This committee consisted of the following named gentlemen:

Erastus Douglas, Luther Lawrence, Chairman, Granville Parker, Eliphalet Case, Walter Willey, John Nesmith, Thomas P. Goodhue, Oliver M. Whipple, Isaac Swan, William Austin, Thomas Flint, Joseph W. Mansur, Richard Fowler, Seth Ames, Daniel H. Dean, Joel Stone, Jr., Henry I. Baxter, Hamlin Davis, I. M. Doe, John R. Adams, John Aiken, John Chase, George Brownell, William N. Owen.

At an adjourned town meeting held Feb. 17, 1836, this committee submitted the following report, which was accepted and adopted, viz.:

"The committee appointed 'to consider and report if any modifications or alterations in the municipal regulations of the town are necessary, and if so, the expediency of establishing a city government,' and of petitioning the Legislature at their present session for a charter for that purpose, have had the same under consideration, and now ask leave to report.

"Our New England ancestors, among their first acts after their arrival in this country, marked out and divided such portions of their wilderness into towns as they chose to improve and possess for their government. Those laws were characterized very strongly by their peculiar manners, and habits of the age, and were skillfully adapted to the resolute and self-denying spirit of their authors.

"Many of those statutes are now in form with little or no alteration. Such were the spirit and principles of most of them, that they are suited to all men in every condition of life, who cherish a love of civil and religious liberty, and a determination to maintain and enjoy free and equal rights. Much and most of what is now or ever has been estimable in the New England manners and character, may be ascribed to the influence of our municipal regulations. Religious worship, free schools, the care of the poor and the highways, were the principal objects of early legislation for towns.

"The first has ceased to be under the care of the town; the others, with the preservation of the health of the people, are now the great and engrossing objects over which towns extend their care. The existing laws are well adapted to the wants of towns of a small or moderate size in point of numbers, but have been found insufficient for the efficient regulation of those that have a large population.

"Special legislation has been resorted to, in many instances, for large towns, but, in most cases, when their numbers were not sufficient to entitle them to a city government. The principal defects in the operation of the present system of laws as it respects large towns, and especially Lowell, are the want of executive power, and the loose and irresponsible manner in which money for municipal purposes is granted and expended. It is believed to be impossible to provide a remedy for these defects in the town, under the present system. Such a modification of the laws is necessary, that the power of granting and expending money and of executing the laws be so concentrated that a direct and well defined responsibility to the people may be imposed on those who have the administration of the public affairs.

"Having thus expressed an opinion on the first proposition submitted, your committee now proceed to consider the second, to wit, the expediency of establishing a city government. This last proposition presents a grave question, that of changing the frame and form of our municipal government, with which are identified much of our prosperity and happiness. In deciding this question, it is necessary to keep constantly before the mind the number of our inhabitants, their dissimilar habits, manners, and pursuits, the rapid and progressive increase of our population, the variety of interest and the constant changes which are taking place. It is certain that some change is necessary in our present system to

preserve health, and to live in peace and security. Such a government as the well-being and prosperity of the town require, in the opinion of your committee, cannot in any way be so easily attained as in the establishment of a city government. The town may continue a few years under the present system, but the time is near at hand when there must be a change, and a city government, or something similar, must be adopted.

"The difference in the expense of the present system and a city government will necessarily be from one to two thousand dollars annually, and it may be less after the new government is put in operation; much, however, in that respect must depend on the provisions in the charter of the new government and the administration under it. The charter should, as much as possible, restrain and guard against extravagance, and should grant to those entrusted with power no more patronage than is absolutely necessary for the prompt and faithful execution of the laws. Finally, your committee are of opinion that it is expedient to establish a city government, and that the town petition the Legislature now in session to grant a charter for that purpose. And they beg leave to report the resolves below for that purpose, all of which is submitted,

"Per order,

"LUTHER LAWRENCE,

"*Chairman.*

"*Resolved*, That it is expedient that the Town of Lowell become a city, and that the Selectmen of Lowell be a committee to draft a petition and present the same to the Legislature now in session, to grant a charter to make said town a city, and establish a city government therein."

It was also further

"*Resolved*, That Luther Lawrence, Eliphalet Case, John Nesmith, Oliver M. Whipple, William Austin, Joseph W. Mansur, Seth Ames, Joel Stone, Jr., Amos Spalding, Hamlin Davis, John R. Adams, John Chase, William N. Owen, Erastus Douglass, Granville Parker, Walter Willey, Thomas P. Goodhue, Isaac Swan, Thomas Flint, Richard Fowler, Daniel H. Dean, Henry I. Baxter, J. M. Doe, John Aiken, George Brownell, Joseph Locke, David Boynton, Tappan Wentworth, John Mixer, Peter H. Willard, Benjamin Walker, Samuel A. Coburn, Thomas Hopkinson, Benjamin Hutchinson and Thomas A. Comins be a committee to draft a charter for the purpose aforesaid, and present the same to said town as soon as may be for their consideration and approval." On April 1, 1836, the legislative act incorporating the City of Lowell was signed by Governor Everett, and on April 11, 1836, the voters of the town were given an opportunity to express their opinion on the question of the acceptance of a city charter. The result of the vote taken was as follows, viz.:

Whole number of votes	1,289
Yeas	961
Nays	328

The roster of the first City Government elected in Lowell, in 1836, was as follows:

Mayor, Elisha Bartlett.

Aldermen, William Austin, resigned Oct. 10, Joseph Tapley, elected in November, Benjamin Walker, Oliver M. Whipple, Seth Ames, Alexander Wright, Aaron Mansur.

City Clerk, Samuel A. Coburn.

Common Council, John Clark, President, Stephen Mansur, Henry J. Baxter, John Mixer, Jonathan Bowers, Thomas Nesmith, George Brownell, David Nourse, James Cook, Thomas Ordway, David Dana, James Russell, Erastus Douglass, John A. Savels, Josiah B. French, Sidney Spalding, Cyril French, Weld Spalding, Samuel Garland, Jonathan Tyler, Horatio W. Hastings, Tappan Wentworth, Horace Howard, William Wyman. George Woodward, Clerk, died. Albert Locke, elected.

The territory of Lowell has been considerably increased by annexation since this early period of its history.

In 1834 that quarter known as Belvidere was annexed from Tewksbury; in 1851 Centralville was annexed from Dracut; in 1874 Middlesex Village and a portion of Dracut were annexed. In 1879 395 acres were annexed from Dracut, and in 1888 192 acres were annexed from Tewksbury. The annexation of 1879 was largely one of sentiment. It was found after the annexation of 1874 that four families living in Dracut, quite near the Tyngsborough line, were deprived of school advantages, and, that the children might receive an education, the city annexed the additional territory.

The total area of Lowell is now 7932 acres, or 12 14-100 square miles.

We will now proceed to the consideration of the political history, civic administration, and social life of the City of Lowell from the beginning of its existence as a municipality to the present time.

THE POLITICAL HISTORY OF LOWELL.

America took its politics from England, and Americans in colonial times were either Whigs or

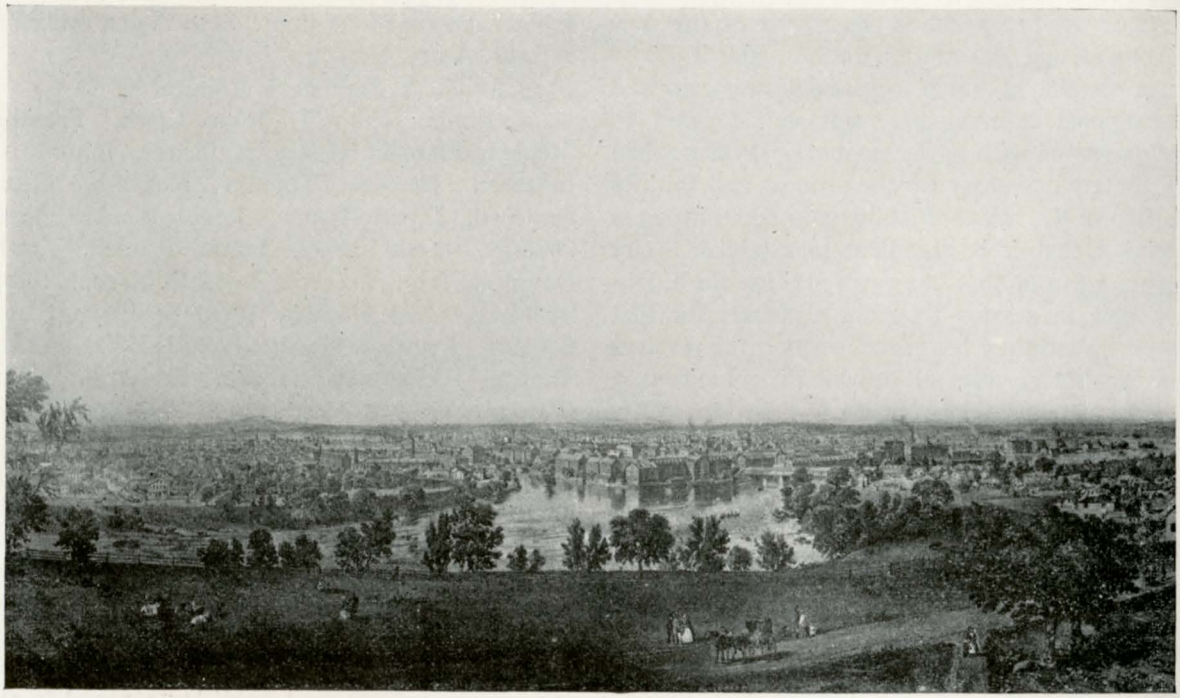
Tories, as they or their ancestors had been before their emigration. From the beginning of the colonization of the American continent, the colonists had enjoyed all the rights guaranteed by the Magna Charta, and considerable privilege in regard to the direction of internal affairs.

With the enactment of the Stamp Act by England in 1765 came the first bitter political division between Whig and Tory. The Whigs opposed the new law and denounced it as unjust, and declared in most emphatic terms their opposition to its provisions. The Tories supported this obnoxious measure, and, like unto the Tories of the present day, they were dependents on the Crown, and their interests were strongly united with those of the reigning power.

Succeeding events did not serve to improve the condition of affairs, and the outbreak of the Revolution found the Whigs patriots, and the Tories traitors alike to home and country. The line of division between the two parties was now clearly marked, and so continued throughout the war, which ended in victory, and the establishment by the Whigs of a constitutional government.

In 1787 the Whigs became known as the Federal party, and as such fought for the submission of the Constitution to Congress and the Legislatures. This party was opposed by the Anti-Federal party, which numbered among its members men of recognized ability. The Federalists were also known as "Broad Constructionists," "because they interpreted the Constitution in a way calculated to broaden the power of the National Government," and their opponents were termed "Close Constructionists," "because they desired to interpret the new instrument in such a way as to bend it to their views."

The Federalist leaders were Washington, Adams, and Hamilton, while Madison, Langdon, and Williamson were the leaders of the Antis. The defeat of Adams for the Presidency marked the downfall of the Federalist party. This defeat was due to the Republican party, which had supplanted the Anti-Federals, and of which Thomas Jefferson was the choice for President, Dec. 2, 1805. The name of Democrat was given to the Republican party, and from that day to this the principles of Jefferson have been promulgated by the Democratic party.



LOWELL IN 1844.

At the time of the incorporation of the town of Lowell, the two political parties of the country were the Democrats and Whigs, and in Lowell, as elsewhere, were found representatives of both political divisions, ready at any time to announce the principles of one party or denounce those of the other.

In the first years after the incorporation of the town the Whigs were in a decided majority, and their candidates for office were nearly always sure of an election. The strength of the Whigs at that time was clearly shown in the Presidential election of 1828, when John Quincy Adams, the Whig candidate, received nearly three times as many votes as General Jackson, the candidate of the Democrats. In the course of years, however, the situation changed, until in 1835 the Whigs were able to secure victory by only a bare majority. From the incorporation of Lowell as a city in 1836 until the present time the voters have generally declared in favor of either a Whig or Republican candidate.

Josiah B. French, a Democrat, was elected Mayor in 1848–49. In 1877 J. A. G. Richardson was the second Democrat to secure a victory at the polls. He was again chosen in 1878.

John J. Donovan, a Democrat, was elected in 1882–83, and in 1885–86 J. C. Abbott, the Democratic nominee, was successful.

In 1854 Ambrose Lawrence, the Know-Nothing candidate, secured almost the entire vote of the city.

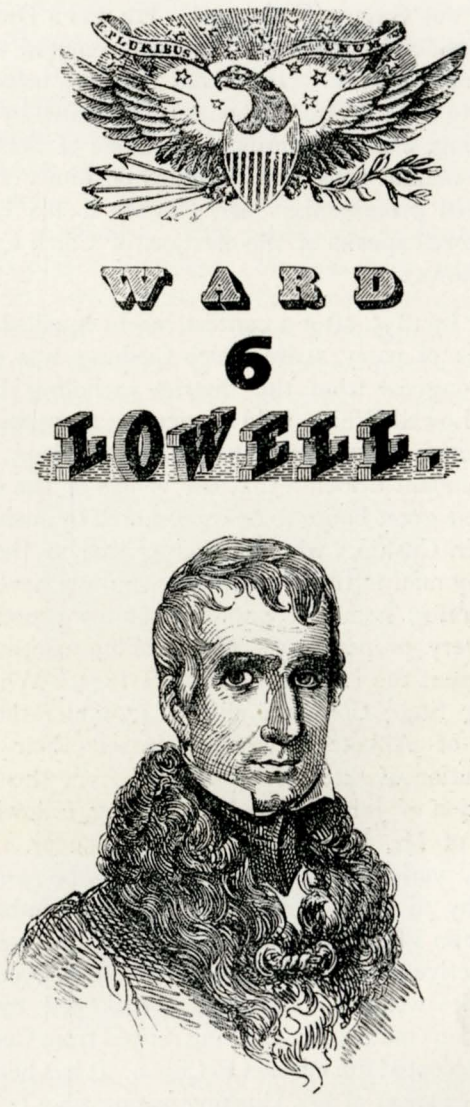
From 1886 there was no Democratic Mayor until 1894, when William F. Courtney was elected. He was re-elected in 1895, and again in 1896.

From time to time a third party has made some showing, but has rarely, if ever, been successful in electing its candidates. At the present time it is difficult to determine the exact strength of the two great political parties in this city, as in the last few years the non-partisan element of the voting population has demonstrated its ability to decide the result of an election contest. This non-partisan sentiment seems to be gaining strength, and it may fairly be stated that the elections which its influence has decided, have resulted in good government and the adoption of reform methods in the administration of the public business.

REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS.

The Congressional districts in which Lowell has been situated have generally been represented by men of ability, some of whom have attained even to national prominence. Foremost among these were Edward Everett, Caleb Cushing, of Newburyport, George S. Boutwell, and Frederic T. Greenhalge, of Lowell. The first Congressional election in which Lowell took part was held Nov. 6, 1826. Edward Everett received twenty-two votes in this contest, and was successful against John Keyes, the candidate of the opposition. Everett continued to represent the district from this time until 1830, when, by the arrangement of Congressional districts, Lowell was cut off from the district, and ceased to be represented by Everett.

The career and distinguished services of the Hon. Edward Everett are too well known to require more than a passing notice. He was born in the town of Dorchester, Nov. 11, 1794, and died Jan. 15,



BADGE USED IN THE TIPPECANOE CAMPAIGN OF 1840.

1865. He entered college in 1807 and graduated in 1811. In 1815 he was elected Professor of Greek in Harvard. He was elected to Congress in 1824, and served as Representative of the Middlesex district for ten years. In 1835 he became Governor of Massachusetts, to which office he was chosen four successive terms. In 1841 he was Minister to

London, under the Harrison administration, and served until his recall in 1845. In May, 1846, he was chosen President of Harvard University, retiring on account of ill health after three years. In speaking of Everett his biographer says: "He has the rare merit of having proved himself fully equal to the numerous and diverse relations he has filled."

Everett's successor as Representative to Congress was Gayton F. Osgood. He was a Democrat and resided in Andover. He was reputed to be a very able lawyer. He served but one term, from 1833 to 1835. Mr. Osgood was succeeded by Caleb Cushing, who afterwards became one of Massachusetts' famous sons, and occupied positions of great national prominence. Mr. Cowley in his History of Lowell speaks of the election of Caleb Cushing as follows :

"In 1835, after a contest rarely equalled in the annals of party strife, Caleb Cushing was elected to Congress from the district including Lowell. The Lowell Whigs held a meeting at midnight to exchange congratulations over his election. There is abundant evidence that the Whigs of the district felt it a great honor to be represented by such a man as Mr. Cushing, who was recognized as the equal of any man in the House, and who was never tired of serving even the humblest of his constituents in every proper way. Mr. Cushing continued to represent the Lowell district till 1843. When the Whig State Convention, in 1842, under the dictation of Abbott Lawrence, passed their stupid resolution of 'eternal separation' from the administration of John Tyler, Mr. Cushing, following the lead of Mr. Webster, refused to concur. Thereupon, various hungry politicians, who were not worthy to black Mr. Cushing's boots, combined to rob him of the confidence of his constituents by an active and unscrupulous use of the coward's favorite weapon — calumny. Weakened by these nefarious tactics, Mr. Cushing retired from Congress, and accepted the mission to China. It has been common to sneer at Mr. Cushing as one who Tylerized. But as between Mr. Cushing and his adversaries in the controversy of 1842, the calm verdict of history must clearly be given to him. His course throughout was in perfect harmony with his masterly address to his constituents, in September, 1841, in which he warned the Whigs against the folly into which they were running under the caucus-dictatorship of Mr. Clay — the folly of committing 'suicide, in order to avoid the danger of dying a natural death.' Having elected Tyler, who was with them on most questions, though not wholly with them on all, he thought it the part of a practical Whig statesman to carry as many of his measures as he could under Tyler's administration; and he was right. Mr. Cushing saw clearly and declared frankly that to follow the petulant policy dictated by Clay, was to waste life in a vain chase after bubbles. Considering with what blind persistence this fatal policy was pursued, and with what disastrous results, it cannot be wondered that Mr. Cushing, with his broader statesmanship and catholicity of feeling, held himself aloof until his quondam friends had achieved their ruin; and that afterward, when the old issues had become obsolete, and new issues had arisen, he sought a more congenial place in the Democratic party. Of his services as Colonel and Brigadier-General during the Mexican War, we shall not here speak. Nor is this the place to dwell on his subsequent career as Mayor of Newburyport, Representative in the Legislature, Judge of the Supreme Court, Attorney-General of the United States, President of the Charleston Convention of 1860, Commissioner to codify the United States statutes, etc."

Mr. Cushing's successor in Congress was Amos Abbott, of whom it has been said that he was "a good, clever man, who had achieved distinguished success, as keeper of a grocer's shop at the cross-roads in Andover; but was utterly insignificant in Congress." He served, however, six years, which in these progressive times would be considered a guarantee of recognized ability and usefulness. In 1849 James H. Duncan was elected to represent the district in which Lowell was situated. He was re-elected. In the Congressional election which followed, in 1852, there was a very close and hotly contested struggle between Henry Wilson, the Coalitionist candidate, and afterwards Vice-President, and Tappan Wentworth, the Whig candidate, and a resident of Lowell. Of this contest Mr. Cowley speaks as follows:

"The tactics used to defeat Gen. Wilson had better not be scrutinized too closely. His defeat, however, was one of the most fortunate events in a life remarkably full of vicissitudes. Had he been elected to the House in 1852 he would hardly have been a candidate for the Senate in 1855, and the chair then vacated by Edward Everett would probably have been filled by Marshall P. Wilder or Henry J. Gardner."

Mr. Wentworth served but one term. He was a much respected citizen of Lowell, and prominently identified with its early commercial growth. He

was born in Dover, New Hampshire, Feb. 24, 1802, and died in Lowell June 12, 1875.

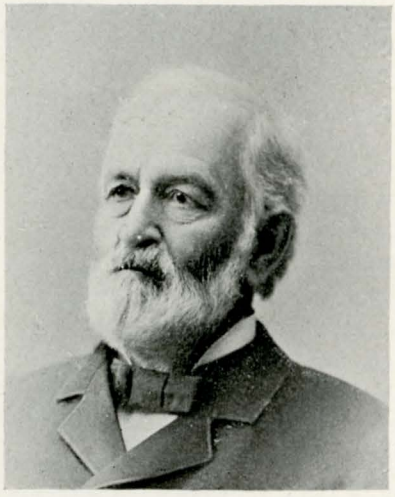
Mr. Wentworth's first public service was rendered as a member of the committee which drafted the first city charter of Lowell in 1836. He was elected to the Common Council in the same year, and re-elected in 1837, 1839, 1840, and 1841. He officiated as President of the Board the last four years. In 1848–49 he represented his fellow citizens in the Senate of Massachusetts. In 1851 they returned him as their Representative to the lower house of the State Legislature, and repeated this expression of their confidence in 1859, 1860, and 1863. In 1865–66 he was again in the State Senate.

He was an active Whig advocate. At one time he was a member of the Whig State Central Committee, and was also Chairman of the Whig City Committee in 1852. In the Fall of 1852 Tappan Wentworth was elected as a Whig to the National House of Representatives.

In 1855 Mr. Chauncey L. Knapp was chosen as the district's Representative in Congress. He was born in Berlin, Vermont, February 26, 1809. His father, Abel Knapp, of German descent, was born in Rehoboth, Mass., in 1769, and died March 25, 1845. He was a Representative in the Vermont Legislature nine years, namely: in 1795, 1798, 1801, 1808, 1811, 1813, 1816, and 1822; was Town Clerk forty-nine years, from 1796 to 1845, dying still in commission; was Judge of Probate of Jefferson (now Washington) County in 1813; and surveyor of county and town lines and public highways in several counties in central and northeastern Vermont. His mother, Miriam Hawks, was born in Charlemont, Mass., Jan. 29, 1778, and died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Harvey Churchill, in Mooers, New York, aged 87 years.

At the age of 14 years Chauncey left school, and served seven years as an apprentice to the printer's trade under General Walton, of Montpelier, Vt. For wages, he lived with his employer, and had the privilege of attending the academy for three months in the year. In 1830 he went to St. Johnsbury, Vermont, and became editor of The Farmer, after which he came to Boston, where he worked on the Christian Soldier, then edited by Oliver Johnson, who afterwards became one of the editors of the New York Tribune. In 1833 he returned to Montpelier, and secured the position of State Printer, and was interested in the establishment of two newspapers, one in Middleboro and the other in Montpelier, running the two papers at the same time. In 1836–37–38–39 and 1840 he was elected Secretary of the State for Vermont. In 1833 he was appointed reporter for the Vermont press. During this time he opposed Clay, the candidate of the old Whig party, and, by this course, lost many of his Whig friends in the Legislature, and the sixth time he sought election to the position he held, was defeated by seven votes in a total of two hundred and sixty-seven.

In 1840 he came to Lowell and followed his trade of journeyman printer. While here he met John G. Whittier, the poet, who urged him to remain, and, acting upon his advice, he became a permanent resident of Lowell. He engaged in the publication of a paper with John P. Pillsbury, in the building where the Lowell Morning Times was recently published. This publication was known as the Middlesex Standard. He was later identified with the Lowell Citizen in the editorial department, and remained with that paper until April 1, 1882. In 1851 he was Clerk of the Massachusetts Senate. When Lowell was in the old eighth Congressional district, he received the nomination for Congress in 1846, 1848, 1854, and 1856, being elected in his last



HON. CHAUNCEY L. KNAPP.

two attempts. It was in 1856 that he defeated General Butler, who was the opposing candidate. He was a member of the School Board for two years.

While a member of Congress he watched closely all measures which came before that body, and always exerted his influence in favor of such legislation as would promote the welfare of local industries. His knowledge of the economical questions connected with those industries in their relation to tariff legislation, made him a particularly

valuable representative of these important interests in the National Congress.

In 1840 he married Miss Fanny Carter, of Montpelier, Vermont, and has two children, Mrs. Horatio Fletcher and Charles L. Knapp.

Mr. Knapp was succeeded by Charles R. Train, from 1859 to 1863.

Hon. Charles R. Train, son of Rev. Charles Train, of Framingham, was born in that town Oct. 18, 1817. His father had two wives, Elizabeth



HON. CHARLES R. TRAIN.

Harrington and Hepsibah Harrington, the latter of whom was the mother of the subject of our sketch. He was descended from John Train, of Watertown, an early settler. He attended the public schools of Framingham and the Framingham Academy, and graduated at Brown in 1837. He read law in Cambridge, and was admitted to the bar in 1841. He settled in Framingham, representing the town in the General Court in 1847, and in the Constitutional Convention in 1853. He was District Attorney from 1848 to 1855, a member of the Council in 1857-58, member of Congress from 1859 to 1863, again a member of the General Court in 1871 from Boston, and Attorney-General of Massachusetts from 1872 to 1879. He removed to Boston about 1866, and died at North Conway, New Hampshire, July 29, 1885.

Mr. Train was succeeded by George S. Boutwell, whose distinguished services to his state and country are too well known to require more than a passing notice. Honored and respected, he is still living, and is frequently heard from upon questions of national importance. Mr. Boutwell was succeeded in 1870 by George M. Brooks, late Judge of Probate for Middlesex County. He was followed by Constantine Esty.

In 1874 John K. Tarbox was chosen, Gen. Butler in 1876, and he was followed in 1878 by William A. Russell, of Lawrence, who was again chosen in 1880 and 1882.

Hon. William A. Russell was born in Wells River, Vermont, April 22, 1831. He attended the public school of that town, and later the academy at Franklin, New Hampshire, and for a time a private school at Lowell, Mass.

In 1848 he commenced work in his father's paper mill in Exeter, New Hampshire. In 1852, having attained his majority, he leased one of the two mills that had been carried on by his father, and commenced business on his own account. The ambition of both father and son was not satisfied with this limited business, and they formed a co-partnership, and erected their first paper mill in Lawrence in 1853 and 1854, on the site at the corner of Canal and Marston Streets. This co-partnership continued for several years until the Russell Paper Company was organized to absorb this, the Curtis & Partridge, A. and A. Norton and Joshua Norton paper mills.

At this period, 1869, old rags, the principal material for the manufacture of white paper, had so appreciated in value that a new material especially for the manufacture of newspaper was demanded.

Ground wood pulp had been used to some extent in Germany at this time, and the manufacture of this pulp on a very small scale was being attempted in the old grist mill of Furness & Giles by Mr. Maynadier.

Mr. Russell was quick to see the merits of this fibre, and at once made arrangements with the inventor of this patented process for the New England States.

The amount of water power required to manufacture wood pulp on a large scale, and the distance from the forests, forced Mr. Russell to establish its manufacture outside of Lawrence, and locate at Franklin, New Hampshire, and Bellows Falls, Vermont.

Although Mr. Russell, since his residence in Lawrence, has given close attention to business, he has been active in public affairs and a generous contributor to public needs and private charities.

In politics he is an earnest Republican. In 1868 he was a member of the City Government, and in 1869 a Representative in the Legislature. In 1872 he was a delegate to the National Republican Convention at Chicago that nominated Grant for his

second term, and was also a delegate to the National Republican Convention at Cincinnati in 1876 that nominated Rutherford B. Hayes for President. Two years later, in 1878, he was chosen to represent the Seventh Congressional District in the Forty-sixth United States Congress. He was appointed and served as a member of the Committee on Commerce, and became Chairman of the Sub-Committee to investigate the cause of the decline of American commerce, with a view to investigate and propose some plan to restore the same and bring about closer relations and more extensive trade with other countries. His report showed a thorough investigation of the subject, and set forth clearly the difficulties to be overcome; and through the presentation of these facts, Massachusetts led off in removing one of the greatest obstacles to incorporated maritime investments for the change of laws in relation to the taxation of property in ships. He was renominated by acclamation and elected to the Forty-seventh Congress, and promoted to service on the Ways and Means Committee, a position which his long and careful observation and experience in the industrial interests of the country made him well qualified to fill. The tariff question being prominently before Congress, he gave to the House and country one of the most carefully prepared and exact presentations of this subject that was submitted from the protective standpoint.



HON. FREDERIC T. GREENHALGE.

His well-established and well-organized business he confided to others, giving his whole time and energy to these new duties. Yielding to the very general demands of his constituents, he accepted a third nomination, which was made by acclamation, and was elected to the Forty-eighth Congress. Although earnestly solicited by his constituents to accept a renomination to the Forty-ninth Congress, he felt compelled to decline, and upon the close of his three terms of Congressional life again turned his attention to his chosen pursuit, the manufacture of paper.

In 1884 Hon. Charles H. Allen, a distinguished son of Lowell, ably represented the district in the halls of the national legislature, and was re-elected in 1886. His successor was one of the most distinguished sons that Lowell ever gave to the public service of the state, and one who, but for his untimely death, would have undoubtedly reached a position of great prominence in the affairs of the nation, and of him, the Hon. Frederic T. Greenhalge, a word at this time will not be amiss.

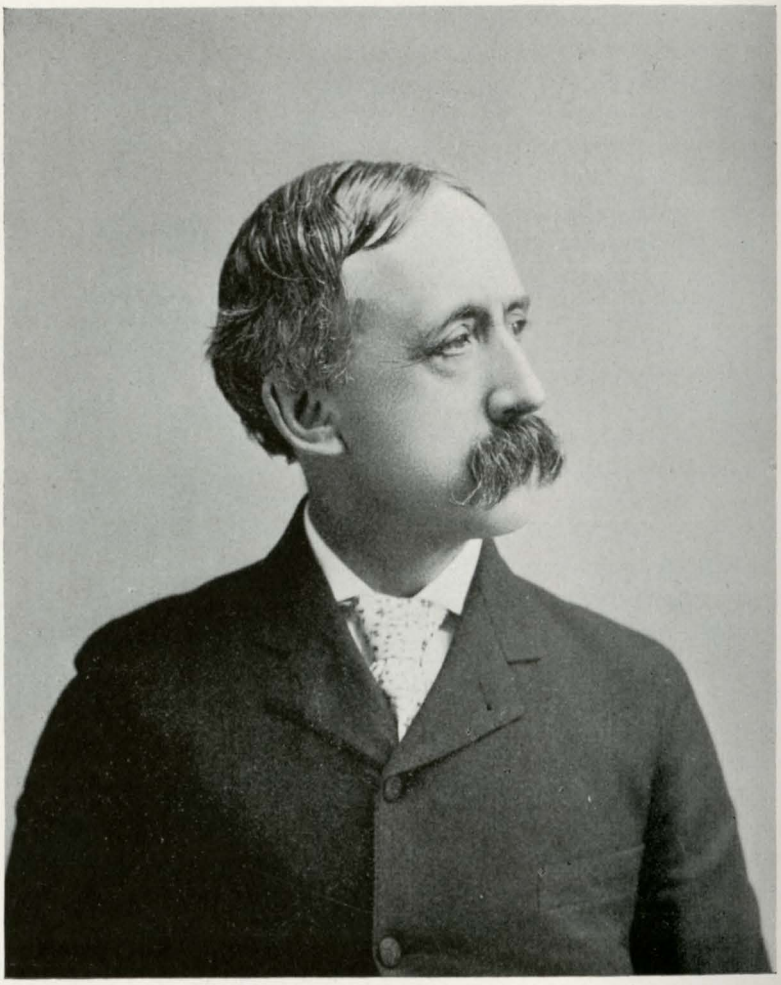
Frederic T. Greenhalge was born in Clitheroe, England, July 19, 1842, and was brought to this country by his father in his youth. His early education was received in the common schools of Lowell. He entered Harvard College in 1859, but did not finish the regular college course. After a course of legal studies he was admitted to the bar at Lowell in 1865. He served in the Common Council of the city in 1868 and 1869, and in 1870

received a degree of Master of Arts from Harvard College. From 1871 to 1873 he was a member of the School Board, and was chosen Mayor of the city in 1880 and 1881. He was a delegate to the National Republican Convention in 1884, a Representative in 1885, City Solicitor of Lowell in 1888, and in the same year was chosen a member of the Fifty-first Congress as a Republican. In 1890 he suffered defeat in his contest for re-election to Congress, but in 1892 he received the Republican nomination for Governor of Massachusetts, to which position he was triumphantly elected three successive years.

Mr. Greenhalge was a man of high scholarly attainments; an orator of polished and convincing eloquence. He was essentially a man of the people, and as their representative in the gubernatorial chair fearlessly defended their constitutional rights, and advocated the passage of laws tending to improve their condition; he was probably the most popular Governor Massachusetts ever had. His vetoes of the Holyoke and Woburn Police Commission bills won him great popular favor, and stamped him as a firm believer in the great principle of self-government; his stand against the proscriptive attempts which have been made to array citizens of different religious opinions against each other, and his outspoken advocacy of equal rights to all, no matter of what race or creed, as long as they stand on the broad platform of American citizenship, marked him as a man of rare courage, worthy of the highest honor and respect of his fellow citizens.

In 1890 Mr. Greenhalge was defeated by Moses T. Stevens, a woolen manufacturer of Andover, who served two terms, and was succeeded in 1894 by Hon. William S. Knox, who was re-elected in 1896 by a very flattering majority, and who is the present representative in Congress of the district in which Lowell is situated.

Congressman William S. Knox was born in Killingly, Conn., in 1843. He went to Lawrence at the age of 9 years, entering the public schools and graduating from the High School in the class of 1861. He completed his education at Amherst College, from which institution he was graduated with high honors in 1865. He then studied law with the late Judge N. W. Harmon, and was admitted to the Essex County bar in 1866. He was elected to the Legislature in 1874, and re-elected in 1875, and served upon the Judiciary Committee both years. He was also chosen City Solicitor in 1875–76, and for four years served the city in the same capacity. He



HON. W. S. KNOX.

is the President and was one of the founders of the Arlington National Bank of Lawrence. Mr. Knox's fame as an attorney is not confined to Lawrence or Essex County. He is ranked as one of the leading lawyers in this section and has measured skill with many eminent jurists. He served as Director in the Arlington National Bank before he was chosen to the Presidency. Mr. Knox does not belong to any of the secret societies, and the only organization which claims him as a member is the Home Club.

ELECTION RETURNS.

The vote cast in the different National, State, and Municipal elections held in Lowell from 1826 to 1896, inclusive, for President, Governor, Representative to Congress, and Mayor, is given in the following tables.

These tables were compiled from the official returns on file in the office of the City Clerk, and are complete as far as it is possible to make them so. Some idea of the growth of the city can be gained from a comparison of the vote cast in these elections; as for instance, in 1828, Jackson, the candidate of the Democrats for President, received 97 votes, and in 1896, Bryan, the candidate of the same party for the same office, received 4092 votes, an increase of nearly 4000 votes. In 1828, Adams, the candidate of the Federal party, received 278 votes, while in 1896, McKinley, the candidate of the Republican party, received 7870, an increase of nearly 7600 votes. Thus, by the test of its vote, can be seen the increase in the growth and population of the City of Spindles.

Year	Party.	For President. Candidates.	Vote.
1828	Democratic	Jackson	97
	Federal	Adams	278
1832	Democratic	Jackson	412
	Whig	Clay	694
1836	Democratic	Van Buren	894
	Whig	Harrison	.....
		Webster	878
1840	Whig	Harrison	1470
	Democratic	Van Buren	856
1844	Democratic	Polk	1091
	Whig	Clay	1742
		Birney	246
1848	Whig	Taylor	1959
	Democratic	Cass	870
		Van Buren	1096
1852	Democratic	Pierce	1576
	Whig	Scott	2032
		Hall	684
1856	Democratic	Buchanan	1248
	Republican	Fremont	3087
	American	Fillmore	.....
1860	Republican	Lincoln	2776
	Democratic	Breckenridge	142
	American	Bell	435
	Democratic	Douglass	1002
1864	Republican	Lincoln	2473
	Democratic	McClellan	1096
1868	Republican	Grant	3152
	Democratic	Seymour	1593
1872	Republican	Grant	3467
	Ind. Democratic	Hendricks	.....
	Lib. Republican	Brown	.....
	Democratic	Perkins	.....
	Lib. Republican	Davis	.....
		Greeley	1673
1876	Republican	Hayes	4003
	Democratic	Tilden	3089
1880	Republican	Garfield	4513
	Democratic	Hancock	3917
	Greenback	Weaver	.....
1884	Democratic	Cleveland	3710
	Republican	Blaine	4785
1888	Republican	Harrison	5630
	Democratic	Cleveland	5226
1892	Republican	Harrison	5974
	Democratic	Cleveland	6227
1896	Republican	McKinley	7870
	Democratic	Bryan	4092

Year	For Congress. Candidates.	Vote.
1826	Edward Everett	22
1828	Edward Everett	278
	Leonard Parker	95
1830	Edward Everett	200
	James Russell	57
1833	Caleb Cushing	383
	Gayton Osgood	267
	Ebenezer Bradbury	49
1834	Caleb Cushing	863
	Gayton Osgood	684
	Benjamin F. Varnum	7
1836	Gayton Osgood	894
	Caleb Cushing	883
1838	Caleb Cushing	1142
	Gayton Osgood	559
	Orange Scott	72
1840	Caleb Cushing	1455
	Gayton Osgood	869
	Orange Scott	35
1842	John P. Robinson	1104
	Joseph W. Mansur	1225
	John G. Whittier	210
1843	Amos Abbott	1214
	Joseph W. Mansur	978
	John G. Whittier	165
1844	Amos Abbott	1756
	George S. Boutwell	1133
	Albert L. Bayley	204
1846	Amos Abbott	1574
	George S. Boutwell	637
	Chauncey L. Knapp	268
1848	James H. Duncan	1976
	George S. Boutwell	537
	Chauncey L. Knapp	1143
1850	James H. Duncan	1758
	Alpheus Brown	872
	Thomas W. Higginson	763
1852	Tappan Wentworth	1842
	Benjamin F. Butler	1257
	Ithamar W. Beard	98
	Henry Wilson	976
1854	Chauncey L. Knapp	2757
	Tappan Wentworth	1315
	Daniel Needham	58
1856	Chauncey L. Knapp	2890
	Benjamin F. Butler	1294
	Abiel S. Lewis	191
1858	Charles R. Train	1959
	Benjamin F. Butler	1329
	Josiah H. Temple	115

Year	For Congress. Candidates.	Vote.
1860	Charles R. Train	2800
	James C. Abbott	137
	Alpheus R. Brown	989
	Winthrop Faulkner	415
1862	George S. Boutwell	1961
	Benjamin F. Thomas	1454
1864	George S. Boutwell	2463
	Theodore H. Sweetser-	1085
1866	George S. Boutwell	2598
	Leverett Saltonstall	1618
1868	George S. Boutwell	3143
	Leverett Saltonstall	1618
1870	George M. Brooks	2050
	Seth Adams	1039
1872	Constantine C. Esty	3448
	George Stevens	1703
1874	James C. Ayer	2511
	John K. Tarbox	2703
1876	Benjamin F. Butler	3890
	John K. Tarbox	2866
	Ebenezer R. Hoar	203
1878	William A. Russell	3985
	John K. Tarbox	2231
	Samuel M. Stevens	1456
1880	William A. Russell	4576
	Samuel B. Aldrich	3849
1882	Charles S. Lilley	4826
	William A. Russell	3814
1884	Charles H. Allen	4710
	Charles S. Lilley	4333
	Hiram W. K. Eastman	386
	John W. Reed	103
1886	Charles H. Allen	4088
	John J. Donovan	4330
	Oliver M. Cousens	125
1888	Frederic T. Greenhalge	5709
	John J. Donovan	5101
	Nathaniel A. Glidden	113
1890	Nathaniel A. Glidden	114
	Frederic T. Greenhalge	4654
	Moses T. Stevens	5198
1892	Walter A. Dutton	185
	William S. Knox	5489
	Moses T. Stevens	6363
1894	Hiram W. K. Eastman	158
	George W. Fifield	6150
	William S. Knox	6226
1896	John H. Harrington	5230
	William S. Knox	7396

FOR MAYOR.

1836	Elisha Bartlett	958
1837	Elisha Bartlett	1018
1838	Luther Lawrence	871
1839	Luther Lawrence	916
1840	Elisha Huntington	1093
1841	Elisha Huntington	1032
1842	Nathaniel Wright	967
1843	Nathaniel Wright	1093
1844	Elisha Huntington	1477
1845	Elisha Huntington	1280
1846	Jefferson Bancroft	1307
1847	Jefferson Bancroft	1032
1848	Josiah B. French	1577
1849	Josiah B. French	1521
1850	James H. B. Ayer	1811
1851	Elisha Huntington	2021
1852	Sewall G. Mack	1954
1853	Sewall G. Mack	1979
1854	Ambrose Lawrence	2651
1855	Elisha Huntington	2290
1856	Stephen Mansur	1915
1857	Elisha Huntington	2060
1858	James Cook	1737
1859	Benj. C. Sargeant	1772
1860	Benj. C. Sargeant	2073
1861	Hocum Hosford	1719
1862	Hocum Hosford	1876
1863	Hocum Hosford	1231
1864	Josiah G. Peabody	1699
1865	Josiah G. Peabody	1517
1866	George F. Richardson	1923
1867	George F. Richardson	3214
1868	Jonathan P. Folsom	2008
1869	Jonathan P. Folsom	3133
1870	Edward F. Sherman	2246
1871	Josiah G. Peabody	2136
1872	Francis Jewett	2378
1873	Francis Jewett	3390
1874	Francis Jewett	3221
1875	Charles A. Stott	2578
1876	Charles A. Stott	3013
1877	John A. G. Richardson	3068
1878	John A. G. Richardson	4138
1879	Fred'c T. Greenhalge	4092
1880	Fred'c T. Greenhalge	4954
1881	George Runels	3794
1882	John J. Donovan	4257
1883	John J. Donovan	4952
1884	Edward J. Noyes	5012
1885	James C. Abbott	4569
1886	James C. Abbott	4843
1887	Charles D. Palmer	5605
1888	Charles D. Palmer	5636
1889	Charles D. Palmer	5376
1890	George W. Fifield	5351
1891	George W. Fifield	5459
1892	John J. Pickman	6097
1893	John J. Pickman	6387
1894	William F. Courtney	6868
1895	William F. Courtney	6976
1896	William F. Courtney	6973

1836	Eliphalet Case	868
1837	Eliphalet Case	817
1838	John W. Graves	529
1839	Josiah B. French	215
1840	Josiah B. French	644
1841	Jonathan Tyler	523
1842	Elisha Huntington	943
1843	Elisha Huntington	224
	John W. Graves	577
	Josiah B. French	85
1844	Jonathan Tyler	935
1845	George Brownell	198
	Jonathan M. Marston	123
1846	Joshua Swan	196
1847	Josiah B. French	655
	Elisha Huntington	228
1848	Daniel S. Richardson	1544
1849	George Brownell	1285
1850	Abner W. Buttrick	893
1851	John W. Graves	1836
1852	John W. Graves	1878
1853	John Nesmith	700
	Weare Clifford	697
	William Fiske	275
1854	Joseph Bedlow	442
1855	Alfred Gilman	1402
1856	Elisha Huntington	1870
1857	William North	1449
1858	Ephraim B. Patch	1209
1859	Levi Sprague	1457
1860	Francis H. Nourse	1393
	John O. Green	138
	James K. Fellows	105
1861	John W. Graves	1664
1862	Arthur P. Bonney	1320
1863	Others	18
1864	Abner W. Buttrick	944
1865	Benj. C. Sargeant	1513
1866	Albert B. Plimpton	1089
1867	Scattering	13
1868	Ephraim B. Patch	1850
1869	Scattering	2
1870	Charles A. Stott	1667
1871	Charles A. Stott	1709
1872	Hocum Hosford	1968
1873	Scattering	3
1874	Hocum Hosford	1386
1875	James C. Abbott	2027
1876	John A. G. Richardson	2897
1877	Charles A. Stott	2988
1878	Nathaniel C. Sanborn	1859
1879	Jeremiah Crowley	3148
1880	Josiah G. Peabody	1279
1881	John A. G. Richardson	3411
1882	Francis Jewett	3816
1883	John H. McAlvin	4111
1884	George W. Fifield	4477
1885	Edward J. Noyes	4318
1886	Albert B. Plimpton	4022
1887	Stephen B. Puffer	4520
1888	Nathan D. Pratt	5059
1889	Jeremiah Crowley	5214
1890	Charles D. Palmer	5058
	William W. Sherman	163
1891	John McAskie	130
	Charles D. Palmer	5108
1892	William F. Courtney	6065
1893	William F. Courtney	6083
1894	Joseph Miller	6340
1895	Joseph Miller	5505
1896	James W. Bennett	6338

FOR GOVERNOR.

1823	Levi Lincoln	95
1827	Levi Lincoln	89
1828	Levi Lincoln	157
1829	Levi Lincoln	127
1830	Levi Lincoln	298
1831	Levi Lincoln	264
1832	Levi Lincoln	675
1833	John Davis	452
1834	John Davis	893
1835	Edward Everett	826
1836	Marcus Morton	908
1837	Edward Everett	1018
1838	Edward Everett	871
1839	Edward Everett	1033
1840	John Davis	1436
1841	John Davis	1170
1842	Marcus Morton	1263
1843	George N. Briggs	1473
1844	George N. Briggs	1791
1845	George N. Briggs	1484
1846	George N. Briggs	1576
1847	George N. Briggs	1655
1848	George N. Briggs	1976
1849	George N. Briggs	1659
1850	George N. Briggs	1790
1851	Robert C. Winthrop	1915
1852	John Clifford	1789
1853	Emory Washburn	1927
1854	Henry J. Gardner	2863
1855	Henry J. Gardner	1755
1856	Henry J. Gardner	2946
1857	Nathaniel P. Banks	1710
1858	Nathaniel P. Banks	1754
1859	Nathaniel P. Banks	1612
1860	John A. Andrew	2750
1861	John A. Andrew	2139
1862	John A. Andrew	1977
1863	John A. Andrew	1723
1864	John A. Andrew	2401
1865	Alexander H. Bullock	1875
1866	Alexander H. Bullock	2602
1867	Alexander H. Bullock	2395
1868	William Claflin	3135
1869	William Claflin	2306
1870	William Claflin	2002
1871	William B. Washburn	1598
1872	William B. Washburn	3474
1873	William Gaston	2150
1874	Thomas Talbot	2939
1875	Alexander H. Rice	2583
1876	Alexander H. Rice	3831
1877	William Gaston	2650
1878	Benjamin F. Butler	4238
1879	Benjamin F. Butler	4397
1880	John D. Long	4511
1881	John D. Long	2972
1882	Benjamin F. Butler	5065
1883	Benjamin F. Butler	5445
1884	George D. Robinson	4982
1885	George D. Robinson	3918
1886	John F. Andrew	4271
1887	Oliver Ames	4896
1888	Oliver Ames	5566
1889	William E. Russell	4856
1890	William E. Russell	5380
1891	William E. Russell	5384
1892	William E. Russell	6360
1893	Frederic T. Greenhalge	6520
1894	Frederic T. Greenhalge	6798
1895	Frederic T. Greenhalge	6020
1896	Roger Wolcott	7369

1823	James Lloyd	53
1827	William C. Jarvis	22
1828	Elijah H. Mills	14
1829	Marcus Morton	21
1830	Marcus Morton	87
1831	Marcus Morton	228
1832	Marcus Morton	441
1833	Marcus Morton	395
1834	Marcus Morton	668
1835	Marcus Morton	768
1836	Edward Everett	864
1837	Marcus Morton	628
1838	Marcus Morton	640
1839	Marcus Morton	812
1840	Marcus Morton	941
1841	Marcus Morton	1030
1842	John Davis	1234
1843	Marcus Morton	1175
	Samuel E. Sewall	206
1844	George Bancroft	1138
	Samuel E. Sewall	203
1845	Isaac Davis	655
	Samuel E. Sewall	160
1846	Isaac Davis	669
	Samuel E. Sewall	228
1847	Caleb Cushing	1282
	Samuel E. Sewall	172
1848	Stephen C. Phillips	1221
	Caleb Cushing	441
1849	George S. Boutwell	759
	Stephen C. Phillips	663
1850	George S. Boutwell	891
	Stephen C. Phillips	743
1851	George S. Boutwell	1342
	John G. Palfrey	681
1852	Henry W. Bishop	1236
	Horace Mann	1202
1853	Henry W. Bishop	942
	Henry Wilson	973
	Bradford L. Wales	351
1854	Emory Washburn	902
	Henry W. Bishop	353
1855	Erasmus D. Beach	1014
	Julius C. Rockwell	971
1856	Erasmus D. Beach	1259
	Luther V. Bell	127
1857	Erasmus D. Beach	1076
	Henry J. Gardner	1151
1858	Erasmus D. Beach	1076
	Amos A. Lawrence	397
1859	Benjamin F. Butler	1140
	George N. Briggs	242
1860	Erasmus D. Beach	988
	Amos A. Lawrence	443
1861	Isaac Davis	1003
1862	Charles Devens	1427
1863	Henry W. Paine	669
1864	Henry W. Paine	1106
1865	Darius N. Couch	587
1866	Theodore H. Sweetser	766
1867	John Q. Adams	1598
1868	John Q. Adams	1622
1869	John Q. Adams	1413
	Edwin M. Chamberlain	235
1870	John Q. Adams	1003
	Wendell Phillips	646
1871	John Q. Adams	1046
	Edwin M. Chamberlain	237
	Robert C. Pitman	97
1872	Frank K. Bird	1681
1873	William B. Washburn	1584
1874	William Gaston	2655
1875	William Gaston	2533
	John I. Baker	42
1876	Charles Francis Adams	2919
	John I. Baker	223
1877	Alexander H. Rice	2408
	Robert C. Pitman	727
1878	Thomas Talbot	3775
	Josiah G. Abbott	132
1879	John D. Long	3332
	John Quincy Adams	110
1880	Chas. P. Thompson	3893
1881	Chas. P. Thompson	2817
	Chas. Almy	178
1882	Robert R. Bishop	3538
1883	George D. Robinson	4373
1884	William C. Endicott	3613
	Matthew J. McCafferty	800
	Julius H. Seelye	127
1885	Frederick O. Prince	3876
1886	Oliver Ames	4171
	Thomas J. Lothrop	137
1887	Henry B. Lovering	4429
1888	William E. Russell	5274
	William H. Earle	128
1889	John Q. A. Brackett	4313
	John Blackmer	284
1890	John Blackmer	199
	John Q. A. Brackett	4455
1891	Charles H. Allen	4818
	Charles E. Kimball	140
1892	William H. Haile	5579
	Walcott Hamlin	116
1893	John E. Russell	6079
1894	George H. Cary	133
	Alfred W. Richardson	137
	John E. Russell	5600
1895	Elbridge Gerry Brown	129
	Edward Kendall	212
	George Fred Williams	5353
1896	Frederick O. Prince	263
	George Fred Williams	3972

POLITICAL CAUCUSES.

The history of the caucus in Lowell is interesting, showing, as it does, the political methods employed in the nominations of candidates for political office, thereby revealing the character of the voters and the scheming and trickery of political managers. It is also interesting to note the changes which have occurred in the caucus system and to contrast the old with the new way of conducting a caucus.

Frederick W. Whitredge, in an able review of the caucus system published in Lalor's Encyclopædia of Political Science, says:

"A caucus, in the political vocabulary of the United States, is primarily a private meeting of voters holding similar views, held prior to an election for the purpose of furthering such views at the election."

The candidates of all political parties are universally selected by caucus, either directly, or indirectly through delegates to conventions chosen in caucuses. We have congressional caucuses, state caucuses, city caucuses, district caucuses, town caucuses, parish caucuses and Sunday caucuses at church doors, and in the aristocratical caucuses elections have been decided.

The word caucus is derived from caulkers, for, as the story goes: "In the early politics of Boston the seafaring men and those employed about the ship yards were prominent among the town's people, and there were numerous gatherings which may have easily come to be called by way of reproach a meeting of caulkers, after the least influential class who attended them." Gordon, writing in 1774, says: "More than fifty years ago Mr. Samuel Adams's father and twenty others used to meet, make a caucus, and lay their plans for introducing certain persons into places of trust and power." In like manner it was that Mr. Samuel Adams first became a Representative for Boston. In February, 1763, Adams wrote in his diary: "This day I learned that the caucus club meets at certain times in the garret of Tom Dawes, the Adjutant of the Boston Regiment. He has a large house, and he has a movable partition in his garret, which he takes down, and the whole club meets in his room. There they smoke tobacco until they cannot see one end of the room from another. There they drink flip, I suppose, and there they choose a moderator, who puts questions to the vote regularly; and selectmen, assessors, collectors, wardens, firewards, and representatives are regularly chosen in the town." Thus it is seen that even in "ye olden time" the caucus was a fixed institution in our political life.

Lowell, soon after becoming a town, adopted the caucus, and its citizens revelled in the pleasure it afforded and the benefits its action might yield.

At a caucus held in Jackson Hall, Sept. 29, 1860, to choose delegates to the Congressional District Convention, a lively scene was enacted, which is thus described by Charles Cowley, who acted as Chairman of that convention:

"Promptly at the appointed hour, Hubbard Wilson ascended the platform, and called for a nomination for the Chair. Several Train men instantly responded, 'H. G. Blaisdell,' while about twenty Boutwell men shouted 'Charles Cowley,' who was almost unanimously chosen Chairman, with G. A. Gerry as Secretary. On motion of Timothy Pearson (Boutwell), it was voted that a committee of five from each ward be chosen by nomination from the floor, to nominate twenty-six delegates to the Congressional Convention. During the appointment of this committee, Theodore H. Sweetser moved that the meeting adjourn to the several ward rooms, and that the delegates be chosen there. The Chair decided that this motion was not then in order. Mr. Sweetser appealed from this decision to the meeting, and proceeded to discuss his appeal. Mr. Pearson rose to a point of order,—that the appeal was not debatable. The Chair overruled the point of order, and allowed Mr. Sweetser to proceed. Mr. Pearson then moved the previous question; but the Chair ruled that the previous question was not in order in a popular assembly. At the close of the debate the Chair put the question, 'Shall the decision of the Chair stand as the decision of the meeting,' and appointed tellers to count the votes. The Chair was sustained—yeas, 102; nays, 24. The committee was then filled—largely by Boutwell men.

"Another committee was chosen in the same manner to nominate delegates to the County and Councillor Conventions. As there was no great contest over this part of the business, this committee was the first to report, and the report was adopted. Charles A. Stott offered a resolution endorsing the Congressional career of Mr. Train, which, being explained as not intended to instruct the delegates, was adopted. H. L. C. Newton stated that there were Democrats voting for the Train resolution, and inquired who was to decide whether a man was a Democrat or a Republican. The Chair answered that every man must decide for himself, subject to the control of the meeting.

"The committee first chosen then reported,

nominating John Wright, John Nesmith, C. L. Knapp, F. H. Nourse, J. G. Peabody, John W. Smith, and twenty others, mostly Boutwell men, as the delegates to the Congressional Convention. Mr. Pearson moved the adoption of this report. Mr. Sweetser moved an amendment,—that the names be voted on singly. The objection was made that the amendment was not in order; but this objection was overruled by the Chair. The amendment was lost—yeas, 97; nays, 113.

"Enraged at the prospect of their defeat, the Train men now resolved to protract the meeting by an adroit course of parliamentary 'filibustering,' until enough of their opponents had gone home to leave them in the ascendant. Seeing this, at about eleven o'clock the Boutwell men made and carried a motion to adjourn. Then ensued a 'bolt' of the Train men—creating a division in the party, which was not healed for seven years. Jonathan Ladd mounted the platform, and proposed that Linus Child be chosen Chairman. Mr. Child accordingly took the Chair, and twenty-six more delegates were chosen, all friends of Mr. Train.

"Why so much importance was attached to the choice of the Lowell delegation, was that the other delegates were so closely divided between Train and Boutwell that he who secured the Lowell delegation was sure of the nomination, which was equivalent to an election. Now that the seats of the Lowell delegates were contested, everything depended on getting a majority of the delegates from the towns. To aid them in this, the Train men subsidized several influential newspapers, and called a mass meeting in Huntington Hall, to denounce the Boutwell men for doing precisely what they had done themselves. Had a majority of the delegates outside of Lowell been friendly to Mr. Boutwell, the delegates of the bolters would have been excluded from the convention. But the Train men having obtained a majority of the delegates outside of Lowell, they were enabled to secure the admission of the bolting delegates on the same footing as those regularly chosen."

Many other caucuses have been held in Lowell since these days, equal in the interest they attracted as any, managed by leaders as resourceful and scheming as those of yore, and as fruitful of political results as any that preceded them. A report of a caucus in recent years says: "The usual contention characterized the caucus in Ward —, and a ludicrous scene was enacted, when matters were so confused that the officers chosen were completely mixed up."

At a caucus held in Lowell some time in the early fifties, Robert Rantoul, of Salem, appeared unannounced and uninvited, and made a strong speech on pending questions at issue. In his speech he declared with much vigor of statement, that as "Lowell goes, so goes Middlesex County, and as Middlesex County goes, so goes the State." It is asserted by an old resident, who was present, that this speech of Rantoul's had a wonderful effect, and resulted in a great victory for the Whigs in Lowell and Middlesex County, and in effect won him his seat in the United States Senate, and made George Boutwell Governor of Massachusetts.

As a general rule the caucus of today is held in an orderly and peaceful manner, and scenes of disturbance are not as frequent as in former years, although as yet they are not altogether free from the evil and improper influence of so-called "bosses," who may have some selfish purpose to accomplish by the successful manipulation of a caucus.

CURRENT MUNICIPAL POLITICS.

In the early days of Lowell's history the political affairs of the town were conducted by the voters in annual town meeting assembled, when town officers were chosen and the rules to govern their official action were passed. At these meetings were also passed annual appropriations for the proper support of schools, highways, and other matters which came within the jurisdiction of the town. At these meetings the citizens discussed pending questions relating to the town's interest, which were decided by a majority of the voters present. From 1826 to 1836 the political affairs of the town of Lowell were conducted under this democratic form of procedure. The first officers chosen to direct the town affairs were men of the highest character, of recognized ability, and were held in the greatest esteem by the entire community. Under the administration of such men, among whom we find the names of Kirk Boott, Warren Colburn, Nathaniel Wright, the affairs of the growing municipality prospered, and the annual meetings of the town were entirely free from that political friction and jealousy which at a later period marked these gatherings.

The first municipal election in Lowell was held in 1836. The result of this first contest for the mayoralty was as follows: Elisha Bartlett, nominee of the Whigs, had 958, and Eliphalet Case, Democrat, had 868 votes. The municipal elections until 1846 were held in the Spring of the year, and until 1847 the Mayors assumed office immediately upon their election.

An analysis of the vote cast at many of the

city and state elections, as given before, brings out some interesting features. It shows that in the beginning, and for many years afterwards, the Whigs were the dominant party but the Whigs did not always agree among themselves, and this difference in party council sometimes led to the defeat of their candidates at the polls. Soon after the establishment of the manufacturing corporations, a jealousy seemed to be awakened in the minds of the older population at what they considered an encroachment upon their rights. This feeling soon found expression in the political action of the older residents, and it is recorded that on one occasion they combined and succeeded in defeating as members of the School Committee such men as Dr. Edson, Warren Colburn, and others. In time, however, this element became more tractable, and generally acted and voted with the Whigs, and was often represented thereafter in the membership of the City Council. The seed of distrust, however, which it had sown against the corporations extended and flourished, and we find in later years that the political issue in mayoralty contests was Corporation and Anti-Corporation. Particularly was this so in the municipal election of 1842, when Nathaniel Wright and Dr. Elisha Huntington, both Whigs, were the opposing candidates. It was believed that the corporations were exerting an undue influence in the direction of city affairs, and were attempting to control the mill vote in their interest. The Agents of the Lawrence and the Boott were singled out as particular objects of political vengeance, and this radical feeling led to the nomination and election of Mr. Wright.

The Whigs continued to disagree, and the Democrats were generally on that side which was opposed to the pending administration. In 1846 and 1847 considerable feeling was shown in the elections which resulted in the choice of Jefferson Bancroft for Mayor.

In the municipal election of 1848 three trials were necessary before a majority vote was cast for the successful candidate.

In the election of 1853 the Free Soilers put forward John Nesmith as a candidate, but were unsuccessful. In 1855 the Know-Nothings carried the State and triumphantly elected Henry J. Gardner as Governor; and while he carried the city, yet in the municipal election which followed, Alfred Gilman, the candidate for Mayor, was defeated by Elisha Huntington, the Whig candidate, by over 800 votes. This was probably due to the great popularity of Dr. Huntington, and shows that even at that early day the voters were beginning to divorce the state and national from municipal issues. By the vote of the following year it will be seen that the non-partisan sentiment had rapidly developed, for, despite his popularity, Huntington was defeated by the opposing candidate, Stephen Mansur.

From this time to the present a citizens' ticket favoring a non-partisan administration of municipal affairs has often been successful. In 1857 Dr. Elisha Huntington was elected on a citizens' ticket. In 1859 Levi Sprague, candidate of the citizens, was defeated.

In 1865 Josiah G. Peabody ran for Mayor, as the candidate of the Workingmen's party, and was successful by a plurality of four votes.

For several years from 1865 the Republicans and Democrats had separate party tickets, and sometimes Republicans headed opposing tickets.

In 1870 Edward Sherman was elected as the candidate of the citizens, and in the following year Charles A. Stott, the citizens' candidate, was defeated. Chase in his History of Lowell says: "The citizens' movement this year was less popular on account of the fact that the officers elected by the movement in the preceding year had incurred so much blame in regard to the prevalence of small-pox."

In 1872 the Republicans elected Francis Jewett, and the citizens elected their nominees for Aldermen.

In 1874 the citizens' ticket was again defeated. Hocum Hosford was the nominee of that party.

In 1877 J. A. G. Richardson, the nominee of the Democrats, was elected. It was the second time this party had been successful in electing its candidate, the first being the election of Josiah B. French, a Democrat, in 1848.

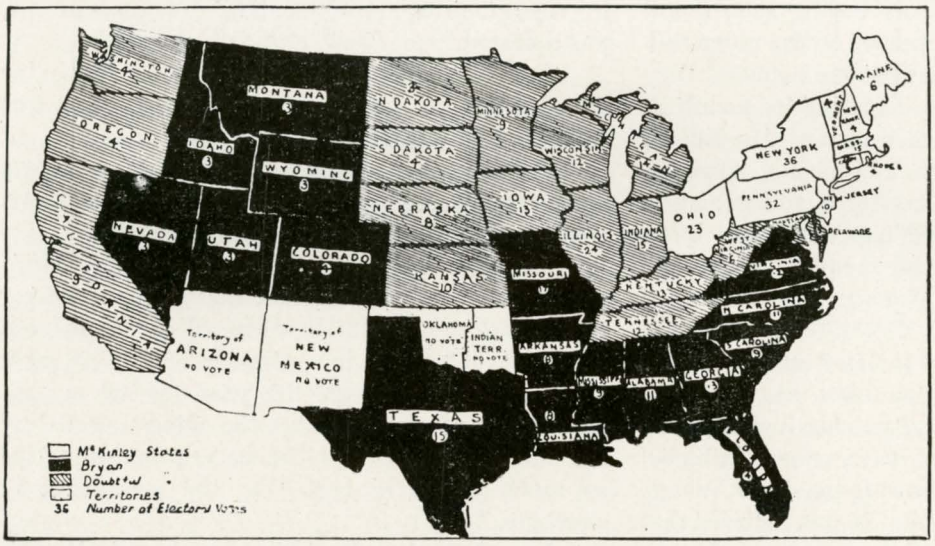
From 1879 until the present, both the Republican and Democratic parties have presented regular candidates, and generally, with a few exceptions, accorded them the full and loyal support of their respective parties. As to the exceptions—in 1880, Josiah G. Peabody, a Republican, was the unsuccessful candidate of the Prohibition party against Frederic T. Greenhalge, the regular Republican candidate. He secured 1279 votes.

In 1882 and 1883 the Democrats were again successful, electing their candidate, John J. Donovan, both years. In 1886–87, and in 1890, James C. Abbott and George W. Fifield, both Democrats, were chosen. In the latter year the Democrats elected the Mayor, seven of the eight Aldermen, and tied the Council. There were 12,002 voters on

the registrars' list, and the ballots cast numbered 10,840, leaving 1100 voters who failed to vote.

Mr. Fifield was re-elected in 1891. In 1892 and 1893 John J. Pickman, the Republican candidate, was successful. He was succeeded by William F. Courtney, Democrat, who has been elected three times, and is now serving his third term.

In 1894 Joseph Miller, the candidate of the Republican party, was defeated by 528, and in 1895 was again rejected by 1471, and in the caucuses of 1896 he was defeated for the Republican nomination for Mayor. Lowell is admitted to be a Republican city, and Mr. Miller's repeated failures to secure an election are attributed to the support of an element in politics known as the A. P. A. This is supposed to be a secret organization, and the result of the mayoralty contests would seem to indicate that the voting population of Lowell was against the influence such an organization might seek to exercise in the administration of municipal affairs, while the triple success of Mayor William F. Courtney leads us to believe that the non-partisan sentiment in municipal politics is steadily increasing.



THE CAMPAIGN SITUATION — THE BATTLE RAGED IN STATES SHADED.

THE CAMPAIGN OF 1896 — THE ISSUES.

On the approach of the Presidential election of 1896 we find the issues clearly defined. These issues were distinctive in their character and served to establish a complete separation between the parties. In view of the great interest which was manifested in that election, it may not be out of place to briefly discuss the political situation, and the causes which developed its most interesting features previous to the Presidential election of 1896. Probably the most interesting of these is what is commonly known as the "Silver Question."

The discussion of this economic question had been going on in the United States with increasing vigor since 1875, and had developed four different sets of opinions regarding the use of silver as a money metal in this country. The advocates of these systems are well known as the gold monometallists, who believe in a single standard for all money of full legal tender power; the 16-to-1 bimetallists, who advocate the gratuitous and unlimited coinage of silver at a ratio of sixteen parts of silver to one of gold, independently of the rest of the world; the international bimetallists, who believe in taking such a step only in concert and upon the joint agreement of the chief commercial nations of Europe; and the experimental bimetallists, who advocate the coinage of a limited amount of silver annually, at the present ratio, independently of other nations, to test the ability or power of the United States to maintain such independent position.

The parties divided on this question as follows: The Republicans were for sound money, with McKinley and Hobart as candidates; the Democrats and Populists were for the free coinage of silver at the ratio of 16 to 1. Bryan and Sewall were the standard bearers of these parties. There was still another sound money party in the field, which went by the name of the National Democratic party. Its candidates were Palmer and Buckner. It is doubtful if there has ever been a contest for the Presidency in this country, when party feeling ran so high, or party issues were so fully presented to the people.

PRESS REPORTS.

The following account from a leading commercial journal gives a clear idea of the business situation ten days prior to the Presidential election of 1896.

It says: "A market without anything but politics to rule it is not often seen. Business is almost abolished until after the election, by the extraordinary pressure for money, by the indisposition of anybody to sell who thinks a good change for the better is near, by the feeling that it is now of no use to contract or buy when so little time remains before a decision, and by the general absorption of business men in political activity. The indications show a gratifying confidence in preparing for better things, but an enormous volume of contracts and orders depends on the election, and while prices of materials are strong, with heavy speculative buying, the absence of immediate demand makes finished products generally quiet in prices, though with evident expectation of strength."

On October 17, more than two weeks before the election, a local journal commented on the election as follows:

"The weekly diagnosis of the mill situation in this city is less cheerful than could be hoped for. It is such as to cause more or less apprehension as to the future, not only among the mill operatives, but among the manufacturers themselves.

"The only encouragement held out is the hope that after the November election the mills will be able to resume in peace, and with prospects of a more hopeful outlook.

"There are incalculable sums of money now hoarded or withheld from circulation, which will become at once available if the cause of sound money should triumph. As an instance of the extent to which the hoarding process is going on, it is said that the savings banks alone have had $15,000,000 withdrawn since the political uneasiness became acute. Of the $60,000,000 gold imported since August, nearly one-half is unaccounted for in the known deposits of the banks and the holding of the treasury."

THE CAMPAIGN POSTER.

A novel feature, and one which in recent years has grown to great proportions, is the use of the campaign poster and newspaper cartoons. This method of electioneering was made use of by both political parties. Among the most popular and largely circulated was a colored poster bearing a portrait of Major McKinley, and labelled, "The Advance Agent of Prosperity." Another, which had a wide circulation, was entitled, "The Real Issue." This poster represented McKinley addressing a multitude of laborers in front of factories, declaring that it was better to open the mills of the United States than the mints, while Mr. Bryan, on the other side, in front of the United States mint, was welcoming the people of all races with their silver bullion for free coinage. Besides these, there were many others displayed all over the City of Lowell, in common with the rest of the country, portraying the existing political condition and illustrating its different phases. What influence this method of campaigning had on the result of the election, it is difficult to determine, but of their value as an electioneering influence there can be no doubt, judging from the activity of all parties in their wide-spread distribution.

At this time many dire results were predicted by the press, which was almost unanimous in its condemnation of the Free Silver party. In all its utterances it insisted that the issue of the election was the sustaining of our national honor, or repudiation. It was under these prevailing conditions that the great political parties of the country faced each other on election day, Nov. 3, 1896, to engage in a battle royal for the ballots of free men, which, in the minds of many, was to decide the destiny of the American nation.

The casting of the vote is eloquently described in the following stanzas, which fittingly portray the balloting scene in an election contest.

THE CASTING OF THE VOTE.

Behold the King!
With no attendant train he comes,—
With naught of pomp, nor roll of drums;
Toil-stained his hands and plain his guise,
But kingliness shines in his eyes;
A cross of care the mace he bears;
A workman's cap the crown he wears;
Free from the bond of anything,
Unpledged to prince, or clique, or ring —
He comes, a king!

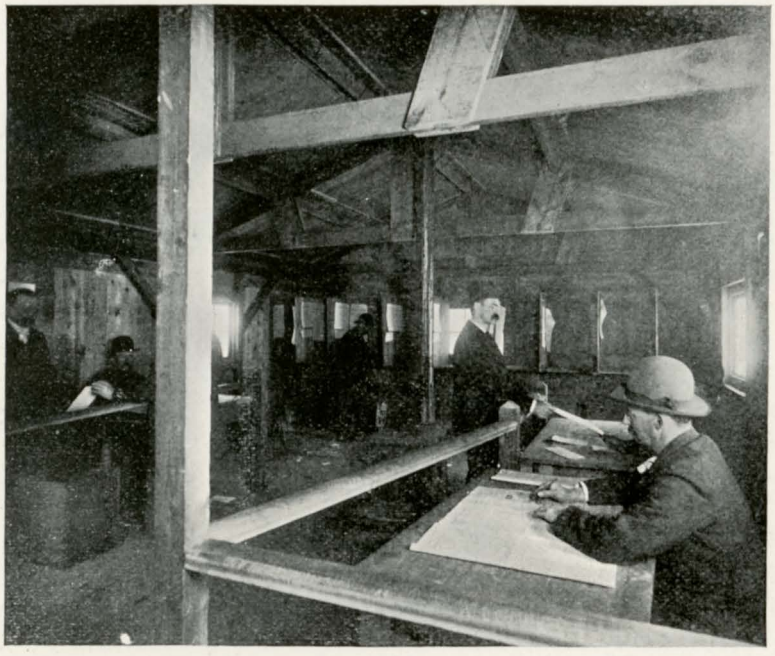
Alone with God,
In chancel where, for good or ill,
Freemen may work their sovereign will,
He stands within the voting place;
With careful hand behold him trace
(Untrammeled faith his guide, his light,)
The blessed Cross, — the sign of might!
Lo! Craven millions wait his nod,
This man who wields the ruler's rod
Alone with God!

Again the King! —
Before the ballot-box he stands —
His regal choice in fearless hands;
None but his God his fealty knows;
But in the People's cause it shows!
Wrong totters on a trembling throne,
And all earth hears its thrilling tone!
For from this silent, wondrous thing
There's no appeal, — no answering!
Who hears must swift allegiance bring!
Obey the King!

A brief review of the election contest as it was waged in the City of Lowell on that day is here introduced.

ELECTION DAY IN LOWELL, NOVEMBER 3, 1896.

As a matter of contemporaneous history, a description of the election held in Lowell Nov. 3, 1896, may not be out of place here, exciting, as it undoubtedly did, the interest of a majority of our citizens. The first official notice of this election was the issuance of a warrant by the Mayor and Aldermen to the citizens qualified to vote, requiring them to meet in certain designated places on Nov. 3, 1896, and there cast their ballots for the choice of the officers named in the warrant.



INTERIOR OF VOTING BOOTH, WARD 4, PRECINCT 1.

The election was conducted under the Australian Ballot Law, which provides for the printing and distributing of ballots at the public expense. This law is modeled after the Australian system, but is changed and modified so as to harmonize with the principles of a republican government.

Before distribution the ballots are folded, and on the back and outside is printed "Official ballot for," followed by the designation of the polling place for which the ballot is prepared, with the date of the election and a fac-simile of the signature of the Secretary of the Commonwealth or the City Clerk who has caused them to be printed. On the inside the ballots contain the names of the candidates for each office separately, in alphabetical order. The form in the case of each office is as follows:

For Governor.	Vote for one.
GEORGE F. WILLIAMS.	X
ROGER WOLCOTT.	

There is a blank space left after the list of the regularly nominated candidates, in which the voter may place, by sticker or by writing, the name of some other person for whom he desires to vote. The voter's choice is registered by a cross mark (x) opposite the name of the candidate for whom he desires to vote. In the illustration above, the voter has voted for Williams for Governor.

Any voter who was a voter prior to May 1, 1857, and cannot read, or who by blindness or other physical disabilities is unable to mark his ballot, may, on application to the presiding officer, receive the assistance of one or two election officers. Such officers shall certify on the outside that it was thus marked.

If the voter marks more names than there are persons to be elected to that office, the vote cannot be counted for that office, but the rest of the ballot is not thereby vitiated.

In the case of a woman voting for School Committee the working of the system is exactly similar, save that the ballot clerk would hand her a special ballot containing only the names of candidates for that office.

Sample ballots are posted up by the proper officials several days before election, where all who wish can study them, and see just where on the ballot come the names against which they must place the (x) which signifies their choice.

On the morning of the appointed day the polls, or voting places, were opened at 6 o'clock, and shortly after that hour the early voters made their appearance. The election officers had already arrived

and taken their respective stations. They consist of a Warden, a Clerk, and four Inspectors, the two great political parties being represented in their choice. The ballot box is opened and shown to be empty, the register is set at "0000," and after the reading of the warrant the polls are declared open, and the balloting begins.

The duties of the election officers are varied and arduous. The Warden is Chairman of the meeting and guardian of the ballot box; his authority is absolute, and he has the power to call upon the police, if necessary, to enforce his rulings. The duties of the Clerk are merely clerical. The Inspectors are charged with the supervision of the lists containing the names of the registered voters. They declare in an audible tone the name of the voter presenting himself, and, if they find him duly registered on the lists, hand him the ballot, which, after he has marked, he presents for deposit in the ballot box. His name is then announced again as having cast his vote, and he passes out of the voting enclosure.

There are others, however, besides the election officers, who seem to have an interest in the casting of the vote; these are the candidates' friends, who also check the vote and pass a list to those on the outside containing the names of those who have not yet voted. The above scenes were enacted in every voting booth in Lowell, and at the election held on November 3, in this city, the watchers were very active, and a strong effort was made by the interested workers to bring out the largest possible vote.



POLLING BOOTH, PRECINCT 1, WARD 4.

At 4 o'clock P. M. the polls were declared closed by the Warden, and the work of counting the ballots began. The counting of the votes is done in public and is under the supervision of the election officers. When completed they are enclosed in a sealed envelope and delivered to the police officer in waiting,

who is responsible for their safe delivery to the City Clerk. This work occupies considerable time, and it is late in the evening before the returns are all received.

RECEIVING THE NEWS.

Immediately upon the close of the polls the fun on the street started; great excitement prevailed, and crowds discussed possible results while awaiting the first returns of the elections. The newspaper offices were naturally the central point of attraction, and between two and three thousand people gathered in the vicinity of Merrimack Square, watching the announcement of returns made from the offices of the Lowell Daily Courier and Lowell Daily Sun. The Sun had a stereopticon which flashed the intelligence to the waiting multitude, and the Courier announced results by the aid of a megaphone and bulletin board. The first returns given to the public were misleading and based entirely upon estimates. The crowd remained in the square until after midnight, and became wildly enthusiastic as the true results of the election became known. It was a cosmopolitan one in all respects, judged by the remarks made, in spots, as the dispatches were put out.

The man who knew it all was there, and he predicted that if McKinley was elected it would be the biggest misfortune the country had ever experienced; yet the same man cheered the loudest of any about him when the news came that McKinley had carried Sewall's town in Maine.

The crowd was evidently politically hungry, and, though some of them were in line as early as half-past six o'clock, they could be seen in their original places until midnight and after.

The news that the first precinct heard from in Kentucky gave McKinley a majority of votes called out about the biggest enthusiasm of the evening, and there were subdued cheers at the information that Bryan was in the lead in a small county in South Carolina.

So the enthusiasm and cheering prevailed far into the night, and the jolly good nature bubbled on all sides.

"Of course McKinley is in the lead," shouted a brawny Irish lad. "We can elect any Mac that's put up."

"What's the matter with McKinley?" asked a near-by bystander, and the crowd shouted back the answer, "He's all right!"

As was said before, the crowd on the whole was a thoroughly orderly one.

The day in Lowell was remarkably quiet, and, with the exception of small groups of men gathered at the voting booths, the people pursued their ordinary avocations without any display of particular interest or excitement.

Some of the official returns of the election held in Lowell Nov. 3, 1896, are given below:

For Congress:	
William S. Knox, Rep.,	7396
John H. Harrington, Dem.,	5230
For Councillor:	
William E. Rand,	5194
Elisha H. Shaw,	7260
For Senator, 6th Middlesex District:	
William H. Brigham,	1293
Abram Fisher,	1360
For Senator, 7th Middlesex District:	
Edward D. McVey,	3640
George Edson Putnam,	5980
For Representative to General Court, 25th Middlesex District:	
George O. Byam,	1642
John F. Conroy,	1580
William H. I. Hayes,	2549
William A. Lang,	2476
James P. Ramsay,	2328
Charles W. Whitman,	1805
For Representative to General Court, 26th Middlesex District:	
Richard Dobbins,	2804
John G. Gordon,	2100
Matthew M. Mansfield,	2272
Edward T. Rowell,	2838
Rollin W. Stickney,	2216
Amendments to Constitution — Biennial Elections of State Officers:	
Yes,	4458
No,	5151
Biennial Elections of Members of the General Court:	
Yes,	4098
No,	4947
Amendments to City Charter:	
Yes,	6461
No,	3040
County Commissioner:	
Levi S. Gould,	6994
George A. Perkins,	5300

TELEGRAPHIC NEWS.

The following account of the reception of news of the election shows the intense interest manifested in obtaining the earliest returns:

"C. J. Glidden last night had facilities for receiving the returns that were unsurpassed by any except those at the newspaper offices. Mr. Glidden's returns were received at the Erie Telegraph and Telephone Company's office, and fully one hundred and twenty-five of Mr. and Mrs. Glidden's friends gathered there to hear the result."

Here are a few of the personal telegrams sent and received by Mr. Glidden during the evening:

CLEVELAND, OHIO, Nov. 3, 4 P. M.

To Chas. J. Glidden, Lowell, Mass.:

Weather clear and pleasant. Eighty per cent. of Cleveland vote polled before noon. Looks very favorable to McKinley.

JAMES P. MCKINSTRY.

During the evening the following telegram was sent to Major McKinley:

LOWELL, MASS., Nov. 3, 1896.

To Hon. Wm. McKinley, Canton, Ohio:

Thousands in the Spindle City of America rejoice that the day of great prosperity has dawned. Congratulations.

CHAS. J. GLIDDEN.

FARGO, N. D., Nov. 3, 1896.

To C. J. Glidden, Lowell, Mass.:

Republicans carry State probably fifteen hundred. Wire again if change.

G. W. GARRETT.

INDIANAPOLIS, IND., Nov. 3, 1896.

C. J. Glidden, Lowell, Mass.:

Meagre returns indicate that McKinley has carried the State by good plurality.

C. K. FAIRBANKS.

Mr. Fairbanks was Temporary Chairman of the St. Louis Convention.

MINNEAPOLIS, MINN., Nov. 3, 1896.

Chas. J. Glidden, V. P., Lowell, Mass.:

Town wild with enthusiasm at eastern returns. Have polled in this city about forty-six thousand votes. Estimate Minnesota fifty thousand for McKinley; honesty in the West salutes honor bright in the East; let grand procession that halted four years ago now move on. Open the mills. The West proclaims no enemies. One country, one flag, one money, one people, one destiny.

W. H. EUSTIS.

AUSTIN, TEXAS, Nov. 3, 1896.

C. J. Glidden, Lowell, Mass.:

Basing estimate on returns from Cameron, Nueces, Harrison, and Hidalgo Counties, Texas will give Bryan 100,000 majority. Shake.

J. S. HOGG.

The following table shows the number of electoral votes and the popular pluralities received by each candidate in the election of 1896:

	Electoral votes.		Popular pluralities.	
	McKinley.	Bryan.	McKinley.	Bryan.
Alabama	..	11	.....	75,570
Arkansas	..	8	.....	72,591
California	8	..	2,797	.....
Colorado	..	4	.....	134,882
Connecticut	6	..	53,545	.....
Delaware	3	..	3,630	.....
Florida	..	4	.....	21,448
Georgia	..	13	.....	34,141
Idaho	..	3	.....	16,868
Illinois	24	..	143,098	.....
Indiana	15	..	18,181	.....
Iowa	13	..	65,554	.....
Kansas	..	10	.....	12,269
Kentucky	12	1	281	.....
Louisiana	..	8	.....	55,138
Maine	6	..	45,770	.....
Maryland	8	..	32,224	.....
Massachusetts	15	..	173,265	.....
Michigan	14	..	56,868	.....
Minnesota	9	..	53,875	.....
Mississippi	..	9	.....	58,729
Missouri	..	17	.....	58,727
Montana	..	3	.....	32,192
Nebraska	..	8	.....	13,470
Nevada	..	3	.....	6,439
New Hampshire	4	..	35,794	.....
New Jersey	10	..	89,692	.....
New York	36	..	268,469	.....
North Carolina	..	11	.....	19,266
North Dakota	3	..	5,649	.....
Ohio	23	..	47,497	.....
Oregon	4	..	2,117	.....
Pennsylvania	32	..	295,072	.....
Rhode Island	4	..	22,978	.....
South Carolina	..	9	.....	49,517
South Dakota	..	4	.....	183
Tennessee	..	12	.....	17,495
Texas	..	15	.....	202,914
Utah	..	3	.....	50,390
Vermont	4	..	40,490	.....
Virginia	..	12	.....	19,341
Washington	..	4	.....	12,433
West Virginia	6	..	11 487	.....
Wisconsin	12	..	102,612	.....
Wyoming	..	3	.....	583
Total,	271	176	1,568,941	965,559

Popular vote: McKinley, Republican, 7,106,199; Bryan, Democrat, 6,502,685.

AFTER THE ELECTION.

On the morning after the election the following headlines appeared in the Morning Citizen:

LANDSLIDE IN LOWELL FOR THE OHIO MAN.

MCKINLEY CARRIES THE CITY BY A PLURALITY OF 3518.

KNOX BEATS HARRINGTON FOR CONGRESS.

Putnam for Senator—Charter Revision Goes—Biennials Voted Down—Republicans Elect All County Officers.

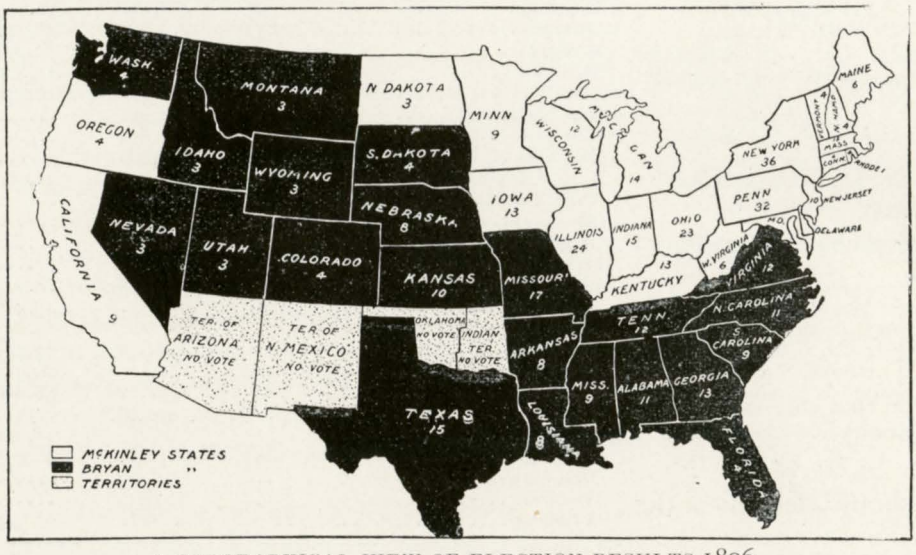
To show the feeling in regard to the business outlook, press comments a few days after the election are here given. The Lowell Daily Courier of November 5 said:

"The days of adversity for Lowell are passing.

"Prosperity will not return in a day, but the disease that came so near being fatal has passed, and industry is convalescent.

"Hundreds of men formerly employed in the machine shops voted for McKinley. Four years ago they were at work on machinery for the new mills in the South. Today they are nearly all out of work.

"There are two reasons for this. For one thing, the present tariff took off 22 per cent. of protection, and let in thousands of dollars' worth of foreign machines every month.



A GEOGRAPHICAL VIEW OF ELECTION RESULTS 1896.

"The Lowell shops could not compete unless they sold their machinery at cost. For a time this was done in order to retain the home market. But as the depression increased, less and less machinery was bought, and the Kitson Machine Shop was finally compelled to close its doors.

"The Lowell Machine Shop has run on short hours and greatly reduced force. Before election orders were promised in the event of Republican success. There is a feeling of much satisfaction among the men who have labored honestly in the 'Big Shop.'

"Representatives of some of the woolen mills will go to New York next week to see what the outlook promises. The woolen industry has been terribly crippled, but there is already a slight favorable reaction.

"This is a large country, and it has been hurt grievously. The damage cannot be repaired in a day, but confidence is returning. The people have turned again toward the sun.

"John A. Faulkner, of the Faulkner mills, said this noon: 'We would have kept our mills running if we could have sold at cost, but we could not do that, even. Something must be done by Congress for the relief of the woolen industry.'"

And, again, the same paper says:

"The Lawrence Section (the old No. 5 mill of the Lawrence corporation) of the Tremont and Suffolk mills will start up the present week, and cotton will be running through the machinery before Saturday night. *It will give employment to one thousand people.* This certainly ought to rejoice the hearts of the 'butcher, baker, and candlestick maker,' as well as every other business man. And it is a direct result of the election of McKinley. Had Mr. Bryan been successful, the Lawrence Section would have remained closed indefinitely."

The following account is taken from one of the great commercial reviews of the country:

NEW YORK, Nov. 6. —R. G. Dun & Co.'s Weekly Review of Trade says:

"A great revolution has been effected this week in the conditions which control business. It could not be in any fair degree reflected as yet in transactions or in records, but there is ample evidence already that a crushing weight has been lifted and rolled away, and the business world has begun to adjust itself to a state of freedom and security which it has not known for years.

"The contest so bitterly waged for several months was finally decided by the election of Hon. William McKinley. It is the popular opinion that McKinley, the successful candidate, will give the nation an administration which will be marked by a strong conservative regard for the welfare of the commercial and industrial interests of the country."

The fierceness of this great political conflict, the bitterness of feeling aroused, the array of the classes against the masses, and the triumphant success of the aggregated wealth and power of the country over the common classes, lend a charm and give a point to the beautiful sentiment of Lanier:

"And oh, if men might sometimes see
How piteous — false the poor decree
That trade no more than trade must be!
Does business mean, Die, you, — live, I?
Then 'Trade is trade' but sings a lie:
'Tis only war grown miserly.
If business is battle, name it so;
War-crimes less will shame it so.
Alas, for the poor to have some part
In yon sweet living lands of art."

CITY ELECTION IN LOWELL, DEC. 8, 1896.

The year 1896 was one of great political excitement, not only in the City of Lowell, but throughout the entire country. The popular interest aroused in Lowell by the Presidential election was hardly allayed before the people were again absorbed in the city election. Fresh from the national struggle, the two great parties again opposed each other on the local issues brought about by the election of city officers. The battle was fought throughout with great persistency, and only ended with the decision of the election at the close of the polls.

The officers to be voted for at the city election were a Mayor, nine Aldermen — one from each ward — and twenty-seven Common Councilmen — three from each ward. Previous to the holding of caucuses, the rivalry of candidates, in both parties, for the mayoralty nomination was exciting, and the contest for the coveted nomination carried on with much vigor and strategy.

The candidates who had announced themselves were, on the Democratic side, Mayor William F. Courtney, Hon. Jeremiah Crowley, and Hon. Fisher H. Pearson; on the Republican side, Col. J. W. Bennett, Aldermen Tryder and Wilson, Joseph Miller, who had twice proved unsuccessful as the Republican standard bearer, and George H. Marston, a well known and respected citizen, engaged in the real estate business.

The friends of all the candidates held rallies in their interest, and upon the eve of the caucus the excitement had, indeed, reached fever heat. The Democratic caucuses were the first to be called, Nov. 19, 1896. On the morning of that day the existing political situation was briefly summed up by the local press as follows:

"If the weather continues this evening as it opened this morning there is every reason to believe that the vote at the Democratic municipal caucuses tonight will be the largest ever polled by the party.

"The campaign has been an unusually hot one, and the canvass on the part of the friends of the various candidates for the mayoralty nomination has been persistent and aggressive.

"The organizations of officers in each ward have been agreed upon by the candidates, so that there will be no friction at the opening of the polls in the matter of choosing caucus officers.

"In Wards 2, 4, and 5 the polls will open at 5 o'clock; in Wards 1, 6, 7, and 9 at 7 o'clock, and in Wards 3 and 8 at 7.30 o'clock.

"While each of the candidates has repeatedly expressed a desire that honesty and fairness will prevail, and while the honesty and fairness of the candidates themselves has been much lauded, each is viewing the other with suspicion, and each is ready to pounce upon the other the moment there is a show of tendency to make any move that will give to either an advantage.

"It will require 42 votes to nominate in the Democratic mayoralty convention, as there are to be 72 delegates from nine wards (eight from each) and ten from the City Committee — one from each ward and the Chairman.

"One of the most interesting and at the same time ludicrous incidents of the campaign, was a circular marked 'confidential,' which was sent out by the friends of one of the Republican nominees for the Council. The circular was worded as follows:

"'My Dear Fellow Citizens: Wake up for ———— in Ward ——, for Common Councilman. Attend the meeting Sunday, Nov. 22nd, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, No. 13 ——— Street. No cantankerousness; no superciliousness towards any one. Contributions, rallying committee, cigars, etc., on draught. Bring a trusty friend with you. Come and encourage Mr. ———'s ambitions. He is pledged to no one and no policy; he is a life-long Republican; labored to free the black man from slavery; has eternal hopes for all good men.

By Order of the Committee.'"

After this preliminary skirmishing had drawn to each candidate his available support, the caucuses were held to choose delegates to a mayoralty convention. In accordance with the call the Democrats met on Nov. 19, 1896. The candidates for Mayor were Hon. William F. Courtney, Mayor for two years, and now seeking a re-election; Hon. Jeremiah Crowley, an able lawyer and respected citizen, then serving as Alderman; and Hon. Fisher H. Pearson, State Senator from the Lowell district.

The caucus vote was as follows:

Courtney, 2429; Crowley, 1322; Pearson, 1382.

In speaking of the result of the contest, the Lowell Morning Citizen of the following day said:

"Never in the history of Lowell has there been a municipal caucus held when there has been such an outpouring of the Democracy, and when there has been such a bitter contest.

"It was a fight to the finish, and the result proves conclusively that neither Pearson nor Crowley was in it, each being sorely defeated in his own ward."

Previous to holding the Republican caucuses the situation was described as follows:

"The political wiseacres were widely at variance last night in their estimates concerning the comparative strength of the various candidates for the mayoralty nomination in tonight's Republican caucuses.

"An ardent supporter of Joseph Miller says his man has sufficient support guaranteed to warrant a claim of 1600 votes in the caucus.

"Another claims that 1200 will nominate, but doesn't think Miller will poll over three-fourths of that number. He thinks, however, that the winner will have about 1350.

"Ward Nine is being claimed by Wilson's friends as dead sure for their man, while Bennett's friends claim that up to Saturday night 183 Ward Nine voters had pledged their support to the Colonel.

"In Wards Three and Eight both the Miller men and Bennett men are claiming everything.

"Tryder and Marston think they will harvest all the political ice in Ward Six, but Wilson's friends claim that Ward Six is their particular yard, and that neither Tryder nor Marston will be allowed to play in it.

"Ward Seven is claimed for Wilson, but Bennett's friends only smile and wink the other eye, while Miller says he'll fool them both.

"The other wards are claimed safe for Bennett, but every other candidate claims also that these wards are his particular stamping ground."

The Republican caucuses were held in due season, with the following result:

Bennett, 2271; Marston, 440; Miller, 541; Tryder, 697; Wilson, 1356.

The conventions of the two parties were convened shortly after the caucuses, and were simply a ratification of caucus action, Mayor William F. Courtney being the nominee of the Democrats and Colonel James W. Bennett, that of the Republicans. From the making of these respective nominations the friends of both candidates were active in securing the strongest possible support for the candidacy of their respective favorites. In the matter of registration both parties were particularly alert, and at its close a very large number of registered voters appeared on the voting lists.

Previous to the day of election the City Clerk caused to be published in the Lowell daily papers the following notice of the coming election:

CITY OF LOWELL.



CITY CLERK'S OFFICE, Dec. 4, 1896.

I certify that the following is a list of all the candidates duly nominated and to be voted for in the City of Lowell, December 8th, 1896, and that the following question is to be submitted to vote, at the same time, to wit: Shall licenses be granted for the sale of intoxicating liquors in this city?

GIRARD P. DADMAN,
City Clerk.

Then follows a list of the candidates of both parties nominated for Mayor, Aldermen, Common Councilmen, and School Committee.

Election day, December 8, opened clear and auspicious. Nature had given the voters a perfect day, full of sunshine and warmth. Although the campaign had been remarkable in many respects, the election was conducted in a quiet and orderly manner, under the influence of the Australian system. The election resulted in the choice of the following named gentlemen to fill the offices of Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Councilmen of the City of Lowell for 1897:

Mayor, William F. Courtney.

Aldermen, Charles H. Cosgrove, Lucius A. Derby, Edwin S. Eastman, Edward T. Goward, George L. Hooper, Charles E. Howe, Abbott Lawrence, Edward B. Peirce, Fred A. Tuttle.

Common Councilmen:

Ward One, Anadore B. Bosca, Clarence W. Dana, Samuel Scott.

Ward Two, William J. Dunn, James Kennedy, Dennis J. Pendergast.

Ward Three, William H. Brown, James Smith, Oliver D. Wilder.

Ward Four, Francis M. Fagan, James F. Miskella, Stephen O'Hare.

Ward Five, George Farley, Michael E. Sullivan, Charles E. Thompson.

Ward Six, John H. Beaulieu, Walter F. Leighton, George H. Taylor.

Ward Seven, Clovis Belanger, Lorenzo E. Smith, Lincoln R. Welch.

Ward Eight, Arthur W. Lang, Charles F. Libby, William H. Penn.

Ward Nine, Butler Ames, Louis B. Sykes, Henry K. White.

A provision of law recently passed by the Legislature of Massachusetts requires the different political committees and candidates of the different political parties to file with the City Clerk an account of the money expended by them for election purposes.

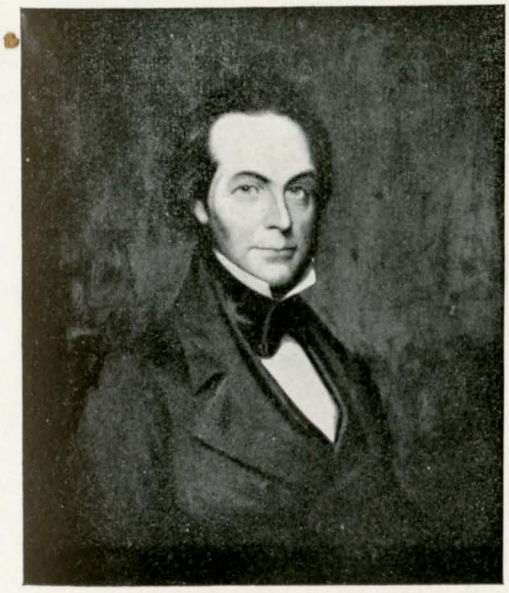
The following account is taken from the returns of the Republican and Democratic Committees filed in the office of the City Clerk, and showing the expenditure of each in the November election:

Republican City Committee:	
Receipts,	$2,250 23
Expenditures,	1,361 77
Liabilities,	282 59
Democratic City Committee:	
Receipts,	$697 00
Expenditures,	684 82

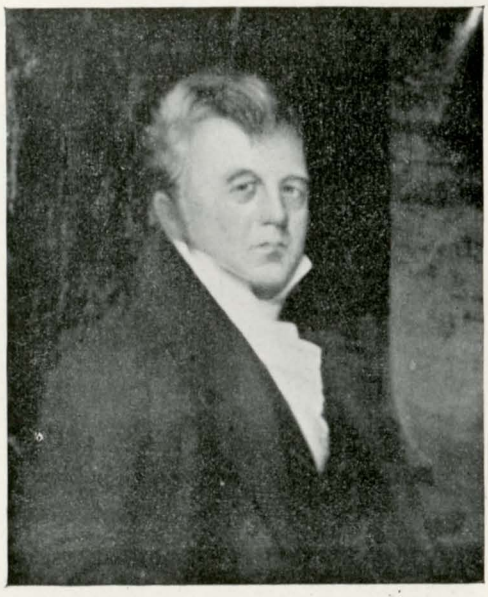
BIOGRAPHY.

THE MAYORS OF LOWELL.—1836–1897.

A brief biography is here introduced of those who have been prominently identified with the political life of the city, either as leaders of a political party or as official representatives of the people. Included in this article will be found biographical sketches of the Mayors of Lowell, and many other leading citizens who, at one time or another, have been interested in her political destiny.



DR. ELISHA BARTLETT.



HON. LUTHER LAWRENCE.

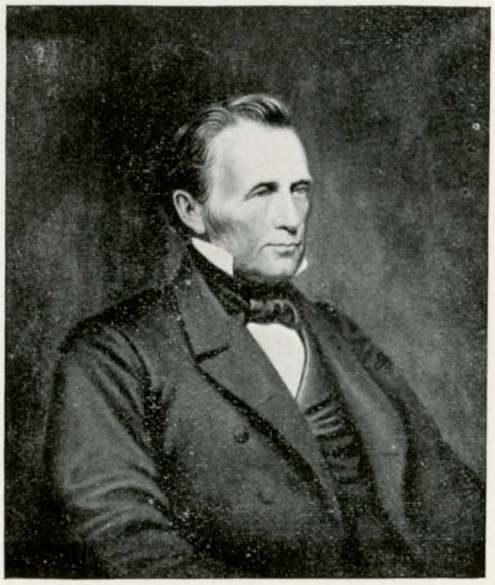
DR. ELISHA BARTLETT.

Dr. Elisha Bartlett, Lowell's first Mayor, was born in Smithfield, R. I., Oct. 6, 1804. At the age of 22 years he graduated from Brown University Medical School, and, after a year spent in European travel and hospital study, came to Lowell to settle in the practice of his profession. He was the first Mayor of Lowell, being re-elected in 1837. He was very popular as Mayor, and held rank in his profession as a practitioner of skill and an author of many valuable works on the practice of medicine. He became an invalid, and removed to his former home in Smithfield, R. I., where he died at the age of 51 years.

LUTHER LAWRENCE.

Luther Lawrence was elected Mayor in 1838 and 1839. He died shortly after his second election, and the vacancy thus caused was filled by the choice of Dr. Elisha Huntington to fill the unexpired term. Mayor Lawrence was born in Groton, Sept. 28, 1778. He graduated from Harvard College in 1801, and engaged in the practice of law in his native town, where he held many official positions. In 1831 he

removed to Lowell. It has been said of him: "He exerted an important influence in the growth and prosperity of Lowell, as a man of great public spirit,



DR. ELISHA HUNTINGTON.

as President of the Railroad Bank, and the second Mayor of the city." He died suddenly, April 17, 1839.

DR. ELISHA HUNTINGTON.

Dr. Elisha Huntington was born in Topsfield, Mass., April 9, 1796. He was a son of the Rev. Asahel Huntington, who was a minister of that place for twenty-five years. Dr. Huntington received his early education in the schools of his native town, and was fitted for college by his father. At the age of 15 years he entered Dartmouth College, and was graduated in 1815. After taking his degree of M. D., he came to Lowell in 1824, and entered upon the practice of medicine, which he followed successfully for forty years. Probably no citizen of Lowell was ever held in more honor or affection by the people of this city, than was Dr. Huntington. Lowell was never weary of bestowing honor on him. Whenever in any political contest success seemed doubtful, courage and hope revived if Dr. Huntington consented to take the lead. An honest man, he was always before the public because the partiality of the citizens placed him there. He filled all the higher grades of municipal office. He was a Church Warden, an Overseer of Harvard College, and in 1863 was Lieutenant Governor of this State. The city remembered him by naming one of its most popular residential streets, and also its largest hall, after him. His portrait adorns the City Hall, and also the Mechanics Hall building. He was elected a Selectman of the Town of Lowell in 1833–34, and a member of the Common Council in 1837–38–39. For two years he was President of the same body. He was an Alderman in 1847–53–54. He was Lieutenant Governor in 1863 with Governor Clifford. The following year he refused to have his name used. He was elected Mayor of Lowell in 1840–41–44–45–52–56–58, and served the larger part of 1859. During his active political life for three years he held the inspectorship of the Tewksbury Almshouse, and was also consulting physician from the time of its foundation until the time of his death. At the time of his death he was Senior Warden of St. John's Episcopal Church. In 1825 he married Hannah, daughter of Joseph and Deborah Hinckley, of Marblehead, Mass. She died in 1859, and Dr. Huntington died Dec. 13, 1865. Three of their children are still living: Major I. F. Huntington, of Boston; Rev. W. R. Huntington, D. D., Rector of Grace Church, New York; and Mrs. Cooke, widow of the late Prof. Josiah P. Cooke, of Harvard University.

NATHANIEL WRIGHT.

Nathaniel Wright was chosen Mayor in 1842, defeating Dr. Elisha Huntington. In 1843 he was re-elected. He was a Whig and was the candidate of those who were opposed to the corporation influence in city affairs. Mayor Wright was born in Sterling, Mass., Feb. 13, 1785. He attended Harvard College and was admitted to the bar in 1811. He was one of the leading lawyers of Lowell, a man of strong integrity and great administrative ability. He died Nov. 5, 1858. It has been said of him that he was a man of few words, of decided action, of clear perceptions, and sound judgment. He was a sound man of business and averse to display.

COL. JEFFERSON BANCROFT.

Mr. Jefferson Bancroft was descended from early colonial ancestors, and his descent is traced in the following line from Lieutenant Thomas Bancroft, who was the first American ancestor of that branch of the Bancrofts to which he belonged. Lieutenant Thomas Bancroft was born in England in 1622, the son of John and Jane. He is spoken of as residing at Reading in 1648. He probably lived chiefly at Lynn, now Lynnfield. He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Michael Bacon, of Dedham; and second, in 1648, Elizabeth, daughter of Michael and Sarah Metcalf. He died in 1691, aged 69.

(2) Deacon Thomas, son of Lieutenant Thomas and Elizabeth Metcalf, was born in 1649, and in 1673 married Sarah, daughter of Jonathan and Judith Poole. He was an officer in King Philip's Indian War, and a Selectman for several years. He lived in the westerly part of Reading in the ancient Bancroft homestead.

(3) Deacon Raham Bancroft, son of Thomas and Sarah Poole, was born in 1684. He married, first, in 1706, Abigail, daughter of Jonas and Hannah Mason Eaton. She died in 1728, aged 40 years. He was married a second time in 1730 to Ruth, daughter of Samuel and Mary Kendall. She died in 1758, aged 56 years, and he died in 1758.

Joshua was born in 1712, and married, first, Mary Lampson, and second, Widow Eaton. His brother James, born in 1739, was a soldier in the Revolutionary War.

Raham Bancroft was next in descent.

Daniel, son of Raham and ——— ———, was born in Worcester in 1762.

Col. Jefferson, son of Daniel and ——— Bancroft, was born in Warwick, Mass., April 30, 1803. Col. Bancroft was a man of much prominence in the public life of the City of Lowell, and much esteemed for his sterling qualities of character. At the early age of 11 years he was thrown upon his own resources, and thus early began a career full of honor and worth, a career which developed the self-reliant man — strong in his adherence to duty, and faithful to the principles of strict integrity in his personal relations. He worked at planting and at blacksmithing until 21 years of age, attending the district schools in the Winter terms. In August, 1824, he came to Lowell, then called East Chelmsford, by way of Boston, by packet boat along the old Middlesex Canal to Middlesex Village, and thence to Lowell proper. Here he worked in a cotton mill for several years, and finally became an overseer of carding for the Appleton Company.

Dec. 24, 1826, he married Harriet, daughter of Amos Bradley, M. D., of Dracut.

In June, 1831, he began his long career as Deputy Sheriff of Middlesex County, serving continuously from then until 1890, with the exception of seven years, from 1853 to 1860.

Jan. 1, 1853, Col. Bancroft was appointed to be Warden of the State Prison at Charlestown, and served in that capacity for nearly three years. He was a Collector of Taxes for Lowell in 1833. In 1840–41 he was a member of the Lowell Common Council, and in 1842–43, of the Board of Aldermen. From 1844 to 1846 he was Chief Engineer of the Fire Department, and in 1846 became Mayor of Lowell, a position to which he was elected for three successive years. He was a member of the Legislature from Lowell in 1840–41 and again in 1850–51, and in 1851, Assessor. In 1836 he was made First Adjutant of the Fifth Regiment, M. V. M., and was afterwards Colonel. He was a member of the Pawtucket Church, and a Mason of high standing. He died in Tyngsborough, Mass., Jan. 3, 1890.

Colonel Bancroft was a man who was universally respected by all classes in the community.

JOSIAH B. FRENCH.

The Hon. Josiah Bowers French was descended from a family of English origin. The common ancestor of this family in America was William French, who was born in England, and came to this country with Harlakenden and Shepard in 1635. He was one of the first settlers of Billerica, Mass., where he became a leading citizen of the town, was a Lieutenant in the militia, and its first Representative to the General Court in 1663–64. From him the line of descent is as follows:



COL. JEFFERSON BANCROFT.

Jacob (2), son of William, was born Jan. 16, 1640, and married, Sept. 7, 1665, Mary Champney, daughter of Elder Richard Champney, of Cambridge.

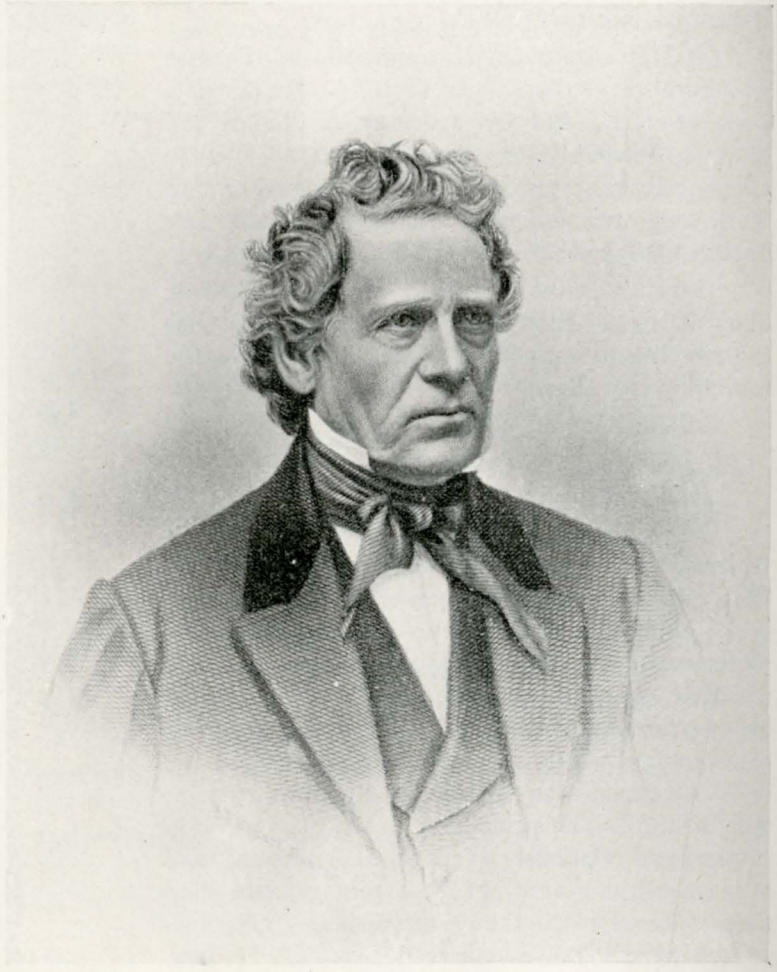
Dea. William (3), son of Jacob, was born July 18, 1668, and married Sarah Danforth, daughter of Jonathan Danforth, May 22, 1695.

Ebenezer (4), son of William, was born Aug. 5, 1707, and married, Aug. 27, 1729, Elizabeth Hill, daughter of Samuel Hill. He was a drummer and fifer in the Revolutionary War.

Jesse (5), son of Ebenezer, was born April 6, 1739, and married, April 14, 1761, Abigail, daughter of Abraham Jaquith. For some years after 1763 he lived in Fitchburg.

Luther (6), son of Jesse, was born in Fitchburg, Sept. 25, 1767, and married, Aug. 28, 1796, Sarah, daughter of Josiah Bowers.

Josiah Bowers (7), son of Luther and Sarah Bowers, was born Dec. 13, 1799. He married, April 6, 1823, Mary Ann, daughter of Josiah Stevens. She died June 6, 1863. They had nine children: Mary Ann, born Sept. 19, 1824, married Hon. Benjamin Dean, and died Sept. 18, 1894; Josiah Stevens, born Sept. 30, 1825, died Jan. 15, 1827; Harriet Stevens, born Aug. 27, 1827, died Feb. 18, 1883; Josiah Bowers, born Jan. 8, 1830, married Helen Frances Ray; Samuel Lawrence, born Sept. 25, 1832, married Sarah Blake Luke, and died Sept. 19, 1894; Luther Bartlett, born Oct. 25, 1834, died Nov. 11, 1835; Sarah Josephine, born March 3, 1838, died Nov. 12, 1890; Catherine Isabella, born Dec. 20, 1840, married Arthur Eugene Bowers; Frances Maria, born April 20, 1843, died Oct. 2, 1844.



Josiah Bowers French

Josiah Bowers French was the oldest son of Luther French, a farmer in the town of Billerica. At the age of 11 years he left home to live with an uncle, when he attended the district school, and made himself useful on the farm. At 15 he went to another uncle in Salisbury, New Hampshire, where he worked for his board and clothes. Two or three years of his minority were spent in a country store, and a short time in trade at Charlestown, Mass.

In 1824 he was appointed Deputy Sheriff for Middlesex County, and removed to this city. He occupied this position until 1830. In 1826 he became interested in the stock of the Central Bridge Company, and was connected with this company until the bridge was made free by the city. In 1827 he was appointed Coroner, and in 1829, Collector of Taxes. In 1833–34 he was Assessor. From 1831 to 1846 he was largely interested in the stage coaches running between Lowell and Concord, and other places, and for a number of years had contracts for carrying the mail between Montreal and Boston. He was also actively identified with the incorporation of the Lowell and Appleton Banks, and the City Institution for Savings. He was a Director in the Lowell Bank, and was a Director and Trustee in the City Institution for Savings, and at one time President of the Appleton Bank. He served two terms in the Common Council, in 1836 and 1842; was twice elected a member of the Legislature, in 1835 and 1861; Chief of the Fire Department in 1840–41; and from 1844 to 1847 was one of the County Commissioners.

In 1849–50 he was elected Mayor of the city

on the Citizens' ticket, and while in this position earned the reputation of being an excellent financier. In 1851 he was chosen President of the Northern New Hampshire Railroad, but resigned to take a large contract with his brother, Captain Walter French, to build a railroad in Ohio. He was also, for fourteen years, agent of the Winnipiseogee Lake Cotton and Woolen Manufacturing Company.

Mr. French had this advantage in life, that "he was a man of fine personal bearing — tall, erect, and commanding — giving the impression to one who met him that he was no ordinary man." Though not an active politician, he was ranked as a member of the Democratic party.

He was generous and charitable to an extent not generally known, because he observed the commendable principle of not letting the left hand know what the right hand was doing.

In religious sentiment he was a Unitarian. His declining health forbade his active pursuit of the duties of his busy life for several months before his death, which occurred at his home on Chelmsford Street, August 21, 1876, at the age of 76 years.

His experience was so successful, and honorable to himself and to his fellow-citizens, that his name will occupy a prominent position among business men of the early days of the history of Lowell.

JAMES H. B. AYER.

Mr. Ayer was successful in the municipal election of 1850. He was a native of Haverhill, Mass., where he was born in 1788. He came to Lowell in 1823, and was employed by the Locks and Canals Company. He remained in this employment until 1846, when he became associated with Horatio Fletcher in the lumber business. Upon severing this connection, after a period of five years, he returned to the Locks and Canals Company to accept the position of Paymaster. He died June 7, 1864, and was buried in Amesbury, Mass. Mr. Ayer was a man of the highest character, and during his term of service as Mayor administered the affairs of the city in a wise and impartial manner, with an eye single to the best interests of the entire community.

SEWALL G. MACK.*

Mr. Sewall G. Mack is of Scotch-Irish origin.

John Mack came to this country from Londonderry, Ireland, and settled in Londonderry, New Hampshire, in 1730. The sons and grandsons of John Mack remained for years upon the original farm in Londonderry, and finally removed to Wilton, New Hampshire, where Sewall G. Mack was born Nov. 8, 1813.

He attended the district schools and grew up there, and in the town of Amherst, New Hampshire, to which his father later removed. He was made Captain of the militia at Amherst, and was sent from that town as a delegate to the National Convention at Baltimore which nominated President Harrison.

He came to Lowell in 1840 to take the business of his brother, who died at that time. The firm name remained for many years Cushing & Mack; and Sewall G. Mack, under the different firm name of S. G. Mack & Company, continued in the business until 1887, when he retired.

Mr. Mack has taken a great interest in many of the early enterprises for the good of Lowell. He and Mr. John Wright were pioneers in introducing gas into the city, and he has been President of the Lowell Gas Light Company for many years. He was Mayor of Lowell in 1853–54, and has served as Alderman, Councilman, School Committee, and Representative to the Legislature.

He is interested in banks, having been Director in the Railroad Bank since 1842, and was for many years President of the Five Cent Savings Bank. He has been a Director in the Stony Brook Railroad since its incorporation.

He was one of the earliest of those interested in the Old Ladies' Home; and has served as the Citizens' Trustee of the Corporation Hospital for some years, and was a Director in the Lowell Dispensary.

He was one of the founders and original members of the Kirk Street Church, of which he was deacon for fifty years, resigning in May, 1895.

AMBROSE LAWRENCE.

Dr. Ambrose Lawrence was descended from an old and distinguished New England family. The first ancestor was Peleg, who came over to this country from Wissett, Suffolk, England, in 1630, and owned large tracts of land. He afterwards moved to Groton, Mass. He married Elizabeth Morse in 1647. They had a son, Eleazer, born in 1654. He married in 1674.

Samuel, seventh child of the preceding, was born March 2, 1714, and married Mary Hildreth, of Westford.

Samuel, son of Samuel, was born Jan. 24, 1738.

*Contributed.

He married Susanna Spring. He died in Ashby in 1799.

Alvarus, son of Samuel, and father of the subject of this sketch, was born April 15, 1796, in Ashby, Mass. He died in South America. He married Eliza Farnsworth, who was a granddaughter of Lieutenant William Robert Farnsworth, of Revolutionary fame. She was born Aug. 17, 1797, in Dublin, N. H. They had ten children.

Hon. Ambrose Lawrence was born at a small town called Boscawen, N. H., May 2, 1816, and died in Boston, April 23, 1893. He received his education in the district schools of his native town, and his early life was spent upon a farm. When 21 years of age he came to Lowell, where he worked as a machinist for the Suffolk Manufacturing Company, where he remained for about three years, in the meantime studying dentistry, for which profession it seems he was naturally adapted. In 1839 he opened an office near the old Postoffice, where he remained for thirteen years. In 1852 he erected a fine residence for himself on John Street, which building later became the Home for Young Women and Children. He always took an active interest in the local government of this city, and served in the Common Council in 1849, was a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1851–59, and was elected Mayor in 1855, serving the best interests of the people of this city, with honor and credit to himself, and satisfaction to the general public. He was the leading character in reorganizing the fire department and introducing pure water into the city, and making Central Bridge free. He received a professional degree from Harvard College, and became a lecturer in the Boston Dental College, where he was at one time a professor. He received a diploma in Pennsylvania, and first practiced in Georgia.

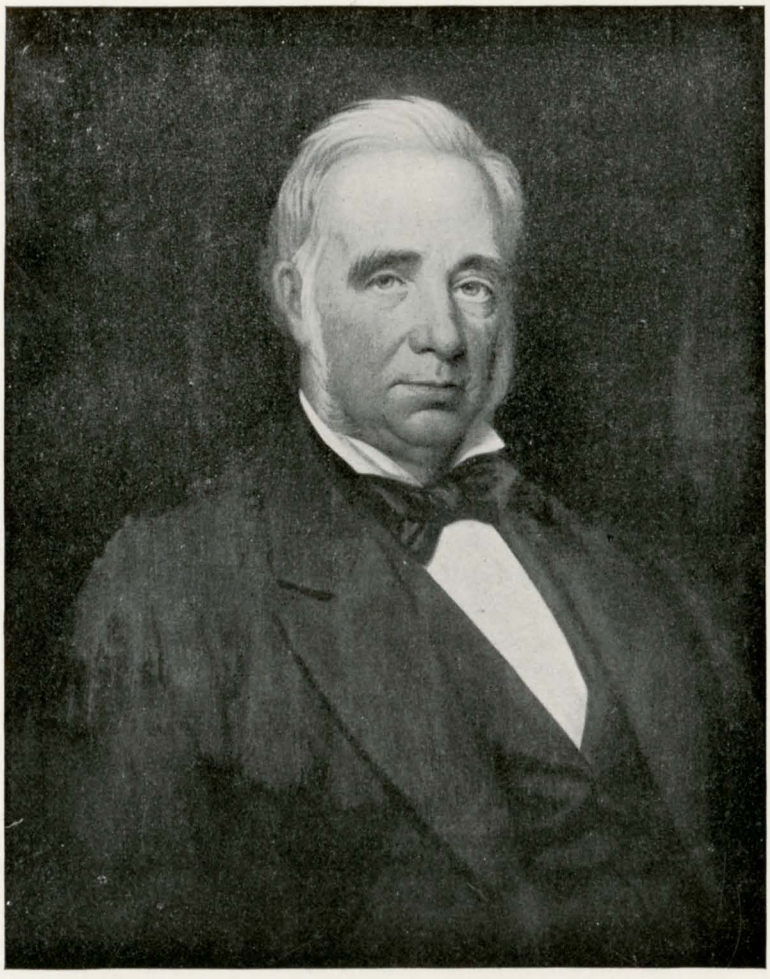
In 1855 he was Paymaster of the Sixth Regiment, serving one year, when he received an honorable discharge.

Mr. Lawrence was twice married; first, in Marlboro, Vt., July 8, 1838, to Miss Emily Smith, of Marlboro, Vermont, by whom he had one child, Dr. George W. Lawrence, of Chicago. She died Jan. 23, 1878. He was married a second time, Feb. 20, 1879, to Miss Charlotte Clerke, of St. John, New Brunswick. She now resides in Boston, and is the contributor of this sketch. He was a believing and practical Christian all the days of his life. His duties in the church were no more neglected nor evaded than his duties to the city. He held official relations with both, but never mingled them. He was a constant friend of the people. He guarded their interests with untiring vigilance. He mingled with them familiarly, studying their wants and seeking to serve them. His elevation to power never separated him from the people. He was most emphatically a man of the people, carefully seeking their highest interests and at all times ready to manfully retain them. This secured for him the unfaltering friendship and undying love of the people he served so well. It made him their leader in every contest, and their faith in him was unwavering.

STEPHEN MANSUR.

Mr. Stephen Mansur was born in Temple, New Hampshire, Aug. 25, 1799, and died in Lowell, Mass., April 1, 1863. When a young man he was employed on a farm and after resided one year in New York State. At the age of 21 years he became a hotel proprietor in Boston, in which business he continued to have an interest for several years. Having had some experience in the Erie Canal while in New York, he came to Lowell in 1822 to assist in the superintendency of widening the old canal between the guard locks and the machine shop. He did not give up his business in Boston until 1830, when he removed to Lowell, and for thirty-three years his whole interests were centered in this city. He engaged in the hardware and crockery business, being first associated with Alonzo Childs. Afterwards Mr. Childs retired, and he conducted the business on his own account for many years. In later life he was succeeded by his son, Charles H. Mansur.

Mr. Mansur was often honored with places of trust. He was Representative in the Legislature in 1836 and 1850, and took an active part in procuring the Lowell city charter. He was a member of the first City Council in 1836, and again in 1839. He was an Alderman in 1840, 1847, and 1853. In 1857 he was elected Mayor of the city, declining a re-election the second year. His administration of municipal affairs was satisfactory to the public. He was an Assessor under the old town government, and held the same office at the time of his death. He was appointed one of the Inspectors of the Tewksbury Almshouse, when that institution was created in 1853. He held this office until 1857, was re-appointed in 1859 for three years, and had just received a new appointment to the same position at the time of his death.



AMBROSE LAWRENCE.

For many years he was connected with the First Baptist Church, and for a long time was one of its deacons.

Jan. 7, 1827, he was married to Miss Eliza Kimball, by whom he had five sons and three daughters. He was a member of the Pentucket Lodge of Masons.

JAMES COOK.

James Cook was a native of Preston, Conn., where he was born Oct. 4, 1794. In early youth he was apprenticed to the clothier's trade, in his father's fulling mill, and the thorough knowledge of the woolen business thus acquired in early youth became of great advantage to him in later years. He was in the War of 1812. In 1830 he was appointed Agent of the Middlesex Company in Lowell, and under his direction the business became very successful, paying a dividend as high as 33 per cent. in the third year of his management. Mr. Cook was later employed by the Winooski Mills at Burlington, Vt., and the Uncas Woolen Mills of Norwich, Conn. He again became Agent for the Middlesex Company, remaining for a year, when he retired from the manufacturing and engaged in the insurance business. He was twice elected to the Common Council. In 1859 he was the successful candidate for Mayor, being nominated by the American party. He died April 10, 1884.

BENJAMIN C. SARGEANT.

Mr. Sargeant was Mayor of the city in 1860 and 1861. He was born in Unity, N. H., Feb. 11, 1823. He came to Lowell at the age of 16 years, and secured employment as clerk in the book store of his brother-in-law, Abijah Watson. In 1842 he went to New York, where he was employed in a book store for three years. Returning to Lowell in 1845, he opened a store on Central Street, afterwards removing to the City Building, where he continued as a book-seller the remainder of his life. He was a member of the Common Council for five years, being three times elected as President of that body. As Mayor of the city in 1860 and 1861, he proved himself a faithful public official, worthy of the highest municipal honors. He died March 2, 1870.

HOCUM HOSFORD.

One of the best known and most popular mayors that Lowell ever had was Hon. Hocum Hosford. Mr. Hosford was of English origin. He was the son of Heman and Polly Hosford of Charlotte, Chittenden County, Vermont, where he was born Nov. 8, 1825.

His father served in the War of 1812, and took part in the Battle of Plattsburg, New York. At the end of the struggle with the mother country he engaged in farming, and in that occupation acquired a competency sufficient to give his children a good home and fair common school education.

The subject of our sketch obtained his education at the district schools of his native town, and, with the exception of short attendance at the Sherburne Academy, they were the only opportunities he had in this line, but so thoroughly did he master his studies that he became a teacher in one of the schools of Charlotte while yet in his minority. He remained on his father's farm until 20 years of age, the last three years being in charge of the work and business. Farming not proving congenial to his tastes, he left home to seek his fortune, reaching Lowell on the 5th of September, 1845. He immediately entered the dry goods store of Gardner & Wilson, as boy and clerk, at a salary of $150 per year, he to clothe and board himself. This did not promise a fortune immediately, but he fulfilled his agreement and remained in the store for one year. The second year he was employed in the same business by Daniel West, at one dollar a day. Here he remained nearly four years, the last two of which he had full charge of his store.

By economy and frugality he had by this time accumulated $1000, which was his cash capital in going into trade, with a partner, in 1852. He succeeded so well that he soon bought out Mr. West, his former employer, and carried on the business at a store occupied by him until the elegant iron-front building occupied by H. Hosford & Co. was erected by himself and Arthur G. Pollard, the junior member of the firm, in 1875.

In 1860 Mr. Hosford made his first appearance in public life, having been elected a member of the lower board of the City Council. The following year he was chosen Alderman, and was three years Mayor. At the third election hardly a vote was cast against him. This was during the most trying years of the war, and so faithfully did he discharge the duties of his office, especially in regard to the interests of his country and soldiers who had gone from Lowell, that he received the praise of all classes in the community. Later he served one year on the Lowell Board of Aldermen, and in 1866 was chosen Representative to the Legislature. The same year he was elected a Director in the Boston and Lowell Railroad and the Lowell and Lawrence

Railroad. He was also, for a number of years, one of the Directors of the Hamilton Manufacturing Company, and a Director in the Merchants National Bank, of which he held the office of President from 1864 to 1876, when he resigned.

He was Manager of the Boston and Lowell Railroad for eight years, until the time of his death. At one time he was half-owner and financial manager of the Chase Mills, now owned by the Faulkner Brothers. He was a Director of the Traders and Mechanics, and the Massachusetts Fire and Marine Insurance Company, of Boston, one of the Vice-Presidents of the Lowell Five Cent Savings Bank, Treasurer of the Vassalboro (Maine) Woolen Mills, and Treasurer of the Lowell Hosiery, of which he was one of the founders in 1871. In 1867 he was Superintendent of the exhibition of the Middlesex Mechanics Association, which was one of the largest and best industrial exhibits ever given in New England.

Mr. Hosford was an earnest Republican in politics, but his many business engagements prevented his devoting his attention to politics, — which would have been gratifying to himself, — but his recognized ability and integrity resulted in his elevation to many positions of responsibility and trust. He did much to improve the architectural appearance of Lowell. He first built a handsome residence on Central Street, then remodeled and enlarged his old store, and, in 1871, constructed Masonic Temple, which was, at that time, superior to any in this city, and which will long stand to perpetuate his public-spirited enterprise.

He was a firm believer in Masonic rites, and held many of the highest offices that could be conferred upon him.

His next effort in the building line was the construction of the before mentioned iron-front building, where the firm of H. Hosford & Co. did their extensive dry goods business at the time of his death.

In March, 1854, he became united in marriage to Rebecca T., daughter of Daniel West. Two children were the result of this union, one of whom, Arthur H., survives.

Mr. Hosford died at his home in this city, April 5, 1881, from heart failure. The immediate cause of his death was a shock, occasioned by a daring burglary committed in his bedroom at night. In his death the city lost one of her most public-spirited men. He continually had her welfare at heart, and responded to every call in her interests. He was an untiring worker and full of energy, but his ambition exceeded his physical endurance. He was a well known and popular citizen, who had risen to distinction in business and public life by his own efforts.

JOSIAH G. PEABODY.

Hon. Josiah Greenough Peabody is descended from Lieutenant Francis Peabody, who was born at St. Albans, Hertfordshire, England, in 1614. He came to New England in the ship Planter in 1635. He was one of the original settlers of Hampton, Old Norfolk County, Mass., in 1638, with Rev. Samuel Bachilor and twelve others, where he resided several years, often serving on the Grand Jury and Jury for "tryalls." He was made a freeman of the colony in 1640, and in 1649 was chosen by the town of Hampton one of three men to "ende small causes." In 1657 he was in Topsfield, Mass., and at the time of his death was a large landholder in Topsfield, Boxford, and Rowley. He had fourteen children, and among his descendants are men noted for their piety, patriotism, science, and literature. From him the line of descent is as follows:

(2) Capt. John Peabody, his eldest child, was born in 1642. He lived in Boxford, and was made a freeman in 1674, and was a Representative to the General Court from 1689 to 1691. Nov. 23, 1665, he married Hannah Andrews, by whom he had ten children.

(3) Ensign David Peabody, the fifth child of John, was born July 12, 1678. He married Sarah Pope, of Dartmouth, and lived in Boxford, where he joined the church in 1706. They had eleven children.

(4) David, the tenth child of Ensign David, was born Oct. 4, 1724. He moved to Andover and Haverhill, Mass., and married Mary Gaines, of Ipswich. They had ten children, and he died Aug. 16, 1774.

(5) Josiah Gaines, the tenth child of David, was born Sept. 18, 1769. He married Edna Greenough, of Atkinson, New Hampshire. They lived in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and had four children. He died suddenly in New York in 1832.

Josiah Greenough Peabody, the subject of our sketch, was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, Dec. 21, 1808, the youngest child of Josiah Gaines and Edna (Greenough) Peabody. He was educated in the district schools of his native place until the age of 12 years, when he came to Haverhill, Mass., to an uncle, and worked on his farm, attending the district schools in the Winter months, and afterwards completing his education at the Atkinson Academy.



HON. HOCUM HOSFORD.

In 1824 he came to Lowell, and learned the builder's trade with John Bassett, serving five years and a half. He afterwards worked for different parties, and, in 1832, helped to build the Merrimack House and Central Block, the first four-story buildings erected in Lowell.

In 1833 he started in the jobbing business for himself, and continued until the Fall of 1838, when he spent the Winter in Charleston, South Carolina. In 1840, returning to Lowell, he purchased a grocery store on Chapel Hill, and remained in this business for three and a half years. It not proving suitable to his tastes or inclinations, he resumed the trade of building, in which he continued for a number of years. Among some of his contracts was the building of the Savings Bank on Shattuck Street, the Kirk and Lee Street Churches, two mills for the Boott Corporation, and two for the Massachusetts Corporation. In 1852–53 he built the Taunton Hospital, in 1854 the Wamesit Mills and Varnum Schoolhouse, and in 1856 the Postoffice and Custom House in Gloucester, Mass.

From 1844 to 1855, in company with Edward Fifield, he was engaged in the manufacture of sashes and blinds on Dutton Street, where he continued until his retirement from active business life in January, 1896.

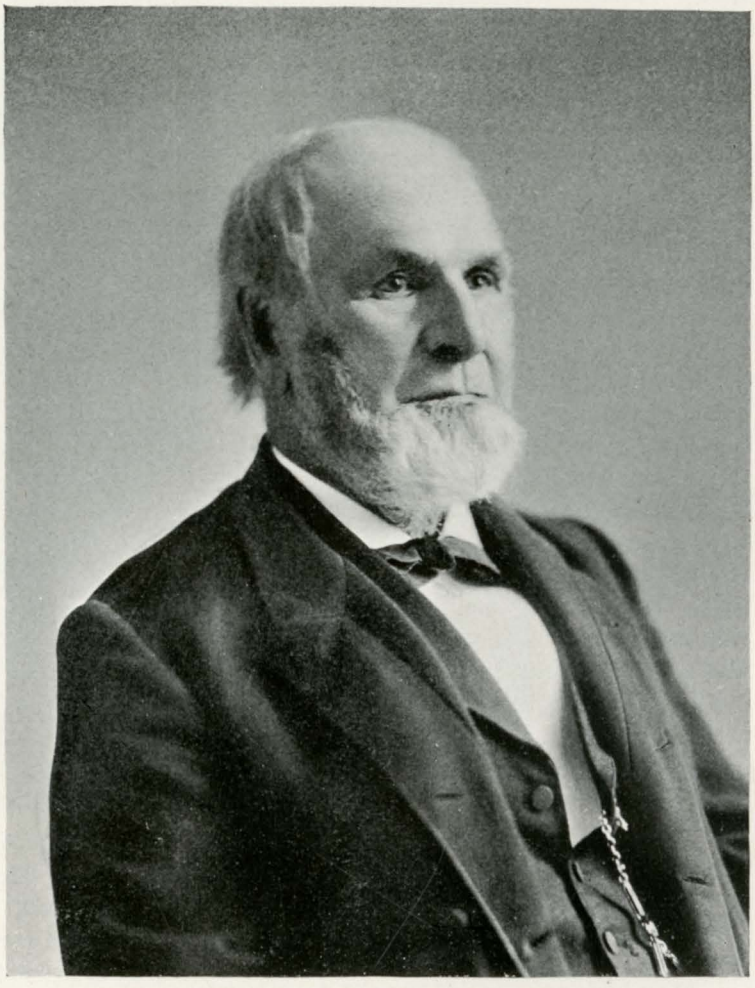
Mr. Peabody has always taken an active interest in public life and in the promotion of the city's best interests. He was formerly a Democrat until the repeal of the Missouri Compromise. This measure was the means of changing his political faith, and he became a Republican, and has served his party in many positions of honor and responsibility. In 1837 he was elected to the Massachusetts Legislature, and in 1850, 1859–60 was in the Common Council in this city. In 1865–66 he was honored by the citizens in being chosen Mayor of Lowell, and likewise in 1872. He was in the government eight years, and during that time missed but one meeting of any committee.

Mr. Peabody is a member of Oberlin Lodge, I. O. O. F., and has been connected with this order for fifty-two years. For twenty-four years he has been President of the Merrimack River Savings Bank, and is a Trustee of Dean Academy at Franklin, Mass., and a member of the Old Residents' Association. He was also a member of the School Committee in 1874–75.

He attends the First Universalist Church, on Hurd Street, and is its oldest living member.

In 1832 he became united in marriage to Susan Pousland, of Beverly, Mass. She died in 1889. Six children have been born of this union: Mary A., in 1834; Baldwin T., in 1835; Morton N., in 1840; Edna A., in 1842; Frank B., in 1845; and Florence, in 1848. The latter died the same year.

Mr. Peabody has won a deservedly conspicuous position among the business men of this city. As



HON. JOSIAH G. PEABODY.

a public servant and the chief executive of the city, his views were marked by conservatism and soundness of judgment. He has always taken an active interest in every measure of reform tending to promote an economical and business-like administration of public affairs, and his zeal in the promo-

tion of the city's best interests has been very marked. He has won the confidence and esteem of all classes of citizens, irrespective of party or creed.

George Francis Richardson is mentioned elsewhere in this work.

JONATHAN P. FOLSOM.

Hon. Jonathan P. Folsom was born in Tamworth, N. H., Oct. 9, 1820. In 1840 he came to Lowell, and entered the employ of Dinsmore & Read, as clerk. A few years after he went South to Benson, Alabama, where he secured employment and became Postmaster of the village. He returned again to Lowell after six years, and was employed by David West. He soon left this employment and engaged in the dry goods business for himself on Merrimack Street, from which he built up a large and successful business. He was a member of the Common Council in 1856 and 1867, a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1859–61–62 and 1878, and Mayor of the city in 1869–70. In 1871–72 he was a Representative in the Legislature. He was also a Director in the Old Lowell National Bank, and a Trustee of the Central Savings Bank.

EDWARD F. SHERMAN.

Hon. Edward Fay Sherman was born in Acton, Mass., in 1821. He was descended from Rev. John Sherman, who was one of the early settlers, and second minister of Watertown. He was born in Dedham, Eng., Dec. 26, 1613. He came to America in 1634, and in 1647 began his ministry at Watertown. He was a Fellow of Harvard College, and died in 1685. He had twenty-six children, six by his first wife and twenty by his second. His second wife was a granddaughter of the Earl of Rivers. Her mother, the daughter of the Earl of Rivers, was married to a Mr. Lowell, a Puritan gentleman of character and education. Among the descendants of the Rev. John Sherman was Roger Sherman, one of the committee who drew up and reported the Declaration of Independence. A son of Rev. John, by the name of James, settled in Sudbury, and one of his descendants, Ephraim, was at the Battle of Bunker Hill, in Capt. Russell's company.

Mr. Sherman's grandfather, Ephraim Sherman, was born in Sudbury, and afterwards removed to Wayland. His grandmother was Ruth Patch. His father, Edward Sherman, came to Lowell in 1824, and was a Captain in the militia.

Mr. Sherman received his education in the public and High Schools of Lowell, and was graduated from Dartmouth College in the class of 1844. After completing his education he became a school teacher, and was admitted to the bar. He afterwards engaged actively in business pursuits, and became Secretary and Treasurer of the Traders and Mechanics Insurance Company of Lowell.

He was a Republican in politics, loyally devoted to the principles and traditions of that party, and honored by election to some of the highest positions within its gift. He served as Alderman and Mayor of the city, and was a Representative in 1862 and 1867. While Mayor of the city he displayed considerable executive ability in the administration of public affairs, and many public improvements were conceived and carried to successful conclusion during his term of office.

He was a man of liberal and progressive views, and won the confidence and respect of the community by the high standard of character which he set in his official conduct.



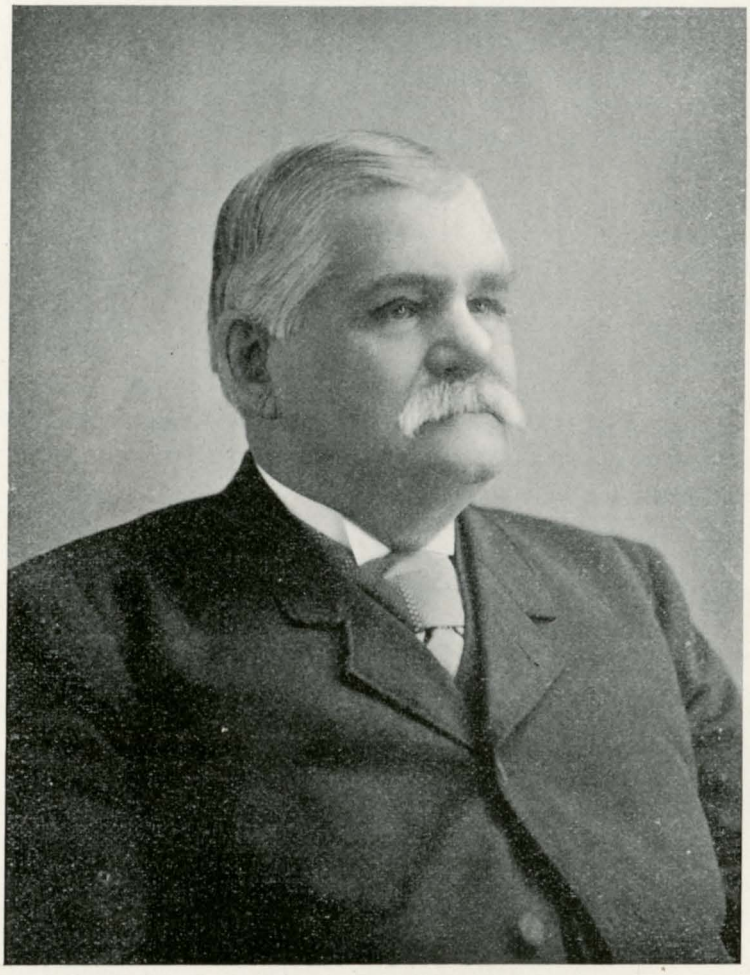
HON. EDWARD F. SHERMAN.

He was twice married. A widow and four sons, Walter, Alden, Edward Swan, and Leonard Fay, survive him.

During his active life Mr. Sherman was a constant attendant of the Kirk Street Congregational Church. He was devoted to the interests of this society, and was always ready to exert his influence to promote its welfare. He died in Lowell Feb. 10, 1872, on his fifty-first birthday.

FRANCIS JEWETT.

Hon. Francis Jewett was born in Nelson, New Hampshire, Sept. 19, 1820. His ancestors were of the early colonial settlers, and the family has been prominent in the history of the State through many generations.



HON. FRANCIS JEWETT.

His grandfather was Isaac Jewett. He was born in Temple, New Hampshire. In early life he removed to Nelson, New Hampshire, where he bought and cleared a large tract of land. He married Miss Mary Chandler, by whom he had ten children.

His father, Isaac, was born in Nelson, New Hampshire, in 1794. He carried on his father's farm, and was a successful and prominent citizen, being a Selectman for several years, and a Captain of Cavalry. He died in Wilton, New Hampshire, in 1853. He was twice married, first to Eunice Parker, and then to Nancy Pierce. Francis was the first child of Isaac and Eunice Parker Jewett. In a happy country home he grew to manhood with the advantages of early education common to a prosperous country town, supplemented by a course in the Baptist Seminary at Hancock, New Hampshire, at that time a well known educational institution. He remained in this school until 21 years of age. He then turned his attention to trading in cattle, and farming. At the age of 24 years he had accumulated sufficient means to purchase his father's farm. He bought it, but did not work it, preferring to engage in active mercantile life.

In 1848 he came to Lowell, and found employment with Clement Upham, of Chelmsford, who ran a slaughter house. For three years he worked in the slaughter house, during the Winter, returning to the farm in the Summer season. For two years he worked for S. C. Parker, Middlesex Village. In 1851 he engaged permanently in the business of slaughtering beef.

In 1877 he joined with Mr. Swift in forming the firm of Jewett & Swift, dealers in dressed beef. Mr. Jewett was the first man to sell dressed beef in Lowell. Since that time his success in every business enterprise in which he was interested, was exceptional. This success was due to his tireless energy and unflinching perseverance, and he occupied a position in the front rank of the prominent business men of our city. The intense concentration of his mind on business gave character to his countenance, manners, and habits.

In 1863 he entered the arena of public life as a candidate of the Republican party, serving in the Common Council in 1864–65, Alderman in 1868–69, and Mayor in 1873–74–75.

To instance his popularity, in the campaign of 1873 he had as an opponent ex-Mayor Hosford, who ran against him as the citizens' candidate. In this contest Mr. Jewett was the only one on the Republican ticket who was elected, the entire aldermanic ticket of the citizens being chosen. In 1875 he was nominated by the citizens, and received a practically unanimous election. In 1877 and 1879 he was Senator from this district, and served as Councillor under Gov. Ames for three years. In 1880 he was Presidential Elector, casting his vote for James A. Garfield.

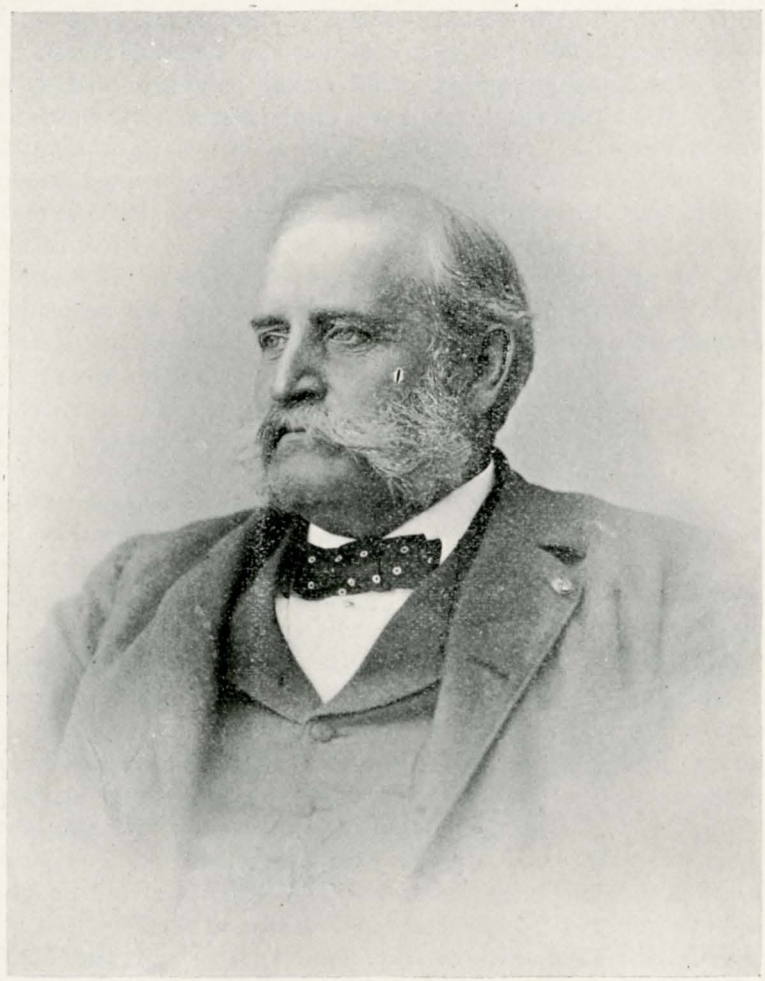
In the many positions of honor and trust which he filled he gave evidence of a determined will, an honest purpose, and sound judgment that commanded the good will of all classes. His character for moral, physical, and intellectual vigor was well known, and he possessed qualities of mind rare in their independent excellence and wonderful in their combination. His record as Mayor is part of the history of municipal administration. It was the result of his firm convictions, and his reputation rests safely on the measures with which his name is identified. In the public judgment he was recognized as a leading citizen, in sympathy with every measure to promote the public welfare, and many of the most useful and important public improvements of the period in which he was so conspicuous in active official service, owe their origin and successful achievement, with all their untold utility, to his wisdom in preparation and his remarkable executive ability.

He was connected with the following institutions: Director of the Ayer Home for Young Women and Children, Director of the Wamesit National Bank since 1868, Senior Vice-President of the Merrimack River Savings Bank, and Chairman of the Committee on Investment. He was also Director of the Erie Telegraph and Telephone Company, President of the Middlesex Odd Fellows Building Association, President of the Proprietors of Odd Fellows Building, Director in the Swift Refrigerator Company and Fifield Tool Company.

He was a member of the following fraternal societies: William North Lodge, Ahasuerus Council and Royal Arch Chapter of Masons, Pilgrim Commandery, Knights Templar. Mr. Jewett was a very prominent Odd Fellow, being Past Noble Grand of Oberlin Lodge, which entitled him to a seat in the Grand Lodge. He was elected Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts in 1879, and in 1880 Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts. For two years he was chosen Representative to the Sovereign Grand Lodge of the United States, and he was also a member of Wannalancit Encampment of Lowell. He was a member of the committee to select a site for the Odd Fellows Home, Worcester being chosen, and was a

Trustee of the Home, in the welfare of which he took great interest. It has at present fifty inmates, and is a source of great good in strengthening bonds of sympathy among Odd Fellows.

April 1, 1844, Mr. Jewett married Selina A. Dodge, of Stoddard, New Hampshire, two children



HON. CHARLES A. STOTT.

being the result of this union: Abner A., born Aug. 4, 1848; and Frank E., born Nov. 11, 1853.

He was an attendant of the First Baptist Church, and died suddenly at his home April 22, 1896.

CHARLES A. STOTT.

Hon. Charles Adams Stott is descended from a sturdy and respectable English ancestry, which belonged to that class of emigration the members of which, by their honesty of purpose, fortitude under trial, and sense of responsibility, have done so much to improve the condition, develop the energies, and broaden the resources of their adopted country.

His father, Mr. Charles Stott, was born in Rochdale, England, Aug. 21, 1799, and came to America in 1826, finally settling in Dracut, Mass., in 1828, where, in company with Joseph Garnet, Robert Whittaker, and a Mr. Fittin, he hired an old woolen mill and machinery at the "Navy Yard," in which he carried on the woolen business for four or five years, afterwards assuming the agency of the Belvidere Woolen Mills, of this city, in which position he continued until his death, in 1882. He also built the Stirling Mills, which were operated by his son for eight years, when they were sold to a corporation.

The subject of our sketch was born in Dracut, Mass., Aug. 18, 1835, the only child of Charles and Sarah MacAdams Stott. He received his education in the public schools of Lowell, graduating from the High School. His first occupation was in the hardware store of Burbank & Chase, and then for one year as clerk in the counting room of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company. Going to the Belvidere Woolen Mills in 1856, he occupied the position of Clerk and Paymaster until his father's death, in 1882, when he succeeded him as Agent and Treasurer, the position he now holds.

Previous to the Rebellion Mr. Stott was Captain of Company H, Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., and upon that regiment's enlistment he was mustered in as its Major, serving during his nine months' service under Col. A. S. Follansbee, at Suffolk, Va.

He is a member of the High Street Congregational Church. He was married first to Mary E., daughter of Geo. W. Bean, of Lowell, by which union there was one daughter, Lilla A., born July 24, 1858. His wife died in December, 1860, and on Dec. 3, 1863, he married Lizzie Williams, of Concord, New Hampshire. The result of this union is four children: Jennie A., Edith, Charles W., and Marion.

Mr. Stott is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity, with which he has been connected nearly forty years, having received his degrees in Pentucket

Lodge in 1857. He is now affiliated with Kilwinning Lodge, Mt. Horeb Royal Arch Chapter, Ahasuerus Council, and Massachusetts Consistory, thirty-second degree, Past Commander of Pilgrim Commandery and Past Grand Commander of the Grand Commandery Knights Templar of Massachusetts and Rhode Island; member of Massachusetts Commandery, Loyal Legion; Post 42, G. A. R., of which he was Commander in 1874–75; and member of The Club of Lowell, Board of Trade, National Association of Wool Manufacturers, President of the Home Market Club of Boston, Director in the Prescott National Bank and Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company, of Lowell.

In politics he is a Republican, and has taken an active part in both state and city politics, and has rendered valuable service in many official positions. For many years he has held a place in public estimation that enabled him to impress his views upon the people of Lowell, and to exert a large influence upon many important questions of public and municipal policy. He was a member of the Common Council in 1859–60, State Legislature in 1867, Board of Aldermen in 1869–70, and Mayor in 1876–77, chosen Presidential Elector in 1884, and Chairman of the Republican State Committee in 1881–82.

Throughout his life Mr. Stott has been a steady and tireless worker, and has won success and achieved results by hard labor and close application to the details of business. He is fair and candid, will take no petty advantage nor employ unworthy methods, detests any appeal to prejudice, and believes in direct, straightforward action in the conduct of personal or business relations. In social intercourse he is genial, and his broad experience of men and affairs has developed a personality both pleasing and entertaining.

JOHN A. G. RICHARDSON.

Major Stott was succeeded by Hon. John A. G. Richardson. Mayor Richardson was born in Lowell, Oct. 13, 1840. He was educated in the public schools of this city, and upon completing his education entered into partnership with his brother in the provision business. In 1874 he was elected to the State Legislature from Ward Four, a Republican ward. This proved the great popularity of Mr. Richardson, who was a stanch and life-long Democrat. He was elected Mayor of the city in 1878 and re-elected in 1879, and was the first Democratic Mayor chosen in 28 years. In the military service of his country during the War of the Rebellion, he took an honorable part, and was a member of Company C, Sixth Regiment, in its Southern campaigns.

Mr. Richardson had always carried on the provision business in Lowell, and in 1882, desiring to enlarge his operations, he removed to Minneapolis, Minn., where he engaged in the wholesale beef business, in which he continued until his death.

Frederic T. Greenhalge is spoken of elsewhere in this work.

GEORGE RUNELS.

Hon. George Runels is descended from Scotch ancestors who came from Halifax to Bradford, Mass., in 1674. His grandfather, who was a blacksmith by occupation, was born in Haverhill in 1726. His father, Major Daniel Runels, was born in Haverhill in 1775. Major Runels learned his trade, and on coming of age went to Corinth, Vermont, and worked there as a blacksmith for a short time. In 1797 he went to Warner, New Hampshire, and married Chloe George in 1799.

Mr. George Runels was born Feb. 3, 1823. His mother died in 1829, and he remained with his father until he died, in 1837. He then worked at blacksmithing and farming for six months. He received his education in the district schools and at New London Academy, where he studied one quarter.

He came to this city in 1840, and learned the trade of stone-cutting. In the Fall of that year he travelled in New Hampshire, selling books. On returning he sailed on a whaling expedition from Salem, Mass., to the South Pacific Ocean. About one and a half years afterward the barque was wrecked on the coast of the Feejee Islands, and, after three days' exposure in open boats, the crew were picked up by a ship which left them at New Zealand. Mr. Runels worked there for three months at pit sawing and building a wharf,—the first on the island,—and shipped from there to the East Indies and to the Feejee Islands. He remained in this vessel for about one year, and left her at Manila, Island of Luzon, one of the Philippine Islands, whence he went to Canton, Singapore, and Calcutta, from which place he shipped to Boston.

On arriving in 1845, he came to this city and entered the stone-cutting business. In the Fall of 1849 he went to California, returning in 1850. He then turned his attention to farming for four years, after which he engaged in business in this city until 1878, when he retired from active business life.

In 1862 he was a member of the Common Council, and in 1864 and 1873 he was in the Board

of Aldermen. He served as Mayor of the city in 1882.

Mr. Runels was married in 1843 to Miss Mary A. Morrill, of Springfield, New Hampshire. Three children were the result of this union: Emma, who died in 1871; Charles and Henry, who are in business in this city.

JOHN J. DONOVAN.

Hon. John J. Donovan was born in Yonkers, New York, July 28, 1843. In 1846 he came to Lowell with his widowed mother, and has resided here since that time. Mr. Donovan attended the public schools and graduated from the Washington Grammar School and the High School, and afterwards attended the Farnsworth Academy. Immediately after leaving school he entered the employment of David Gove, at 223 Central Street, and, on attaining his majority, was taken into partnership by that gentleman. When Mr. Gove retired Mr. Donovan assumed full control of the business, and still retains an interest in it, although of late years its active management has been intrusted to John T. Seede.

In 1877 Mr. Donovan began the manufacture of paper in Dracut, and during his interest there built up a large business.

In 1884 he organized the Atlantic Telegraph Company and established its lines as far east as Bangor, Maine. Mr. Donovan has served as Treasurer of the company since its organization.

In 1891 he was one of the promoters of the Lowell Trust Company, and has always been its President. He is also President of the Washington Savings Institution.

In 1894 Mr. Donovan was one of the organizers of the Fifield Tool Company, the largest engine lathe manufactory in the country, and since its incorporation has acted as its Treasurer. Since 1894 he has been the active manager of the Coburn Shuttle and Bobbin Company.

During the time that Mr. Donovan took an active interest in politics, his energy and perseverance were as manifest as they have always been in the business world. In 1882 he served on the Board of Overseers of the Poor, and in the Fall of that year was elected Mayor on the Democratic ticket. He was re-elected the following year, and during both years of his service gave the city a conservative and economical administration. During his continuance in the office of Mayor the large intercepting sewer was constructed, the Aiken Street and Central Bridges were finished, and the Taylor Street Bridge practically completed, also the new buildings at the City Farm. The Pawtucket Grammar School building and the school building on Powell Street were also constructed. It was also owing to his recommendations that our City Library was declared free, and the public reading rooms were established. In 1886 the candidacy for Congressional Representative for the Eighth District was given to Mr. Donovan, who made an energetic campaign and cut down the Republican majority from 3000 to 400. In 1888 he was President of the Democratic State Convention, and his speech excited enthusiasm within his own party, and favorable comment from his adversaries.

Mr. Donovan has been very successful as a public speaker, and has been called upon to exercise this talent on almost every occasion of civic or political importance in Lowell. Among his most successful efforts were his speeches at the Centenary of Washington, and at the exercises upon the laying of the corner stones and at the dedication of our city buildings.

Mr. Donovan was married in 1869 to Mary E. Seede, of Portsmouth, N. H., and has five children: Katherine S., John A., Sarah E., Grace D., and Marianna, all living in Lowell.

Mr. Donovan lives in the Highland Ward, and his home is typical of the highest degree of culture and refinement.

EDWARD J. NOYES.

Hon. Edward J. Noyes was born in Georgetown, Mass., Sept. 7, 1841. He received his education in the public schools of Georgetown and Lowell, and in schools in Groton and Newbury, Vermont. When the war broke out, though but a lad of 19, he returned to Lowell, and entered the service of recruiting soldiers for Gen. Butler. Under General Butler he went to Ship Island, in 1861, and entered New Orleans with him. He rose in the service from Lieutenant to Major. In 1862 he was appointed Captain of the First Texas Cavalry, made up of Texans who were driven out of their State for their Union sentiments. He saw much hard service with this troop, and was exposed to almost daily encounters in defending his exposed and perilous position on the frontier. In May, 1863, while leading a cavalry charge at Tickfair, La., he received a wound in the shoulder, which confined him for some time in the hospital in New Orleans. He returned to Lowell in 1864. In 1866–67 he engaged in business as a cotton planter, and in 1868 he took a law course in Columbia College, in New York. After that, until 1881, he



HON. JOHN J. DONOVAN.

was engaged in private business, when he was elected Chief of Police, being again chosen to the same position in 1882. In 1885 he was the choice of the people for Mayor of the city, by a vote of 5012 to 4477 over his opponent, the Hon. George W. Fifield. During his term of office the Taylor Street bridge was completed, at a cost of $100,000, including the approaches and land damages, and the city debt was reduced $208,000 in one year. In 1888 he was again elected Chief of Police. At present Mr. Noyes is employed in a private capacity.

March 25, 1875, he married Miss Jennie Baker, of Fremont, Ohio.

JAMES C. ABBOTT.

Hon. James C. Abbott was born in Andover, June 3, 1823. He is the son of William and Rachel (Cochram) Abbott. He attended the public schools of his native town, graduated from Phillips Academy, and entered Dartmouth College, where he remained two years. He read law with Isaac S. Morse in this city, and pursued a course at the Harvard Law School. Upon his admission to the bar he formed a partnership with Harrison G. Blaisdell.

Mr. Abbott practised his profession in this city for a period of fifty years, and during that time he gained the reputation of a careful and conscientious student and faithful counsellor, and few men were more punctual in the discharge of their duties, or more faithful and painstaking in their exertions in the trusts confided to their care.

Mr. Abbott is a stanch and ardent supporter of the principles advocated by the Democratic party, and has been chosen by the citizens of Lowell to fill many and varied positions of honor and trust. He was elected to the Board of Aldermen in 1880, and twice elected Mayor of Lowell, in 1886–87, and a member of the Massachusetts Senate in 1878, and for six years was elected a member of the School Board.

Since his retirement from active public life he has devoted himself entirely to his profession, and to the duties of his offices, including thirty-two years as Director and sixteen as President of the First National Bank, and as President of the Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company.

In the financial world his opinions upon investments, etc., are eagerly sought after and accepted as exhibiting sound financial judgment. In his professional life he has won the respect and esteem of his brother lawyers, and the confidence of the public and his clients.

CHARLES D. PALMER.

Hon. Charles Dana Palmer was born in Cambridge, Mass., Nov. 25, 1845. His father, George W. Palmer, was a book publisher and manufacturer. The son graduated from the Dwight Grammar School, of Boston, in 1858. On graduating from the Boston Latin School, in 1864, he had the honor of receiving one of the four Franklin medals. He was graduated from Harvard College in 1868.

With the purpose of becoming a manufacturer he entered the service of the Washington Mills Company, in Lawrence, in which he exhibited such marked ability that in 1869 he was appointed by one of the United States Commissioners to the Paris Exhibition to the service of collecting statistics relating to the wool industry in Canada.

For about ten years, beginning with 1872, he was a member of a co-partnership for the manufacture of woolen shoddy in North Chelmsford.

In 1880 he married Rowena, youngest daughter of the late Fisher A. Hildreth, Esq., of Lowell, who died in 1873, leaving a large estate. It was in managing the affairs of this estate that Mr. Palmer was employed from 1880 to the time of his election to the Mayoralty of the city. As Mayor he has served the city three years, 1888, 1889, and 1890.

It is only just to say that he has more than met the expectations of his friends. He has exhibited an independence of action, a devotion to duty, and a correctness of judgment, which gave him a high rank among men distinguished for executive ability.

In 1896 Mr. Palmer was appointed a member of the State Board of Arbitration and Conciliation by Governor Greenhalge.

During his first term of office, in 1888, the City Council took action in regard to the erection of the City Hall and Memorial Building. It had become quite evident that the cramped quarters of the city officials were no longer suitable for the transaction of the city's business, and the feeling which had gradually grown took shape in resolutions that the work should be immediately commenced.

Mayor Palmer appointed the commission.

He continued to be Mayor until January, 1891, during which time he presided over the meetings of the board. Throughout his official career his administration was marked by sound judgment and rare executive ability.

GEORGE W. FIFIELD.

Few men stand higher in the esteem of the citizens of our community than the subject of our

sketch, Hon. George W. Fifield. Mr. Fifield was born in Belmont, New Hampshire, in 1848, and is descended from sturdy ancestry, who were among the early settlers of Exeter County, New Hampshire.

His grandfather, Josiah Fifield, lived in Brentwood, Exeter County, New Hampshire, and died in Exeter between 1860 and 1865. His father, Stevens S. Fifield, was born in Exeter, New Hampshire, in 1819, and is now living at Belmont, N. H. His mother, Viana J. Dwinells, was born in Belmont in 1822, and is still living.

Mr. Fifield was educated in the Belmont public schools and at Gilmanton Academy, after which he was apprenticed to the trade of machinist, at which he worked for a number of years.

Since coming to Lowell, Mr. Fifield has risen to a high position as a representative man in the confidence and esteem of the public.

Mr. Fifield is a man of vigorous personality, and his success can be entirely attributed to the industry and ability he has displayed in the inception and development of every enterprise in which he is engaged, or with which his name has been associated. He is essentially a self-made man, and at an early age assumed the responsibilities of life, embarking upon a career which, while marked with trials and struggles against adverse circumstances, has, nevertheless, reached a degree of enduring success, of which he may well feel proud. Beginning his active life as a machinist, he worked as a journeyman at his trade for some time. During this period he made his first progress towards a higher social and financial condition in life. By a thorough knowledge of his trade, hard study, and exhaustive observation, he developed an inventive faculty, and many useful and valuable inventions, the creations of his ingenuity, gave him the desired opportunity to broaden the field of his enterprise and reap the reward of early toils and self-denial. He is probably best known to the people as a business man of large interests, and the projector of many successful commercial ventures.

He is President and General Manager of the Fifield Tool Company, one of the principal manufacturing companies of its kind in the country. He was the founder and prime mover in its organization. He is also President of the Appleton National Bank, one of the leading banks in the city, incorporated in 1847 with a capital of $300,000. He is President of the Lowell Electric Light Corporation, a member of the Board of Trade, and Director in many other bodies, whose object is the promotion of Lowell's commercial interests.

In politics he is a stanch, loyal Democrat, and has rendered excellent service in the many positions of honor and trust to which he has been chosen. In 1883–84 he was a member of the Board of Aldermen, in 1891–92 he was Mayor of the city, and in 1894 was a Democratic candidate for Congress in the Fifth Massachusetts Congressional District.

In September, 1893, he married Mrs. Susan M. Knowles, of Lowell. He is a member of the Masons and Odd Fellows, and an attendant of the Unitarian Church. Mr. Fifield's life embodies his beliefs. His real education was received in the great world, and here his ability, caution, and sound judgment were developed and displayed. He has always believed in the merit of industry, and labors as hard today as in the old times when employed at his trade of machinist.

JOHN J. PICKMAN.

Hon. John James Pickman was born in this city, Jan. 9, 1850. He comes from rugged Scotch stock, his father, David Pickman, being the personification of sturdy honesty and sterling worth, and, though of Scotch birth, a patriotic and zealous American citizen to those of the city who shared his acquaintance. His mother was Mary Pickman.

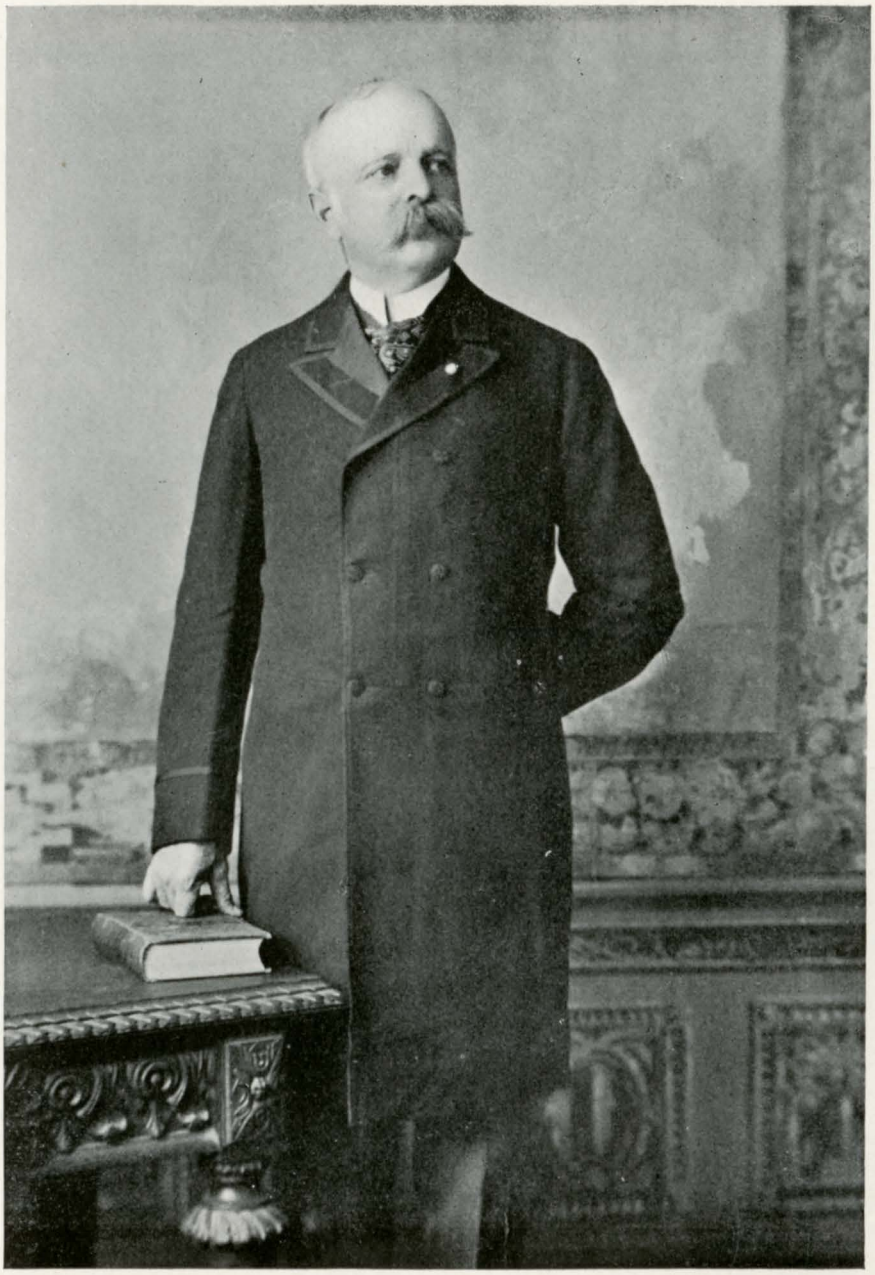
The Mayor received his education in the public schools of his native city, and at the age of 16 years he was graduated from the High School and entered at once upon the study of law, being graduated at the Harvard Law School in 1869, while lacking two years of his majority. On attaining his twenty-first birthday he was admitted to practice in the Middlesex County Bar, and at once laid the foundation of that reputation which justifies his choice of a profession.

Mayor Pickman has had a varied municipal and legislative experience, having first been sent to the Common Council in 1876 and 1877 from his own ward, then in 1879 and 1880 to the lower branch of the General Court, and from 1882 to 1885 to the School Board.

In 1893 and 1894 he was elected Mayor of Lowell.

Some events of interest during his term of service as Mayor were: the burial of General Butler, the dedication of Memorial Hall, the dedication of the City Hall, the dedication of the Moody School building, the dedication of the High School building, the abolition of certain grade crossings, and the building of the East Merrimack Street bridge.

In 1885 he was appointed an Associate Justice



HON. CHARLES D. PALMER.



HON. GEORGE W. FIFIELD.

of the Police Court of Lowell by Governor George D. Robinson. In 1886 he was elected City Solicitor.

Professionally, Mayor Pickman is a self-reliant, sound, and safe practitioner, who is widely and thoroughly esteemed by his associates at the bar. Personally, Mayor Pickman is a man of varied attainments and delightful character. He has a genial and hearty disposition, a keen wit, and a rich store of literary knowledge.

He is a member of the Mayors' Club, a Free Mason, and a member of the Kilwinning Lodge of Lowell. He has also had great success as President of the Lowell Republican Club.

His extended experience in municipal affairs, his ability as a lawyer, and his wide culture conspire to make Mayor Pickman a thoroughly representative man of the Commonwealth.

WILLIAM F. COURTNEY.

Hon. William F. Courtney is a Lowell boy by birth and education, having first seen the light of day in that part of the Spindle City known as Belvidere, on the 10th day of December, 1855. His early education he received in the public schools of his native city, after which he entered the law office of Hon. Charles F. Donnelly, of Boston, Mass., completing his legal studies at the Harvard Law School, from which he was graduated in 1879. Mr. Courtney then began a career as a lawyer and politician, the limitations of which have not as yet been reached, and which promises to be fruitful with success in his chosen profession and honor in the service of his fellow citizens. He opened a law office in Lowell, where he has since resided, and has served as Representative and City Solicitor, his ability in this latter position having won him marked commendation from prominent citizens. In 1894 he was elected Mayor of the City of Lowell, and in 1895 and 1896 he was re-elected by an increased majority.

As Mayor of the City of Lowell he has won many honors. In all the varied duties of his official station he has performed his part well. His administration has not only been marked in the full and perfect discharge of his duty, but his record is unassailable. The ability he has displayed in the discussion of municipal affairs has challenged the respect even of his opponents, for none doubted the sincerity and integrity of his motives. He is esteemed for his many liberal qualities of head and heart by those who, on conviction or from interest, had opposed his election to the position of Chief Magistrate of our city. He is a Democrat and believes in the traditions and principles of his party as embodied in popular democratic government. He is a partisan in the sense of firm, unyielding loyalty to the principles of his party. He has faith in that party, and in his convictions of public policy. He is, however, just, courteous, and fair in his treatment of political opponents.

As a public speaker his manner is attractive; he has a clear, kindly eye, and bright, manly expression of countenance, which wins the confidence of his audience, and while to some he might seem to have a hesitating manner, his direct and clear style and sound common sense command attention.

Notwithstanding the large portion of his time given to public affairs, Mr. Courtney yet finds time to direct and actively engage in an extensive law practice. In his profession he has attained a prominent position among the younger members of the Middlesex Bar, and he has handled many important cases before the highest judicial tribunals of the State, where knowledge of the law and ability to present a case to the jury were the requisite essentials to a successful issue.

In court he is courteous and dignified. In the progress of a trial he watches closely the effect which opposing counsel make upon the jury, and at the first opportunity, in his answer, will strive to negative the impression made, by an argument replete with sound logic and clear reasoning. In his consideration of a jury he is careful never to antagonize a prejudice and careful to seize every opportunity to cultivate their sympathies; herein lies his strength as an advocate, and the confidence with which he inspires his clients.

Mayor Courtney enjoys society and mingles with ease and cordiality in the social circle; he is fond of manly amusements, but never, under any circumstances, where the propriety of the presence of a gentleman could be called in question.

The honors he has thus far enjoyed at the hands of his fellow citizens foreshadow a continuance in the public service in a more exalted official station and broader scope of usefulness.

Nov. 11, 1896, he was united in marriage to Miss Brouillette, by the Rev. Fr. J. M. Guillard, O. M. I., Provincial of the Oblate Order. The ceremony took place in the Church of St. John the Baptist, and was attended by distinguished representatives of the city and state.

REPRESENTATIVE CITIZENS.

JOHN H. M'ALVIN.

Mr. John H. McAlvin, the subject of our sketch, was born in Lowell, Aug. 2, 1831, the first in a family of six children. His father, John McAlvin, was born in Antrim, New Hampshire, Jan. 9, 1800. He went to Francestown when but two years of age. His childhood, youth, and early manhood were spent on his father's farm, and in 1829 he came to Lowell, where he was married, Oct. 12, 1830, to Achsah Kimball, of Wilton, New Hampshire. He died in this city, Feb. 5, 1866.

Mr. McAlvin received his education in the public schools of this city, graduating from the High School in the class of '49. Upon leaving school, he worked for a short while for the Hamilton Manufacturing Company, and left there to accept a position as clerk in the Postoffice under Postmaster Gilman, where he remained for eight years.

In January, 1858, he was chosen City Clerk, and in March, 1869, was chosen City Treasurer and Collector of Taxes, a position which he held until 1883. He afterwards went to the Novelty Plaster Works as Financial Manager, and in 1884 was elected Treasurer of the Lowell Electric Light Company, in which position he continued until 1894, when he was appointed Treasurer of the Tyler Cigar Company, where he remained until his death, which occurred in 1896.

Mr. McAlvin was for twenty-seven years Treasurer of the Lowell Cemetery Corporation. He was also a prominent member of the Masons.

In politics he was an ardent Republican, and was elected to the Board of Aldermen for 1896. He was an attendant of the Unitarian Church, and for a number of years was Clerk of the Unitarian Society.

On Jan. 4, 1853, he was united in marriage to Nellie Marian Ives, of Pittsford, Vermont. Three children were the result of this union: Henry J., born April 27, 1854; Blanche, born June 23, 1859; and Marian, born Sept. 12, 1870.

Mr. McAlvin was highly respected as a man of honor and probity. As a public servant he filled his position with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of the public.

In private relations he was cordial and kind to all with whom he came in contact, and his death was regretted by a host of friends and acquaintances.



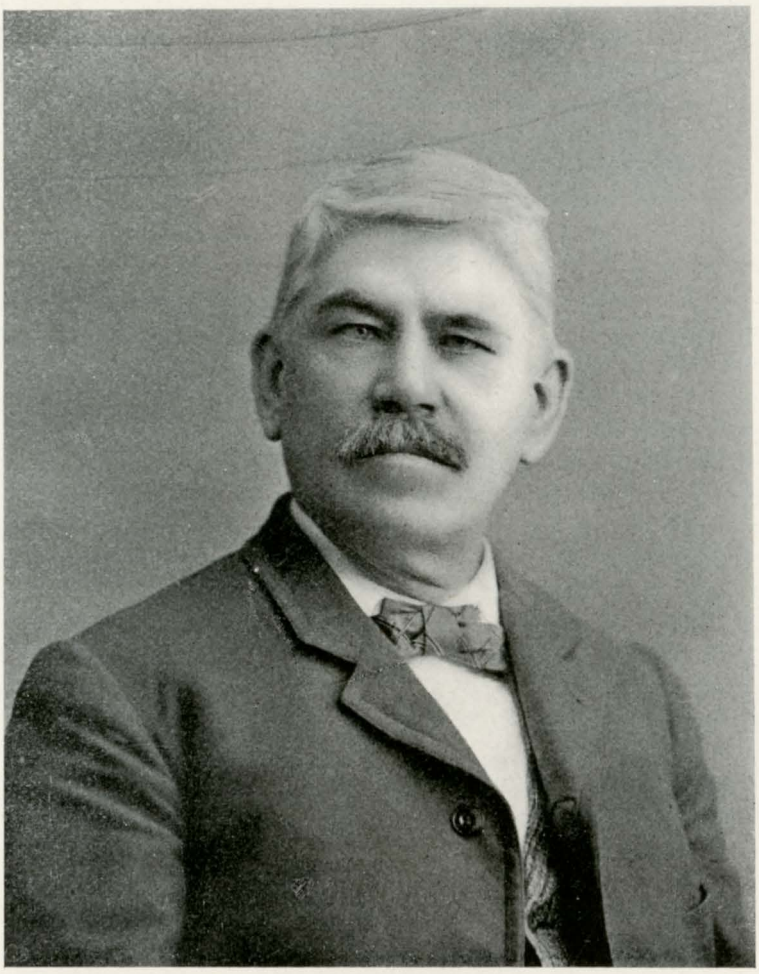
SAMUEL C. OLIVER.
(Selectman of Lowell, 1832–33.)

Samuel C. Oliver was an early resident of Lowell. He was a Selectman of Lowell in 1832–33. But little is known of him. His family at present reside in Chicago, Ill.

JAMES WILLIAM BENNETT.

Among the men of enterprise in the City of Lowell there is none more active and conspicuous than the subject of this sketch. He illustrates in his character and career the true New Englander, a class of men noted the world over as types of the sturdiest qualities of manhood. Mentally and physically strong by nature, ambitious, energetic, persevering, fertile in resources, courageous in business operations, undaunted by difficulties, thoroughly honest, and afraid of no man, he has made himself what he is universally acknowledged to be, a man to whom the community in which he lives looks for aid and influence. He is descended from worthy stock, his ancestors having been among those dauntless souls who braved the perils of the wilderness and helped to make New England what it is today.

The name of Bennett appears among those of the earliest settlers in this country. The common ancestor of that branch of the family which it is our purpose to trace was Samuel Bennett, a carpenter by occupation, who came from London to America in the ship James, in 1635, only fifteen years after the landing of the Pilgrims from the Mayflower, and settled in Lynn, Mass. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery,



JOHN H. M'ALVIN.

and a pine forest in the northern part of Lynn still retains the name of "Bennett's Swamp." Mr. Bennett was a man of means and prominence in the town. He owned the first corn mill, and held large contracts from the iron works. By old records it is learned that in 1638 he was granted twenty acres of land by the town. April 17, 1653, he sold his corn mill to Thomas Wheeler for £220. In 1671 he sued Mr. John Gifford, Agent of the iron works, and attached property for £400 for work performed for the company.

In 1675 Elisha Bennett, of Boston, is recorded as being a mariner. He afterwards settled in Portsmouth, N. H., and from him the Bennetts in and around Newmarket are descended. Many of the name were representative men, and rendered important service to the country.

George Bennett, who was born about 1700, married Elizabeth Vaughn. She was a daughter of George Vaughn, Lieutenant Governor of New Hampshire. Madame Bennett was a very learned lady, and was well versed in the Latin tongue. She translated into English one of the books of Virgil after she had passed her ninetieth year.

On June 14, 1747, a letter from Capt. Moses Bennett was read in the Provincial General Assembly at Portsmouth relating to three French ships of war, carrying 180 guns, landing cannon at the Bay of Vert for the purpose of making an attack upon Annapolis. It was the purpose to build a fort opposite Goat Island, and lay siege to the city with a force of 5000 men, French and Indians. Capt. Bennett's information created quite a sensation in the Assembly and was made a subject of legislation.

Captain Eleazer Bennett of Durham, N. H., who died at the age of 101 years and six months, was one of the company which captured Fort William and Mary in 1774. This event occurred six months before the battle of Lexington, and is recorded in the British annals as "the first action" of the rebels against British soldiery, preparatory to the War of the Revolution.

The great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch was Josiah Bennett, who was born at Newmarket, N. H., Aug. 4, 1753. His grandfather, James G. Bennett, was born at Newmarket, June 17, 1777. He was a farmer by occupation, and served in the navy in the War of 1812, under the command of Capt. Perry. He married Betsey Hilton, Jan. 27, 1800, and died at Newmarket, Sept. 11, 1844. His son, Nathaniel G. Bennett, was born on the farm in Newmarket, Jan. 2, 1809, and married Sally L. Matthews. He followed the occupations of farmer and blacksmith, first in Newmarket and afterward in Stratham and Epping. He died in the last named town May 6, 1893.

Col. James William Bennett is the son of Nathaniel G. Bennett, and was born in Newmarket, March 21, 1833. He attended the public schools of that town and of Epping until he was 14 years of age, when he came to Lowell to learn the carpenter's trade with his uncle, Abram Matthews, an enterprising builder and contractor, whose place of business occupied the present site of the Armory on Westford Street. In those days young men wishing to acquire a trade were compelled to work from sunrise to sunset, leaving meagre opportunity for acquiring an education. Mr. Bennett attended the old Franklin School three months, but could not spare further time for that purpose. Fully realizing the value of that education of which he was deprived by circumstances, he laid by from his earnings a sufficient sum to enable him to receive two terms of tuition in a private school then kept by Mr. Thatcher in the Wentworth Block. He served an apprenticeship of six years with his uncle, and remained with him as a journeyman two years more, at the end of which time he was employed about one year by Willard Minot in the manufacture of sash, doors, and blinds. During the greater part of the year 1857 he worked for the Bleachery Company as journeyman carpenter. He was then employed for a short time by William H. Wiggin, then, as now, a large contractor. In March, 1858, Mr. Bennett formed a co-partnership with his uncle, Mr. Matthews, which continued only until the 11th day of August. His natural ability, his zeal and close application as an apprentice, the varied character of his work as a journeyman, his perfect health and strength, and his ambition to rise, prepared him for the highly successful business career of nearly forty years upon which he then entered.

On August 12, 1858, Mr. Bennett started in business for himself at the corner of Middlesex and Howard Streets. He remained here about two years, and then removed to the location he has ever since occupied, at 564 Middlesex Street. His business was that of a contractor and builder, and his reputation for thorough and conscientious work became so generally known that his business rapidly increased. In 1865 he added the laying of gravel roofing to his line, and that has been an important factor in his work since that time. In 1881 he admitted to partnership his brother, George A. Bennett, and his son, Fred W. Bennett, and the firm became known as J. W. Bennett & Co.

Mr. Bennett is a large real estate owner, and the buying and selling of such property during the past thirty years has been a large element in the prosperity which he now enjoys. He bought with excellent judgment in growing localities, with a firm faith in the future of the city, and sold under the most advantageous circumstances when values appreciated.

In politics Mr. Bennett is a loyal Republican, and has made his influence felt both in city and State affairs. Though he has never sought public office for himself, he has been constrained to accept the position of Chairman of the Republican City Committee, which he held for two years, and for two years was a member of the Republican State Central Committee. In 1876 he was chosen to fill out the unexpired term of Edward Stockman in the Common Council, to which position he was re-elected in 1877. For seven years he was a member of the Board of Water Commissioners of Lowell, and his punctiliousness in regard to the duties of a public officer was well illustrated by an incident closely following his election to this office. He had been a dealer with whom the city had largely operated, but on the day after election, on coming to his office after breakfast and seeing a number of articles placed one side for delivery, he asked where they were going. When told that they were for the city he said at once: "Put them back; I am now a trustee for the city, and I do not propose to be both buyer and seller." In 1879 and 1880 Mr. Bennett was a member of the Legislature. During the administration of Governor Ames as Governor of Massachusetts, in 1887, Mr. Bennett was appointed a member of his Staff. He was re-appointed and served in the same capacity in 1888 and 1889.

In the Fall of 1896, after having many times refused in previous years, Col. Bennett allowed the use of his name to head the Republican ticket as candidate for Mayor. He was defeated at the polls, through the great popularity of the candidate of the opposing party, and the machinations of an element in his own; but he received a vote of which any citizen might be proud, and was supported by conservative, patriotic, thinking people of all parties, who exercised their right of voting independently to an extent seldom witnessed.

Col. Bennett has been actively interested in the financial institutions of Lowell. He is, and has been for many years, a Director in the Wamesit National Bank and a Trustee of the Merrimack River Savings Bank. In other ways he has been active and earnest in the advancement of the material welfare of the city, and is looked to with confidence by the citizens for the furtherance of any enterprise for the city's good. It was largely through his energetic action that the Chelmsford Street and Aiken Street bridges were built, and he was largely instrumental in having the present sites of the Highland School, the Postoffice, and the State Armory selected, although in every case other sites were earnestly advocated by many. In every case the trend of business and population has justified his confident predictions as to the fitness of the sites chosen.

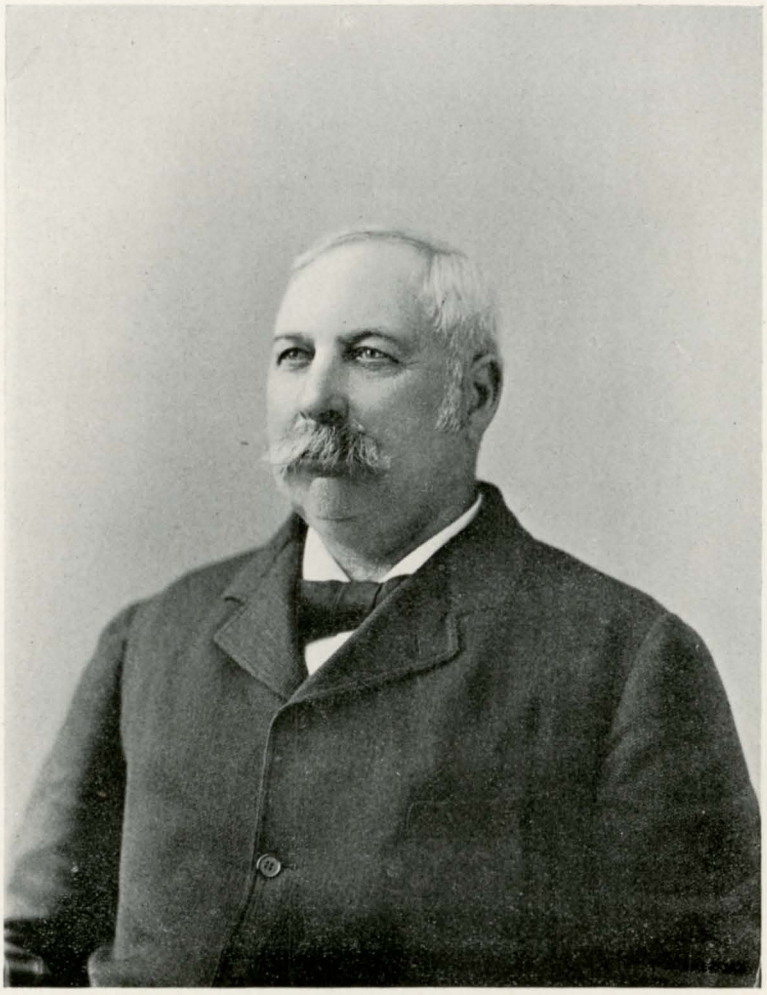
Col. Bennett has been twice married; first, to Nancy G. Fuller, in February, 1857, by whom he had one son, Frederick W., born Sept. 1, 1859. His second marriage was in March, 1875, to Josephine A. Bassett, daughter of Jesse Bassett, of Lowell, by whom he has one daughter, Ethel, born in May, 1877.

ETHER S. FOSS.

Hon. Ether Shepley Foss was born in Saco, Maine, June 10, 1834. His grandfather, Joseph Foss, was born in Saco, July 15, 1772. His grandmother, Mary Bickford, was born in Kennebunk, Nov. 20, 1770.

His father, Joseph F. Foss, was born in Saco, Maine, April 22, 1803, and died there in 1868. His mother, Eleanor Harmon, was born in Scarboro, Maine, in 1809, and died in Saco, Feb. 5, 1850.

His family for many generations had followed agricultural pursuits, and Mr. Foss, upon the completion of his education in the public schools of Saco, engaged in farming, until the age of 20 years, when he went to Portland, Maine, and learned the trade of mason and stone cutter. In 1866 he started in business for himself in Portland. He did a small business there for four years, and finally, with a determination to increase the scope of his operations, in 1870 removed to Boston, where almost immediately he began to do business on an extensive scale, as a general contractor. During this time he built some very large buildings, among others the Danvers Insane Asylum and English-Latin Grammar School in Lynn. In 1875 he removed to Lowell, where he has since resided and carried on business. He has built some of the largest buildings in this city, such as City Hall, an elegant and imposing structure, Wyman's Exchange, Richardson's Block; Middlesex and Washington Mills of Lawrence; Memorial Building and Lowell High School. Besides these he has been engaged in extensive building operations throughout the State. He employs two hundred



JAMES WILLIAM BENNETT.

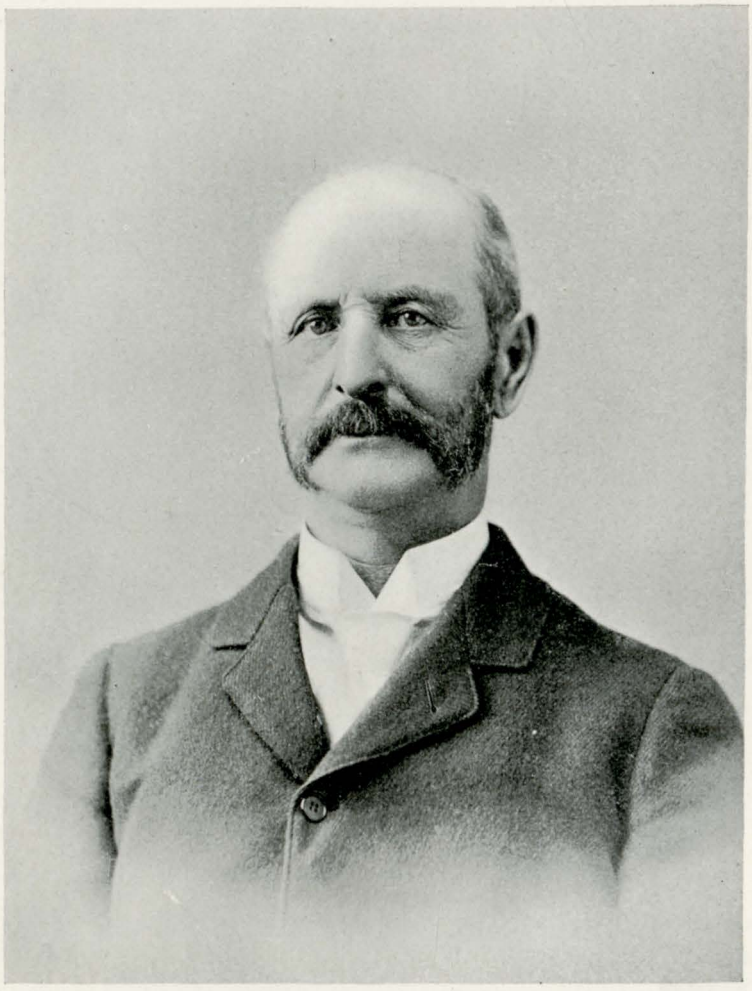
men. It can be seen from this that Mr. Foss has risen from small beginnings to a prominent and successful position in the business world. In 1887 he organized the firm of Foss & Co., with offices in the Hildreth Building. This firm is among the leaders in this section of the State, and is doing a constantly increasing trade.

In May, 1857, he was married to Caroline A. Milliken, of Scarboro, Maine, ten children being the result of this union: Anna C., Ella R., Carrie E., born in Saco, Maine; Elizabeth E., Mary F., born at Portland, Maine; Estelle L., Charlotte E., Ethel A., Flora M., Ruth A., Charles E., born at Scarboro, Maine.

Mr. Foss is a stanch Republican, and is the embodiment of the doctrines and principles of his party. He is a man of sincere convictions, and never forsakes the cause he champions. While he has always shunned, when possible, the turmoil and bitterness of fierce political contentions, and has entered these contests at the behest and under the requirement of his party, in defense of its principles, rather than from inclination, yet he has been ever ready to defend his political creed, and has done so in the forefront of many political campaigns.

He served in the House of Representatives in 1893, and in the State Senate in 1895, his name being associated with some of the most important legislation enacted during his term of service. He was a member of the Committees on Finance and Railroads in the House, and on Cities, Prisons, Drainage, and Public Service while in the Senate.

He is a member of the Congregational Church, a thirty-second degree Mason, President of the Master Builders' Association, and a member of the Board of Trade.



HON. ETHER S. FOSS.

WILLIAM H. I. HAYES.

Mr. William H. I. Hayes was born in Boston, June 21, 1848. His father, William H. I. Hayes, went to California with the Forty-niners and died there. His mother, Sarah L. Andrews, was a lineal descendant of Captain Oliver Parker, who fought under Col. Prescott at the battle of Bunker Hill. From the very earliest times the family of Parker has been prominently identified with the history of Massachusetts, and many of its members have served the State in positions of honor and trust. When eight years old Mr. Hayes removed to Groton, going to work on a farm at 11, and attending school only during the Winter months.

At the breaking out of the war, when only 13 years of age, he enlisted in Company B, of the Sixth Regiment, under the call for one hundred days' men, but returned as the call was changed. In August, 1862, he again enlisted in Company B, Sixth Regiment, and served in Peck's division, Seventh Army Corps, in Suffolk and Norfolk, Virginia. Here he gained the nickname of "Old Hundred," he was so young and small, being one of the very youngest soldiers who ever carried a gun. In November, 1863, he re-enlisted in Com-

pany B, of the Fifty-sixth Regiment, and served all through Grant's campaign, being mustered out in July, 1865.

He is President of the Association of the Survivors of the Sixth Regiment, also of the Survivors



WILLIAM H. I. HAYES.

of the Fifty-sixth Regiment. After the war he made cigars and travelled as a salesman. In 1877 he engaged in the manufacture of cigars for himself, becoming a wholesale dealer and making a specialty of the "Old Hundred" brand, named after the nickname given him while in the army.

When he began manufacturing cigars he employed only seven men, while now he gives steady employment to thirty-eight.

Mr. Hayes has been elected five years to the House of Representatives, 1893-94-95-96-97, and served on the Committees on Elections, Liquor Law, Insurance, Water Supply, and Street Railways. He took an active part in constructive legislation, and was one of the leaders of the House. He was prominent in debate, and ever ready to advocate those measures for the common welfare in which he was interested. In these wordy controversies his control of his temper was admirable, and, under the most irritating circumstances, in the midst of the most heated debate, a ray of anger never flashed from his eye, but rather a sally of wit which was half an argument and often a complete rejoinder.

He has been an Overseer of the Poor, is Commander of the B. F. Butler Post, 42, G. A. R., a member of the Red Men, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, and Masons. He is a Director of the Middlesex Trust Company, and also a member of the Board of Trade and Home Market Club.

While a member of the Overseers of the Poor he advocated and finally, through his efforts, the present ambulance system was established in this city. While a member of the Legislature he introduced the bill which created the office of Judge of Probate for Northern Middlesex, which has proved of great benefit to the citizens of Lowell; also an act to establish a License and Police Commission for the City of Lowell, and introduced the bill for redistricting the City of Lowell into nine wards, which would obviate the occurrence of deadlocks in the Council; he also introduced the act to establish a Normal School and to provide for a new Court House in Lowell.

Mr. Hayes was twice married; his first wife was Mary E. Chase; the second, Clara A. Wheeler. He has one child living, a daughter, Luella F. Potter.

HAVEN C. PERHAM.

Mr. Haven C. Perham was born in Tyngsborough, Mass., October 5, 1851. The name of Perham is intimately connected with the early settlement of this section of the country. His immediate ancestors on his father's side settled in Tyngsborough, Mass. On his mother's side he is descended from the Damons, who were among the earliest settlers of the town of Reading, and who were prominently identified with the affairs of that part of the country.

His father was Sargent Perham, born in Tyngsborough, Mass., and his mother was Sarah A. Damon, born in Amherst, New Hampshire.

Mr. Perham attended the public schools in Lowell and was graduated from the Grammar School in 1866. He then went to the High School, taking a two years' English course, after which he secured employment with Mr. Jacob Rogers in the hardware business.

He began life with no capital except a sound body and willing mind. He was but 16 years of age when he entered the employ of Mr. Rogers. His position there called for hard work and yielded but small remuneration. He made himself useful, however, and was always willing to fill a gap in any department.

His faithful service brought its own reward in the way of promotion, until after a few years he had attained the highest position in the business.

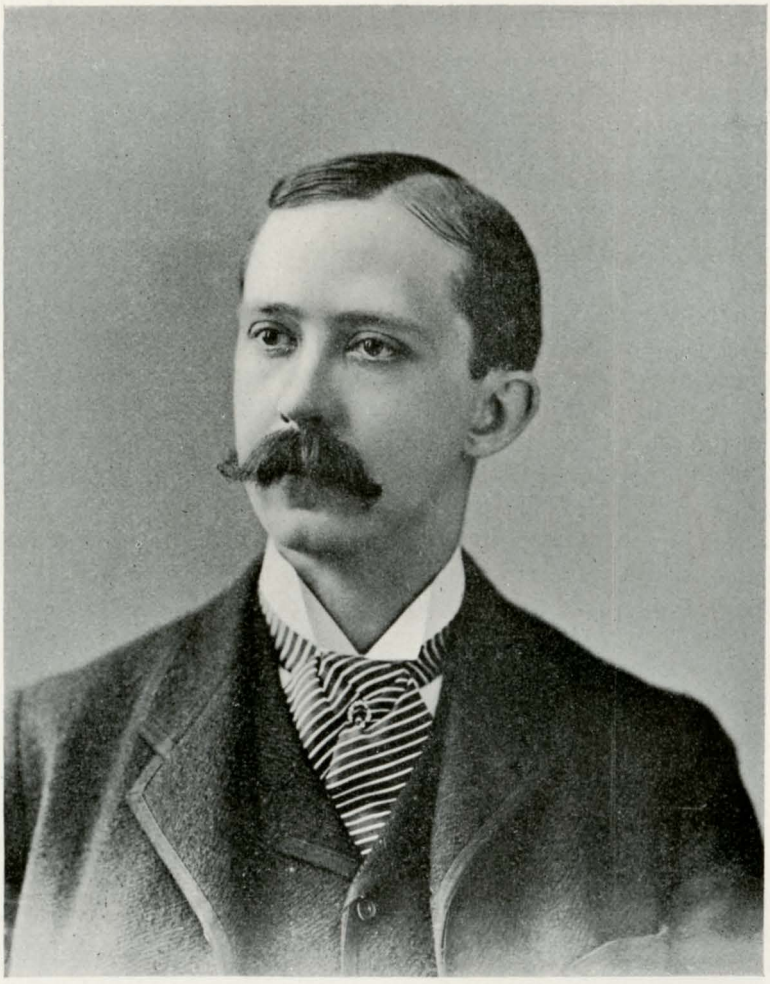
In this higher position his services proved invaluable; he was the first to come and the last to go, his powers of observation were keen, his habits regular, and by his shrewd ability and business enterprise he so thoroughly established himself in the confidence of his business associates, as a man of sound judgment and progressive ideas, that upon a vacancy occurring in the management of the Kitson Machine Company, he was chosen its Treasurer, an office which he still occupies.

Since his connection with this company and under his skillful management the business has largely increased, until, with the exception of the Lowell Machine Shop, it is the largest manufacturer of cotton machinery in the city. The cotton lappers and openers turned out by this company have become famous for their utility and durability, and are shipped to all parts of the country where cotton manufacturing is a recognized industry of any magnitude.

During the period of his conduct of affairs there have been no strikes among the mechanics employed, wages have been steadily maintained, and stockholders' dividends have shown a most satisfactory and prosperous condition of business.

In 1876 he married Miss Clara A. Tucker. One son, Roger Haven Perham, born in 1879, a youth of much promise and ability, is the result of this union.

Mr. Perham is a Republican, and was appointed in 1894 by Gov. Greenhalge to serve as a member of the Commission of the Unemployed.



HON. FRANK W. HOWE.

FRANK W. HOWE.

Hon. Frank Whitehouse Howe was born in Lowell, June 3, 1859. Mr. Howe obtained his preparatory schooling in the public and High Schools of Lowell, after which he prepared for Harvard College at Phillips Exeter Academy, graduating

from that institution in the class of '78, and entering Harvard the same year with the class of 1882. He remained here two years, being obliged to discontinue his studies on account of illness. After a year spent in travelling in the West and on the Pacific Coast, with health somewhat restored Mr. Howe, in 1881, returned to Lowell, and soon entered the firm of Howes & Burnham, lumber dealers, to learn the business. In 1887 he was a member of the firm of Gray & Howe, wholesale lumber merchants on Kilby Street, Boston, Mass. In 1891, upon the death of his father, Mr. Howe severed his connection with the Boston firm and returned to Lowell to organize the firm of Howe Bros. & Co., which has since been chartered as a corporation, of which Mr. Howe is the Treasurer.

Dec. 14, 1887, he was married to Miss Jeanne S., daughter of Major C. A. and Lizzie W. Williams Stott, of Lowell. In his home life he finds the charm and happiness of a pleasant domestic circle, brightened by the presence of a charming and devoted wife.

In politics Mr. Howe is a stalwart Republican, and believes that in the application of Republican principles to the administration of government is to be found the greatest good for the greatest number and the advancement of business prosperity. He served in the Lowell Common Council in 1884, and was a member of the State Senate in 1888–89, serving on many important committees, principal among which was the Committee on Cities, and as Chairman of the Committee on Street Railways.

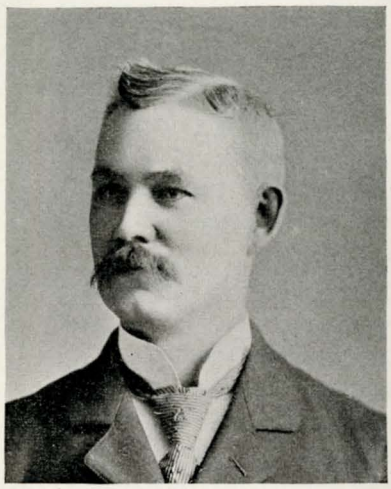
He is an alumnus of Harvard, a member of the Vesper-Country, Yorick, and Highland Clubs, the Big Twelve, Elks, of Lowell, and the Algonquin Club, of Boston; also a member of Kilwinning Lodge of Masons, Ahasuerus Council, Mount Horeb Chapter, Knights of Pythias, and Royal Arcanum.

Mr. Howe's business manner is direct and to the point. He has a mastery of the details of his business, which has proved valuable in its growth and development, while his large and varied experience of men and affairs has thoroughly equipped him to engage in extensive business enterprises; and the deservedly high place which the corporation of which he is Treasurer occupies in the business world, is due in a large measure to his recognized ability as a successful business man.

WILLIAM H. BROWN.

Mr. William Harrison Brown is descended from a family of English origin, who were among the early colonial settlers. His grandfather, Levi Brown, a farmer by occupation, was born in Weathersfield, Vt., in 1788, and died in Iowa, in 1880. His father, Chauncey E. Brown, died at Monson, Mass. His mother, Janette Hatch, was born at Monson, Mass., in 1830, and is still living.

William Harrison Brown was born at South Troy, Vt., Feb. 16, 1852. He attended the district schools of Monson, Mass., until the age of 17, when he went to work in the grain mills, and at farming. He continued at these occupations until 1884, when he came to Lowell and started a team, selling butter, cheese, eggs, and light groceries for about two years, after which he was employed in a grocery



WILLIAM H. BROWN.

store, the firm for which he worked being Hatch & Deming. After continuing here for one year he went to his present store, where, after working one year, in company with a Mr. Buxton he bought the store, the firm being Brown & Buxton. After remaining here for about two years he bought out Mr. Buxton's interest, and in 1890 continued to do business on his own account at 69 Gorham Street.

Mr. Brown is a Republican in politics, and in December, 1896, was elected a member of the Lowell Common Council. He attends the First Primitive Methodist Church.

He is a member of the Grocers' Association, Masons, I. O. O. F., and K. of P.

In August, 1873, he was united in marriage to Mary Elizabeth Patrell. The following children have blessed this union: Mabel E., born in 1876; Oma A., born in 1878; Harry G., born in 1889; and Westley H., born in 1895.

LAURENCE J. SMITH.

Mr. Laurence J. Smith, son of Thomas and Bridget (Blake) Smith, was born in the County of Meath, Ireland, June 13, 1850. He received his education in the Lowell public and High Schools until 14 years of age. During his school vacations he worked in the Hamilton Print Works, and upon leaving school he secured employment with the Middlesex Manufacturing Company, with which company he remained thirteen years. In 1877 he was employed by the Lowell One-Price Clothing Company to work during the evenings, becoming after six months a regular salesman. In 1887 he was appointed Manager, having full direction of the entire business, in which position he still continues.

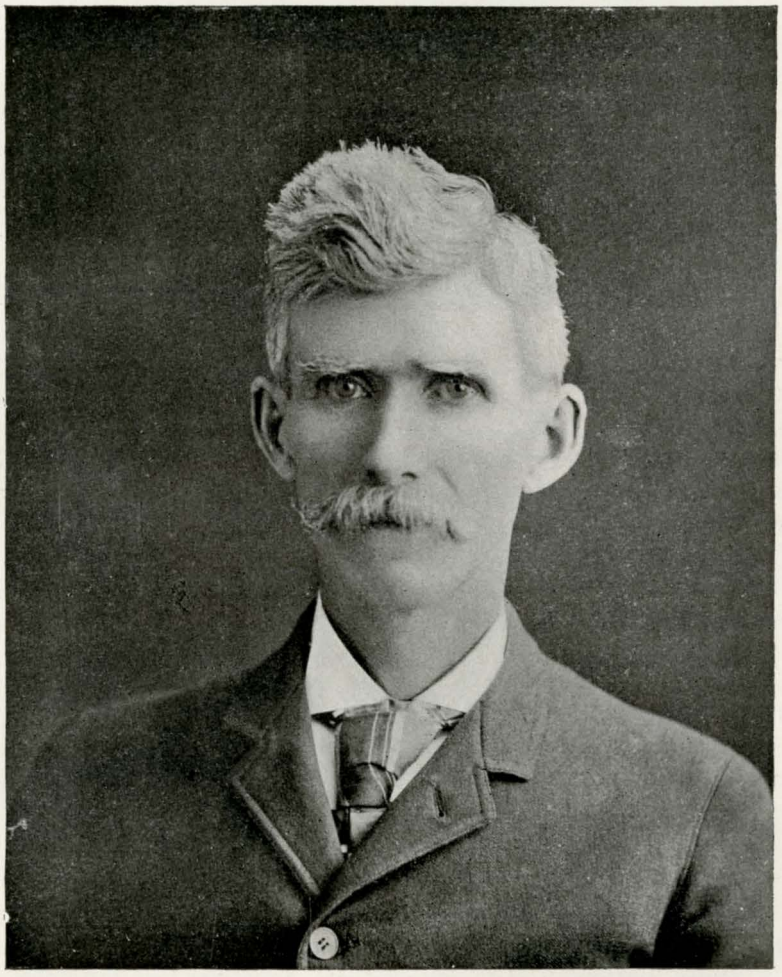
In the life work of Mr. Smith are seen possibilities for development and achievement under our free institutions. Coming to this country when but a lad, he struggled manfully for an education, which would better equip him for the battle of life. At the age of 14 years he was obliged to obtain a livelihood. From this point in his career his rise to an enviable position in the business and political life of our city has been rapid and continuous.

In politics he is a Democrat, and served in the Lowell Common Council in 1881–82–83 and 1886, as a Director of the Lowell Public Library, and as a member of the Police Commission.

Mr. Smith is a Catholic and an attendant of the Immaculate Conception Church.

He is a member of the Catholic Library Association, the Board of Trade, Knights of Columbus, and Foresters of America. With the Foresters he has been most prominently identified, and the growth of this society, the influence it exerts, the humanity it practices, have been largely due to his untiring zeal and ceaseless efforts to promote its efficiency and increase its membership. In recognition of his worth and appreciation of his valuable services, he was elected, at the last convention held, to the position of Supreme Chief Ranger of the order in the United States.

Aug. 15, 1881, he was married to Miss Sarah Johnson, of Lowell, two children being the issue: Bridget, born June 11, 1882, and Thomas, born Dec. 19, 1883.



LAURENCE J. SMITH.

FRED H. ROURKE.

Mr. Fred H. Rourke was born in Lowell, May 23, 1867. His father, Patrick J. Rourke, was born in the County of Cork, Ireland, and his mother, Mary A. Lawler, was born in South Newmarket, New Hampshire, in 1848.

Mr. Rourke received his education in the public schools of the City of Lowell. Leaving school at the age of 14 years, he secured employment in a cotton factory, where he remained two years. He then apprenticed himself to the machinist trade, under Hon. George W. Fifield, which he followed until 1895, when he went into partnership with Daniel T. Sullivan, in the coal and wood business, at 984 Gorham Street. Mr. Sullivan, his partner, had considerable experience in this line of business,

having for a number of years been foreman for Mr. Edward Cawley.

Mr. Rourke is a Democrat in politics, and was a member of the Common Council in 1893–94, and a Representative in 1895–96, serving on the Committees on Constitutional Amendments and on Counties. He is a member of the Young Men's Catholic Institute, the Mathew Temperance Institute, American Order of Foresters, Ancient Order of Hibernians, and Knights of Columbus.



FRED H. ROURKE.

He is a Catholic in religion, and attends St. Patrick's Church, Suffolk Street.

Mr. Rourke is a bright, enterprising man, and has the respect of all classes in the community. He belongs to a class of our younger business men who, by their tireless energy and unwearied industry, have, in the face of many obstacles, won an enviable position in the business world.

GEORGE W. YOUNG.

Mr. George W. Young is descended from a family of English origin, members of which were among the early settlers. His grandfather, Jonathan Young, was born in 1761, and died in 1852 at a place known as Strafford, N. H. He was a farmer by occupation, and was Deacon of the Freewill Baptist Church under Rev. Mr. Randall, the founder of that church. His grandmother, Mary Hill, was born in Lee, New Hampshire, in 1763, and died in 1854. His father, Stephen Young, was born at Strafford, N. H., in 1802, and died at the same place in 1894. He also followed the occupation of farmer. His mother, Lydia Main, was born at Rochester, N. H., in 1804. She was the granddaughter of the Rev. Amos Main, and died in 1882.

Mr. George W. Young was born at Strafford, N. H., and attended the district schools of his native place. At the age of 14 he entered Rochester Academy, and afterward Strafford Academy, later going to Exeter, where he fitted for college, but was obliged to teach school in order to receive an education. He later received a scholarship, which aided him greatly. In 1847 he came to Lowell and found employment in a grocery store, working for Benjamin Watson, with whom he remained a year, leaving to go into business on his own account. After continuing for a short time he went to Lawrence, where he remained about two years, when he came back to Lowell, and went into the grocery and provision business. In 1861 he sold out that business, having been appointed Store-keeper in the Boston Custom House, which position he held for five years. In the meantime he studied law in the office of Mr. Wentworth, and also with Ellis W. Morton, at Boston. Since that time he has been a Legislative Agent, which position he occupies at the present time. He is also largely interested in real estate.

Mr. Young is a Republican in politics, and attends the Unitarian Church. At one time he was Captain in the State militia in New Hampshire.

He was united in marriage to Miss Abbie Bailey, of Lowell, the following children being the result of this union: Charles F., Florence, George W., Walter S., and Grace, now Mrs. Elmer Shattuck.

For many years, in his capacity of Legislative Agent, he has achieved many successes in securing favorable legislation for the many important interests he has represented.

Mr. Young is a man who keeps abreast of the times. He is fully conversant with all financial, commercial, and political conditions of the day, and his advice is often sought by those about to undertake business enterprises involving a large financial expenditure.

Mr. Young lives in a palatial residence in one of the finest residential sections of Lowell.

He is now interested in a large gold and silver mine, the best equipped mine probably in America, situated in Utah, twenty-four miles from Salt Lake City, in the Big Cottonwood Canon, in the Vasath Mountains. These mines are known as the Excelsior, the Reed & Benson, and the Ophir. Mr. Young is a member of a syndicate which owns the controlling interest in these mines.



GEORGE W. YOUNG.

MILES F. BRENNAN.

Mr. Miles F. Brennan is a native of Lowell, where he was born Nov. 4, 1850, the son of Patrick and Mary (Letford) Brennan. He was educated in the public and night schools of Lowell. He began work on a farm, but early went into the employ of the American Bolt Company. While in the service of this company he passed through the various stages of Foreman, Superintendent, Paymaster, Treasurer, and was the President and General Manager of the company from 1888 to Jan. 14, 1896, when he resigned to form a partnership with Mr. Edwin L. Haley for the manufacturing of heavy hardware at 185 Fort Hill Square, Boston, Mass., under the firm name of Haley, Brennan & Company.

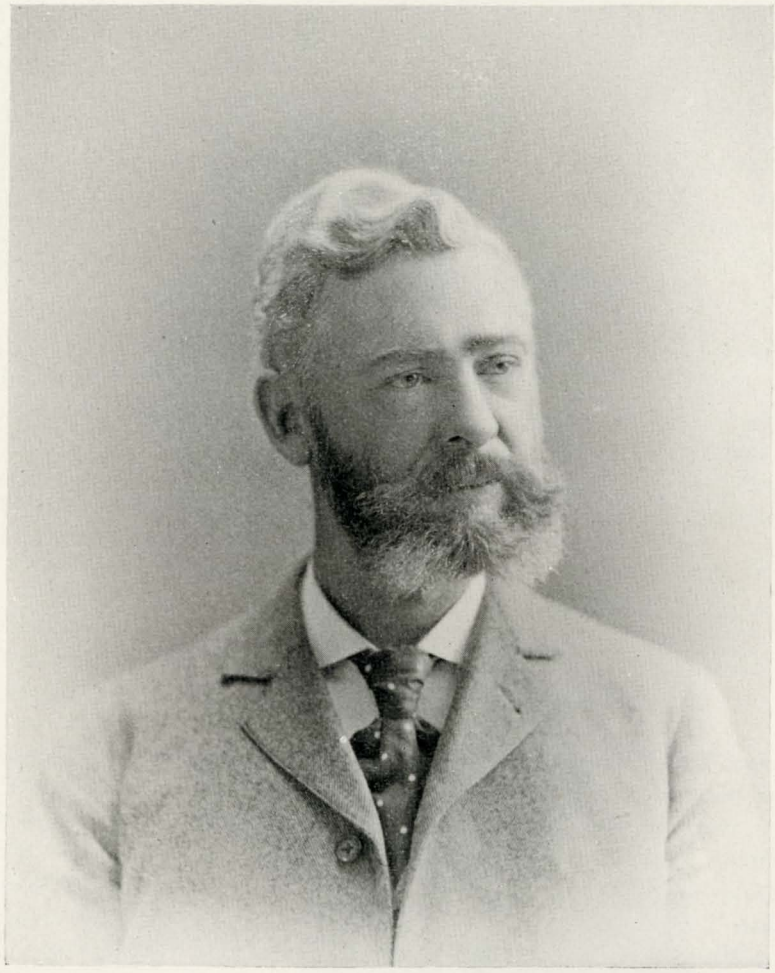
Mr. Brennan began life with nothing but good health and youthful energy upon which to rely. He was, however, self-reliant, persevering, industrious, and economical, and in the exercise of these elements of character, combined with regular business habits, he has won success, and advanced himself to a position among the representative business men of our city, of which he may well feel proud.

In the public life of our city, Mr. Brennan was twice elected to the Common Council, in 1878–79. He also served on the Water Board for ten years, eight of which he was chosen its President, and while connected with that branch of the public service there was probably more work done than at any time in the city's history. A new engine-house was built, a twenty-million gallon engine put in, a conduit built from the Merrimack River to the pumping station and a force main from engines to reservoir, and, mainly through the efforts of Mr. Brennan, the driven wells were pushed through.

In politics, while a stanch Democrat and devoted to Democratic principles, he can hardly be termed a partisan, and on many occasions has received the support and endorsement of both political parties. In his administration of his official duties as a member of the Water Board, he won the commendation of all classes of citizens for the executive ability he displayed in his sturdy devotion and independent advocacy of the city's best interests.

He is a member of the Lowell Board of Trade, Master Builders' Association, a Director in the Middlesex Trust Company, Lowell and Suburban Street Railway Company, Director in the Nashua Street Railway Co., of Nashua, N. H., and Director and President of the Merrimack Clothing Company. He is also a member of the Knights of Columbus, Vesper-Country, Highland, and Martin Luther Clubs of Lowell, and Engineers' Club of New York.

Mr. Brennan is a Catholic, and has been twice married, first to Ellen Lyons, of Lowell, in 1882.



MILES F. BRENNAN.

One son, Edward Leo, was born to them. His first wife died Nov. 11, 1890, and Dec. 2, 1894, he married Miss Josephine F. Johnson, daughter of William A. and Mary E. Johnson, of Boston. Celeste J., born Sept. 19, 1895, is the result of this union.

ALFRED LEBLANC.

Mr. Alfred Leblanc is descended from a family which came to this country in 1765 and settled in Canada. His grandfather was Antoine Leblanc, a farmer by occupation. His father, Oliver Leblanc, was born in Becancour, Canada, in 1815, and died in Lowell in 1888. He followed the occupation of farming. His mother, Cecile Dumas, was born in Becancour in 1818, and died in 1893 at Lowell, Mass.



ALFRED LEBLANC.

Mr. Alfred Leblanc was born in Becancour, Canada, July 25, 1844. He received his education in the district schools of his native place until the age of 13 years. After leaving school he went to work for his father on the farm, where he remained until 21 years of age, when he came to Lowell and went to work on the Prescott Corporation. Here he remained about one year, at the end of which time he went to work for C. C. Coburn at carpenter work, which occupation he followed for four years. He also worked for Charles Varnum and George Fowler for a short time. He then went into the grocery business, opening a store on East Merrimack Street, and later, in 1879, bought his present place of business, 65 Davidson Street. In connection with his grocery business he carries on the provision and wood business.

Mr. Leblanc is a Republican in politics, and was an Overseer of the Poor for four years. He was a candidate for the Board of Aldermen for 1897. He is an attendant of St. Joseph's Catholic Church. He is a member of the Grocers' Association, Corporation of St. Andrew, Union St. Joseph, and the Middlesex Club.

He has been twice married; first to Pamela Lemay, in 1866; she died in 1870. The following children were born of this union: Pamela, born in 1867, died in 1868; Mary, born in 1868, died in 1869; John B., born in 1869, died in 1870. In 1872 he married Mary Landry. He also has two adopted children, Francois, born in 1872, and Minnie, born in 1883.

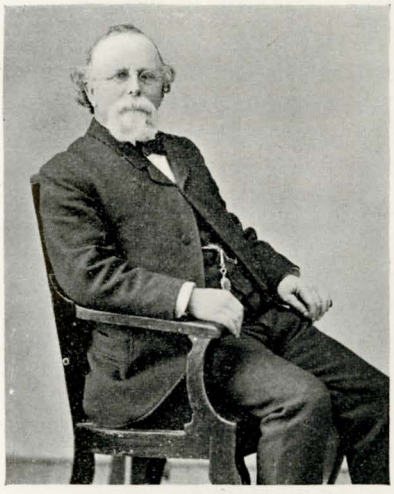
Mr. Leblanc has won success in life by his regular habits, unwearied industry, and strict integrity —those essentials of character so requisite to the prosperous business man. He is a representative man of the city, and is highly respected as a man of conservative views, sound judgment, and good business ability.

JOSEPH S. BROWN.

Mr. Joseph S. Brown is of Scotch origin, the family coming to this country in the early period of its history. His grandfather, Frederick Brown, was a farmer at Petersham, Mass. His father, Luther Brown, was born at Petersham, Mass., and learned the trade of wool dyer and finisher, and for a number of years was engaged in the woolen manufacturing business on his own account. He was also actively interested in military affairs for a number of years at Malden, Mass., where he was Lieutenant in a company of State militia, and received an honor-

able discharge. His mother, Ruth Rice, was born at Framingham, Mass.

The subject of our sketch was born at Malden, Sept. 19, 1819, the second in a family of four children. He attended the public schools of Dudley and Newton, Mass. At the age of 15 years he entered the mills and worked at Watertown, Millbury, and Worcester for about six years. Wishing to complete



JOSEPH S. BROWN.

more fully his education, he saved from his work what money he could, and, upon reaching his majority, entered Lester Academy to complete his studies.

In 1846 he came to Lowell and started in the dry goods business for himself at 54 Merrimack Street, where he remained until his retirement from active business life in 1883.

Mr. Brown has been actively identified with the Republican party in this city, and was a member of the Common Council in 1872–73 and 1883–84, and of the Board of Aldermen in 1874–75. He also served one year in the State Legislature.

He is a Director in the First National Bank, and in the Lowell, Lawrence and Haverhill Electric Railroad, a charter member and Trustee in the Central Savings Bank, and a Trustee in the Masonic organization.

He attends the Congregational Church, and has been twice married; first to Sarah F. Hardy, of Dover, New Hampshire, in 1848; and second to Ella A. Tuck, of Bucksport, Maine, in January, 1893. He has had two children, neither of whom, however, survived.

THOMAS F. HOBAN.

Mr. Thomas F. Hoban was born in Winchester, Dec. 20, 1861. He attended the public schools of Winchester until the age of 14 years, when he was obliged to go to work and help contribute to the support of his family. He first obtained employment in the provision business, which he followed for four years. He afterwards was employed by White Bros. & Sons, in Lowell, in the leather manufacturing business. He remained with this firm for fifteen years, becoming proficient in the different departments of tanning and currying leather. In 1890 he went into business for himself, and in 1895 became proprietor of the famed Harris House, for years the principal hostelry in Lowell. This hotel is now known as the Lowell Inn. It is situated near the corner of Merrimack Street, on Central Street, and is within the heart of the business centre of the city. It contains thirty rooms, and since the advent of Mr. Hoban as landlord it has been entirely renovated and remodeled. Its furnishings have been renewed, and artistic ornamentation is pictured on every turn in the highly decorated frescos of walls and ceilings. Such has been the improvement made, together with the fullest equipment for prompt service, that it ranks among hotels of the first class in this section of the State.

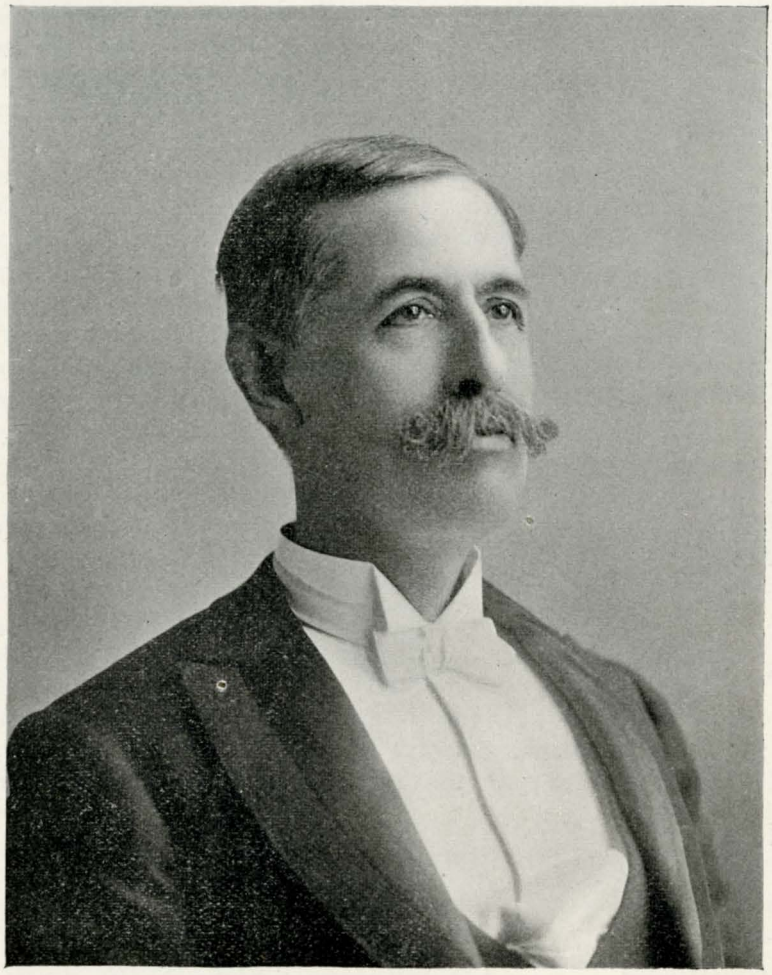
Mr. Hoban's career furnishes an example of the push, snap, and vigor of the American. Left an orphan at an early age, obliged to work to aid in the support of his family, with meagre opportunities for education, from small beginnings and humble surroundings he has reached a position in the business and political life of the community which commands



THOMAS F. HOBAN.

the respect and attention of all classes. His success has been won by an unflinching perseverance, self-reliant nature, and energetic activity.

Mr. Hoban is a Democrat and has occupied many positions of trust in the service of his party. In 1892 and 1893 he was a member of the Lowell Common Council, and in 1895 and 1896 was chosen to represent Ward Six in the State Legislature.



JAMES A. PEVEY.

He is a member of the Elks, Big Twelve, Knights of Columbus, Y. M. C. I., Red Men, and Lowell Cricket Association.

In the many years Mr. Hoban has resided in Lowell he has won the respect of all those with whom he has had personal relations, and has won his present position in their estimation by his loyalty to friendship and strict adherence to those principles upon which all honorable action is based.

JAMES A. PEVEY.

Mr. James A. Pevey, the youngest of the Pevey brothers, was born in Peterboro, New Hampshire, Dec. 11, 1843, the fourth child in a family of six.

He, too, like his brothers, obtained his education in the Lowell public and High Schools, and upon the completion of his studies engaged in the foundry business, in which occupation he continued until becoming a member of the firm of Pevey Bros.

Mr. Pevey is a Republican in politics, and believes in the application of business principles to the conduct of municipal affairs. He is also heartily in favor of all reforms to promote good government. He has served as a delegate to the Republican State Convention, and in the municipal election of 1895 received a highly flattering vote for Alderman, to which position he was elected.

Mr. Pevey, from his broad experience as a business man, his well known conservative and economic views in regard to the administration of the city's business, was a valuable and prominent member of the City Government of 1896. By the vote given him it was easily seen that he received the hearty endorsement of the conservative business interests of the city, of which he himself is a worthy representative.

He was appointed on the Committees on Claims, Streets, Licenses, and Weights and Measures. He is a thirty-second degree Mason, being a member of Pentucket Lodge, Pilgrim Commandery, K. T., and of the Boston Consistory; also of Post 185, G. A. R., Lowell Board of Trade, Highland Club, and Vesper-Country Club.

Mr. Pevey is a member of the Unitarian Church.

In 1867 he was joined in matrimony to Miss Sarah L. Smith. Two children were the result of this union: Edwin C., who died, and Anna, born in 1874.

Mr. Pevey is well known in the business and political life of the city, and is deservedly popular among the best class of our citizens. He is a man of strong and positive views, and not likely to be swerved from any course of action which his judgment commends. He is a man who is apt to adopt a vigorous policy in the establishment or organiza-

tion of any matter he may have in hand, and will look for success as the result of honest effort.

WILLIAM A. READ.

Mr. William Arthur Read is descended from a family of early settlers who emigrated to this country in 1630. His great-grandfather was William Read, who was born in Chelmsford, Mass., Feb. 25, 1724, and died in December, 1768, or January, 1769. He served in the French and Indian War with the rank of Colonel. He had a brother who served in the Revolutionary War. His grandfather was Robert Read, of Litchfield, New Hampshire, and his grandmother was Mary Moody, of Newburyport, Mass. His father, William W. Read, was born in Antrim, N. H., in 1822. His mother, Hannah J. Pushee, was born in Littleton, Mass.



WILLIAM A. READ.

William Arthur Read was born in Lowell, Mass., in 1849, the second child of the family. He attended the Lowell public schools, his education being completed by graduation from the High School, after which he became bookkeeper and cashier for Abbott & Eames, remaining with that firm eighteen months. Upon leaving this employ he engaged in the dry goods business with Charles H. Bixby, purchasing the stock and trade of James U. Gage, of Lowell. This partnership continued for three years, when Mr. Bixby retired. Mr. Read continued the business for three years longer, when he sold out to William Lamson. Shortly after disposing of his business he secured employment with the firm of Davis, Sacker & Perkins, wholesale dealers in coffees and spices, as travelling salesman. After one year's experience on the road Mr. Read was easily accounted the most expert and highest salaried man in his line leaving Boston, and was soon offered employment by other firms at an increased salary. He was employed during this period of his business career by such leading firms as Dwinell, Hayward & Company, Maynard & Irwin, and F. D. Maynard & Co. In 1890 he embarked in business on his own account as a wholesale dealer in teas and coffees, with business quarters at 45 Batterymarch Street, Boston.

From the beginning of his active business life his progress has been rapid, and his energy and enterprise have resulted in the establishment of a successful business house, whose management is under his control and direction.

Mr. Read is a Democrat in politics, and was in the Common Council in 1875–76, being elected from a strong Republican ward. In 1877–78 he was in the State Legislature, defeating Henry A. Hildreth in a presidential year by 96 majority, and Amos B. French the following year by 186. He was importuned many times to take office, but he always refused to accept further political honors from the hands of the people.

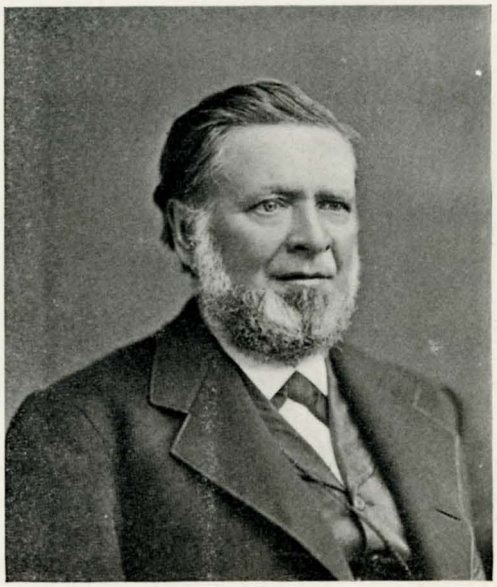
He is a member of the Middlesex Chapter of the Sons of the American Revolution, and the American Legion of Honor.

Oct. 15, 1889, he was united in marriage to

Amy Berri, of Brooklyn, N. Y. Two children are the result of this union: Louise, born July 9, 1890; and Lillian, born Feb. 24, 1893.

HORACE J. ADAMS.

Among the many men who have spent their active days toiling in this city, none are more deserving of mention in a history of this city than Mr. Horace J. Adams. Mr. Adams was born in



HORACE J. ADAMS.

Haverhill, N. H., Dec. 23, 1817. In 1833 he came to Lowell. He procured employment as a teamster, which he followed for about two years. He then entered the employ of Mr. Offutt in the furniture business. He remained with Mr. Offutt for about three years. He began the furniture business in a small way with Mr. John Huse, in 1841, at the corner of Green and Central Streets, Mansur Building. At the end of a year Mr. Leonard Huntress bought out Mr. Huse, and Adams & Huntress carried on the business until May, 1844, when Mr. Huntress sold out to Mr. Adams, who soon sold an interest to William North, and Adams & North continued the business until 1857, when they bought out Foster, Cole & Company, in Wyman's Exchange, to which building they removed. In 1864 Mr. Ezra B. Adams, a brother of Horace J., entered the firm, which was then known as Adams, North & Company. In 1870 Henry C. Cooper was admitted as partner, and Jan. 1, 1871, Mr. North sold his interest to the senior Adams, and retired in ill health, and the firm became Adams & Company, as at present. Mr. Adams continued to successfully carry on the business until the time of his death, Oct. 31, 1884. During his long illness his interest in the firm of Adams & Company was represented by his son, Abner S. Adams.

Mr. Adams was one of the early members of St. Paul's M. E. Church, and was for many years Superintendent of the Sunday School. He was always liberal in his contributions to the support of the church and other religious work. Two weeks before his death he contributed $1000 towards the payment of the church debt.

He never sought public office, but represented the city for one year in the State Legislature. He was a member of the Pentucket Lodge of Masons, a Trustee of the Mechanics Savings Bank, a Director of the Merchants National Bank, and for many years was a Director in the Tremont and Suffolk Mills, he being one of the first ever elected from this city to that position.

JOSHUA B. HOLDEN.

Hon. Joshua Bennett Holden was born in Woburn in 1850, was educated at private schools, and was a graduate of the Harvard University Law School in 1871, but has never practised his profession. He has large real estate interests in Boston and Lowell, both as trustee and in his own right.

He is a prominent member of many social organizations, among which are the Boston Art Club, Middlesex Club, Home Market Club, Republican Club, Beacon Society, Boston Athletic Association, and is a Knight Templar and a thirty-second degree Mason.

His services to the ward in which he lives have been: two years in the Boston City Council, in 1893–94, two years in the Legislature, in 1895–96; and in November, 1896, he was elected to the State Senate from the Ninth Suffolk District, Boston. His services in both branches have been pre-eminently satisfactory to the ward he represents. He has shown sound business judgment in his public career, and has been one of the most popular and influential members of the branches in which he has served. He is attorney for the estate of Joshua Bennett.

Mr. Holden is a Republican in politics, and is an attendant of the Episcopal Church in Boston. He is also one of the Parish Committee in the Unitarian Church in Billerica. He has recently presented to this church two silver alms basins, in memory of his grandmother, Mrs. Joshua Bennett, and his mother, Mrs. George Holden.



HON. JOSHUA B. HOLDEN.

In 1870, at Laconia, New Hampshire, he was united in marriage to Ida L. Moulton, daughter of Hon. John C. Moulton, of Laconia, New Hampshire. The following named children are the result of this union: Annie E., Mary B., Joshua B., Natalie F., Gladys E., and Gwendolin M.

Mr. Holden is regarded as a man of the strictest probity, and in his public life has won the confidence and esteem of all classes for the zeal and interest which he has exhibited in all his acts relating to the welfare of the public.

DR. ROBERT WOOD.

Dr. Wood was born in Saxmundham, Suffolk County, England, April 23, 1820. He came to this country when 19 years old, locating in Boston Oct. 13, 1839, where he early won an enviable reputation in his chosen profession, teaching with great ability in a veterinary college there for a time. He died in Lowell, February 2, 1892.

He came to Lowell Oct. 28, 1842, and so distinguished himself in veterinary surgery that his services were in demand, not only in all parts of this State, but in New Hampshire, Rhode Island, Maine, and New York.

In the latter State, and especially in New York City, he made some remarkably successful operations in surgery. He was the pioneer in his profession north of Boston.

Dr. Wood married, in August, 1846, Miss Martha A. Mason, who survives him, together with two daughters, Mrs. Frank P. Hill, of Newark, N. J., and Mrs. Harry R. Rice, of our own city, and one son, Dr. Charles R. Wood, also of Lowell.

He served the city in the Aldermanic Board in 1880 and 1881, and both years showed peculiar and valuable qualifications as Chairman of important committees.

Dr. Wood was a member of Ancient York Lodge of Masons, and of Pilgrim Commandery, Knights Templar. He was one of the first members of the Old Residents' Association, and more latterly was identified with the Humane Society and the Board of Trade.

Dr. Wood had a deep religious sentiment in his nature, but he did not make his faith obtrusive, as so many people do. It was his own possession, his inheritance, his treasure, and he kept it deep in his heart, where it worked its manifest influence in the sweetness of his life and the rectitude of his long and honorable career.

OLIVER E. CUSHING.

Mr. Oliver Edwards Cushing was descended from an ancient English family. The genealogy of this family forms of itself almost a synopsis of the colonizing and early settlement of the New England States. It is said that few families in the country have been more celebrated than the Cushings, and probably no other one has furnished more judges for our Probate, Municipal, and Supreme Courts.



DR. ROBERT WOOD.

Mr. Cushing traced his descent from Thomas

Cushing, who lived in Hardingham, Norfolk County, England, where he had large estates. The earliest deed extant which contains his name, contains also the name of his son, William, and is dated 1466.

Second, William Cushing, the eldest son of Thomas, lived at Hingham, England. His will is dated Sept. 20, 1492.

His son, John, lived in Hardingham, and possessed large estates in Lombard Street, London. His will is dated Feb. 21, 1522.

His son, Thomas Cushing, inherited his father's lands, and died at Hardingham, in April, 1558.



OLIVER E. CUSHING.

His son, Peter Cushing, married Susan Hawes, June 2, 1585, and was buried at Hingham, March 2, 1615. His wife died in 1641.

Matthew Cushing, the third child of Peter and Susan Hawes, is the common ancestor of all the Cushings in New England. He married, August 5, 1613, Nazareth, daughter of Henry Pitcher, with whom, his children, and his wife's sister, Widow Frances Riecroft, he sailed on the ship Diligent, from Gravesend, April 26, 1638, and arrived at Boston, Mass., August 10, 1638. The same year he settled at Hingham, Mass., which was named after the former home of the Cushing family in England. At a town meeting held in 1638 a house lot of five acres was given him, and has since remained in possession of his direct lineal descendants.

He died September 30, 1660, and his wife Jan. 1, 1681, aged 96.

John Cushing, youngest son of Matthew and Nazareth, was born in 1627, and married Sarah Hawks, Jan. 20, 1658. His wife died in 1678, aged 38, and he died March 31, 1708, aged 81.

His son, Joseph Cushing, born Sept. 23, 1677, was married, January 1, 1710, to Mary Pickels. He resided in Scituate, and was a Deacon of the church and Justice of the Peace.

His son, Joseph, was graduated from Harvard College in 1721, and in 1732 married Lydia King. He was long employed as a grammar school master, and was a Justice of the Peace.

His son, Pickels Cushing, was born in 1743, and married, in 1768, Abigail Hatch.

Joseph Cushing, son of Pickels and Abigail Cushing, was born March 12, 1768, and married Deziah Bowker, who was born Oct. 12, 1769. He lived in Scituate, Mass.

Stephen Cushing, his son, was born Jan. 12, 1797, and was the father of the subject of this sketch. He married, Feb. 1, 1824, Ethalinda Edwards, who was born in Weare, New Hampshire, Feb. 26, 1801, and died in Lowell, March 4, 1858. They settled in Lowell, Mass., where they had Oliver Edwards Cushing, who was born in Lowell, March 12, 1829, and died Jan. 17, 1890.

He received his early education in the public schools of his native place, and graduated with honor from Phillips Academy in 1845. He fitted himself for the profession of an engineer, and entered the employ of the Lowell Gas Light Company. In 1860 he became an Agent and Engineer of the Lowell Gas Light Company.

He was President of the Board of Trustees of the Lowell Cemetery, Vice-President of the Five Cent Savings Bank, Clerk of the Vestry Board of St. Anne's Parish, and a Director of the New England Association of Gas Engineers.

The only public office held by him was as a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1885.

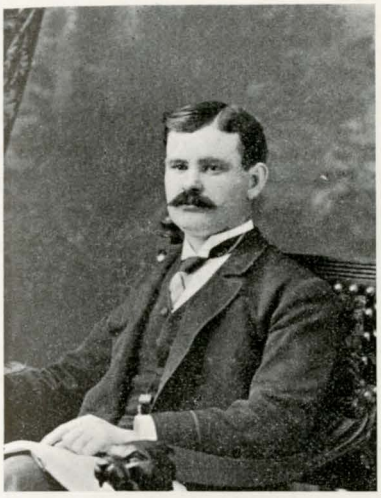
Sept. 7, 1853, he was united in marriage to Mary Edson, of Bridgewater, Mass. Mary, born Jan. 1, 1855; Margaret D., born July 23, 1857; Angeline, born Aug. 5, 1860; and Edith, born July 14, 1864, and died Sept. 28, 1865, were the result of this union. They were all born in Lowell, Mass.

RICHARD B. ALLEN.

Mr. Richard B. Allen was born in Tewksbury, Mass., Jan. 26, 1859. His father, John Allen, was a butcher by trade, and was an honest, conscientious man. His mother was Mary Eagan.

Mr. Allen attended the public schools and McCoy's night school, coming to Lowell when 13 or 14 years of age. He first established himself in the grocery business on Gorham Street, and then

went into the jewelry business with Cluin, under the firm name of Cluin & Allen. He afterwards engaged in the grocery business, in which he con-



RICHARD B. ALLEN.

tinued until the time of his death, which occurred Dec. 26, 1894.

In politics Mr. Allen was a Democrat, and was in the Common Council in 1889–90, an Alderman in 1891, and a member of the Water Board at the time of his death. He was also a member of the Legislature in 1890.

He was a Catholic in religion, and attended the Immaculate Conception Church. He was a member of the A. O. H., Knights of Columbus, and an honorary member of the Welsh Guards.

In 1883, at Lowell, Mass., he was united in marriage to Miss Annie M. Sheehan. The following named children were the result of this union: Mary D., Julia T., and Gertrude B.

LEVI B. STEVENS.

Mr. Levi Beardsley Stevens was born in Warner, New Hampshire, May 27, 1815, and died June 20, 1885. He was descended from a family which early settled in Vermont. His father, Ichabod Stevens, was born in Vermont. He was a schoolmaster by occupation, and died in Warner, New Hampshire, in 1827. His mother was Hannah G. Watson, of Warner, New Hampshire.

Mr. Stevens was educated in the public schools of his native place until the age of 16 years. He came to Lowell in 1833, and became apprenticed to the mason trade with Elijah M. Read, remaining in this employment for ten years, after which he became a contractor and constructed the gas works in Lowell and other places.

In 1860 he went to Fort Taylor, Florida, for the United States Government, and had charge of the construction of a fort which was being built at that place. In 1861 he went to Ship Island, Florida, with a cargo of horses, being under Captain Paul R. George. In 1862 he entered the service of the Lowell Gas Light Company as Superintendent, and remained until 1868, when he went to the Haverhill Gas Company as Superintendent, and remained until 1872.

In politics he was a Republican, and in 1873 was elected a member of the Board of Assessors, of which body he became Chairman in 1879, and held the position until 1883, when he was obliged to resign on account of ill health.

He was an attendant of the Universalist Church, a member of the Old Residents' Association, Masons, and Odd Fellows. In 1840 he was a member of the Mechanic Phalanx, Captain Peabody. Jan. 28, 1838, he married Harriet Pearson Leighton, of Exeter, New Hampshire. The following named children have been born of this union: Frank, born in West Chelmsford, Sept. 28, 1840, died Sept. 19, 1841; George C., born Sept. 5, 1841, died Jan. 9, 1867; Harriet Emily, born Dec. 5, 1843, died July 13, 1844; and Lillie, born April 25, 1850, died March 12, 1871.

Of these children George accompanied his father to Ship Island, and afterward enlisted and

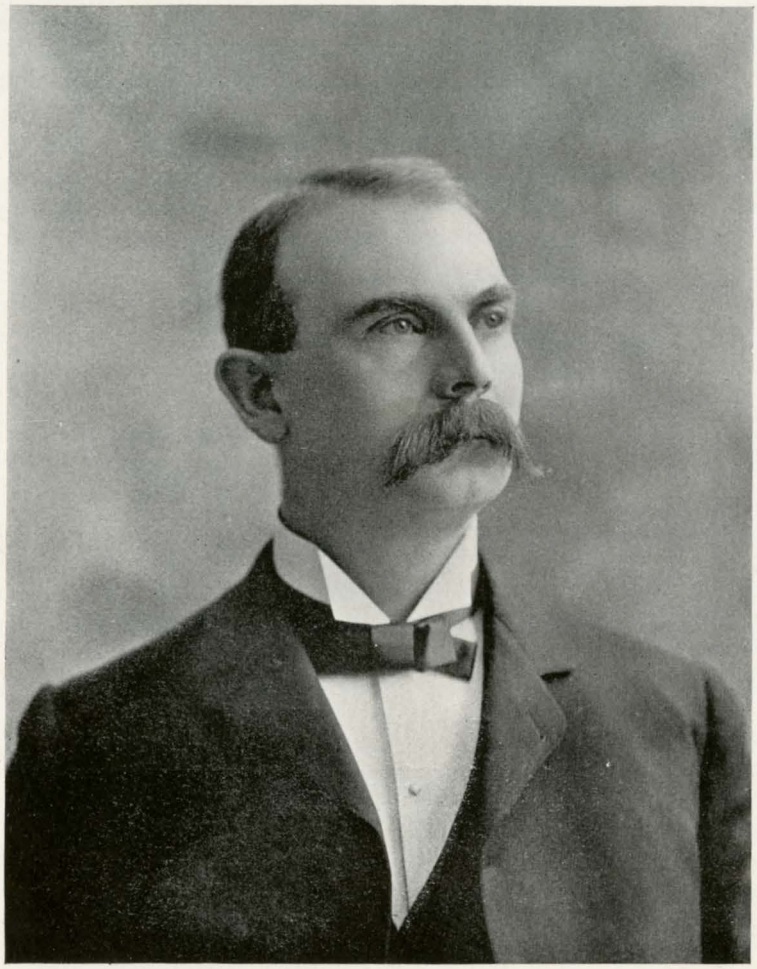


LEVI B. STEVENS.

went to the front with the one hundred days men, Co. G, Sixth Regiment, receiving an honorable discharge on account of failing health.

ALVAH S. BAKER.

Mr. Alvah Smith Baker was born in Veazie, Maine, March 13, 1862. The family of Baker has been distinguished in the history of Massachusetts and New England from the very beginning of its early settlements, and many members of this family took a prominent part in the founding of towns in Maine and Massachusetts.



ALVAH S. BAKER.

The first American ancestor of this family was Francis Baker, who came to this country in the Planter in 1635, at the age of 24 years, from Great Stalbons, Hartfordshire, England. He settled in Yarmouth, Mass., and married Isabel Twining in 1641. He died in 1696, and she died in 1706.

From him the line of descent is traced as follows:

Daniel (2), fourth son of Francis Baker, was born Sept. 2, 1650, and married Elizabeth Chase, May 27, 1674.

Samuel (3), second son of Daniel Baker, was born in 1676, and married Elizabeth Berry, July 30, 1702.

Judah (4), first son of Samuel, was born Aug. 19, 1705, and married Mercy Burgess, Feb. 15, 1727.

Barnabas (5), second son of Judah, was born in Yarmouth, Mass., Feb. 23, 1734, and married Mehitable Smith Chatham, March 14, 1754. He died Dec. 31, 1797.

Capt. Smith (6), second son of Barnabas Baker, was born March 30, 1759, and married Elizabeth Bunker, Sept. 26, 1779.

Deacon Smith (7), youngest son of Capt. Smith Baker, was born in Bowdoin, Maine, June 17, 1791, and married Mary Smith (who was born in Litchfield, Maine, Aug. 24, 1791), July 11, 1811. Deacon Baker died in Litchfield, Maine, July 3, 1871, and his wife died in the same place, May 27, 1867.

Rev. Smith (8), youngest son of Deacon Smith and Mary Baker, was born in Bowdoin, Feb. 18, 1836, and married at Northumberland, N. H., Sept. 13, 1860, Isabella Ann Ditson, born in Wilton, Maine, April 18, 1836, eldest daughter of Alvah and Elizabeth Ditson.

At the age of 9 years Mr. Baker, the subject of this sketch, came to Lowell, where he graduated from the Grammar School, and also spent two years at the High School. He then went to Oberlin, Ohio, where he attended Oberlin College, remaining two years. After leaving school he came back to Lowell and went to work for the Nantasket Skate Company, where he continued about a year. He was afterwards appointed Deputy Sheriff of Middlesex County, which position he still holds.

Mr. Baker is a Republican in politics, and attends the Congregational Church. He is a member of the William North Lodge of Masons, the Vesper-Country Club, and the Home Club.

PETER S. COBURN.

Mr. Peter Sullivan Coburn was descended from Edward Colborne, the first settler of Dracut, Mass. His grandfather, Zachariah Coburn, married Lydia

Parker. His father was Peter Coburn, and his mother was Mary Varnum.

Peter Sullivan Coburn was born in Dracut, Dec. 25, 1817, and attended the common schools of Dracut, and afterwards engaged in farming. At one time he was associated with Mr. Carter in the wool-sorting business, with whom he remained for a number of years, after which he retired from active life and devoted his whole attention to his home connections. He died Feb. 20, 1895.

Mr. Coburn was a Republican in politics, and was a member of the Common Council. He was a member of the Pawtucket Congregational Church, and also belonged to the Odd Fellows.

May 3, 1843, at Lowell, Mass., he was united in marriage to Lucy Boardman, who was born in Dracut. The following named children are the result of this union: Margaret H., who married



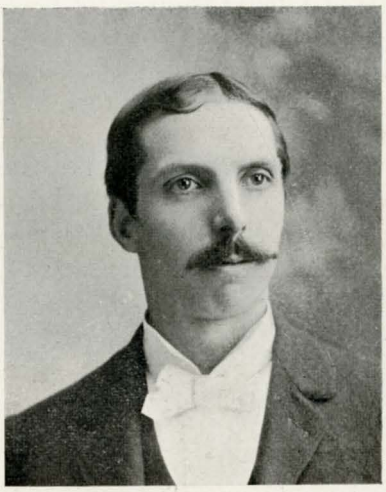
PETER S. COBURN.

Edward A. Coburn; Florence D., born in Dracut, who married Luther H. Marshall; and Jennie, born in Dracut, who married Charles O. Richardson.

DAVID DICKSON.

Mr. David Dickson was born in Ireland, Sept. 9, 1862. His father, Thomas Dickson, was born in 1821, and is still living. He follows the occupation of farming. His mother, Eliza, was born in 1826, and died in 1881.

Mr. Dickson received his education in the national schools of his native land. Leaving school at the early age of 13, he served an apprenticeship of four years at the dry goods business. Coming to New York in 1880, he found employment with the Centennial American Tea Company, on Vesey



DAVID DICKSON.

Street. After working there about six months he was transferred to one of the Boston stores of the same company, continuing there until 1884, when he was again transferred, this time to Lowell. A year after he and his brother, Thomas, bought out the Lowell branch of the company at 68 Merrimack Street. Twelve months after Mr. Dickson and his brother opened a branch store in Charlestown, Mass. Both stores having prospered, the brothers dissolved partnership in 1890, Mr. David Dickson assuming control of the Lowell business.

Mr. Dickson is a Republican in politics, and was a member of the Common Council in 1895-96. He attends the First Presbyterian Church, Appleton Street. He belongs to the I. O. O. F., R. A., Red Men, and K. of P.

In 1891 he was united in marriage to Carrie A. Lund, of Lowell.

GEORGE F. STILES.

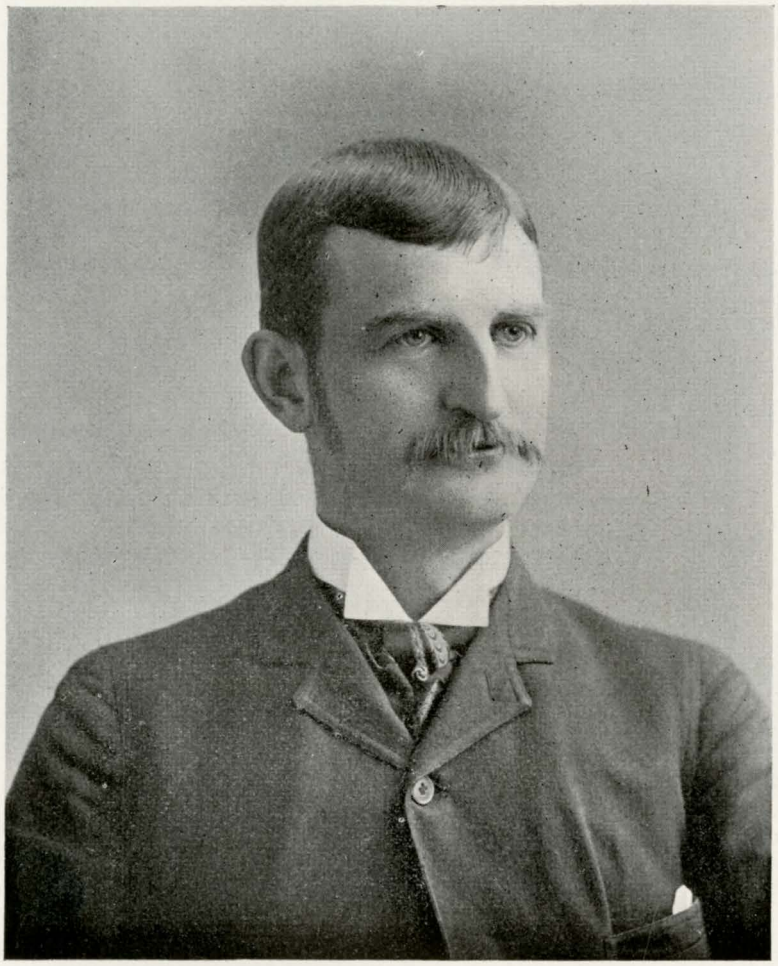
Mr. George Francis Stiles was born in Lowell, Mass., Aug. 19, 1861. He is descended from an old colonial family.

Robert Stiles, the common ancestor of his family, is first mentioned in the records of Dorchester, in 1659. In 1666-67 he received grants of land in Rowley, and in 1673, with some others, petitioned the government to set off the town of Topsfield. He seems to have been a man of estimable character, and was possessed of considerable property. His youngest son, Timothy, married Hannah, a daughter

of Ephraim Foster, of Andover. He was born Oct. 1, 1678, and died in Boxford, Dec. 7, 1751.

Jacob, the first son of Timothy, was born Feb. 6, 1702, at Boxford. He married Sarah Hartwell, a daughter of Edward Hartwell, of Boxford, on May 14, 1728. He had a son John, born July 27, 1749. This John married Kezia Divoll, and moved first to Rindge, New Hampshire, and then to Keene. He was a carpenter.

He had a son, Roswell Stiles, who was the grandfather of the subject of our sketch. He was born in Waterford, Vermont, Dec. 19, 1802, and died in Providence, Rhode Island, July 8, 1866. He married Sarah Porter, who was born in Pomfret, Vermont, in 1802, and died in Lowell, Mass., Oct. 3, 1884. She was a woman of excellent character.



GEORGE F. STILES.

John Stiles, of Keene, N. H., had a brother Jeremiah, who was a prominent man during the Revolutionary War. He was a Captain of a company there, and was a member of the Committee of Safety. He was elected a delegate to the convention to ratify the Declaration of Independence, and to the convention to form the Constitution, and adopt a plan of agreement. He later took a leading part in town affairs.

Alba G. Stiles, our subject's father, was born in Waterford, Vermont, Oct. 28, 1828, and is still living. He was a grain dealer, and a man of good character. He married Caroline Crockett, who was born in Prospect, Maine, in 1831, and died in Lowell, Mass., May 22, 1868.

George Francis Stiles received his education in the common schools of Lowell, and also attended the High School for one year. After leaving school he was employed as Clerk for Sheriff Cushing, during which time he was also constable, which position he held for about three years. Oct. 27, 1883, Deputy Sheriff Cushing was appointed High Sheriff, and Mr. Stiles became his Deputy Sheriff, which position he has since occupied.

Mr. Stiles is a Republican in politics, and attends the Worthen Street Baptist Church. He is a member of the Kilwinning Lodge of Masons, K. of P., and Lowell Senate, No. 378, K. A. O. E.

JOHN F. HOWE.

Mr. John F. Howe was born in Barrington, N. H., Sept. 22, 1824. He was descended from a family of early colonial settlers, who were prominent in the early settlement of Massachusetts. He received his early education in the public schools of that place and in Rochester, where he learned his trade as a carpenter. At the age of 21 he went to Boston, where he remained a year. Then he came to Lowell, formed a co-partnership with his brother, Henry C. Howe, under the firm name of H. C. & J. F. Howe, and carried on the business of contractor and builder for forty-five years, when, in 1890, the co-partnership was dissolved.

During this period of successful business Mr. Howe had much to do with the alteration and erection of the large mills in Lowell, Dover, Great Falls, Holyoke, and Chicopee, and was recognized as an expert in mill construction. He had charge



JOHN F. HOWE.

of the rebuilding of the Washington Mills plant in Lawrence. Aside from the extensive mill work carried on, the firm erected many public and private buildings in Lowell and elsewhere, in particular the Hotel Vendome in Boston, which was under the direct supervision of Mr. Howe. In connection with their work as contractors the firm managed an extensive lumber trade in Lowell. Mr. Howe was honored by his fellow citizens in 1857 and 1858 by elections to the Common Council, and in 1859 and 1885 to the Board of Aldermen. In 1888 he was appointed a member of the City Hall Commission, and died Sept. 25, 1891, while in office. He was essentially a home man, and passed his life active in business, and devoted to his domestic cares.

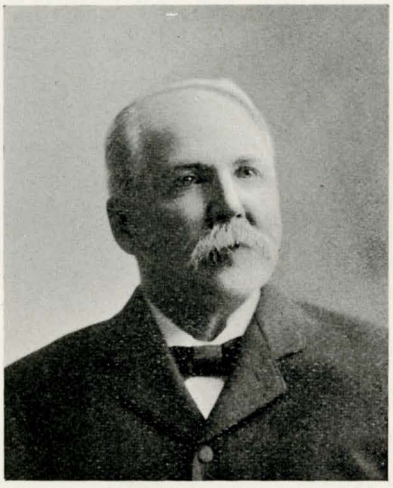
JOEL KNAPP.

Mr. Joel Knapp is descended from early English settlers who landed in this country in 1630 and settled in Rhode Island. His grandfather, Joseph Knapp, was born in 1765, and died Aug. 7, 1839. He married Eunice Carver, who was a lineal descendant of Gov. Carver of Massachusetts. She died April 25, 1845.

Elijah Knapp, father of Joel, was born in Leeds, Maine, Oct. 27, 1794, and died Aug. 16, 1870. He married Miss Celia Pullen, who was born Jan. 8, 1801, and died Aug. 2, 1865, in Freeman, Maine.

Mr. Joel Knapp, son of Elijah and Celia Pullen Knapp, was born in Freeman, Maine, June 16, 1835. He attended the district schools of Freeman and Kingfield until 17 years of age, in the meantime working on the farm out of school hours. At the age of 18 years he made a contract with his father agreeing to and did pay $150 for his time of three years' minority, after working six months on a farm and six months in a shop at small wages. After this he immediately came to Lowell and worked for the Merrimack Manufacturing Company in the card room for six months. He then went to the locomotive works of the Lowell Machine Shop, and served his apprenticeship. Immediately afterwards he went to work in the Merrimack Repair Shop for one year. Leaving here, he went to California and worked at his trade for one year, returning to Lowell to work for the Lowell Machine Shop, where he remained until 1860. He then worked for the Merrimack Company until his country called him to the field of battle, when he enlisted in the gallant Sixth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia. While in the army he was detailed to serve in an engineer corps, where he remained until he received his honorable discharge.

After returning from war he was employed for a few months in the Merrimack Company's Repair Shop, going from there to the Lowell Machine Shop,



JOEL KNAPP.

where he remained a period of twenty-two years, and served as contractor twenty years. This position he filled until he engaged in business for himself in 1885, by purchase of his present plant. The business as first conducted by him consisted of the manufacture of wood-working and special machinery to order; at the present time his main business is the manufacture of architectural and structural iron work, being assisted in the management by his two sons, Arthur P. and Fred L. Knapp.

Mr. Knapp is a Republican in politics, his first vote being cast for Fremont in 1856. In 1869 he was elected a member of the Lowell City Council, in 1871 was appointed one of a special committee to meet the Grand Duke Alexis, of Russia, and in 1875 and 1876 was elected a member of the General Court. While in the Legislature he was an active member of the Committee on Railways.

He was a member of the Shattuck Street (now Grace) Universalist Church for more than thirty years, and was Treasurer of the church for nine years. He is a member of the Builders' Exchange, a member of the I. O. O. F., and also a member of Post 185, G. A. R.

In 1860 he was united in marriage to Miss Eliza Putnam, of Lowell. The following named children were born of this union: Arthur P., Lillian E., Fred L., Walter E., Harry P., and Alice Maude.

CIVIL GOVERNMENT.

MUNICIPAL ADMINISTRATION.

The proper administration of the affairs of a municipality has been a question and a study which for many years has occupied the minds of very many eminent men, and the results which have been accomplished by the application of the theories they suggested, have worked wonders in the way of municipal administration. In this matter of municipal government the cities of Europe are far ahead of those in America, and, it may be said, are, as a rule, better governed. Paris in France, Berlin in Germany, Glasgow in Scotland, and Birmingham in England, are shining examples of the efficiency of business principles as applied to the administration of municipal affairs.



VIEW OF CITY HALL.

In America, however, the science of municipal government is beginning to develop, and is commanding the attention of our best citizens. In the City of Lowell there are many features of government which indicate remarkable progress and growth along the lines of municipal reform, and a desire to conduct the city's business in an honest and economical manner. As the years pass there is less of that partisan consideration of affairs which was so manifest in earlier times, and while it cannot be said that the government is distinctively non-partisan, yet it is drifting that way, and fitness and experience are now considered more than ever in the selection of candidates for official preferment.

Lowell is a typical American manufacturing city, and the consideration of its government, which is administered through different departments, is interesting in the extreme. Its growth, from the date of its incorporation, has been phenomenal, and, as a rapidly growing manufacturing centre, it has had forced upon it new industrial and social conditions, which had to be met and settled as they presented themselves.

In 1837 the population was 18,010; in 1846, 29,127; in 1855, 37,554; in 1860, 36,827; in 1870, 40,928; in 1880, 59,485; in 1890, 77,605; and in 1895, 84,359. From this showing some idea can be had of the rapid growth of the City of Lowell.

Its general organization consists of a Mayor, a City Council, which comprises a Board of Aldermen of nine members and a Common Council of twenty-seven members. There are nine wards, each of which elects annually one Alderman and three Common Councilmen. The members of the City Government are usually drawn from the respected and successful business men of the city.

The work of the City of Lowell is directed by different departments, under the supervision of committees of the City Government and commis-

sioners chosen by the people or appointed by the Mayor.

The administrative officers of the City Government consist of the City Treasurer, who has entire charge of the finances of the city. The present City Treasurer is Charles F. Coburn.

The City Auditor, whose department was established to guard the treasury and to keep an accurate record of the fiscal operations of the city, being the repository of the bills and vouchers for money paid by order of the Mayor on the certificate of the Auditor. The accounts of all moneys received and paid out by the Treasurer are closely scrutinized and verified by this department. These transactions amount to a large sum annually, and the work of filing bills and tabulating figures for the annual report of the Auditor is most important and laborious.

The present City Auditor is David Chase.

The City Clerk has charge of all official papers and documents relating to the city's business, which are carefully filed and are open for public inspection. The City Clerk is also the Clerk of the Board of Aldermen, and keeps the records of that body. The present City Clerk is Girard P. Dadman.

The City Solicitor has charge of the legal department, prosecutes all claims, and defends in all suits entered against the city. The present City Solicitor is Francis W. Qua.

The City Engineer, George Bowers, has charge of all street and sewer construction, and keeps on file in his office all maps and plans relating to the layout of streets, water mains, and sewers.

These officers were chosen by majority vote of both branches of the City Council until 1897, when by an amendment to the city charter, approved by the citizens at the election held Nov. 3, 1896, the executive powers were vested in the Mayor. As a dispute arose as to these powers, a case was prepared and taken to the Supreme Court for settlement.

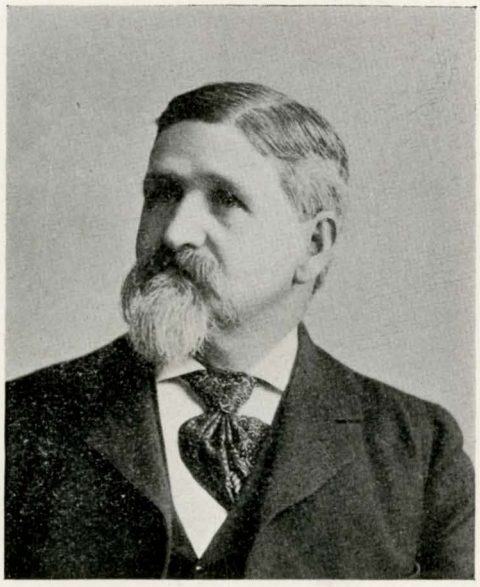
The schools are in charge of a committee chosen by popular vote.

The work of the different departments is conducted by the most approved methods, and performed in the most efficient manner possible. We will now proceed to a consideration of the municipal work performed, the methods employed, and the management under which such work is directed. This will include Finance, Taxation, Water Works, Police, Fire Department, Health, Cemeteries, Streets, Sewers, Bridges, Schools, and Libraries.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOHN C. WILSON.

Mr. John C. Wilson was born in Paisley, Scotland, Dec. 9, 1836. He received his education in the public schools of Lowell until the age of 13, when he left, and went to work for the Lowell Manufacturing Company, where he remained for about four years, at the end of which time he left to learn the machinist trade at the Lowell Machine Shop. Here he continued for a period of three and a half years, leaving to work for another employer for one year, when he went to Fitchburg, Mass., to work for the Putnam Machine Company. He remained here but a short time, however, when he found employment with the Tremont and Suffolk Manufacturing Company, at Lowell, continuing there for several years. Leaving that company, he



JOHN C. WILSON.

went to Portland, Maine, where he was employed in the Portland Locomotive Works for about four years. He then returned to Lowell, and, after working for the American Bolt Company for six years, he engaged in the coppersmith business with his brother, on Central Street, continuing for a period of thirteen years. In 1886 he retired from active business life, since which time he has devoted his whole time and attention to his real estate interests.

Mr. Wilson is a Republican in politics, and was a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1895 and

1896. He is an attendant of the Worthen Street Baptist Church.

Sept. 16, 1857, he was united in marriage to Ann E. Buttrick, who died Sept. 14, 1871. Four children were the result of this union, two of whom survive: Albert B., born Feb. 20, 1862; and Benjamin H., born July 26, 1867. He was married a second time to Margaret A. Monroe, of Lowell, in 1877. Two children were the result of this union: Charles C., born March 21, 1879; and Edith A., born in 1884, and died in 1886.

CHARLES E. HOWE.

Mr. Charles Emerson Howe was born in East Rochester, New Hampshire, Jan. 28, 1845. He obtained his education in the public schools of his native town and in Howesville, N. H., and Roxbury,



CHARLES E. HOWE.

Mass. Upon leaving school, at the age of 13, he worked for Joseph Allison, boiler maker, and for a Mr. Waterman, a dyer, for about two years. At this time the War of the Rebellion broke out and young Howe enlisted at Roxbury, Mass., in Company E, Thirteenth Massachusetts Volunteers, as a private. He was wounded at the battle of Bull Run, and was sent to the hospital at Washington. Upon his recovery he was transferred to the Medical Corps, serving the remainder of his three years' enlistment in this branch of the service. Upon his discharge he was promoted to the regular army as Hospital Steward, serving three years, — six years in all, — which were spent at the Emery Hospital, Washington. At the close of the war he was attached for three months to the Light Artillery in Jefferson Barracks, St. Louis. From there he went to Fort Kearney, Nebraska, as Post Steward. In 1866 he was ordered to join the expedition which was to explore Powder River, with a view to establishing a new route to Salt Lake City. This expedition built Fort Philip Kearney on the dry fork of the Powder River, and Fort Smith on the Yellowstone. Mr. Howe was present at the massacre of Fort Kearney, where Colonel Fetterman was killed. He escaped and afterwards received an honorable discharge from the United States regular army. He then went to Chicago, Ill., where he resided until 1871, when he came to Lowell and entered the employ of Howes & Burnham, dealers in lumber, with whom he remained until he became a partner in the firm of Howe Brothers & Co., of which he is still a member.

In politics Mr. Howe is a stanch Republican, and has served in the Lowell Board of Aldermen in 1894–95–96–97. He was also a delegate to the Republican Convention in 1893, which nominated Frederic T. Greenhalge for Governor.

Jan. 1, 1884, he married Miss Elizabeth F., daughter of Franklin and Caroline Ward Webster, of Lowell.

He is a member of William North Lodge of Masons, Mount Horeb Royal Arch Chapter, Pilgrim Commandery, K. T., Mystic Shrine, Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston, James A. Garfield Post, 120, G. A. R., Wauhatchie Command, U. V. U., and the Yorick, Vesper-Country, "The Club," H. H. Club of New England, and Threeatime, a social club of the Thirteenth Regiment.

He attends the Kirk Street Congregational Church.

FINANCE.

The financial condition of the City of Lowell compares favorably with that of most other cities of its class. Its net indebtedness stands in most moderate proportion with reference to the assessed valuation of its property, and its tax rate, $15 per $1000 in 1896, on such a conservative valuation, is not excessive. The percentage of permanent indebtedness, less water debt and sinking funds, is but .034 of the total valuation; while the city itself is the owner of both real estate and personal property in either case valued beyond the amount representing the net obligations of the municipality.

DEBT STATEMENT, JANUARY 1, 1897.

Total permanent debt,	$3,855,340.29	
Aggregate of all sinking funds,	391,278.70	
Total net debt, Jan. 1, 1897,		$3,464,061 59
Total water indebtedness,	$1,275,000 00	
Sinking funds for do.,	196,690.90	
		$ 1,078,309 10
Total net debt less water debt,		2,385,752 49
Valuation as assessed in 1896,		69,901,947 00
Population by State Census of 1895,		84 359
Assessed valuation per capita,		$828 62
Net ordinary debt per capita,		28 28

The outstanding obligations of the city are distributed as follows:

Water loans,	$1,275,000 00
Sewer loans,	550,300 00
"Blanket" loans (misc. expenses),	548,700 00
City Hall and Memorial Building loans,	471,000 00
Schoolhouse loans,	325,500 00
High School Building loan,	171,000 00
Paving loans,	115,947 50
Park loans, including Boulevard,	109,492 79
Street loans,	95,800 00
Public Building loans,	63,600 00
Bridge loans,	48,000 00
Charitable bequests,	36,000 00
Textile School loan,	25,000 00
Grade Crossing loan,	20,000 00
	$3,855,340 29

With the exception of $1,075,000 of the water debt, $450,000 of the City Hall and Memorial Building debt, $200,000 of the schoolhouse debt, $150,000 of the sewer debt, $150,000 of the High School debt, and $70,210.29 of the park debt, and excepting also the obligations on account of charitable bequests and the grade crossing loan, which is payable out of the rebate from the railroads and from the Commonwealth when it shall be received, all the above loans are maturing in annual instalments of one-tenth the original debt in each case, and are gradually being liquidated in that way.

The specified exceptions to the general rule are bonded, with maturities from 1902 to 1926, and are provided with sinking funds for their extinguishment as they become due.

The borrowing capacity of cities is limited by law to 2 1-2 per centum of their average net valuation for three preceding years, and under this restriction the net debt of Lowell is limited to $1,723,785.70 for 1897. Deducting certain lawful exemptions, the debt of Lowell applicable to the debt limit, Jan. 1, 1897, was $1,657,417.98, leaving a margin of $66,367.72.

RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURES FOR 1896.

The moneys received into the City Treasury from all sources from Jan. 1 to Dec. 31, 1896, were $2,982,011.87, and the amount expended during the same time was $2,866,830.20. The excess of receipts over the expenditures was $115,181.67, which added to the balance in the treasury Jan. 1, 1896, made a total balance in the treasury Dec. 31, 1896, of $200,198.68. This large sum of money was expended in the following manner:

Schools,	$261,637 13
Schoolhouses,	43,025 70
Roads and Bridges,	175,269 35
Reserved Fund,	123,468 44
Paupers,	95,862 22
Police,	129,592 33
Fire Department,	132,920 29
Sewers and Drains,	118,261 20
Commons,	12,093 64
Printing and Advertising,	4,834 48
Lighting,	86,475 20
Public Buildings,	19.703 06
City Library,	17,129 52
Salaries,	31,214 17
Health,	45,587 11
Water Works,	213,610 59
State Aid,	14,131 co
Military Aid,	6,365 00
Soldiers' Relief,	6,651 64
City Debt,	246,690 00
Interest,	106,371 59
National Bank Tax,	14,892 73
State Tax,	53 914 29
County Tax,	70,288 17
Temporary Loans,	425,000 00
Sinking Funds,	39,331 28
Textile School,	25,000 00
New Schoolhouses,	144,566 66
Grade Crossings,	10,164 05
City Farm Buildings,	18,277 07
Watering Streets,	10,235 62
Paving,	16,164 37
Extension of Moody Street,	65,312 44
Cemeteries,	9,456 05
Driven Well Plant,	55,234 56
Abatement of Taxes,	16,375 25
City Hall and Memorial Building,	1,560 00
Addition to Police Station,	164 00
	$2,866,830 20

ASSETS AND LIABILITIES OF THE CITY OF LOWELL FOR 1896.

ASSETS.

Schoolhouses,	$1,227,850 00
Public Library,	200,000 00
Other Public Buildings,	967,000 00
Public Grounds, as Parks, etc.,	506,300 00
Cemeteries,	
Other Real Estate,	161,940 00
Water Works,	2,530,119 36
Fire Apparatus,	117,00 000
Trust Funds,	2,307 27
Water Sinking Fund,	177,205 07
Other Sinking Funds,	402,826 42
Other Assets,	638,270 59
	$6,930,818 71

LIABILITIES.

Schoolhouses,	
Public Library,	
Other Public Buildings,	
Public Grounds, as Parks, etc.,	
Cemeteries,	
Other Real Estate,	
Water Works,	$1,301,000.00
Sewerage,	
Fire Apparatus,	
Highways and Bridges,	
Railroads,	
Trust Funds,	2,307 27
Other Debts,	2,387,030.29
Total Indebtedness	$3,690,337 56
Sinking Fund,	$220,690 00

FINANCIAL COMMISSION.

On July 30, 1895, Mayor Courtney appointed Messrs. A. G. Cumnock, J. L. Chalifoux, E. M. Tucke, John C. Burke, E. B. Conant, and James T. Smith, members of a commission to inquire into the finances of the City of Lowell. This commission performed its duty in a most thorough and impartial manner, and its report submitted to His Honor, the Mayor, in July, 1895, was the subject of great interest and discussion in the business and political circles of the city. The report itself shows a broad treatment of the subject matter under consideration, and an exhaustive inquiry into the past and present methods of conducting the city's finances. The findings of the commission are important, pointing out, as they do, the tendency to extravagance in municipal expenditure, in comparison with former years, without, as they find, a corresponding increase in wealth and population of the city.

The recommendations submitted by the Commission are excellently calculated to establish the principle of reform in the conduct of the city's business, and are an embodiment of the principle that "The doctrine of executive responsibility and control is democratic in theory, American in origin, and successful in practice."

They favored several recommendations, which were finally presented to the people in the form of amendments to the city charter, and the commissioners made a final appeal for their passage in the following language, which briefly epitomizes the main facts in their report:

"It would seem unnecessary to present further reasons why there should be a change in the financial methods of our local government. Our report as members of a Finance Commission, created by the City Government, and the several investigations had since by His Honor, the Mayor, and City Council, must have convinced all that while there were a favored few, the great body of our citizens were paying a great deal more for what they received from the government than they should, and were not deriving the benefits from the government that they were entitled to. In fact, we think it has been clearly shown that there is a positive waste of at least $400,000 each year, and that this waste adds to the rent of every house or room occupied, to the cost of every coat or meal purchased, to everything we wear or consume. It is equal to $4.50 for each man, woman, and child in Lowell, or $25 for every registered voter, or eight times the total poll tax assessed.

"It appears perfectly feasible to reduce our tax rate below that of any city of the State and yet have public baths, branch libraries, technical schools, model streets, ample sewerage, recreation grounds for children, and many other conveniences and benefits that we now have to go without, that would make for the happiness of all the people and for the reputation of the city, and still pay the laborer the fair wage.

"The public and the press with remarkable unanimity commended our selection for the duty assigned us. We endeavored to so discharge the trust thus imposed on us as to merit that confidence.

"We investigated the finances of the city in a non-partisan spirit, and not one fact we presented has been successfully challenged.

"Whether we have proposed the best remedies for defects disclosed, you are to judge.



AIKEN STREET BRIDGE.

"They are such as commend themselves to us with our experience in business life. The method of purchase of supplies proposed and of guarding, appropriating, and disbursing the revenues are such

as are observed in well ordered governments, and such as have been incorporated into the charter of the cities that show the most rapid progress in population and wealth. They are not experimental but long tried and well grounded features of government.

"The main objects of these amendments are to fix and bring out clearly the responsibility of each member of the City Government, to the end that you may at each annual election pass intelligently upon the records of those who submit themselves for re-election. The purpose is to make government by the people more effective and more beneficent, and thus perpetuate it. That those for whose personal benefit the revenues of the city are so largely diverted, and those who seek a like pull at the City Treasury, will work untiringly to defeat these amendments, may be taken for granted, though they will hardly give their real reason for their opposition. It remains to be seen whether the great body of voters will as clearly see and work and vote for their interest; we are confident that they will."

The amendments to the city charter were carried by a good majority at the election held Nov. 3, 1896.

The change in the charter is a move in the right direction, as it broadens the power of the Chief Executive and fixes upon him the responsibility, not only of his own acts, but also those of his subordinates who, under the provisions of the new charter, owe their official appointment to him.

Thus the problem which for many years has agitated the good citizens of Lowell, viz.: "How to obtain honest value for honest expenditure," seems about to be solved and the hope of the economical administration of municipal affairs to be finally realized.

The population of Lowell in 1845 was 29,000. The amount expended that year per inhabitant for the transaction of all the business of the community was $5.88. A comparison of this table of expenditures with an account of that for 1896, when the population was 84,359, with an expenditure of $35.23 per inhabitant, shows in figures what an extraordinary increase there has been in the cost of municipal life. This cost is small, however, when we consider the improvement in the condition of the people, and Lowell may well feel proud of the record of the past fifty years of her municipal existence, which have been so rich in wealth, progress, and commercial activity, and which have advanced her to the fourth city in the Commonwealth in point of wealth, and third in the matter of population.

James Brice, in his treatise of the estimates of municipal government, says: "Two tests of practical efficiency may be applied to the government of a city — what does it provide for the people, and what does it cost the people?"

This question may easily be answered by the City of Lowell. Her great manufacturing industries, her well kept streets, her magnificent water works, her efficient police force, and not to mention her general trade and commerce, her public buildings, and the homes of her citizens — all testify in a most emphatic manner to the practical efficiency of her methods of government.

Statement showing increase in population, wealth, and expenditures of the City of Lowell, covering, a period of fifty years, by decades, from 1845 to 1895:

	1845	1855	1865	1875	1885	1895
Population	29,000	37,554	30,990	49,688	64,107	84,359
Valuation	$14,629,790.00	$21,113,026.00	$21,076,360.00	$38,694,495.00	$51,308,335.00	$68,885,732.00
City Tax	104,652.11	171,554.49	319,924.22	649,285.60	869,396.33	1,304,970.34
County Tax	10,405.24	16,806.00	15,039.50	24,750.16	37,730.53	66,309.60
State Tax	2,478.00	12,906.00	97,478.00	38,580.00	41,565.00	46,914.29
Tax Rate per $1000	6.60	7.60	14.60	16.20	16.00	18.00
Total Expenditures	170,579.35	227,922.11	756,342.81	1,162,922.95	1,833,483.69	.....
City Debt	158,350 10	163,0.0.00	452,000.00	538,500.00	3,268,250.00	215,990.00
Roads and Bridges	17,872.74	22,737.95	21,779.69	142,379.60	88,000.56	148,336.69
Cemeteries	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	9,740.28
Paupers	5,803.47	11,841.31	14,652.29	27,871.67	66,311.96	95,494.12
Fire Department	6,650.96	11,544.94	20,743.82	46,797.09	69,629.76	130,663.76
Lighting Streets and Public Buildings	1,663.88	4,165.88	7,230.58	22,061.63	45,319.15	83,859.42
Police	.....	15,744.50	23,790.46	57,560.17	67,015.41	123,821.47
City School Library	2,204.82	967.57	.....	.....	.....	.....
Schools	25,942.31	51,035.81	54,251.59	126,739.85	160,983.30	245,706.77
Water Works	.....	.....	.....	1,750,000.00	1,890,000.00	238,500.48
Sewers and Drains	6,692.36	2,653.36	197.44	72,514.64	42,781.20	112,889.91
City Library	.....	.....	1,587.38	4,564.78	13,203.45	21,771.75
Public Buildings	.....	.....	.....	38,886.27	7,465.47	18,531.30

BIOGRAPHICAL.

CHARLES F. COBURN.

Mr. Charles Francis Coburn is descended on both his father's and mother's sides from early colonial settlers. The common ancestor of this family was Corporal Edward Colborne or Coborne, who settled in Ipswich in 1635. He was the first settler of Dracut. From him the line of descent is as follows:



CHARLES F. COBURN — CITY TREASURER.

(2) Ezra Colburn or Coburn, who married Hannah, daughter of Samuel Varnum, who was also among the early settlers of Dracut.

(3) Doctor Samuel; (4) Samuel and Abraham; (5) Col. Nathaniel, who was in the War of 1812.

(6) Charles Coburn, the grandfather of the subject of our sketch, was born Oct. 25, 1800, at Dracut, and died Feb. 27, 1866, in Dedham. He was a manufacturer. He married Hannah Allen, of Bridgewater, who was born Jan. 16, 1804, and died Feb. 20, 1866. Through her Charles Francis Coburn traces his lineage to Hon. John Alden (Plymouth, 1620), through Joseph, John, John, Nathan; Polly, who married Allen; Hannah Allen, who married Charles Coburn.

(7) Our subject's father, Charles Coburn, was born in Dedham, April 15, 1827, and died in Lowell, April 21, 1895. He was a manufacturer and insurance agent. His mother, Mary Green Yeaton, was born in Epsom, N. H., Oct. 8, 1827, and is still living.

City Treasurer Coburn was educated in the public schools of Lowell, being graduated from the High School in 1874 as a Carney medal scholar of the highest rank, and subsequently taking all the highest honors in the State College at Amherst, besides receiving the degree of B. S. from Boston University, representing the scientific department of that institution in the commencement exercises of 1878. He became connected with the Daily Citizen soon after graduation, in turn passing through all the departments of the paper, becoming its Treasurer and finally Treasurer of the Courier-Citizen consolidation. In the early days of his newspaper work Mr. Coburn established a national reputation as a humorous writer, but after accepting a position in the Five Cent Savings Bank, matters of a financial nature claimed almost his entire attention. His fourteen years of service in this prominent institution rendered him especially well-fitted for the position of City Treasurer, to which he was chosen in 1895, and to which he has twice been unanimously re-elected.

In 1887 Mr. Coburn was married to Miss Fanny Lane, of Nashua, N. H., a lineal descendant of the same Thomas Webster and Thomas Brewer who were the ancestors of the great Daniel Webster. Three sons have come into this household; sons who may reckon their descent from at least five members of the Pilgrim colony, besides numerous soldiers of the Revolution, the War of 1812, and the early colonial wars, and whose forbears of the family name have been identified with the

history of Lowell in an unbroken succession for two hundred and fifty years. They are Nelson Francis, born May 2, 1889; Ralph Hazelton, born Oct. 15, 1893; and Charles, born Sept. 11, 1896.

Mr. Coburn is a Republican, but has held no public office except that of City Treasurer. He is an attendant of the Unitarian Church, is Secretary of the Unitarian Club, and belongs to the Yorick and Highland Clubs.

TAXATION.

Taxation is the tariff which a city imposes upon the real and personal estate of its citizens for the purpose of meeting its current expenses, liquidating its matured, and providing for its maturing, indebtedness. This contribution to the public fund is levied annually, and is shared by each citizen according to the valuation of his real and personal estate, those without either being assessed under what is known as the poll tax.

The bulk of the tax raised in any community is for direct municipal expenditure, probably 90 per cent. of the whole being devoted entirely for city purposes, the amounts for state and county purposes being comparatively small and inconsiderable.

All personal estate here, or owned by residents here, including shares in corporations outside of the Commonwealth, is collected directly by the city. The State, however, collects all taxes levied upon corporations within the State. The city in which the corporation is situated is allowed to tax the real estate and machinery of a corporation, while the State collects of each corporation a tax upon the aggregate market value of all its shares, less the valuation of the real estate and machinery as made by the local assessors. This tax is distributed to each city and town in proportion to the number of shares held by its residents, the State retaining the tax on all shares belonging to non-residents.

The power of the City of Lowell is limited by the State, which gives her authority to tax, the State in turn being limited in her own power of taxation by the United States, whose power is unlimited, with the exception of the levying of a tax upon exports, which is forbidden by the Constitution, and upon incomes, which the Supreme Court of the United States has declared unconstitutional, and which collects revenues on imported goods, upon wine, beer, spirits, and tobacco. The power of the city to tax is, therefore, limited to real and personal property owned by its citizens, situate within its limits.

POLLS, PROPERTY, AND TAXES OF THE CITY OF LOWELL.

The total valuation of assessed estate in the City of Lowell for the year 1895 was $68,782,042. The amount of tax levied for state, county, and city purposes was $1,284,933. Of this sum $297,444 was raised on personal estate, $940,633 on real estate, and $46,856 on polls. The tax rate was $18, the number of houses assessed 12,452, and acres of land, 5910. The total number of persons assessed was 27,270; of these 18,999 were for poll tax only; 8271 were assessed on property, of which number 7655 were residents and 616 non-residents. Of the resident taxpayers, 6384 were individual owners, and 1271 all others; of the non-residents, 527 were individual owners, and 89 all others. In comparison with 1894 these figures show an increase or decrease as follows:

On personal estate a decrease of $521,479, of which $400,835 was excluding resident bank stock, and $120,644 on resident bank stock. On the value of assessed real estate there was a total increase of $219,280, of which $213,730 was on buildings and $5550 was on land.

The tax for state, county, and city purposes shows an increase of $842 on personal estate, $35,170 on real estate, $1368 on polls; making a total increase of $37,380, and an increase on the rate of total tax of 60 cents per $1000.

On the number of persons assessed on property there was an increase of 274 — 238 residents and 36 non-residents. The number of persons assessed for a poll tax only shows an increase of 601, making a total increase of persons assessed 875. On the number of male polls assessed there was an increase of 684. There was an increase of 295 in the number of dwelling-houses assessed, and a decrease of six in the number of acres of land assessed.

The total valuation of assessed estate in the City of Lowell for the year 1896 was $69,901,947. The amount of tax levied for state, county, and city purposes was $1,098,529.20. Of this sum, $239,489.80 was raised on personal estate, $809,039.40 on real estate, and $49,624 on polls. The tax rate was $15, the number of houses assessed 13,080, and acres of land 5967 3-10. The total number of persons assessed was 28,843; of these 20,103 were for poll tax only; 8740 were assessed on property, of which number 8094 were residents and 646 non-residents. Of the resident taxpayers, 6799 were individual owners, and 1295 all others; of the non-residents, 551 were

individual owners and 95 all others. The figures for the year 1896 show a marked increase over 1894 and 1895, and are another indication of the continued growth of the City of Lowell.

The taxation or valuation of property is done by a Board of Assessors, which consists of an assessor for each ward and four at large. Besides these there are three principal assessors, who are employed throughout the year. In regard to this department the Financial Commission appointed by



ABEL WHEELER.

Mayor Courtney in 1894, in its report revealed an important and interesting fact in a comparison made with the cost of service in other cities of the size of Lowell. In speaking of this the report says: The cost of this service in other cities of the same class as Lowell, was:

	Cost.	Valuation.	Population.
Worcester, - -	$ 9,225.64	$88,044,516	98,689
Cambridge, - -	10,919.65	80,850,260	81,519
Fall River, - -	8,250.00	65,055,128	88,029
Springfield, - -	7,047.75	59,033,141	51,534
Lynn, - - -	6,048.63	49,698,056	62,355
Lowell, - -	21,323.49	68,782,042	84,359

The recommendation of the Financial Commission, after reviewing the extraordinary expenditure of this department, was that the department should be reorganized and the expenditures reduced.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

ABEL WHEELER.

Mr. Abel Wheeler was born in Sudbury, Mass., June 1, 1843. He is descended from a family of note in colonial days, and several of his progenitors played heroic parts in the great struggle for American Independence.

Members of this family were conspicuous by their valor in the Revolutionary War.

A prominent member of the family in the present century was Loring Wheeler, the father of the subject of this sketch. He was born in Sudbury, Mass., June 1, 1804, and died there in 1856. He was prominent in the affairs of the town, and highly respected as a faithful citizen and man of excellent character. He married Polly Cutter, born in Temple, N. H., in 1806, and died in Sudbury, in 1883. His father was Abel Wheeler, born in Sudbury, July 21, 1776, whose ancestors undoubtedly first settled in Concord, Mass., and from there moved to Sudbury in the early planting of the town.

Abel Wheeler, the subject of our sketch, received his education in the public schools and the Wordsworth Academy until the age of 16 years. He then learned the machinist's trade in Waltham, where he remained three years, afterwards going to Boston, where he staid three years more with the Grover & Baker Sewing Machine Company. From there he went to Portland, and went into the machine business, and staid there one year and a half, being burned out in the great fire in Portland in 1866. He then returned to Boston, and was employed at the Charlestown Navy Yard for two or three years. He then went to Rochester, New Hampshire, as a representative of a sewing machine company, and in 1872 he came to Lowell to engage in the wholesale grain commission business. While here he helped to form the Lowell

Electric Light Company. In 1882 he returned to Portland as the Treasurer of the Consolidated Electric Light Company of Maine. He afterwards opened a real estate office in connection with Simon B. Harris.

He is a Republican in politics, was Ward Assessor in 1889, and was appointed Chairman of the Board of Principal Assessors June 7, 1890. He is a thirty-second degree Mason, and affiliated with Mt. Horeb Royal Arch Chapter, Pilgrim Commandery, Knights Templar, Massachusetts Consistory, and belongs to the Martin Luthers, the Highland Club, and the Home Club.

Mr. Wheeler has been twice married; first, to Sarah B. Hamilton, daughter of Charles Hamilton, of Portland, in 1866. She died in Charlestown, Mass., in 1868. Second, to Nellie Louise Fernald, in 1870.

He is an attendant of the First Universalist Church, and interested in the work of that organization.

WATER WORKS DEPARTMENT.

The public water service of Lowell is one of the most important of the municipal institutions. Up to the time of the introduction of the present system of water supply for the city, it had depended upon a supply furnished from the Locks and Canals Company, and from other private sources.

The life of the present system dates from an act of the Legislature of the year 1855. Under this act, and still another act of the year 1866, giving additional power, together with the minor acts of later date, the present system of water works was constructed. The Board of Water Commissioners was elected and organized Jan. 28, 1870, and the construction of the water works occupied about three years under the supervision of this board.

The plan which was finally adopted as the best, when all things were taken into consideration, consisted of a supply from the Merrimack River.

The pumping plant comprises at present two powerful engines, one of which has not only an interesting history, but a proud record in actual service, as well.

In 1872, Henry J. Morris, of Philadelphia, built an engine for the Spring Garden Water Works of that city, which attracted the attention of the Lowell engineers on account of the results obtained from a small expenditure of coal. This engine was guaranteed to raise 75,000,000 lbs. of water one foot on 100 lbs. of coal, but in the tests made far exceeded that strength. The guaranteed capacity of such an engine was five millions of gallons a day, while the average consumption of Lowell at that time was only about 500,000 gallons.

Opinions differed as to the advisability of ordering so powerful a machine, but in the end the wiser opinion of the engineers prevailed and an order was given for the construction of a similar engine. The original Morris engine had been constructed in this country, but the Lowell machine was made its undoubted superior by important changes in its valve gear, at the suggestion of one of the Lowell engineers.

Mr. Morris built the engine at a cost of $75,000 to the City of Lowell, and lost $20,000 by the operation. Shortly after its completion, in the year 1873, the Morris Works were burned and the patterns were destroyed. The Spring Garden engine, after which the Lowell engine was built, has long ago been broken up, leaving the Lowell engine the only one of its kind in existence.

As totally unlike this engine as it is possible, and still be a pumping engine, is the Worthington engine which stands by its side. The Worthington is a horizontal engine of the same guaranteed capacity as its big neighbor, and was set up as a relief engine in 1877. Its cost was only $36,000.

The increase in the amount of water consumed each day since the Morris engine was built has been enormous. In 1873 the daily average consumption was 511,474 gallons; in 1876, when the Worthington was introduced, it had risen to 1,488,950 gallons; while at the present time it exceeds several millions of gallons. Nine millions of gallons have been drawn from the reservoir in a single period of twenty-four hours.

In accordance with a warning derived from two instances, in which both engines have been temporarily incapacitated for duty, and in obedience to a continually increasing demand upon the water supply, the city has added a second Worthington engine of 12,000,000 gallons capacity.

The water works comprise two enormous reservoirs located in the highlands of Centralville. The reservoir first built, and which has proven itself of sufficient capacity and elevation to supply the whole city, except certain portions of Centralville and Belvidere, is situated on the east side of Beacon Street, at the head of Sixth. The reservoir basin is in itself five hundred and twenty feet long, five hundred and ten feet wide, and twenty-four feet deep at high water mark, which is four feet below

the top of the embankment. This reservoir contains, at high water mark, 30,000,000 gallons, or enough to supply the city for a week at its present rate of consumption. The reservoir has a large relative elevation to the main level of the city and an absolute elevation of 181.5 feet.

In addition to this source of the city's supply, a second, or high service reservoir, was constructed in 1881 on the hill above the general reservoir. The capacity of the high service reservoir is 1,500,000 gallons, and its elevation 253.5 feet.

With a desire to give her citizens the purest water possible, the city, at great expense, had scores of wells sunk on the outskirts, which are now in connection with the main pipes, and the new supply is served. The water has been thoroughly tested, both as to quantity and quality, with most satisfactory results.

The total pumpage of water for the year 1896 was 2,346,925,894 gallons; number of wells in use, 380; pipe laid, 19,420 feet; number of gates set, 53; new hydrants, 36; new services, 333; systems changed, 212; meters set, 622.

The Andrews wells, which were put down in 1892, connect at the City Farm with the Cook plant; 91 wells are included in this plant, and in 1895 they furnished a supply of 896,805,876 gallons of water.

The water works are controlled, in accordance with an amended ordinance of 1888, by a Water Board of five members, elected each year by concurrent vote of the City Council, one from the Board of Aldermen and four others, who shall be citizens holding no other municipal office, one being chosen each year for a term of four years.

To Jan. 1, 1896, there had been laid in Lowell 114.62 miles of pipe.

There are four pumping stations, located as follows: Centralville station, City Farm, Chelmsford, Boulevard.

The finances of the department for 1896 are given in the following statement, taken from the report of the Secretary:

Charged for water,	$230,507.88
Other charges,	17,533.48
Transfer account from 1895,	32,571.09
	$280,612 45
Collections,	$219,000.19
Discount,	22,898.25
Abatement,	10,017.73
Uncollected, to transfer,	28,696 28
	$280,612.45

WATER BOARD, 1896.

George E. Putnam, President, term expires second Monday in March, 1897.

Frank L. Weaver, term expires second Monday in March, 1900.

August Fels, term expires second Monday in March, 1898.

Stephen H. Jones, term expires second Monday in March, 1899.

Charles E. Howe, term expires first Monday in January, 1898 (or on election of successor).

J. W. Crawford, Secretary and Clerk; Robert J. Thomas, Superintendent; George Bowers, City Engineer; D. B. H. Bartlett, Engineer; Thomas McLoughlin, Engineer; Frank Lapoint, Reservoir; Thomas F. Doyle, Foreman; William Joyce, Assistant Foreman; John E. Lowney, Meters; A. S. Young, Foreman Shop; A. F. Cogger, Hydrants and Gates; Thomas Rogers, Services; Leonard T. Farris, Service Clerk; Gertrude W. Byam, Bookkeeper; Julia J. Rafter, Assistant Bookkeeper.

Inspectors, Robert Gardner, Jr., George F. Worthen, Michael H. McCue, George F. Tilton, Walter P. Wiley.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

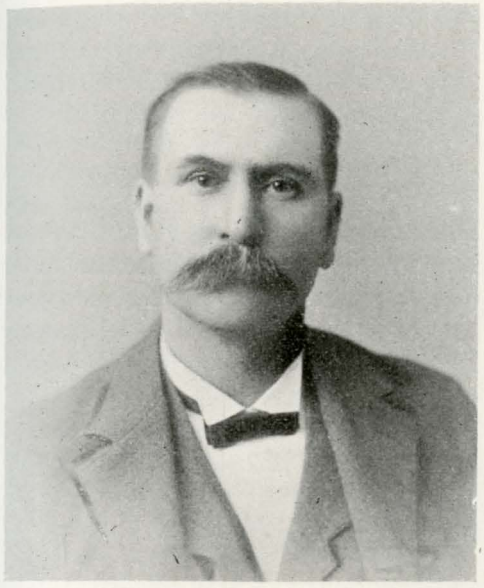
STEPHEN H. JONES.

Mr. Stephen H. Jones was born in Northfield, Vermont, Sept. 2, 1844. He is descended from sturdy pioneer stock, members of which were among the earliest settlers of Northfield.

He attended the public schools of his native place until the age of 11 years, when he went to work on a farm, hiring out for his board and schooling. He remained on the farm until 18 years of age, when, at the breaking out of the Civil War, he enlisted in Company G, Eighth Vermont Regiment, serving three years and seven months, being mustered out in August, 1865.

The Spring following his discharge from the army, he came to Lowell, where he has since resided. He first secured employment in the Lowell Machine Shop, remaining fourteen years, being a contractor for a number of years. In January, 1880, he formed a partnership with Thomas R. Garity, and engaged in the plumbing business, with a store on Central Street. May 20, 1887, he bought out Mr. Garity's interest, and has since continued the business on his own account. In 1890 he moved to 50 and 54 Middle Street, and with renewed zeal pushed his business toward the high mark it has now attained.

His business has increased largely from small beginnings, until now he has in his employ thirty-



STEPHEN H. JONES.

five men, assisting in the conduct of an extensive trade.

In politics Mr. Jones is a Republican, and served in the Lowell Common Council in 1876 and 1878. In 1895 he was elected a member of the Water Board, his term expiring in 1899.

He is a member of the Board of Trade, Masonic fraternity, Odd Fellows, Post 185, G. A. R., Vesper-Country, Highland, and Franklin Clubs.

He has been twice married; first, in 1870, to Susan C. Foster, who died in May, 1890; second, to Persia L. Dyer, of Boston, June 4, 1891. By his first wife he had one child, Bertha, who died at the age of four years.

ROBERT J. THOMAS.

Mr. Robert J. Thomas, the efficient Superintendent of the Water Department, was born in Lowell, July 21, 1856.

He attended the public schools of his native place until the age of 11, when he secured employment as operative in the cotton mills, at which he worked for twelve years. He then went into the grocery business, in which he remained for seven years. In 1886 he was elected Superintendent of the Water Works, and has held that position since that time, with the exception of a few years. March 9, 1896, he was re-appointed to the same position.

Mr. Thomas is a Democrat in politics, and served his party in the Common Council in 1881–82, in the Board of Aldermen in 1883–84,—being Chairman of that body in 1884,—and in the Board of Overseers of the Poor in 1884–85.

He is a Catholic and attends St. Michael's Church. From 1872 to 1879 he was a prominent member of the Young Men's Catholic Association. He is a member of the New England Water Works Association, Knights of Columbus, and American Order of Foresters.

He was married, first, in 1879, to Miss Joanna Boyle, who died in 1886; and, second, to Miss Ellen M. Walsh, Oct. 24, 1888. The following named children are the result of his first marriage: Mary E., born in 1880; Annie, born in 1882; Robert, born in 1885. By his second marriage he had: Grace, born in 1889; Louisa, born in 1890; Nellie, born in 1892; Raymond, born in 1893; and Clare, born in 1895.

GEORGE BOWERS.

Mr. George Bowers was born in Lowell in 1848. He traces his descent from George Bowers, who landed in Plymouth in 1639, through Jeremiah (2), Jonathan (3), William (4), Joseph (5), Sewell (6).

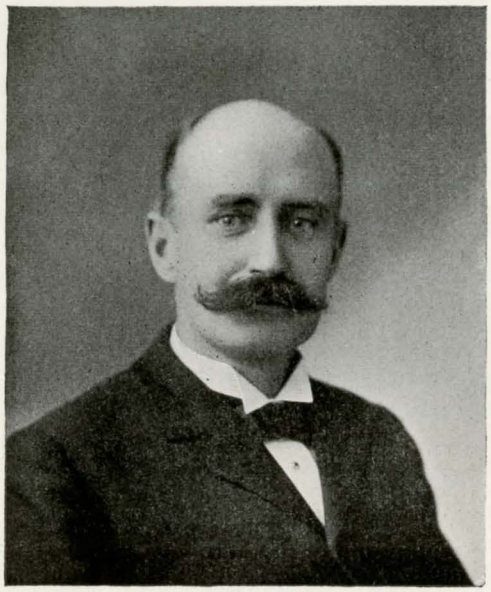
Mr. Bowers received his education in the Lowell public and High schools and Institute of Technology, Boston. Upon the completion of his studies he entered the office of the City Engineer of Lowell,



ROBERT J. THOMAS.

Sept. 28, 1868, and has continued in the service of the city practically ever since, except while engaged in building the Waltham Water Works in 1873,

and three years spent in private work. Mr. Bowers was an engineer for the Lowell and Dracut Street Railway Company, and the construction of the



GEORGE BOWERS.

extension to Lakeview was made during his service. He was elected City Engineer in 1887, and again in 1891.

Since assuming the office of City Engineer there has been much important work under his charge, particularly in connection with the driven wells, the source of water supply for Lowell's drinking purposes. He also designed and built the East Merrimack Street Bridge, and had charge of changing the grade crossing at Pawtucket Street, and the Lowell and Andover grade crossing. He designed the Moody Street Bridge.

In his many years of official service no unfavorable criticism of his work has ever been made, and by his faithful application to the duties of his position and his solicitous interest for the city's welfare in the conduct of its business, he has won the confidence of the best citizens irrespective of party affiliations.

Mr. Bowers is a Democrat who is held in high respect by his party. He attends the Unitarian Church, and belongs to the Middlesex Mechanics Association and Highland Club, Chevalier Lodge, Knights of Pythias, Boston Civil Engineers, and the New England Water Works Association.

Oct. 24, 1878, he was married in Lowell to Estelle L. Wilkins, three children being the issue: Helen Estelle, born Nov. 15, 1880; George Winthrop, born March 11, 1886; and Alton Roby, born Aug. 21, 1888.

POLICE DEPARTMENT.

The Lowell Police Force of 1896 is the evolution of the rural tything-man and constable, who, in the days when the city was pasture and farm land, was the terror of small boys and scolding women in the quiet old town of Chelmsford. When the farms grew into hamlets and the hamlets became the town of Lowell, the simple methods of preserving the peace of the mother town continued. It was only when the town became the city, and Lowell took on the dignities and responsibilities of a municipality in 1836, that it became necessary to organize a police force. Ordinances were adopted creating the position of a City Marshal and a constabulary force, and the method of their election and appointment was duly prescribed; but the organization was more formidable in sound than in fact. The responsibilities and duties of the City Marshal could not have been onerous, for the position was deemed well paid by a salary of $400, for which patriots of Whig and Democratic proclivities eagerly contended in those days.

In 1844 the constables, special constables, and



LOWELL JAIL — THORNDIKE STREET.

tything-men, who constituted the marshal's forces, were supplemented by six watchmen, of which body George W. Hancock was Captain. The watchmen patrolled the city by night, receiving $1.25 per diem;

the constables preserved the peace by day, depending on fees and fines for their rewards.

As the city grew in population and importance, the police began to take on a more permanent and higher form of organization; the duties of constables and watchmen were differentiated; and in time the members were uniformed, the city was patrolled day and night, the City Marshal's office grew in importance and responsibility, and the application of a measure of military discipline became necessary to secure efficiency.

In 1886 the title of City Marshal was dropped and that of Chief of Police substituted. The term of office was extended from one to three years at a later date, with a view of giving a more steady continuity of policy.

The following is a list of the heads of the police department since the incorporation of the City of Lowell in 1836:



POLICE STATION — OLD MARKET HOUSE.

City Marshal — Zaccheus Shedd, 1836–37; Henry T. Mowatt, 1838; Joseph Butterfield, 1839; Zaccheus Shedd, 1840–41; Charles J. Adams, 1842–47; Zaccheus Shedd, 1848; George P. Waldron, 1849; Zaccheus Shedd, 1850; Chas. J. Adams, 1851; James H. Carrin, 1851; Edwin L. Shedd, 1852–54; Samuel Miller, 1855; Wm. H. Clemence, 1856–57; Eben H. Rand, 1858; Wm. H. Clemence, 1859; Eben H. Rand, 1860–61; Fred Lovejoy, 1862; Bickford Lang, 1863–71; Charles P. Bowles, 1872–73; Wm. H. Clemence, 1874–77; Fred Lovejoy, 1878; Albert Pindar, 1878–80; Edward J. Noyes, 1881–82; Michael E. McDonald, 1883–84; Jacob G. Favor, 1885. Chief of Police — Jacob G. Favor, 1886; Frank Wood, 1887; Edward J. Noyes, 1888–89;

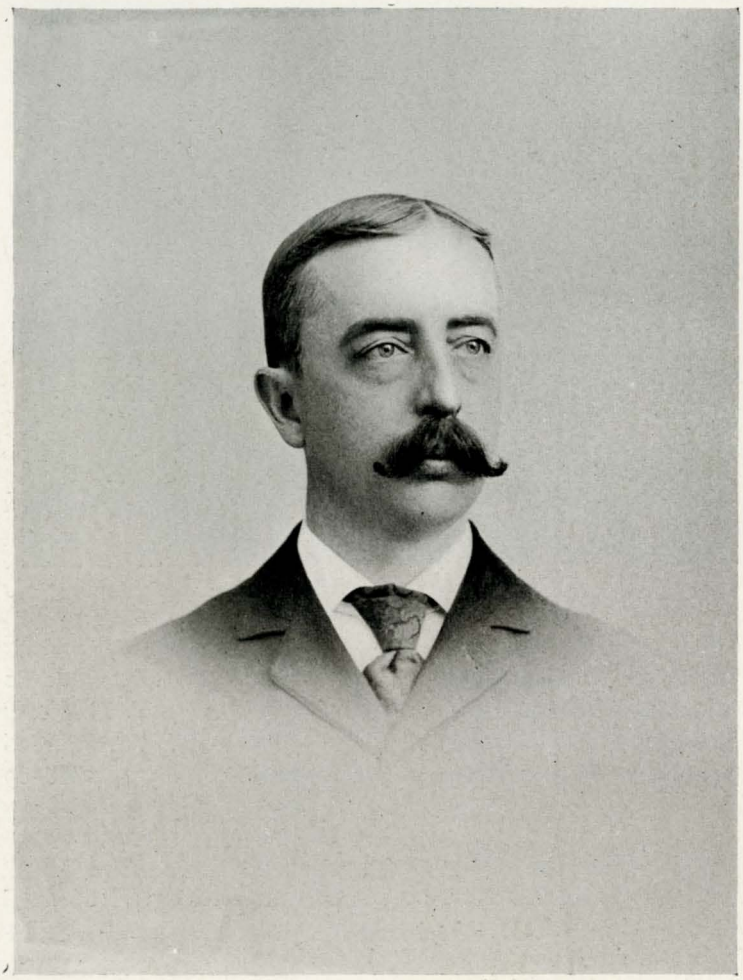
POLICE DEPARTMENT.

TABULATED STATEMENT OF MISCELLANEOUS REPORTS, FOR THE YEAR ENDING MAY 31, 1896.

MONTHS.	Money taken from and returned to prisoners.	Defective streets and sidewalks.	Defective lamps and burners.	Obstructions removed from streets.	Store doors found unlocked.	Lost children restored to parents.	Stray teams found and put up.	Drunks assisted home.	Disturbances quelled without arrest.	Number of search warrants served.	Seizures made.	Liquor seized in gallons.	Wagon calls.	Arrests by wagon.	REMARKS.
1895.															
June	$872 42	27	376	5	39	11	5	38	66		4	9½	339	399	
July	824 36	46	561		43	15	11	63	70		16	52	387	489	
August	806 49	55	1260		36	31	10	46	43		4	8	349	428	
September	520 51	66	858		65	9	5	37	30		4	3	384	461	
October	617 80	104			66	5	5	44	46		4	20	359	420	
November	820 27	66	561		51	7	7	37	56		6	3½	384	458	
December	704 95	43	1110	7	62	4	4	35	48		7	7½	322	365	
1896.															
January	704 38	25	539		47	4	7	20	30		9	11¼	210	279	
February	441 60	32	551		39	3	8	40	35		5	26	215	239	
March	278 36	50			56	6	5	43	32		6	8	228	278	
April	380 13	89	253		46	8	2	25	28		5	19½	231	273	
May	440 02	66	237		67	15	7	24	20		6	7	288	351	
Totals	$7411 29	669	6306	12	617	118	76	452	504	227	76	175¼	3696	4440	From Reports of Keeper of Lockup, Matron and Inspector of Licenses.

Jacob G. Favor, 1890; Charles Howard, 1891–94; George R. Davis, 1894–95. Superintendent of Police — George R. Davis, 1895.

In the old days police officers were appointed annually, and every change of political fortune brought changes in the personnel of the force.



JOHN A. FAULKNER.

This system of political favoritism rather than personal fitness, had a demoralizing effect on the discipline and efficiency of the police force; and as the evil was not peculiar to this city, but obtained throughout the Commonwealth generally, public opinion demanded a change and a remedy.

The Civil Service Law of 1884, Chapter 320, was enacted to correct the evils complained of, and the operation of the law has been so satisfactory and successful that its provisions have been amplified and extended to the benefit of the various municipalities.

On the 28th of March, under the provisions of Chapter 187 of the Acts of 1895, the Board of License Commissioners of the City of Lowell became the Board of Police of the City of Lowell, and the police department passed under its control. The department was re-organized at once; the title of Chief of Police was abolished and that of Superintendent of Police adopted; George R. Davis was elected to fill that position; the rules and regulations for the department were prepared, and the police force of Lowell started on a new stage of its career.

Among the other good qualities the department is possessed of a remarkably successful detective force, the services of which are of such a nature as to inspire a wholesome fear in the minds of such evildoers as may come within its jurisdiction.

The Police Telephone and Signal System has already proved of great service to the department, and, with the extension of which it is capable, it will serve to put off the time when an extension of the district to be patrolled and a growth of the population will necessitate the division of the city into districts, each with its separate station house. The police department, as shown by its record for the past year, has never been at a higher point of discipline and efficiency than at the present.

The present Police Commissioners are John A. Faulkner, Chairman, Harry R. Rice, Peter J. Brady; Joseph Smith, Clerk; George R. Davis, Superintendent of Police; Jas. A. McQuade, Deputy Superintendent.

The expenses of the police department from June, 1895, to May, 1896, were $127,825.31.

For the year ending May 1, 1896, there were 5879 arrests, and 6096 persons were lodged in the station house.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOHN A. FAULKNER.

Mr. John A. Faulkner is of the seventh generation of the Faulkners of Billerica and Acton, a family which was intimately associated with the early history of the country. One of his ancestors, Colonel Francis Faulkner, participated in the battles of Lexington and Concord, and served throughout

the Revolutionary War. On his mother's side he is descended from a pioneer family of the town of Concord, whose common ancestor was Josiah Merriam, who came from the County of Kent, England, in 1638 and settled at Concord. At Merriam's Corner the first vigorous attack was made upon the retreating British as they left Concord on the historic 19th of April, 1775. Josiah Merriam was in the fight at the Old North Bridge, and the British entered his house on their retreat and gave free rein to their spirit of vandalism. Thus on both sides his ancestors have been associated with the establishment and defence of the country, as well as the manufacturing industries, a heritage of which any man might well feel proud.

Mr. John A. Faulkner was born in Concord, N. H., March 14, 1855. He was educated in the public schools of Billerica, Mass., and in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. In 1879 he was admitted to the firm of L. W. Faulkner & Sons, engaged in the woolen manufacturing business, operating a splendid mill plant on Lawrence Street, Lowell, and employing about five hundred people.

Mr. Faulkner has always taken an active interest in political affairs; he has never sought office, but was prevailed upon to accept a position on the Board of License Commissioners, July 3, 1894, a body which by legislative enactment was transformed into the Board of Police, March 28, 1895. Although a Republican, Mr. Faulkner's appointment as Chairman of this Board met with the cordial support of the press and the hearty approval of the public irrespective of political belief. Mr. Faulkner is a thirty-second degree Mason, a member of the William North Lodge, of Pilgrim Commandery, and the Massachusetts Consistory.

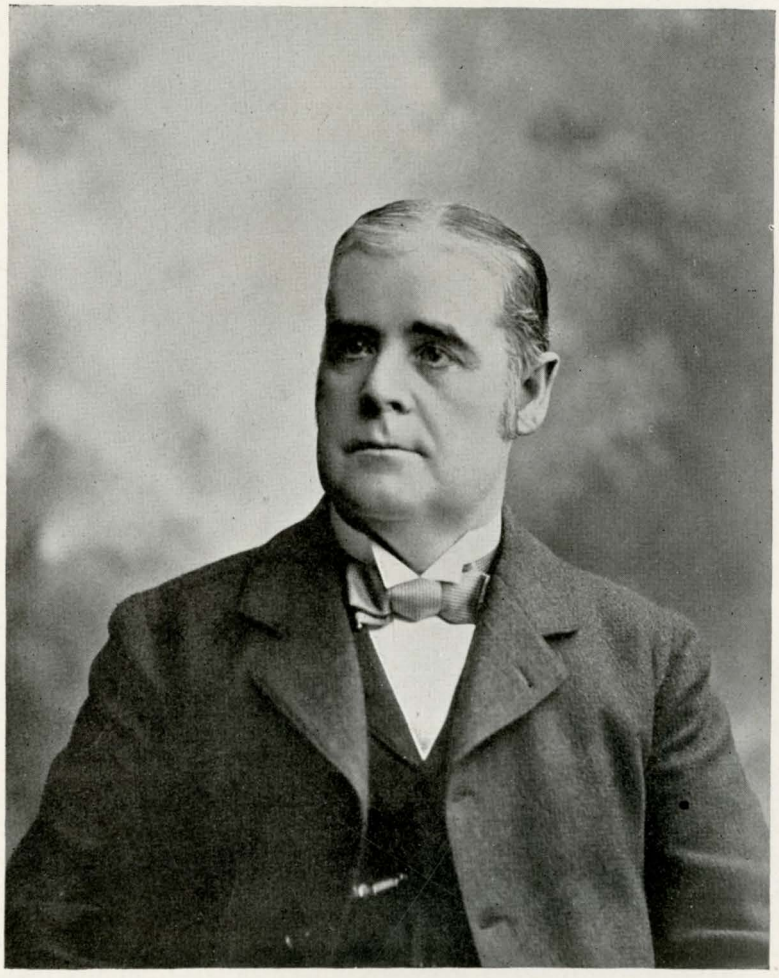
In 1880 he married Evelyn Atwood, and their children are, Luther W., Marion, and Catherine.

Mr. Faulkner is an ardent and enthusiastic sportsman, familiar alike with the game of Colorado and the denizens of the forests and streams of New England. He is universally respected as a citizen of high standing, and has the confidence of the business world and the esteem of his associates.

HARRY R. RICE.

Mr. Harry R. Rice, a native of Vermont, spent his early years in the schools of Quebec, P. Q., and subsequently entered the newspaper field in Sherbrooke, P. Q. On returning to Vermont, he engaged himself for a few years in Mr. Walton's famous Watchman office in Montpelier, where he did his first newspaper reporting. He taught school four terms in Vermont, and went to Claremont, N. H., to take charge of Walton's Gazette, a political handbook of considerable importance, with which he was identified in Montpelier.

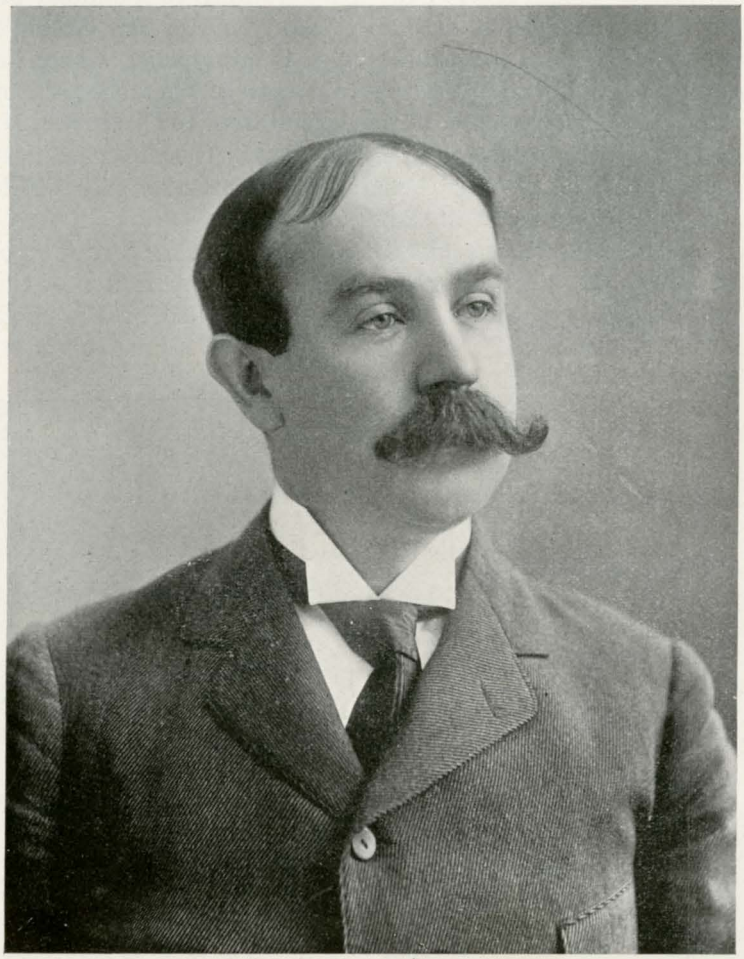
He came to Lowell over a score of years ago, at once taking the position of City Editor of the Daily Citizen and News, controlled by Knapp & Morey.



HARRY R. RICE.

Shortly after coming to Lowell, Mr. Rice assisted in the formation of the Vesper Boat Club, and for years was Vice-President. He was also among the organizers of the Franklin Literary Association, and was honored many years as President.

He is a member of various social organizations and the Board of Trade; is identified with the Masonic fraternity in Lowell and Boston; was appointed by Mayor Pickman, July 4, 1894, as one of the Board of License Commissioners for four years, which Board has since been merged into the Board of Police.



HON. PETER J. BRADY.

Mr. Rice was married a few years since to Miss Mary E. Wood, youngest daughter of the late Dr. Robert Wood.

He is an attendant of St. John's Episcopal Church.

PETER J. BRADY.

Hon. Peter J. Brady was born in Lowell, Oct. 29, 1861.

He received his education in the public schools of the City of Lowell and began active life as a clerk in a grocery store.

After acquiring a thorough knowledge of this business, and by the practice of strict economy having secured a small capital, in 1889 he engaged in business on his own account, and opened a store on Gorham Street. Since this time his business has steadily increased and his trade is constantly growing.

He is a representative of the younger generation of business men of the city. He is an active, energetic man, keen, observant, and alive to changes in methods and practice of conducting business which are constantly taking place. The success he has won has been due to his own unaided effort, and by the reputation he has always enjoyed as a man of sound judgment and strict integrity.

He is a Democrat and a faithful and stanch adherent of the principles and traditions of the Democratic party, and has held many positions of honor and trust within its gift.

He served as a member of the Common Council for two years, as a Representative to the Legislature for four years, and as a State Senator for one year. He was a member of important committees, and won the reputation of a clear-headed and able man. His legislative action was always in accordance with his party, and his voice was always ready to espouse the cause of the people and defend their interests. In 1896 he was appointed a member of the Board of Police by Mayor Courtney. Mr. Brady is recognized as one of the leaders of the Democracy in this section of the State.

He attends the Catholic Church, and is a member of the Elks, Foresters, Big Twelve Club, Knights of Columbus, and an honorary member of Post 185, G. A. R.

GEORGE R. DAVIS.

Mr. George R. Davis was born in East Corinth, Maine, Nov. 13, 1853. He received his education in the public schools of his native town and in Lowell, to which place he had removed in 1870. After leaving school he worked for a time with his father, who was a mason and contractor. Aug. 3, 1871, he was appointed watchman in the Middlesex Corporation, where he remained until 1876,

when he went to the Lawrence Corporation as fireman.

June 27, 1876, he was appointed a member of the Police Force by Mayor Stott, being given regular duty Nov. 13, 1877. Since then, with the exception of two years, when he was laid off owing to change in political administration, he has been continuously associated with the police department, serving as Sergeant, Assistant Chief, Chief, and Superintendent, which position he holds at the present time, being appointed by the Board of Police to assume the duties of his office, April 9, 1895, and to continue to exercise its power until removed.

In the control of men and the executive ability displayed in the management and direction of the affairs of the police department, he has no superior, and the results have shown the excellence of his work, and won for him the confidence of his official superiors, the respect of the men under him, and the admiration of the best class in our city.

He is a Republican, a member of the Knights of Pythias, Improved Order of Red Men, American Mechanics, and Lowell Police Relief Association.

He attends the Eliot Congregational Church. April 21, 1880, he was united in marriage to Miss Fannie J. Pickman, of Lowell. One child, John Pickman, born Dec. 7, 1882, is the result of this union.

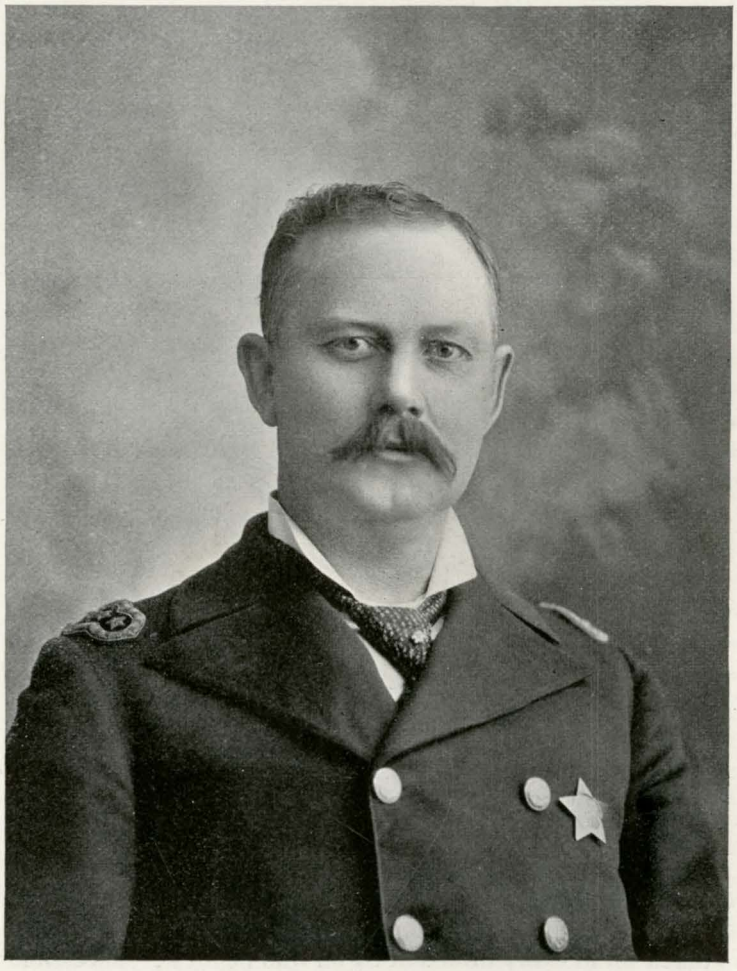
JAMES A. M'QUADE.

Mr. James Andrew McQuade was born in Lowell, Oct. 1, 1844.

Mr. McQuade attended the public schools of Lowell until the age of 16 years, when he went to work in the Boott Cotton Mills. He was afterwards employed by the Hamilton Corporation, and left there to engage with the firm of J. C. Ayer & Co., where he remained but a short time. In 1860 he engaged in business on his own account, carrying a stock of groceries, cigars, etc.

Upon the breaking out of the war Mr. McQuade endeavored to enlist, but was rejected on account of his youth. He, however, in December, 1861, managed to go with the First Maine Battalion, Capt. Thompson, as captain's boy. He remained with the Captain until the following June, when, on account of sickness, he was obliged to return to Lowell.

Upon recovering his health he secured employment with Cole & Nichols, iron founders, in whose shop he served his apprenticeship to the trade. He left there to go to work in the Lowell Machine Shop foundry, where he remained for fourteen years. He left this position in January, 1879, to accept an appointment on the Lowell Police Force. He began police duty Feb. 1, 1879, and was appointed Sergeant in January, 1883. He served as Sergeant for one year, and in the Spring of 1885 was appointed Station Keeper, in which position he continued until his appointment as Deputy Chief on Jan. 30, 1891, in which position he has continued until the present writing. He is also prosecuting officer of the Police Court.



GEORGE R. DAVIS.

In politics he is a Democrat, and attends the Immaculate Conception Church in Belvidere.

He is a member of the Knights of Columbus, Foresters of America, and A. O. H. He was also a member of the Mechanic Phalanx from 1865 until 1868. He was an Orderly Sergeant and took an active part in the affairs of this company. He was



JAMES A. M'QUADE.
(Deputy Supt. of Police.)

also Orderly Sergeant to Capt. Grace in the Fenian raid to Canada. The company of which he was Sergeant came from Lowell and numbered one hundred men.

Sept. 1, 1867, he married Mary Marshall, a native of Quebec, Canada. She was born Feb. 12, 1845, and died in Lowell, Feb. 26, 1889. John A., born Dec. 4, 1868; Mary J., born May 13, 1870, and died June 1, 1870; James J., born May 14, 1871; Francis E., born Sept. 13, 1873, and died Sept. 20, 1874; Edward F., born Sept. 2, 1875; Arthur G., born July 9, 1881; and Susan L., born Dec. 14, 1884, were the children of this union.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

In the olden time when a fire was discovered, the person making the discovery ran into the street shouting Fire! at the top of his voice. The cry was taken up in every direction by all who heard it, and a howling mob gathered at the nearest engine house, from which was dragged an old-fashioned hand tub. The crowd sprang for the rope and started with the machine for the scene of the conflagration. The coupling was made to the hydrant, a line of hose stretched, and the boys "hit her up" for a half-inch stream; and, as has been aptly said, "To the credit of the good old days be it said that the half-inch stream generally saved the adjoining property."

Things are done differently today, and with improved apparatus, fire alarm signal, and splendid equipment, a fire company reaches the scene of destruction in an incredibly short space of time. As a matter of fact, it is a long jump from the old hand pump, worked by a mob of panting men, to the steam fire engine of latest design; from the half-inch stream, that vainly splashed against the upper windows of a four-story dwelling, to the five-inch deluge that with irresistible power tears its way through the thickest walls of the loftiest buildings.

Shortly after the incorporation of the town of Lowell means were taken to protect life and property against damage by fire. A general state law required in all towns the appointment of firewards, and, in accordance with this, ten, and afterwards twelve, firewards were appointed. The appointees were generally chosen from the wisest and most esteemed citizens, as the position was looked upon as one of the most important in the town.

The following is the list of firewards: Samuel Batchelder, 1826–28–29; Paul Moody, 1826–28–29; Warren Colburn, 1826; Benjamin P. Brown, 1826; John Dummer, 1826; George Brownell, 1826–28–29; Joshua Swan, 1826; Thomas Hurd, 1826; Elisha Ford, 1826–28–29; Oliver M. Whipple, 1826–29; Kirk Boott, 1827–28–29; Charles Nichols, 1827; Joseph M. Dodge, 1827–28–29; Jonas Balcom, 1827; Jonathan Tyler, 1827–28–29; Artemas Young, 1827; Zaccheas Fletcher, 1827; Joseph Tyler, 1827–28–29; J. H. B. Ayer, 1828–29; Jonathan Bowers, 1828; Benjamin Mather, 1828–29; Thomas J. Greenwood, 1828; Charles Melvin, 1829; James Russell, 1829.

Mr. Frank N. Owen, in his history of the fire service of Lowell, gives the following interesting account of the early fire service of Lowell:

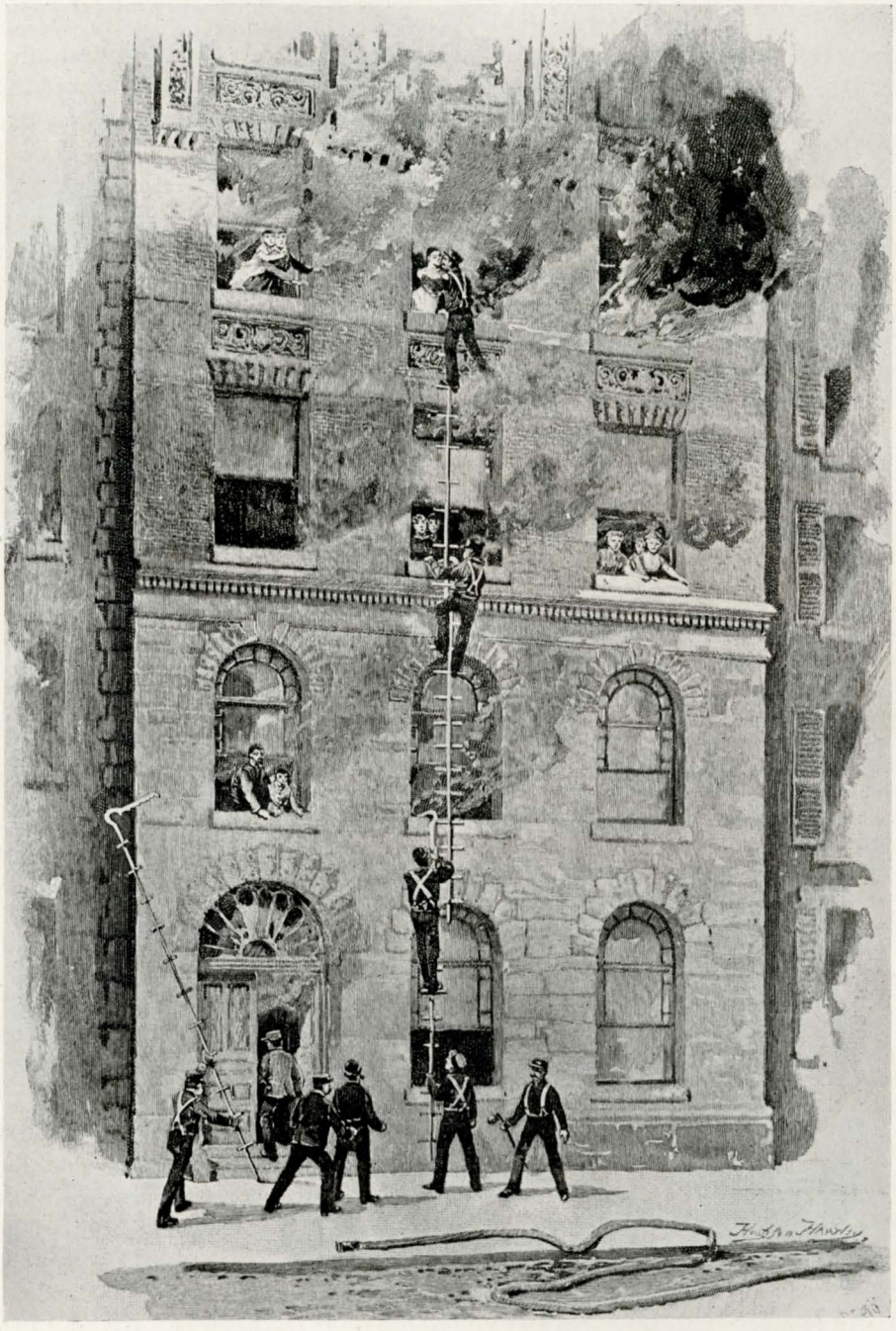
"In common with the custom observed in the larger towns in the Commonwealth, Lowell had a fire society in those early days. It was known as the Lowell United Fire Society, and its members were required to keep hanging in a convenient and accessible place a leather fire bucket for each male member of the household. Upon an alarm of fire, they were required to seize the buckets and repair to the fire, where they did service in passing water. Some of these fire buckets are still preserved in many of the older families of the city. They were elaborately decorated and had the name of the owner painted thereon. Mrs. Ransom Reed, resid-

ing on Tyler Street, has two buckets in a good state of preservation, marked 'Lowell U. F. Society, Ransom Reed, 1828.' Secretary Philbrick, of the Veteran Firemen's Association, has in his custody a bucket formerly kept in the house of Jonathan M. Marston, and other families in the city have one or more which are carefully preserved as relics.

"At an annual meeting of the town held in March, 1829, steps were taken for the organization of a fire department, and $1000 was voted to equip the same with a fire engine, hose, etc. The firewards were authorized to purchase the engine, and were appointed 'a committee to consider the subject of forming a fire department.'

"The firewards made arrangements for the purchase of an engine, etc., and also reported favorably in the matter of forming a fire department. At an adjourned meeting of the town it was voted that the firewards act as a committee 'to locate and build an engine house, and to provide places for keeping the ladders, fire hooks, etc.' In compliance with this order the firewards voted, at their next meeting: 'That the engine house be located on the easterly side of Central Street, between the corner of Merrimack Street and the Canal Bridge, on the land of the Proprietors of Locks and Canals Company, where it may remain, rent free, till such time as the said company have occasion to make some other use of the land, when it is to be removed by the town to some other place.'

"The act creating the Lowell Fire Department was passed by the Legislature Feb. 6, 1830. It



FIRE DEPARTMENT AT WORK.

was not, however, until some time after that active measures were taken to organize a department on an efficient basis. The first fire engine purchased was called the Niagara, and was kept in a house at

the corner of Central and Merrimack Streets, afterwards being removed to what is now Hosford Square. In 1832, Captain Josiah G. Peabody, Charles Gregg, and others, organized a fire company which did efficient service. From this time until 1836 the engineers were as follows: Kirk Boott, 1832; Joseph Tyler, 1833, 1834, 1835; Oliver M. Whipple, from 1835 to 1836. The assistants were: Joseph Tyler, Warren Colburn, 1832; George Brownell, 1832, 1833, 1835; J. M. Dodge, 1832, 1834, 1835; James Russell, 1833, 1834, 1835; O. M. Whipple, 1833, 1834, 1835; Alvah Mansur, 1833, 1834; Israel Whitney, 1833, 1834; Abiel Abbott, 1833; James Cook, 1833, 1834, 1835; William Wyman, 1833; George Motley, 1835; John Avery, 1833; Jonathan Bowers, 1833, 1834, 1835; Charles L. Tilden, S. A. Coburn, David Dana, Jonathan M. Marston, and Alpheus Smith, 1835.

"From the incorporation of the city in 1836 until the present the Chief Engineers have been:

	Appointed.	Succeeded.
Charles L. Tilden,	1836	1838
Jonathan M. Marston,	1838	1839
Joseph Butterfield,	1839	1840
Josiah B. French,	1840	1842
Stephen Cushing,	1842	1843
Jonathan M. Marston,	1843	1844
Jefferson Bancroft,	1844	1846
Aaron H. Sherman,	1846	1850
Horace Howard,	1850	1853
Lucius A. Cutler,	1853	1854
Weare Clifford,	1854	1860
Asahel D. Puffer,	1860	1863
Joseph Tilton,	1863	1865
Weare Clifford,	1865	1867
George W. Waymouth,	1867	1869
Weare Clifford,	1869	1872
George Hobson,	1872	1878
Samuel W. Taylor,	1878	1879
Ruel F. Britton,	1879	1880
Edward S. Hosmer,	1880	1883
Thomas J. Farrell,	1883	1885
Edward S. Hosmer,	1885	1887
Thomas J. Farrell,	1887	1888

Edward S. Hosmer (appointed Feb. 7, 1888), still in office.

"In the early years of the city's history there were no fires of any consequence, and in a report made in 1839 it says, 'the number of fires for the year ending March 29, 1839, was light, none of them serious.' In 1840 there were but six alarms."

In 1840 the city purchased two engines, Torrent, No. 12, and Mazeppa. About this time the Protection Company was formed. Owen gives an account of this company as follows:

"In 1840 also the 'Protection' Company was formed. This company was composed principally of business men, and its primary object was to protect personal property in case of fire, not only from the fire, but from plunder when removed from the street. The members were provided with a screwdriver, bed key and bag, with which to prosecute their important part in saving property. Being unprovided with any means of fighting fire, they were forced to beat a hasty retreat when the premises became uncomfortably warm, and do police duty in the street. The company was composed of some



A RESCUE.

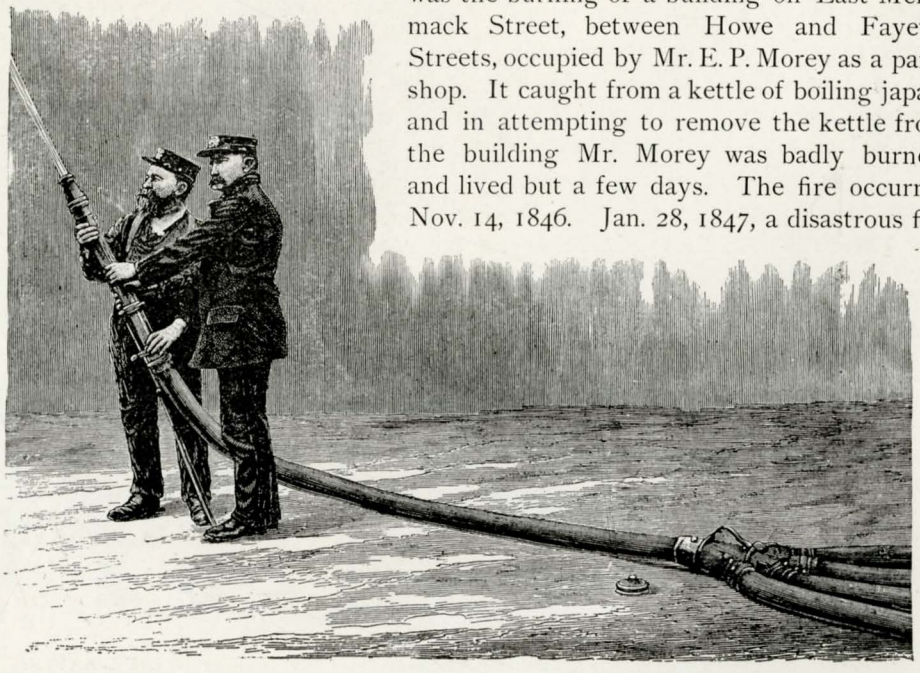
of the influential business men of the period, and became an efficient feature of the department. It continued in existence until 1850, when it disbanded. Stephen Mansur, Mayor of the city in 1857, was the first foreman."

The engines in the department in 1840, as taken from the Engineer's Report of that year, were as follows: Excelsior, No. 1 (owned by the city), built by Thayer in 1829, 6 1-4 inch piston, 11 inch stroke; No. 2 (owned by Boott Company), built by Hunneman in 1824, 4 1-2 inch piston, 15 inch stroke; Middlesex, No. 3 (owned by the city), built by Hunneman in 1826, 5 inch piston, 15 inch stroke; No. 4 (owned by Merrimack Company), built by Thayer, 7 inch piston; Nos. 5 and 6 (belonging to Merrimack Print Works and Hamilton Companies, respectively), particulars not given; Davy Crockett, No. 7 (belonging to the Lowell

Company), built by Thayer, 5 1-2 inch piston, 1 foot stroke; No. 8 (owned by Tremont and Suffolk Companies), built by Thayer in 1832, 6 inch piston, 10 1-2 stroke; Go Ahead, No. 9 (owned by Lawrence Company), built by Thayer, 6 3-8 inch piston, 11 inch stroke; Mazeppa, No. 10 (owned by the city), built by Thayer in 1840, 6 1-2 inch piston, 11 inch stroke; Water Witch, No. 11 (owned by Machine Shop Company), built by Bisbee & Edwards, 6 inch piston, 9 1-2 inch double stroke; Torrent, No. 12 (owned by the city), built by Thayer in 1840, 6 1-2 inch piston, 11 inch stroke; No. 13 (built by Thayer in 1841, recently added to the department, owned by the Massachusetts Company), 6 1-2 inch piston, 11 inch cylinder.

In 1843 there were thirteen engines, one hose, and one hook and ladder company; only four of the engines, however, belonged to the city. At this time there were 615 members on the rolls of the department.

Owen says: "In 1845, Excelsior, No. 1, was removed to a new house, located on Ames Street, which still stands, and is used as a dwelling house. The hook and ladder truck, which had up to this time been located on the corner of Central and Merrimack Streets, was moved to the south side of Middle Street, where it has been located ever since, until the recent destruction of the building by fire. The Chief Engineer makes a noticeable mistake in his annual report, by stating that this house was erected on the *north* side. In October, 1845, an extensive fire occurred on Warren Street, in a brick building, owned by the Middlesex Company, and occupied by White & Puffer, bobbin makers, and other mechanics. Wamesit engine, No. 3, whose house was located in one end of the building, was burned out of house and home, and forced to seek other quarters. The aggregate loss was about $30,000. The uncertainty of the water supply of the period is indicated by the statement of the engineer, that much property might have been saved had it not been that the canals were dry at the time, and the reservoirs near by exhausted. There were twelve fires during the year. Jan. 2, 1846, a fire occurred in the building occupied by Bent & Bush, hatters, on Central Street, nearly opposite Middle. The night was a bitter cold one, and from this fact the fire is vividly remembered by many of our older citizens. March 30, 1846, was a lively time for those days — three fires in one day — all barns — with a comparatively slight loss. In this year, also, a $30,000 fire occurred at the Canal Mills, in Billerica, January 21. Three of the local engines, accompanied by the Chief and assistants, responded to a call for help, and went to the fire, working about three or four hours. The mill buildings, owned by the Middlesex Canal Company, were destroyed, and also private residences, adjacent to the mills. In 1846 a new house was erected for Wamesit, No. 3, on Warren Street, and Hose Company No. 1 was located in the same building. One of the most memorable fires during the year 1846–7, was the burning of a building on East Merrimack Street, between Howe and Fayette Streets, occupied by Mr. E. P. Morey as a paint shop. It caught from a kettle of boiling japan, and in attempting to remove the kettle from the building Mr. Morey was badly burned, and lived but a few days. The fire occurred Nov. 14, 1846. Jan. 28, 1847, a disastrous fire occurred between 11 and 12 o'clock at night in some ten-footers, owned by William Wyman, on Merrimack Street. It caught in the rear of the store occupied by J. K. Fellows as a jewelry store. The ten-footers were destroyed, and also an adjoining building, owned by Thomas Billings. The night

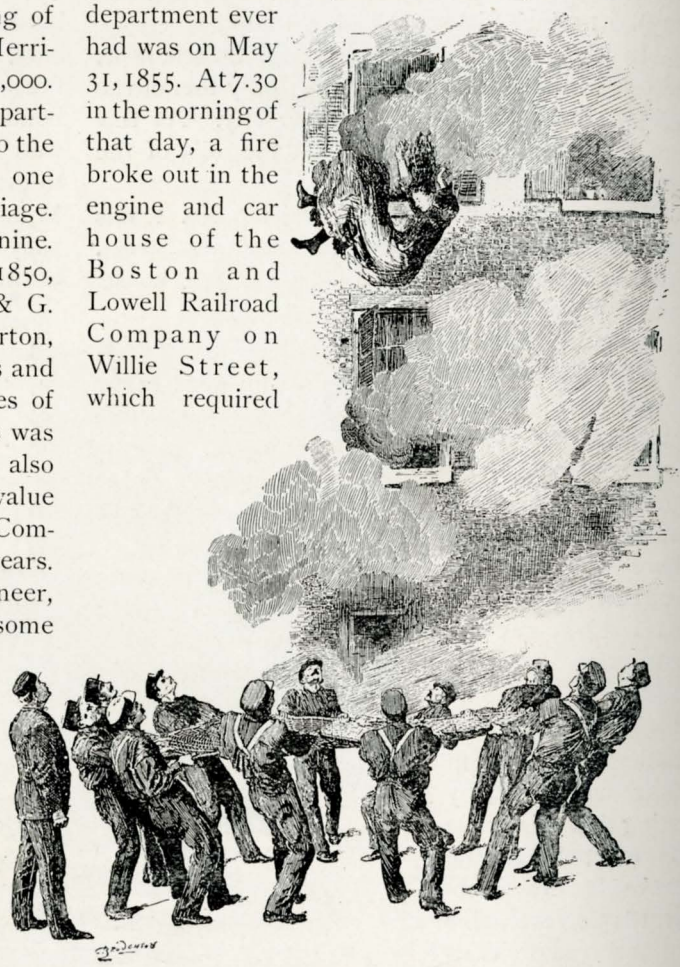


A SIAMESED STREAM.

was one of the coldest of the season, and the old veterans, still alive, who worked at the fire, remember it as the hardest one in their experience, notwithstanding the property loss was less than $5000. Some of the engines froze still during their brief periods of rest, the hosemen were incased in icy armor, and one line of hose running from the Carpet Company's mills, froze solid in the street, the entire length.

"In 1850–51 an important change occurred in the fire service of Lowell. During this year 8538 feet of hydrant pipe were laid, connecting with the corporation reservoir on Belvidere Heights, and forty hydrants were distributed through the city. The most important fire of the year was the burning of the brick building used as a dry-house by the Merrimack Company, involving a loss of about $11,000. In 1850–51 there were seven engines in the department, Nos. 1, 3, 4, 5, 10, 12, 14, all belonging to the city except Nos. 4 and 14. There was also one hook and ladder company and one hose carriage. The number of hydrants was increased to fifty-nine. The greatest fire of the year was on Dec. 16, 1850, on Howe Street, at which the shops of E. & G. Crosby, Milton Aldrich, and William Atherton, Charles Stott's mill, and the dwelling houses and barn of Ziba Abbott, and two dwelling houses of Stephen Castles, were burned. The total loss was estimated at $37,400. The Lowell Bleachery also lost a mill and machinery, the same year; value estimated at $18,000. In 1850 the Protection Company was disbanded, after an existence of ten years. In 1853–54 Lucius A. Cutler, the Chief Engineer, called attention to the necessity of having some more prominent means to distinguish a false alarm from a real alarm, and suggested the propriety of the city having some particular bell that should be rung only when necessity required it. Rocket, No. 2, was obtained from the Massachusetts Company, by the Committee on Fire Department, and placed at Ayer's City, a location that was becoming more extensively populated.

"July 28, 1854, occurred the most extensive fire, in point of territory covered, that Lowell has ever experienced. It has passed into history as 'the big fire on the Acre.' It caught in a stable owned by Patrick Dempsey, and destroyed twenty-three buildings. The fire spread so rapidly on Lowell Street that the occupants of the tenement houses had barely time to get their goods into the street. The flames crossed to the opposite side of the street, and before the owners had time to remove their worldly possessions to a place of safety, the fire surrounded them, and they were obliged to abandon their property to the mercy of the destroyer. Chief Engineer Clifford and one or two of his assistants were absent from the city at the time, and the charge of the department devolved upon the next assistant in authority, Capt. J. G. Peabody. Although the loss was estimated at only $37,000, about one hundred families were rendered homeless, and many a more costly conflagration has caused less actual distress than this one. The department was on duty for hours, and many deeds of personal heroism were performed. Probably the busiest day the old time department ever had was on May 31, 1855. At 7.30 in the morning of that day, a fire broke out in the engine and car house of the Boston and Lowell Railroad Company on Willie Street, which required several hours' work by the department. About nine o'clock a slight fire occurred in a dwelling house on Davidson Street. During the afternoon the Red Bridge of the Lowell and Nashua Railroad, over the canal near School Street, caught fire from the sparks of a passing locomotive. The department was on hand as soon as possible, but not in time to save



LIFE SAVING NET.

the bridge. A large lot of lumber (pine boards), piled up to dry below the bridge, caught fire, and the firemen had a difficult task to fight it, owing to the inflammability of the material and the intense heat it created. The boards were piled on sticks at the end of each layer, and the water could not be made to penetrate to the centre of the pile from the ends. One of the assistant engineers on duty at the time, says his experience on that day convinced him that 'the three most obstinate things to tackle at a fire, are a bundle of hay, a bale of cotton, and a pile of stuck boards.' The flying cinders set fire to a roof on Willie Street, and another on Adams Street, and although the damage in each case was slight, some of the boys had a good run to both localities. When the sun went down that evening, the members of the department had seen enough service in one day to last them for a year.

"July 1, 1857, Richmond's paper mill on Lawrence Street was burned; total loss, about $21,000. October 26 of the same year a powder dry-house, belonging to O. M. Whipple, situated off Lawrence Street, was destroyed, and two workmen were burned to death." Of late years there have been no extensive fires in Lowell.

Lowell luck, as touching its continued immunity from extensive loss by fire, is proverbial throughout the State. It is not, however, upon that good fortune alone that Lowell depends for its exclusive reputation, as touching the safety of its property from extensive fires.

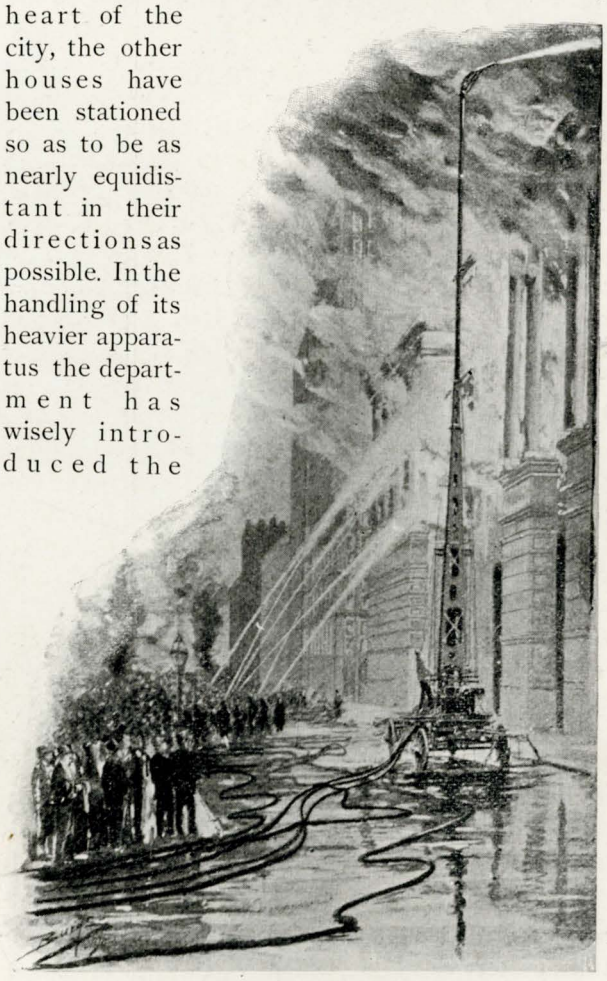
To begin with, the City of Lowell possesses many natural advantages whose presence in the long run cannot but make themselves felt in the small total loss which it suffered annually. With but trifling exceptions, occurring in the safest districts in the city from a fireman's point of view, Lowell has been built upon level ground, a fact that means the gain of valuable minutes in the prompt response of its fire department to an alarm in any part of the city.

In addition to this advantage, the city has, when all its elements are taken into consideration, a water service that will compare only to its own advantage with that of any city in New England. What with its abundant and never failing city service and the almost innumerable canals in the district upon which the city stands, the city presents at every point of its wide extent a supply of water for fire-fighting that is not only inexhaustible, but readily available at any point. This abundance of water, and the ease with which it can be handled, has enabled every corporation and manufacturing industry to introduce and maintain at its own expense its own private fire service.

In view of these advantages the City of Lowell is enabled to guarantee excellent protection from fire to her industries and her residents with what, regarded simply in a numerical sense, will pass as a small fire department. That the size of the fire department is, however, of secondary importance as compared with its system and activity, is plainly evident in the table of losses which Lowell has to present.

The Active Fire Department of Lowell is made up of six steam fire engines, including two new and large machines which have been recently added.

Around the Central Fire Station, in the very heart of the city, the other houses have been stationed so as to be as nearly equidistant in their directions as possible. In the handling of its heavier apparatus the department has wisely introduced the three-horse hitch, with excellent results in the matter of running time.



WATER TOWER — AT A FIRE.

In addition to the steam fire engines and their full equipments, the department comprises five hose companies, whose houses are so disposed as to form

a larger circle outside that in which the steam engines are located. The most recent improvement in this part of the fire service has been the disbanding of the old hand-line companies and the replacing of them by house companies with all the latest equipments.

The department has four hook and ladder companies, whose equipment includes a heavy Babcock truck and extension ladder, two chemical engines, and a protective wagon, which responds to all alarms and is provided with a full equipment of extinguishers, folding ladders, covers, a Spencer canvas chute, and a Dixon arrow gun. A water tower has recently been added to the apparatus, and this cannot fail to prove a most valuable addition. The work of this company since its introduction into the department has been remarkable for its effective promptness in response to alarms, and for the extent to which its efforts have prevented damage by water in small or badly located fires.

The steamers of the department are manned by companies of twelve, five of whom are permanent firemen. The hose companies are composed of nine men each, three of whom are permanent. The hook and ladder companies have three, five, and eight permanent men, respectively, with full companies of ten, twelve, and thirteen members. The protective company is made up of five permanent men. The apparatus of the department is well housed, being, with the single exception of the hose carriage house in Ayer City, provided with substantial brick buildings, for the most part new, and in all cases fitted with the latest improvements for the work of the department. The Central Fire



CENTRAL FIRE STATION.

Station, erected at a cost of nearly $65,000, is justly regarded as a model of its kind, in the possession of which the city may well take a pardonable pride.

The house itself is one of the most imposing proportions, and is complete in all details. Probably it is one of the most convenient and modern in its appointments in New England. The firemen naturally take an interest in maintaining it at its present standard, and we doubt if there is any body of men who show a better appreciation of property left in their charge than the men of the Central Fire Station. Here the headquarters of the signal service is located, and this department, by the way, is one of the best equipped in the State. It is well managed, well looked after, and the result is a most admirable and effective service.

Chase, in his History of Lowell, says: "Up to 1860 alarms of fire were given by ringing the church-bells. This custom was attended with great inconvenience and delay, because it gave to the firemen no notice as to the part of the city in which the fire was to be found. But in 1860 a steel bell was procured, and hung in the tower of the Police Station house. The sound of this bell could be easily distinguished from that of others in the city. The number of closely succeeding strokes on this bell indicated the ward in which the fire was to be found. This device rendered the service much more prompt and efficient than before. The first steel bell soon cracked and was replaced by another, which long hung in the tower, but has very recently been removed to the tower of the new engine house on Middle and Palmer Streets."

The Fire Alarm Telegraph Service now consists of one hundred signal boxes with their ninety-three miles or more of wires, all of which is under the care of Henry C. Fernald, electrician. The Gamewell signal service, which has also been recently introduced in the police department, is capable of employment in the fire alarm service. The expenditures of this department for 1896 amounted to $132,920.29.

The record of losses by fire which Lowell has sustained during the last twenty years is indeed an excellent one, and one which signifies vastly more than a mere continuance of good fortune. It means a great deal to the business men of the City of Lowell, for it tends to make them feel a sense of security for the future against the great fire ravages which have laid low so many of our sister cities. Our city is to be congratulated, surely, in this important matter.

FIRE AND LOSSES.

The whole number of fires that occurred during the year ending Dec. 31, 1896, was three hundred and seventy-nine. One hundred and forty-nine first and two second alarms were given from signal boxes, sixty-one by telephone, one hundred and sixty-four still alarms, and three automatic, to every one of which some part of the department responded. There have also been a number of small fires extinguished by the police and other citizens where the department was not called.

There has been an increase of ninety-one alarms over last year. The whole amount of losses that have been settled, as near as could be ascertained, was:

Loss on buildings, $67,633.59; contents, $46,670.57; total, $114,304.16. Insurance on buildings, $828,975.00; contents, $403,091.00; total, $1,232,066.00.

Insurance paid on buildings, $64,942.59; contents, $41,225.57; total, $106,168.16. Loss above insurance: Buildings, $2691.00; contents, $5445.00; total, $8136.00.

Valuation: Buildings, $1,582,525.00; contents, $526,548.00; total, $2,109,073.00.

The loss on Fred Faulkner's house was nearly one-half of the total loss on buildings for the year.

Officers of Fire Department, Jan. 1, 1897:

Chief Engineer, Edward S. Hosmer.

Assistant Engineers, James F. Norton, George F. Salmon, Edward Meloy, Henry W. Burton.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

WEARE CLIFFORD.

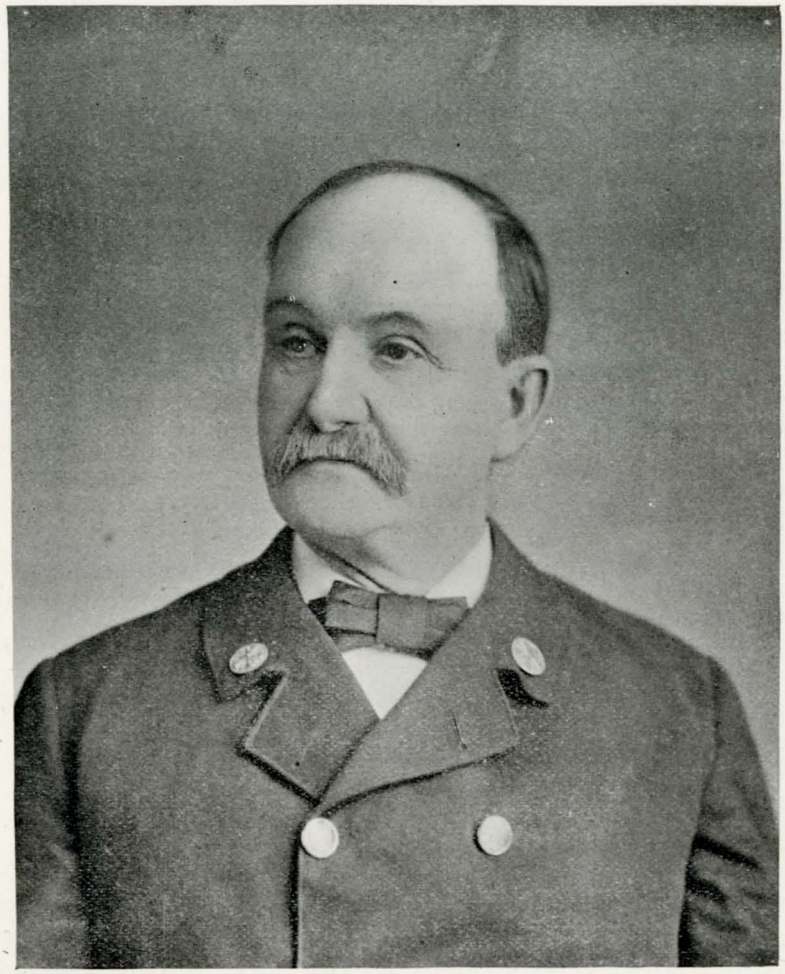
Of the Chief Engineers, Weare Clifford should receive special mention. He was born in South Hampton, New Hampshire, Jan. 25, 1816, and came to Lowell in 1834. In Lowell he was the proprietor of an establishment for dyeing, first on Lawrence Street, and afterwards on Andover Street. He early became a member of the Fire Department, first as foreman from 1840 to 1846, then as foreman till 1850, and then in 1854 as Chief Engineer for twelve years. His whole term of service was thirty-two years. He died while in office and in the midst of his years, on March 10, 1872, at the age of 56 years.

EDWARD S. HOSMER.

Mr. Edward S. Hosmer was born in Lowell, Oct. 12, 1837. He is descended from sturdy stock, his ancestors being among the early settlers of

Acton, Mass. His grandfather was a Revolutionary soldier, and was in the fight at Concord, having a brother killed during the war. An old powder horn used by Mr. Hosmer's grandfather is still in his possession.

His father, Stephen Hosmer, was born in Acton, Oct. 24, 1808, and died in Ayer, Mass., in June, 1889.



EDWARD S. HOSMER.
(Chief of Fire Department.)

His mother, Mary Wetherbee, was born in Acton, Oct. 9, 1808, and died in Salem, July 5, 1882.

Mr. Hosmer received his education in the public schools of the City of Lowell. At the age of 14 years he left school, and first went to learn the trade of steam-piping, and afterwards went to Amos Sanborn, Central Street, to learn the trade of silver spoon maker. He remained with Mr. Sanborn for a period of five years, when he obtained employment in Belvidere, where he remained for eighteen years.

His connection with the Lowell Fire Department covers a very long period, he being first appointed a call member in 1856, and attached to old Engine 3. He then joined Ocean Hydrant Company, and was later transferred to the rolls of Engine 10, in Belvidere. This in turn disbanded in 1868, and Mr. Hosmer organized the famous Mazeppa Hose Company, serving as its foreman until 1872, when he was appointed Assistant Chief Engineer, serving in this position until 1880, when he was honored by the late Governor Greenhalge, then Mayor, with the appointment of Chief Engineer. From this time until 1888 he held the office with the exception of three years, when he was superseded by Chief Farrell. Mr. Farrell dying in 1888, he was appointed his successor, and has held the office continuously up to the present.

Mr. Hosmer is the typical fire fighter. Devoted to his calling, he has made a life study of the mastery of this destructive element, and he has thoroughly succeeded, to the satisfaction of his official superiors, and of the insurance and business interests of the city, in protecting life and property under his care within the limits of his jurisdiction. None understands better than he the danger of a great conflagration and the disastrous results which it may entail. He is ever, therefore, on the alert, determined that the property interests of the city shall not suffer for lack of efficiency of service or protective watchfulness on the part of the department of which he is the honored chief. Two years ago he was elected a member of the International Fire Brigade Union, and in June, 1896, attended their tournament in London.

He is a Republican in politics, but is too engrossed in the arduous duties of his office to take any active part in political affairs.

He attends the Unitarian Church, and is a member of the Knights of Pythias, Knights of Honor, American Order of Workmen, Masons, Odd Fellows, and Royal Arcanum.

Jan. 2, 1858, he married Miriam B. Howe, of Lowell. Four daughters, Nellie M., Louisa, Bessie, and Emma, are the result of this union.

BOARD OF HEALTH.

The health of the city is in the care of the Board of Health. It is the duty of this body to provide for the proper disposal of the city's garbage, and make every possible regulation to secure the best sanitary methods throughout the city. The inspection of all plumbing, cattle, and contagious diseases is also under its care. The Board of Health also prepares vital statistics in regard to the death rate, causes of death, diseases, etc.

The following table shows the death rate of Lowell during five years:

	Year.	Population.	Deaths.	Death rate.
Population, census,	1890,	77,696	1959	25.21
" estimated.	1891,	79,029	1972	24.95
" "	1892,	80,361	2224	27 67
" "	1893,	81,694	2095	25 62
" "	1894,	83,026	1775	21 38
" "	1895,	84,359	1857	22 01

The death rate of 22.01, for 1895, is the lowest rate of mortality for the past ten years excepting the death rate of 1894. Had the population been increasing as fast as we supposed, there would have been but little difference between the rates for 1894 and 1895.

From the foregoing table we see that the increase of deaths in 1895 is almost wholly due to deaths from local diseases, over which sanitary measures have no direct influence. Zymotic diseases as a whole have been less fatal in 1895; the only marked exception being diphtheria, from which there were sixteen more deaths than in 1894. The figures are not at hand from which to make a careful comparison between Lowell and other cities in respect to all diseases. We find, however, that in some respects Lowell will compare favorably with the State at large, the State, of course, making a better sanitary showing than do the cities.

The following named gentlemen constitute the Board of Health: Dr. Thomas F. Harrington, William F. Curtin, James Bayles.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JAMES BAYLES.

(Contributed.)

James Bayles was born in Aberdeen, Scotland. He was educated in the public schools and St. Andrew's Episcopal Academy. He came to Lowell in October, 1872, and in 1875 joined the staff of the Lowell Morning Times, then owned by Dr. Joseph H. Smith. In 1877 he became correspondent of the Boston Globe and in 1880 became Night Editor of the Lowell Morning Mail. In 1882 he accepted the position of City Editor of the Lowell Citizen, and upon the consolidation of the Courier and Citizen Companies he was made Managing Editor, a position which he now holds.

He was for years identified with charitable work in the city, and was for a long time President



JAMES BAYLES.

of the Lowell Humane Society. He holds no position save that of a Director in the Courier-Citizen Company, and a member of the Board of Health.

BURIAL PLACES IN LOWELL.

Go where the ancient pathway guides,
  See where our sires laid down
Their smiling babes, their cherished brides,
  The patriarchs of the town.
Hast thou a tear for buried love?
  A sigh for transient power?
All that a century left above,
  Go read it in an hour.

—OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES.

The "resting places" of Lowell's dead, consecrated spots in our very midst, ever reminding us of the uncertainty of our earthly existence, are six in number, four of them being located on the southerly outskirts of the city. There have been other cemeteries within its boundaries in the early days of the city, with small area, and, becoming encroached upon by the growth of the city, they have finally been taken up as residential sites after the cemeteries themselves have been condemned. Of these the incomplete state of the city's records in the early days has prevented the gathering of

statistics relative to the opening of, area, and number of graves in each, making a history of Lowell's cemeteries quite incomplete. Of the early cemeteries, that condemned in 1846, located in East Merrimack Street, just above the junction of Nesmith and Alder Streets, was probably the oldest, and in it undoubtedly were interred the bodies of the pioneers who cleared the land on what is now the city. This cemetery was originally condemned by the City Council in 1846, and the last body removed to the Lowell Cemetery in the Summer of 1847. Another cemetery, of small area, of whose early history there is no record, is the School Street Burying Ground, containing less than half an acre, which, half a century ago, was used by a few prominent and wealthy families as a private cemetery. With the inception of other places, however, many lots passed into other hands until no more graves could be opened. With the exception of interments in family lots of members of the families originally owning the lots, there have been no interments for nearly a decade. At periods a movement arises to have the cemetery condemned, on sanitary grounds, but the opposition likely to arise from lot owners precludes vigorous forwarding of that plan.

The oldest cemetery of which the opening date is known, is what is now called No. 2 yard, or the Old Lowell Burying Ground, the first grave in which was opened on August 15, 1835. It is located on Gorham Street directly opposite the Fair Grounds, and is of limited area, barely exceeding an acre. There have been but few interments, and those only in family lots, the past decade. For a long period the place was neglected, but now its appearance is that of a well kept and carefully looked after garden.



LAWRENCE STREET ENTRANCE TO LOWELL CEMETERY.

Adjoining it on the south is the Catholic Cemetery, of large area, and beyond it the Edson Cemetery, owned by the city, comprising about fourteen acres of land, extending to the Chelmsford line. This cemetery was opened in September, 1846, after the city had authorized the purchase of a small tract of land. The first interment was in the following December. The Edson Cemetery is a beautiful place, and, though the city has not lavished a very large sum upon it, there is a stone chapel of quaint architecture just inside the main entrance. The land is quite level, and the careful way in which the paths

and avenues have been laid out makes the place pleasing to the eye.

The largest cemetery is the Lowell, with its eighty-four acres of land, at the foot of the southerly slope of Fort Hill Park, the main entrance into which is from Lawrence Street, nearly opposite the railway station of the Boston and Maine Railroad. In the cemetery are the evidences of the expenditure of a vast amount of wealth. There are magnificent monuments and memorials almost without number, and the natural beauties of the place have been greatly enhanced by the skill of the architect, the engineer, and the gardener. The cemetery is owned by a corporation, chartered March 8, 1841, and the management is vested in a Board of Trustees.

The first officers were: O. M. Whipple, President; James G. Carney, Treasurer; Charles Hovey, Clerk; Trustees, John Aiken, James Cook, Jonathan Tyler, Samuel Lawrence, John W. Graves, Seth Ames, John C. Dalton, Alexander Wright, David Dana, Eliphalet Case, John Nesmith, and William Livingston.

The minimum price of lots of three hundred square feet was fixed at $10, and a public sale of the choice of lots was held Nov. 30, 1841. The premiums bid averaged about $5 a lot for the lots sold, and $5 was added to the price of lots for future sales. The price has, however, increased, until at the present time only improved lots are sold, and these bring $250, or 83 1-3 cents per square foot.

The Lowell Courier of June 20, 1841, gives the following account of the religious observances held upon the occasion of the consecration of the ground:

"Though the afternoon was a little showery, a vast concourse of people resorted to the spot, and were attentive to the exercises. The extensive plot obtained for the cemetery is yet in so rough a state as to present no attractions, except the ever-pleasing decorations of nature. Hill and dale are there in delightful proportions; and there, too, are the native oaks and pines, which have stood since the days of the tomahawk and wigwam. Enough can be seen to satisfy any observer that it is well chosen, and capable of being made one of the most appropriate and interesting places of sepulture to be found in the country.

"It was a solemn place—a graveyard; but, as yet, no grave was there. The assembly was composed of all the variety of our population. The aged and the young, male and female, rich and poor, were there; all in one throng. We were under the widespread branches of native oaks, and so situated as to give all a favorable opportunity to see and hear.

"The exercises commenced by singing the following hymn, in that tune which, for grandeur and melody, has few equals, Old China. The singing was well conducted by the worthy President of the Lowell Union Singing Society, J. C. Aiken.

"There is a land of pure delight,
Where Saints immortal reign;
Infinite day excludes the night,
And pleasures banish pain.

"There everlasting Spring abides,
And never-withering flowers;
Death, like a narrow sea, divides
That heavenly land from ours.

"An appropriate prayer was then offered by Rev. Lemuel Porter. Next came the address by Rev. Amos Blanchard, which for its appropriate extent of subjects, its richness of thought and felicity of expression, is seldom equaled on any public occasion. We cite some passages from that eloquent address:

"'How imposing, my friends, is this scene! From worshipping God in your respective temples, you have assembled, a congregation vast, with one accord in one place. You come from houses made with hands, to pray and praise amid these venerable columns, and beneath this verdant roof, reared and woven by His own omnipotence. Here is perpetual worship; grandeur, strength and grace proclaim the divine presence. The occasion of our concourse is as touching as the scene is solemn. The living city has poured forth its thousands to lay, with appropriate solemnities, the foundations of a city of the dead. We are here to set apart a depository for our bodies, when our spirits have joined the great congregation of the dead. We consecrate this as the place where the monuments and the inscriptions shall utter their monitory voice, and art and classic taste shall conspire with Autumn's fading leaf, and Winter's snowy livery, and the jubilee shout of the Spring time, and Summer's golden glories, and the flowing river, and the leaping brook, and the insect's hum, and the zephyr's requiem, and the warbling of the birds, and the lovely landscape around, and the blue heavens above, to soothe, to tranquilize, and elevate the soul. Here will shortly arise the urn, the shaft, the table, the mausoleum, and the plain headstone, as so many monuments, on the confines of both worlds, presenting to us at once, the end of life's inquietudes and the image of eternal rest.

Here "the wicked will cease from troubling, and the weary will be at rest.' "

"After the address followed the consecrating prayer, offered by Rev. Henry A. Miles, of which we can only say, it was what it should be. Then was sung the hymn:

" Why should we start, and fear to die?
What tim'rous worms we mortals are;
Death is the gate of endless joy,
And yet we dread to enter there.

"The exercises were then closed with the benediction, by the Rev. Dr. Packard, whose pastoral charge once included the domain of our city."

There are about 16,000 graves in the cemetery, and the demand for lots is always vigorous. In 1892, by an act of the Legislature, the corporation was allowed to buy, sell, and hold real estate, and, accordingly, nine and a half acres of land were purchased. The new purchase is laid out and it has an entrance from Rogers Street in Belvidere. The Lawrence Street entrance is through a magnificent granite gate, surmounted by a bell presented the corporation in 1886 by Mrs. Hocum Hosford, as a memorial to her husband, the late ex-Mayor Hocum Hosford. There is also the chapel, a structure which in itself adds much to the beauty of the grounds. Among the memorials are many imported statues and designs in carved marble. Among the most notable is the colossal marble lion, designed and sculptured by Mr. Joy in his London studio, and which is placed in the family lot of J. C. Ayer.

The officers of the corporation are: Henry H. Wilder, President; Charles L. Knapp, Treasurer; L. R. J. Varnum, D. M. Prescott, Larkin T. Trull, Albert Pindar, August Fels, C. A. Stott, James L. Campbell, W. H. Wiggin, Ethan A. Smith, H. H. Wilder, C. L. Hildreth, and Z. E. Stone, Trustees; Robert H. Mulno, Superintendent.

The last cemetery to be mentioned is called by the family name of those who are the principal lot holders—the Hildreth Burying Ground. It is the smallest of the cemeteries, and is on Hildreth Street in Centralville. Here are interred the remains of members of the Hildreth family, and of a few of the earliest residents of that section before it became a part of the city. Here also is the family lot of our late distinguished townsman, Gen. Benjamin F. Butler. There are no evidences of wealth in the appearance of its gravestones; it is the fac-simile of a country burial place in the midst of a district which is rapidly being built over by houses of the working people.

Such are the cemeteries of the city—the places set apart for the distinct and particular purpose of burying the dead; the places held sacred—where the living may visit to hold sweet communion in sweet memories and visions of the past. The total expenditure by the city for cemeteries for the year 1895 was $9,485.92. The Trustees of the Public Burial Grounds are Hon. Wm. F. Courtney, Fred. Woodies, Frank B. Dow.

STREET DEPARTMENT.

The Street Department is controlled by a Committee on Streets of the City Council, the City Engineer and the Superintendent of Streets being the executive officers of the department.

This department has the care of roads and bridges, the construction of streets and sidewalks, street paving, and street watering. Sewer construction is also directed by this department.

The length of sewers in Lowell, Jan. 1, 1897, was about 75 miles, and of streets, 119.79 miles.

BRIDGES.*

Pawtucket.—Prior to 1792 there was no communication between the Dracut and Chelmsford shores at Pawtucket Falls except by a ferry. The crossing below the falls was at what was subsequently known as Bradley's Ferry, although it is said there was at one time a ford below the mouth of the Concord. When the Pawtucket Canal Company was chartered, Parker Varnum and others were incorporated as the proprietors of the Middlesex Merrimack River Bridge. The bridge was completed during the following year. It was rebuilt in 1805, and remained a toll bridge until 1861. July 23, 1860, the proprietors offered to sell the structure if the County Commissioners would lay it out as a public highway and make it free. On the 4th of February next ensuing, the bridge was purchased, and on the 20th of the same month a team of Luke McFarlin's horses was attached to the toll gates and they were pulled down and hauled across the structure amid the cheers of the crowd and the blare of a brass band. On February 22 a public jollification meeting was held in Huntington Hall. The old bridge was replaced in 1871 by the present iron structure.

Aiken Street.—This magnificent bridge has been fitly termed a "red elephant." It was com-

* From an article on "The American Venice," by James Bayles.

pleted in April, 1883, at an expense of $195,000, and is the result of a powerful opposition to the demand for a bridge at Tilden Street. The southerly approach to it is yet to be publicly laid out and established.

Central. — Feb. 24, 1825, Joseph Bradley, Ezekiel Cheever, Abijah Fox, and Peter Heaselton were incorporated as the Central Bridge Company, and on the 15th of December, 1826, Luke S. Rand had completed a bridge at Bradley's Ferry, at a cost of $22,128.25. Tolls for teams and foot passengers were charged until 1843, when the fees for the latter were abolished. The bridge was rebuilt in the same year, and was covered in 1849. In 1855 it was laid out as a highway by the city, and a litigation ensued, which resulted in the proprietors of the bridge receiving $26,000 as damages. The bridge was rebuilt in 1862 at a cost of $34,000. It was destroyed by fire on the night of August 4, 1882. The present imposing structure was opened in September, 1883, having cost $113,441.

Merrimack Street. — The Concord River was first bridged at this point in 1774. The structure was evidently a frail affair, for it was blown down in a gale before it was thoroughly completed. A second bridge was subsequently built a few rods further south of the previous structure — the exact site of the present bridge. It was rebuilt in 1819, 1835, and 1857.

Church Street. — In 1841 a floating bridge was thrown across the Concord River at Church Street. It was swept away by successive freshets, and in 1857 a stone bridge was constructed. Like the first bridge across that stream, it met with a disaster, one of the arches falling in before the work was completed.



VIEW OF CENTRAL BRIDGE.

The present structure was erected during the following year.

Taylor Street. — The bridge across the Concord River at this point is a substantial structure of stone. W. H. Ward built it under a contract for $77,000. Additional expenses amounting to $26,230.59, were

paid for grading, removing and raising buildings, and damages for widening streets.

Lawrence Street.—The present bridge was built across the Concord in 1839.

Moody Street Bridge was built in 1896.

There are fourteen bridges across River Meadow Brook, four across Black Brook, and three across Flagg Meadow Brook.

OTHER BRIDGES.

There are one hundred and eighty-six bridges which were built and are kept in repair by the incorporated companies.

The Boston and Lowell Railroad has built fourteen bridges, the Lowell and Andover Railroad three bridges, and the Framingham and Lowell Railroad, one, a total of eighteen.

Miscellaneous bridges, six.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

CLEVELAND J. CHENEY.

Mr. Cleveland J. Cheney was born in Lawrence, Mass., Dec. 17, 1849. He received his education in the common schools and the Lowell High School. After one year in the High School he left and secured employment in the dry goods business, working two years for Hoyt W. Hilton, and five years for Hocum Hosford & Company. In the



CLEVELAND J. CHENEY.

next ten years he was employed in various kinds of business, working on a milk route for himself and in the provision business. He also worked at carpentering for Howe Brothers, and then for the city.

In 1880 he first entered the service of the City of Lowell, and was foreman in the sewer depart-



JAMES H. CAHILL.

ment for seven years. After quitting city work he engaged in business with his brother as a contractor, but after a short period returned to the employ of the sewer department. Upon his second retirement he had charge for eight months of Mr. Cawley's drain pipe business. In 1889 he went into the pipe and drain business, and also became a general contractor, in which business he still continues.

Mr. Cheney is a Republican, and was elected Superintendent of Streets of Lowell in 1896, a position he now occupies.

He is an attendant of the Baptist Church, and a member of the Master Builders' Association. He is also a member of the Lowell Encampment, the Home Club, Centralville Lodge, I. O. O. F., and Canton Pawtucket.

Mr. Cheney was twice married; first, to Sarah A. Paige, in 1871, who died in Lowell, Aug. 11, 1894. His second wife was Miss Emma Tracey, to whom he was married Oct. 21, 1894. Children by the first marriage: Blanche, born in 1872; Arthur W., in 1874; Edith May, in 1877; and Charlotte M., in 1879.

JAMES H. CAHILL.

Mr. James H. Cahill, the efficient City Messenger, was born in Lowell. His ancestors belonged to a class of emigration which, by earnest endeavor

and sterling worth of character, have done much to promote the material welfare of the city.

Mr. Cahill received his education in the public and High Schools of Lowell, after which he became an employe of the Merrimack Print Works, finally becoming an overseer.

He early took an active interest in politics, and when quite a young man served as a Democratic member of the Lowell City Council, in 1883–84. In 1891 he was elected City Messenger, a position which, notwithstanding the changes in the political complexion of the City Government, he still continues to hold.

Mr. Cahill is a man of good physique and pleasing address. In the performance of official duties he is courteous and obliging, and deservedly popular with those with whom he has personal or official relations.

He is a Catholic and attends St. Patrick's Church, Suffolk Street.

OVERSEERS OF THE POOR.

The Pauper Department of the city is directed by a Board of Overseers chosen by the people at the annual elections. It is of the greatest importance to the city. It has under its jurisdiction the needy poor, the sick, the insane, the homeless orphans, and the inebriates. The aggregate number included in the above-named classes is so great that the expense of their keeping entails a large annual expenditure.

The City Farm is also under the control of this board, the master in charge being Col. Albert Pindar. Dr. Porter, the City Physician, also makes daily visits to the institution, and gives to all the benefits of his close attention. According to the statistical report of the Secretary, the cost of supporting this department for the year 1896 was as follows:

Temporary Relief,	$12,141.50
Number of Families aided,	742
Number of Persons aided,	2633
Total value of the above aid,	$12,761 50
Total amount paid Hospitals and Asylums,	$2.839 19
Cost of Insane,	$12.300.95
Balance Jan. 1, 1896,	———
Appropriation,	$65,000.00
Receipts and Transfers	$35,611.82
Total Expenditures,	$95 862.22

Overseers of Poor for 1897—James McKinley, Chairman; Samuel Holgate, Thomas Mahoney, Horace Ela, John Gilbride, Daniel O'Brien, Charles H. Kimball, Henry J. Williams, Herbert V. Hunt. Secretary, Martin J. Courtney.



CITY ALMSHOUSE.

COMMITTEES OF OVERSEERS OF POOR.

Accounts—Kimball, Williams, and O'Brien.

Agriculture—McKinley, Ela, and Mahoney.

Care and Repairs of Buildings—Ela, Hunt, and O'Brien.

Clothing, Furniture and Bedding—Holgate, Ela, and Gilbride.

Dispensary—McKinley, Holgate, and Gilbride.

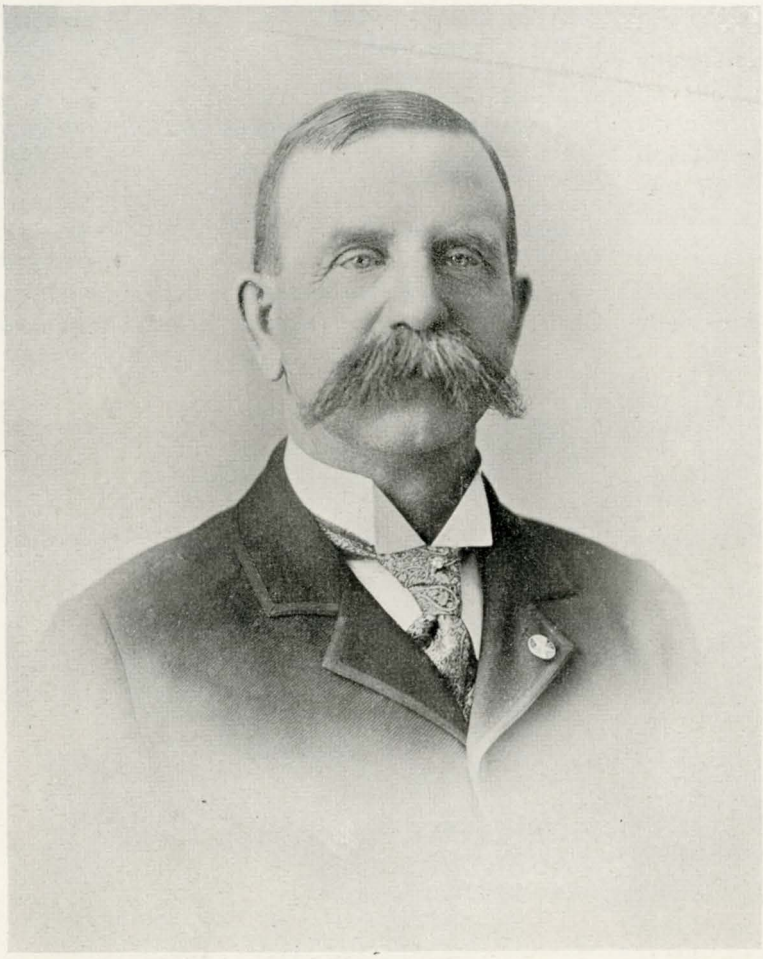
Printing—Williams, Kimball, and Gilbride.

Out-Door Relief—Holgate, Hunt, and O'Brien.

Provisions and Supplies—McKinley, Holgate, and Mahoney.

Wood Yard—Hunt, McKinley, and Mahoney.

Besides the departments already spoken of, there is an inspector of milk and vinegar, whose duty it is to issue licenses to milk dealers, and enter complaints against all violators of the law. There is also a sealer of weights and measures, who attends to the proper sealing of weights and measures throughout the city.



COL. ALBERT PINDAR.

The lighting of Lowell streets is in charge of the local Electric and Gas Light companies. The cost to the city amounts to about $80,000 annually.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

COL. ALBERT PINDAR.

Col. Albert Pindar, the subject of this sketch, was born in Lowell, Mass., March 21, 1841, the last in a family of eleven children. He is descended from a family of English origin, which came to this country about 1755. His father, Joseph Pindar, was born in Newmarket, N. H., in 1798, where he kept a hotel. He served in the War of 1812. His mother, Eliza Ann Sweett, was born in Portsmouth, N. H., in 1800, and died in Lowell in 1887.

Col. Albert Pindar was educated in the Lowell public schools, and at the age of 14 years went to work for Major Stott's father, in the Belvidere Woolen Mill, where he remained about five years. At the end of this time he enlisted in Company H, Sixth Regiment, John Noyes, Captain, from Lowell, for three months, and then returned to Lowell and re-enlisted for nine months, being at Suffolk, Virginia. He was elected Second Lieutenant at Camp Chase, and served in all the skirmishes while at Suffolk. He afterward returned and re-enlisted in the Fifty-ninth Massachusetts Veteran Brigade for three years, as Second Lieutenant, but was afterward promoted to First Lieutenant, and on March 25, 1865, was promoted to Captain, upon which day he was shot (at the assault of Fort Steadman, when the rebels captured the works), the bullet passing in the right side and out through the left. He was given up for dead by all the surgeons, but within three weeks was in Washington on crutches, the morning after Lincoln was assassinated—April 19—and came home to Lowell. He rejoined his regiment July 1, and had charge of the Aqueduct Bridge between Georgetown, across the Potomac, until his regiment was mustered out of service the last of August, 1865. He was Assistant Provost Marshal on General Ledley's staff. After Lee's surrender he came to Lowell and was elected Captain of Company G for ten years. He was then elected Major and afterward Colonel of the Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., and was mustered out of the militia in 1882.

He was appointed a letter carrier under Postmaster John A. Goodwin, and in 1872 was appointed on the State Police Force by Maj. Edward J. Jones, serving for five years. He then went into the Lowell Police Force under Marshal Clemence a short time, and later was appointed to the Custom House for three or four years, when he resigned to accept the position of City Marshal of Lowell in 1879–80. In 1882 he was elected Superintendent

of the City Farm, which position he held for a period of eleven years, and in 1896 was again re-elected Superintendent, which position he now holds.

Col. Pindar is a Republican in politics, and an attendant of the Unitarian Church. He is a member of the Board of Trade, a thirty-second degree Mason, a member of the Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Royal Arcanum, Elks, G. A. R., and Highland Club.

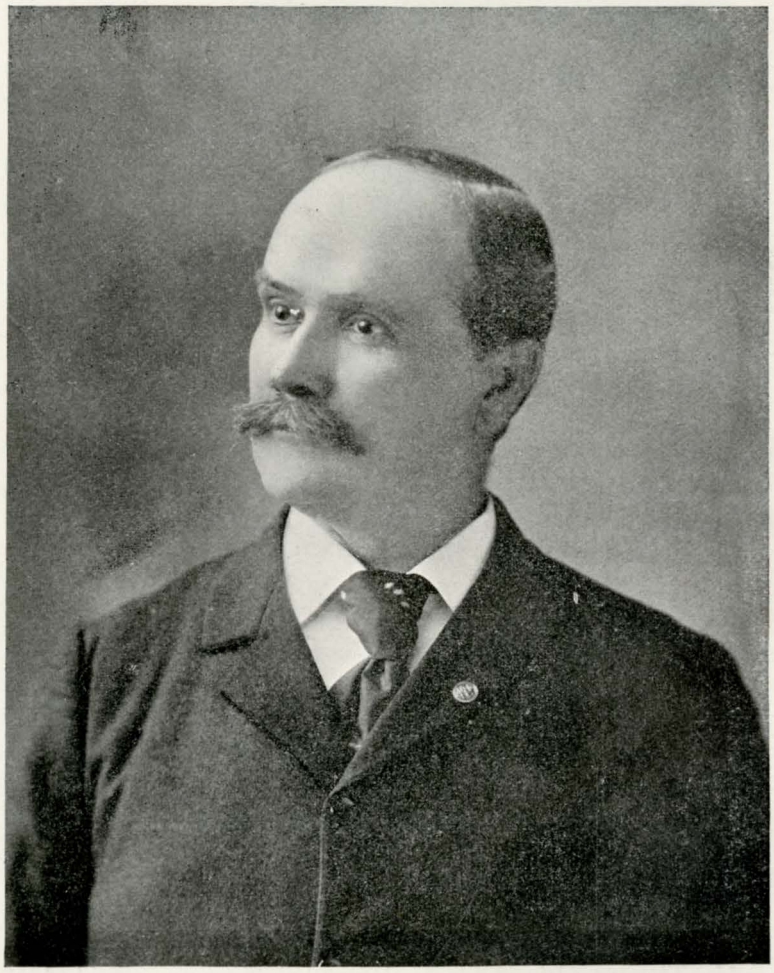
In 1866, at Springfield, he was united in marriage to Susan Holman Stevens. Two children are the result of this union: Irene C., born in Lowell, Oct. 11, 1872; and Ralph W., born in Lowell, Jan. 19, 1874.

HUBERT M. POTTER.

Mr. Hubert M. Potter was born at Enosboro, Vermont, Dec. 19, 1845, and attended the public schools of Vermont until 15 years of age. He then went to work on the farm, and worked until the war broke out, when, at the age of 16 years and six months, he entered the Union army on June 3, 1862, at Hyde Park, Vermont. He enlisted in Company H, Ninth Regiment, Vermont Volunteer Infantry, under the command of Colonel, afterwards General, Stannard, in command of the Second Brigade at Gettysburg, to whom is given the credit of turning defeat into victory at the third day of the great battle.

The regiment was mustered for service at Brattleboro, Vermont, and arrived at Washington July 17, 1862. From Washington they went to Cloud's Mill, Virginia, thence to Winchester, West Virginia, where they were brigaded with other troops, and remained until September, 1862. The brigade evacuated the place and went to Harper's Ferry, leaving Mr. Potter with one hundred and seventy-five others, where they were captured by the rebels Sept. 15, 1862. The brigade were obliged to leave so quickly that they could not call in the men who were doing picket duty, nor take those who were in the hospital. The rebels held them fifteen days, when they were paroled, and sent to the Union lines. They were then sent to Annapolis, Maryland, and from there to Chicago, Ill., Dec. 23, 1862, where they joined their regiment.

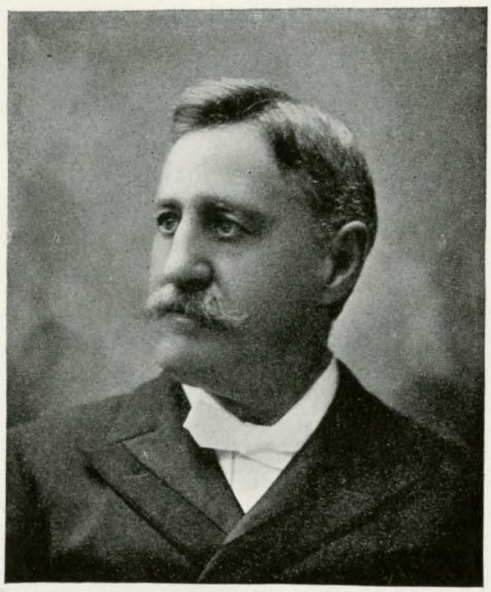
On Jan. 22, 1863, Mr. Potter was discharged from his company and regiment to re-enlist in the regular army, and was assigned to Company B, Second Battalion, Fourteenth United States Infantry, under the command of Capt. H. K. Thatcher. He joined the regiment near Fredericksburg, in May, 1863, and participated in the following battles: Chancellorsville, Virginia, and Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, where he was wounded on the second day of the battle, July 2, 1863. It was a severe gun-shot wound, from which he lost his right leg below the knee. The leg was amputated on the field, and he has had three amputations since, making four in all.



HUBERT M. POTTER.

After the battle of Gettysburg he was sent to Fort Tremble, New London, Conn., this being the headquarters of his regiment, and remained in the fort until April 14, 1865, when he was discharged from the United States service.

He then went to Nashua, New Hampshire, and remained there until July, 1868, when he came to Lowell and entered the employ of the Coburn



THOMAS O. ALLEN.

Shuttle Company, where he remained until 1885, when he was elected to his present position.

Mr. Potter is a Republican, and was elected to the Common Council in 1881. He was elected Clerk of the State Aid Committee in 1885, which position he has held ever since.

He is a member of the Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, U. V. U., and G. A. R.

Mr. Potter has a war record of which any man might feel proud. The best that was in him was devoted to the service of his country, because he felt it was necessary to the welfare and preservation of her liberties; so ever he fought for that country, and in a manly, patriotic way yielded his sacrifice.

April 20, 1865, he married Miss Eliza A. Stephenson, at Nashua, New Hampshire, having one daughter, May B. Potter, born July 11, 1872.

THOMAS O. ALLEN.

Mr. Thomas Otis Allen is descended from a family which was among the early settlers of Massachusetts. His father, Otis Allen, was born in Newton, Mass., Sept. 12, 1808, and is still living. His mother, Louisa Bixby, was born in Litchfield, New Hampshire, May 29, 1810, and died Jan. 26, 1896.

Mr. Allen was born in Lowell, April 29, 1835. He attended the Lowell public schools, and private schools of Groton and Thetford, Vermont, graduating from Thetford Academy in the class of 1854. His father, being a large lumber manufacturer, upon his graduation gave him employment on the river drive from the upper waters of the Merrimack River to Lowell. He continued in the employment of his father until the war broke out, in 1861, when he enlisted in the Old Sixth Massachusetts as Sergeant in Company C, April 15, 1861. He served three months, and was discharged in Boston on the expiration of his term of service. He afterwards, in 1862, went out with the Sixth Regiment for nine months. He was appointed Adjutant, and stationed at Suffolk, Fortress Monroe. He went out as Major for the Sixth Regiment with the hundred-day men, in 1864. After the war he went to Jacksonville, Florida, and engaged in business as a manufacturer of yellow pine lumber, in which he continued for eighteen years.

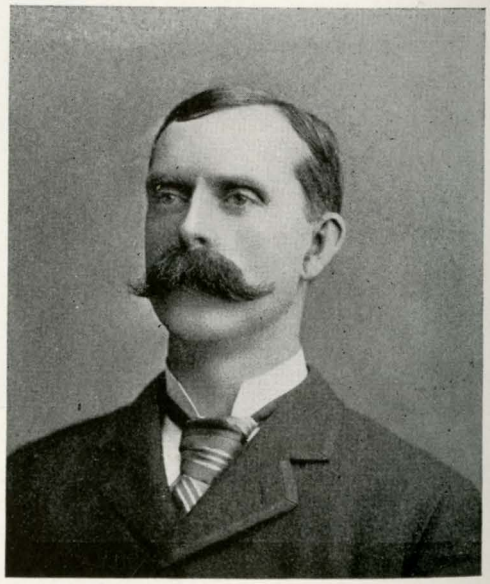
In 1883 he returned to Lowell, and in 1891 was elected to the office of Inspector of Milk and Vinegar, which position he has held ever since.

He is a member of the Masons and of the Highland Club.

Sept. 21, 1856, he married Miss Charlotte Augusta Pierce, of Middleboro, and has had Edward Augustus, born Nov. 9, 1857; Jennie L., born Dec. 16, 1859; and Otis Allen, born Jan. 28, 1869.

FRANCIS W. QUA.

Mr. Francis Winnie Qua was born in Lisbon, N. Y., Sept. 2, 1845. He was admitted to the Mid-



FRANCIS W. QUA.

dlesex bar in 1878, and settled in Lowell. He was elected a member of the Massachusetts House of

Representatives in 1888 and 1889, and served with credit to himself and his constituents. He married, Sept. 6, 1879, Alice L., daughter of Michael Harden, of Ogdensburg.

In 1895 he was chosen City Solicitor of Lowell, since which time he has been annually re-elected. In the performance of his duties as legal adviser of the city, Mr. Qua has distinguished himself as a lawyer of ability and an eloquent and effective pleader. The variety of cases which are brought to his notice, in his daily practice, has given him a broad and valuable experience in the trial of causes.

Mr. Qua has taken an important part in advocating changes in the city charter. In the practice of his profession Mr. Qua has laid the foundation for a successful career.

SCHOOLS IN LOWELL.

"In ancient times the principle of education was recognized by free or democratic States. Sparta based her safety and prosperity upon the proper education of every child in the community, and Athens had public schools for all classes of her citizens. It was, however, reserved for modern times, and for the Free States of the American Union, to carry out this principle to its fullest extent, — providing gratuitous education of every grade for all classes, where the poor and rich might meet together in common and share alike in the blessings and advantages of education."

There is but little to be said of the schools of the early time. Previous to the incorporation of the town of Lowell, Chelmsford had two district schools, one situated on the old Chelmsford road, and the other near Pawtucket Falls.

Shortly after the introduction of the cotton industry in this section, the Merrimack Company, in 1824, established a school for the children of operatives. Rev. Theodore Edson had charge of this school, and to his zeal and perseverance are largely due the educational advantages enjoyed by the children at that time.

The town of Lowell was incorporated in 1826, and at the first town meeting it was voted to divide the town into school districts, and a committee of five, consisting of Oliver M. Whipple, Warren Colburn, Henry Coburn, Jr., Nathaniel Wright, and John Fisher, was chosen to attend to this duty. The committee divided the town into five school districts.

The schoolhouses were located as follows: District No. 1, where the Green Schoolhouse now stands; No. 2, at the Falls, near the Lowell Hospital; No. 3, near the Pound; No. 4, near Hale's Mills, called the Red Schoolhouse; and No. 5, on Central Street, south of Hurd Street. In March, 1827, this last district was divided, the portion on the east side of Central Street making District No. 6.

After several years' experience, the district school system had been found not only cumbersome, but unsuited to the needs of the community. Considerable agitation of this matter resulted in the appointment of a committee by the town, of which Rev. Theodore Edson was Chairman, to determine whether in the interest of the community a change of system was desired. At a town meeting held April 2, 1832, a committee appointed for the purpose of considering the expediency of changing the school system reported in favor of a new system other than the district system, and also in favor of the erection of two new schoolhouses.

The appointment of a committee to consider the necessity of building more schoolhouses raised



OLD SCHOOLHOUSE — CENTRALVILLE.

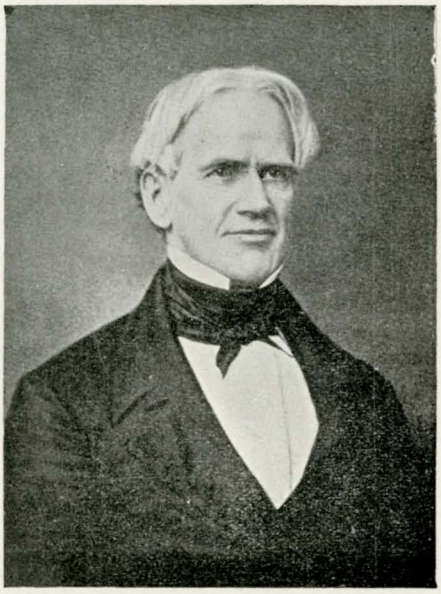
considerable of a stir, and the proposition met with strong opposition from Kirk Boott and other mill representatives. Opposed to these were the Rev. Dr. Edson and a few other friends of educational progress, who finally won a splendid victory, although at the sacrifice of the friendship and patronage of many of the wealthy inhabitants of the town, who were bitterly opposed to increased expenditure for the schools.

In speaking of the position taken by Rev. Dr. Edson in this controversy, Butler in his book says:

"The taxation of that day for these new grammar school buildings of brick would be borne substantially by the manufacturing companies and the Proprietors of the Locks and Canals. Mr. Boott declared that this could not and would not be done." And again he says that "Mr. Boott informed Mr. Edson that any further advocacy of this proposition would so far meet with his disapprobation that he

should withdraw from his church and from attendance upon his ministration; that he should give his attendance and influence to another religious society, and that all support of St. Anne's in any way by the manufacturing companies would be withdrawn."

Rev. Dr. Edson, single-handed, advocated the expenditure, and won by eleven majority. A second town meeting was called to rescind the vote, if possible, and Lawrence & Robinson, eminent attorneys, appeared for the opposition. The independent vote had time to do something between the two meetings, and the majority in favor of the change was increased to thirty-eight.



HORACE MANN.

Dr. Edson, in speaking of this meeting, said that on passing out of the hall he was addressed by an esteemed friend and fellow citizen, thus: "Well, you have got your schoolhouses, but you will never get the children into them." That gentleman afterwards became a very warm advocate of the schools on the new system.

The town voted an appropriation of $20,000 to defray the expense of building two schoolhouses and the purchase of building sites.

The buildings now known as the Edson and Bartlett schools were then erected.

RECOLLECTIONS OF AN EARLY SCHOOLMASTER.

"Let the soldier be abroad if he will; he can do nothing in this age. There is another personage, a personage less imposing, in the eyes of some perhaps insignificant. The schoolmaster is abroad, and I trust to him armed with primer, against the soldier in full military array." — Lord Brougham, from his speech of Jan. 29, 1828.

The following very interesting account of the early schools in Lowell is from the pen of the late Joshua Merrill, an old-time schoolmaster:

"The town of Lowell was incorporated in the Winter of 1826, and at the first town meeting, held March 6, a general superintending School Committee was chosen, consisting of Rev. Theodore Edson, Warren Colburn, Samuel Batchelder, John O. Green, and Elisha Huntington.

"At the same meeting a committee was chosen, consisting of Oliver M. Whipple, Warren Colburn, Henry Coburn, Jr., Nathaniel Wright, and John Fisher, to divide the town into school and highway districts.

"This committee reported at a meeting held April 3. They divided the town into five districts. The schoolhouses were located as follows: District No. 1, where the new Green Schoolhouse now stands; No. 2, at the Falls, near the Lowell Hospital; No. 3, near the Pound; No. 4, near Hale's Mills, called 'the Red Schoolhouse'; and No. 5, on Central Street, south of Hurd Street. In March, 1827, this last district was divided — the portion east of Central Street made District No. 6; and that portion on the west, including four blocks belonging to the Hamilton Manufacturing Company, the Agent's house (then occupied by Samuel Batchelder, and subsequently by John Avery), and an old farmhouse which stood near the northwest corner of the South Common, comprised the Fifth District.

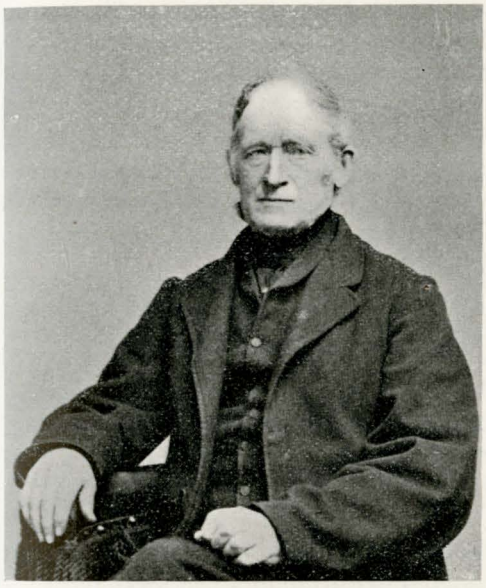
"On the 17th of May, 1827, Samuel Batchelder, I. A. Beard, and W. F. J. Damon petitioned the Selectmen to issue a warrant for a meeting of the inhabitants of District No. 5. On the same day a warrant was granted, signed by Nathaniel Wright and Joshua Swan, two of the Selectmen of Lowell. A meeting was held May 28. Silas Dean was chosen Moderator; I. A. Beard, Clerk; I. A. Beard, Wm. Stewart, and Silas Dean a Prudential Committee.

"In June a school was opened under the instruction of Miss Anna W. Hartwell, of Littleton. She received $34.75 for teaching eighteen weeks.

"I went to see the schoolhouse where I was to labor for three months. It was a neat little building, standing at the corner of Middlesex and Eliot Streets. It had formerly been the Hamilton counting-room. Some thirty years ago, when the brick schoolhouse was to be erected on the same location, it was moved on to the back part of the school-yard. After remaining there several years, occupied by a primary school, it was sold and moved on to the lot

next east of the engine-house on Middlesex Street. An addition has been made to it, and a brick basement, but the outlines of what was the first counting-room of the Hamilton Manufacturing Company, the first schoolhouse in Lowell, are plainly to be seen.

"On Monday, November 5, I commenced my school, with about seventy-five scholars, whose ages ranged from 3 to 20 years. The second day I



JOSHUA MERRILL.

received a formal visit from the Superintending Committee, which in 1827 consisted of Theodore Edson, Warren Colburn, John O. Green, I. A. Beard, and J. S. C. Knowlton.

"During the Winter a very serious difficulty originated between the Superintending and Prudential Committees in several of the school districts in regard to the books required to be used in the schools; but fortunately my school was not disturbed in the least. A very full and interesting account of this controversy may be found in the admirable address delivered by Dr. Edson at the dedication of the Colburn Schoolhouse, Dec. 13, 1848.

"At the close of the three months the committee examined the school and expressed their satisfaction with the progress.

"The town appropriation for the schools in 1827 was $1000; of this sum $120 was allotted to this district. More than that had been expended, the balance being paid by the Hamilton Company.

"A new engagement was now made, as follows: 'By order of the Agent of the Hamilton Company, agreed with Joshua Merrill to teach the school eight weeks, commencing Feb. 4, 1828, for fifty-two dollars, including his board. Agreed to keep five and a half days in a week. Attest: I. A. Beard, Clerk.' Accordingly I kept eight weeks at the expense of the Hamilton Company, the school being under the direction of Mr. Beard, then Paymaster of that company.

"During the five months I had ninety-one different scholars. Of this number I am not aware that more than four now reside in Lowell, viz.: J. G. Peabody, A. D. Puffer, Edwin T. Wilson, and Mary A. Beard, the latter a teacher in one of our primary schools since 1844.

"At the annual town meeting in March an entire new board of Superintending School Committee was chosen, consisting of Rev. Abraham D. Merrill, Wm. Gardner, Jr., Jonathan C. Merrill, John Johnson, and Dr. Harlin Pillsbury. None of these gentlemen have served on the committee since, except Rev. Mr. Merrill, who was elected the next year.

"March 29, 1828, a school meeting was held in District No. 5, and Capt. Daniel Balch, Capt. John Bassett, and Mr. David Cook were chosen Prudential Committee.

"April 4, 1828, the committee agreed with me to teach school three months, to commence on the first Monday in October, 1828, for $28 per month, board included. Miss Field taught the school from April 17 to Sept. 27, at $3.25 per week, board included.

"In 1828 the town appropriated $1200 for schools; of this, District No. 5 received $150.

"The first Monday in October I commenced school again, and was visited by the Superintending Committee, and soon after received a letter of instruction from the Secretary of the board.

"During the Summer of 1828 the Appleton Mills were put in operation, and their boarding-houses filled with tenants, and a few houses were built on Appleton Street; consequently my school was very much larger than it was the previous Winter—numbering, in 1828, 169 scholars.

"At the close of the town school I agreed with the Agent of the Hamilton Company to continue the school at the expense of the company on the same terms, until such time as some other arrangement should be made.

"At the town meeting in March, 1829, Rev. E. W. Freeman, Rev. E. Case, Rev. A. Blanchard, Rev. A. D. Merrill, and Dr. Elisha Bartlett were

chosen School Committee. April 22, 1829, John Avery, I. A. Beard, and Jonathan Morse were elected Prudential Committee in District No. 5.

"The next day the following formal contract was made and recorded by the Clerk of the district: 'The Prudential Committee, with the advice and consent of the Agent of the Hamilton Company, and Superintendent of the Appleton Company, have agreed with Joshua Merrill to teach the school in District No. 5, from and after the fourth day of May next, at the rate of $400 per year; the school year to consist of four quarters, of twelve weeks each, or to that amount in the course of a year.'

"In the Summer of 1829 the Free Chapel building was erected by the Hamilton and Appleton Manufacturing Companies for a schoolhouse; and in November my school was moved into the north room of the lower story of that building. I was now relieved of the small children, as a primary school was opened in the old house November 16, under the instruction of Miss Hannah Rogers, of Littleton, another pupil of Mr. Beard's. She received $3.50 per week, board included. Miss Rogers resigned on account of ill health, and died shortly after. Miss Nancy Green, daughter of Benj. Green, Esq. who was a member of the School Committee in 1841, succeeded her.

"In December, 1831, Miss Green's school was moved into the south room in the Free Chapel building, to make room for the High School, which was opened in the old house, December 19, 1831. Miss Green was subsequently a teacher in the Green Grammar School. She died in 1853.

"In 1829 this district received $428.30 of the town appropriation.

"The interior of the new schoolhouse (now the Free Chapel) was finished under the direction of Mr. Beard, who was an original genius, always inclined to get up something new; and this time he succeeded admirably. Each seat and desk were made for two scholars. The seats had very high board backs. The scholars were seated with their backs towards the teacher's desk; the reason given for this arrangement was that they could not see the teacher without looking round. When I stood upon the floor I could just see the heads of my largest scholars above the back of their seats; but to compensate for this the teacher's desk was elevated similarly to the pulpits we sometimes see in the old churches. All the wood-work was painted and sanded with very coarse sand, to prevent the scholars from cutting it. In two or three weeks the sand had made such havoc with the children's clothing, that Mr. Beard was glad to make peace with their mothers by rubbing off as much of the sand as possible and repainting. The windows were put very high so that the children could not look out. The heating apparatus, too, I think must have been original. It was called a furnace. It was built of brick in the southeast corner of the cellar. The chimney, to convey the heat to the schoolrooms above, was built on the bottom of the cellar, some forty feet, and then up on one side of the schoolroom. About two feet from the floor an opening six or eight inches square was made, to admit the hot air to warm the room, but it never. There was always a strong current of air from the schoolroom into the chimney — making an excellent ventilator. After running the furnace day and night for some time, without any effect, a wood stove was substituted. Nothing more was said about the furnace.

"In 1829 I had 237 different scholars.

"At the town meeting in March, 1830, Rev. Amos Blanchard, Rev. E. Case, Rev. E. W. Freeman, Dr. Josiah Crosby, and John A. Knowles, Esq., were chosen Superintending School Committee. At a district school meeting, held April 9, I. A. Beard was chosen Clerk; Samuel Batchelder, John Avery, and Eliab Richardson, Prudential Committee. During this year (1830) no changes were made in the school, which I found much more pleasing after the opening of the primary department. I was receiving a salary of $300 per year, giving general satisfaction; and I felt very well satisfied — so much so that I took a small tenement on the Hamilton corporation and commenced housekeeping."

SCHOOL COMMITTEE REPORTS.

The report of the School Committee for 1834 shows the condition of Lowell's schools at that time, and is given below in full:

"In presenting the customary annual report of the state of the town schools, the committee have the satisfaction of believing that said schools are in a comparatively good condition and gradually improving.

"Eleven primary schools have been kept through the year by as many female teachers. These schools consist of children under seven years of age, and the whole number of different pupils that have attended in the course of the year is about eleven hundred, making an average of one hundred different children to a school. The whole number in attendance at the same time in all these schools is about five hundred and fifty, making

about fifty as the average number and size of each school. Your committee look upon these primary schools as of great importance to the town, and although they have been as well kept as other schools of the kind, it is earnestly hoped that some systematic attempt to improve their condition may be made the ensuing year.

"Two grammar schools have been kept through the year. With that in the South Schoolhouse 581 scholars have been connected the year past; of pupils over 15 years of age that have attended this school, the number of females is 60 and of males 41, making more than a hundred over 15 years of age. The whole number now belonging to this school is 313. The whole number of scholars that have attended the grammar school in the North Schoolhouse is 528; the present number is about 280, making in both the grammar schools over 1100 that have attended in the course of the year, and nearly 600 at present connected with them. In the High School there have been 192 different pupils since the last March meeting. On the 8th of January this school was closed.

"It was ascertained that if all the schools then in operation were continued through the year, the expenditure would exceed the sum granted by the town for the support of schools. It became necessary to inquire which of the schools should be stopped. By closing the High School a greater expense was curtailed and fewer citizens discommoded.

"It may be observed that while there are about six hundred pupils in both the grammar schools, there are in the two rooms occupied but 520 seats, leaving eighty unprovided for, if all should be present at the same time. There are also more than fifty now in the primary schools who are ready to enter the grammar school. These facts show the necessity of opening a third grammar school immediately. This measure, which has been for several weeks needful, your committee have thought should be delayed till after the town meeting, when the third grammar school already necessary is opened, and the High School reopened, if the wish of the town should be found favorable to that measure; then all the room in the two schoolhouses will be occupied, and this, in one year from the time of their completion. Thus it will be seen that the town did not provide an unnecessary amount of school room.

"The whole number of pupils connected with the town schools the year past is about two thousand and four hundred, and the number now attending in all the public schools is about one thousand three hundred and fifty.

"All which is respectfully submitted,

"In behalf of the committee.

"T. EDSON."

In their report for 1835 the School Committee, besides outlining the general condition of the schools, gave an opinion of the working of the new system. The following is the language of the report:

"The system of the public schools adopted by the town has proved, upon a trial of three years, to be very favorable and satisfactory. In the opinion of the committee, it is vitally connected with the interest of common school education amongst us.

"The primary schools are fourteen; three more than were reported last year. Two were added by the annexation of Belvidere, and one, rendered necessary by the increase of pupils, was opened in November last. These fourteen schools are kept by as many female teachers, and are continued through the year. Over 1400 pupils have attended these schools within the year, more than 100 members to a school, though the average number in attendance is probably but about fifty.

"There are now three grammar schools, one of which was opened since the last report. About 1500 pupils have been connected with these schools within the past year, making an average of 500 to each school. Of the number belonging to Mr. Merrill's school in the South Schoolhouse, 165 are over 14 years of age. The whole number in one term was 350. The daily attendance has varied from 150 to 226.

"In Mr. Hill's school at the North School there has been an average daily attendance of 150; the greatest number was 260.

"The third grammar school was opened on the 25th of March, and is kept by Mr. Healey in the South Schoolhouse. The number of names enrolled as pupils is nearly 500; 300 are numbered as present members of the school. The average attendance daily is about 130.

"One master, one assistant master, and two female teachers are employed in each of these schools. The entire services of one writing master are secured, who attends one day by turn in each school. The writing is thus a separate department, with very superior facilities of instruction.

"The committee are happy to state that the grammar schools are in a prosperous condition, the exercises being regulated with strict adherence

to time. A saving of that valuable commodity is effected by an arrangement which your committee consider an important and somewhat peculiar feature of these schools. Their quiet and orderly character, and the increasing regularity in the attendance of the pupils, is attributed in no small degree to the excellent accommodation and favorable situation of the schoolhouses. An additional house more centrally located will probably be required by the increase of population.

"The High School contemplated in our present system, and required by law, has been kept only a part of the year. Of the sum, which, upon the most economical calculation, it was estimated that the schools would cost $1000, was not granted by the town, consequently the committee were enabled to sustain the High School only one-half the time, and to employ but one teacher instead of two. The school, being loudly called for by the community, was opened in August, under the care of Mr. Hall. About seventy have attended. The school has been kept full, containing sixty members, and the attendance has been remarkably good. Many more are desirous of the privilege of the school and might be admitted, if provision were made for their instruction. The school is prosperous, and the committee are happy to commend it to the favor of the town. The whole number of pupils in the public schools is at least 2800, and the number of teachers employed by the town,—male, eight; female, twenty,—making on an average 100 pupils in the course of a year to a teacher. The average daily attendance is considerably up.

"The committee are happy to state that the schools have succeeded well the past year, and are in general flourishing.

"Respectfully submitted,

"By order of the Committee,

"T. EDSON, *Chairman.*

"Lowell, March 2, 1835."

The question of dividing the town into school districts again came before the citizens at the town meeting in March, 1835. Theodore Edson, Eliphalet Case, and John Clarke were chosen a committee to consider the matter and report to the town at the April meeting. This committee made their report by their Chairman, Rev. Theodore Edson, and the town voted to accept the same.

In this report they say: "The district system has been abandoned by the largest towns in the State, and one similar to our own has been adopted in preference.

"The introduction of the district system would occasion expensive and injurious change. Therefore, the division of this town into school districts is, in the opinion of your committee, altogether inexpedient and detrimental to the public schools."

After refusing to again divide the town into districts, the schoolhouses in the different districts were eventually purchased by the town and the foundations of the present excellent school system securely laid. The first two schoolhouses built under the $20,000 appropriation were the Edson and Bartlett Schools.

Feb. 23, 1833, the pupils first occupied the building now known as the Edson Schoolhouse. It was at first known as the South Grammar School, then as the First Grammar School, and finally as the Edson School. The latter name is most appropriate, as the school is one of the two graded schools for which Rev. Dr. Edson so persistently fought.

Joshua Merrill, who began to teach November 5, 1827, was the first teacher in the Edson School, and the Principals subsequently were Perley Balch, Ira Waldron, and Calvin W. Burbank.

The Bartlett School received its name from Dr. Elisha Bartlett, the first Mayor of Lowell.

The Green School was first opened in a brick building in Middle Street, and when larger accommodations were needed in 1871, the present elegant building on Merrimack Street was erected at a cost of $106,000. The school is named in honor of Dr. John O. Green, one of the members of the first School Committee.



EDSON GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

The Moody Grammar School, established in 1841, was named in honor of Paul Moody, one of the pioneers in the great manufacturing industries.

The Colburn Schoolhouse was erected in 1848, and at the dedication, December 13th of that year, Rev. Dr. Edson delivered an address of great historical value.

The Varnum Schoolhouse is erected near the site of the "Dracut Academy," and was named in honor of Major-General Joseph B. Varnum. The school was opened in 1851, in the upper room of the old Academy, and the present edifice was first occupied in 1857. It is now occupied as a factory by Mr. E. P. Woods.

The Franklin Schoolhouse was erected in 1840 and was used for grammar school purposes until Jan. 1, 1882, when the Highland Schoolhouse was erected. It was only a few years when it was again found necessary to use a portion of the Franklin School building for grammar school pupils. Subsequently a four-room addition was made to the Highland School building to accommodate the pupils.

The Mann School building was erected in 1838 for grammar school purposes, and continued to be used as a day school until September, 1884.

The Butler School, named in honor of Lowell's late distinguished citizen, was erected in 1883, at an expense of about $56,000.

The Pawtucket School was erected in 1884 at an expense of nearly $53,000. It is the only grammar schoolhouse in Lowell which bears the Indian name of its location.

Washington School.—This school was opened in 1834, in the building now known as the Bartlett Schoolhouse. It was the second grammar school opened. Its first Principal was Nathaniel D. Healy. In 1838 it was removed into the South Grammar School, now known as the Edson School. The Principals of this school, besides Mr. Healy, have been: S. S. Dutton, Isaac Whittier, John Butterfield, Jonathan Kimball, A. T. Young, and P. W. Robertson. In 1856 it became a part of the Edson School.

Adams School.—In 1836 this school was opened in the lower story of the building now occupied by the Bartlett School. Mr. Otis H. Merrill was the first Principal. He was succeeded in 1851 by Samuel Bement.

There are at present a large number of schools in Lowell for the accommodation of scholars, and a Normal School is now in process of erection, being one of five which are being erected throughout the State, in accordance with legislative provision.

IRISH SCHOOLS.

In the early days of the town's history the Irish population were congregated on a tract of land known as the Acre. For the first years after their coming they supported a school of their own by voluntary contributions, but in March, 1831, a committee consisting of Rev. Theodore Edson, Rev. E. W. Freeman, Rev. E. Case, Elisha Bartlett, and Josiah Crosby were chosen by the town "to determine whether it is expedient to establish a school district for the Irish children in Lowell."

This committee reported at the April meeting as follows:

"That a school for the Irish children has been kept about two years. Last year the town voted the sum of $50 for its support. According to the rule by which the school money is now divided, this, if made a district, would receive $50. The average number of children attending the school is about thirty. The Irish population is located conveniently to form a district of themselves; therefore, your committee recommend

"That the Irish population living on the Acre, so called, be formed into a district, to be called District No. 7.

"That such Irish families not living within the above limits who, in the opinion of the Superintending School Committee, are conveniently situated, to send to the school in District No. 7."

The establishment of a school district among the Irish did not seem, however, to meet with much success, as private schools cropped up here and there, seeming to indicate a want of confidence in the public school. The School Committee notices this condition of affairs as follows: "These attempts have been hitherto frustrated, chiefly, perhaps, by a natural apprehension on the part of parents and pastors of placing their children under Protestant teachers, and, in a measure, also by the mutual prejudices and consequent disagreement among the Protestant and Catholic children themselves." Finally, however, with the co-operation of Rev. Father Connolly, the Catholic pastor, separate schools were established for the Catholics under the direction and supervision of the School Committee, who insisted upon the following conditions:

"1. That the instructors must be examined as to their qualifications by the committee and receive their appointments from them.

"2. That the books, exercises, and studies should be all prescribed and regulated by the committee, and that no other whatever should be taught or allowed.

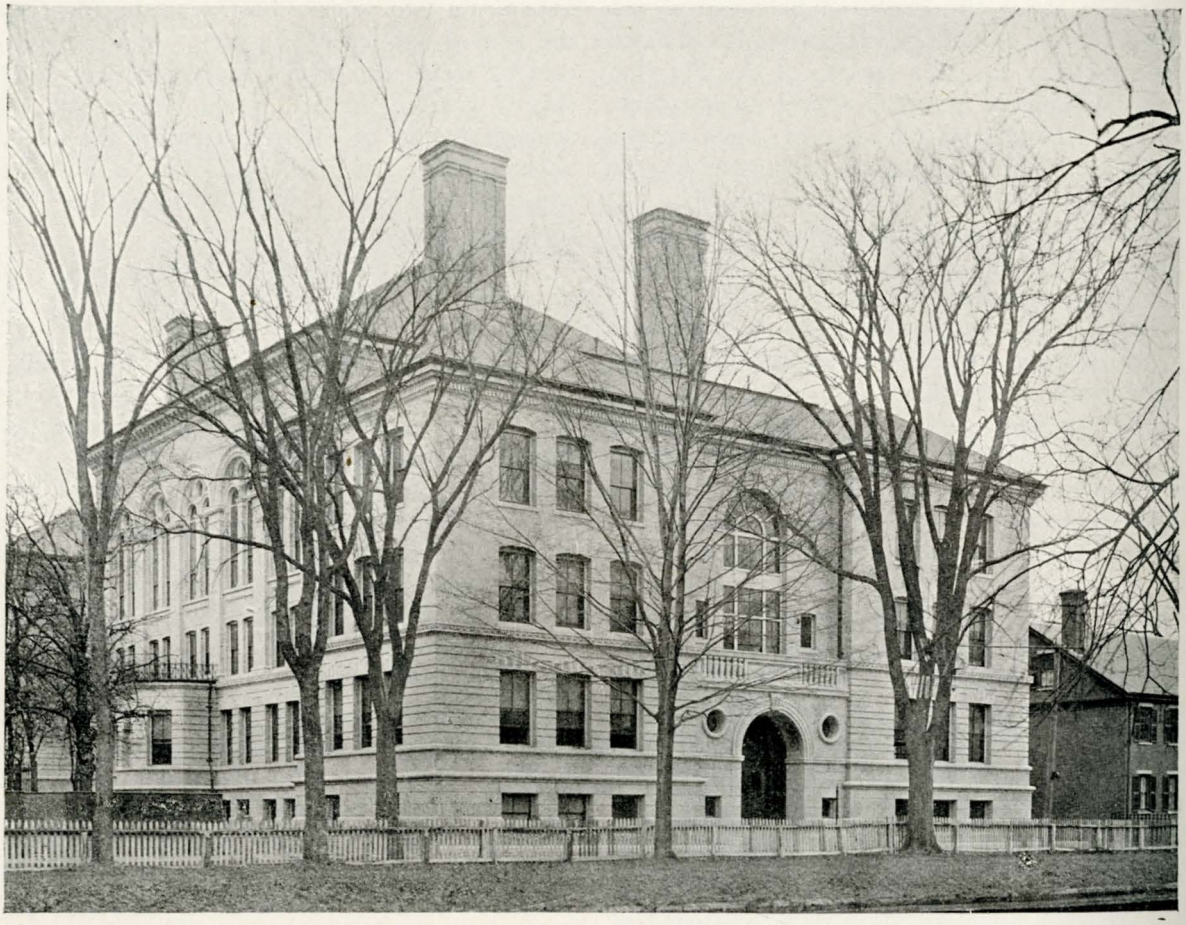
"3. That these schools should be placed, as respects the examination, inspection, and general supervision of the committee, on precisely the same ground as the other schools of the town."

Father Connolly, on his part, urged, "in order

to render the scheme acceptable to his parishioners, that the instructors must be of the Roman Catholic faith, and that the books prescribed should contain no statements of facts not admitted by their faith, nor any remarks reflecting injuriously upon their system of belief." "These conditions," says the report, "were assented to by the committee as reasonable and proper, and the books in use in our schools were submitted to his inspection, and were by him fully approved."

Three schools were soon occupied, and in 1844 there were one grammar and five primary schools used exclusively for the education of Irish Catholic children. Finally, however, all these schools were absorbed by the public school system, Catholic and Protestant children faring alike in the benefits of education bestowed by the city. Today the parochial schools provide for the separate education of Catholic children.

The establishment of the parochial schools in Lowell was the following out of that policy of the Catholic Church which declares the moral or spiritual teaching to be the highest and best of all instruction, and that such should go hand in hand with all secular knowledge. The best of feeling exists, however, as all recognize that the Catholics are doing a noble work in striving for the highest educational standards. The regret of the school authorities is due to the fact that they consider the public school system the one means to break down all barriers of race or religious prejudice and place all on a footing of equality by the force of early association.



LOWELL HIGH SCHOOL.

Five of the Catholic churches support parochial schools. The care and instruction of these schools are placed in charge of the Xaverian Brothers, the Sisters of Notre Dame, the Sisters of St. Mary, the Marist Brothers, the Grey Nuns, and the Sisters of St. Dominic. They are men and women of scholarly attainments, of the highest character, and great purity of life.

THE LOWELL HIGH SCHOOL.

The Lowell High School antedates the incorporation of Lowell as a city. It was opened in December, 1831, with Thomas M. Clark, now Bishop of Rhode Island, as its first Principal. It first occupied a small building on Middlesex and Eliot Streets. Its location was often changed until 1840, when the site of the present commodious structure was secured.

Mr. Clark served as Principal for two years, assisted by Mr. Clapp, a classmate from Yale, who finally went to South Carolina and became Editor of the Charleston Mercury.

In speaking of the first class that went to the High School, Butler, in his book, says:

"There were eight of us in the first class, the classification being made according to apparent advancement in scholarship. The one alphabetically at the head, whose education went no farther than in that one school, became afterwards a Boston man of high standing, and, later still, a merchant in the State of Vermont. Another fitted for college in the class, became a graduate of Dartmouth, and died young, standing very high in his profession as a surgeon. Another, whose education was ended there, became a civil engineer of the very highest standing, founded the manufacturing city of Manchester, New Hampshire, and was, for several years, Governor of the State. Another, who left the school and became a midshipman in the navy, rose to be of the first class in his profession, and afterwards was the active head of the navy, and the only efficient one it had during the War of the Rebellion. Another, going from this class to a medical school, fitted himself for his profession, as surgeon, and before his untimely death became one of the most successful and best known surgeons of the country. Two others became reputable and somewhat distinguished citizens. The remaining one is the writer." This is, indeed, a glorious record of the first class of the Lowell High School, and one to spur the alumni of later classes to emulation of its splendid career.

CLASS OF 1896.

The exercises of the graduating class were held in the hall of the High School building Tuesday evening, June 24. Following are the programme, the names of the graduates, and of the Carney medal scholars:

PROGRAMME.

1. MARCH — "King Cotton," - - - - - *Sousa*
2. OVERTURE — "Masaniello," - - - - - *Auber*
3. MUSIC — "Night's Shade No Longer," - - *Rossini*

SEMI-CHORUS OF YOUNG LADIES AND L. H. S. GLEE CLUB.

4. SALUTATORY — "Celia Thaxter."
   Written by Sallie Ardelle Burgess

   EDITH CLARA MERCHANT.
5. MUSIC — "Thy Flow'ry Banks, O Lovely River!" *Meyerbeer*

   SEMI-CHORUS.
6. ADDRESS.

   HON. SOLON W. STEVENS.
7. SELECTION from Lucia De Lammermoor, - *Donizetti*

   AMERICAN ORCHESTRA.
8. VALEDICTORY — "Peace and War."

   JAMES BRUCE GILMAN.
9. MUSIC — *a.* "Wanderer's Night Song," - *Rubinstein*
   b. "Now the Evening Hour," - *Flotow*

   SEMI-CHORUS.
10. PRESENATTION of Carney Medals.

    SUPERINTENDENT A. K. WHITCOMB.

GRADUATES OF 1896. — FOUR YEARS.

Cecil Landon Adams.
Walter James Barris.
James Bruce Gilman.
Robert Edward Goodell.
Alexander James Harper.
Frederick Andrew Leahey.
Owen Patrick McQuaid.
Benjamin Franklin Nourse.
Albert Adams Smith.
Charles Augustus Wells.
Bertha Munroe Allen.
Katharine Faulkner Baker.
Alice Prentice Barrows.
Mabel Evelyn Brooks.
Mabel Edna Brown.
Oma Alathea Brown.
Anna Isabel Cassidy.
Bertha Sewell Copeland.
Marie Arvilla Davis.
Katharine Hayes Law.
Edith Clara Merchant.
Ella May Penn.
Elsie Maude Puffer.
Rose Elizabeth Sherman.
Ethel Winifred Whitcomb.
Marguerite Atkins Willey.
Evelyn Anderson Wilson.

THREE YEARS.

Ralph Roscoe Bachelder.
Frank Alexander Barris.
Henry Fuller Carter.
Jonas Steindor Chalmarson.
Ernest Dudley Chase.
Frank William Coughlin.
John Joseph Coughlin.
James Hooley Cuttle.
Horace Roswell Edwards.
James Aloysius Finnerty.
Raymond Frye.
Christopher Joseph Hagan.
James Leo Halloran.
Haven Goodwin Hill.
Herbert Dearden Hope.
John Birger Albert Johnson.
John Joseph Keating.
Frederick George Kershaw.
Clifton Perigo Kimball.
Edward Fay Lamson.
James Oliver Lee.
Irving Chester Lewis.
Albert Henry Varnum.
Edgar Samuel Vinal.
James Walsh, Jr.
William Irving Wiggin.
Sallie Ardelle Burgess.
Agnes Rose Callahan.
Charlotte Marion Cheney.
Clarence Bertram Livingston.
Henry James Maguire, Jr.
William Adams Mitchell.
Percy Harlan Moody.
James Joseph Morris.
William Patrick Joseph Morrissey.
Edward Martin Murphy.
James William Myers.
Thomas Nesmith, Jr.
George Leonard Peirce.
Arthur George Phelan.
Murray Hovey Pratt.
Napoleon Octave Provencher.
Guy Henry Richardson.
John Joseph Roark.
John Joseph Shea.
Alexander Shields Smith.
Leon Daniel Sullivan.
Carl Noyes Thomas.
Edward Byron Trueworthy.
Herbert Lewis Trull.
Arthur Henry Tuttle.
Lillia Mary Warson Huntley.
Julia Ann Kenney.
Hortense Marie Lamere.
Florence Moore Lancey.
Edith Maud Macpherson.
Delia Catharine Maloney.
Lena Mellen.

Agnes Eleanor Coburn.
Grace Elizabeth Coburn.
Florence Winthrop Conant.
Corinna Gardner Cover.
Mary Elizabeth Crotty.
Gertrude Beatrice Crowley.
Sara Maria Deane.
Helen Amelia Dimon.
Alice Aloysius Donahue.
Mary Josephine Donahue.
Florence Woodward Ela.
Alice Ella Frances Emmott.
Laura Isabella Faulkner.
Julia Georgianna Foy.
Maude Merrill Hardy.
Grace Edith Hatch.
Eda May Hathaway.
Katherine Gertrude Howard.
Mabel Rose Miller.
Florence Anna Milner.
Mamie Elizabeth Jane Moffatt.
Lena Albertine Monroe.
Rose Marie Mullaney.
Sarah Ann Mullaney.
Mabel Helena Norton.
Elizabeth Anna Page.
Annie Lovejoy Paul.
Carrie Louise Philbrick.
Alice Louise Richardson.
Harriette Eugenia Richardson.
Gertrude Marden Sewall.
May Grace Simms.
Lizzie Geneva Sturtevant.
Jessie Matilda Todd.
Ethel Deane Walch.
Grace Jeannette York.

CARNEY MEDAL SCHOLARS. — 1896.

Sallie Ardelle Burgess.
Bertha Munroe Allen.
Delia Catharine Maloney.
James Bruce Gilman.
Guy Henry Richardson.
Horace Roswell Edwards.

FREE EVENING SCHOOLS.

Previous to 1855 free evening schools were maintained in Lowell by the Lowell Missionary Association. It was decided in 1855 to bring the schools under the supervision of the School Committee. After John A. Smith was elected a member of the School Committee in 1880 he gave evening schools his special attention. When the day school rooms were freely opened for evening school pupils the attendance rapidly increased. In 1885 Mr. Smith was elected Supervisor of Evening Schools, and rendered efficient service.

Three evening classes in drawing were formed in 1872, one in free hand, one in architectural, and one in machine drawing. This free instruction has continued with gratifying success and with increasing favor.

At the present time the evening schools are in a very flourishing condition. According to the report of the Supervisor of Evening Schools for 1895–96, the schools opened with 2782 pupils, an increase over former years. The system comprises thirteen elementary and one High School.

The following table taken from the report of the Supervisor for 1895 will give an idea of the work that is being performed in the evening schools: Number of teachers, 166; average attendance for October, 2494; November, 2362; December, 2125.

There are eight Kindergartens, all of which are well attended and giving favorable results. They give employment to eighteen teachers.

A Training School has long been established by the School Committee for the instruction of candidates for positions as teachers. The Principal and her assistants are to report to the Committee on Teachers and Training School as to the aptness and ability of the candidates. Pupil-teachers who fail to receive the required rank can be re-admitted for another trial by a majority vote of the Committee on Teachers and Training School. Since the establishment of this school, all teachers assigned positions have been graduates of the Training School. This school has been a great success. Of this school the Superintendent gives the following account in his report:

"As a school for children the Lowell Training School has thirteen rooms, with an attendance of from 500 to 600 children, comprising all the grades of the primary and grammar schools. It employs a principal, two unassigned assistants or critic teachers, six teachers in charge of rooms, and is at present furnishing work to eleven pupil-teachers of the senior and middle classes. Its course is one and one-half years, the first half year being devoted to normal work and observation, and the last year to practice in teaching. Its corps of teachers should regularly include one more unassigned assistant, but until such a teacher is selected, her place will be filled in part by the employment of special teachers. The school is doing an excellent work, and the value of its training is not now questioned by any one so far as I know."

LOWELL TEXTILE SCHOOL.

The Trustees of the Lowell Textile School were incorporated under a special act of the Massachusetts Legislature "for the purpose of establishing and maintaining a Textile School for instruction in the theory and practical art of textile and kindred branches of industry."

The incorporators, with but two exceptions, are gentlemen representing, either as President, Director, Treasurer, Agent, or Superintendent, the management of great textile corporations of Lowell, Lawrence, and vicinity in the Merrimack Valley, with an aggregate capital of over $25,000,000.

The officers are:

President, A. G. Cumnock.

Treasurer, A. G. Pollard.

Clerk, James T. Smith.

Trustees, representing the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Augustus Lowell, Esq., and Howard Stockton, Esq. Ex-officiis, Hon. William F. Courtney, Mayor of Lowell. A. K. Whitcomb, Esq., Superintendent Public Schools, Lowell; A. G. Cumnock, Edward W. Thomas, Charles L. Hildreth,

William S. Southworth, Walter E. Parker, Frederick E. Clarke, J. W. C. Pickering, Jacob Rogers, Edward W. Atkinson, Alvin S. Lyon, Frederick Lawton, Haven C. Perham, Franklin W. Hobbs, A. G. Pollard, Thomas Walsh, Eugene S. Hylan, James T. Smith, Frederic S. Clark, Edward D. Holden.

The object of the school is to give instruction in the practical knowledge necessary in the cotton, woolen, worsted, silk, and other textile industries, in sciences and art as applied to these industries for the purpose of improving any special trade, or of introducing new branches of industry. It is essentially a trade school, and the whole plan provides for such instruction only as will be found useful in textile trades.

Science and art will be taught, not with the object of educating professional and scientific men, but with a view to industrial and commercial application; but the school offers to graduates of universities and scientific institutions an opportunity of technical instruction in the practical application of certain branches of science.

The equipment of the school consists of high grade machinery, with all the latest improvements, specially built to afford facilities for all kinds of experimental work, and of such variety as is seldom found in any textile mill. When all the machinery that is already arranged for is installed, the school will have a more extensive equipment of machinery and plant than any other existing textile school in either America, Europe, or Asia.

In 1896 $25,000 was appropriated by the City Council of Lowell to carry out the purposes of this school.

SUMMARY OF SCHOOL STATISTICS.

Value of real and personal property, $70,906,540; population (84,359 by census of 1895), 90,000; number of polls, 25,330; increase for the year, 1585; number of children between 5 and 15 years of age, May 1, 1896, 16,390; Ward One, 1085; Ward Two, 1938; Ward Three, 1634; Ward Four, 1936; Ward Five, 1431; Ward Six, 2072; Ward Seven, 3334; Ward Eight, 1575; Ward Nine, 1385.

Number of public schools, 45—one High, nine Grammar, thirty-two Primary, two Mixed, one Training; number of Kindergartens, 12; number of public school buildings, 48; number of school rooms in actual use, 250—High, 20; Grammar, 104; Primary, 107; Mixed, 4; Kindergarten, 13; Manual Training, 2.

Number of elected teachers employed Dec. 31, 1896, 255—High School, six men, fifteen women; Grammar Schools, nine men, eighty-seven women; Primary Schools, one hundred and two women; Training School, four women; Mixed Schools, three women; Kindergartens, twenty-one women, one Supervisor of Kindergartens; two teachers of penmanship, one teacher of drawing, one teacher of music, one teacher of sewing, one teacher of elocution and physical culture, one military instructor.

Number of temporary teachers employed, 35; number of teachers of evening schools, term of 1895–96, 160; whole number enrolled in evening schools, term of 1895–96, 5091; whole number enrolled in day schools, 12,291; whole number enrolled in Kindergartens, 922; average number belonging to day schools, 9516—High, 678; Grammar, 4452; Primary, 4277; Mixed, 109; average number belonging to Kindergartens, 479; average attendance, 8784—High, 643; Grammar, 4113; Primary, 3935; Mixed, 93; average attendance in the Kindergartens, 393; average number belonging to each teacher, 39—High, 31; Grammar, 42; Primary, 38; Mixed, 27; average number belonging to Kindergartens, 19; average number belonging to each room, 40—High, 39; Grammar, 43; Primary, 40; Mixed, 27; average belonging to each Kindergarten, 37; average per cent. of attendance, 92—High, 96; Grammar, 92; Primary, 92; Mixed, 85; average per cent. of attendance in Kindergartens, 82; average cost of each pupil, for tuition only, based on the average number belonging, $18.01; High, $30.08; Grammar, $15.69; Primary and Mixed, $14.93; average cost of Kindergartens, $19.32; total standing to credit of schools, Jan. 1, 1896, $265,039.66; expenditures, $261,637.13; total standing to credit of schools, Jan. 1, 1897, $3,402.53.

ORGANIZATION OF THE SCHOOL COMMITTEE, 1897.

Andrew G. Swapp, President.

Arthur K. Whitcomb, Secretary.

Ward 1, Azro H. Schoolcraft. Term expires 1897.

Ward 2, Thomas J. Mulligan. Term expires 1897.

Ward 3, George F. Thomas. Term expires 1898.

Ward 4, William J. Kelley. Term expires 1897.

Ward 5, Hugh F. Farley. Term expires 1898.

Ward 6, Frank K. Stearns. Term expires 1898.

Ward 7, Andrew G. Swapp. Term expires 1897.

Ward 8, Willard Everett. Term expires 1898.

Ward 9, Albert G. Thompson. Term expires 1897.

CITY LIBRARY.

Libraries have probably existed in some form in the world from the earliest times known to the history of man. It would appear to have been his purpose to record either upon tablets, scrolls, or the printed page a record of his thoughts and his deeds. Eventually manuscripts became printed books, and the place where these books were stored became a treasury, or library, where the records of past thought and action were preserved. Hence, in its first meaning, a library would be the place, and secondly the stock or contents of the store. It is,



MEMORIAL BUILDING.

therefore, the duty of a library to keep everything it receives in the form of print or manuscript for the benefit of present and future generations, and this has been the object of most large libraries from a remote period to the present time.

Within recent years, however, a movement, having its origin in the desire to extend the benefits of popular education and popular amusement, has had its aim to benefit primarily readers, and second the public, through the thoughts acquired by such record. As most large libraries either belonged to universities, to princes, to the wealthy, or to large municipal corporations, they could not be said to be open to the general public in the broad sense of the word. Moreover, the distance to be travelled by the greater number in order to even consult the benefits of such institutions was so great as to be discouraging, even to the most ardent. However, in many small communities, social or proprietary libraries were established by interested citizens. With limited funds, however, a small quantity of the so-called best books were bought, and by the members and their families these books were eagerly read. Libraries of this character have existed within the United States for more than a century. I have read and heard accounts of the manner in which these books were read. The midnight oil or the midnight candle was frequently burned in order to finish their contents before the time of returning. It is pleasant to state from an examination of catalogues that the books of this olden time were mostly what we now term works of "solid character." The time, too, that these books could be kept in a family was much longer than that now common—from two to six months was not an unusual period. There were many instances in which they were read and re-read.

The idea of a library supported by taxation of a municipality for the benefit of all its inhabitants is American and recent. In such a case the books were to be given out free, with a promise of regular and prompt return. Fines were imposed for the use of the library in order to enforce this promise. This was done so that the public might not be deprived of their privileges in the use of certain needed and interesting books. It may be said that in practice this is all the restriction imposed. Still, in certain large libraries, and possibly in smaller libraries, there are books which, from their cost, size, and variety, and value merely as books of reference, cannot be generally circulated, but can be consulted within the walls of the building itself. It would be impossible for a public library of any size to exist without such books. Still such libraries are essentially free, and the name, Free Public Library, is appropriate for them—though the word Free is now generally dropped in their nomenclature, it being so generally understood that their purpose is free.

As to their benefits, their design of freedom may be well expressed in the words, "use, benefit, and improvement of the people." That is, or should be, the object of all educational improvement. The educated person should know the use and value of books, though it would take the highest genius to comprehend the subject in all its bearings. Books may be called tools—and the office of all libraries and librarians is to arrange the collection and catalogue of titles in such a manner as to bring into instant notice any treasure the institution may possess. In recent years this has been brought to the perfection of a science, and the public are greatly benefited in the saving of time, and in the ensuring of accuracy and completeness of research. Most library buildings are centrally located and easy of access, and, being always open in the larger centres of population, one may consult them easily and at small cost of personal effort. Intelligent attendants are at their disposal, ready to impart additional advice or information if desired, and so the public come in contact with the parts of an immense machine—whose motive power is largely human,—and have the benefits of the largest culture from the highest literary institutions and ripest experience, as well as the benefits supplied by the literary treasures set before them.

Its relation, therefore, to the intellectual life of any city cannot be overestimated. It would only be possible to measure its power in small degree by its loss after years of successful and continued establishment. It is a silent but powerful force; it is the spread of wholesome ideas; it makes the rich wiser, the poor richer; it confers happiness where happiness was not expected; it makes the youth broader and stronger to meet the trials of life. In short, it broadens everything. The world is better worth living in for its existence. It possesses the wisdom of past ages, and the active and ever increasing wisdom of the present is brought to the doors of every citizen who will partake of its benefits. It fosters art, it fosters culture, and it fosters the needs and higher advancement of man.

The Public Library of the City of Lowell is an exemplification of these principles applied on an extensive, able, and generous scale. Technically its name is the "City Library," and well may it bear

that name, because it is one of the few that has depended for its prosperity entirely upon municipal action. No citizen of large means has endowed it either with building or fund. It received nothing from past libraries, and is a creation pure and simple from the financial resources of the people. On the 20th of May, 1844, by enactment of the City Council the library was founded. At this time certain libraries, called "school libraries," were common, and a sum was appropriated by the State for the purpose of establishing them in the cities and towns. The amount coming to Lowell from this source was about $1200, and the City Library was first instituted as the "City School Library." The library was first located in the west section of the entry of the City Hall of that day, and it was first opened at that place on Feb. 11, 1845. An annual fee of fifty cents was then required for the use of its privileges. The first Librarian was Josiah Hubbard. A purchase of a private circulatory library was made in the early history of the library, and the Mayor was requested to draw from the City Treasurer the sum of $2300 for the purchase of books.

The first Librarian continued in service for thirteen years. The Directors were men of highest character, and there was in the early history of the library very little to regret. In 1860, by enactment, the name was changed to the City Library of Lowell, which is its full legal name. In 1883 the annual fee was dropped and the library was made free.

The library has had various quarters. It was removed to a building belonging to Mr. Hosford on Merrimack Street, in 1872. Here it remained till its quarters became too crowded, and it was finally determined by act of the City Council to erect a "Memorial Hall," which should contain quarters for the accommodation of the increased growth of the library. The following description of the library building is from the plans drawn by Mr. Frederick W. Stickney, the architect:

"The new library building will extend eighty-nine feet on Merrimack Street and 121 on Colburn Street, the main entrance being on Merrimack Street. The entrance hall will have marble flooring, with a stair-case eight feet wide, leading to Memorial Hall above.

"The first floor will contain a delivering-room 27x27, a reference-room on the left 27x43, with a smaller reference-room 18x28, a reading-room for periodicals 37x38, two fire-proof bookstack-rooms to take 150,000 volumes, and the Librarian's room, 18x37.

"The second floor will contain Memorial Hall and ante-rooms.

"The basement will contain a reading-room for newspapers 37x38, a repairing-room, a store-room for bound volumes of newspapers, and an unpacking room."

The present Librarian is Frederick A. Chase.

The History of Middlesex County gives the following account of the work of the library:

"Very soon after the organization of the first Board of Directors, and books began to be acquired, measures were taken to prepare a catalogue, and this seems to have been ready when the library was opened to the public, as the only copy preserved in the library bears the date of 1845. It comprised about 3000 volumes. Ten years thereafter, in 1855, a supplement was issued, and a second supplement, without date, followed before 1858, in which year the second complete catalogue was published, the library then containing 10,000 volumes. A supplement to this catalogue appeared in 1860. One year later, very few catalogues remaining unsold, preparations for a new edition were made with much care, and the plan adopted called for 'following the examples of the catalogues of the Boston Public Library and the Middlesex Mechanics' Association,' which had just appeared. The work of compilation was undertaken by Mr. Julian Abbott, for the compensation of $150, 'the city to furnish stationery.' The agreement was made March 27, 1861, and the copy was required to be ready for the printer October 1. The result was an excellent catalogue, which, with three supplements issued respectively in 1865, 1869, and 1870, remained in use until 1873, when another complete catalogue, on the basis of its predecessor, was thought to be necessary. Supplements followed in 1875, probably in 1878, as the only copy of the second supplement preserved is dated 1879, but styled 'second edition,' and a third, dated 1879."

CONDITION OF THE LIBRARY, JANUARY 1, 1897.

Volumes purchased,	1,685
Volumes added by gift,	146
Volumes added by binding periodicals,	120
Worn-out books replaced,	118
Duplicates purchased,	140
Total number of volumes added,	1,573
Total number of volumes in the library,	55,398
Volumes lost and not paid for,	39
Estimated value of the same,	$39.14
Periodicals and papers subscribed for,	178
Periodicals and papers given,	13
Number of volumes used, home and reference,	146,616
Number of volumes consulted in Reference Room,	18,111
Number of post-cards sent to delinquents during the year,	2,897



SHERIFF HENRY G. CUSHING.

Applicants received during the year,	2,168
Applicants who did not call for cards,	114
Names registered during the year,	2,054
Number of names registered Dec. 21, 1896,	11,212
Total registered to date,	13,266
Library open,	306 days
Total circulation,	146,616
Average daily circulation,	479
Largest monthly circulation (March),	15,869
Smallest monthly circulation (July),	8,895
Largest daily circulation (February 8),	1,169
Smallest daily circulation (August 4),	186
Percentage of fiction read,	66.9
Percentage of other classes,	33.1

The expenditures for 1896 were $18,811.52.

The Trustees of the City Library are: William F. Courtney, George F. Richardson, Frank P. Putnam, Stephen J. Johnson, Philip J. Farley, Thomas Walsh.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HENRY G. CUSHING.

"Few families in the country have been more celebrated than the Cushings, and probably no other one has furnished more Judges for our Probate, Municipal, and Supreme Courts. In all its branches it has been highly respectable, and it still maintains its ancient standing." The genealogy of the Cushing family forms of itself almost a synopsis of the colonizing and early settlement of the New England States, and a portion, at least, of the Province of Quebec, and by that best and purest of its stock, the Puritans.

The earliest authentic record of the Cushing family, from which an unbroken descent can be traced, is found in several deeds and charters, bearing date from 1466 to 1480, which are now in possession of the Steward of the Manors therein named in Hardingham and Hingham (County of Norfolk, England), which at that time and for several generations belonged to the family.

(1) Thomas Cushing, who lived in Hardingham, Norfolk County, England, had large estates in Hardingham, Hingham, and other parts of the county. The earliest deed extant which contains his name, contains also the name of his son, William, and is dated 1466.

From him the line of descent is as follows:

(2) William Cushing. (3) John. (4) Thomas. (5) Peter.

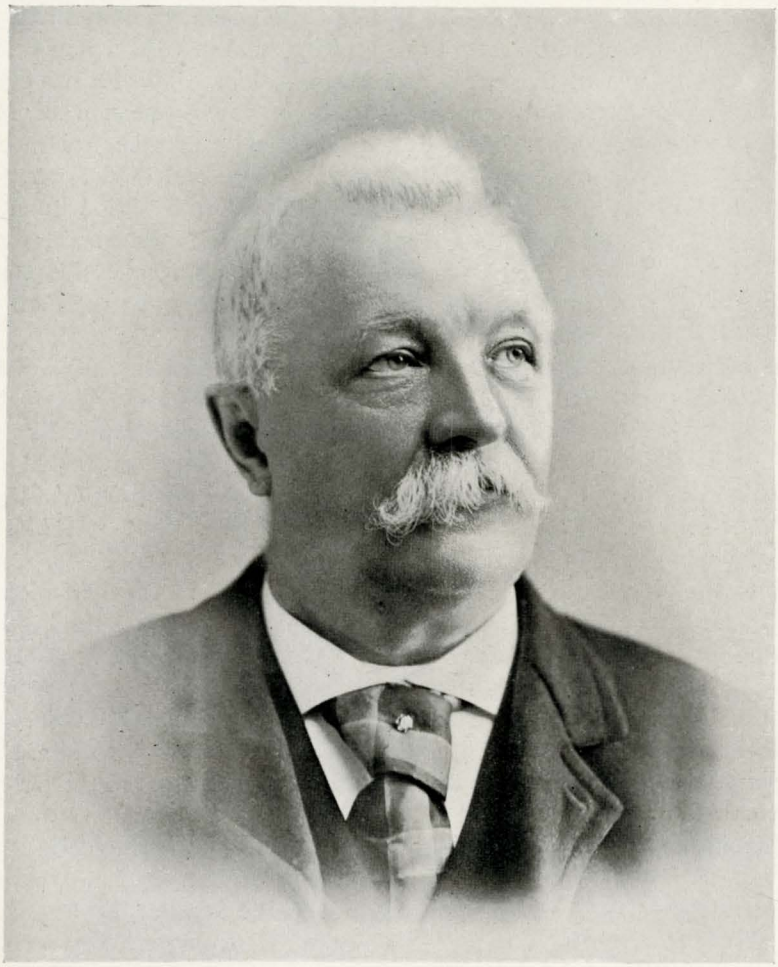
(6) Matthew Cushing, third child of Peter and Susan Hawes, married, August 5, 1613, Nazareth, daughter of Henry Pitcher, with whom and his children, and his wife's sister (Widow Frances Riecroft, who died a few weeks after their arrival), he embarked in the ship Diligent of Ipswich, 350 tons, John Martin, Master, which sailed from Gravesend, April 26, 1638, with 133 passengers, among whom was Robert Peck, M. A., Rector of the Parish of Hingham, England, entered on the list of passengers as "teacher," and arrived at Boston, Mass., August 10, 1638. He and his fellow-passengers the same year commenced the settlement of Hingham, Mass., which they named after the name of the former home of the Cushing family in England. At a town meeting held in 1638 a house lot of five acres was given to him. This lot has ever since remained and is in the possession of his direct lineal descendants. He became a Deacon of Rev. Peter Hobart's church, and died Sept. 30, 1660, aged 72 years, leaving a will. His wife died Jan. 1, 1681, aged 96 years. He is the ancestor of all the Cushings of New England, rendered famous in the Annals of American History as "the Family of the Judges."

(7) Daniel Cushing. (8) Theophilus. (9) Adam. (10) Adam. (11) Ezra. (12) Brackley.

(13) Greenwood Cushing, second son of Brackley, was born in 1800; married, May 23, 1824, Mary Hobart Reed, daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Pulling) Reed. Sarah Pulling was the daughter of Major John Pulling, one of the "Boston Tea Party," and the man who hung the lanterns in the Old North Church tower as a signal to Paul Revere in the Revolutionary War. Greenwood Cushing died in October, 1872.

(14) Henry Greenwood Cushing, the subject of this sketch, fourth child of Greenwood, was born in Abington in 1834. He was educated in the public school and the academy in Abington, and took a preparatory course for college at the Williston Seminary, Easthampton, Mass. Deciding, however, to enter mercantile life at once, he began in the employ of Chandler & Company, dry goods merchants in Boston. After several years in their employ he began the manufacture of boots and shoes in his native town. At the outbreak of the Civil War he enlisted in the Eighth New Hampshire Volunteers upon its organization, November, 1861. He was commissioned as Second and First Lieutenant, and served on staff duty under Brig.-Gens. Phelps, Cahill, H. E. Paine, and Maj.-Gen. W. T. Sherman, and after two years' service was honorably discharged for physical disability contracted by hardships which he had suffered. In 1867 he resumed the dry goods business in Chicago, and before the great fire there was the head of one of the largest dry goods firms in that city. After the

fire he returned to Massachusetts, and in 1875 was appointed Deputy Sheriff for Middlesex County, residing at Lowell, Mass., under Hon. Charles Kimball, Sheriff. Sheriff Kimball died in 1879, and was succeeded by Hon. Eben W. Fiske, who appointed him Special Sheriff; and when Sheriff Fiske died, in 1884, Mr. Cushing was appointed by Gov. Butler Sheriff for the unexpired term. In the election in November following he was nominated by both political parties for Sheriff and was unanimously elected; and he still holds the position, having been nominated and unanimously elected by all political parties for three successive terms.



CHARLES COBURN.

He is a member of James A. Garfield Post, 120, G. A. R., Lowell, Mass.; of the Massachusetts Commandery of the Loyal Legion, and the Massachusetts Consistory.

CHARLES COBURN.

Mr. Charles Coburn was born in Dedham, Mass., April 15, 1827, being the second child of Charles and Hannah (Allen) Coburn. Like his father, he was employed in woolen manufacturing at the Barrows Mills in that town. When he removed to Lowell, in 1863, it was to assume the position of Manager of Farrington's Mills, at West Chelmsford; soon after to become Superintendent of the woolen department of the Tremont and Suffolk Manufacturing Company.

June 1, 1848, he married Mary Green Yeaton, of Epsom, N. H., and their three children came with them to Lowell.

In 1866 he was made Agent of the Belknap Woolen Mills at Laconia, N. H., returning nearer Lowell in 1871 to accept the agency of the Roby Manufacturing Company at West Chelmsford, Mass.

About five years later, Mr. Coburn settled permanently in Lowell, establishing a large insurance business in the Prescott National Bank building, and conducting it there up to his death, April 21, 1895.

His was a marked personality. Few men in Lowell were so well known, and none excelled him in generosity of heart or joviality of spirit. The helpfulness of his disposition and the brilliancy of his conversation alike endeared him to all with whom he came in contact; and his sudden demise left vacant a place in the affections of the community that may not soon be filled.

Charles Coburn is survived by his widow; by his two sons, Alonzo A. Coburn, President of the Atherton Machine Company, and Vice-President of the Prescott National Bank; Charles F. Coburn, City Treasurer; and by his daughter, Carrie E., who is the wife of Edward F., of the firm of C. B. Coburn & Company.

He was for many years President of the Lowell Board of Underwriters, and was also advanced in the fraternity of Free Masons, being a member of Ancient York Lodge, Mount Horeb Royal Arch Chapter, Ahasuerus Council, and Pilgrim Commandery, Knights Templar. He was prominent in the Veteran Firemen's Association, and was also a member of the Improved Order of Red Men, and of the Middlesex Club.

SENATOR GEORGE E. PUTNAM.

Among those who have rapidly risen to a prominent position in the political and commercial circles of the City of Lowell, few are better known or enjoy greater popular favor than the subject of this sketch, Hon. George E. Putnam. Mr. Putnam is a native of Croydon, N. H., where he was born Feb. 9, 1851. He passed his boyhood days in this place, surrounded by all the influences of a happy country home, until 1876, when he came to Lowell and engaged in the produce business with the firm of L. Hancock & Son. In 1880 he became a partner in this business, with which he has since been connected. In 1886 Mr. Hancock sold his interest to P. C. Bliss, and the firm was known as Putnam & Bliss until 1889, when Mr. Bliss retired and Mr. Putnam became sole proprietor. Until 1895 the business was carried on in the Second Universalist Church building on Market Street, but in 1896 Mr. Putnam erected a handsome four-story building at Nos. 205 and 207 Market Street, which he now occupies.



SENATOR GEORGE E. PUTNAM.

In the business life of the city Mr. Putnam has been an important factor, and since engaging in the produce business, by his energy and well recognized ability, his trade has grown steadily until now it reaches the large sum of $200,000 annually. While actively engaged in the many duties connected with the proper conduct of a large commercial enterprise, Mr. Putnam has taken a deep interest in political matters, and has been repeatedly honored by his fellow citizens in election to various high positions of honor and trust.

In politics he is a Republican, and in 1888–89 was elected a member of the Board of Aldermen, serving on the Committees on Licenses, Fire Department, Printing, Sewers, Ordinances and Legislation, and State Aid, with the work of which committees he was prominently identified. In 1894 he was chosen a member of the Lowell Water Board, and elected its President in 1895 and 1896. As President of this important body he has had charge of many important matters relating to the water supply, and to his efforts has been mainly due the present high standard of efficiency in the Water Department. In 1895 and 1896 he was elected to the House of Representatives and served on the Committee on Cities. In the November election of 1896 he was still further honored by his fellow citizens by an election as Senator for the term of 1897. In this body he is Chairman of the Committee on Cities, one of the most important; a member of the Committees on Public Service and Federal Relations. Besides filling these many public offices, which require a great deal of time and attention, he is a Director in the Middlesex Safe Deposit and Trust Company, a member and Director of the Highland Club, a member of the Country Club, Republican City Committee, Masons, Odd Fellows, Red Men, and A. O. U. W.

Mr. Putnam has been twice married; first to Mary R. Hurd, of Croydon, N. H., who died in 1891, and, second, to Nellie England, of Lowell, in 1894. He has one child, Frank H. Putnam, born in 1880.

Chapter Fourteen.

LOWELL IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION. — 1861-1865.

In the annals of the great Rebellion, the City of Lowell will ever stand pre-eminent as being among the first to respond to the call of President Lincoln, and send troops to the defense of the National Capital.



THE BUGLER.

The causes which led to this war date back for many years previous to the commencement of actual hostilities. The trouble between the two sections of the country originated in the discussion of the slavery question, and its relation to the national welfare. From the beginning of our history, the institution of slavery met with the disapproval of some of the greatest of the fathers of the United Colonies. Washington made a provision in his will for the emancipation of his slaves, at his death, and he said that it was "among his first wishes to see some plan adopted by which slavery in his country might be abolished by law." John Adams declared that "every measure of prudence ought to be assumed for the eventual total extirpation of slavery from the United States." Franklin, Madison, and Patrick Henry held the system in abhorrence, and Jefferson said, in speaking of it, that "he trembled for his country when he remembered that God was just."

It is well known that the framers of the Constitution would have provided for the extinction of slavery had it not been for the determined opposition of South Carolina and Georgia, which states insisted on its recognition as a condition of their union with the confederacy of states.

Slavery thus existed under the law and flourished in the Southern territory, while it was prohibited in the Northern. The first fight on this question which became a standing menace to the union of states, was on the admission of new states. For a time states were admitted, either prohibiting or permitting slavery, but in 1820 it was voted by both branches of Congress that slavery should be forever prohibited in all other territories north of the parallel of 36 degrees 30 minutes. From this time on the feeling on this question became intensified. Compromises were effected which for a while seemed to abate the popular excitement, but the inevitable conflict was

fast approaching, and in the presidential elections of 1852, 1856, and 1860, it was the principal question at issue.

The election of Abraham Lincoln to the Presidency of the United States in 1860 passed the political power of the country into the hands of the anti-slavery party, and hastened the final settlement of this question. The slave power was furious at this outcome of the election, and gathered its energies for one supreme effort for the continuance and extension of its power.

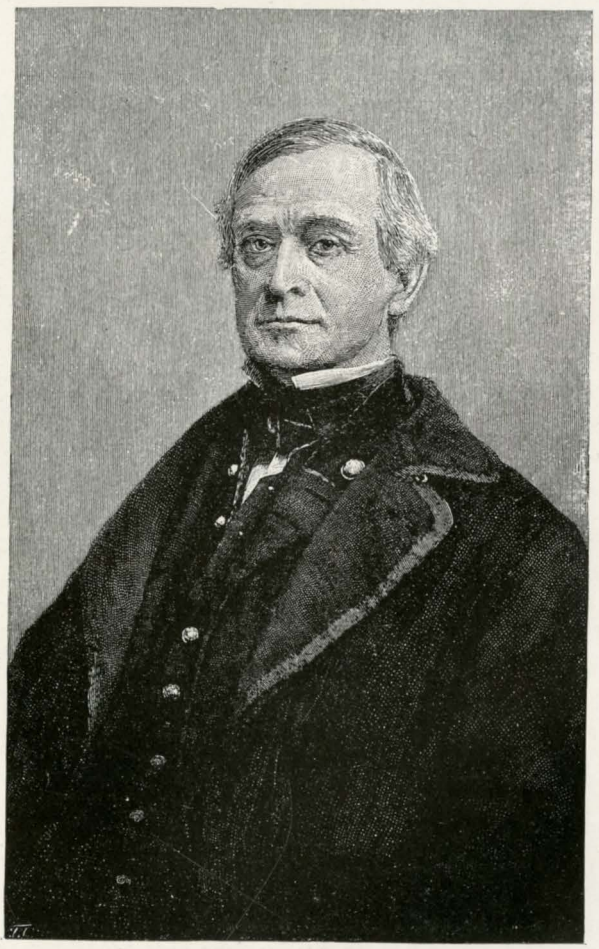
At this time in 1860 the slave states numbered fifteen, with a total population of 12,000,000, 4,000,000 of whom were slaves, and 250,000 free blacks. The free states were eighteen in number, and had a population of 20,000,000.

The South, immediately upon the announcement of Mr. Lincoln's election, assumed a hostile attitude, and South Carolina, always the leader in acts of secession and disloyalty, on Nov. 10, 1860, by vote of her Legislature, ordered a convention for the month following. This convention met Dec. 20, 1860, and, without a dissenting vote, passed an ordinance of secession, in which it was declared "that the union now subsisting between South Carolina and the other states, under the name of the United States of America, is hereby dissolved." It also referred to the President as one "whose opinions and purposes were hostile to slavery."

Acts of secession were passed by other states in the following order: Mississippi, Jan. 9, 1861; Florida, Jan. 10; Alabama, Jan. 11; Georgia, Jan. 19; Louisiana, Jan. 26; Texas, Feb. 1; and in the Spring four others joined the original seceders. In February, 1861, a convention of delegates from the seceding states met in Montgomery, Ala., and organized a central government, which was called the Confederate States of America.

Jefferson Davis, of Mississippi, and Alexander H. Stephens, of Georgia, were elected President and Vice-President of the new Confederacy. At this time many of the heads of the principal departments of the Government of the United States were ardent Secessionists, and steps were immediately taken by the Confederate leaders, after the adoption of a Constitution, to gain possession of all United States property such as forts, arsenals, and stores within the confines of the territory over which they claimed jurisdiction. Floyd, the Secretary of War, a stanch supporter of the Rebel Congress, directed the transfer of immense stores of military supplies from northern to southern points, where they were seized and confiscated by the officials of the Confederacy. The Southern Representatives resigned soon after, and from then until the inauguration of President Lincoln ensued a period of inactivity, which was little less than criminal, and which might have been attended by even more disastrous results than those which followed.

President Buchanan was surrounded by Southern sympathizers, and was, at his best, a weak man, with but little force of character. He was utterly prostrated in the present situation, and incapable of any effective action. Had he the firmness, the resolute will, or the determined character



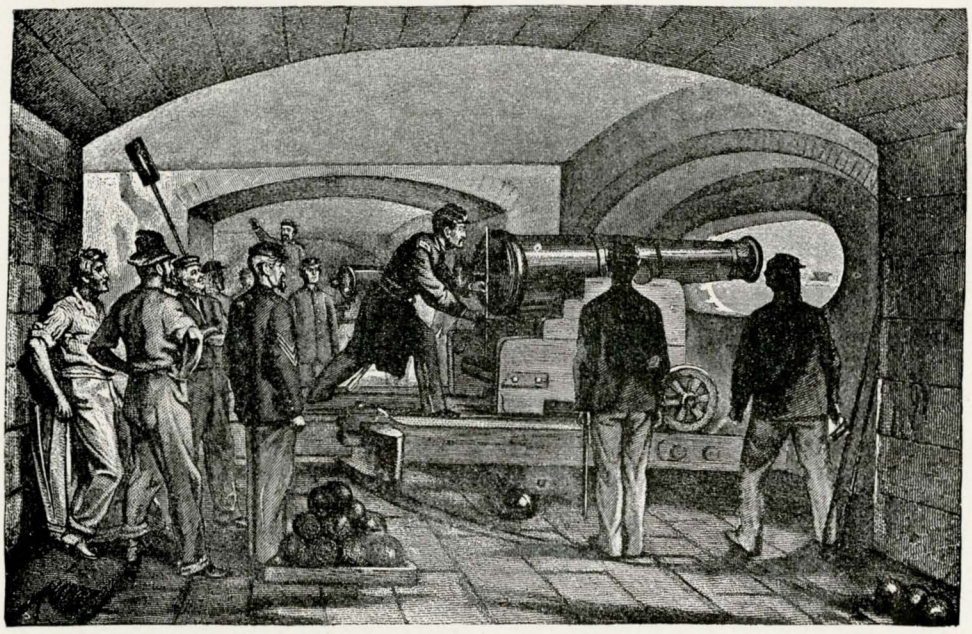
MAJOR ROBERT ANDERSON.

of Andrew Jackson, the Southern Confederacy would have lacked much of its excellent preparation, and, perhaps, have been put down at the point of the bayonet soon after its inception. Congress, too, remained inactive in this hour of a nation's peril. Protests and compromises were the order of the day, and even Mr. Seward, the then Senator from

New York, and afterward Secretary of State under Lincoln, was willing to surrender the right of Congress to prohibit slavery in the territories, to enact a law enforcing the fugitive slave law, and to perpetuate slavery by constitutional amendment. Under such a condition of affairs, a national crisis could not long be avoided. Secession and disloyalty were abroad in the land, and by the firing on Fort Sumter, April 12, 1861, the disunion was an accomplished fact, and open hostility to Federal supremacy announced by booming cannon and shouts of defiance.

THE CALL TO ARMS.

The lowering of the Stars and Stripes and the capitulation of the garrison of Fort Sumter roused the patriotic North to instant action, and the popular voice was raised in protest against the dismemberment of the Union.



The First Gun fired from Fort Sumter.

On April 15, 1861, President Lincoln called for 75,000 volunteers for three months to aid in putting down the Rebellion. To this call the citizens of Lowell were among the very first to respond, and continued to the end in loyal support of the measures passed by the Government for the conduct of war.

The record of her soldiers during the war is part of the Nation's roll of honor. Two of her sons, Ladd and Whitney, shed the first blood of the war, in the fight in Baltimore while on the way with their regiment to the defense of the National Capital at Washington. Benjamin F. Butler, another honored son of Lowell, became one of the great military chiefs, and rendered the Nation inestimable services in a civil as well as military capacity during this trying period. Another, Gustavus V. Fox, as Assistant Secretary of War, commended himself to all by the zeal and patriotism he displayed in the performance of his arduous duties.

He was born in Saugus, June 13, 1821. He came to Lowell with his father, Dr. Jesse Fox, in 1823, and entered the United States Navy, where he served nineteen years at different stations,—on the coast survey, in command of mail steamers, and in the war with Mexico. While in the naval service, in 1856, he accepted a position as Agent of the Bay State Mills, now the Washington Mills, of Lawrence, which he held till 1861. In February, 1861, he was sent for by General Scott, at the instance of Postmaster-General Blair, in reference to throwing supplies and troops into Fort Sumter, but President Buchanan refused at that time to allow the expedition.

On the 6th of April, 1861, however, the first part of a secret naval expedition under Captain Fox sailed from New York for the relief of Fort Sumter. Captain Fox says:

"My plan for supplying Fort Sumter required three hundred sailors, a full complement of armed launches, and three tugs. The Powhatan carried the sailors and launches, and when this vessel was about to leave, in obedience to the orders of the Secretary of the Navy, two officers, Lieutenant D.

D. Porter, U. S. N., and Captain M. C. Meigs, U. S. Engineer, presented themselves with an order from the President of the United States, authorizing the former to take any vessel whatever in commission, and proceed immediately to the Gulf of Mexico. This order did not pass through the Navy Department, was unknown to the Secretary of the Navy, and when signed by the President he was not conscious that his signature would deprive me of the means to accomplish an object which he held to be of vital importance."

This expedition arrived in season to hear the heavy guns and see the smoke and shells from the batteries that had opened fire on Fort Sumter. The arrival of this expedition was anticipated, the President having on the 8th of April notified the Governor of South Carolina that supplies must be sent to Fort Sumter. The fort was evacuated on Sunday, the 14th of April. On Monday the steamer Sabel took the garrison outside to the steamer Baltic, which left that evening direct for New York, where she arrived on the morning of the 18th.

Captain Fox received a letter from the President dated May 1, 1861, acknowledging that he, the President, was in a measure responsible for the failure of the expedition, and that the cause of the country was advanced by the attempt.

Alive to the necessity of keeping open the communications with the North, Captain Fox, when he found that those of Washington and New York were severed, applied to Mr. Aspinwall for a small steamer to enable him to reach Chesapeake Bay. Mr. Aspinwall applied to John Jacob Astor, Jr., who very generously gave a check for $3000. With this Captain Fox procured the tug Yankee, and persuaded Commodore Breese to arm and fit her out. Having received from the Commodore an appointment as Acting Lieutenant, Captain Fox left, on the 26th of April, for Hampton Roads. The services of the boat not being required at this point, he offered his vessel to General Butler, who was about opening communications with Washington. The General sent him through with a report to the President, and immediately after Captain Fox was appointed Assistant Secretary of the Navy.

After nearly six years' service as Assistant Secretary of the Navy, Captain Fox returned to private life. In 1869 he became Agent of the Middlesex Company, which position he retained until March, 1874. He was sent after the war by the United States Government to Russia, to congratulate Emperor Alexander II, upon his escape from assassination. In his latter years he lived in New York, where he died Oct. 29, 1883.

About three months before the attack on Sumter, Gen. Butler, who was then Brigadier-General of the Massachusetts Militia, had advised Gov. Andrew to prepare for any emergency which might arise by a full equipment of the military force under his command. In accord with this suggestion the following General Order, No. 4, was issued by the Governor on Jan. 16, 1861:

"HEADQUARTERS,
"BOSTON, Jan. 16, 1861.

"General Order No. 4.

"Events which have recently occurred, and are now in progress, require that Massachusetts should be at all times ready to furnish her quota of troops upon any requisition of the President of the United States to aid in the maintenance of the laws and the peace of the Union. His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, therefore orders:

"That the commanding officer of each company of volunteer militia examine with care the roll of the company, and cause the name of each



HON. GUSTAVUS V. FOX.

member, together with his rank and place of residence, to be properly recorded and a copy of the same to be forwarded to the office of the Adjutant-General. Previous to which commanders of companies shall make strict inquiry whether there are men in their commands who, from age, physical defect, business or family causes, may be unable or indisposed to respond at once to the orders of the Commander-in-Chief made in response to the call of the President of the United States; that they be forthwith discharged, so that their places may be filled by men ready for any public exigency which may arise, whenever called upon."

On the 19th of January this order was acted upon by the officers and commanders of the Sixth Regiment, as follows:

"*Resolved*, that Colonel Jones be authorized forthwith to tender the services of the Sixth Regiment to the Commander-in-Chief and Legislature,



GOV. JOHN A. ANDREW.

when such services may become desirable, for the purposes contemplated in General Order No. 4."

This resolution was sent to the Governor on the 22d, and on the same day he transmitted the following message to the Legislature:

"I transmit herewith, for the information of the General Court, a communication offering to the Commander-in-Chief and the Legislature the services of the Sixth Regiment, Third Brigade, Second Division of the Volunteer Militia of the Commonwealth, which was this day received by me from the hands of Brigadier-General Butler."

This message was acted upon by the Legislature, which on January 23 passed the following resolve:

"*Whereas*, several States of the Union have, through the action of their people and authorities, assumed the attitude of rebellion against the National Government; and *whereas*, treason is still more extensively diffused; and *whereas*, the State of South Carolina, having first seized the Post Office, Custom House, moneys, arms, munitions of war, and fortifications of the Federal Government, has, by firing upon a vessel in the service of the United States, committed an act of war; and *whereas*, the forts and property of the United States in Georgia, Alabama, Louisiana, and Florida have been seized with hostile and treasonable intention; and *whereas*, Senators and Representatives in Congress avow and sanction these acts of treason and rebellion; therefore,

"*Resolved*, that the Legislature of Massachusetts, now, as always, convinced of the inestimable value of the Union, and the necessity of preserving its blessing to ourselves and our posterity, regard with unmingled satisfaction the determination evinced in the recent firm and patriotic special message of the President of the United States to apply and faithfully discharge his constitutional duty of enforcing the laws and preserving the integrity of the Union, and we proffer him, through the Governor of the Commonwealth, such aid in men and money as he may require, to maintain the authority of the National Government.

"*Resolved*, that the Union-loving and patriotic authorities, representatives, and citizens of those States whose loyalty is endangered or assailed by internal or external treason, who labor in behalf of the Federal Union with unflinching courage and patriotic devotion, will receive the enduring gratitude of the American people.

"*Resolved*, that the Governor be requested to forward, forthwith, copies of the foregoing resolutions to the President of the United States and the Governors of the several States."

On the 5th of February the Legislature passed a bill appropriating the sum of $100,000 for the public service, and on the same day, Col. Jones, commanding the Sixth Regiment, sent the following communication to Governor Andrew:

"BOSTON, Feb. 5, 1861.

"To His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief:

"At our interview this morning, you requested me to put the matter which I wished to communicate in writing. In accordance therewith, I make the following statement as to the condition of my command, and take the liberty to forward the same directly to you, passing over the usual channel of communication for want of time.

"The Sixth Regiment consists of eight companies, located as follows, viz.: four in Lowell, two in Lawrence, one in Acton, and one in Boston, made up mostly of men of families, 'who earn their bread by the sweat of their brow,' men who are willing to leave their homes, families, and all that man holds dear, and sacrifice their present and future as a matter of duty.

"Four companies of the regiment are insufficiently armed (as to quantity) with a serviceable rifle musket; the other four with the old musket, which is not a safe or serviceable arm, and requiring a different cartridge from the first, which would make confusion in the distribution of ammunition.

"Two companies are without uniforms, having worn them out, and were proposing to have new

ones the ensuing Spring. Six companies and the band have company uniforms of different colors and styles, but insufficient in numbers, and which are entirely unfit for actual service, from the fact that they are made of fine cloth, more for show and the attractive appearance of the company on parade than for any other purpose, being cut tight to the form and in fashionable style.

"I would (after being properly armed and equipped) suggest our actual necessary wants, viz.: a cap, frock coat, pantaloons, boots, overcoat, knapsack, and blanket to each man, of heavy, serviceable material, cut sufficiently loose and made strongly, to stand the necessities of the service. Such is our position, and I think it is a fair representation of the condition of most of the troops in the State. Their health and their efficiency depend greatly upon their comfort.

"My command is not able pecuniarily to put themselves in the necessary condition, nor should they, as a matter of right and justice, be asked so to do, even were they able. What is the cost in money to the State of Massachusetts, when compared to the sacrifices we are called upon to make?

"Respectfully,

"EDWARD F. JONES,

"*Colonel Sixth Regiment.*

"P. S.—I would also suggest that it would require from ten to fourteen days as the shortest possible time within which my command could be put in marching order."

On the 15th of April Gen. Butler transmitted an order received through him as Brigadier General commanding, for Col. Jones to report with his regiment. The official call reads as follows:

"COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

"ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,

"BOSTON, April 15, 1861.

"COL. JONES:

"Sir,—I am directed by His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, to order you to muster your regiment on Boston Common, forthwith, in compliance with a requisition made by the President of the United States. The troops are to go to Washington.

"By order of His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief.

"WM. SCHOULER, *Adjutant General.*"

DEPARTURE OF LOWELL VOLUNTEERS.

In obedience to the above call, the troops, although scattered through an extent of territory covering more than thirty towns, were hastily mustered, and on the morning of the 16th about 700 men and officers of the regiment had responded, and were assembled at Huntington Hall, ready to proceed to the scene of war in defense of national honor and iunionnseparable.

The hall was crowded by an enthusiastic multitude, who seemed to catch the patriotic spirit in watching the preparations for the departure of the troops. In the solemn hush which preceded the final farewell, the Rev. Dr. Blanchard read the eighth psalm: "Thou that dwellest between the cherubim, shine forth; stir up thy strength and come and save us."

Eloquent and public-spirited citizens then addressed the men, and thrilled them with the spirit of their patriotic fervor and loyal sympathy. Upon leaving the hall, the citizens pressed around them with assurances of steadfast support and solicitous interest for the loved ones they were leaving behind. Thus, amid the tearful partings of friends and neighbors, they went forth to maintain the honor of their common country, and sustain unsullied its priceless liberties.

On the arrival of the regiment in Boston it marched to Faneuil Hall, and was there addressed by Governor Andrew in words of burning eloquence. He thanked them for their prompt response to his call, and admired the spirit of patriotic duty which such action manifested. In presenting the regimental colors to Colonel Jones, he said:

"We shall follow you with our benedictions, our benefactions, and our prayers. Those whom you leave behind you, we shall cherish in our heart of hearts."

Colonel Jones replied to this as follows:

"You have given me this flag, which is the emblem of all that stands before you. It represents my whole command, and, so help me God, I will never disgrace it."

THE ADVANCE GUARD.

The troops who went to the front on that day comprised: Company A, National Greys, Lowell, Captain Josiah A. Sawtelle, 52 men; Company B, Groton, Captain Clark, 74 men; Company C, Mechanic Phalanx, Lowell, Captain Albert S. Follansbee, 56 men; Company D, City Guards, Lowell, Captain James W. Hunt, 53 men; Company E, Acton, Captain Tuttle, 52 men; Company F, Lawrence, Captain Chadburne, 62 men; Company H, Watson Light Guard, Lowell, Captain John F.

Noyes, 53 men; Company I, Lawrence, Captain Pickering, 52 men.

A large proportion of the citizens of Lowell had heard of the call and of the ready response, and were gathered at the depot to give God-speed to the departing soldiers, and to cheer their families.

When this part of the regiment reached Boston it was joined by three other companies, as follows: Company G, Worcester, Captain Pratt, 100 men; Company K, Boston, Captain Sampson, 62 men; Company L, Stoneham, Captain Dike, 67 men.



ATTACK ON THE SIXTH MASS. REGIMENT IN THE STREETS OF BALTIMORE — APRIL 19, 1861.

This gave a total for the regiment of six hundred and ninety-nine men.

ARRIVAL IN BALTIMORE.

They were received with enthusiasm all along the way until they were near Baltimore. They reached that city at ten o'clock on the morning of April 19, 1861. When they started across the city in street cars, mobs began to gather. Plans had already been made by secession sympathizers to arrest their progress, but an arrival earlier than was anticipated had disconcerted them.

As the regiment proceeded in two sections the mobs hissed, jeered, and threw stones. The first section of seven companies suffered no serious harm, the chief casualties being bruises suffered by four members of the Boston company, which was in the rear. The second section, which comprised Companies C, D, I, and L, had literally to fight its way through the streets. A delay at the start had given the mob time to plan and execute. The street railroad tracks were torn up, and the companies forced to proceed afoot. Captain Follansbee, of Company C, was selected as Commander of the detachment. The first encounter resulted in the capture and destruction of a secession flag carried by the mob. This served only to inflame the passions already fanned by the thought of seven companies passed out of harm's way. The situation calling for quickest wit and coolest courage was at the approach to the Pratt Street Canal Bridge. The planking had been removed, and the lumber used to form a barricade. A cannon had been planted to sweep the street. The command of Captain Follansbee was quick, and obedience followed instantly. Before the slow-moving mob could act, the soldiers leaped over the barricade and crossed the half-denuded timbers of

the bridge. Fire was immediately opened upon them from all directions, doors, windows, alleys, and other openings. The soldiers were obliged to fire into the mob, and many fell. A scattering fire was continued until the rest of the regiment was joined. Then it was found that four soldiers had been killed and thirty-six wounded.

Of the killed three were members of the Lowell City Guards — Addison O. Whitney, Luther C. Ladd, and Charles A. Taylor. Mr. Taylor had joined the company on its way through Boston, and was apparently unknown to any of the Lowell men prior to his enlistment. His family and former history have never been traced. Mr. Whitney was an employe of the Middlesex Company, and was but 26 years of age. He was a native of Waldo, Maine. Mr. Ladd was hardly more than a boy, being but 17 years of age. He was a native of Alexandria, N. H., but was employed as a mechanic in Lowell. Corporal Sumner H. Needham of the Lawrence Company was buried in Lawrence. He was born in Bethel, Me., March 2, 1828, and had lived in Lawrence about twelve years.

After doing guard duty in Washington, being stationed in the Senate Chamber, on May 5th the Sixth was ordered to the Relay House, and did duty there and in and around Baltimore for the next few months.

On July 29th, the regiment's term of enlistment having expired, the men returned to their homes. They reached Boston on August 1st, and were mustered out of the service. They were received with much rejoicing by the multitudes. The deeds of the gallant Sixth have always deeply interested the people, and the shedding of its blood on the streets of Baltimore, endeared it to all patriotic Americans.

In April, 1862, the General Assembly of Maryland, as a tribute to justice, appropriated $7000 to the families of the soldiers who were killed or wounded in passing through Baltimore on their way to the National Capital.

The Sixth was afterwards re-organized and went again to the front, and did gallant service for the cause of the Union. Upon its re-organization Captain Follansbee became its Colonel. Other officers were: Lieutenant Colonel, Melvin Beal, of Lawrence; Major, Chas. A. Stott; Walter Burnham, M. D., Surgeon; O. M. Humphrey and G. E. Pinkham, Assistant Surgeons. The term of enlistment was nine months, and the regiment was ordered to Fortress Monroe, and afterwards saw service in Virginia. In one engagement they lost twenty-one men, and at Carrsville, Va., Anson G. Thurston and George I. Fox, both graduates of the Lowell High School, were killed. The regiment returned home May 29, 1863. It went out again for 100 days.

LOWELL VOLUNTEERS.

The war sentiment in Lowell had been thoroughly aroused by the firing on Sumter, and the people were incensed at the assault in Baltimore on their friends and brothers. As a result, many military companies were formed, ready to proceed to the front, and thereby Lowell was enabled, upon every call for troops by the President, to furnish more than her quota of men.

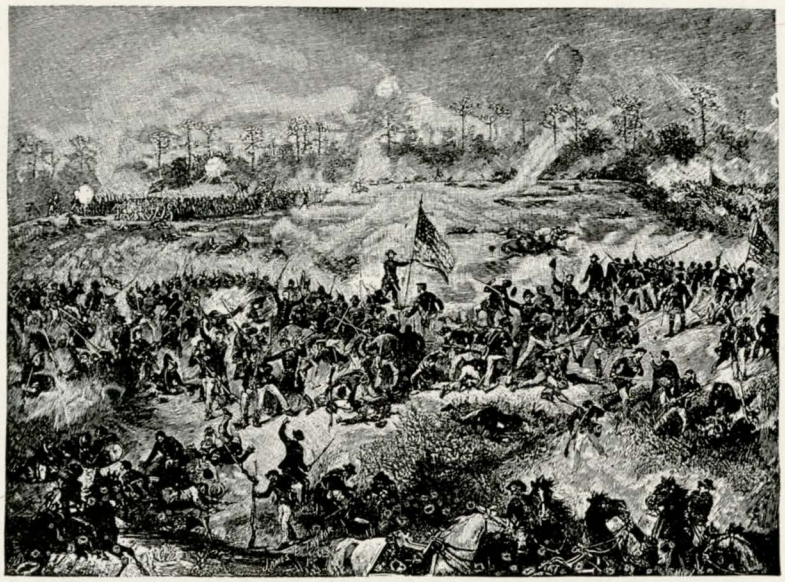
In giving the history of the men who enlisted from Lowell at this time, it is our purpose to give a brief account of the regiments to which they were attached, and the battles in which they participated.



CAMP OF SECOND MASSACHUSETTS IN FRONT OF CITY HALL, ATLANTA.

The Second Massachusetts Infantry, to which were attached the Abbott Greys of Lowell, left camp July 8, 1861, under the command of Colonel George H. Gordon, who was afterwards promoted to Brigadier General, and commanded a brigade at Cedar Mountain. This regiment served in Virginia and through the Shenandoah Valley. It was present at the battle of Winchester, Va., in May, 1862, and participated in the fight at Cedar Mountain, August 9, 1862. At this time it was part of General Gordon's brigade, Third Division of the Second Army Corps, which was under the command of Major

General Banks, who, with 7500 men, strove to resist the advance of General Stonewall Jackson with 25,000 men. This brigade was on the extreme right of Banks's line, and was formed in the Valley of Cedar Run, and overlapped the Confederate left. It went into action and drove the enemy's infantry back through the woods. The Twelfth and Thirteenth Massachusetts were also engaged. The battle was disastrous to the Union forces, and the loss severe. Captain Edward G. Abbott fell in this fight, and the brigade to which his regiment belonged suffered more severely than any of the others, having 74 killed, 191 wounded, and 79 missing; total, 344. The total Union loss was, killed, 314; wounded, 1445; captured or missing, 622; total, 2381. Total Confederate loss was, killed, 241; wounded, 1120; missing, 4; total, 1365. Estimated strength of the Union forces was about 17,900; of the Confederates, 20,000.



BATTLE OF ATLANTA, JULY 22, 1864.
(From Painting by James E. Taylor.)

Captain Edward G. Abbott, who was killed in this fight, was a son of Hon. Josiah G. Abbott, and was born in Lowell September 29, 1841. He was a graduate of the Lowell High School and Harvard College. At the breaking out of hostilities he raised the company known as the Abbott Greys, which rendered faithful and efficient service to the country throughout the war. Captain Abbott was descended from early settlers of Andover, and inherited the sturdy character and patriotic sentiment of his ancestors. His death was sincerely lamented in his native city of Lowell, where he was buried with military honors.

Col. Andrews said of him that "his conduct was as brave and noble as any friend of his could desire," and General Gordon, his brigade commander, said: "I saw him when he fell. I was proud that I had done something to educate him to the profession he so much, so peculiarly, adorned."

Captain Salem S. Marsh, another Lowell boy, a West Point graduate, and an officer in the regular army, was killed while acting as Colonel of the Second Massachusetts Regiment at the battle of Chancellorsville, May 1, 1863. A fellow officer has written of him: "The army has lost one of its best leaders. Every officer and man deplores his loss."

In the Atlanta campaign the Second Massachusetts was attached to the Twentieth Corps, Maj. Gen. Hooker. The regiment was commanded by Col. Wm. Cogswell and Lieutenant Colonel Charles F. Morse.

At the expiration of its term of service this regiment re-enlisted and served throughout the war, taking part in the battles of Antietam and Gettysburg, and was with Sherman in his march from Atlanta to the sea. The Second Massachusetts was joined by the Thirty-third Massachusetts in the famous march to the sea, reference to which will be made later. This regiment, after a long and honorable service, was mustered out and returned to Lowell under the command of Col. James Francis, now of the Locks and Canals Company.

Third Massachusetts Cavalry.—Three companies of cavalry were organized at Camp Chase, Lowell, which place they left on Jan. 2, 1863, to take part in the military operations at Ship Island and the Gulf of Mexico. In June, 1863, these companies were attached to the Third Massachusetts Regiment of Cavalry. Their officers were: S. Tyler Reed, James M. Magee, and Henry A. Durrage. Edward J. Noyes, Ex-Mayor of Lowell, succeeded Captain Magee for a short time, and Captain Durrage, who was drowned in the Mississippi, was followed in command by Solon A. Perkins, of Lowell.

Of the Lowell men connected with these commands, Lieutenant Jared P. Maxfield, in the battle of New Iberia, April 16, 1863, received a wound which disabled him for life; Lieutenant Perkins was

mortally wounded at the battle of Clinton, June 3, 1863. Of him, Chase, in his military history of Lowell, says:

"Lieut. Perkins was one of Lowell's bravest sons. The city had no more costly sacrifice to lay upon the altar of patriotism. He was the son of Apollos and Wealthy Perkins, of Lowell. He fitted for college in the High School, and was a fine classical scholar. After several years spent in mercantile employment in Boston and afterwards in South America, he returned to Lowell, and early in the Rebellion entered the service of his country. As commander of cavalry he exhibited an intrepidity and daring which won the admiration both of friend and foe. It is when we contemplate the loss of a life so precious and so full of promise that we feel most tenderly and most painfully the inestimable cost at which our liberties have been maintained."

The Richardson Light Infantry, so named from Hon. George F. Richardson, by whose aid it had been raised and equipped, became known as the Seventh Battery, and was in active service at Fortress Monroe, Norfolk, Yorktown, and Suffolk, Virginia. It took part in the battles of Franklin, Va., and Providence Church Road, and was later ordered to the Department of the Gulf, where it participated in a number of engagements and served throughout the war.

The Fifteenth Light Battery was another organization which numbered Lowell men in its ranks. It was mustered into service at Fort Warren, Feb. 17, 1863, and Timothy Pearson, of Lowell, was its first Commander, and Albert Rowse and Lorinth Dame, both from Lowell, were First Lieutenants. The battery did service in Louisiana and many other Southern states. It served throughout the war and was mustered out Aug. 4, 1865.



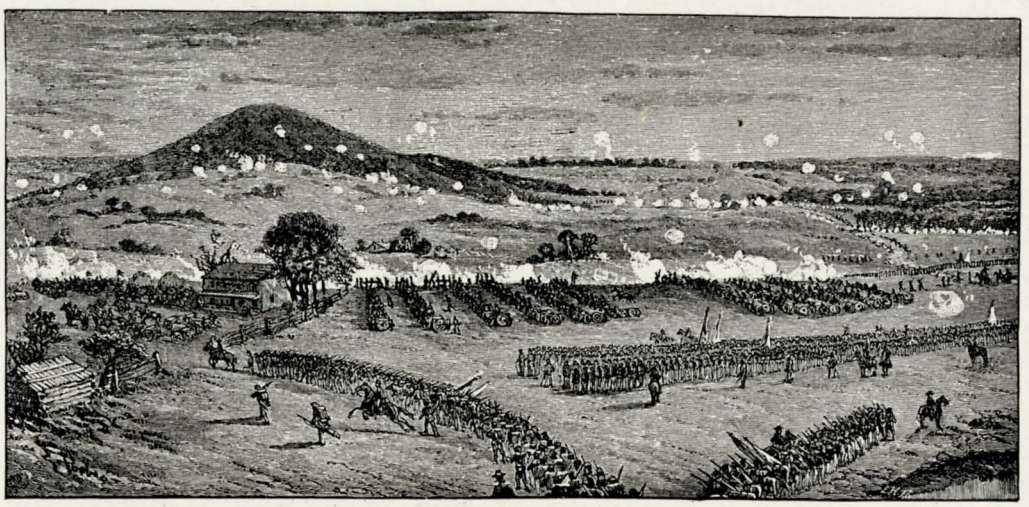
THE BATTLE OF THE CRATER.
(From an Oil Painting.)

In the Thirteenth Massachusetts Regiment there were but few Lowell men. George Bush, Captain of Company B of this regiment, was killed at Chancellorsville. Lloyd W. Hixon, well known as a former sub-principal of the Lowell High School, also served in this regiment throughout the war. He was an assistant surgeon.

Shortly after the firing on Sumter two companies were formed, viz.: the Hill Cadets, commanded by Captain Patrick S. Proctor, and the Butler Rifles, Captain Thomas O'Hare, Commander. These two companies were assigned to the Sixteenth

Massachusetts Infantry, and participated in the battles of Fair Oaks, Glendale, Malvern Hill, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, the Pammukey, and Petersburg. By their gallant conduct they reflected credit on themselves and the city they represented, and only returned at the expiration of three years' term of enlistment. Their Colonel, Powell F. Wyman, was killed at Glendale, and Lieutenant Jas. B. Darracott fell at the second battle of Bull Run.

In the battle of Fredericksburg the Sixteenth Massachusetts was under the command of Col. Thomas R. Tannatt, and was in the Second Division, First Brigade, Brig. Gen. Daniel Sickles, of the Third Army Corps, commanded by Major Gen. Joe Hooker.



BATTLE OF CEDAR MOUNTAIN.

The total Union loss in this battle was: killed, 1284; wounded, 9600; captured or missing, 1769; total, 12,653.

At Spottsylvania the First and Sixteenth Massachusetts Regiments were in McAllister's Brigade and helped to defend the Bloody Angle. This was the First Brigade of the Fourth Division of the Second Corps, and was composed of the First and Sixteenth Massachusetts; the Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, and Eleventh New Jersey; and the Twenty-sixth and One Hundred and Fifteenth Pennsylvania. The contest at the Bloody Angle was indeed a death struggle, and, to quote an eye-witness, "The Stars and Stripes and the Stars and Bars nearly touched each other across these works."

In describing the scene of the battle in his report, General Robert McAllister says: "Here were displayed on both sides the breastworks, more acts of individual bravery and heroism than I had yet seen in the war during three years of hard service. The gray and blue coats, with rifles in hand, would spring on top of the breastworks, take deadly aim, and fire, then fall dead in the trenches below." And again the same writer says: "The Sixteenth Massachusetts, one of my regiments here on the left of my brigade, lost heavily, and its brave commander, Waldo Merriam, was killed."

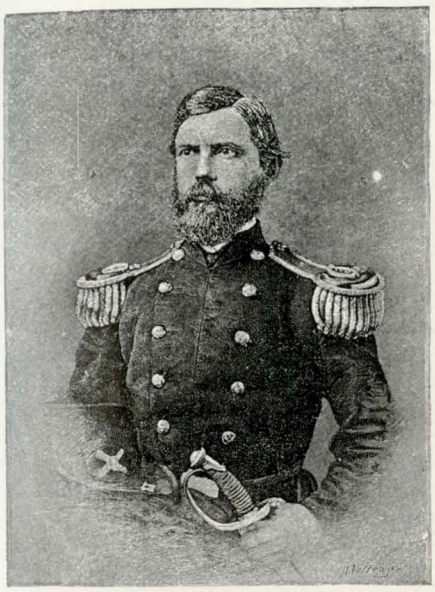
It must certainly be a source of pride to the citizens of this city to know that her sons were present in this deadly breach in defense of the nation's liberties. It has been truly said of the fight at Bloody Angle: "Never during the war did braver men meet each other in battle than here."

On May 13, the day after the fight at the Bloody Angle, came an order for consolidation, by which the First Brigade of the Fourth Division became the Third Brigade, Third Division, Second Corps, under which name it continued to the end of the war.

The Third Brigade, to which the Sixteenth Regiment was attached, played a very important part in this battle, and two of its regiments were sent to the support of Gens. Meade and Gibbon, when they were being driven back by the Confederates.

At the battle of Gettysburg, in which this regiment was engaged, Captain David W. Roche, of Company A, a Lowell man, who had first enlisted as Second Lieutenant of the Hill Cadets, was killed while in the thickest of the fight. It has been said of him: "He was one of Ireland's most noble sons, possessed of the real Irish impetuosity and courage."

The battle of Seven Pines marked the first opening of hostilities between the Federal Army of the Potomac and the Confederate Army of North-



MAJ. GEN. JOHN P. REYNOLDS.

ern Virginia. Before the battle, Keyes's Corps was situated in and around Seven Pines, and Sumner's Corps, to which were attached the Nineteenth and the Twentieth Massachusetts Regiments, was three or four miles from Keyes, with the Chickahominy separating them. General Keyes gives some idea of his condition at this time. In his report to General McClellan, he says:

"Everything on the part of the Confederates indicates an attack on my position, which is only tolerably strong, and my forces are too weak to defend it properly. Brigadier General Sumner told me yesterday he should probably cross the Chickahominy last night. If he did so, and takes post nigh Old Tavern and this side, I should feel more secure than I do now."

Sumner's Corps was ordered to the support of Keyes, but was prevented from reaching him by the Confederates under Major General Smith. Keyes was thus deprived of the support of two brigades and a battery.

In the battle of Seven Pines the Union Army numbered 98,008, of which 5000 were on detached service. The aggregate present for duty in the Third Corps that was engaged was 51,543. The aggregate of the Confederates was about 39,000. The Union loss was 790 killed, 3594 wounded, and 647 captured or missing, a total of 5031. Confederate loss, 980 killed, 4749 wounded, 405 missing, total, 6134.

These regiments also rendered conspicuous service at Fredericksburg. In this battle the Nineteenth was among the first regiments to cross the Rappahannock, being all the time exposed to a destructive musketry fire from the enemy. They were immediately engaged on landing by Barkdale's Brigade, aptly termed the "Confederate Hornets," and did some severe fighting before the enemy were driven back.

In the battle of Gettysburg the Nineteenth Regiment did noble work and were in the thickest of the fight in repelling Pickett's famous charge. In this regiment was Lieutenant Thomas Claffey, of Lowell. He was born in Manchester, England, but came to Lowell when young and attended the public schools of this city. He enlisted in July, 1861, and rose from the ranks to the grade of Second Lieutenant. He was killed at the battle of



IN THE SHENANDOAH VALLEY.
(The final engagement before the fall of Stonewall Jackson.)

Fredericksburg in December, 1862. In the battles in which he engaged he was conspicuous for bravery, and was made Captain by brevet for meritorious and gallant conduct on the field. He did not live, however, to enjoy the reward of his services.

Dudley C. Mumford, Captain of Company G, of this regiment, who had enlisted from Lowell in July, 1863, was killed at the battle of Cold Harbor, May 31, 1864.

John Rowe, a Sergeant in Company D, of this regiment, was wounded at Cold Harbor and died in Libby Prison, Aug. 13, 1864.

The Twentieth Regiment was commanded by Fourth Battalion of Infantry, but later received his commission as Second Lieutenant in the Twentieth Regiment. He was then but 19 years of age, and with all the ardor of youth and fervor of patriotic sentiment, he engaged in the defence of his country's sacred liberties. His promotion was rapid, and he quickly reached the grade of Brigadier General. His regiment was at Ball's Bluff, Fair Oaks, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, and other places. It was at Gettysburg, while leading a desperate charge in the face of overpowering numbers, that he met his death, and was stricken down in the full pride of his youthful and vigorous manhood.



NINETEENTH MASSACHUSETTS TROOPS CROSSING THE RAPPAHANNOCK.

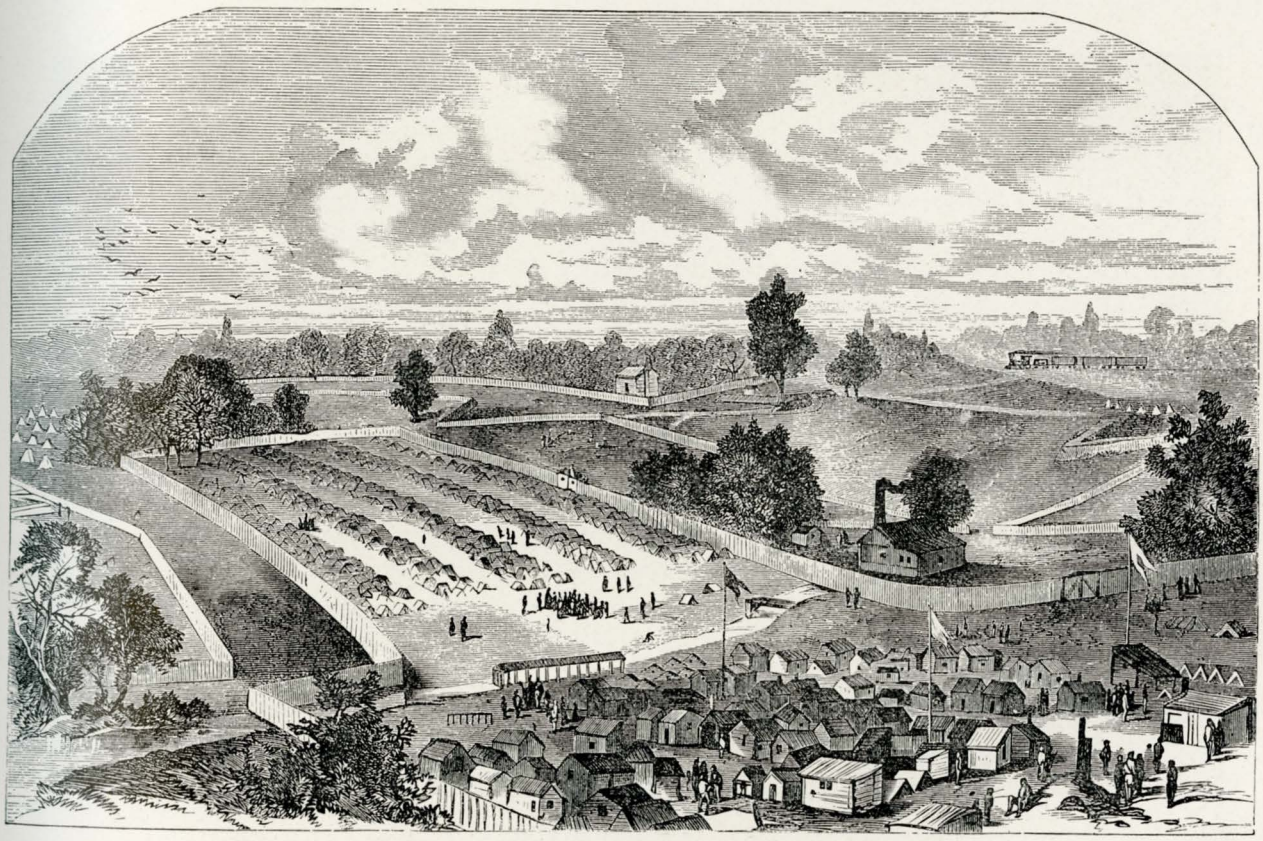
Col. William Raymond Lee. On Sept. 4, 1861, it broke camp at Readville, Mass., where it had been recruited, and left for the seat of war. There were but a few Lowell men in its ranks. One of these, however, so distinguished himself in battle as to well merit a brief mention in this work. He was Henry Livermore Abbott, a son of Judge Josiah G. Abbott, and a brother of the gallant Capt. Edward G. Abbott, who was killed at Cedar Mountain. He graduated from Harvard College in 1860, and at the breaking out of the war he generously offered his services to the country. He first enlisted in the

The Twenty-sixth Massachusetts was a three years' regiment, and was organized in August, 1861. Three of its companies, viz., A, D, and H, were largely composed of citizens of Lowell. Its officers were Colonel Edward F. Jones, of Pepperell, the former commander of the Sixth Regiment, and Lieutenant Colonels Farr and Sawtelle.

In November, 1861, the regiment left Camp Chase in Lowell and went to Ship Island, in the Gulf of Mexico. It took part in the operations under General Butler, and was at the capture of Forts Jackson and St. Philip. It was also ordered

to duty at New Orleans. At the expiration of the three years' term of enlistment, a majority of the men re-enlisted and saw further service in the Shenandoah Valley, in Virginia, and participated in the battle of Cedar Creek under General Sheridan. The record of its service is honorable, and reflects credit upon those who were numbered in its ranks.

Ship Island, where many Lowell men first saw service, was an island which had been selected by General Butler as a base of operations against New Orleans, although it was given out that Mobile was to be the theatre of military operations.



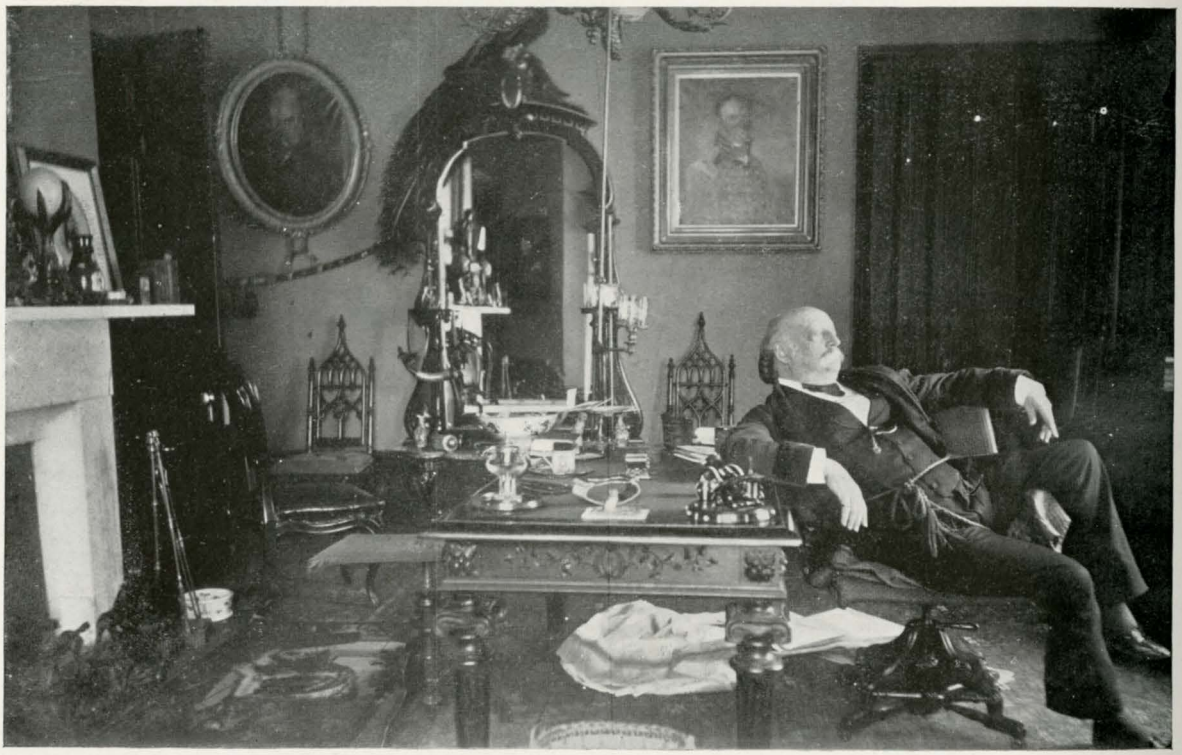
PRISON CAMP AT ANDERSONVILLE.

Butler, in his book, gives the following description: "Ship Island is an island of white sand thrown up by the winds and waves. It is between five and six miles long, and is about ten miles distant from the Mississippi coast. At the upper part of it there is some soil on which is a growth of pine, which serves at once for the fuel and for the timber required. This eastern end of the island rises to some considerable height above the waters of the Gulf. The western end is more flat and rises only a little above the sea, in places less than two feet, and in case of any considerable sea, the waves wash over it. At the time of the arrival of my troops there was not a house on the island. We brought some section houses to be put up for hospital purposes and to cover stores and supplies, but we relied for shelter upon our tents."

In speaking of the surrender of Forts Jackson and St. Philip, General Butler says of the Twenty-sixth: "My brave and enduring soldiers of the Twenty-sixth Massachusetts Regiment waded in the swamps in the rear of Fort St. Philip up to their armpits in water in order to cut off its garrison and get ready to assault the enemy's works, and to their efforts, and that of their comrades, and those alone, is due the surrender of Forts Jackson and St. Philip." The Navy, it appears, had claimed the victory, and Admiral Porter had in his official report stated such to be the case. Butler further says, in speaking on this matter: "No naval vessel or one of the mortar fleet had fired a shot at the forts for three days before the surrender, and not one of the mortar boats was within twenty-five miles at that time, they having sailed out of the river from prudent consideration of the prowess of the ram Louisiana, which was supposed to be 'lively' near the forts.

A majority of the garrison of Fort Jackson had surrendered to my pickets the night before the officers made a surrender to Commodore Porter and obtained from him better terms than have been or ought to be given during the war to a rebel officer or soldier, and under those terms the rebel General Duncan claims a right to be and is in the army of Beauregard, 'giving aid and comfort,' and only holding himself 'not to serve in arms,' which are the terms of his parole. I do not wish to take from the well-earned and well-deserved consideration due to the Navy for their brilliant exploit in running past Forts St. Philip and Jackson. I have borne the mortar boats, protected by seven gunboats, retreated twenty-five miles below the forts and out of the river."

General Benjamin Franklin Butler, who had command of the expedition to Ship Island, was born at Deerfield, N. H., on November 5, 1818, a few months previous to his father's death. His grandfather, Zephaniah Butler, was born at Woodbury, Conn., of English descent. He settled in Nottingham, New Hampshire, and married the daughter of General Alley, by whom he had several children. The youngest child was John, the father of General Butler, who was born May 17, 1782.



GENERAL BENJAMIN FRANKLIN BUTLER.

and shall ever bear testimony to their courage and gallantry on that occasion, but after that no shot was fired until the surrender, and the forts could have been held for weeks, if not months, so far as the bombardment was concerned, for in the judgment of the best engineering skill they were then as defensible as before the bombardment. I will not permit too great meed of praise on the part of anybody to take away the merit fairly due my brave soldiers, who endured so much hardship and showed as much bravery as the most gallant tar of them all, for we landed within five miles above the forts and 'lively ram,' protected by only two gunboats, while

He married Sarah Batchelder of Deerfield, New Hampshire, June 5, 1803, who died Feb. 23, 1809. He afterwards married Charlotte Ellison, July 21, 1811. Benjamin Franklin Butler was one of the children of this union.

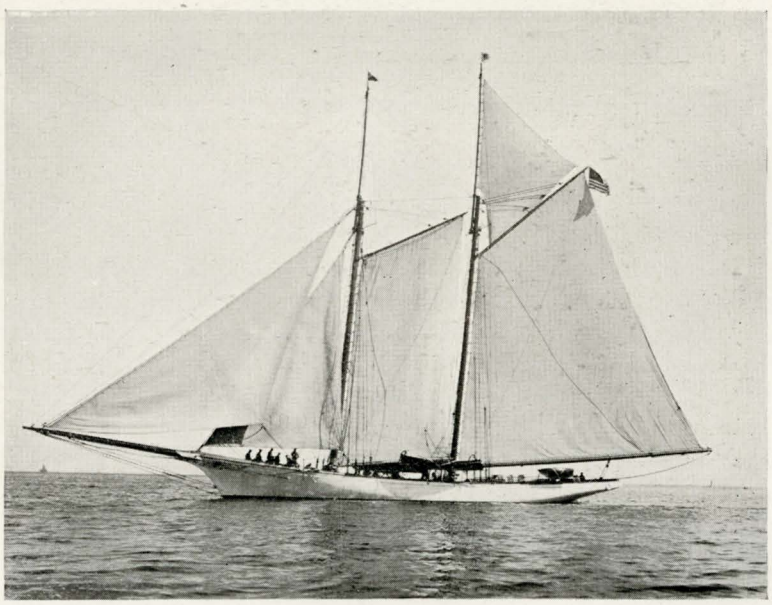
Young Butler attended the public schools of Lowell, to which city his mother had removed. He was sent to Phillips Exeter, and at the age of 16 years entered Waterville College in Maine. After leaving college he studied law in the office of William Smith, and in 1841 was admitted to the Middlesex County bar. Mr. Butler began the practice of law in Lowell, and rose rapidly in the profes-

sion until he was one of the leading lawyers in the county. He held many public positions. He was one of the supporters of the ten-hour law, and as a member of the Legislature did much to make ten hours a legal day's work.

General Butler served throughout the war, and came out of the service a Major General. The extent and value of his services to his country in her hour of peril it would be impossible to enumerate in these few pages. Suffice it to say that as a loyal and devoted supporter of the cause of union and liberty, he had few equals, and no superiors.

After the war, General Butler served four terms in Congress, and in 1882 was elected Governor of the State as a Democrat. He was defeated for a re-election, but while Governor he instituted many reforms which stamped him as an honest and progressive man.

During the last twenty years of his life, in the midst of his engrossing cares, he took much recreation in the beautiful yacht America, to which he, for a small sum, acquired not only the title which the United States Navy had acquired in her by finding her in 1862, when she was enemies' property, in the St. John's River, Florida, but also the title of her Confederate proprietor, B. G. Lamar, whose counsel he had been in an important case. This yacht was his pride and pet. She probably prolonged his life, and he in turn prolonged hers by publishing her history in Harper's Magazine.



YACHT AMERICA.

The Thirtieth Massachusetts may be called a Lowell regiment, as it was organized in Lowell by General Butler, and four of its companies, viz., B, C, F, and H, were largely made up of citizens of Lowell. Its commander was Lieutenant Colonel Jonas H. French, and its Chaplain Rev. John P. Cleveland. This regiment went as a part of Butler's expedition to Ship Island. It took part in the battle of Baton Rouge and all the operations in Southern Louisiana. When its term of service expired nearly all of its members re-enlisted.

In Company A of this regiment was the renowned Captain Timothy A. Crowley, who was the heroic color bearer of the Sixth Regiment in its march through Baltimore. He was a native of Lowell and was born here Feb. 14, 1831. He was educated in the common schools of the city, and upon leaving school learned the trade of machinist in the Lowell Machine Shop. He was afterwards appointed on the Police Force and was Deputy Marshal of Lowell in 1858. He died at New Orleans, Oct. 5, 1862, of intermittent fever, and his remains were interred in Lowell with military honors, Oct. 26, 1862.

Another member of this regiment was Gen. Charles Augustus Ropes Dimon. Gen. Dimon is descended from Thomas Dimon, who was the head of a family in Fairfield, Conn., between 1639 and 1650. From him the line of descent is as follows:

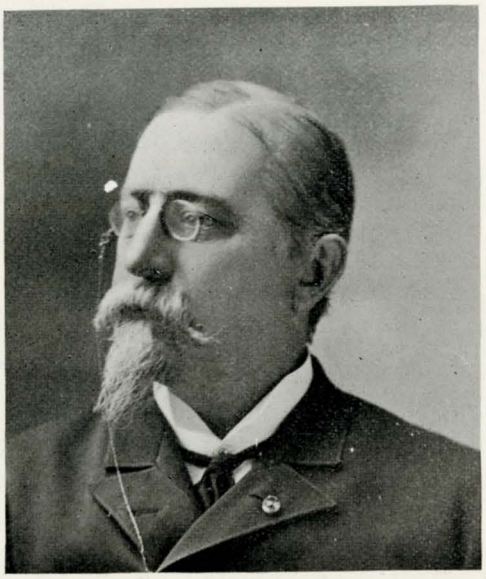
Moses (2), son of Thomas, settled in Fairfield, Conn., about 1648, and died in 1684.

Moses (3) was born in Fairfield Oct. 7, 1672, and died there in 1748. He was a Lieutenant in 1709, and a Captain in 1712.

Ebenezer (4) was born in Fairfield in 1704, and died May 28, 1746. He was a graduate of Yale, class of 1723, and for a number of years was Sheriff of Fairfield County.

William (5) was born in Fairfield in 1739, and died Sept. 22, 1810. His brother, David Dimon, was commissioned Captain of Company 4, Fifth Regiment, when the six Connecticut regiments were organized, by act of the General Assembly in 1775, for service in the Revolutionary War. He was promoted to be Lieutenant Colonel, and on the death of the Colonel took charge of a regiment, and died in the service. He was a member of General

Montgomery's staff, and assisted at the taking of Fort Chambly, being the leader of one of the select corps to assault the works. At the surrender of St. John's he was appointed to take possession of



GEN. CHARLES AUGUSTUS ROPES DIMON.

the fort, and received the submission of the garrison. He was at the battle of Ridgefield, and with Montgomery at Montreal.

David (6) was born in Fairfield, Jan. 23, 1780, and died at Boston, Mass., whither he had removed.

James (7) was born at Boston, Mass., Oct. 6, 1806, and died at Fairfield, the home of his ancestors, March 21, 1869. He was a sea captain and ship owner. On Aug. 23, 1831, he married Amelia Ropes of Salem, Mass., by whom he had four children. The subject of our sketch was the fourth child of this family.

General Charles Augustus Ropes Dimon is of the eighth generation of this distinguished family. He was born in Fairfield, Conn., April 27, 1841, and received his education in the academy at Fairfield. When 16 years of age he became a clerk in the office of his uncle, of the firm of R. W. Ropes & Co., remaining there until the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion.

General Dimon's military career presents an interesting aspect, and reflects credit upon himself and the honored military record of the family whose name he bears. He enlisted April 17, 1861, for three months as a private in the Eighth Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M. He was mustered in May 18, 1861, and mustered out Aug. 1 of the same year. He was commissioned First Lieutenant Adjutant of the Thirtieth Massachusetts Infantry on Feb. 20, 1862, and Major of the Second Louisiana Infantry, U. S. V., Oct. 20, 1862. He resigned as Major of the Second Louisiana Infantry on Jan. 22, 1863, and was detailed as recruiting officer of Point Lookout Prisoners of War Camp; was commissioned Lieutenant Colonel of the First Infantry, U. S. V., March 8, 1864; promoted Colonel on March 12 of the same year; commissioned Brevet Brigadier General, U. S. V., March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services throughout the war. In "Butler's Own Book" the famous General gives him the following meed of praise: "In the matter of enlistment of ex-Confederates at Point Lookout, where out of 10,000 prisoners two regiments of infantry were enlisted, thus saving 2000 men and $2,000,000 in expense of recruitment and bounties to the loyal States. This work was done by a young officer from Salem, Mass., Col. Charles A. R. Dimon. He went out with me with the three months' men, and later I promoted him to be Colonel. He took command of this enlisted regiment, which did most efficient service."

General Dimon has been connected with the United States Cartridge Company for twenty-four years, six of which were spent as Superintendent, and the last eighteen as Agent.

In politics he is a Democrat, and was elected to the Board of Aldermen in 1878–79; he was a member of the Water Board for three years, one of which he served as President; he has also been a member of the Lowell Board of Trade, Middlesex Mechanics Association, Martin Luthers, Vesper-Country Club, and Vice-President of the Humane Society for five years. He was one of the originators of the Day Nursery, and has been its Treasurer for the last ten years. He is also a member of the Loyal Legion and Post 42, G. A. R., of which he was Commander for four years.

He is an attendant of St. Anne's Episcopal Church. On June 30, 1869, he was united in marriage to Miss Kate Thompson, of Philadelphia. He has one child, Helen Amelia, born March 17, 1877, at Washington, D. C.

The Thirty-third Massachusetts. — About 250 Lowell men served in the Thirty-third Massachusetts Regiment, and followed Old Glory in the hottest of the fight, at Bull Run, Chancellorsville, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, and Atlanta.

This regiment left Boston, Aug. 14, 1861, for the seat of war. Its first post was at Alexandria,

where the principal duty was "emptying whiskey barrels and handling rough customers." In September the regiment did picket duty at Bull Run Ridge, took part in a few skirmishes, and later was ordered to Fairfax Court House to join General Sigel's division. After a few months of guard and fatigue duty the Thirty-third took part in the battle of Chancellorsville. Their loss was nine killed and wounded. The regiment also took an active part in all the hard fighting which took place in and around Cemetery Hill and Emmitsburg.

In the battle of Lookout Mountain the valor of the Thirty-third was conspicuous for its daring impetuosity, and its charge up the mountain will go down in history as one of the most gallant and successful efforts of the war. Fighting Joe Hooker said of this assault: "It is the greatest charge of the war, but no more than I expect of Massachusetts troops."

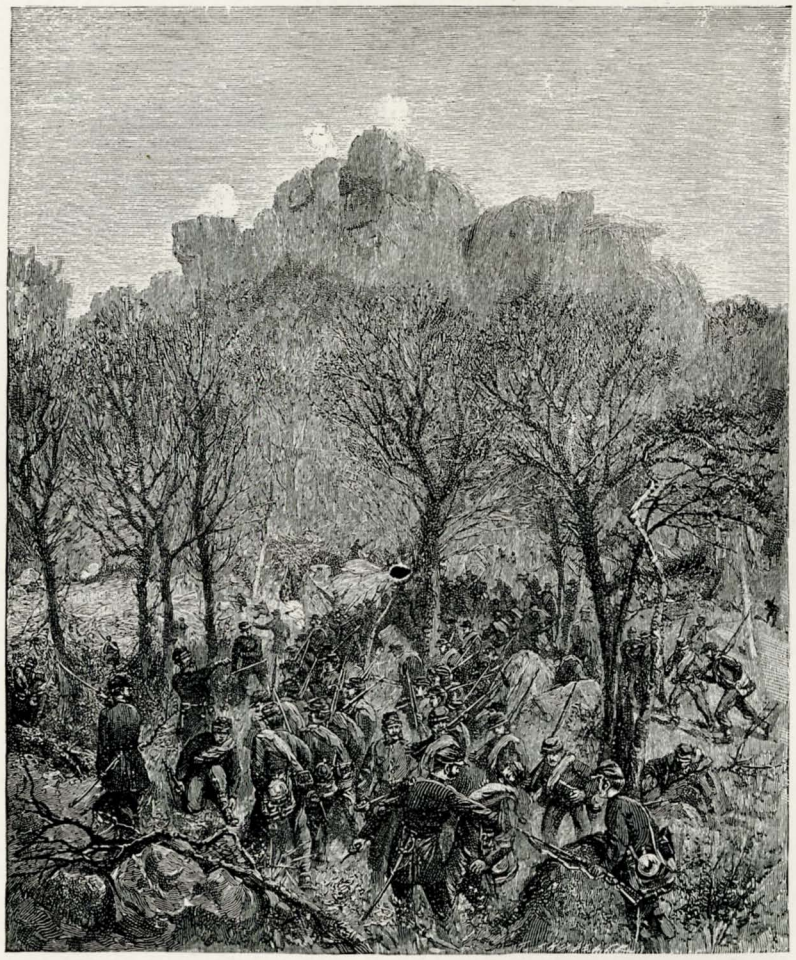
The Thirty-third was one of Hooker's regiments in Tennessee at the time Lookout Mountain was scaled and the battle fought above the clouds. But one of the sharpest conflicts in which the regiment engaged was the battle of Wauhatchie. The regiment went to the front on a charge against one of Longstreet's divisions, and of 200 men 101 were lost.

But the regiment saw service till the end of the war, and participated in the Chattanooga campaign, the march through Georgia, fought at Resaca, Bentonville, and Averysboro, and was present at the surrender of Johnston.

The Second and Thirty-third were the only Massachusetts regiments of the great army with which General William T. Sherman fought his way from Chattanooga to Atlanta, and which sang the famous chorus, "From Atlanta to the Sea."

Among the battle-names inscribed upon their banners are those of Raccoon Ridge, Chattanooga, Resaca, Dalton, Dallas, Peach Tree Creek, and Atlanta. During the occupation of Atlanta these regiments formed part of the provost-guard.

The battle of Resaca, Ga., was one of the results of the plan of campaign outlined by Grant and Sherman early in 1864. In following out this plan, the whole army, which was under the control of Grant, was divided into three parts under command of Banks, Sherman, and Grant himself. That part of the army under Sherman consisted of the troops of Gens. Thomas, McPherson, and Schofield, numbering 100,000. The gathering of this great force was very pleasing to Sherman, for, as had been said of him: "Had not sundry people, two years before, held him up as worthy of special distrust because he had declared that 200,000 men would be required to hold and push successfully this very line of operations? Finally his country, through Grant, had intrusted to him the means and the men that he required."



BATTLE OF LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN.

After some changes in his organization, Sherman began to concentrate his forces, and engaged in a line of operations of which Resaca was a central

point. In the fighting Sherman was opposed by Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, who early in April had, according to his official return, a force of 52,292, and after being joined by General Polk a few days later at Resaca, his army numbered 71,235. Sherman's army at this time numbered 98,797, with 254 pieces of artillery.

The grand march terminated on Dec. 13, 1864, when the head of the army reached the Georgia coast, and General Hazen's division captured Fort McAllister on Genesis Point. On the following afternoon General Sherman met Admiral Dahlgren in Wassaw Sound, and spent the night with him on board his temporary flag-ship, the Harvest Moon. This junction of the army from the West with the naval forces of the East was a notable event, and well deserves the pictorial honors accorded to it in Cowley's "Siege of Charleston," for which the accompanying engraving was prepared. Major General Sherman, Rear Admiral Dahlgren, Judge Advocate Cowley, of the Admiral's Staff, and of Lowell, and Captain Crosby, of Boston, the commander of the Harvest Moon, occupy the foreground of the picture, with a handy little Dahlgren howitzer lying loosely on their right; while in the background is seen a group of sailors of the fleet, in which Lowell was well represented.

Three days later, General Sherman sent Colonel (afterwards General) Thomas Ewing, his brother-in-law, and a member of his staff, Lieutenant (afterwards Captain) Joseph P. Thompson, of the Thirty-third and of Lowell, with other officers, under a flag of truce, up the railroad towards Augusta to demand the surrender of Savannah. They were met between the lines by a flag of truce under officers of General Hardee's Staff, who laughed aloud at their demand, and said they would sooner see the streets swimming with blood. But a change soon came o'er the spirit of their dream, and on the night of December 20th,

> "They folded their tents like the Arabs
> And silently stole away."



BATTLE OF RESACA, GA.

Sherman's siege artillery had been placed in position and instructed to open fire the next morning, if the city was not surrendered before that time.

These regiments also marched under Sherman through the Carolinas, and participated in the battles of Averysboro and Bentonville, and in forcing the surrender of General Johnston and his army at Raleigh.

Major James Francis, of the Second Regiment and of Lowell, was one of the officers who, under Major General Hancock, guarded Mrs. Surratt and the men implicated with Booth in the murder of



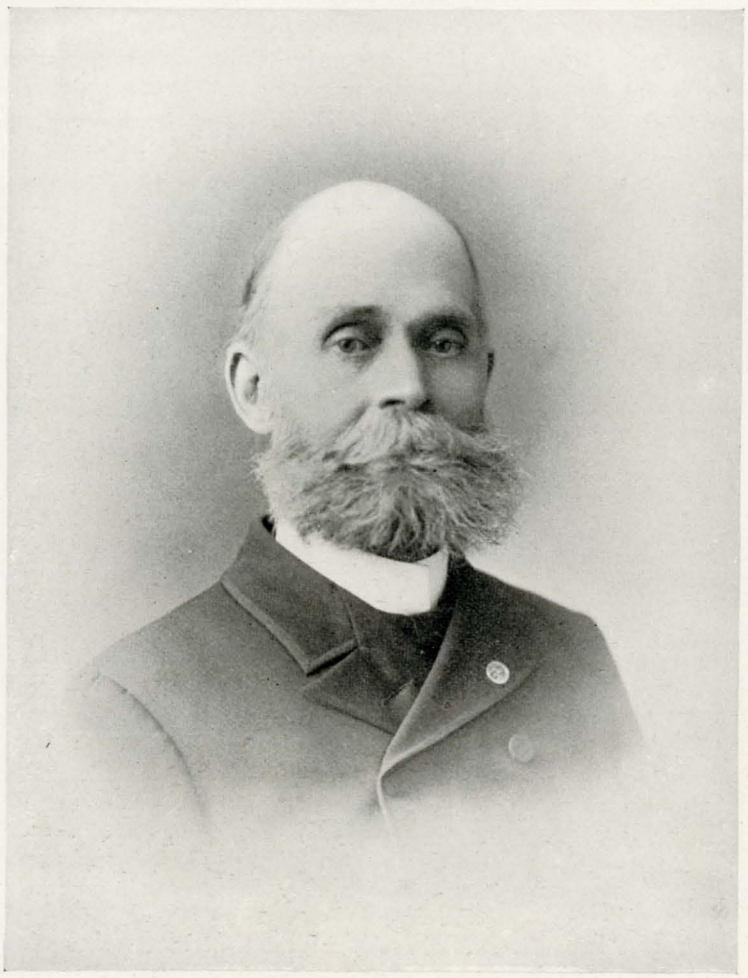
A SCENE ON BOARD THE HARVEST MOON.

President Lincoln, during their trial and execution in Washington.

Another of those who have rendered valuable service to the city in a military capacity as a defender of the Union, and one who has risen to an important position of honor and trust in the confidence of his fellow citizens, is the subject of this sketch, Mr. Joseph P. Thompson, Register of Deeds for Middlesex County, Northern District. Mr. Thompson was born in Brownfield, Maine, April 11, 1830, and received his education in the public schools of that town until 14 years of age, when he went to work upon a farm, which occupation he followed with the exception of a Summer, when he was employed at brick making, until 18 years old. In 1849 he came to Lowell and worked for the Middlesex Corporation for ten months, when he secured a position as clerk in the clothing store of Addison Putnam on Central Street, where he remained for seven years, leaving the employ of Mr. Putnam to engage in business on his own account, at the corner of Central and Hurd Streets, which he continued for about a year and a half.

When the war broke out he immediately responded and enlisted in July, 1862, in Company G, Thirty-third Massachusetts, Captain Charles E. Jones, being commissioned as Second Lieutenant of the company. The regiment to which his company belonged, left Lynnfield and went to Washington, and from thence to Alexandria, Virginia, doing guard duty for two months. They joined Gen. Sigel at Fairfax Court House, where it remained for a while in camp. During this period Lieutenant Thompson served as Aid on the staff of Gen. Francis C. Barlow, commanding the Second Brigade, Third Division of the Eleventh Army Corps. He was then promoted as Aid on the staff of the Third Division, Gen. A. Von Steinert, and was at Gettysburg during the three days' fight, being promoted Marshal after the battle. He went back with Gen. Hooker's

command, Eleventh and Twelfth Corps, to the Army of West Alabama, and was appointed Provost Post Marshal at Alabama, the Eleventh and Twelfth being merged into the Twentieth Corps. He served as Aid on the staff of Gen. Daniel Butterfield, and



CAPT. JOSEPH P. THOMPSON.

was also with Gen. Ward, Twentieth Corps, Third Division, at Lookout Mountain and Mission Ridge. He was with Sherman at the siege of Atlanta, and on his march to the sea. After the war, upon the recommendation of Gen. Ward, Lieutenant Thompson was breveted Captain by President Johnson, for gallant and meritorious services. He was mustered out and honorably discharged from the army at Boston, in July, 1865.

After the war Mr. Thompson went to Chicago in the employ of a large clothing house. He later returned to Boston and secured a position in the wholesale clothing house of A. W. Beard.

In 1874 he was elected Register of Deeds for Middlesex County, North District, a position to which he has since been regularly elected as a candidate of the Republican party.

Mr. Thompson is a member of the Board of Trade, Sons and Daughters of Maine, Knights of Pythias, Masons, Knights Templar, Odd Fellows, Union Veterans, and G. A. R., Post 42.

In 1855 he was united in marriage to Miss Adelaide Billings. One child is the result of this union, William N., born May 8, 1867, who is married to Miss Ida L. Butterfield.

Among those who served the country faithfully during the Rebellion, few are better known than Capt. Dudley Moody Prescott. He is descended from James Prescott, who emigrated from England in 1665 and settled in Hampton, N. H. His grandfather, Chase Prescott, was born in Kensington, N. H., Oct. 21, 1761, and died in Epsom, N. H. His grandmother was Betsy (Thomas) Otis. His father, Charles Prescott, was born in Deerfield, April 9, 1793, and died March 17, 1852, at Lowell. His mother, Lucy Salter Lear, was born in Deerfield, April 23, 1799, and died Feb. 24, 1886, in Lowell.

Captain Dudley Moody Prescott was born in Pembroke, Feb. 4, 1838. His education was received in the district schools of his native town and the public schools of Lowell, where he removed with his folks in 1849. At the age of 14 he left school, and when about 16 years old was apprenticed to his brother, Oliver C. Prescott, to learn the trade of plasterer and stucco worker. In 1858 he started in business for himself on South Street, in this city, later removing to Middle Street, and for twenty years had an office in the Convers Building. About six years ago he removed to his present place of business at 324 Central Street.

April 16, 1861, Mr. Prescott enlisted in Company C, Sixth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, under Captain A. S. Follansbee, and participated in the celebrated march of that regiment through Baltimore, his company being the advance guard of the regiment, and having to fight their way through the mob. At the end of his three months' service

he enlisted again as First Lieutenant in Company F, Thirty-third Regiment, Massachusetts Infantry, for three years. He was promoted Captain Aug. 6, 1863. He participated in the famous battles of Chancellorsville, Beverly Ford, Gettysburg, Lookout Mountain, Chattanooga, Atlanta, and followed Sherman in his famous march to the sea through the Carolinas. He was also at the surrender of Johnston's army, and then continued the march to Washington, where he was mustered out of the service and received his discharge at Boston, June 11, 1865. In all, Mr. Prescott's term of service covered a period of three years and three months, and at the end of this time he was brevetted Major.

Mr. Prescott is a Republican in politics, and was elected a member of the Common Council in 1881, and of the Board of Aldermen in 1882-83. He is a member of the Lowell Board of Trade, Master Builders' Association, Old Residents' Association, Royal Arcanum, Knights of Pythias, Ancient Order of United Workmen, American Legion of Honor, Home Circle, and I. O. O. F.

He attends the Universalist Church. In 1863 he married Sarah S. Spaulding, of this city. She died Feb. 11, 1872, and in 1873 he became united in marriage to Mary Anna Clark, who was born April 17, 1849, at Great Falls, N. H. The following named children were the result of this union: Oliver C., born August 21, 1874, died Aug. 28, 1874; Lottie May, born June 19, 1878; and Grace Hart, born October 11, 1883, and died Feb. 26, 1885.



D. MOODY PRESCOTT.

The capture of Fort Fisher was one of the victories won by Union soldiers in the great strategy planned by Grant and Sherman in the last year of the war. It lay within the territorial jurisdiction of General Butler, who at this time had command of the Department of Virginia and North Carolina, and to him was entrusted the first attack on this fort. In conjunction with the naval forces under command of Rear Admiral Porter, an attack was made on Christmas Day, which proved unsuccessful.

Butler and Weitzel deciding that it could not be taken by assault, orders were issued to re-embark after being on shore but a few hours. Thus ended the first attack upon Fort Fisher. Words cannot express the bitter feeling and chagrin of the navy.

The second attack on Fort Fisher was made January 15, under the command of General Terry, who succeeded Butler. This attack was successful and proved a severe blow to the Confederacy. General Butler has been blamed for not carrying these works on the occasion of the first attack. Col. William Lamb, the Commander of Fort Fisher, says in an article on the "Defence of Fort Fisher," that Admiral Porter was as much to blame as General Butler for the repulse. Many opinions have been given as to the responsibility for the first failure, later accounts seeming to remove the blame from General Butler. General Butler justified himself by claiming that it would have been a useless slaughter of his troops to have led them against the fort at that

time, and adduced the testimony of Rebel General Whiting, who was commander of the district, who stated in the strongest terms that, at that time, and with the force General Butler had at command, the capture of the fort would have been impossible, and that the assailing force would have been wholly cut to pieces had they attempted it.

General Weitzel, Butler's Chief Engineer, in testimony given before the Committee on the Conduct of the War, said: "In the two instances when the enemy assaulted my position they were repulsed with heavy loss.

"After that experience, with the information I had obtained from reading and study—for before this war I was an instructor at the Military Academy for three years under Professor Mahan, on those very subjects—remembering all the remarks of the Lieutenant General commanding, that it was his intention I should command that expedition, because another officer selected by the War Department had once shown timidity, and in face of the fact that I had been appointed Major General only twenty days before, and needed confirmation; notwithstanding all this, I went back to Gen. Butler, and told him I considered it would be murder to order an attack on that work with that force. I understood Colonel Comstock to agree with me perfectly, although I did not ask him, and Gen. Butler has since said that he did."

What was not possible Dec. 25, 1864, with part of a brigade, was made possible Jan. 15, 1865, through an efficient bombardment on the part of the navy and the co-operation of some 2000 sailors and marines, and an additional force of 1400 infantry.

Admiral Porter, who wrote to the Secretary of the Navy, Jan. 17, 1865, said: "I have since visited Fort Fisher and the adjoining works, and find their strength greatly beyond what I had conceived. An engineer might be excusable in saying they could not be captured except by regular siege. I wonder even now how it was done. The work, as I said before, is really stronger than the Malakoff tower,



BOMBARDMENT OF FORT FISHER.

which defied so long the combined power of France and England." In a letter of January 16 to the Secretary of the Navy, he says: "I was in Fort Malakoff a few days after it surrendered to the French and English; the combined armies of the two nations were many months capturing that stronghold, and it won't compare in size or strength to Fort Fisher."

The Committee on the Conduct of the War was composed of the leaders of the leading men of the nation. Much experience in the investigation of military affairs had made them the best judges. They could command any witness. They were critical and severe in their examinations. Their conclusions were reached without fear or favor,

Honest Hon. Ben Wade was their Chairman. This is their decision :

"In conclusion your Committee would say, from all the testimony before them, that the determination of General Butler not to assault the fort seems to have been fully justified by all the facts and circumstances then known or afterwards ascertained."

This must be the verdict of history.

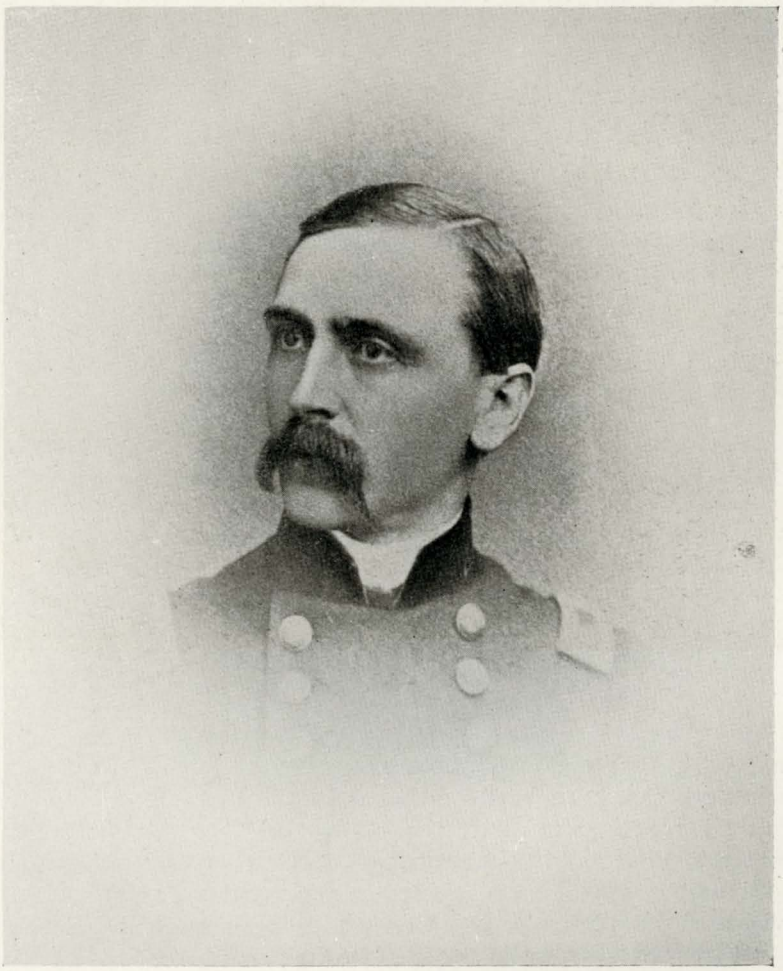
It can be easily seen that it was the intention of the navy to make Butler bear the entire responsibility of the failure of the first expedition. This is reflected in a speech delivered by Lieutenant Parker before the Loyal Legion Oct. 5, 1892, in which, in speaking of the explosion of the powder boat, he says :

"We all believed in it, however, from the Admiral down, but when it proved so laughable a failure we of the navy laid its paternity upon General Butler."

While no Massachusetts regiment was present at the bombardment of Fort Fisher, yet many Lowell soldiers took part in the engagement. The battle was fought within the jurisdiction of General Butler's military department, and the direct command of the attacking force was under Gen. Adelbert Ames, a son-in-law of Gen. Butler, and now a resident of Lowell.

Brigadier and Brevet Major General Adelbert Ames, U. S. Vols., was born in Rockland, Maine, October 31, 1835, and was graduated at the Military Academy, West Point, New York, in the class of May, 1861. He was promoted to Second Lieutenant of the Second United States Artillery the same day, and First Lieutenant of the Fifth United States Artillery May 14, 1861.

He was on duty with Griffin's Regular Battery, and was wounded at the battle of Bull Run, in Virginia, July 21, 1861. He was promoted Brevet Major United States Army for gallant and meritorious services in that battle. For his conduct on that occasion he also received a medal of honor. October 1, 1861, he was assigned the command of Battery A, Fifth United States Artillery, and in the Peninsular Campaign was engaged in the siege of Yorktown and the battles of Golding's Farm and Malvern Hill, Virginia. He was brevetted Lieutenant Colonel United States Army, July 1, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Malvern Hill. As Colonel of the Twentieth Maine Volunteers, in the Fifth Corps, he participated in the battles of Antietam, Maryland, September 17, 1862, and Fredericksburg, Virginia, December 13, 1862. In the Spring of 1863 his regiment was inoculated with small-pox. Before it was fit for duty the Chancellorsville campaign opened. He served throughout that campaign as an Aide-de-Camp to General Meade, commanding the Fifth



MAJOR GENERAL ADELBERT AMES.

Corps, and General Hooker, commanding the Army of the Potomac. He was commissioned as a Brigadier General of Volunteers May 20, 1863, and was given a brigade of picked troops in a movement against Culpeper Court House, and was engaged in the battle of Beverly Ford, Virginia. He was assigned

to the command of the Second Brigade, First Division, Eleventh Corps, on the march north from the Rappahannock River, and led in the first day's fight at Gettysburg, Penn., July 1, 1863. The Division Commander being wounded and disabled, the command of the division devolved upon him for the rest of the day and the two subsequent days of battle. He was brevetted Colonel United States Army for gallant and meritorious services on that occasion.

In August following he was sent with his command to join the forces besieging Charleston, South Carolina, and Florida until 1864, when, with the troops of the department, he proceeded to Fortress Monroe, Virginia. In the Army of the James he have already spoken in a letter recommending his promotion. He commanded all the troops engaged, and was constantly under fire. His great coolness, good judgment, and skill were never more conspicuous than in this assault." He was promoted Brevet Major General United States Volunteers for gallant and meritorious services at the capture of Fort Fisher, Jan. 15, 1865. After the surrender of the rebel forces, he was assigned to the command of territorial districts in North and South Carolina until April 30, 1866. He was brevetted Brigadier General United States Army for gallant and meritorious services at the capture of Fort Fisher, N. C., and brevetted a Major General United States Army, March 13, 1865, for gallant services



SURRENDER OF LEE AT APPOMATTOX.

took part in the operations before Petersburg and Richmond, being engaged in the action at Port Walthall Junction, in May, the battles of Cold Harbor, in June, and Derbytown Road, in October. In December, 1864, he was selected to command a division of three brigades in an expedition against Fort Fisher, North Carolina. The following month he led the same troops against that fort. In the battle which resulted in the capture of Fort Fisher, after his division was formed for the assault, the only order received from the General commanding the expedition, affecting the movements of the troops, was, "The time has come to make the assault." General Terry, commanding the expedition, reported as follows: "Of General Ames I in the field during the Rebellion. He was promoted to Captain of the Fifth United States Artillery Feb. 22, 1865, and Lieutenant Colonel of the Twenty-fourth United States Infantry July 28, 1866. A board of general officers, consisting of Major Generals W. T. Sherman, G. G. Meade, and G. H. Thomas, assembled at St. Louis, Missouri, March 14, 1866, recommended certain officers of the regular army for promotion to the grade of Brigadier General, by brevet; among them was General Ames, for the capture of Fort Fisher. Although the action of the board was deemed too restricted for the times, it was none the less commendatory of the officers recommended. Subsequent to his becoming President, General Grant said, referring to General

B. F. Butler: "If I had given him two corps commanders like Adelbert Ames he would have made a fine campaign, and helped materially in my plans. I have always been sorry that I did not do so." General Ames was placed in command of the military district of Mississippi, by General Grant, in 1869. He resigned from the army, and was elected to fill an unexpired term as United States Senator, dating from March 4, 1869. He resigned his seat in the United States Senate on being elected Governor of Mississippi in 1873 by a majority of about 40,000.



PAINTED BY JAMES E. TAYLOR. ENGRAVED BY J. W. EVANS.

THE GRAND REVIEW OF UNION TROOPS AT THE CLOSE OF THE WAR.

The administration of Governor Ames was marked by the promotion of the material welfare of the State and the economical and judicious uses of the revenues, which left its financial condition above criticism. But, owing to strong race prejudices and the disloyal sentiment then existent, any Republican administration could not fail to prove obnoxious to the former slave owner and Secessionist.

A riot at Vicksburg Dec. 7, 1873, between the political parties, resulted in the disorganization of the Civil Government, and in outrages often followed by murder throughout the State. Gov. Ames appealed to the General Government at Washington for aid to enforce the laws, but his appeal was met by the suggestion that he "take all lawful means to preserve the peace by the forces in his own State." The November election, in which every method of fraud, intimidation, and murder was resorted to, in order to gain control of the State and overthrow Republican rule, resulted in the defeat of the Republicans, and made both branches of the Legislature Democratic.

The natural sequence of such election methods was a determination to gain control of the executive branch of the Government by impeachment of the Governor. Articles were trumped up, charging unconstitutional exercise of power. General Ames decided to offer his resignation on condition that all charges be withdrawn, rather than be tried by a jury whose verdict had been already determined upon. The charges were withdrawn, and Gov. Ames resigned. He was in business in New York City until 1893, when he came to reside in Lowell.

CLOSE OF THE WAR.

Lee surrendered the Army of Northern Virginia to General Grant, at Appomattox Court House,

April 9, 1865. This was shortly followed, April 18, by the conditional surrender of Johnston and his army to General Sherman, which was ratified on April 26, at a meeting between the two last-named officers.

The final scene in the war was the Grand Review of all the troops by the President and his Cabinet, which occurred in Washington, May 23 and 24, 1865.

All the foreign ministers resident in Washington, the Governors of the States, and very many distinguished people were present. As was said by Sherman, this review was magnificent. Slocum, in speaking of it, says :

"Soon after the review the troops were ordered into various camps, where the Paymaster paid them his last visit, and then they separated, never again to meet in large bodies, except on Memorial Day, the 30th of May, of each year, when they meet to honor the memory of comrades who gave their lives for their country, and at annual reunions of regimental associations, when they assemble to renew the ties of comradeship formed during the struggle of more than four years' duration, which cost us hundreds of thousands of lives and thousands of millions of treasure, but which has conferred, even upon the defeated South, blessings that more than compensate the country for all her losses."

As to the number of Lowell soldiers who died in the service during the war, it would be impossible to give any accurate account. Mr. Cowley, in his history, however, gives the names of over 500. As to the work performed and aid rendered by those who remained at home, the following account by Gilman gives some idea: "The several banks tendered loans of money to the State. April 27, 1861, the Soldiers' Aid Association was organized, with Nathan Crosby, President, S. W. Stickney, Treasurer, and M. C. Bryant, Secretary. The ladies entered heartily into the work of supplying the soldiers with articles needed for their comfort and convenience."

In this respect, Cowley says: "On Feb. 26, 27, and 28, 1863, the ladies of Lowell held their famous Soldiers' Fair, to replenish the funds of the Sanitary Commission. About $5000 was realized by this fair, which was the second of the kind during the war, St. Louis, the Queen City of the West, having held the first. The $5000 raised by this fair, $3000 collected through the aid of the Soldiers' Aid Association, $4000 contributed to the Boston Sailors' Fair in 1864, numerous smaller sums collected and distributed through other channels, and innumerable contributions of clothing, shoes, etc., all combine to attest how faithfully and how efficiently the ladies of Lowell served the country in her most perilous hour."

At the close of the war the Mayor prepared the following abstract of the number of men furnished from Lowell under the several calls of the President, together with the amounts paid for city bounties, and the sums expended by the city in recruiting :

"1861 — April 15, call for 75,000 men for three months. Lowell furnished 223 men, at a cost of $596.08; average cost, $2.67 3-10.

"1861 — May 3, call for 50,000 men; July 1, call for 600,000 men. Our quota under these calls was 2098 men for three years. The number recruited was 2390, at a cost of $65,681.78 ; average cost, $27.48.

"1862 — August 4, call for 300,000 men for nine months. Our quota was 235. We enlisted and furnished 557 men, at a cost of $22,162.25 ; average, $35.78 8-10.

"1863 — Oct. 17, call for 300,000 men. Feb. 1, 1864, call for 500,000 men. We furnished 211 men, at a cost of $902.30; average cost, $4.27 6-10. The report of the Adjutant General, Jan. 1, 1864, stated that we had at that time a surplus of 179 men.

"1864 — July 18, call for 500,000 men ; our quota, 627. We furnished (including 196 navy recruits) 998 men, at a cost of $147,594.11 ; average cost, $147.94 1-2.

"1864 — Dec. 19, call for 300,000 men. No quota was ever assigned to Lowell under this call. I was informed by the Provost Marshal that our quota Jan. 1, 1865, was eight men short of all requirements. We continued our enlistments until the surrender of Richmond. The number enlisted subsequent to the call in December was 132 men at a cost of $17,039.55 ; average cost, $129.08.

"Of the volunteers for 100 days, Lowell furnished 252 men, at a cost of $143.80 — making the whole number standing to our credit 4736 men, and the whole cost of recruiting and bounties, $254,074.87. In addition to this we have expended for uniforms, interest on State Aid paid, and other incidental expenses of the war, exclusive of the Ladd and Whitney Monument, the sum of $39,141.02 — making a grand total of $293,215.89. It should be stated that there were 450 men from our city who enlisted in the naval service, but in the apportionment which was made, only 196 were allowed to our credit. Had we received full credit for these men, our whole number furnished would have been 5022."



LOWELL'S WAR HEROES.

Luther C. Ladd.
Gen. Henry L. Abbott.

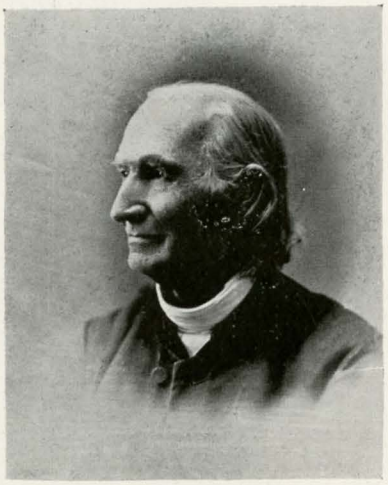
Capt. Timothy A. Crowley.

Addison O. Whitney.
Maj. E. G. Abbott.

Chapter Fifteen.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

In the preparation of this article on the churches of Lowell, I am greatly indebted to many of the pastors, who have kindly contributed necessary

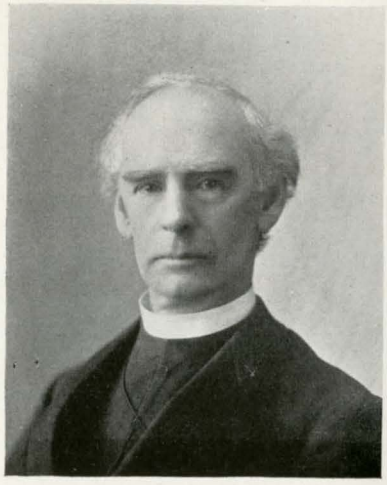


REV. THEODORE EDSON.

data; also to the very valuable sketches of church history written by Messrs. Cowley and Chase, for previous works of this kind. The early religious welfare of the people of Lowell seems to have been cared for by the Merrimack Corporation, whose Directors made provision for religious worship among their operatives. The fact of their interest in such a matter indicates their natural generosity and desire to establish a God-fearing and well-ordered community. With this purpose in view, according to Appleton, in December, 1822, Messrs. Jackson and Boott were appointed a committee to build a suitable church, and in April, 1824, it was voted that it should be built of stone, not to exceed a cost of $9000. In accordance with this vote, the corner stone of St. Anne's Church was laid May 20, 1824, and the house was consecrated March 16, 1825. The church was formally organized Feb. 24, 1824, as the Merrimack Religious Society. The first public services were held by the society on Sunday, March 7, 1824, in the Merrimack Company's schoolhouse, which was situated on the site of the present Green Schoolhouse. Rev. Theodore Edson, who had arrived only the evening before, officiated at the services and preached a sermon. The Rev. Mr. Edson was an Episcopalian clergyman, and Kirk Boott also being a member of the same creed, the services of the Protestant Episcopal Church were established as the form of religion. St. Anne's, which was built at this time, was not only the first Protestant Episcopal Church, but was the first building that was dedicated to religious worship within the present limits of the City of Lowell. A history of this church and others which have grown from it, is here presented.

ST. ANNE'S.

The history of this church begins with the history of Lowell. At the beginning of the industrial era, the Merrimack Company organized what was known as the Merrimack Religious Society, and a few weeks after this, Rev. Theodore Edson was engaged by the company to minister to the spiritual wants of this society. Mr. Edson was an Episcopalian clergyman, while most of his congregation were adherents of the Unitarian belief. His salary was fixed at $600 per annum, with a promise



REV. A. ST. JOHN CHAMBRE.

of $200 increase in case he married. Shortly after Mr. Edson's settlement, the Merrimack Company

determined to erect a place of worship and appropriated $9000 for that purpose. The site of the present church was selected, and the edifice erected. The corner stone was laid May 20, 1824, and the church was consecrated March 16, 1825. At first the relations between the church and the company which had supported it from the beginning, were most harmonious, but after a while these relations became strained and ended in a law-suit, which resulted in the congregation paying to the Merrimack Company $17,000 for the parsonage, having previously, in 1842, paid $12,000 for the church. This action on the part of the company was declared by no less a personage than Patrick T. Jackson, its Treasurer, to be "no better than highway robbery."

Two buildings have been erected for the use of the Sunday School, one in 1830, at a cost of $600, and a second in 1839. These were superseded by the present stone structure, which cost $12,000. In 1873 further additions were made of choir room and sacristy, at an expenditure of $5000.

Among the interesting possessions of this church is the chime of eleven bells, the gift of private individuals. The dedication of this chime of eleven bells took place Oct. 17, 1857, when they were placed in the church tower. The total weight of the bells is 9899 pounds.

There are some beautiful memorial windows in St. Anne's, a brief description of which may not prove uninteresting. Of the first of these windows, Dr. John O. Green and William A. Burke were the donors. It has a particularly handsome design, representing the chief characteristics of the wives of the givers by two female figures, "Charity" and "Devotion." The second, representing the "Annunciation," is the gift of the widow of George H. Carleton, in memory of her husband, a former Warden of the church. The third was given by Mrs. Eliza C. Davis in memory of her parents. The fourth was the tribute of Mr. Elihu S. Hunt and Mr. Albert S. Cook to the memory of their wives.



ST. ANNE'S CHURCH.

The history not only of St. Anne's, but of Lowell itself, would be incomplete without some brief mention of the first pastor, Rev. Theodore Edson, D. D.

He was born in Bridgewater, Mass., Aug. 24, 1793. In early life he learned the carpenter's trade, which later he abandoned to prepare himself for a professional career. He taught school for two years, and in 1816 went to Phillips Academy at Andover, where he remained two years in preparation for college. Entering Harvard in 1818, he graduated with honors, after which he determined to enter the ministry. He assumed Deacon's orders, and was assistant at St. Matthew's Church, South Boston, when he was invited to come to Lowell. In accepting this invitation he speaks of himself in the following language: "I entered the ministry with a deep sense of unworthiness of so great an honor, and with intense gratitude to God for putting me into the sacred calling."

From his coming to Lowell until his death, Rev. Mr. Edson was deeply interested in all that concerned the welfare of his adopted town. He was foremost in the effort to establish schools in Lowell, and by his undaunted courage and resolute adherence to right overcame all opposition. Although by his action he suffered the loss of many valued and influential friends, yet he never wavered. Strong in consciousness of right and justice he triumphed. The schools were established, and to him more than any other belongs the title of "Father of our School System."

As to the whole man, the charity of his nature, the generosity of his devotion, Bishop Clark made the following remarks in an address delivered in 1865: "The sun has not been more regular in his rising and setting than he has been in his daily round of duties. No storm has ever raged which he would not cheerfully face when the call of the sufferer called him from his fireside. No Sunday ever dawned when the doors of St. Anne's have not been opened to the worshipper. No heavy-laden sinner ever asked his counsel and was sent uncomforted away."

He died June 25, 1883, leaving one daughter.

Rev. A. St. John Chambre, D. D., became the second Rector of St. Anne's, May 15, 1884, in which position he still continues.

Under the direction of the present Rector, the parish of St. Anne takes a very active part in local charitable work. In connection with this work an orphanage, known as the Theodore Edson Orphanage, is maintained by the church. This orphanage was established in 1875 by Rev. Theodore Edson, and upon his death was given by his daughter to the church. It supports a number of children ranging from 2 to 7 years of age.

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH.

This church was organized July 30, 1860. The first Rector of St. John's was Rev. Charles W. Homer, who assumed the duties of his sacred office July 29, 1860. The first services were held in Mechanics' Hall, and afterwards in Wyman's Exchange. A church was soon erected at a cost of $17,000. The corner stone was laid April 15, 1861, the Masonic orders officiating. The church was finished and first occupied on the first Sunday of October, 1861.

The Rectors have been:

Rev. Charles W. Homer, who resigned Nov. 22, 1862.

Rev. Cornelius B. Smith was appointed Rector May 24, 1863. While in the Rectorship he cleared the debt of the church.

Rev. Charles L. Hutchins became the next Rector, Nov. 1, 1865.

Rev. Daniel C. Roberts came June 4, 1869, and served four years. After him came the present Rector, Rev. L. C. Manchester, Oct. 1, 1873.

One of the features of the service of this church is its music. It has a boy choir, for which Protestant Episcopal churches are so justly celebrated, and has maintained it for over twenty years.

A memorial window representing St. Luke was placed in the church in memory of Dr. Elisha Huntington, the first Warden.

THE HOUSE OF PRAYER.

The work which resulted in the formation of the parish of the House of Prayer, was begun by the Rev. D. C. Roberts, Rector of St. John's Church, who held services in Highland Hall and in private houses in the part of the city known as the Highlands. It was called the West End Mission. Many good people were interested in the undertaking, none more so than the Rev. Dr. Edson, Rector of St. Anne's, who in every way possible furthered it. At his suggestion some very estimable people transferred their connection from St. Anne's to the new mission. Subscription books were circulated and sufficient money was raised to warrant steps toward erecting a church. Aug. 31, 1876, a lot of land was purchased on Walker Street, just below Westford, on which the corner stone was laid September 16,

At the laying of the corner stone, Sept. 16, 1876, the clergy from a distance present were Dr. Hoppin of Cambridge, Father Hall of Boston, Mr. Walker of Peabody, Mr. Brown of Lawrence, Mr. Hill of the Advent, Boston. The boys of St. John's, Lawrence, the Advent, Boston, in surplices, with the choir of St. John's, Lowell, rendered the music.

The church was opened for worship December 29. Bishop Neeley of Maine preached the sermon.

The Rev. B. F. Cooley proved to be an available man to carry on the work thus begun, on a more distinct and independent basis. By his energy the church had been built, and by his taste and skill the interior was decorated and properly arranged for a surpliced choir and the musical and ornate service which has always characterized this church.

Notice was given to the parishes of St. Anne's and St. John's of the desire to form a new parish, to be known as the Parish of the House of Prayer. St. Anne's gave consent, and St. John's made no objections. An informal meeting of those who desired to form the parish was held at the office of J. S. Searle, Esq., Justice of the Peace, Dec. 3, 1877. He was requested to issue a warrant to some one member of the congregation to call a meeting for the purpose of forming a corporate parish. This request was signed by Messrs. G. H. Tryder, W. H. Cooper, James Emmott, C. E. Dame, and W. H. Choate. The warrant was issued to Mr. W. H. Cooper, and the meeting was held at his office, Dec. 10, 1877. J. S. Searle, Esq., presided, W. H. Choate was elected Clerk and duly sworn. The Rev. B. F. Cooley was elected Moderator, and took the chair.

By-laws were adopted.

The Rev. B. F. Cooley was elected Rector. Mr. James Emmott was elected Senior Warden, and Mr. W. H. Cooper elected Junior Warden, and each duly sworn. Messrs. G. P. Elliott, G. H. Tryder, Hugh Butterworth, C. E. Dame, and Samuel Crossland, were elected Vestrymen. J. S. Searle was chosen Treasurer and duly sworn.

The Rev. B. A. Brown was elected Assistant Minister, March 18, 1878, and succeeded Mr. Cooley as Rector November 12 of the same year. He resigned July 14, 1879.

The Rev. J. J. Cressy, while yet in Deacon's Orders, was engaged to conduct the services. He was ordained Priest June 24, 1880, and continued as Rector until Nov. 16, 1887, when he resigned. On November 22 a farewell reception was given him by his parishioners.

The Rev. A. Q. Davis was elected Rector Feb. 15, 1888. He resigned Nov. 1, 1894. Since that time the Rev. Wilson Waters has served the parish as Priest-in-charge.

The present officers of the parish are:

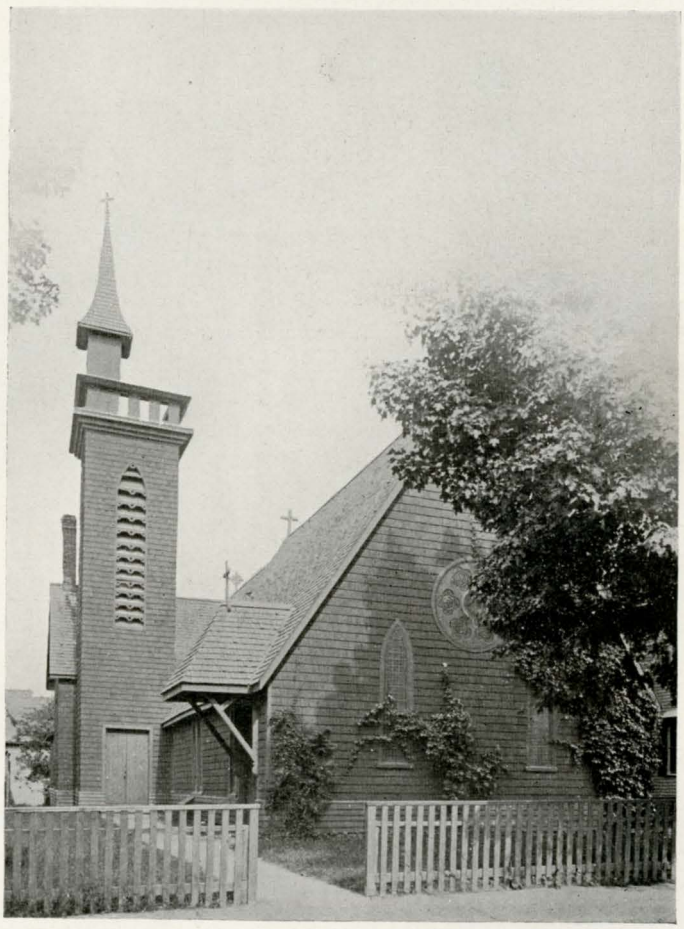
Senior Warden, James Driver.

Junior Warden, William H. Mansfield.

Vestrymen, John Tighe, George F. Mansfield, Michael Simms, C. A. Greene, E. A. Barrell.

Clerk, Moses N. Stanley.

Treasurer, Arthur W. Sherman.



HOUSE OF PRAYER.

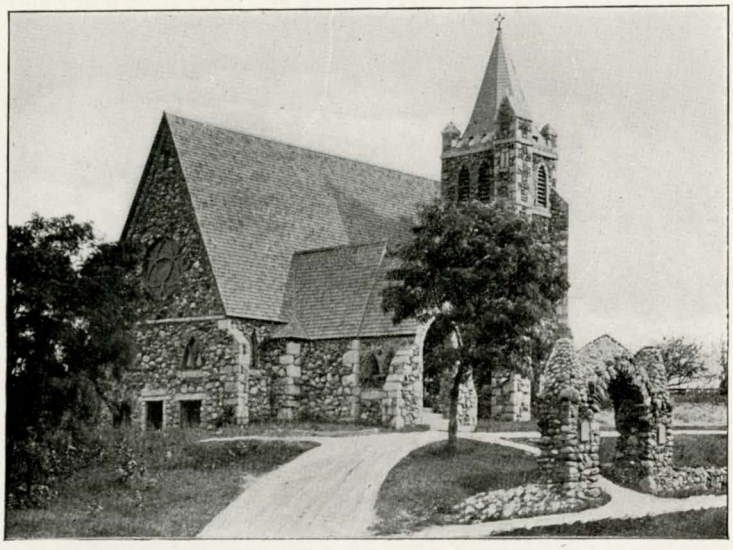
Delegates to the Diocesan Convention, William H. Mansfield, George F. Mansfield, John Tighe.

Delegates to the Archdeaconry, James Driver, John Tighe, E. A. Barrell.

ALL SAINTS' CHURCH, CHELMSFORD.

This parish was originally a mission of St. Anne's, Lowell. The Rev. Theodore Edson, D. D., held the first services in the Centre Village on

July 15, 1860, being the Sixth Sunday after Trinity. He was accompanied by his daughter, Miss Elizabeth M. Edson. These services were in what was known as the brick schoolhouse, at 11 A. M. and 1 P. M. There were thirty-seven persons present, including the families of Dr. Howard and Dr. Dalton. Dr. Edson declined an invitation to dine at the house of the latter, in order that he might remain and catechise the children and give instruction on the Collect for the Day. The bread thus cast upon the waters returned after many days, for some of the young people of various religious training, who were present, were afterwards baptized and confirmed in the parish of All Saints.



VIEW OF ALL SAINTS' CHURCH.

Of the various missionary enterprises of Dr. Edson, Chelmsford was that in which he was most interested from the start. In the various members of the Hunt family he had efficient co-workers, especially in Miss Anna Eliza Hunt. On various occasions he went from Lowell and officiated in Chelmsford. He also sent out on different Sundays the Rev. George Fisher, the Rev. Andrew Croswell, during the Summer, and later the Rev. N. G. Allen (son of the historian of Chelmsford); still later the Rev. Dr. Hoppin of Cambridge. The Rev. Cornelius B. Smith also officiated, the Rev. Dr. C. L. Hutchins, Mr. Henry Hovey, and perhaps others.

May 13, 1867, a warrant was issued by Benjamin Walker, Esq., Justice of the Peace, to Samuel C. Hunt, for the purpose of organizing a corporate parish. The applicants were Samuel C. Hunt, George A. Howard, George W. Gaymonds, Adams Chamberlin, Thomas M. Gerrish, Samuel L. Byam, Albert C. Harris, Lafayette Ward, Everett E. Lapham, and John H. Hunt.

A meeting was held on May 20, at the Town Hall. After divine service, the Rev. Theodore Edson, D. D., and the Rev. Charles L. Hutchins officiating, assisted by the choir of St. Anne's, the meeting was called to order by Benjamin Walker, Esq., and the following officers chosen and sworn: Moderator, Samuel C. Hunt; Clerk and Treasurer, John H. Hunt.

Samuel C. Hunt was elected Senior Warden; Albert C. Harris was elected Junior Warden. George A. Howard, George W. Gaymonds, Samuel L. Byam, Everett E. Lapham, and Thomas M. Gerrish, were elected Vestrymen. The parish was named St. Anne's (afterwards changed to All Saints').

Bishop Clark of Rhode Island held the first confirmation June 17, 1867.

Through the exertions of Miss A. E. Hunt the parish came into possession of a parsonage and glebe of five acres of land at the centre of the village. Part of the building was fitted up as a chapel (called Emmanuel Chapel), where services were held. From 1871 to 1875 Dr. Edson had a list printed for the year, showing what clergyman or lay reader would officiate each Sunday, the Holy Communion being celebrated once a month by the Rectors of St. Anne's and St. John's. These contain the names of the Rev. Dr. Edson, the Rev. D. C. Roberts, the Rev. L. C. Manchester; Messrs. Fred Taylor, I. W. Beard, C. Eastman, A. Gilman, Jr., C. H. Abbott, Dr. L. W. Hixon, H. A. Kittredge, Edgar L. Fay, George W. Wiggin, Henry J. Fay, H. P. Webber, Fred Fay, J. S. Russell, S. Russell Kitchen, F. H. Coggeshall, Dr. Warner, John Coggeshall, and A. Gilman.

The Rev. Dr. Lambert, of Charlestown, also officiated in Chelmsford.

July 8, 1875, the Rev. B. F. Cooley took charge of the services. In November, 1878, he resigned, and went to the Church of Atonement, Westfield,

for nine months, when he returned, and was again made Rector, and remained until the year following, when sickness obliged him to give up the work.

He planned and partly built the unique and beautiful stone edifice, All Saints' Church, the corner stone being laid Nov. 5, 1879. The order of services for the consecration of the church-yard and for the laying of the corner stone was printed and used by those present. The church was consecrated by Bishop Paddock, Dec. 20, 1882. The tower was completed in 1888 in memory of Dr. Edson, chiefly by the generosity of his daughter, Miss E. M. Edson.

In 1881 the Rev. J. J. Cressy became Rector, and continued until the close of the year 1887. From 1888 the Rev. A. Q. Davis was Rector until 1892.

THE REV. WILSON WATERS

Became Rector, Dec. 5, 1892, having officiated for two months previous to that time.

The Rev. Wilson Waters was born at Marietta, Ohio, where, for more than forty years, his father was actively engaged in banking and numerous large business enterprises. He was educated in the schools of that city and in Marietta College, where he received the degree of Master of Arts, which degree has also been conferred on him by Trinity College. After graduation he spent a year in foreign travel and was for some time Cashier of the Bank of Marietta. In his parish church he was active as Vestryman and Choir-master. Mr. Waters is the author of "The History of St. Luke's Church, Marietta, Ohio," of which Bishop Perry speaks appreciatively in his Centennial History of the American Church.

Mr. Waters has also compiled a "Genealogy of the Waters Family of Marietta, Ohio," tracing his ancestry to James Waters of St. Botolph without Aldgate, citizen and ironmonger of London, who died in 1617, and whose son Richard, the first to come to this country, settled in Salem as early as 1636. His paternal line is also traced to John Richmond of Taunton, baptized in Wiltshire, England, in 1597, and to Governor William Bradford of the Mayflower. On his mother's side he is descended from Major General Artemas Ward, who preceded Washington as Commander-in-chief. The Ward homestead in Shrewsbury has been in the family for nearly two hundred years. The maternal line is traced to the Grosvenors of Connecticut, descended from Gilbert de Grosvenor, nephew of William the Conqueror. Through Major General Ward the ancestry goes back to John Cotton and Increase Mather, and to John Alden of the Mayflower. It is further traced for eight or ten generations in the Plympton, Denny, and Henshaw families, and through the latter, nineteen generations to Edward III., King of England.

In 1887 Mr. Waters went to Cambridge, Mass., and spent three years at the Episcopal Theological School, where he was awarded the Pierre-Jay prize, and received the degree of Bachelor of Divinity. He was ordained Deacon by Bishop Paddock, June 20, 1890; and Priest April 19, 1891, by Bishop Potter, at Tarrytown, New York. In the Summer of 1890, during the Rector's absence in Europe, Mr. Waters had charge of Grace Church, Newton. In the following November he came to St. Anne's, Lowell, as curate, remaining two years. In December, 1892, he became Rector of All Saints', Chelmsford, and two years later Priest-in-charge of the House of Prayer, Lowell, both of which positions he now holds. In April, 1890, Mr. Waters became



REV. WILSON WATERS.

a member of the Massachusetts State Society of the Sons of the American Revolution. He is Chaplain of the Old Middlesex Chapter at Lowell.

Work has begun on a new rectory and cloisters. In 1894 the basement of the church was handsomely finished and is used as a Guild Room.

The present officers are:

Senior Warden, Alexander B. Paasche; Junior Warden, Stephen Russell Kitchen.

Vestrymen, Alfred B. Paasche, Charles D. Clark, W. F. Putney, Charles Usher.

Clerk, Alfred B. Paasche.

Treasurer, Charles D. Clark.

All Saints' Guild and a Chapter of the Girls' Friendly Society are active parish agencies.

The Bible class, begun by Miss A. E. Hunt on the day of Dr. Edson's first service, was continued by her and was the means of adding many to the congregation. She has ever since been a most devoted member of All Saints' Church.

The church is built of field stones, gathered in the neighborhood. The orientation of the building is exact.

The interior of the church, with its stone walls and pillars supporting the noble chancel arch, its stained glass windows and handsome furniture and furnishings, as well as its attractive exterior, have given this the name of being the most beautiful rural sanctuary in the diocese. The furniture and altar ornaments are all memorial gifts, as well as the windows. The altar cross was a gift sent from England.

PAWTUCKET CHURCH.

(Rev. Willis D. Leland.)

Originally, the town of Dracut, organized in 1701, had but one church, founded 1711. But before the town was a century old its long, narrow territory had become so well populated that this church, on a site about a mile westerly of Pawtucket Falls, had ceased to be convenient for all the worshippers; accordingly a discussion, lasting a number of years, arose about a new site. No new site could be found upon which all would agree. The result was that the old church was rebuilt on the geographical centre of the town—the Centre Church—and Pawtucket Church was organized in 1794, and completed its present edifice in 1797, on its present site, a place where John Eliot had preached to the Indians before.

These were early times. It was but a decade after the Revolution, when Pawtucket Toll Bridge was just built, and Mammoth Road just surveyed. From Middlesex Village to the Concord River, on the southerly bank of the Merrimack River, were not more than fifty houses. So Pawtucket Church, the first off-shoot of the old Dracut Church, was among the first religious influences of Lowell.

At first the church was not strong, and, apparently, preaching was not regular. After Andover Seminary was opened, students came over on horseback and preached "for two dollars and found."

In 1819 Pawtucket Church, which had been known as the West Congregational Church and Society, became, until 1837, the Presbyterian Church of Dracut. As a Presbyterian Church, it received encouragement and material aid from that denomination, and from the Legislature thirty-one men and their families set off from Chelmsford, on the south of Merrimack River, to this parish. At this time, the parish comprised most of the territory of Lowell. This was the church the region found here when Lowell was organized.

From the time the church became Presbyterian, April 19, 1819, it maintained no uncertain existence. From its beginning it has had the following list of sainted and faithful Elders and Deacons: Asa Underwood, Jabesh Coburn, Parker Varnum, Samuel Coburn, Joseph C. Hall, Robert Bartley, Daniel Coburn, Nathaniel B. Coburn, Jeremiah Varnum, John P. Brown, Theodore Hamblet, Abel Coburn, Asa Clement, Augustus Coburn, Alfred Brown, Samuel P. Simonds, George B. Brown, Silas M. Dickey, with Dr. J. J. Colton and C. F. Miles, the present incumbents.

The first pastor was Rev. Reuben Sears, 1821–29, a man of that good ability, kindness, and sincerity that commanded the general respect. The other installed pastors were: Rev. Sylvanus G. Pierce, 1829–32, a man of uncommon excellence. His preaching was convincing and eloquent.

In 1828 a Sunday School was formed. The Superintendents have been: Robert Bartley, Jonas Varnum, Amos Pearson, Joseph Conant, Abel Coburn, Asa Clement, Henry M. Woodward, John J. Colton, Arthur M. Clement, James M. Coburn, Henry L. Newhall, E. S. Howe, and C. F. Miles.

Rev. Tobias Pinkham, 1836–39, during whose ministry the church became Congregational again, and known as the Congregational Church of West Dracut.

Rev. Joseph Merrill, 1842–48, "a sincere, earnest, faithful preacher," whose ministry was blessed with a revival in which twenty-two persons joined the church.

In 1844 the building was remodeled inside. About six years later a substantial fence was built, with funds contributed by Daniel Varnum, and a day appointed on which the present fine elm trees were planted. Since that date many valuable improvements have been made to the building, among them the ladies' parlor, but the building has been without essential change since 1844.

Rev. Brown Emerson, 1850–54. During this ministry the church enjoyed another revival.

In 1850 an organ was purchased for $400. From the first the music had been rendered by a selected choir, assisted with some instrument.

Before the next pastorate, the church, Dec. 2,

1859, secured a new bell in place of the one of 1820. This new bell, cast in the foundry of Paul Revere, 1822, was bought of the old Middlesex Village Church.

Rev. Perrin B. Fisher, 1863–65, whose ministry, though short, is well remembered and with much gratitude. During the war this church was represented among those of the Massachusetts Sixth wounded at Baltimore. The church was creditably represented during the war by soldiers, nurses, and funds. Twenty-one members of this congregation are known to have been in the army.

Rev. William Allen supplied the church for several years, ending in 1868, a much beloved man and faithful minister. In 1867 the parsonage was built. A. C. Varnum gave a most beautiful site for it, and a goodly number of people contributed funds.

Rev. Joseph Boardman, 1870–74, an earnest, patient, faithful minister.

Rev. Elias Nason supplied from 1876–84, at different parts of his life.

Rev. Charles H. Willcox, 1884–92, a scholarly, devout, devoted minister, whose ministry was continual progress for the church. He left a parish witnessing in every point most excellent work. During this ministry were formed a number of most efficient organizations — the Christian Endeavor Society, 1884, of unusual size for the church, the Golden Rule Society, and Loyal Temperance Legion, Chautauqua Circle, 1885, and Woman's Auxiliary W. B. F. M., 1885. The temperance agitation began in this church in 1828, and culminated in this ministry in an organization of power.

Rev. Willis D. Leland, Ph. D., 1893. At the beginning of this ministry a large and useful addition was made to the parsonage. During the Winter of 1894–95 this church enjoyed the revival in the city under the lead of D. L. Moody.

This ministry has been of faithful, good men, some of whom were notable, all but two college educated, who have left good traditions after them, and a most admirable church and people.

A little less than five hundred people have been its members. Among these, and also among the members of the congregation, have been leaders in every reform and good work from the Revolution to the present time. A goodly number of them have been lawyers or doctors. The teachers, some of whom have been eminent, form a long list. There have also been leading farmers, manufacturers, and merchants in this congregation. One, Rev. Jonas Coburn, became a minister; another, Sarah B. Varnum, became the wife of Rev. Cyrus Kings, and a missionary to the American Indians. To-day a large number of them are leading Christian workers. Among these are Mrs. H. M. Wilson, President of Lowell W. C. T. U., and Mrs. A. J. Howe; Mr. H. Howe, Secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association.

FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

Early in 1824 a few Christian men and women met at one of the corporation boarding houses, for the purpose of holding prayer service. Out of this grew the nucleus from which the present organization known as the First Congregational Society has grown, the date of its inception being June 6, 1826, and its membership fifty persons. The meetings of this society for two years were held in the old building formerly used by the Episcopal congregation of St. Anne's. In 1827, however, on December 25, they dedicated a new house of worship, which had been built by the society, and in which they worshipped until 1884, when the present edifice was erected on the site of the old church, which for many years had been one of Lowell's land-marks.

The first pastor, Rev. George C. Beckwith, was installed July 18, 1827. He served less than two years. He died in Boston in 1870, while in the employ of the American Peace Society.

Rev. Amos Blanchard, D. D., was the second pastor. He served fourteen years.

Rev. Willard Child succeeded Dr. Blanchard and was installed Oct. 1, 1845. He served nine years, and, after leaving Lowell, settled in Castleton, Vermont.

The next pastor of this church was Rev. J. L. Jenkins. He was installed Oct. 17, 1855, and resigned after six years, to accept a position with the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. He was succeeded in the pastorate by Rev. George N. Webber, who was installed Sept. 17, 1862. He resigned after four and one-half years, to become a professor in Middlebury College, Vermont.

The sixth pastor was Rev. Horace James, who was installed Oct. 31, 1867, and remained three years. He afterwards became Secretary of the American and Foreign Christian Union. His death occurred in Worcester, Mass., in June, 1875.

The next pastor was Rev. Smith Baker, who was installed Sept. 31, 1871.

In June of 1892, after the First Congregational Church in Lowell had been two years without a pastor, Rev. George F. Kenngott was called from a most successful pastorate in Newport, N. H., and

formally accepted the call two months later. He was installed as pastor Sept. 29, 1892, after clearly and unreservedly stating his theological belief to the large and representative council of churches.

At the annual meeting of the society, April 1, 1895, the Treasurer's report, as printed in the Lowell Mail, showed receipts for the year of $6357.79, and a balance on hand of $112. The pew rentals were $3613.88. The finances of the society were in a flourishing condition.

In 1895, after a remarkably successful pastorate of three years, owing to a disagreement of members in the church Mr. Kenngott severed his connection with the church, several of the members of the congregation retiring with him. Since this time he has held Sunday services in the building of the Mechanics Association on Dutton Street.

Mr. Kenngott is of German extraction, being the grandson of John George and Mary Kenngott of Reutlingen, Wurtemberg, Germany. His grandfather died there in 1894, aged 85 years, and his grandmother died in the same place in 1870. His father, George Kenngott, was born in Reutlingen in 1836. His mother, Elizabeth Dums, was born in Kelso, Scotland, in 1841.

The subject of our sketch was born in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, Feb. 8, 1864, the younger of two children. At the age of 6 years he visited Germany with his parents, where he learned to speak German. Returning to his native city of Pittsburg, he attended the German Lutheran School until 9 years of age. He then attended the Lawrence public school of Pittsburg, where he remained until the age of 14 years, and passed the best examination in the city for the Pittsburg Central High School, from which he graduated with the highest honors in 1882. He then entered Amherst College, graduating with honor in the class of 1886, and receiving the degree of Bachelor of Arts. While here in the college class meeting, he declared his faith in the Congregational Church in preference to the Presbyterian, to which his father and mother belonged. He afterwards founded the Amherst Students' Lecture Course, and became President of the Amherst College Y. M. C. A.

After a Summer's contemplation with himself, he decided to enter the ministry, and for that purpose attended the Andover Theological Seminary for three years, and while here gave instruction to the boys in mathematics and the languages. He received the senior scholarship in pastoral theology from Professor Tucker. During the senior year at Andover he was licensed to preach by the Piscataqua Association, and acted as supply of the church at Newport, New Hampshire.

Upon his graduation from Andover he received a call to become pastor of that church, and was ordained and installed on Oct. 8, 1889. From here he received a call in 1891 to Bristol, Connecticut,



REV. GEORGE F. KENNGOTT.

which he declined, and in 1892 he received a call from the First Congregational Church of this city, and was installed September 29 of the same year. In all his studies he has been noted for proficiency in his work, and his widespread knowledge of the church.

Rev. Mr. Kenngott is a firm believer in the principles advocated by the Republican party.

He was married Aug. 5, 1890, at Newport, New Hampshire, to Miss Lucretia Mae Lewis, of Boston.

Mr. Kenngott was succeeded as pastor of the First Congregational Church by Rev. S. M. Dick.

ELIOT CHURCH.

This church was formerly known as the Second Congregational Church, and afterwards, when occupying its Appleton Street edifice, as the Appleton Street Church. Its present name it takes from the fact that the site which it now occupies, is situated near where John Eliot had his chapel. It was dedicated Dec. 21, 1880.

The cause of the forming of this church was due in a great measure to the overflow of the First Congregational Church, that house of worship being unable to accommodate its members, so that it may be truly said that this society is an offshoot or a child of the parent church, the First Congregational. Certainly, the last named organization did all in its power to organize and settle in a proper manner the new religious society.

The Appleton Street Church was dedicated July 10, 1831. After forty-two years of occupancy, it was sold for $15,000 to the First Presbyterian Church.

The first pastor of this church was Rev. William Twining. He was ordained Oct. 4, 1831. He was of a devout character and scholarly attainments. He was greatly beloved by the members of his congregation, and under his loving care the church prospered and grew strong. He served for three years, and then resigned to accept a professorship in Wabash College, Indiana.

The second pastor, Rev. Uriah Burnap, was installed July 6, 1837. His pastorate in Lowell covered a period of fourteen and a half years. He died in Lowell in 1854, revered by all those who had come under his ministrations.

Rev. George Darling, the next pastor, was installed Dec. 30, 1852. He remained two years, and after leaving Lowell was pastor of a church in Hudson, Ohio, for twelve years.

The fourth pastor, Rev. Dr. John P. Cleveland, was called to the pastorate Oct. 2, 1855. He served six years, when he resigned to become Chaplain of the Thirtieth Massachusetts Regiment. He served in this capacity but a short time. He died March 7, 1873.

Rev. J. E. Rankin, D. D., the fifth pastor, was a graduate of Middlebury College and Andover Theological Seminary. He was installed Dec. 17, 1862. He left Lowell after a service of two years.

The sixth pastor was Rev. Addison P. Foster. He graduated from Williams College and the Andover Theological Seminary, and was ordained to the ministry Oct. 3, 1866. He remained here two years, when he became pastor of Immanuel Church in Boston, a position in which his eminent abilities found a natural field for development.

The present pastor of the church is Rev. John M. Greene, D. D. He was graduated from Amherst College in the class of 1853, after which he studied theology at the Bangor Theological Seminary. He was ordained as pastor of the church at Hatfield, Mass., Oct. 20, 1857, where he remained till called to the Congregational Church in South Hadley. He was installed in South Hadley Feb. 26, 1868. From



REV. JOHN M. GREENE.

that church he was called to Lowell, and was installed here July 20, 1870, Rev. Dr. E. B. Foster, of this city, preaching the sermon.

JOHN STREET CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

(By Rev. Geo. H. Johnson.)

It is one of the cherished memories of this organization that it was not born of a schism, nor was it the private luxury of a few wealthy and cultured persons. It was evident in 1839 that another Congregational Church was needed, and accordingly the male members of the First and Appleton Street Churches met on March 11, 1839, at the vestry of the First Church to take steps for its organization. At this meeting it was voted "that it is expedient

to form immediately a new church," and that "from each church should be taken, to form the new church, not more than twenty-five males and one hundred and fifty females, and not less than thirty males and one hundred and seventy females from both churches." Thus the new church was formed. It began its services in the City Hall, the first Sabbath in April, 1839, Rev. W. I. Buddington, then a student in Andover Seminary, being the first preacher. The formal recognition of the church by council occurred May 9, 1839, the services being held in the First Church. Of the members constituting the new church, twenty-five brethren and ninety-three sisters came from the First Church; nineteen brethren and eighty-seven sisters from the Appleton Street Church, and five brethren and fourteen sisters came from other religious societies, making forty-nine brethren and one hundred and ninety-four sisters in all. Although the sisters outnumbered the brethren four to one, they were not permitted to have any right of voting in the new organization; but as they did not expect any, in accordance with the customs of the times, there was no opposition to putting the control of the body into the hands of the few men. Indeed, it is yet remembered that such was the habit of the times, that when one over-anxious woman dared to rise one night in the prayer meeting to ask prayers for the conversion of one in whom she was deeply interested, the first pastor of the church would not allow her to offer her request, as it was deemed to be altogether improper and unbecoming for a woman to speak in the church assemblies.

The new church had no period of weakness to struggle through; it was at once a strong and self-supporting church. The first formal steps toward the erection of a new house of worship were taken by an act of incorporation dated Feb. 22, 1839, whereby John Aiken, Royal Southwick, and Jesse Fox were made "Proprietors of the John Street Church in Lowell." A Building Committee, consisting of these three proprietors, with the addition of A. L. Brooks, David Sanborn, and Edward F. Watson, was appointed, the sum of $10,000 having been already subscribed for the purpose. The land was bought of the Proprietors of the Locks and Canals at a price of two shillings a square foot. The entire cost of the building was $17,884.12. The building was extensively repaired and its appearance somewhat changed in 1846, and again in 1871, the expense of the alterations in the latter year amounting to $10,000.

The dedication of the new building occurred on Jan. 23, 1840, the sermon being preached by Rev. Mr. Blanchard, pastor of the First Church. Steps were at once taken to secure a pastor, and after having failed in its effort to secure a certain "Rev. Doctor Pomeroy," a call was given to an Andover student, Stedman W. Hanks, a native of Connecticut and a graduate of Amherst College, who was installed the first pastor of this church, March 20, 1840. The installation sermon was preached by Rev. Josiah Leavitt. The new pastor was an active and energetic reformer, and his course speedily gave offence to the staid and conservative elements of society; the church came to be commonly designated as "Texas," and it was said that the subjects considered at its meetings were "rum and niggers" instead of the Gospel. After much consultation, a council representing twenty churches was convened to advise whether the zealous young pastor should be dismissed. All the deacons were opposed to his remaining; on the other hand, the women of the church stood loyally by their pastor, ninety-seven being in his favor to thirteen against him. The result of the council's deliberations was in favor of Mr. Hanks, and the opposition to him was gradually won over by his steadfast spirit, and by a real zeal for the prosperity of the new church enterprise.

A marked revival of religion followed this reconciliation; large congregations attended the services, and the Sunday School, containing over 700 members, was said to be the largest in the State. An addition of over 100 new members on a single Sunday, and a contribution of more than $700 at one collection, showed that the new church had outlived the spirit of dissension, and from that time to the present, no dissension between the pastor and people has marred the usefulness of the organization.

So large was the congregation at this time that it seemed wise to form yet another Congregational Church, and, following the precedent of the formation of the John Street Church, a convention of three churches — First, Appleton Street, and John Street — met at the last named church, and, after discussion, voted that a new church should be organized and located in Belvidere. The larger part of the new members forming the High Street Church were from John Street, and the establishment of the new Kirk Street Church at about the same time, naturally weakened the John Street Church.

Rev. S. W. Hanks was dismissed from the pastorate in October, 1852, after twelve years and a

half of earnest, faithful labor, during which he had welcomed into church membership 627 persons, 357 of them by confession.

Very different were the gifts of the second pastor of the church, Rev. Eden B. Foster, a graduate of Dartmouth College, who was installed here Feb. 3, 1853. Two hundred and twenty-five additions to church membership, ninety-five of them by confession, maintained the ranks of the working force of the church, and when the failure of the great preacher's health necessitated his resignation in July, 1861, the regret of his people was alike universal and sincere.

He was born May 26, 1813, in Hanover, N. H. His father was Richard Foster, a native of Salisbury, N. H., son of Richard and Sarah (Greeley) Foster. His mother's name was Irene, and she was the daughter of Rev. Eden Burroughs, D. D., the first pastor of the church in Hanover, and a Trustee of Dartmouth College, and Abigail (Davis) Burroughs. Dr. Foster was one of eight brothers who grew to manhood. Of these, seven were educated at Dartmouth College, while six of them became ministers. Three of them were officers in the war, two of these giving up their lives for their country. Dr. Foster received his education at Kimball Union Academy, Dartmouth College (graduating in 1837), and Andover Theological Seminary. He married, Aug. 11, 1840, Catherine, daughter of Dea. Orramel and Eunice (Hough) Pinneo, of Hanover, N. H. Six children were born to them, of whom only two survive—Rev. Addison Pinneo Foster, D. D., of Boston, Mass., Secretary in New England of the American Sunday School Union, and Ellen Burroughs Foster.

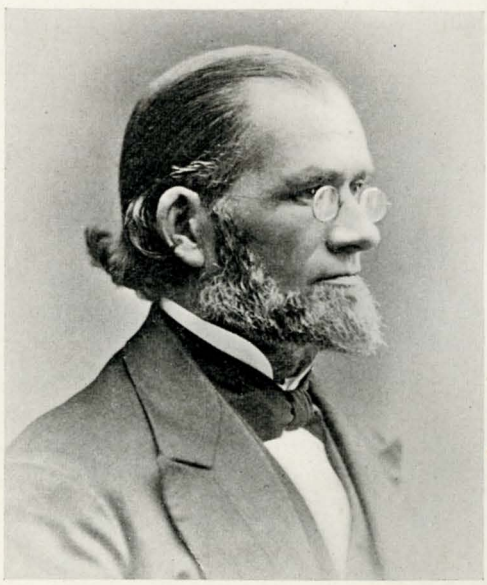
After teaching for a few terms at Pembroke Academy and at Concord, N. H., he accepted the pastorate of the Congregational Church in Henniker, N. H., beginning his service here in 1841, and ending it in 1847. This was followed by a pastorate in Pelham, N. H., lasting from 1847 to 1853. Feb. 3, 1853, he was installed pastor of the John Street Church, Lowell, Mass. At that time the population of the city was between twenty and thirty thousand, mostly of American birth. There were then five Congregational churches in the city.

Dr. Foster commenced his pastorate in a time of great political agitation. Dr. Foster was not silent on the great questions which were stirring the nation. Certain sermons of his were on "The Rights of the Pulpit," justifying the ministry in protesting against outrages on civil liberty; one on "The Perils of Freedom," discussing the dangers to the Republic in the extension of slavery, and one entitled "A Northside View of Slavery," were preached and printed by request at this time.

In 1861, greatly worn by the strain of a city pastorate in those exciting and trying days, he accepted a pastorate in the quiet and beautiful village of West Springfield, Mass. He remained here five years, returning to his old charge at Lowell in 1866.

In 1861 he received the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity from Williams College. About this time also he gave frequent lectures at Teachers' Institutes as they were held in different parts of the State. Some of his themes were "Self Culture," "John Milton," "The Dull Scholar," and "Reading." During this period the War of the Rebellion was in progress, and Dr. Foster took an active part and exerted a wide influence in staying up the hands of Government. At more than one public meeting he was helpful in raising the tide of patriotism and in promoting enlistments and securing contributions in defence of the country.

May 16, 1866, Dr. Foster began his second pastorate in the John Street Church, Lowell. In this second term of office he continued with vigor for several years. But his system was breaking



REV. EDEN B. FOSTER.

down, and when 61 years old, after eight years of continuous labor, he found himself unable to continue his work, and in 1878, at his request, he was released from all responsibilities in connection with the church, and made pastor emeritus. He died April 11, 1882, aged 68 years.

When in his strength he was a man of great power in the pulpit. He had a marvelous flow of language and rare descriptive power. He always spoke with unction and persuasiveness. His ministry was blessed with many revivals. He was a man of public spirit, intensely interested in the welfare of the country and its problems.

The pastor during the exciting days of the war period was Rev. J. W. Backus, installed Sept. 24, 1862, and dismissed Feb. 21, 1866. He had received forty-three members into the church, twenty-five of them on confession.

The fifth pastorate was that of Rev. Joseph B. Seabury, a native of New Bedford and a graduate of Amherst College and Andover Seminary. Installed as associate pastor with Dr. Foster, Sept. 8, 1875, he became the sole pastor when Dr. Foster was pastor emeritus, and served the church until May, 1882. He was succeeded the following year by Rev. Henry T. Rose, whose pastorate continued until February, 1892.

The present pastor, Rev. George H. Johnson, is a native of Worcester, Mass., where he was born Dec. 29, 1850. He is descended from an old colonial family, whose American ancestor was William Johnson, who came from Hern Hill, near Canterbury, in Kentshire, England, in 1630. He was made a freeman, March 4, 1635, admitted to the church in Charlestown, Mass., Feb. 13, 1635, and died in Charlestown, Mass., Dec. 9, 1677.

His eldest son, John, born in England, was killed by the Indians, Aug. 29, 1708. Another son, Jonathan, born Aug. 14, 1641, at Charlestown, later removed to Marlborough, where he taught the first school, and died in 1712.

William, born in 1665, at Marlborough, Mass., moved to Southborough in 1688 and built a grist mill, which was in use until 1795.

The next in descent was Isaac. He had eleven children, the youngest of whom was Isaac. This Isaac had a son Elisha, born in 1753, who was a miller by occupation, and served in the Revolutionary War.

The next in descent was his son, Capt. Elisha Johnson, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch. He was born in 1783, at Southborough, was the Captain in a militia company in 1812, and died in 1854. He married Sophia Loomis, of East Warner, Conn., April 18, 1808. She died Dec. 10, 1840. They had Henry F. Johnson, who was born in Southborough, June 21, 1813. He was educated at Paris, and became a celebrated physician. He died July 20, 1877. Mr. Johnson's mother, Eunice S. Fay, was born in Westborough, Mass., March 15, 1824; was married Nov. 24, 1842, and died Feb. 15, 1891, at Amherst, Mass.

Mr. Johnson attended the public schools of Cambridge and was graduated from the Cambridge High School in the class of 1869. He was graduated from Harvard College in the class of 1873, and was one of the honor men of his class in that year. After leaving the University he studied theology at Andover, and at the Bangor Theological Seminary, from which institution he was graduated in 1876.

He preached his first sermon at Kenduskeag, Maine, July 12, 1874. After a short time spent in missionary work, he was called to his first parish at Amherst, where he remained for ten years. From there he went to Georgetown, Mass., and became pastor of the Peabody Memorial Church. After three and a half years service in this place, he came to Lowell in May, 1892, to assume the pastorate of the John Street Congregational Church.

In politics he is independent. He is a member of the Executive Committee of the Massachusetts Home Missionary Society, and an honorary member of the Foreign Missionary Society.

On May 1, 1879, he married Clara M. Crocker, who was born in Uxbridge, Mass., June 14, 1856. The following named children are the result of this union: Bertha L., born Feb. 6, 1881; Lucie B., born Nov. 8, 1883; Maria C., born Aug. 15, 1887; Helen G., born June 16, 1890; Ruth A. born Sept. 20, 1892; and Margaret H., born Nov. 3, 1893.

In the Spring of 1894 the pews of the church were made free to all comers and the sign "People's Free Church" placed over the door. Since this time the expenses of the church have been met by voluntary contributions.

Among the noteworthy incidents of the church's history is the enlistment of twenty-five young men in the Union Army from a single class of the Sunday School; from the congregation there were other volunteers, who brought the total number of enlistments up to over forty; twenty-two of these were members of the famous Massachusetts Sixth Regiment. Nine members of the church or Sunday School have entered the gospel ministry. Among the original members of the church was the well-known author, Lucy Larcom. She did not remain a member, as the record shows that on Feb. 26, 1841, she returned to the ranks of the First Church, to which she had formerly belonged.

The first session of the Sunday School was held in the City Hall, April 7, 1839, and the Christian Endeavor Society, organized Sept. 10, 1884,

was the second one to be formed in the city. Among the records on the Treasurer's books may still be seen the entry of a charge of $2.70 "for relieving fugitive slaves," good evidence that the famous underground railroad ran through the John Street Church.

KIRK STREET CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

Fourteenth among the churches to be organized in this city was the Kirk Street Congregational, which has now been in active existence for fifty-one years. Its predecessors in the local field were the Pawtucket Congregational Church, organized in 1797; St. Anne's Protestant Episcopal, 1824; First Baptist, 1826; St. Paul's M. E., 1826; First Congregational, 1826; First Universalist, 1827; First Unitarian, 1829; Eliot Congregational, 1830; Worthen Street Baptist, 1831; First Free Baptist, 1833; Second (now Grace) Universalist, 1838; John Street Congregational, 1839; Worthen Street M. E., 1841. Thus, the Kirk Street was the fourth Congregational Church organized within the present limits of the city, and was preceded by one Unitarian, two Universalist, one Protestant Episcopal, three Baptist, and two Methodist churches.

April 22, 1845, a petition was presented to the First Church asking that its signers, James Buncher and fifty-five other members of that parish, be dismissed in order that they might start a new church. During the next few weeks the number grew, and on May 2 the prayer was granted, and the signers at once began the work of founding a new organization. There were 157 members of the church when it first started, and of these 149 are dead, the survivors at the present time being Sewall G. Mack, Miss Parmelia A. Lyon, Mrs. Margaret (McVernon) Batchelder, Mrs. Laura A. (Rice) Frye, Mrs. Henrietta A. (Rice) Blanchard, Miss Mary N. Rice, Horace B. Shattuck, and Miss Julia A. Cochran, all of whom still live in Lowell. The church at once appointed committees to secure a place of worship and to take other steps necessary in the work of organization. It was voted to call Rev. Amos Blanchard, who was at that time pastor of the First Church, at a salary of $1000, and Mr. Blanchard accepted the call on May 17. A council held on May 21 formed the new church, dismissed Rev. Mr. Blanchard from the pastorate of the First Church, and installed him over the Fourth, afterwards Kirk Street.

On the very next Sunday services began in Mechanics Hall, which was secured at an annual rental of $200, and used until December of the same year. A Sunday School was formed immediately, and prayer meetings were held in the vestry of the John Street Church on Wednesday evenings for six months, by the courtesy of the members of that parish. Within half a year twenty members were added to the church roll. The first letter of dismissal was granted December 24, when George W. Shattuck went to the First Church.

In December the place of worship was changed to the City Hall, which was secured at the same rate as Mechanics Hall, and services were held there for about a year.

The question of a new building soon came up, and immediate steps were taken for a church home. It was voted on June 30, 1845, to secure a lot on Kirk Street, if land could be had at a price not to exceed two shillings six pence a foot. After the lot was secured it was voted to exchange with Forest Eaton, which was done by paying him a sum of money to make up the difference in value. The church was finished and dedicated on Dec. 17, 1846, more than fifty years ago. The whole cost was $22,679.12, including $1800 for an organ, and $3805.13 for land. In ten years the debt was all paid.

The pews were assessed at $3500 per annum, and the choice was sold at auction on Christmas day. The name, Kirk Street, was adopted in July, 1846.

The building is the same which is now used by the society. No radical changes have been made in it and its exterior appearance is much the same as when built fifty years ago. In 1872 the front of the building was moved forward six feet to cover all the land owned, at an expense of $8618.45. At various times the church has been frescoed and painted, and new furniture bought. In 1881 a small fire made it necessary to repair the roof and expend considerable money on the interior. The vestry was remodeled in 1888 to use all the space on the lower floor. It was then divided as it is seen now and a steam heating plant was put in, the whole expense amounting to $4597.19. On Jan. 4, 1889, the vestry was used in its new form for the first time.

In 1866 the outstanding debt of the church was all cleared off and a grand celebration of the event was held. During the same year Mrs. Battles's Sunday School class donated a marble font to the church and $20 to the library. In 1877 a communion table was given by Daniel Hussey.

The list of church officers is short, showing that the members of the society have been careful in their selections.

The list of pastors is as follows:

Rev. Amos Blanchard, D. D., 1845–70.

Rev. Charles D. Barrows, 1871–81.

Rev. Charles A. Dickinson, 1882–88.

Rev. M. McG. Dana, D. D., 1888–94.

Rev. William A. Bartlett, 1896.

The deacons who have served the church are:

John Aiken, elected 1845, but declined serving.

Sewall G. Mack, elected 1845, and resigned May 28, 1895, after fifty years of service, and made deacon emeritus.

James Buncher, elected 1845, but declined serving.

Samuel Stickney, elected 1845; died 1875.

James Buncher, elected 1847; resigned 1864; died Oct. 8, 1883, at Dartmouth, N. Y.

Nathaniel Bartlett, elected 1847; resigned 1864; died Sept. 13, 1876, at Middlesex.

William S. Southworth, elected 1864; resigned 1866; died July, 1875.

Sullivan L. Ward, elected 1864; still serving after thirty-two years' service.

Charles F. Battles, elected 1866; died 1870.

Philetus Burnham, elected 1871; died 1896.

Samuel Fay, elected 1875; died 1880.

Horace B. Shattuck, elected 1875.

Alexander G. Cumnock, elected 1875.

Jacob Rogers, elected 1886, but declined serving.

Herbert S. Johnson, elected 1888; resigned 1889.

S. H. Thompson, elected 1890.

J. W. C. Pickering, elected 1896.

The Clerks have been T. L. P. Lamson, Geo. W. Jones (died), David Hyde, Chas. F. Battles, Wm. J. Burnham, George Ripley, Philetus Burnham, Samuel Sewall, Frank P. Pearson, Albert W. Burnham, Arthur B. Cushing, Albert L. Thompson.

Those who have presided over the Sunday School as Superintendent are Samuel W. Stickney, 1845; T. L. P. Lamson, 1849; Aaron Walker, 1850; Josiah G. Coburn, 1851; Andrew Moody, 1853; Samuel W. Stickney, 1853; George Ripley, 1862; Julian V. Keyes, 1865; Moses A. Johnson, 1865; Philetus Burnham, 1872; Alex. G. Cumnock, 1874; Albert W. Burnham, 1881; George M. Ward, 1886; S. Foster Whipple, 1887; Samuel H. Thompson, 1888; Frank H. Rand, Millard F. Wood, 1890; George M. Ward, 1891; Henry M. Southworth, 1893; J. W. C. Pickering, 1895.

The Superintendents of the primary department have been Mrs. Caleb G. Weaver, Miss Judith C. Ward, Miss Eliza S. Heald, Miss Eliza Smith, Miss Sarah B. Simonds, Mrs. Esther P. Spalding, Mrs. Julian V. Keyes, Miss Sarah H. Stickney, Mrs. F. F. Battles, Miss Annie Mack, Mrs. H. B. Shattuck, Mrs. P. M. Jefferson, Mrs. E. A. Robinson, Miss Minnie A. Cumnock, Miss Alice M. Batchelder, Mrs. Louis Alexander.

Following is the list of Treasurers: A. O. Ordway, 1845; John F. Rogers, 1847; Albert W. Burnham, 1860; Philetus Burnham, 1874; Clarence E. Burnham, 1881; S. Foster Whipple, 1888; Wm. R. Myers, 1889.

Rev. Amos Blanchard, who was called before the church was organized, was born in Andover, March 7, 1807, and graduated from Yale before the age of 20. He then entered the Andover Theological Seminary, and from there was called to the First Church, being ordained Dec. 25, 1829. From May 21, 1845, he acted as pastor of the Kirk Street Church, which he served until his death. He made a trip abroad in 1847, and spent some time in the South in 1869 for the benefit of his health. Jan. 14, 1870, he died of heart disease, after being forty years in the ministry, the entire time being spent in this city. He was dearly beloved by his whole congregation and the people of the city in which he made his home. He was instrumental in establishing the Andover Conference.

Dr. Blanchard was a veritable father of this church. He founded it, watched over its youth, and eventually saw it grow to strong and vigorous manhood. He brought it up literally in the nurture and admonition of the Lord, and he had reason to be proud of his child. He was known by almost every person in Lowell, and he entered into the life of his own people in a singularly sweet and sympathetic manner. He loved them, and they loved him, and his death was regarded as a calamity, especially by the older members. He wrought a great work and an enduring one in this church, and his memory will be treasured as long as the church has life and gratitude remains among the dominant virtues. Scanning the short but able line of men who have ministered to this people, the spirit of old Kirk Street might well say of him, "Many sons have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all."

Rev. Charles D. Barrows was called in June, 1870, a year before his studies were completed. He preached often during the ensuing year and was ordained July 13, 1871. He remained ten years and was then dismissed to go to San Francisco.

Rev. Charles A. Dickinson was installed Oct. 31, 1882, coming from Portland. March 26, 1888,

he was dismissed to go to the Berkeley Temple in Boston.

Rev. Malcolm McGregor Dana was called from St. Paul, Minn., and was installed in September, 1888. He resigned and was dismissed in 1894, after which the church remained without a pastor until Rev. William A. Bartlett was called to begin his labors June 14, 1896.

Beginning with 157 members, there have been added 587 by profession and 513 by letter, making a total of 1257. The importance of the Sunday School was realized at an early date, and it was started as soon as the church. Its membership has been from 163 to 260.

It was deemed best to buy an organ at first, and a subscription paper was started for the purpose Jan. 26, 1846. The committee secured the organ for $1800. It had 1238 pipes, and was several times improved.

The societies connected with the church have been instrumental in aiding the good work of the organization and in fostering a Christian spirit among the younger members.

The statement of expenses and charities, which have been compiled by Dr. A. W. Burnham, is very interesting, and shows that the members of the church have contributed a surprising amount to works of this character.

The entire contribution for expenses and charities for the first year was $982.86. The next year it was $2661.51. In 1847 it rose to $4563.01, being almost double that of the year previous, and five times that raised during 1845, and it stayed in the neighborhood of this latter amount until the close of the war. In 1865 it rose to $6499.20, and stayed in that vicinity until 1872, when it went up to $12,915.42. In 1873 there was $13,247.61 raised for benevolent and religious purposes, and in 1876, $16,507.19. This was high water mark until 1889, when over $20,000 was thus raised. The following is the financial statement of this church for the ten years ending in 1894, and it is a marvelous one:

	Expenses.	Charities.	Total.
1885, - - -	$ 6,517.51	$ 7,932 98	$14.450.49
1886, - - -	10,333.21	7,264 77	17.597 98
1887, - - -	9,540.91	7.475.63	17,016.54
1888, - - -	8,952.42	7,642.50	16,594.92
1889, - - -	10,468.28	10,260 45	20,728.73
1890, - - -	7,537.70	6,373.04	13,910.74
1891, - - -	6,939.00	6,772.00	13,711.00
1892, - - -	6,851.85	7,623.34	14,475.14
1893, - - -	6,728.00	4.803.00	11.531.00
1894, - - -	5,751.00	5,527.00	11,278 00
Total for 10 years, -	$79,439.88	$71,674 71	$151,114.59

A comparison of the contributions by decades is very interesting. During the first ten years the total contributions amounted to $36,180.11. The next ten years the total was $37,170.64. The next ten years, from 1865 to 1875, show a wonderful increase, the total contributions reaching $78,674.15, more than that of the entire previous twenty years. The last ten years, as has been seen, the contributions amount to $151,114.59, or almost as much as the thirty years ending in 1875 amounted to, lumped together.

The total amount raised for expenses for 1895 was $7582, and for charities $5691, making a total of $13,273. The following table shows the entire amount given by this church, grouped, both for fifty years and up to 1896:

TOTAL FOR FIFTY YEARS.

Expenses.	Charities.	Total.
$260,888 02	$182,267.22	$443,155.24

TOTAL FOR FIFTY-ONE YEARS.

$268,470.02	$187,958.22	$456,428.24

This is truly a proud showing, and one which can be equalled by few churches in Lowell or any other city of its size on the continent.

Three pews in the church have not changed hands since the church was built and dedicated, Dec. 25, 1846, more than fifty years ago. These are the pews held by Mr. and Mrs. Frederick Holton, the family of William Kittredge, and that of Henry Emery.

Besides the original church members the following persons have been to the church constantly since its foundation: Mr. and Mrs. Frederick Holton, Deacon S. L. Ward, William G. Ward, Albert W. Burnham, Miss Lucy Fay, and Miss E. T. Sanford. This makes fifteen persons in all that are still living who can remember the founding of the church and who have seen its subsequent rise and progress. And to them is given the proud and unique honor today, as they look back upon the Kirk Street's career, to exclaim with the Roman of old, "All of which I saw and a part of which I was."

HIGH STREET CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The High Street Congregational Church was organized Thursday, Jan. 22, 1846. The congregation numbered seventy-one members, fifty-two of whom came from the John Street Church, and nineteen from other churches. The church edifice was located on High Street, and from its location the church derived its name.

Its first pastor, Rev. Timothy Atkinson, was installed Feb. 25, 1846, the ceremonies of installation being held in the John Street Church, and his salary was fixed at $1000.

Rev. Joseph H. Towne followed Mr. Atkinson in the pastorate. He was installed Dec. 15, 1847.



HIGH STREET CHURCH.

He served for seven years and was succeeded by Rev. Orpheus T. Lamphear. After remaining a year, he resigned, and afterwards settled in Exeter, N. H., in Beverly, Mass., and in New Haven, Conn.

The next pastor was Rev. Owen Street, D. D. He was installed Sept. 15, 1857, and remained true and faithful to his trust, and zealous in his devotion to the spiritual interests of his flock, until his death.

Mr. Street was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. Charles W. Huntington.

The deacons of the church have been Judah Crosby, John J. Pray, Amos Merriam, C. C. Chase, Joshua Clark, H. H. Barnes, J. K. Chase, Samuel A. Chase, Wm. H. White, and Gideon H. Candee. Of treasurers there were Milton Bonney, J. D. Putnam, S. A. Chase, F. N. Chase, and Clarence W. Whidden.

HIGHLAND CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The enterprise of which this church has been the outcome, had its origin in an informal meeting of seven persons, held Feb. 21, 1883. The distance to the nearest church of the order, a mile away, and the rapid growth of the Highlands, were the reasons for the beginning of the work. The meeting was held at the residence of Deacon John T. Carter (No. 3 Loring Street), and organized with James G. Buttrick for Chairman and Hamden Spiller, Secretary. Four of these seven persons continued with the movement until the organization of the church, and were chosen its first deacons.

At an adjourned meeting held February 27, at the house of the Chairman, when eleven persons were present, the Highland Congregational Association was organized, with an Executive Committee of seven to take charge of the enterprise, consisting of James G. Buttrick, Chairman; Hamden Spiller, Secretary; Edwin Lamson, Treasurer; Cyrus B. Emerson, John T. Carter, I. K. Goodale, and Wm. L. Davis. It was decided to start with a preaching service on Sabbath afternoon, a prayer meeting in the evening, a week-day prayer meeting, and to follow later with a Sabbath School, as the way should be opened.

The first service was held at Highland Hall, on the afternoon of Sunday, March 11, 1883, when Rev. J. M. Greene, D. D., pastor of Eliot Church (Congregational), preached from the text Prov. ix. 11. On the evening of the same day a prayer meeting was held, and the week-day prayer meeting was instituted on the Tuesday evening following. Thereafter, until the church was organized, regular preaching services were held every Sabbath, the various pastors of the city kindly giving their services in aid of the new movement.

June 24, 1883, the Sabbath School was organized and placed in the charge of a committee, who chose James G. Buttrick, Superintendent, and Willard Everett, Secretary and Treasurer.

At a meeting of the Executive Committee, held June 28, the Devotional Committee were instructed to arrange for organizing a church, as soon as thirty families were found ready to join.

Aug. 12, Rev. S. L. Blake, D. D., preaching, the first baptism took place, and Percy Irwin Perkins was dedicated by his parents to the Lord.

At a meeting held in the hall, Nov. 8, of all

interested ones, when seventy-five to one hundred were present, it was voted that a church be organized, to be called the Highland Congregational Church, and committees were appointed on creed, on the legal bearings of organizing without a society, and on organization and council.

The church was organized Jan. 1, 1884, at the Highland M. E. Church by a council, Rev. C. L. Woodworth, D. D., of Boston, Moderator, and Rev. Henry T. Rose, of Lowell, Scribe, with forty-seven members by letters.

Rev. Dr. C. W. Wallace, of Manchester, N. H., was secured for acting pastor for the first six months.

In May the church obtained an act of the Legislature, incorporating John T. Carter and others, members of Highland Congregational Church, into a legal body, with the privilege of holding property for religious and parochial uses to the amount of $50,000.

Sept. 9, 1884, the church voted a unanimous call to Rev. S. Winchester Adriance, of Woodfords, Me., to become its pastor. The call was accepted, and Mr. Adriance began his labors November 1. He resigned, owing to ill health, in April, 1891.

Rev. Charles Loveland Merriam was called the following June to this church. He began his labors in July. He was installed as pastor Wednesday, Oct. 7, 1891, the sermon being preached by Rev. W. D. Hyde, D. D., President of Bowdoin College.



HIGHLAND CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

THIRD CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

This church, like the Second Congregational Church, was an offspring of the mother church, the First Congregational. The preliminary meeting looking to organization was held on June 25, 1832, and July 2 of the same year the church was duly organized.

Its first and only pastor, Rev. Giles Pease, of Coventry, Rhode Island, was installed Oct. 2, 1833. Its first place of worship was a building erected by the Methodists at the corner of Market and Suffolk Streets. It was afterwards compelled to give this up, and worship in the Town Hall. Later, this society purchased what was known as the "Theatre Building" for $4000. It was the second building above Worthen Street on the north side of Market Street. The church finally disbanded in 1838, and, according to Chase, its members voted themselves letters of dismission to other churches of their choice.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCHES IN LOWELL.

ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH.

The early history of the establishment of Roman Catholic houses of worship begins with the coming of Irish emigrants, who were employed in large numbers in digging the canals and erecting the new mills. These people were attended by clergymen from neighboring towns, and Rev. John Mahoney celebrated Mass in Lowell as early as 1822.

Father Mahoney was the first Roman Catholic pastor in Lowell. In 1827 he reported to Bishop Fenwick, of Boston, "that there were twenty-one families and thirty unmarried men settled here." In 1830 the Roman Catholics in Lowell numbered 400, and July 3, 1831, the first church was dedicated by Bishop Fenwick, who also, on that day, administered the sacrament of confirmation to thirty-nine persons. In February, 1836, Father Mahoney resigned his charge in Lowell, to assume the pastorate of St. Augustine's Church, in South Boston, where he remained until his death, Dec. 29, 1839. Of his work in this city it has been said that "he labored most faithfully for the spiritual and temporal welfare of the Catholics here." His remains, with those of many others of the early Catholics of Boston, rest in St. Augustine's old cemetery, which is looked upon "as a shrine of historic interest and of reverent pilgrimage." Since this time many other devoted pastors have labored for the welfare of the Roman Catholics of this city.



VIEW OF ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH.

Father Mahoney was succeeded by Rev. E. J. McCool, who came Feb. 14, 1836, and remained



REV. MICHAEL O'BRIEN.

until Aug. 24, 1837, when he was succeeded by Rev. James T. McDermott. Rev. James Conway became assistant to the latter in December, 1839. Other pastors have been Rev. Hilary Tucker, who was succeeded in December, 1848, by Rev. John O'Brien, of whose memory it is said "time has but rendered it dearer and more revered by Catholics; indeed, by all denominations in Lowell."

June 27, 1851, Father O'Brien was joined by an elder brother, Rev. Timothy O'Brien, who proved an invaluable assistant and who was much revered for his devotion and piety. He died Oct. 11, 1855.

The present pastor of the church, Rev. Michael O'Brien, a nephew of the last two named clergymen, was born May 1, 1825, at Ballina, County Tipperary, Ireland, and, having completed his classical studies at Killaloe, determined to dedicate himself to the service of God in the priesthood. He accordingly entered upon his theological studies at All Hallows College, Dublin, where he remained four years; and then, desiring to devote himself to the American mission — where, from 1840 to 1850, work for the clergy had been greatly increased, owing to the marvelous Catholic immigration of those years — he came to this country in 1848. After spending a few months under the immediate direction of Bishop Timon, of Buffalo, he was ordained there by that prelate on the 17th of February, 1849.

Father Michael O'Brien came to Lowell June 29, 1867. He was already eighteen years a priest and had labored faithfully in the Christian ministry in Buffalo, Rochester, and northern New York, before joining his uncle, the Rev. John O'Brien, in Lowell. In his labors as a missionary throughout a district which was but little more than a wilderness, he accomplished much good and greatly endeared himself to those who at that time came under his spiritual ministrations. During his long residence in Lowell, Father Michael has won the respect and esteem, not only of St. Patrick's parish, but of all the well disposed citizens of Lowell of whatever denomination, so earnest and helpful have been his efforts for the good of the entire community.

Of all the objects of Father O'Brien's interest, there is none dearer than the proper education of the young committed to his care, for whom he has provided such excellent instruction.

Nor has Father O'Brien's interest been confined to those of Lowell of his own race and creed. Becoming as soon as the law allowed an American citizen, he feels that no other country has now equal claims on his love and allegiance. A most devoted Catholic, pious and ardent in his sacred calling, and allowing no interference with the discharge of his religious duties, or of those of his people, he never interferes with the religious opinions of others.

A friend to humanity in its broadest and most charitable sense, any work for the benefit of the community, Catholic or Protestant, receives from him most cordial encouragement, and the ready aid of purse, voice, or influence. A keen observer, the wisdom of his judgment is excelled only by his charity; and the devotion and earnestness of his piety are equally manifest in his exemplary life, and in the edifying, soul-reaching discourses with which he is ever ready when duty and occasion require. Quiet and scholarly in his tastes, he is, none the less, most public-spirited, and keeps abreast of the times in everything that concerns the interest of his church, his schools, and the general public.

As to the rest, see his own simple, honest words, in response to one of the grandest demonstrations of respect and affection with which a pastor could be honored.

His life in Lowell is an open book, which all may read. Some pages might, perhaps, be better written, but such as they are, they stand for his best efforts. Surely, those efforts will win for him the commendation, "Well done, good and faithful servant," and will be crowned with rich and enduring results in this city, to whose spiritual and temporal interests he is so devoted.

ST. MICHAEL'S CHURCH.

The division of the city into parishes was announced in the various churches early in November, 1883. All the parishes were known by the names of the churches in them, while the Centralville parish was named St. Michael's. The first religious services in this parish were held on Sunday, Jan. 6, 1884, when Mass was celebrated by Rev. William O'Brien in the hall of the engine-house on Fourth Street. This place served the parish until the basement of the new church was ready for occupancy.

The site upon which the church is built is centrally located and possesses many qualities which render it especially desirable for church purposes. The original lot purchased had a frontage of ninety feet on Sixth Street and was one hundred and eighty feet in depth, extending to Seventh Street, with the same frontage on this as on Sixth Street, in shape making it an oblong square. On December 10 of the same year Rev. William O'Brien broke the

ground for the beginning of the work upon the basement, and from that time forward work was pushed rapidly, and on the 21st day of April occurred the laying of the corner stone. The ceremonies attending the carrying out of this important event were very impressive. It was estimated at the time that not fewer than 15,000 persons crossed Central Bridge for the purpose of witnessing them. The floor of the church was packed with a surging mass of people.

For more than a decade the basement has served the people for all church purposes. The marvelous increase in the membership of the parish within the past few years made it imperative that the building should be rapidly completed. Were it not for the demands made upon the financial resources of the parish for the carrying out of other projects in connection with the regular church work, the finished edifice would have been ready ere this. The great bulk of the parish membership consists of those who earn their living in our great workshops and factories, and while they have been most generous in their contributions, when compared with their incomes, still it required an immense sum of money to begin the finishing of the structure. With that quiet perseverance which is so characteristic of the man, Father William O'Brien kept steadily at work until he was in a position to accomplish the cherished object of his life. Early in July, 1895, he announced his intention to again take up the task. Since then scores of masons and artisans have been constantly employed, and to-day the perfected exterior of St. Michael's commands the admiration of all. The style of architecture is Romanesque. The plans were designed by the well known architect, P. C. Keely, of New York. Originally, it was intended to have a building seventy feet in width and one hundred and thirty-five feet deep, with a tower, containing a belfry, one hundred and seventy feet high. Since then it was decided to increase the length twenty-two feet, and to have a more imposing front. The change has resulted not only in increased accommodations, but in giving better proportions to this pile of masonry and greatly enhancing its artistic appearance. The windows will be stained glass of the finest quality. The material used in the construction is the finest quality of pressed brick, with granite trimmings. The interior of the church will be finished in hard ash. The number of pews will be about 250, with a seating capacity of 1250. The altars will be three in number, and made of marble. The main altar will be an imposing and beautiful masterpiece of the sculptor's art. The pulpit will occupy a position in the centre of the church. It will be of cherry wood, and finished in the latest style. The organ will be in keeping with the rest of the church, and will probably be furnished by Ryder, the maker of the organ now used in the basement. The architect's estimate of the cost of constructing the building is $100,000.

In addition to St. Michael's, there is another church in this parish. It is situated in the furthermost end of the parish and was built by Michael Collins, proprietor of the Beaver Brook Woolen Mills, in that part of Dracut known as Collinsville. It is called St. Mary's Church. The site is upon the "Navy Yard" Road, and from the eminence upon which it is built a charming view of the surrounding country can be had.

It was dedicated August 24, 1884, by Rev. Martin O'Brien, of Salem, assisted by Rev. William O'Brien, of St. Patrick's Church, Lowell; Rev. M. T. McManus, of South Lawrence, and Rev. Daniel Gleason, of Cambridge. A choir from Lowell furnished music. Rev. Fr. M. T. McManus preached the sermon, taking for his subject, "The Catholic Church." The cost of the building was about $2000, and it was built by Mr. Collins for the accommodation of his help, it being too far for them to go to St. Michael's Church, though they are both in the same parish. Mass is celebrated here every Sunday morning at nine o'clock, while in the afternoon Sunday School services are held.

Besides the task of building the church, Father O'Brien has accomplished a great deal in another line. It is the building of the parochial school. A few years ago he purchased land adjoining the church property and erected thereon a large schoolhouse, two and one-half stories high, containing six recitation rooms and a large hall. Here the youth of the parish who desire to attend are furnished with a good elementary education, while the kindly Sisters of St. Dominic, who instruct them, pay special attention to their moral welfare.

Rev. William O'Brien, the esteemed pastor of St. Michael's Church, was born in Ballina, County Tipperary, Ireland, in November, 1851. He finished his preparatory studies at the Diocesan College of Killaloe, and next entered All Hallows College, Dublin, to take his ecclesiastical course. He was ordained June 24, 1875, by Bishop McDermott. He was intended for the American mission, and accordingly, after his ordination, he came to this country in September, 1875. He was appointed assistant at St. Patrick's Church, Lowell, and remained there

until the new parish of St. Michael's was formed in 1884.

The parish of St. Michael's was created in 1883, and includes the district on the further side of the Merrimack River, known as Centralville. Since the creation of St. Michael's parish it has prospered beyond all expectation, and much credit is due to its energetic pastor, Father William O'Brien. The congregation has grown from very humble proportions, until today it numbers 3000 souls.

ST. PETER'S CHURCH.

In 1841 steps were taken to erect a church to accommodate the Roman Catholics living in the neighborhood of Gorham, Green, and William Streets. Finally through the efforts of Rev. Fathers McDermott and Conway a lot of land was purchased on Gorham and Appleton Streets, and a house of worship was erected. The location is the site of the present Federal Building. This church was dedicated Oct. 16, 1842. The congregation of St. Peter's worshipped in this place for forty-six years, when it was sold to the United States Government, and the erection of a new and elegant church edifice on Gorham Street begun, which is not yet entirely completed.

The pastors of this church have been Rev. Father Conway and Rev. Peter Crudden. The present pastor, Rev. Michael Ronan, became pastor of this church in August, 1888. He is highly respected by all classes. In the direction of church affairs he has exhibited considerable executive ability, and is respected as a man of high character and great moral excellence. He has three assistants. St. Peter's Orphan Asylum, adjoining the church, is under the direction of this parish.

IMMACULATE CONCEPTION CHURCH.

This church is under the direction of the Oblates of Mary Immaculate, and the parish, besides others in the city directed by the priests of this order, is attached to what is known as the Province of the United States.

This province, established July 1, 1883, comprises all the territory within the limits of the United States. It is composed of seven Houses and four Residences, almost equally divided between the North and South. These two great divisions of the country will, it is hoped, soon develop into separate provinces.

Lowell has four churches attended by the Oblates; the Church of the Immaculate Conception and of the Sacred Heart, for English-speaking congregations, and St. Joseph's and St. Jean Baptiste's, for the French Canadians. The latter now number 15,000. The Provincial resides in the Residence of the Sacred Heart parish.

The Fathers of the Residence of the Sacred Heart, besides their ordinary parish work, attend to the spiritual wants of the Roman Catholic inmates of the City Almshouse, and the State Almshouse of the neighboring town of Tewksbury. Thus do the Oblates, here as elsewhere, realize their motto: "The poor have the gospel preached to them."

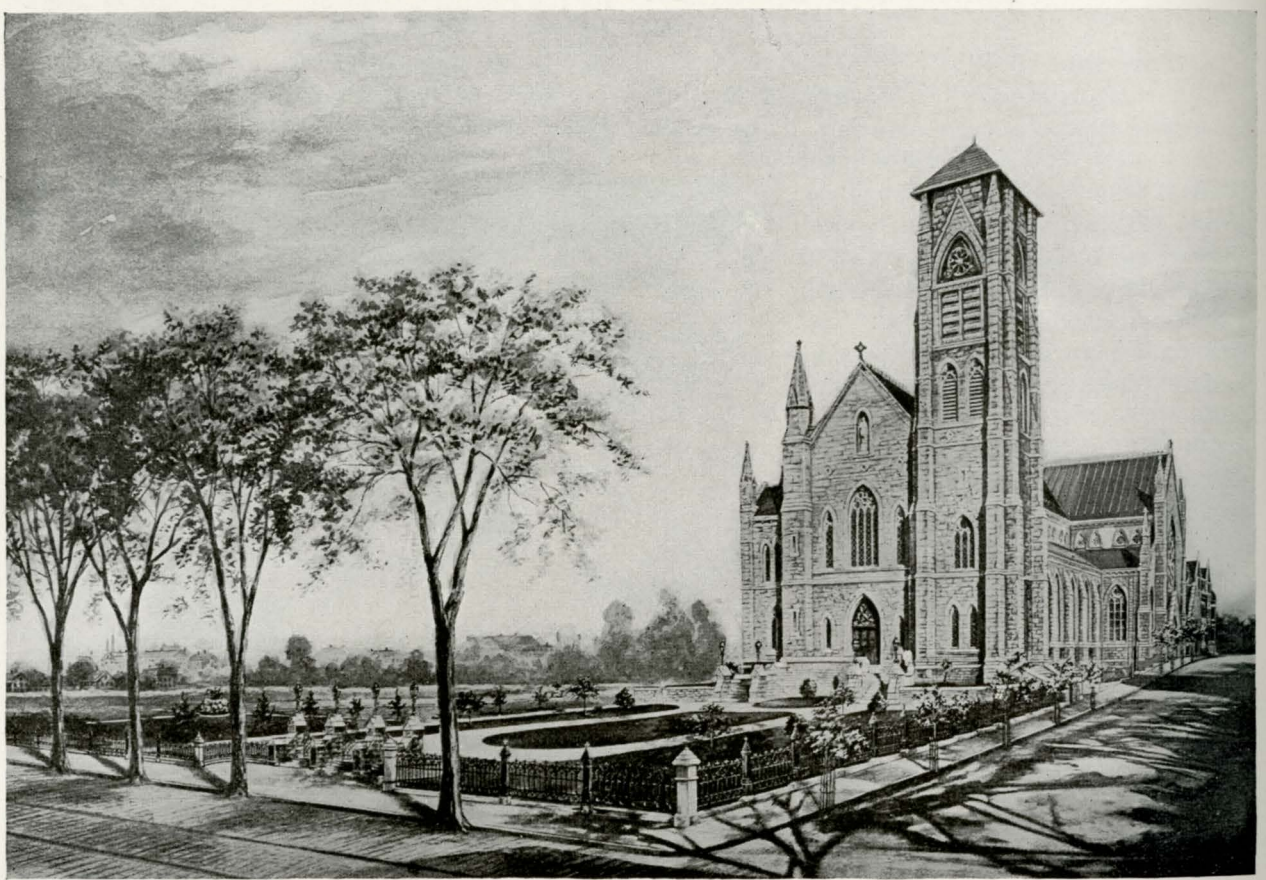


REV. WILLIAM O'BRIEN.

The Fathers of the Province, but especially of Lowell, combine parochial and mission work. They give missions in English and French. Since the foundation of the Immaculate Conception Church, Sept. 1, 1868, they have given 175 missions and retreats in fifteen different dioceses. The parochial schools of the Oblate Fathers of Lowell are attended by over 1900 children.

Near Lowell, at Tewksbury Centre, is the Immaculate Conception Church was dedicated June 10, 1877, by Archbishop Williams. July 1, 1883, Rev. Father McGrath was succeeded by Rev. C. J. Smith, O. M. I., and he, in July, 1886, was succeeded by the present pastor, the Rev. W. D. Joyce.

Rev. William D. Joyce, O. M. I., was born in Tallow, County Waterford, Ireland, Nov. 30, 1856. His grandfather was David Joyce. His father, David Joyce, was born in 1838, and died in 1870.



CHURCH OF THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION.

Residence of the Sacred Heart of Mary, the Novitiate of the Province, already referred to, where its important work is explained.

In 1869 Rev. Andre M. Garin, O. M. I., purchased a little wooden building, formerly used by the Sisters of Charity as a chapel, in which he held services, and from this humble beginning, assisted by Rev. J. M. Guillard, O. M. I., he extended the work, which resulted in the erection of two magnificent church edifices, the Immaculate Conception and St. Joseph's. Rev. James McGrath, O. M. I., was first pastor of St. John's Chapel. He came to Lowell in October, 1870. Under his ministry the

He was the proprietor and manager of a hotel. His mother was Mary Ann Evans.

The subject of our sketch received his education in the national schools of Ireland, and afterwards entered the Lismore School, where he remained until 1871, when he entered the classical school of the Trappist Monks at Mt. Melleray, in the same county, where he remained two years, leaving there to go to St. John's College, in the city of Waterford. After continuing here one year he decided to enter a religious order, and accordingly went to the Junior House of the Oblate Fathers, at Sickling Hall, Weatherby, Yorkshire,



REV. WILLIAM D. JOYCE, O. M. I.

England. Having completed his classical studies, he entered the Novitiate of the Oblate Fathers near Dublin, Ireland, remaining one year, after which he went to France to the Oblate Scholastic House at Autun. He completed his studies in 1880, and was missioned to Manitoba, Canada, and ordained a priest at the age of 23 years, at Winnipeg, by the Most Rev. Archbishop Tache, D. D., O. M. I., the first priest ordained in that city. He continued there three years, and in the last days of December, 1882, came to Lowell.

He worked in the Immaculate Conception Church, giving missions in different parts of the country, until January, 1884, when the City of Lowell was divided into parishes, and he was given charge of the Sacred Heart parish on Moore Street, where he built the basement of the present church and organized the parish. He was then recalled to the Immaculate Conception Church in September, 1886, and in October, 1887, was named acting pastor of the church. In January, 1890, he became Superior of the Fathers of his church, and assumed complete charge of the parish.

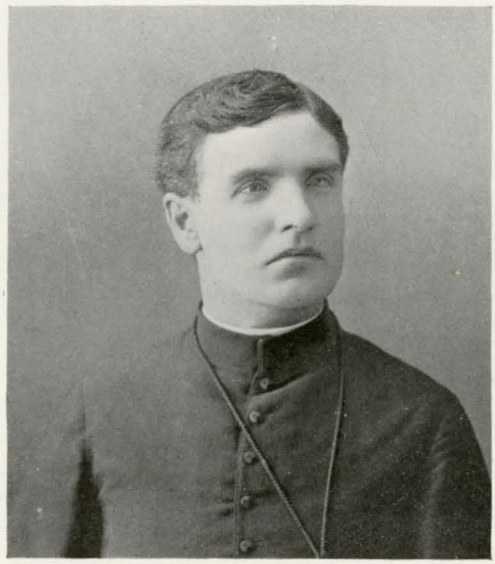
Upon the death of Rev. Andre M. Garin, O. M. I., the lamented pastor of St. Joseph's Church, the Rev. Dioscoride Napoleon Forget, O. M. I., became his successor. The Rev. Fr. Forget was



REV. ANDRE M. GARIN, O. M. I.

born in St. Janvier, Terrebonne County, P. Q., Canada, Nov. 24, 1855. His father was Jean Marie Felix Forget, and his mother was Tarsile Nadon. They were good, honest, God-fearing people, farmers by occupation, and were the parents of seventeen children.

The reverend gentleman attended the Seminary of St. Therese, near Montreal, at 13 years of age.



REV. D. N. FORGET, O. M. I.

At the age of 22 he entered the Novitiate of the Oblate Fathers, missionaries amongst the poor. He was ordained priest June 11, 1881, in Ottawa University, where he had been for ten years a professor of French and prefect of discipline.

In 1890 he came to Lowell, worked with the late Rev. A. M. Garin, and succeeded him in St. Joseph's Church as pastor.

From the time of coming to Lowell he took a deep interest in the work confided to his charge. Upon the death of Father Garin he assumed entire charge of the parish. In this position his duties were many and varied, but were performed in a manner to win the approval and earnest support of his parishioners. In the movement for the erection of a monument to Father Garin, much of the work fell to him, and to his untiring efforts much of the success attending the dedication of this tribute of the citizens of Lowell to his lamented predecessor is due. He was held in the highest esteem in this city, and was much beloved by his parishioners. In 1896 he was transferred to Montreal.

FRENCH CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH OF LOWELL.

(By Rev. T. G. A. Cote.)

The French Congregational Church of our city, like any other missionary church, had its humble and difficult beginnings.

It was in the Winter of 1877, when the present pastor of this church, who was also its founder, passed in our city in a trip of collection in the interest of the French Protestant churches in Canada, that the Rev. T. G. A. Cote, in presenting this cause, created a real interest among the Congregational pastors and church members.

In May of that year, a committee composed in part of the Congregational pastors, having the late Judge Crosby for its President, sent a petition or a call to Rev. T. G. A. Cote, then busy collecting in New York City, asking him to come and accept the charge of starting a new French Evangelical work in Lowell. After some consideration, Mr. Cote resigned his charge as pastor of the French Protestant Church of Joliette, Canada, and came as a Lowell resident at the beginning of June of the same year, 1877.

Wyman's Hall had been rented and fitted for the opening of this work.

On the 3d of July, 1877, the French Congregational Church was organized in that hall with seven members. The late Rev. Dr. Barrows, of Kirk Street Church, preached the sermon. The late Rev. Dr. Street, Rev. Dr. Greene, Rev. Dr. Baker, of the First Congregational Church, Rev. Mr. Seabury, of the John Street Congregational Church, with several friends, at the head of whom was Judge Crosby, the constant and true friend of this cause, with the late Mr. Robbins, of East Merrimack Street, were among those present.

In 1879, a fire, which started in the cellar of Wyman's Hall, destroyed two stores and the French Congregational Church. Several churches were offered to the French Protestants to hold their services, and the Y. M. C. A. Hall, under the leadership of Mr. McCoy, was secured for the future work of the church.

The meetings were held here over two years, during which time Mr. Coolidge and scores of friends of the church collected funds, and a corner lot was bought by a committee appointed by the Congregational churches, at the corner of Bowers and Fletcher Streets, the site of the present church.

The new building was started in 1879, and in 1881 the dedication occurred.

In February, 1884, the Rev. T. G. A. Cote, being asked by the Massachusetts Home Missionary Society to take charge of the French Evangelical work in the State of Massachusetts, resigned his pastorate to become General Missionary for the society. A council dismissed him at the close of February, 1884.

Rev. C. E. Amaron succeeded him as pastor, but remained only two years. At intervals Mr Cote and Rev. Mr. Derome attended the interest of the church.

In 1887 Rev. J. L. Marin, of Holyoke, accepted the call of the Lowell church, and remained about two years. Rev. Mr. Jules Derome preached also a few months.

During that period, a benevolent lady of our city, Miss T. Inez Van Tassell, a great friend of the cause, and very much interested in the French church, undertook the great task of collecting funds for the beautifying of the interior of the church. Miss Van Tassell was very successful in her undertaking; she raised nearly $1000, made the contract with the decorator, attended herself to all the decoration, the painting, etc. The old communion table was removed from its place and a very beautiful one was bought by Miss Van Tassell and put in the same place.

In 1890 the services of Rev. J. H. Paradis were secured. He stayed till 1895, when he was succeeded by Rev. T. G. A. Cote.

Mr. Cote accepted the second call and preached his first sermon on the first Sunday of July, 1895. On that Sunday twelve new members were received in full membership of the church. During the year of July, 1895, to July, 1896, thirty-six new members were taken into full membership. From July, 1896, to September, 1896, eleven new members were united to the church, and the work at the church goes well. Peace, zeal, and harmony exist between the church and its pastor.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

The Merrimack Manufacturing Company erected a schoolhouse on the identical spot where now stands the Green Schoolhouse upon Merrimack Street, and it served the double purpose of holding a school on week-days and prayerful worshippers on Sundays.

The first to occupy this building for religious worship were the Protestant Episcopalians, who vacated it in 1825.

About 1822 Rev. John Parkhurst, pastor of the Baptist Church at South Chelmsford, preached on two occasions, and in 1824 John A. Weston (who established the Watchman in 1819) came to Lowell and preached a sermon. The sermon of Weston (and probably those of Parkhurst) were delivered in the house of Abel Rugg, a stanch Baptist, who then, and for some years after, lived in a one-story house now, as then, standing upon what is now known as the corner of Hosford Square and Wamesit Street.

When the Episcopal people vacated the schoolhouse, in 1825, the Baptists, organized more firmly, established a meeting of their own in the vacated schoolhouse, and invited such persons as they could readily secure to hold public services on the Sabbath. From the records we copy the following, which led to the formation of the First Baptist Church:

"EAST CHELMSFORD, Jan. 1, 1826.

"At the P. M. service in the School-House all Brethren and Sisters, members of Baptist Churches in good standing, were invited to meet on the evening of the 7th inst. at the house of Bro. Nathan Oliver, to take into consideration the propriety of forming a church in this place."

The meeting was held on the 7th of January, followed by others on the 15th, the 21st, and 23d of January. January 24 letters were sent calling a council to be held Feb. 8, 1826, at the Merrimack Hotel, to constitute a church if found expedient. February 6 the Declaration of Faith and Church Covenant were adopted, by raising the right hand and verbally assenting to them.

The Ecclesiastical Council met, organized, and letters were read from Baptist churches dismissing six brethren and twenty-two sisters to be united into a distinct and regular Baptist Church. "The Council



THE ABEL RUGG HOUSE.

being satisfied with the moral character and Christian experience, views of doctrine, discipline, and practice, and circumstances and proceedings, the Articles and Covenant of the above named brethren and sisters—voted unanimously that this Ecclesiastical Council proceed to acknowledge them as a church of our Lord Jesus Christ in fellowship with us."

Public services were held at the place of worship and the church was publicly recognized.

The text taken by the preacher, Ps. lx. 22, was a remarkable one, in view of the subsequent history of the church—the prophecy being literally fulfilled thirty-seven years after, in 1863, when the church that year reported a membership of 1034.

The first baptism was Feb. 28, 1826, when Rev. G. F. Davis baptized four persons in the Concord River, near where the Colburn School now stands.

After due deliberation, choice was made of Rev. John Cookson, then settled in Malden, to become the first pastor. Mr. Cookson accepted, and was installed Nov. 15, 1826, the same day that the newly erected meeting-house was dedicated. Mr. Cookson served less than one year. About the 1st of February, 1828, Rev. E. W. Freeman, lately ordained at Gloucester, Maine, came to Lowell, preached his first sermon, and at the conclusion of the service baptized eleven persons in the river.

After preaching two months a call was extended to him to become pastor, and he was installed June 4, 1828. He faithfully served the church over seven years, when his tragic death occurred Sept. 22, 1835.

The following table gives the names of the fourteen pastors, with the date of their settlement and other statistics of interest:

PASTORS.	WHEN SETTLED.	WHEN RESIGNED.	Baptized.	Letter and Experience.	Total.
John Cookson	Nov. 15, 1826	Aug. 5, 1827	89	20	109
Enoch W. Freeman	June 4, 1828	Died Sep. 22, '35	487	174	661
*Joseph W. Eaton	Feb. 24, 1836	Feb. 1, 1837	55	58	113
Joseph Ballard	Dec. 25, 1837	Sept. 1, 1845	442	243	685
*Daniel C. Eddy	Jan. 29, 1846	Dec. 18, 1856	639	265	904
William H. Alden	June 10, 1857	March 25, 1864	214	137	351
*William E. Stanton	Nov. 2, 1865	June 30, 1870	178	55	233
Norman C. Mallory	Sept. 14, 1870	June 30, 1874	98	72	170
Orson E. Mallory	March 24, 1875	Feb. 28, 1878	108	28	136
Thomas M. Colwell	May 4, 1878	Aug. 31, 1885	241	116	357
John Gordon	Jan. 24, 1886	June 30, 1887	19	17	36
Alexander Blackburn	Oct. 20, 1887	March 5, 1893	329	203	532
Robert G. Seymour, D.D.	May 5, 1893	Nov. 30, 1895	62	23	85
S. Thomas Ford	June 1, 1896		..	..	..
Constituent members					28
Total			2951	1411	4400

*Ordained.
Total baptisms to date, 2961.
Average baptisms for each year, nearly 44.
Admissions by letter and experience, 1411.
Average for each year, nearly 20½.

Of the fourteen pastors, five have passed on to the better land. John Cookson returned to England, and died soon after.

E. W. Freeman is peacefully sleeping among

his parishioners in the Lowell Cemetery, in a lot owned by the society.

Joseph W. Eaton died in Cambridge, Mass., Nov. 29, 1869.

Joseph Ballard died at Norwalk, Conn., November, 1884.

Daniel C. Eddy, D. D., died at Cottage City, in July, 1896.

William H. Alden, D. D., lives in Boston, and is not at present a pastor.

William E. Stanton lives in Florida, in active Christian work.

Norman C. Mallory, D. D., is pastor in Minneapolis.

Orson E. Mallory is pastor of the Branch Street Church in this city.

T. M. Colwell, D. D., resides in the suburbs of Chicago.

John Gordon, D. D., is pastor in Philadelphia.

Alexander Blackburn, D. D., is pastor of the First Baptist Church at Cambridgeport.

Robert G. Seymour, D. D., is Field and Bible Secretary of the American Baptist Publication Society.

Smith Thomas Ford is serving the church as pastor, and long may the relation continue and prosper.

WORTHEN STREET BAPTIST CHURCH.

This church, the second Baptist Church in Lowell, was organized Sept. 6, 1831, at a meeting held for that purpose in the vestry of the First Baptist Church. At a later meeting, held September 13 of the same year, this action was ratified and another church of "Baptist faith and order" was duly established. On the evening of the same day religious services were held in the Town Hall, the Rev. Mr. Barnaby of Danvers officiating. The first edifice occupied by this society was later known as St. Mary's Church. The society remained here but a short time, the first church on the present site being erected in 1838 at a cost of $8000. This church was destroyed by fire Dec. 31, 1887, and the present handsome structure was erected in its place at a cost of $40,000. It was dedicated Feb. 26, 1890.

The pastors have been: Revs. James Barnaby, 1832 to 1835; Lemuel Porter, 1835 to 1851; J. W. Smith, 1851 to 1853; D. D. Winn, 1853 to 1855; T. D. Woorall, 1855 to 1857; J. W. Burnham, 1857 to 1860; George F. Warren, 1860 to 1867; S. R. Morse, 1867; Henry Miller, 1872 to 1874; E. A. Lecompte, 1874 to 1880; J. C. Emery, 1880 to 1885; W. S. Ayres, 1885 to 1890; Claude Raboteau, 1891 to 1895.

The present pastor is Rev. Bowley Green. He is greatly beloved by all, and by his energy and devotion has accomplished much in the upbuilding of the church.

FIFTH STREET BAPTIST CHURCH.

(By Rev. Henry W. O. Millington.)

This church was organized on the 17th of March, 1874, with twenty-six members, who had brought letters from the various churches with which they were connected.

Rev. N. C. Mallory, who was then pastor of the First Baptist Church, feeling that there should be a place for religious services in Centralville, which was a rapidly growing part of the city, purchased a site and raised the funds necessary for the erection of a suitable building, and for more than a year previous to its organization as a church, a Bible School and Sunday evening preaching service had been held.

Rev. T. J. B. House had for some months been acting as supply, and was recognized as pastor of the church upon its organization. On the first Sunday of the following month he led thirteen converts into the baptismal waters, and at nearly every communion service in his pastorate, which lasted nearly three years, some received the hand of fellowship.

During the pastorate of Rev. M. C. Thwing, who succeeded Mr. House, several important changes occurred. The lot of land on which the church was built had not been paid for, and about $2500 was needed to liquidate this debt. This money had hardly been raised when the matter of a new church edifice began to be considered. It was, however, finally decided to enlarge and reconstruct the old building. The work of rebuilding was begun in the Summer of 1880, and in the following March the first public service was held in the edifice, Rev. Mr. House, the first pastor of the church, preaching the sermon. In February, the month previous to that in which the new building was completed, Mr. Thwing resigned his pastorate, which had been laborious and unusually successful.

The church then engaged Rev. N. C. Mallory to supply for an indefinite period. He served in this capacity for nearly a year, when he was called to become pastor. His interest and love for the church, which he himself planted, was shown throughout his pastorate. After a long and fruitful ministry, Mr. Mallory received and accepted a call to the Baptist Church in Racine, Wis.

Rev. L. G. Barrett served as pastor for nearly

five years, during which time he labored zealously for the interests of the church, in which work he was ably seconded by Mrs. Barrett. Upon his resignation the church was for five months without a leader, and when Rev. Henry W. O. Millington assumed the pastorate on the first day of May, 1892, the church was in an exceedingly low state, both financially and spiritually.

Mr. Millington still remains with the church, and during his pastorate there has been a steady growth along all lines. Additions to the membership have been frequent and numerous, so that now there are 378 members. The pew rental system has been discontinued, the people feeling that the Lord's House should be free to any who might come. A mission has been organized on Billings Street, where a house has been leased and fitted up for the purpose. Here a Bible School is held each Sunday afternoon, with a large attendance of scholars; and a Gospel service is conducted every Friday evening.

Rev. Henry W. O. Millington, the present pastor of the church, is descended from a family of English origin. One of the members of this family was distinguished as being a member of Cromwell's Parliament. Mr. Millington's grandfather was John Millington. His father, William E. Millington, a Baptist minister, is now settled in Keeseville, New York. His mother, Hannah Oldknow, was born in Scotland, and died at Port Jervis, New York, in November, 1890.

Rev. Henry W. O. Millington was born in Derby, England, Feb. 10, 1864, the second child of the family. He studied law in England, and after coming to America studied at Cook Academy, Havana, New York, also at Cornell University, and graduated from Newton Theological Institution in May, 1892. After graduation Mr. Millington became a minister of the Gospel of the Baptist denomination.

Mr. Millington was married to Miss Emma D. Tuttle in 1886, at Candor, New York. Two children have blessed this union: Yale O. Millington and Mae Lilla Millington.

PAIGE STREET FREE BAPTIST CHURCH.

The church was organized Aug. 15, 1833, with twenty members, the result of a prayer meeting established in 1830. A beautiful church edifice was erected, and dedicated Nov. 15, 1837, on Merrimack Street, at the head of Central.

In five years the church numbered 470 members. In 1840 a second church was organized on Colburn Street, but in 1843 this new enterprise was abandoned. Owing to bad financial and business management, the First Church lost its beautiful house of worship, and from July 31, 1846, for a number of years was obliged to occupy rented quarters. Adversity, however, only drove the faithful nearer to God and each other, and the first Sabbath in May, 1842, was a red-letter day in its history, 100 persons uniting with the church on that day. Feb. 1, 1854, the present church, on Paige Street, was dedicated, having been erected through the persistent effort and untiring zeal of Rev. Mr. Moulton, the pastor. During Rev. Mr. Mott's pastorate the side galleries were added to accommodate the people.

During Mr. Dame's pastorate the church determined to establish a mission, and, as a result, the Mt. Vernon Chapel was built, and dedicated July 10, 1873, costing $8700.22, and Dec. 29, 1874, a second church was organized; and from it sprang a third, in the Chelmsford Street Church, both having beautiful structures, doing credit to their membership and honor to the denomination. A very large church debt was raised during Rev. Mr. Porter's pastorate. In 1886 the young people organized the first society of Advocates of Christian Fidelity.



FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

Rev. Mr. Harris, the recent pastor, graduated from Bates College in June, 1894. He was born in Yarmouth County, Nova Scotia, Aug. 11, 1858. He is descended from a family which early settled in New England.

His grandfather, Ezra Harris, a farmer by occupation, died about 1860, aged 75 years. His father, Moses Harris, was born in Yarmouth County, Nova Scotia, and died there in 1873, aged 59 years. His mother, Phœbe Killan, was born at Hebron, Yarmouth County, Nova Scotia, in 1819, and is still living.

Mr. Harris attended the public schools of his native place until the age of 15 years, after which he served an apprenticeship of three years to the shoemaker's trade. After working at his trade for a number of years, he took the full course in Eskerr's Commercial College at St. John's, New Brunswick, and afterwards entered Nichols's Latin School at Lewiston, Maine, in 1888. He afterwards became a student in Bates College at Lewiston, from which institution he was graduated in 1894. During his residence here, he also pursued a course of studies in the Cobb Divinity School.

Nov. 26, 1881, he was united in marriage to Harriet Alice Churchill, at Yarmouth, Nova Scotia. Le Roy, born in Brockton, Mass., Oct. 30, 1886; and Ruth, born in Lewiston, Maine, May 21, 1894, are the result of this union.

The present acting pastor is Rev. A. E. Wilson, who began his duties in November, 1896. Although not as yet formally installed, he has taken charge of the work with great energy and has achieved a large measure of success. Mr. Wilson is especially interested in revival work, and his special meetings have been productive of great good.

From this church over twenty persons have entered the Christian ministry, and two are now preparing themselves for this service. Two of its members, Mrs. Jeremiah Phillips and Mrs. O. R. Bachelor, in early life went to the foreign fields in India. It sustains the usual auxiliaries, which are now so necessary to make a successful and aggressive church.

The pastors have been: Revs. Nathaniel Thurston, April, 1834, to September, 1840; Jonathan Woodman, September, 1840, to March, 1844; Silas Curtis, March, 1844, to February, 1849; A. K. Moulton, June, 1849, to June, 1855; Joseph B. Davis, July, 1855, to December, 1859; Darwin Mott, April, 1860, to June, 1862; George W. Bean, May, 1863, to March, 1865; J. B. Drew, November, 1865, to January, 1868; D. A. Morehouse, May, 1868, to December, 1869; John E. Dame, November, 1870, to June, 1875; E. W. Porter, November, 1875, to June, 1884; George N. Howard, January, 1885, to January, 1894; W. W. Harris, July, 1894 to 1896.

The present resident membership is 350.

LOWELL BAPTIST UNION.

(By Warren L. Floyd.)

The first special work among the French population of Lowell was by Rev. Mr. Narcisse Cyr, and Mr. Z. Patnaude, who was appointed a colporteur before 1873 by the American Baptist Home Mission Society. In April, 1873, Rev. J. N. Williams, Superintendent of French Missions in New England for the Baptist Home Mission Society, began to hold preaching services in French, once a month, in the Y. M. C. A. Hall, spending the following Monday and Tuesday visiting French families.

The French Mission has had the following stated workers since 1885, viz.: Rev. Gideon Aubin, 1885–86; Rev. J. D. Rossier to Dec. 1, 1887; Rev. E. U. Brunn, September, 1888, to Sept. 1, 1889; Rev. N. N. Aubin, Sept. 16, 1889, to February, 1892; Rev. I. B. LeClaire, February, 1892.

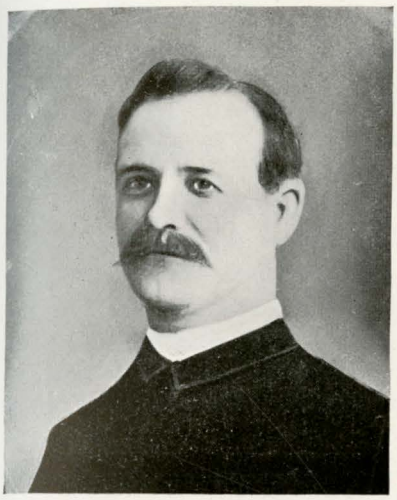
Rev. I. B. LeClaire was born at Contrecœur, Canada, Sept. 17, 1854, of Roman Catholic parents. He came to the United States in 1865, and settled in Putnam, Conn., with a purpose of making this country his permanent residence. Like the majority of his countrymen, in early youth and manhood he professed the Catholic religion, but later in life experienced a change of heart, and embraced the Baptist faith, being baptized in the Baptist Church at Putnam, Conn., in March, 1879. Since that time Mr. LeClaire has been earnestly and devotedly engaged in evangelical work. In 1883 he entered the academy at Wilbraham, and in 1884 the Worcester Academy, where, under the inspiring tutelage of Prof. Rossier, he made rapid progress in his studies, and took high rank in scholarship. During this time he determined to consecrate his life to the service of God, and, encouraged to this end by Rev. J. N. Williams, General Missionary of French Baptist Missions in New England, he began his evangelical career.

From this time on Mr. LeClaire visited many missions and brought many precious souls to profess Christ and understand the power of His mercy and goodness.

In 1884 he was in Worcester, and in 1888 in Holyoke. In 1888 he became pastor of the church in Waterville, where he remained three years and accomplished much good. He was ordained to the ministry in that place in 1890, and baptized 35 persons during his stay there. In February, 1892, he

came to Lowell, where he has had charge of the French Baptist Mission work. Since his coming he has accomplished much good, and has built up a large congregation.

In the missions which he conducted in the neighborhood of Worcester, he had the pleasure of inducing 47 French Canadians to embrace the



REV. I. B. LECLAIRE.

Baptist faith. He established a large mission in Jamesville, where he built a chapel with a seating capacity of 200 persons. In Lowell he has baptized 82. Of those converted under his work, three have been ordained to the ministry, and three others are working as missionaries.

The Rev. Mr. LeClaire was the first to introduce the "Gospel Wagon" into his mission services, and has met with great success in this feature of his work. During his active ministry Mr. LeClaire accomplished astonishing results in the number of converts he has conducted into the light of the Gospel.

Other Baptist churches in Lowell are:

The Mt. Vernon Free Baptist Church, which was organized Dec. 29, 1874, with a membership of 26. The first pastor was Rev. George S. Ricker. Other pastors have been Revs. C. E. Cate, E. G. Wesley, J. L. Smith, C. E. Cate, C. S. Frost, F. D. George, O. H. Denney.

Branch Street Baptist Church.—July 1, 1869, this church was duly organized with Rev. E. A. Whittier as its first pastor. The church edifice was dedicated Jan. 16, 1872. Its pastors have been Rev. E. A. Whittier, July 1, 1869; Rev. G. F. Warren, Sept. 24, 1873; Rev. S. H. Pratt, Feb. 4, 1876; Rev. O. E Mallory, March 3, 1878.

The Chelmsford Street Free Baptist Church was the outgrowth of a Sunday School organized in 1880 by Deacon A. L. Russell. In 1882 a church was erected at a cost of $6000, with a seating capacity of 450. Brother Russell contributed $1000. Rev. John Malvern became first pastor, and was followed by Rev. W. J. Hulse, of New Brunswick, who was installed in October, 1887. In March, 1890, he was succeeded by Rev. H. Lockhart.

Immanuel Baptist Church, Blossom Street.—This church was the outgrowth of a Mission Sunday School opened May 27, 1888, in Parker Hall, on Manchester Street. It was carried on by W. L. Floyd until October, 1890, when Rev. T. S. Sayer, Jr., was engaged as missionary and became first pastor of the church, which was recognized in May, 1895.

METHODISTS.

Among the second colony of immigrants who arrived in 1736 at a settlement on the site of which now stands the city of Savannah, was the distinguished John Wesley, the founder of Methodism, and, as has been truly said, "He came, not as a politician, not as a minister, merely, but as an apostle. To spread the Gospel, to convert the Indians, and to introduce a new type of religion, characterized by few forms and much emotion; such were the purposes that inspired his hopes."

The followers of John Wesley were among the first to unite in religious association in the early history of the city. Miss Phœbe Higgins is said to have been the first Methodist here, and through the efforts of James R. Barnes, who came here in 1824, the first Methodist Church was established. Chase, in his history of the churches of Lowell, says of him: "In 1824, about the first of June, he formed a 'class' of eleven persons in his own house in Dutton Street, on the Merrimack Corporation. Of this 'class' he became the religious teacher, and this class was the germ from which sprang St. Paul's Methodist Church, and also the Worthen Street Methodist Church."

Until 1827 the Methodists of Lowell were supplied by outside ministers, who held meetings at the Old Red Schoolhouse, and oftentimes in private houses. The first house of worship was situated on Chapel Hill, and was dedicated Nov. 29, 1827. Rev. Hiram Walden was installed as the first pastor about June 13, 1827. On December 14 of the same year he was succeeded by Rev. A. D. Merrill, a man of great zeal and devotion, and under whose ministrations the church flourished and grew strong.

He was succeeded by Rev. Benjamin F. Lambord, July 30, 1828; Rev. Aaron D. Sargent, June 17, 1829; and on May 27, 1830, Rev. Ephraim K. Avery became the pastor. In his mention of this minister Mr. Chase, in his History of Lowell, says:

"I need to do scarcely more than briefly to refer to the fact that in a few months after Mr. Avery had removed from Lowell to Bristol, R. I., in 1832, a young woman, Sarah M. Cornell, who was a member of his church in Lowell, followed him to Rhode Island, and was, on December 20, foully murdered by some unknown hand. Circumstances painfully suspicious pointed to Mr. Avery as the murderer, and he was tried for the crime and acquitted. The New England Conference resolved that he was innocent. I cannot trace the subsequent career of Mr. Avery, but can only state that nearly thirty-four years after this affair he was a highly respected citizen of Pittsfield, Ohio, and occasionally preached with great acceptance."

In 1831 the Second Methodist Church was formed. It worshipped in a large house at the corner of Lowell and Suffolk Streets. Its pastors were Rev. George Pickering and Rev. David Kilburn.

In 1834 the Methodists worshipped in a large house on Lowell Street. From 1835 to 1837 they were served by the following named clergymen: Revs. Ira M. Bidwell, Charles Noble, in 1835; Rev. Orange Scott and Rev. John Parker, in 1836; Rev. E. W. Stickney and Rev. John Lovejoy, in 1837.

The next place of worship which the Methodists purchased was the large brick church on Suffolk Street. This church had been erected by the Baptists at a cost of $20,000. It is now the property of St. Patrick's Roman Catholic parish.

In 1838 the Methodist congregations were divided into two distinct churches by authority of Bishop Waugh. They were called the Chapel Hill Church and the Wesley Chapel Church.

ST. PAUL'S METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

(By Rev. Frank K. Stratton.)

One hundred and thirty-six years ago there were but two people on the American Continent who bore the denominational name Methodist, viz.: Philip Embury and Barbara Heck. Putting this fact beside this people today, reminds us of the words of the Psalmist: "There shall be a handful of corn in the earth, upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon: and they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth." History affirms that "In the second story of a rude and unsightly building, reached from the outside by a tumbling stairway, with the inscription over the entrance 'Sail Loft,' was the birthplace of Methodism in America."

What is known as the "Christmas Conference" was held in 1784, when the complete ecclesiastical organization was accomplished with eighty-three travelling preachers and 15,000 members.

When the census of the United States gave us 60,000,000 inhabitants, the population of Methodism was 15,000,000, or one-fourth of the whole. It had 4,532,658 members and 29,492 ministers.

The first Methodists came to Lowell in 1824, and Mr. James R. Barnes, a local preacher, formed the first Methodist class.

In 1826 the first regular services with a stated ministry were organized in the Old Red Schoolhouse, located at what is now the junction of Gorham and Thorndike Streets. In June, 1827, on the corner of what are now Central and Elm Streets, the corner stone of the First Methodist Church edifice was laid, with Masonic ceremonies in connection with religious services. The edifice, which was called a "chapel," was dedicated on Thanksgiving Day, Nov. 29, 1827. At this time only four or five houses stood on the hill, and the name Chapel Hill was given to that locality from the erection of this house of worship. This was the third church edifice built in Lowell, St. Anne's being the first and the First Baptist the second.

In 1827 Mr. Ferdinand Rodliff, now an honored member of St. Paul's Church, came to Lowell. He was converted under the ministry of Rev. Abram D. Merrill. For nearly seventy years he has been a pillar in Methodism in this city. In later years came Mr. Edward Hartshorn and Mr. Samuel L. Brown; these in advanced age still maintain active relations with St. Paul's Church. From this society or church organization, Methodism spread through the city.

Under the ministry of Rev. A. D. Merrill in 1833, the membership of Chapel Hill Church increased from 390 to 724. This great increase of congregations made it necessary to obtain a second place for holding Methodist services. The two congregations formed one parish until 1838. From that date there were two Methodist Episcopal Churches in Lowell, each having a pastor appointed by conference. The one on Lowell Street was called "Wesley Chapel Church;" the other, on Chapel Hill, was named the "Chapel Hill Church," which, being the cradle, has been styled the "Mother Church of Methodism" in Lowell.

The Chapel Hill society, again finding its church

edifice incapable of accommodating its steadily increasing numbers, purchased of the Middlesex Corporation 10,000 feet of land on a small common between Hurd and Warren Streets, for the erection of a new and larger church edifice. On this spot still stands the plain brick structure which was dedicated in November, 1839. Fifteen hundred people attended the service of dedication.

In the midst of the activities of those times William North, Jonathan Weeks, Horace J. Adams, Ferdinand Rodliff, Stephen K. Fielding, and other noble men, served the interests of the church with great efficiency. Mr. Fielding, while directing the excavations for the foundations of the building, came upon conclusive evidences that this spot was once an Indian burying ground.

Rev. Dr. D. Dorchester, when a pastor of this church, wrote: "Where this edifice now stands, for aught we know, rested the dust of kings. The historic muse refuses to unroll her scroll back into the age of their prowess and valor; but this we know, they belonged to a noble race, and were the devout and sincere children of the Great Spirit, whom now we here worship."

A thousand people as a regular congregation in St. Paul's Church, has been known in various periods of its history. Severe divisions have also wrought mischief.

At the time of the great anti-slavery discussion Lowell Methodism was sadly involved, and the pastor of St. Paul's withdrew, carrying with him a large part of the membership. A season of great discouragement followed, but Rev. William H. Hatch, being appointed as the next pastor, drew together the few scattered forces remaining, and at the close of a two years' pastorate left a united and strong church.

It was during the pastorate of Rev. William R. Clark that our civil war broke out. The Union sentiment burst into a flame at once in St. Paul's Society, and the pastor led off in the movement which resulted in unfurling from the bell tower the first Union flag that was raised on any church in New England.

The interests of the society have been suffering in a serious manner for many years for want of greatly needed repairs. Efforts, made from time to time, to begin the work have resulted in failure. In the Winter of 1895-96 the matter of a thorough reconstruction was again agitated, and finally plans were settled upon and the work begun. The work was well done, and the interior of the church was entirely remodeled and made modern. The outlay was about $10,000.

It is but just to say that the great revival in the Autumn of 1894, which brought in about two hundred members, has been helpful in a large degree to all the interests of the church. Rev. J. H. Weber was the evangelist that was employed to assist the pastor. His methods of work and sensational speeches were subjects of some severe criticism, but the results bear testimony in Lowell, as well as in many other of the best churches in this conference, that he is a most successful winner of souls.

From 1840 to the present time twenty-nine pastors have served this church in the following order: Revs. Joseph Merrill, L. Haes, Hatch, Remington, Stephens, True, Willetts, Studley, Twombly, Cox, Barrows, Smith, Chapin, Steel, Sand, Clark, Dorchester, Upham, Jones, Knowles, Smith, Studley, Hulburd, Hills, Weston, Rice, Davis, Thomas, Stratton. The latter was appointed in April, 1894, and continues on his third year.

All the departments of church life and work are at present well organized and doing efficient service.

Pastor, Rev. F. K. Stratton.

Sunday School Superintendent, George S. Fenderson.

President of Epworth League, F. W. Ward.

President Board of Trustees, C. E. Farrington.

WORTHEN STREET METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

(By Rev. E. T. Curnick.)

In 1825 this society became part of the Needham Circuit, Rev. Benjamin Hazelton, pastor, under whose direction, in May, 1825, Rev. John E. Risley preached in the schoolhouse at the corner of High and Andover Streets, the first sermon ever delivered by an itinerant Methodist minister in the city.

The first regular preaching place was in the "Old Red Schoolhouse," near the junction of Thorndike, Gorham, and Central Streets.

From the erection of the "Barnes Church" in 1832 to the division of the church in 1838, there was one church organization with two congregations, served by a pastor with an assistant.

In June, 1838, the church was divided into the Chapel Hill M. E. Church and the Wesley Chapel M. E. Church by Bishop Waugh, who appointed Rev. E. W. Stickney pastor of Chapel Hill Church, and Rev. John Lovejoy of Wesley Chapel Church. From the Chapel Hill Church the St. Paul's has been developed, and from the Wesley Chapel Church the Worthen Street, so that ecclesiastically

these two churches are "sister churches," equal in age and the same in origin. In this they differ from the other Methodist churches in Lowell.

In 1841 the Wesley Chapel charge engaged the services of Rev. W. H. Brewster as pastor, contrary to Methodistic usages, and on the appointment of Rev. A. D. Sargeant as their pastor by the Bishop, part of the church refused to accept him, and were organized into the Third Methodist Episcopal Church of Lowell, with Mr. Brewster as their pastor. One hundred and seventy-three members accepted Mr. Sargeant as their pastor, and hired Mechanics Hall, where they held religious services while their present edifice on Worthen Street was being erected, which they dedicated and entered in 1842.

During the pastorate of Rev. W. T. Perrin, in 1890, extensive alterations and repairs were made upon the church edifice at a cost of nearly $14,000. The building was greatly beautified, and the auditorium was made one of the most pleasing and comfortable in the city.

Worthen Street Methodist Episcopal Church has been a real instrument for righteousness in Lowell. It has been known as a revival church. During its history probably 16,000 souls have made profession of faith in Jesus Christ, while over 10,000 have been enrolled on its books as members. Quite a number of its young men have entered the gospel ministry from her pale, some of whom have performed distinguished service for their Lord and Master.

The church of today is fully organized, embracing Sunday School, Epworth League, Junior League, Home Mission Band, Woman's Foreign Missionary Society, Ladies' Aid Society, etc. All of these are doing a noble work in promoting the religion of Jesus Christ.

During its history since 1841 the church has had twenty-seven pastors. The present incumbent is Rev. Edward T. Curnick, who was appointed to the charge in April, 1894.

CENTRALVILLE METHODIST CHURCH.

This church was organized June 19, 1887, and was one of the first established in this part of the city. The church edifice is situated on Bridge and Hildreth Streets, and cost about $18,000. Its first pastor was Rev. Sullivan Holman, who in May, 1887, was appointed by the Bishop of the New Hampshire Conference to form a parish.

HIGHLAND METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

This society was formally organized March 12, 1875. June 11, 1876, the present edifice in which this church worships was dedicated. In 1875 Rev. G. W. H. Clark became its first pastor. Since then its pastors have been: Rev. J. H. Mansfield, 1875 to April, 1877; Rev. Abner R. Gregory, April, 1877; Rev. G. H. Clark, April, 1878; Rev. Austin H. Herrick, April, 1879; Rev. E. A. Smith, April, 1881; Rev. W. H. Meredith, April, 1884; Rev. W. W. Colburn, April, 1887; Rev. Alexander Dight, April, 1889; Rev. C. E. Tilton, 1892; Rev. James Mudge, 1895.

FIRST UNITARIAN CHURCH OF LOWELL.

A meeting was held Aug. 30, 1829, at the house of Thomas Ordway, to consider the expediency of forming a Unitarian Society in Lowell. As a result of that meeting, in a room of the old stone tavern on Pawtucket Street (now the Ayer Home for Young Women and Children), September 26, 1829, the First Unitarian Church of Lowell was organized. We have the names of nine who were present at that time, among whom were Judge Seth Ames, John P. Robinson, John Avery, John A. Knowles, Judge Hopkinson, Dr. Bartlett, Samuel Batcheller, and James G. Carney. The Sunday School was begun in June, 1830, and the church connected with the society was organized Nov. 7, 1830.

The first religious services of the society were held in the schoolhouse of the Appleton and Hamilton Corporations, now used for the Free Chapel.

The first sermon was preached by Rev. Caleb Stetson on the first Sunday of October, 1829. Rev. Wm. Barry first preached to the society May 9, 1830, and was invited to remain indefinitely. Sept. 8, 1830, the society voted to extend a call to Mr. Barry, at a salary of $700 a year. Oct. 8, 1830, the society voted to call their organization "The South Congregational Society." Mr. Barry having accepted the call, became the first minister of the society and was ordained Nov. 17, 1830, in the First Baptist Church, which was kindly offered for the occasion. At this time there were sixty families in the parish, and seventy more were added the following year. The first communion service was observed May 1, 1831, thirty being present.

On Saturday, Sept. 17, 1831, ground was broken for the erection of a new meeting-house, the whole capital stock having been previously subscribed.

The new meeting-house (the one now occupied) was dedicated to Almighty God, Christmas Day, 1832.

Rev. Mr. Barry resigned July 12, 1835.

Rev. Henry Adolphus Miles, the second pastor, was installed Dec. 14, 1836, and remained nearly seventeen years, resigning May 30, 1853, and becoming Secretary of the American Unitarian Association, which position he held for six years.

Rev. Theodore Tebbetts was called to become the third pastor of the church, before he had graduated from the Harvard Divinity School. He was ordained Sept. 19, 1855. His active ministry was for only ten days, during which time he preached twice, when he was taken ill. Not recovering his health, he resigned in May, 1856.

The fourth pastor of the society, Rev. Frederic Hinckley, was installed Nov. 12, 1856. It was during his ministry that the second Sunday service was abolished, and also that the new vestry (the one now used) was erected. His ministry closed Oct. 3, 1864.

Rev. Charles Edward Grinnell was the fifth pastor, and was ordained Feb. 19, 1867. He resigned Oct. 20, 1869, and some years later left the ministry for law.

The sixth pastor, Rev. Henry Blanchard, was installed Jan. 19, 1871. It was during his pastorate that the Channing Fraternity was organized. He resigned April 14, 1873. He was ordained to the Universalist ministry, and has since returned to that denomination.

The seventh pastor, Rev. Josiah Lafayette Seward, was ordained Dec. 31, 1874. Thirteen years later, Jan. 1, 1888, his letter of resignation was sent to take effect at the end of the church year, July 31, 1888.

Rev. George Batchelor, the eighth pastor, was installed Feb. 27, 1889, and resigned Nov. 26, 1894, his resignation to take effect the last of May, 1895. He became Secretary of the American Unitarian Association.

The present pastor is Rev. Charles Towne Billings.

GRACE UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY.

This was originally known as The Second Universalist Society, and later as The Shattuck Street Universalist Society.

The first meeting out of which grew The Second Universalist Society of Lowell, was held in the old City Hall, Sunday, May 22, 1836. Rev. J. G. Adams was the preacher and he officiated for four Sundays.

On Monday evening, June 13, 1836, a meeting was held in Mechanics Building to consider the advisability of continuing the services. A committee was chosen to engage a hall and a preacher, and raise money. On the 7th of August following the committee reported favorably, and a committee was appointed to consider the expediency of forming a society, which also made a favorable report, and on the 4th of September, 1836, a society was duly organized.

The following is the preamble:

"Whereas, it is desirable to us, the undersigned, inhabitants of Lowell and its vicinity, assuming as we do, the name of Universalists, and believing in the doctrine of God's unbounded goodness, and the ultimate salvation of all men through Jesus Christ our Lord, and residing as we do at too great distance from the House of the First Universalist Society in Lowell, we do hereby purpose and pledge to commence the building of a Second Universalist Society, being stimulated thereto by the necessities of the case, a general wish to enlarge the place of our tent, stretch forth the curtains of our habitations, lengthen our cords and strengthen our stakes, and more particularly by our anxiety to bring our own means of grace within the walk of our families and neighbors. Therefore, we agree to form ourselves into a society and be governed by the following constitution."

This preamble and constitution was signed by one hundred men and women.

A call was extended to Rev. J. G. Adams to become pastor of the new society, which was declined.

The first annual meeting of the society was held March 27, 1837. The Chairman was Solon D. Pumpelly, David Tapley was chosen Treasurer, W. B. Davis, Collector, and Isaac Place, James C. Hill, Hale Clement, Otis Bullard, and Holland Streeter, Prudential Committee.

Rev. Zenas Thompson, the first pastor, was installed Feb. 5, 1837. His pastorate continued a little more than two years. During that time the church edifice, corner of Market and Shattuck Streets, was erected, and dedicated November 15, 1838. Rev. Abel C. Thomas succeeded the first pastor, and continued three years. Rev. A. A. Miner, of Methuen, followed Mr. Thomas, and remained six years. Rev. L. J. Fletcher succeeded Mr. Miner, but his stay was brief, when Rev. L. B. Mason came to the pastorate for one year.

In 1849 Rev. Q. D. Williamson became pastor of the society, but ill health compelled him to resign at the end of one year. Rev. N. M. Gayland was pastor for one year. Rev. J. S. Dennis was settled over the society about three years, and was followed

by Rev. C. H. Dutton, who also remained about three years. The pastor for the next three years was Rev. L. J. Fletcher. Rev. F. H. Hicks, after a pastorate of one year, died and was succeeded by Rev. John G. Adams. During all these years the meeting-house in which this society worshipped was owned in shares by members of the society and others, until 1860, when it became the property of Rev. A. A. Miner, D. D.

Rev. Mr. Adams soon began to urge the importance of the society's owning the house, and after some time and much agitation, $10,000 was raised, and for the sum of $16,750 the property was purchased. The committee to raise the subscription were Mr. Isaac Place, Mr. B. N. Webber, and the pastor, Mr. Adams.

Mr. Adams's services were retained by the society from November, 1865, to July, 1872. On the first Sunday in April, 1873, Rev. W. G. Haskell assumed the pastoral office of the church, and continued in it for three years. During one year there was no settled pastor.

In the Spring of 1877, April 1, Rev. R. A. Greene began his pastorate, which at the present time is nearing the end of the twentieth year. During this time there were many changes in the old church edifice, and it was in 1888 that the name was changed by act of Legislature to Shattuck Street Universalist Society. The society had been made a legally constituted body by act of Legislature when the church edifice was bought.

During Rev. Mr. Haskell's pastorate somewhat extensive repairs were made on the exterior front and vestibule of the church. Soon after Mr. Greene began his work, alterations were made in the vestry, which at that time was really the attic of the building. Later the old pews in the audience room were exchanged for those of more modern construction, and then the tenants in the stove store beneath the audience room were warned out, and the store that had been so long a smoky, greasy shop, was transformed into a vestry, light, airy, and commodious, while one end of the building was used for mercantile purposes. About this time the old organ was also exchanged at considerable expense for a new one, and the pulpit end of the church remodeled and frescoed.

By the legacy of the Place estate, the society was freed from debt at one time, but the extensive repairs and alterations created another debt, which was also, by the will of Bradley Marshall, nearly wiped out.

In the year 1892 the pastor and others began to talk of the project of disposing of the old church property, and selecting and rebuilding in some more desirable part of the city. The movement was of slow growth, but it gathered force and momentum until it commanded attention.

At a meeting of the society, May 10, 1893, the special committee on church property was requested to ascertain the value of the church property, and what sum it would probably bring.

Messrs. J. P. Gray, Geo. S. Cheney, H. P. Goodell, Geo. H. Chandler, and L. R. Welch were appointed a committee to investigate sites for a new church, at this meeting.

At a meeting of the society, June 3, 1893, the Committee on Church Property was authorized to sell it on approval of the society. Mr. Gray resigned from the committee on account of removal from the city, and Mr. L. A. Pierce was elected to fill the vacancy.

At a meeting of the society, Sept. 6, 1893, the Committee on Church Property was instructed to ascertain on what terms the lot at the corner of Princeton and South Canton Streets could be purchased, upon which to build a new church.

Oct. 19, 1893, the society voted to purchase the so-called Princeton Street lot at a sum not exceeding $5000.

Nov. 1, 1893, Messrs. George H. Chandler, Geo. S. Cheney, J. G. Merchant, Geo. A. Gardner, and Lincoln R. Welch were appointed a Building Committee, and the Treasurer was authorized to give the vote of the society for the Princeton Street lot.

April 9, 1894, the Building Committee was instructed to offer prizes for plans for a new church.

June 4, 1894, Mr. G. H. Chandler and Mr. G. S. Cheney withdrew from the Building Committee, and June 12, following, Mr. H. P. Goodell and Dr. C. W. Taylor were elected to fill the vacancies. June 4, 1894, the society voted to accept and build from a plan offered by Architect William C. Chase, of Boston.

Nov. 27, 1894, the Building Committee was instructed to raise a sum of money not exceeding $35,000 to build a new church.

At a meeting of the society, Dec. 18, 1894, a committee was instructed to revise the constitution and by-laws of the society.

At the annual meeting of the society, Jan. 21, 1895, the society voted to change the name of the society from Shattuck Street Universalist Society

to Grace Universalist. By application to the General Court, then in session in Boston, through the kindness of Representative Geo. A. Roper, the name was legally changed in accordance with the vote of the society.

The first stone in the foundation of the new building was laid on the morning of April 11, 1895, at 8.30 o'clock.

The Building Committee, by unanimous vote, invited William North Lodge, F. and A. M., to lay the corner stone of the new structure, which invitation was accepted, and the date of the ceremony fixed for May 25, at 2 o'clock P. M. The ceremony was carried out in due form, and a programme of the same, as well as a copy of this sketch of the society, deposited in the stone.

Building Committee, Harlan P. Goodell, J. Gilman Merchant, Geo. A. Gardner, Lincoln R. Welch, Charles W. Taylor, M. D.

Pastor, Ransom A. Greene.

Rev. Ransom Alphonso Greene was born in Rochester, Vermont, Oct. 11, 1848, the second in a family of ten children. He is descended from a family of English origin, whose members were among the early colonial settlers.

His grandfather, Charles Greene, was born in Pittsfield, Vermont, previous to 1800, and died at Buffalo, New York, in 1875. His grandmother, Harriet Hall Greene, was born in Pittsfield, Vermont, in 1798, and died in Buffalo, New York, in 1860.

His father, Milton Greene, was born in Pittsfield, Vermont, in 1820, and is still living at Randolph, Vermont. His mother, Aurora Goodnow, was born in Rochester, Vermont, in 1823, and died in 1890, at Stockbridge, Vermont.

Mr. Greene attended the public schools and the State Normal School at Randolph, graduating in the class of 1868. Upon leaving school, he entered St. Lawrence University, and graduated with the class of '72. He was afterwards settled in the ministry, and began preaching at Northfield, Vermont, in the Universalist Church, remaining there for five years. He severed his connection with this church to come to Lowell in April, 1877, where he has since remained as pastor of the Grace Universalist Church.

Mr. Greene was a member of the Lowell School Committee from 1885 to 1895; is a member of the William North Lodge of Masons, the Lowell Chapter, and Commandery in Vermont; also of the Royal Arcanum.

In October, 1875, he was married to Hattie M. Clifford, of Northfield, Vermont. One child, Vernon Lorenzo Greene, born July 5, 1890, is the result of this union.



REV. RANSOM A. GREENE.

In his parish work, Mr. Greene has met with a large share of success, and is highly respected as a true Christian minister, and as a man of broad, human sympathy.

FIRST PRIMITIVE METHODIST CHURCH.

The First Primitive Methodist Church originated in a voluntary missionary movement, headed by Mr. Thomas Leland. The meetings were held in Preston's Hall, Davis Square, Gorham Street. A Sunday School was established, and the nucleus formed of the church society. The work prospered, and in 1871 the site at the corner of Gorham and Congress Streets was secured, and the present edifice erected under the superintendency of Rev. W. Kirkby, the first pastor.

The society was incorporated under date of Feb. 14, 1871, with the title of "Zion Primitive Methodist Church." Its pastors have been: 1871, Rev. W. Kirkby; 1872, Rev. H. Matthews, Rev. W. Marks; 1873, Rev. G. Parkes; 1874, Rev. J. Barkes; 1875, Rev. C. Spurr. In 1878 Rev. N. W. Matthews came here. Under him the society was re-organized Jan. 5, 1879; the building re-purchased; and the church again incorporated, in October, 1880, under its present title, "The First Primitive Methodist Church of Lowell."

Since that time its success has been steady and uninterrupted.

Mr. Matthews was succeeded in 1883 by Rev. John A. McGreaham.

Rev. T. M. Bateman entered on the charge in May, 1888, and remained till 1893.

Rev. W. H. Yarrow, the present pastor, began his ministry with the church in May, 1893, and is now in the fourth year of his pastorate.

The present membership of the church is 170.

The Sunday School is well organized under the superintendency of Mr. A. Hindle, and meets after the morning service.

There is a prosperous Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor, which meets every Wednesday evening.

The church has an able and responsible Board of Trustees, of which Mr. John W. Mountford is President, and Mr. Eli Turner, of 110 Howard Street, Clerk, an office he has efficiently discharged for several years.

The musical department is under the direction of Mr. Joseph Fielding, and the church is noted for its congregational singing.

The church, on the whole, is in a united, peaceful, and prosperous condition.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This is the only Presbyterian Church in the City of Lowell, and is attached to the Presbytery of Boston and New York Synod of the Presbyterian Church in the United States. The church has a large and active membership, who are nearly all of Scottish descent.

The pastors have been Rev. John Brash, Oct. 26, 1869; Rev. Alfred C. Poe, a brother of the author of the "Raven," Nov. 11, 1870; Rev. Solton F. Calhoun, October, 1871.

The present pastor, Rev. Robert Court, D. D., was installed May 6, 1874.

OTHER RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

There are many other churches in the City of Lowell, which have a most interesting history and which have accomplished much good in the line of religious effort, which the limited space at our disposal denies us the privilege of including in this article. These churches are:

Union Free Baptist Church, Barristers' Hall. Organized 1889. Pastor, Rev. William A. Morang.

Berean Primitive Methodist Church, Moore, near Lawrence Street. Organized 1886.

First Swedish Methodist Episcopal Church, Moore, corner Bourne Street. Organized 1892.

Ministry-at-Large Free Church, Middlesex, between Eliot and South Streets. Organized 1846. Incorporated 1879. Minister-at-Large, Rev. George C. Wright.

Unity Congregational Church (Unitarian), 118 to 122 Church Street. Incorporated 1895. Pastor, Rev. George C. Wright.

Westminster United Presbyterian Church, Tyler Street. Organized Feb. 26, 1888.

Swedish Evangelical Lutheran Church, Meadowcroft, near Moore Street. Organized May 23, 1882. Services in the Swedish and English languages. Pastor, Rev. J. V. Soderman.

Swedish Mission Church, London Street, Ayer's City. Organized May, 1886. Services in the Swedish and English languages. Pastor, Rev. Felix G. Brant.

Jewish Synagogue (Khilos Jacobe), No. 8 McIntire Street. Organized 1889. Rabbi, Elias Wolfson.

Advent Christian Church, Grand Street. Services morning and evening.

Seventh Day Adventists. Meet every Saturday afternoon in Bay State Hall, 103 Central Street, at 2 o'clock, for Bible study and conference.

Seventh Day Bible Class. "Believers in the Restoration of Israel." Meet every Saturday, at 2.30 P. M., in Bay State Hall, 103 Central Street.

First Church of Christ, Scientists, Pollard Building, Palmer Street. First Reader, Mrs. Emeline A. Merriam, C. S. V. Second Reader, James B. Harrington, C. S. Services Sundays at 10.30 A. M. and 6.30 P. M.

Chapter Sixteen.

THE PROFESSIONS IN LOWELL.—THE BENCH AND BAR.

Law: "Her seat is the bosom of God: her voice is the harmony of the world: all things in heaven and earth do her homage, the very least as feeling her care, and the greatest as not exempt from her power."—Hooker.

"The word Law is of comprehensive signification; Lawyer is more so; embracing the richness and solidity of learning, the profundity of wisdom, the purity of morals, the soundness of integrity, the ornaments of literature, the amiableness of urbanity, the graces of modesty, and generally the decorations and amenities of life."—Hoffman.

From the dawn of ancient civilization down to the present age, the lawmakers of a country have formed a most respected class, and their learning and counsel have at all times been sought in the upbuilding of the state and the development of national integrity. The glory of Sparta and the splendor of her career can easily be traced to the workings of the constitution framed by her great law giver, Lycurgus; while Greece owed on more than one occasion the safety of her people and security of her government to the wise and prudent laws of the great Solon. And thus from the beginning the enactment of beneficent laws under the advice and counsel of wise men has ever been a national safeguard, and proved the foundation stone of all national security and prosperity. In the dark ages of barbaric warfare and bloodshed the forms of Lycurgus, Solon, Socrates, Cicero, and others, stand forth as beacon fires, lighting the pathway to an advanced civilization; and as the grim hordes of war and rapine are rolled back in disaster, we see the nations of old, their civil institutions strong and independent, supported throughout their entire system by the civilizing influence of Law and Religion. In modern times, also, we have seen many instances where the judiciary has compelled a nation to avoid the path which led to national dishonor, and adhere to principles of universal rectitude and justice.

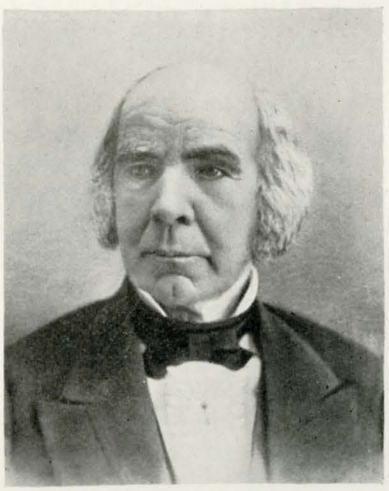
Of the dispensation of justice in the early times, in this section, there remains a traditional record of a court held here, presided over by Daniel Gookin, assisted by John Eliot, the Apostle for the Indians.

Upon the establishment of courts after the Revolution, the people residing in what is now Lowell were obliged to go to Concord for the transaction of all legal business. This continued until, after much agitation, a Police Court was established in Lowell, in 1833. There are also sessions of the Superior Court held in Lowell, presided over by Justices of the Superior Court. This court occupies a handsome edifice on Gorham Street, in which is also located the Registry of Deeds for Northern Middlesex.

THE JUDICIARY OF LOWELL.

The first Judge of the Police Court was Joseph Locke. Judge Locke was born in Fitzwilliam, N. H., April 8, 1772. He was a graduate of Dartmouth College, and was admitted to the bar in 1802. He served as Judge of the Police Court until 1846. He died Nov. 10, 1853, aged 81 years. He was succeeded by Hon. Nathan Crosby.

Judge Crosby was born in Sandwich, N. H., Feb. 12, 1798. He was graduated at Dartmouth College in 1820. He came to Massachusetts in 1826, and practised law in Amesbury and in Newburyport. He devoted several years to lecturing and laboring in the promotion of the cause of temperance. In 1843 he removed to Lowell. Here



HON. NATHAN CROSBY.

he was employed by the manufacturing companies in securing the right to control the waters of lakes in New Hampshire, for the benefit of the mills in seasons of drought.

As Judge of the Police Court he bore himself with that dignity, humanity, courtesy, and patience which well become a good judge. He was, in every sphere of life, a true Christian gentleman. He died, after holding the office for thirty-nine years, on Feb. 10, 1885, at the age of 87 years.

The successor of Judge Crosby was the present Judge, Samuel Page Hadley. He was born in Lowell, Oct. 22, 1831, son of Samuel Page and Belinda Butler Hadley. He is a lineal descendant of George Hadley, one of the first settlers of Ipswich, Mass., who came to New England from England about 1637.

He was educated in the common schools, Phillips Academy, Andover, and Lawrence Academy, Groton. For a time he was a student of art, beginning in the office of J. B. Francis in this city, and studied law during 1851 in the office of Isaac S. Morse, Esq., of this city. He was graduated at the State and National Law School, Poughkeepsie, New York, with the degree of LL. B., in 1853; and the same year was admitted to the bar. He was for some time after admission to the bar a student in the offices of Judge Kent, and Bradley, Mills and Woodhill, New York City.

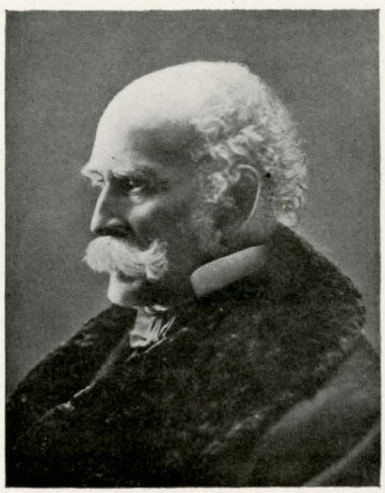
Mr. Hadley was appointed Clerk of the Police Court of Lowell in 1857, and held that office until his appointment as Standing Justice of the Court in 1885. In 1887 he received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Dartmouth College.

Lowell has always been noted as the residence of many distinguished members of the legal profession, and many of the ablest lawyers in the State have practised in her courts. A brief biographical review of a few of the members of this profession is here introduced, and it is hoped may prove not uninteresting.

REPRESENTATIVE MEMBERS OF THE LEGAL PROFESSION.

Hon. Josiah Gardner Abbott, LL. D., was descended from an old colonial family. The pioneer of the family was George Abbott, an English Puritan, who was born in 1615, came from Yorkshire in 1640, and was one of the settlers of Andover in 1643. The second American Abbott among the Judge's ancestors, was Timothy Abbott, who, when 13 years old, during King Philip's war, was captured by the Indians and held in captivity for several months. His brother Joseph was killed by them. The third was another Timothy, and the fourth Nathan, who was the first to be relieved of the necessity of living in a garrison house.

The fifth American Abbott was Caleb, whose wife was Lucy Lovejoy, and whose wife's sister was the second wife of the father of the late Jefferson



JOSIAH G. ABBOTT, LL. D.

Davis, of Mississippi. Thus J. G. Abbott's grandaunt was the stepmother of the President of the Southern Confederacy.

The sixth in the line of Judge Abbott's American ancestors was his father, Caleb Abbott, who removed from Andover to Chelmsford, married Mercy Fletcher, daughter of Josiah Fletcher, and carried on the business of a country merchant at Chelmsford Centre. He died in 1846; his wife died twelve years earlier.

The Fletcher family, to which Judge Abbott's mother belonged, were English Puritans, who came from Devonshire and settled in Concord, and, in 1653, in Chelmsford.

Both the grandfathers of Judge Abbott were present at the battle of Bunker Hill, and took part in the War of Independence. His grandfather Fletcher was for some time in Captain John Ford's company, and rose to the rank of captain.

Josiah Gardner Abbott was of the seventh generation of American Abbotts, being the second son and the fourth child of Caleb Abbott and Mercy Fletcher. He was born in Chelmsford November 1, 1814. He attended a classical school in Chelmsford for four months, and was afterwards under the tuition of Rev. Abiel Abbott and Cranmore Wallace. He entered Harvard College in 1828, and was

graduated in the class of 1832. After a short time spent in teaching school in Fitchburg, he began the study of law in the office of Joel Adams, near his father's home at Chelmsford Centre. In the Autumn of 1834, Mr. Abbott took up his abode in Lowell and entered the law office of Nathaniel Wight. In January, 1837, he was admitted to practice as an attorney and counsellor-at-law. His first law partner was Amos Spaulding. Owing to the financial disasters of the year 1837 hundreds became insolvent, and the firm of Spaulding & Abbott received from their business during that year about $5000. In 1842, having some time previously dissolved his connection with Mr. Spaulding, Mr. Abbott formed a co-partnership with Samuel A. Brown, which continued till 1855.

When the Superior Court for the County of Suffolk was established, Governor Gardner appointed Mr. Abbott one of the Associate Judges. Judge Abbott resigned in June, 1858. Judge Abbott, on his return to practice, still lived in Lowell, but had his office in Boston, and engaged, moreover, in a law business which extended into many of the counties of the State. In 1860 he declined a seat on the bench of the Supreme Judicial Court, and in 1861 removed to Boston, where he continued until the time of his death.

In 1837 he was a member of the House of Representatives, and in 1842 and 1843 a member of the Senate. In the latter year he was Chairman of the Judiciary Committee of the Senate. He was also a member of the staff of Governor Marcus Morton. In 1853 he was a delegate from Lowell to the convention for the revision of the Constitution, and in 1875 and 1876 was a member of Congress. While in Congress he was a member of the commission to determine the election of President in 1876. He was the Democratic candidate for Governor several times, and repeatedly the Democratic candidate in the Legislature for United States Senator. He was a delegate to the Democratic National Conventions of 1844, 1864, 1868, 1876, 1880, and 1884; a delegate-at-large and Chairman of the Massachusetts delegation at all but that of 1844. He was at various times intimately connected with corporations and business enterprises, having been President of the Hamilton Manufacturing Company of Lowell, of the Atlantic Cotton Mill of Lawrence, of the Hill Manufacturing Company and the Union Water Power Company of Lewiston, Maine, and of the Boston and Lowell Railroad Company. He was also Director of the North American Insurance Company of Boston, and Vice-President of several savings institutions.

Judge Abbott married, July 18, 1838, Caroline, daughter of Edward St. Loe Livermore, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of New Hampshire, and had two daughters and seven sons. His two daughters were Caroline, who married George Perry, son of the late Dr. Marshall S. Perry, of Boston, and Sarah, who married William P. Fay. Of his sons, Edward Gardner was born Sept. 29, 1840, and graduated at Harvard in 1860. At the breaking out of the War of 1861, he raised the first company of three years' volunteers, for the Second Regiment of Massachusetts, and as Brevet Major was killed at the battle of Cedar Mountain. Henry Livermore, born Jan. 21, 1842, also graduated from Harvard in 1860, at the age of 18 years, and while Major of the Twentieth Regiment of Massachusetts, and Brevet Brigadier General, was killed in the Wilderness. Fletcher Morton, born Feb. 18, 1843, was commissioned Captain in the Second Regiment of Massachusetts, and served on the staff of General William Dwight. Though in many battles, in which he exhibited conspicuous gallantry, he served three years in the war without a scratch. He afterwards studied medicine. Samuel Appleton Brown Abbott was born March 6, 1846, and graduated from Harvard in 1866. He enlisted at the age of 16 in the New England Guard Regiment, but was not called into service. Franklin Pierce, the fifth son, attended the Dane Law School, at Cambridge. Grafton St. Loe was graduated from Harvard in 1877, and is also in the law. Holker Welch Abbott, the seventh son, is an artist. Judge Abbott received the degree of Doctor of Laws from Williams College in 1862. June 2, 1891, he died.

JOSHUA N. MARSHALL.

Hon. Joshua N. Marshall was born in Dracut, May 22, 1830, and died in Lowell, Mass., March 2, 1895. He was descended from a family which early settled in this section of the State, and whose members were intimately identified with the history and development of its first settlement.

His grandfather, Joshua Marshall, was born Oct. 6, 1756, in Dracut. His grandmother, Esther Moore, was born Jan. 6, 1757. His father, Simeon M. Marshall, was born Sept. 17, 1782, in Dracut, and died Oct. 7, 1851. His mother, Jeannette L. Berry, was born in Newburyport in 1800, and died Sept. 12, 1851.

Mr. Marshall received his education in the public schools of his native place, afterward attending Pinkerton Academy, and then graduating from Amherst College in the class of 1853. Before entering Amherst he had already spent one year in the

study of law in the office of Judge Hopkinson and after with Arthur P. Bonney, Esq. Upon the completion of his college course, he resumed the study



HON. JOSHUA N. MARSHALL.

of law, and in time was admitted to practice in the courts of Middlesex County and the State of Massachusetts.

His success in his profession was so well known and was so thoroughly impressed on the times in which he lived, that but brief mention of its accomplishment is necessary here. There is no question that he was one of the recognized leaders of the Middlesex Bar, and was one of its most able and accomplished members. In the trial of causes he stood in the foremost rank. He had many natural advantages in this direction over his fellows. He had a voice of melody, a pleasing countenance, a cultivated intelligence, and a clear and easy elocution.

He was a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives in 1863–64, and a member of the State Senate from 1867 to 1869, and for five years a member of the State Board of Harbor Commissioners. In 1872 he was a delegate to the Republican National Convention in Philadelphia, where Gen. Grant was nominated for the Presidency. He was offered a judgeship in the United States Circuit Court in the Southwest, but he declined. He also declined the appointment of a judgeship in the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, which was offered him by Gov. Rice. He was for nine consecutive years a member of the Executive Committee of the Massachusetts Home Missionary Society. He was a Director of the Merchants National Bank and the Kitson Machine Company, a Trustee and Secretary of the Rogers Hall School, and one of the Visitors of the Andover Theological Seminary, and he was also Secretary of the Board of Visitors.

After his death, a tribute paid to his memory by the late lamented Hon. Frederic T. Greenhalge, Governor of Massachusetts, made at the annual meeting of the Trustees of the Rogers Hall School, April 5, 1895, gives us an insight into the character of the man as estimated by his fellow-citizens :

"I desire to say a few words about our late Trustee, Hon. Joshua N. Marshall, as a lawyer, a citizen, and a man. I have known him for thirty years and can speak with some authority of his qualities in these several capacities.

"As a lawyer, he was learned without being pedantic. He was zealous for his client and his cause, without being unfair or unreasonable to the other side. He was industrious and painstaking, and never surrendered until the last effort had been put forth, but he was never vindictive or sullen in defeat, and never insolent or intoxicated by victory.

"As a citizen he was filled with sincere public spirit. He took a warm interest in benevolent and educational work."

Hon. Albert Mason, Chief Justice of the Superior Court of Massachusetts, said of him: "The characteristic of his service was what always seemed to me the characteristic of his life—true and faithful in all which was committed to him."



HON. JOHN H. MORRISON.

Hon. Samuel P. Hadley, Judge of the Lowell Police Court, said: "I began by respecting and esteeming him, and during the intimate acquaintance, lasting through his whole life, I never had occasion to change my first opinion of him.

"He was a man of high ambitions and honorable purposes in and out of his profession. He moved on a high plane; his dignity of character and his self-respect were never laid aside under any circumstances."

After being admitted to the bar Mr. Marshall practised in Hopkinton in 1855–56, after which he came to Lowell, where he remained until his death.

While a member of the Legislature, Mr. Marshall introduced the bill providing for a monument to Ladd and Whitney, the Baltimore martyrs, and was very successful in having the matter passed. As a member of the Harbor and Land Commission he was greatly interested in the draining of South Boston flats and reclaiming the Back Bay lands, and to his interest and labor in this matter is in a great measure due the extensive tract of valuable territory which has been reclaimed.

Mr. Marshall also served as City Solicitor of Lowell in 1872.

Jan. 21, 1858, he married Georgianna B., daughter of Elisha B. Fiske, of Upton. Three children were the result of this union: Florence J., William S., and Edward N., all of whom are living.

Mr. Marshall was an honored member of the Kirk Street Church, and was a constant attendant upon its services.

JOHN H. MORRISON.

Among the younger members of the Middlesex Bar, few are better known or of more recognized ability than the subject of our sketch, Hon. John H. Morrison. Mr. Morrison was born in Westford, Mass., on Dec. 23, 1856. In early youth he attended the Westford Academy. His father, an extensive real estate dealer in Lowell, having removed with his family to this city, John, at the age of 16 years, entered the Lowell High School and pursued the regular course preparatory for Harvard College. Upon his graduation from the High School, he entered the Academic Department of Harvard College, but before graduating entered the Harvard Law School, completing the regular course of study with the class of 1878. Soon after this, in 1879, he was admitted to the bar, and at once obtained prominence in his profession.

During nearly twenty years of professional service, Mr. Morrison has won a high rank as a lawyer of marked ability and broad experience. In the trial of causes he possesses all those elements of character which unite to make the successful attorney. In the presentation of his case to a jury he is clear and concise in his statement of fact, and lucid and forcible in his argument. The manner of his address is convincing, and the force of his pleading is irresistible.

Mr. Morrison early took an interest in politics, and at the age of 21 years was chosen a member of the School Committee of Lowell, and at 22 was elected to the House of Representatives. At 24 he was elected a member of the Massachusetts Senate by the Democratic party, to which he has always been a strong adherent. Mr. Morrison was the youngest member of the House, and not only the youngest member of the Senate when elected to that body, but also the youngest Senator ever elected in this State. In both branches of the Legislature he filled positions on important committees, being the Chairman of the Probate and Chancery Committee of the Senate, the first Democrat who had filled that position. Mr. Morrison's name has been frequently used in connection with the nomination for Mayor, but he has not countenanced any action of his friends in this direction.

Mr. Morrison has an exceedingly large practice all over New England, and is quite as well known in New Hampshire as in Massachusetts, where his defence of Dr. C. B. Stevens in the Supreme Court for murder was considered something wonderful, and the defendant's acquittal more so, his argument in that case being regarded as one of the best ever made in that State. Mr. Morrison was counsel for Mrs. Fowler at Concord, N. H., in the celebrated Fowler will case, which he won; was counsel for all the abutters and property owners around Willow Dale in their contest against the Lowell and Suburban Street Railway Company, and won every case; and an injunction from the Supreme Court compelled the Directors to change the name of their place from Willow Dale to its present name, Lakeview.

The case of Miller vs. Hyde, reported in 161 Mass. Superior Court Reports, has been cited all over this country and abroad, and has given Mr. Morrison, who was counsel for defendant, world-wide fame in his profession, as the points raised by him had never been passed on in this State. They were unsettled in this country as well as in England, and the Supreme Court was divided, standing on each point raised three to four, and holding the case under advisement from November, 1894, to July, 1895. This is considered in legal circles as one of

the most important decisions ever rendered by the Massachusetts Supreme Court.

JEREMIAH CROWLEY.

Few men in the City of Lowell are better known or have earned a higher reputation for probity, patriotism, and ability, than the subject of this sketch, the Hon. Jeremiah Crowley.

Mr. Crowley was born in Lowell, Mass., Jan. 12, 1832, and is one of a family of eleven children. His father, Dennis Crowley, married Mary Connolly in Ireland, and came to America in 1822, settling in Lowell. He attended the public schools of Lowell until he was about 13 years of age, when he went to work in the mills of the Lawrence Corporation. He remained in the mills a few years, leaving to become an apprentice to Aldrich, Calvert & Tyng, at the machinist's trade. He remained with the firm, after completing his apprenticeship, until the panic of 1856, when he returned as a pupil to the public schools. He attended school until the Fall of 1857, when he went to Nashua, N. H., and entered the employ of Joseph Priest, a manufacturer of sewing machines, with whom he remained until Dec. 4, 1860, when he returned to Lowell and entered the law office of Timothy A. Crowley as a student. This office was located in the old Hildreth Building. He remained here until the call of President Lincoln for 75,000 troops, to which he responded, joining the Sixth Regiment, and participating in the memorable march of that regiment through the streets of Baltimore. He remained with the regiment until it was mustered out of service in August, 1861, at Boston, when he again offered himself for active duty, but, owing to disabilities, he was rejected. He then went to Watertown to the United States Arsenal, where he was employed until the assassination of President Lincoln. Leaving Watertown he came to Lowell, and entered the office of John F. McEvoy on Central Street, and began the study of law.

In 1868, at the September term, he was admitted to practice, and advanced rapidly in his profession as a criminal lawyer. He earned an enviable reputation and acquired an extensive practice both in the local, state, and district courts. He has been an active and influential member of the Ancient Order of Hibernians. He represented the local body in the state organization for four years, was National Delegate for two years, the highest office in the country, and a member of the National Board of Directors. He is a member of the Lowell Irish Benevolent Society, A. O. H., Post 42, G. A. R., and Knights of Columbus, and of the Martin Luther Club.

In politics he is a Democrat. He served as a member of the Common Council for two years. He was a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1873-74-77-78-84-86-93-96; and Chairman of the Board in 1874-77-86. He was nominated for the State Senate in 1881, having for an opponent Frederic T. Greenhalge, whom he defeated by 500 votes. In 1882 he was again the nominee of his party, his opponent being Hon. Charles H. Allen. On the face of the returns, Allen was declared elected by a majority of twenty-five; on a recount by the Board of Aldermen, Mr. Crowley was declared elected by twenty-five majority. Mr. Allen appealed to the Senate, and a committee appointed to hear the case declared Mr. Allen elected. Mr. Crowley was twice defeated for Mayor. In 1880 he was the Democratic candidate against Frederic T. Greenhalge, and was defeated. The following year he arose in the Democratic Convention, and on his motion the nomination of Hon. Frederic T. Greenhalge was made unanimous. In 1888 he was again the candidate of the Democrats, and was defeated by Charles D. Palmer by the small margin of 225 votes.

He has always been identified with the cause of temperance, and a strong advocate of total abstinence. He was one of the organizers of the Erina Temperance Society, of which he was President, of the Archdiocesan Union Temperance Society, and a member of the Lowell Reform Club. He is also a Director of the Lowell Trust Company.

He has been twice married, first to Kate Dorris, and second to Johanna Lyons.

BENJAMIN DEAN.

Hon. Benjamin Dean was born in Clitheroe, England, in 1824. His father, Benjamin Dean, was born in England and is now dead. His mother, Alice Lofthouse, was married in England and is also dead. Benjamin, Senior, came to this country with his family about 1829, and found employment as an engraver for the Merrimack Print Works.

The subject of our sketch received his education in the Lowell public schools and fitted for Dartmouth College at the Lowell High School. He remained at Dartmouth only one year, as he was compelled to discontinue his studies on account of the ill health of his father. He returned to Lowell and studied law in the office of Seth Ames and Thomas Hopkinson. The former afterwards served upon both the



HON. BENJAMIN DEAN.

Superior Court bench and the bench of the Supreme Judicial Court of this Commonwealth.

After completing his studies with Ames & Hopkinson, Mr. Dean entered into partnership with James Dinsmoor, now in Sterling, Ill. He practised for a number of years at the Middlesex County Bar, and also in Suffolk County, having an office in Boston, to which city he moved with his family in 1854, where he now lives.

He and Dinsmoor were the originators, and Dinsmoor was the first Secretary and Treasurer, of the Traders and Mechanics Insurance Company of this city.

Mr. Dean is a Democrat in politics, and has held many offices of honor and trust, having been a member of the Boston City Council for four years, and also represented the city of Boston in the State Senate in 1861, 1862, and 1870. He was a Director of Public Institutions of the city of Boston for the four years prior to his election to the Forty-fifth Congress, in which he served as a Representative from one of the Boston Districts. In February, 1885, he was appointed a member of the Board of Park Commissioners of the city of Boston, and, in the May following, on the resignation of Charles H. Dalton, he was elected Chairman of the board, and held that position until his retirement from the board in June, 1890. He took a lively interest in the establishment and growth of Boston's park system, and was instrumental in securing the adoption of the permanent loan plan in place of the annual appropriations for this object by the City Government, thereby insuring the steady development of a progressive and comprehensive plan for improving and beautifying the city. He discharged his duties to the universal acceptance of the public.

In addition to these public offices, he was President of the South Boston Gas Light Company, Vice-President of the South Boston Savings Bank, which he was largely instrumental in founding; and before its absorption by the West End Railroad Company, he was for many years a Director of the South Boston Street Railway Company, and active in its management.

He has also shared with others the management of large financial interests, and is at present one of the Trustees of the J. C. Ayer estate, and of the estate of the late Hon. Josiah B. French of this city.

He is an Episcopalian in religion. He is a member of the Bar Association, a thirty-third degree Mason, and has held the highest offices of the Masonic fraternity, among which are Past Grand Master Knights Templar of the United States, Grand Commander of Massachusetts and Rhode Island, Past Grand Warden of Grand Lodge, and Deputy of the Supreme Council of the A. and A. S. Rite of the Northern Masonic District of the U. S. A. He was Commodore for four successive years of the Boston Yacht Club.

In 1844 he was united in marriage to Miss Mary A., eldest daughter of ex-Mayor Josiah B. French, of Lowell. He has the following named children: Walter L., who is a marine artist; Josiah S., at present a member of the Board of Aldermen of Boston, and First Assistant Justice of the Municipal Court of Boston; Clitheroe D., wife of Charles L. James, wholesale lumber dealer of Boston; Mary D., wife of Walter Tufts, Manager at Boston of the National Lead Company.

BENJAMIN C. DEAN.

The subject of this sketch, Benjamin Chase Dean, is descended from an old family of English origin, members of which came to this country about 1829. His grandfather, Benjamin Dean, was an engraver for calico printing. His father, James Dean, was born Nov. 27, 1818, in Clitheroe, England, and died Nov. 30, 1875, at Manchester, New Hampshire, where he was Superintendent of the Manchester Print Works. He was a man of sterling character, strong convictions, independent thought, with ready speech and power to impress his opinions upon others. His mother, Sarah Bowers Chase, was born in Swansea, Mass., Dec. 13, 1818, and died at Manchester, N. H., Oct. 27, 1888. She was a woman of strong religious nature, of rigid, almost Puritanical, principles. She was descended from a well-to-do New England family whose settlement here antedates the Revolutionary War. Two of Mr. Dean's sisters are Mrs. Charles H. Allen and Mrs. Landon Adams, of Lowell. He is also connected with the French and Carney families of Lowell, Mrs. Abram French and Mrs. Ellen D. Carney being his aunts. Hon. Benjamin Dean, of Boston, is his uncle.

Benjamin Chase Dean was born in Lowell, March 8, 1843, and attended the public schools until 17 years of age. He graduated from Brown University in Providence, R. I., in the class of 1864, afterwards studied law in the office of D. S. and G. F. Richardson, of Lowell, was admitted to the Middlesex Bar in 1867, and began to practise his profession in Boston. He was Assistant Clerk of the Massachusetts Senate from 1865 to 1869, inclusive. In 1869 he went to Lake Village (now Lakeport), N. H., as assistant to Hon. Josiah

B. French, of Lowell, then Agent of the Winnepisseogee Lake Cotton and Woolen Manufacturing Company, which then controlled, as now, the outlets of Lake Winnepisseogee and other large bodies of water in New Hampshire, for the purpose



BENJAMIN C. DEAN.

of regulating the flow in the Merrimack River, and had in special charge the claims and lawsuits for flowage damages brought against that company. In 1872 he returned to Lowell to reside and resumed the practice of law in Boston, until in 1874 he was appointed Private Secretary of the Hon. Thomas Talbot, then Lieutenant Governor and Acting Governor of Massachusetts, at the same time being commissioned upon his military staff as Assistant Inspector General, with the rank of Colonel. At the close of Governor Talbot's term of office in 1874, he was appointed Deputy Insurance Commissioner. In December, 1875, he was elected a member of the Common Council of Lowell from Ward Three, and at its organization in January, 1876, was chosen its President, and became ex-officio a member of the School Committee. During the latter year he resigned the office of Deputy Insurance Commissioner and returned to Manchester, N. H., having been appointed Superintendent of the Manchester Print Works in that city to succeed his father, James Dean, who died in November, 1875. While in Manchester he was for twelve years a member of the School Board, and during a part of the time was Vice-Chairman of the board; a Trustee of the Public Library; a Trustee of the Elliot Hospital, and Chairman of its Executive Committee; a Trustee of the Gale Home for Aged and Destitute Women; a Warden of the Grace Episcopal Church; a Director in the Amoskeag National Bank, New Hampshire Fire Insurance Company, and a Director and President of the Manchester Opera House Company.

In October, 1891, he accepted an appointment as Treasurer of the Keweenaw Association, Limited, a partnership association formed under the laws of Michigan, in which its property and its principal business office are situated. This position he now holds, having his office in Boston, and his residence in Brookline.

In politics he has always been an active Republican and has served his party on Republican town and city committees in the places of his residence. At present he is a Trustee of the Gale Home for Aged and Destitute Women in Manchester, N. H., a Director in the New Hampshire Fire Insurance Company, in the New England Telephone and Telegraph Company, in the Massachusetts National Bank of Boston, in the Tremont and Suffolk Mills of Lowell, and a Vestryman in St. Paul's Episcopal Church of Brookline.

He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, having taken all the degrees in the York rite, and in the Scottish rite to and including the thirty-second degree. He is a Past Master of Pentucket Lodge of Lowell.

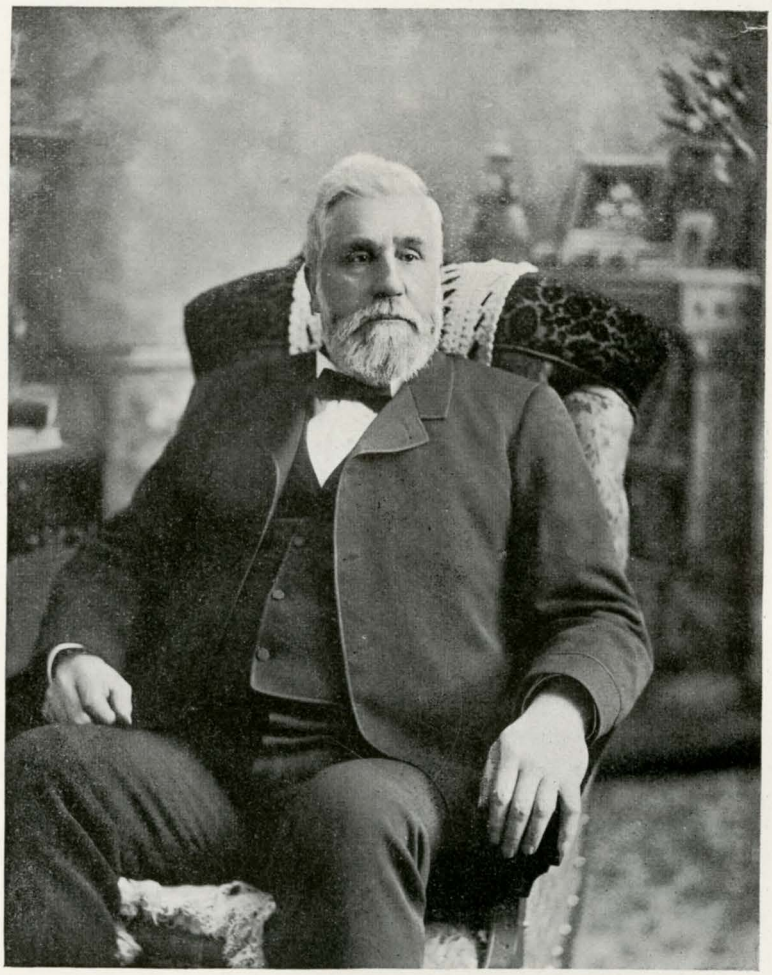
In 1863 he did three months special service in

fortifying and guarding the west entrance to Narragansett Bay, R. I., and did service upon Gov. Talbot's staff in 1874.

May 30, 1870, he was united in marriage to Emilie Steere Evans, of Smithfield, R. I., at Providence, R. I. The following named children were the result of this union: Dudley Stuart Dean, born in Laconia, N. H., April 19, 1871; James Dean, born in Lowell, Mass., Dec. 17, 1875; and Ethel Dean, born in Manchester, N. H., Feb. 27, 1877.

CHARLES COWLEY.

Mr. Charles Cowley was born in Eastington, Gloucestershire, England, Jan. 9, 1832. His father came with his family to Massachusetts in his youth, and settled as a manufacturer in Lowell. On July 4, 1845, though but a boy, he attended the Workingmen's Mass Convention at Montvale, Woburn, and was one of only three survivors of that meeting who dined together in Boston fifty years afterward. He was educated at the public schools in Lowell and under private tutors, and before he came of age he became editor of the Lowell Daily Courier. In 1854 he entered as a student the law office of Josiah G. Abbott and Samuel A. Brown, and was admitted to the Middlesex Bar May 16, 1856. In that year E. D. Green published a volume entitled "A Hand-Book of Business in Lowell," with a History of the City, written by Mr. Cowley, which has long been out of print. In 1857 he was chosen a member of the School Board, and served three years. In July, 1858, he wrote what is known as the "Historicus Letter," which inaugurated the battle for corporation reform. In 1861 he was chosen Captain of the Wamesit Rifles, a volunteer military company of Lowell, but soon after resigned, and was appointed to a place in the paymaster's department in the navy. He first performed duty at the Brooklyn Navy Yard, and then was assigned to duty as Paymaster on board the Lehigh, one of the monitors which bombarded Battery Wagner, Fort Sumter, and other defences of Charleston, S. C. In June, 1864, he was relieved from service as Paymaster, and transferred to the flagship Philadelphia, and to the staff of Admiral Dahlgren, with whom he remained until the close of the war, as general law officer of the South Atlantic blockading squadron. He participated in the boat attack on Fort Johnson and was with the fleet brigade in the battles of Honey Hill and Gregory's Landing. After he retired from the service he published "Leaves from a Lawyer's Life Afloat and Ashore." Owing to the service rendered by him as Judge Advocate, Admiral Dahlgren urged his appointment as Naval Solicitor and Judge Advocate General, a position which was finally given to John A. Bolles, of Massachusetts, the son-in-law of General Dix. At the close of the war he returned to the practice of his profession in Lowell. Since that time he has argued about sixty important cases before the full bench of the Supreme Court. In 1868 he published a "History



CHARLES COWLEY, LL. D.

of Lowell," and made a tour of Europe. In 1875 and 1876 he was a member of the City Council and of the Overseers of the Poor, and edited the "Revised Charter and Ordinances of the City of Lowell, with Appendix." In the latter year, also, he edited "The Proceedings in the City of Lowell at the Semi-Centennial Celebration of the Incorporation of the Town of Lowell, March 1, 1876." In 1877 he edited Admiral Dahlgren's notes on "Maritime International Law," and in 1878 published "Famous Divorces of All Ages." In 1879 he published "Our Divorce Courts," "Reminiscences of James C. Ayer," and a Historical Sketch of the Courts of Middlesex. He has published other works too numerous to mention, and all the while has actively pursued his profession, and taken an active interest in various social questions and in the welfare of the laboring man. In 1885 Norwich University conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws. In 1869 he drew a bill to incorporate the Grand Lodge of Knights of St. Crispin, and a bill to prohibit the employment of women and minors in factories more than ten hours a day, both of which, after much opposition, finally became laws. His latest work was a Memoir of the Hon. Josiah Gardner Abbott, LL. D.



JOHN C. BURKE.

JOHN C. BURKE.

Mr. John C. Burke is descended from a sturdy ancestry. His father, Walter Burke, was born in 1825. His mother, Kate Riley, was born in 1824, and is still living.

John C. Burke was born in Leeds, Yorkshire, England, Aug. 15, 1854. At the age of 10 months he emigrated to New York with his family, where his father was employed in one of the large commercial houses as a bookkeeper. The family remained in New York until the breaking out of the Civil War, when they removed to Albany, Vt. He attended the public schools of Albany until he was 13 years of age, when he taught school for one term during the Winter. At the age of 14 he was employed in constructing the Portland and Ogdensburg Railroad, driving horses. He remained in this position for two months, when he was appointed time-keeper, and afterwards an overseer, which position he retained until the building operations were suspended, when he returned to school. When building was resumed on the Portland and Ogdensburg Railroad in 1869, he then, at the age of 18 years, was given charge of the construction of the Vermont end of the line, at a salary of $250 a month and expenses. He continued in this capacity for two years.

Leaving this road, he entered the employ of the Burlington and Lamoyle Railroad, where he remained for a short time. He left this road to return to school, where he remained for six months, when he again entered the employ of the Portland and Ogdensburg Railroad, in the construction department. He was employed for nine months as Superintendent, having been chosen from thirty competing overseers for the position, and was the youngest of them all.

Ambitious to obtain a broader education, he entered Graftston Academy, from which he was graduated. While a promising future awaited him

as a successful railroad man, his ambition and tastes were for law, and he entered the office of W. W. Mills, at Craftsbury, and was admitted to practice in 1879. He then went to Albany, Vermont, and practised until September, 1885, when he removed to Newport, Vermont, in the same county.

Mr. Burke was then what was called a trial lawyer, going from one county to another to try cases. He remained in Newport until 1889, when he removed to Lowell. Mr. Burke entered into partnership with Hon. J. N. Marshall and Mr. M. L. Hamblet, the firm name being Marshall, Hamblet & Burke, and continued for a while. Then Mr. Hamblet withdrew and Mr. Marshall's son was admitted, the firm name being changed to Marshall, Burke & Marshall. Upon the death of Hon. J. N. Marshall, the name was again changed by the admission into the firm of James F. Corbett, Burke, Marshall & Corbett being the present name.

As a lawyer, Mr. Burke is persuasive and effective, and his method of address free from all superfluity. He is as alert to discover and attack the weak points in the case of his opponent, as he is to recognize and protect them in his own.

In the preparation of a case and the order and arrangement of his testimony, he is careful and painstaking, while the clear and forcible terms of his arguments are convincing and sound in their logical construction.

A Democrat in politics, Mr. Burke has always been devoted to the principles of his party.

During Cleveland's first campaign Mr. Burke made 110 speeches, paying his own expenses. He was well received and won reputation as a ready and efficient speaker on the stump.

On Dec. 23, 1881, he was united in marriage to Gertrude Dow, of Albany, Vermont. George W., born Nov. 16, 1888, at Newport, Vt.; and Julia Lillian, born Aug. 25, 1893, at Lowell, are the result of this union.



JOHN J. HOGAN.

JOHN J. HOGAN.

Mr. John J. Hogan, son of William and Ellen (O'Hearn) Hogan, was born in Lowell, Mass., July 16, 1857, and was educated at the public schools in Lowell and under private instruction. He studied law in the office of Jeremiah Crowley, of Lowell, and was admitted to the Middlesex Bar at Cambridge in March, 1882. He settled in Lowell, and was a member of the Common Council in 1883 and 1884, and its President the latter year, and a Representative in 1885 and 1886. He was City Solicitor from 1891 to 1895. As City Solicitor he tried a large number of cases, including accident cases, cases involving the taxation of large manufacturing interests, and a suit of Darling Bros. against the City of Lowell to recover a large amount of money for breach of contract in the building of the City Hall. He married, at Lowell, Jan. 18, 1888, Marietta, daughter of John and Margaret (Keyes) McEvoy.

BERNARD D. O'CONNELL.

Mr. Bernard Daniel O'Connell was born in Lowell Sept. 1, 1866. His father, Bernard O'Connell,

was born in Ireland. He was a farmer by occupation, and died in 1875. His mother, Bridget Shields, was born in Ireland in 1841, and is still living.

Mr. O'Connell attended the public schools of Lowell, and in 1885 entered Georgetown University,



BERNARD D. O'CONNELL, LL. B.

and was graduated from that institute in the class of 1886, receiving the degree of LL. B. He was third in a graduating class of fifty students. After graduation, he passed an examination for admission to the bar in the District of Columbia. June 1, 1886, he returned to Lowell, and was admitted to practice in the United States Circuit Court, Feb. 11, 1887. He was afterwards admitted to practice in the United States Courts, Feb. 14, 1887, and since that time has been engaged in the active practice of his profession in this State.

Dec. 1, 1887, he married Miss Annie E. Dobbins. He has one child, Louise, born in Lowell, Feb. 25, 1889.

He is a member of the General Shields Court of Foresters.

As a lawyer, Mr. O'Connell is guided in his action by the welfare of his client, and is ever ready to make any honorable sacrifice to promote his client's interest, and this is the secret of the unbounded confidence reposed in him by those who know him. He justly stands in the front rank of the younger members of the Middlesex Bar, and in his active professional life has been employed in the conduct of many important cases.

As a pleader he is careful, diligent, and exact. He has capacity to grasp a case, and hold it in all its details. He is especially strong in his applications of legal principles to facts, and in the proper arrangement and presentation of these facts to the jury.

He is a Democrat in politics, and during the campaign of 1896 was an earnest and sincere advocate of the free coinage of silver at the ratio of 16 to 1.

JOHN W. M'EVOY.

Mr. John W. McEvoy was born in Lowell, July 8, 1865, the third in a family of four children. He was educated in the public schools of his native city, graduating from the Lowell High School as a Carney Medal scholar, in the class of 1883. He afterwards attended Ottawa College, Ottawa, Canada, and upon completing his studies at this famous educational institution, he entered the law office of Allen, Long & Hemmingway, of Boston.

He was admitted to the bar in 1888, and became a full-fledged attorney, and began the practice of his profession with offices in this city and in Boston.

Mr. McEvoy in politics is a stanch Democrat, and at a very early age entered upon a political career which has been marked by many brilliant efforts in the service of his party, and won for him a high place in the confidence and esteem of the constituencies which he has so honorably and with such a high degree of ability represented in official station.

The first office of a political nature with which he was honored was that of Secretary of the Dem-

ocratic City Committee, during the campaign of 1888. In this position he displayed those powers of organization and concentrated political effort which were later shown in the conduct and success of his own political fortunes. The following year he was elected to the School Committee, and served with distinction as a member of this important body during the years 1889–90–91. In 1892–93 he was the chosen Representative of Ward Three, the banner ward of the City of Lowell. In the House of Representatives his career as a legislator was in



JOHN W. MCEVOY.

some respects, considering the honors won and his youthfulness, exceptional and well worthy of consideration and honorable mention.

From the very beginning, Mr. McEvoy took a front rank as one of the ablest debaters on the floor of the House, while his extensive knowledge of parliamentary procedure won for himself the distinguished honor of presiding officer of the House on three different occasions during the session.

He was a member of the very important Committee on Cities, of which he was Clerk in his second year. He was also a member of the Committee on Constitutional Amendments, and of the special committee of seven to investigate charges of corruption in the lobby.

As a champion of the cause of labor reform, Mr. McEvoy particularly distinguished himself, and in his earnest and able advocacy of the Weaver Fines Bill and kindred measures in the interest of a broader humanity and better social conditions, he endeared himself to the workingmen throughout the State.

There is, perhaps, nothing in Mr. McEvoy's legislative career which so well indicates the high position he occupied as one of the leaders of his party, and the confidence in his abilities and popular esteem in which he was held, as his appointment, at the close of the session of 1893, to represent the State at the World's Fair, upon the dedication of the Massachusetts Building; especially is this so when we consider that two-thirds of the members sought appointment on this committee.

Mr. McEvoy is a Catholic and an attendant of the Church of the Sacred Heart.

He is a member of the American Bar Association, Knights of Columbus, and Division 8, A. O. H.

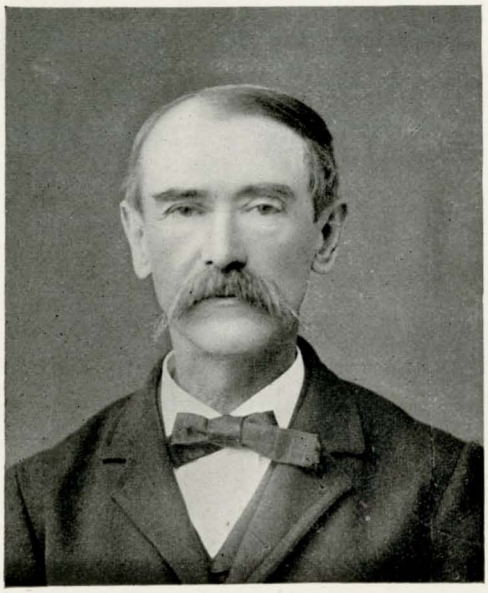
JOHN F. FRYE.

Among the most esteemed members of the Judiciary of Lowell is Hon. John Franklin Frye. Mr. Frye was born in Lowell, Mass., Aug. 4, 1837. He is the seventh in descent from John Frye, one of the original proprietors of Andover. This John Frye was born in England in 1606, and died in Andover in 1698. He was one of the settlers who was of great note in his day, and had a posterity of distinguished reputation. An ancient manuscript pedigree makes the following summary: "Mr. Frye was one of the first settlers of this towne, and his off-spring were men of grate note. They were Copprils, Seargants, Clarks, Ensignes, Lieutenants, twelve Captains, Magers, Cornels and Mager-Generals, Two Judges of the Corts Superes and Cort of Common Pleas, and two that had the titel of Honoral Counsellors and severall Justices of the Peace, and some of the Rest Excelen Good Citizens."

Among the eminent names were Chaplain Jonathan Frye, mortally wounded in Lovewell's fight in 1725. It is said that he made himself conspicuous in the fight and acted with reckless valor; Capt. Nathaniel Frye, Representative in 1743; Col. James Frye and Gen. Joseph Frye of the French War and Revolutionary services.

Gen. Joseph was born in April, 1711. He was a Justice of the Peace, Representative to the General Court, and useful in the affairs of the town. He served in the War of 1755, and was at the siege of Louisburg. He was a Colonel at the unfortunate capture of Fort William Henry by Montcalm, in 1757. He was appointed Major General on June 21, 1775, by the Provincial Congress and served in

the Revolutionary War. He moved to Fryeburg, Maine, and was one of its early settlers.



HON. JOHN F. FRYE.

Judge Frye's great-grandfather was Timothy. He served during the Revolutionary War, was present at the battle of Lexington in Capt. Russell's company, and was also present at the battle of Bunker Hill.

His son, Reuben Frye, the grandfather of the subject of our sketch, was also a Revolutionary soldier from 1781 to 1783, in the company under command of Capt. Asa Drury. He was born in 1760, and died in 1850. He married a Miss Emerson, who was connected with the famous family of that name who were prominently identified with the early settlement of this section of the country.

Judge Frye's father, Timothy, was born in Dracut in 1796, and died Jan. 29, 1859, in Lowell. He was a cloth finisher by trade, and for many years engaged in the grocery business under the firm name of Frye & Abbott. He married Abigail Woodbury, who was born in Beverly, Mass., in 1811, and is still living.

Judge Frye received his early education in the Lowell Grammar and High Schools, after which he entered Dartmouth College, and was graduated in the class of 1859. He taught school for a short time afterwards, and then pursued the study of law in Lowell in the office of Bonney & Marshall. He was admitted to the bar in 1864.

Jan. 27, 1886, he was appointed Special Justice of the Lowell Police Court, a well merited honor.

Judge Frye has not cared to mingle much in active life, but did faithful service on the School Committee during 1865–72. During one of these years, the question of proper ventilation of the schoolhouses came prominently before the attention of the board, and required a prompt solution. Judge Frye was then found to be the right man in the right place, for he directly invented the system of ventilation which has since been patented, and in various modified forms is in use at the present day.

In 1876, when Lowell celebrated her semi-centennial, Judge Frye appeared in a new role. The Old Residents' Historical Association offered a prize for an ode to be sung on that occasion, and Judge Frye's poem was selected as the finest expression of the glories of Lowell, past, present, and to come. The ode was sung at the celebration, to the music of Keller's American Hymn.

When the Lowell Humane Society was organized Judge Frye became the first Secretary, an office he has often held since.

In 1873 he married Miss Diana M. Huntoon. Raymond Frye, born in 1877, is the result of this union.

Judge Frye resides on Central Street in a house which was built in 1825 by his father.

JAMES F. OWENS.

Mr. James F. Owens was born in Lowell, May 9, 1868. His father, James Owens, was born in the County Tyrone, Ireland, and came to this



JAMES F. OWENS.

country when but four years of age. He is a citizen who took an active interest in the city's welfare, and held positions of honor and trust,

being elected to the Common Council in 1873–74, and to the Board of Aldermen in 1875. His mother, Esther McQuade, was born in Ireland in 1830. She came to America when 12 years of age, and is still living.

Mr. Owens received his education in the public schools of his native city. He then began the study of law, and Jan. 30, 1890, he was admitted a member of the Middlesex Bar, and February 9 of the same year began practising law.

When only 23 years of age he entered the arena of public life, and in 1891 was appointed by Mayor George W. Fifield a Registrar of Voters, a position which he still occupies. He was also chosen Attorney by the Commission to Revise the City Charter.

He has always been an earnest and sincere Democrat, an able advocate of true Democratic principles, and an honest worker for the success of the party to which he belongs. His interest in public affairs and manifest ability in their discussion, have won him a place in the esteem and confidence of the community. His career thus far gives promise of the future honors he may enjoy and the honorable positions he may yet be called to occupy.

Mr. Owens is a Catholic in religion, and an attendant at St. Peter's Church. He is also a member of the Knights of Columbus, Court Middlesex of Foresters, and one of the first members of the L. C. A. A.

JAMES H. CARMICHAEL.

Mr. James H. Carmichael was born in Lowell, April 2, 1859.

His grandfather was James Carmichael, who was born in Kings County, Ireland, Feb. 17, 1792, and died in Lowell in 1867. His grandmother, Jane Wilson, was born in Ireland, in 1802.

His father, Lawrence Carmichael, was born in Kings County, Ireland, April 15, 1825, and died in Lowell, Oct. 4, 1895. His mother, Catherine Fitzpatrick, was born Aug. 15, 1829, and is still living in Lowell.

Mr. Carmichael was educated in the public schools and the Lowell High School, class of 1875, and also studied at Boston College and Holy Cross College, Worcester. After completing his classical studies, he took up the study of law and began practice as a full-fledged attorney-at-law in 1880.

He is a Democrat in politics, and believes that in the application of Democratic principles will be found the surest way to secure much needed reforms in the economical administration of the affairs of the nation.

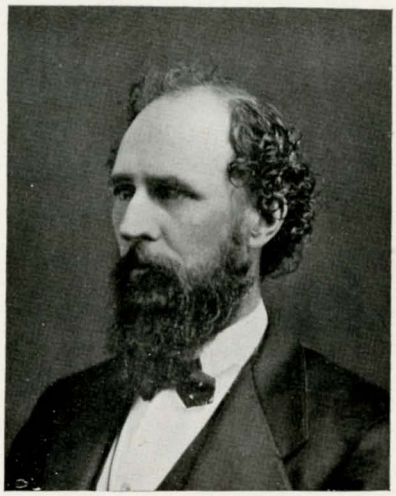
He has held many positions of honor and trust both under municipal and state government. In 1887 he was President of the Lowell Common Council, and served for three years on the staff of Gov. Russell, as Assistant Quartermaster General, from which he derives the title of Colonel, by which he is popularly known.



COL. JAMES H. CARMICHAEL.

Mr. Carmichael, by his own ability and honest endeavor, has risen to an enviable position among the younger members of the Middlesex Bar. He

has the judicial temperament, and, while grasping details readily, he is not apt to reach a decision until after mature deliberation. His manner before a jury is agreeable and convincing, and he gives the impression of a man who has thoroughly prepared his case,



CHARLES A. F. SWAN.

and weighed every favorable or unfavorable advantage connected therewith. His presentation is always clear and forcible, and his argument logical.

Nov. 10, 1892, he was married to Miss Katherine Dempsey, daughter of one of the oldest and most respected business men in the city. One son, James Dempsey Carmichael, born April 10, 1895, is the result of this union.

CHARLES A. F. SWAN.

Mr. Charles Alfonso Fletcher Swan came from a family of Scotch origin, who settled in Peterborough, New Hampshire. His great-grandfather, Gustavus, was a Revolutionary soldier. He was born in 1717 and married Isabel Wilson of Townsend. His grandfather, Robert Swan, was born Sept. 16, 1752, and married Jane Alld. He followed the occupation of farmer. William A. Swan, his father, was born at Peterborough, New Hampshire, in 1800, and died at North Adams, Mass., in 1865; he was a contractor by occupation, and for some years was Superintendent of Streets in this city. His mother, Louisa Fletcher, was born at Peterborough, New Hampshire, in 1802, and died in Lowell in 1848.

The subject of our sketch was born in Peterborough, August 27, 1830, the first in a family of four children. At the age of 10 he came with his parents to Lowell, and soon after entered the spinning room of the Appleton Company, where he remained for several years. Desiring, like many of the youths of his age, to learn a trade, he chose that of machinist, and entered the machine shop of Aldrich & Tyng, at that time a well known firm on Middlesex Street. He soon became a proficient workman, but he abandoned his trade for the more congenial profession of civil engineering. He formed a partnership with John B. Straw, where he remained for several years, until he again changed his calling by entering the law office of John P. Robinson, but before completing his studies he transferred his relations to Norris & Blaisdell. He was admitted to the bar in 1858, and began practising in this city. For a number of years he continued his practice, associating himself with different partners, until November, 1869, when the firm of which he was at that time a member, became simply C. A. F. Swan. From the latter date to the time of his death, which occurred in this city in 1876, he had no partner, and devoted himself to the practice of his profession and the enhancement of his real estate, which at that time was of considerable value. He was a Republican in politics, and, although never seeking public office, his abilities were recognized by the citizens of Lowell, and he was frequently elected to represent them in a public capacity. He was elected to the Board of Aldermen in 1873, and Representative to the Legislature in 1875 and 1876.

Mr. Swan was a member of the Unitarian Church on Merrimack Street, and in 1866 married Mary J. Butcher, of this city. Mary Louisa, now Mrs. Charles Bacon, of Boston, born in Lowell, July 12, 1867, was their only child.

Mr. Swan was held in high esteem both as a citizen and lawyer. As a public man, he ever worked for the interests and well-being of the common people of the city; and as a public servant, his every action was irreproachable. Among the members of the bar he was recognized as a man of great ability and deep legal knowledge.

CHARLES R. BLAISDELL.

The Blaisdell family origin was in Londonderry, Ireland. The first emigrants of the name settled in old Ipswich, Mass. Mr. Charles R. Blaisdell's grandfather was Josiah Blaisdell, and his grandmother was Judith Palmer. His father, Charles Blaisdell, was born in Campton, N. H. He was a shoemaker by trade. His mother, Hannah Pulsifer, was born in Campton, N. H., and died in 1831.

Mr. Charles R. Blaisdell was born in Campton, N. H., April 10, 1828, and attended the public

schools and Lowell High School until 20 years of age. After leaving school he began canvassing books in Maine, and in March, 1847, came to Lowell, where he found employment driving a bread team.

Leaving Lowell, he went to Lawrence, where he remained about a year, after which he went to Baltimore and became a brakeman on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad. After sixteen months he resigned this position and came back to Lowell, and began studying law with Sweetser & Gardner, at 121 Central Street. At the end of two and a half years he was admitted to the bar, since which time he has continued to practise his profession in the City of Lowell.

Mr. Blaisdell is a Republican in politics, and an attendant of the First Congregational Church.

He was united in marriage to Sarah Jane Johnson, of Lowell. The following named children were the result of this union: Charles A., Albert C., Lena, Mary H. Bell, and Frank L. Blaisdell.

Mr. Blaisdell enlisted Aug. 12, 1862, in Company I, Thirty-eighth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, under Capt. Joseph W. Wade. He served for



CHARLES R. BLAISDELL.

three years. Among other battles, he fought at Bisland, in Louisiana, and at Cane River, and was in skirmishes at Baton Rouge. He was wounded at Opequam Creek, and went to the hospital. He was discharged May 17, 1865, at Philadelphia, and returned to Lowell. His grandfather, Josiah, was in the War of 1812, and his great-grandfather was in the War of the Revolution.

PHYSICIANS IN LOWELL.

JOHN CARROLL IRISH, M. D.

Among the members of the medical profession of the City of Lowell, few are better known or more widely respected than the subject of this sketch, John Carroll Irish, M. D. In fact, the knowledge of his name and fame is not confined within the narrow limits of the City of Lowell, for he is known and honored throughout the country as a physician and surgeon of recognized ability and the highest professional standing.

Dr. Irish was born in Buckfield, Maine, Sept. 30, 1843, the eldest in a family of four children. He received his education in Kents Hill Seminary and Waterville College, now Colby University. He remained three years at Waterville College, after which he studied at Dartmouth and received his degree of A. B. in 1868. He then entered the Bellevue Hospital Medical College of New York, from which he was graduated with the degree of M. D. in 1872. Upon graduation he took up the practice of medicine in Buckfield, where he resided for a year and a half. He then returned to New York, where he continued his studies in the hospitals for six months. Returning, he remained in Buckfield for a year, and in November, 1874, came to Lowell, where he was associated with Dr. Walter Burnham for two years before opening an office for himself.

While associated with Dr. Burnham he became entirely familiar with his work and the progress he was making, so that upon the death of the older surgeon he was able to carry the work on with all the advantages obtained by his long experience. Dr. Irish was one of the pioneers in surgical operations for the removal of tumors.

In 1885 he performed an operation for acute intestinal obstruction, in which he was successful, this case being the second reported in America for an adult. He has performed an operation known as the removal of the uterus over one hundred times with great success. Out of one hundred cases of appendicitis he has been successful in every six out of seven. Fifty-nine operations of this kind last year comprise part of his work. In cases of the removal of the kidney he has been successful in five out of six.

Dr. Irish opened his present office in December, 1876. He is a Surgeon of St. John's Hospital and the Lowell General Hospital, Consulting Surgeon at the State Almshouse, member of the American Academy of Medicine, ex-President of the Gynæ

cological Society, of Boston, member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and honorary member of the Vermont State Medical Society. He has been Medical Examiner for this District since 1877.



DANIEL HOLT, M. D.

He is also a member of the Masons and Odd Fellows.

In July, 1872, he was married to Annie M. Frye, of Lewiston, Maine. Two children, Estelle, born in August, 1876, and William F., born in May, 1881, are the result of this union.

EDWARD B. HOLT, M. D.

Edward Brown Holt, M. D., was born in Glastonbury, Conn., Oct. 3, 1843. He is the son of the late Daniel Holt, M. D., and Abby S. Holt. His parents removing to Lowell in 1846, Dr. Holt received his early education in the public schools of this city, graduating from the High School in 61. In the Fall of 1862 he enlisted in the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment, and served for nine months as private.

He returned to Lowell in June, 1863, and, after spending several months in study, again enlisted in the same company and regiment, and served one hundred days at Arlington Heights and Fort Delaware. Returning a second time from the war, he decided to enter the medical profession, and with this end in view pursued a course of study in his father's office, and at the Harvard Medical College, from which he graduated in 1868. To further perfect himself in his chosen profession, he took a special course of study under the direction of the late Prof. Austin Flint, of New York City, and in the Winter of 1869 and 1870 he attended lectures at the Hahnemann Medical College at Philadelphia, where he watched with keen interest the treatment of disease by the ablest representatives of the allopathic and homœopathic schools in the hospitals and clinics of the city.

He returned to Lowell in April, 1870, and was associated with his father in practice until March, 1871, when he formed a partnership with Dr. Daniel A. Johnson of Chelsea, Mass. This partnership, extending over seven years, gave Dr. Holt a wide experience in the treatment of disease.

In 1878 Dr. Holt removed to Brookline, Mass., where he resided for three years. During this time he acted as assistant to the chair of obstetrics in the Boston University Medical School.

In 1881 he returned to Lowell, his former home, where he has since resided in the active practice of his profession.

Dr. Holt, while taking a warm interest in the affairs of the day, has never sought or held political office. He is a member of Post 120, G. A. R., and is Medical Examiner for the Berkshire Life Insurance Company.

FRANCIS C. PLUNKETT, M. D.

Francis Charles Plunkett, M. D., is a native of Castlemore House, County Mayo, Ireland, where

he was born March 13, 1844. His education was obtained in the diocesan seminary of Acowry, at Ballaghderrin, in the same county. In 1859 he passed the preliminary examination at the Royal College of Surgeons in Dublin, and was apprenticed to Dr. Andrew Dillon. After being graduated from this institution in 1863, he passed a year at the Ballaghderrin and Loughlin dispensaries.

Coming to this country in 1864, he enlisted as an assistant surgeon in the One Hundred and Eighty-third Ohio Volunteers. At the end of a year's service he was mustered out. He then took charge of the Berry House Hospital at Wilmington, N. C., and subsequently served on the Invalid Corps at Washington. He passed the examination for assistant surgeon in the United States Army, but declined a commission.

Soon after, Dr. Plunkett came to Lowell, where he has been in general practice ever since. He was on the original staff of St. John's Hospital, and was a consulting physician to the Board of Health in the small-pox epidemic in 1871. In 1887 he was a member of the Board of Aldermen. He was Surgeon and President of the Medical Staff of St. John's Hospital and President of the North District Medical Society.

Dr. Plunkett was appointed a member of the City Hall Commission in October, 1892, to succeed Mr. John F. Phillips, deceased.



FRANCIS C. PLUNKETT, M. D.

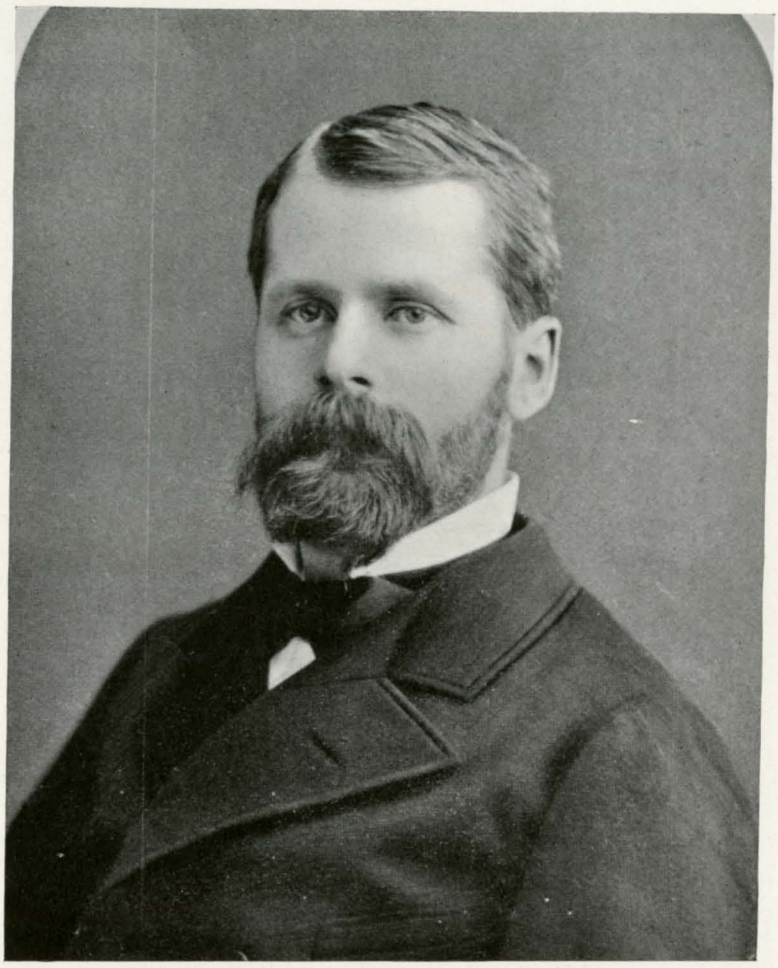
CHARLES P. SPALDING, M. D.

Charles Parker Spalding, M. D., was born in Lowell, Sept. 24, 1848. His father, Frederick Parker, died when he was young. His mother then married Sidney Spalding, from whom Dr. Spalding took his name by adoption.

Dr. Spalding was educated and prepared for college in the Grammar and High Schools of Lowell, entering Harvard College with the class of 1866. He was a member of the Phi Beta Kappa, Natural History Society, and Pierian Sodality. He also belonged to the Handel and Haydn Society of Boston. After graduation, he studied at Lowell, Mass., until October, 1872, when he went abroad, and entered the University of Berlin, attending lectures in the Medical Department; he also studied in Heidelberg and Vienna; and returned in March, 1874. In the following November he entered the Harvard Medical School, and received the degree of M. D. in 1877. During the following Summer he traveled in California and Colorado, and on his return opened an office in Lowell, where he practised until 1881, when he went abroad, studying the ear and throat in Paris and Vienna. He returned to his practice in 1882. He was for many years, and until his death, Secretary of St. John's Hospital staff; was a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society; a member and Treasurer of the North Middlesex Medical Society; a member of Kilwinning Lodge, F. and A. M., and of Mount Horeb Chapter. He was married Sept. 24, 1883, to Caroline G. Livingston, and had six children: William Livingston, born May 28, 1884; Mary, Feb. 16, 1886; Caroline, April 16, 1888; Sidney Parker, Aug. 5, 1889; Helen, May

13, 1891; Charles Parker, Oct. 22, 1894. Dr. Spalding died at Lowell, March 25, 1895.

Dr. Spalding was a man of high character and rare worth. Of a deep, studious nature, from the very beginning of his school life he applied himself with devoted earnestness to reach the highest pinnacle of attainable success.



CHARLES P. SPALDING, M. D.

While at college he thought of teaching, and in a letter Prof. Peabody says of him: "He is a high scholar, has a blameless and excellent character, and has a maturity of mind which would give me confidence in his success in the discipline as well as in the instruction of a school."

To his profession he was greatly devoted, and spent many years of serious study, both at home and abroad, to reach that high degree of knowledge and ability so requisite to the man of scholarly attainments and so beneficial to the people among whom he resides. A loving father, a devoted husband, and sincere friend, he was highly esteemed by all who knew him, and in his death the community felt in a sensible manner the loss of a representative citizen.

JAMES B. FIELD, M. D.

Dr. James Brainerd Field was born in Athol, Mass., Feb. 16, 1859. He received his education in the Dwight Grammar School of Boston, and was graduated from the Boston Latin School in 1876, and from Harvard University, with the degree of A. B., in 1880. He received his degree of M. D. in 1884, and passed a year in the Boston City Hospital in 1885. He then came to Lowell and established himself as physician and surgeon at 329 Westford Street.

Dr. Field is a Republican in politics, and was a member of the Lowell Board of Health for nine years, during the most of which time he served as Chairman. He is an attendant of the Highland Congregational Church, and is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society and the American Public Health Association. He is Visiting Surgeon for the Lowell Hospital and Lowell General Hospital, Treasurer of the Massachusetts Association of Boards of Health, member of the Boston City Hospital Club, Highland Club of Lowell, Sons of the American Revolution, and the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

Dr. Field has been twice married; first to Emma Louise Snow, daughter of B. S. Snow, of Boston, March 15, 1885; second to Helen A., daughter of William H. Ward, of Lowell, Sept. 28, 1893. He has had one child by each wife: Howard Grant Field, born in Lowell, Aug. 24, 1892, died in Lowell, Jan. 12, 1893; and Winthrop Brooks Field, born in Lowell, Dec. 28, 1894.

Since coming to this city Dr. Field has established an excellent practice, and has won the confidence of his patients, and the respect and esteem of the community at large.

GERRITT J. BRADT, M. D.

Gerritt J. Bradt, M. D., was descended from a family of Hollandese origin who came to this coun-

try in 1630 and settled in Albany, New York. The branch of the family to which Dr. Bradt belonged came to Middlesex Village from Albany in 1769.

His grandfather, Barnabas Bradt, was a glass manufacturer by occupation. His father, Daniel Bradt, was born in Albany, New York, in 1801, and died in Litchfield, New Hampshire, in 1879. His mother, Sarah F. Merrill, was born in Amesbury, and died in Litchfield, New Hampshire, in 1882.

Dr. Gerritt J. Bradt was a prominent figure among the medical fraternity of this city. Born



GERRITT J. BRADT, M. D.

in Lowell in 1853, Dr. Bradt passed the first few years of his life here, and then moved to the country, where he lived until the age of 17, when he went to Lewiston, Maine, in order to be fitted for college. He matriculated at Bates College, but after the first year entered Dartmouth as a sophomore, and on leaving there went to study medicine under Dr. G. J. Graves, a well known physician of Nashua, New Hampshire. The following year he entered the medical department of the University of the City of New York, and was graduated in June, 1879. Owing to their being no regular commencement at that season, Dr. Bradt did not receive his diploma till the following March. After his graduation he passed a competitive examination for a position as interne in St. Francis' Hospital, New York, where he served the regular term of service, first as Assistant Physician and Surgeon alternately, and afterwards as House Physician and Surgeon alternately. While occupying the position of House Physician, Dr. Bradt opened a private office in East Eighteenth Street, which he gave up after the expiration of his term at the hospital on account of the illness of his mother, with whom he remained until her death in 1880, when he removed to Lowell. A partnership was then formed with Dr. Walter Burnham, which lasted but six months, when Dr. Bradt opened an office in Wing's Block, John Street.

In December, 1882, he was married to Miss Minnie Frances Farson. The following named children were the result of this union: Alice Ellen Bradt, born May 17, 1885, in Lowell, and Elsie Farson Bradt, born January, 1887, in Lowell.

WILLIAM P. LAWLER, M. D.

Dr. William P. Lawler was born in this city on the 26th day of January, 1860. He is the son of William and Bridget (Egan) Lawler. Both parents are still living.

Dr. Lawler received his early education in our public schools. In 1873 he was graduated from the Colburn Grammar School, and in 1877 he received a diploma from the Lowell High School, being one of the graduation-day speakers on that occasion. Immediately afterwards he entered the University of Ottawa, Canada, and was graduated in 1880 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Dr. Lawler's college career was marked by hard study and the closest application. He graduated with high honors, and was distinguished as the deliverer of the valedictory address. In 1880 he began the study of theology at St. Mary's Seminary, Baltimore, Maryland, and remained at this venerable institution nearly two years. At this time his health became impaired and the next year was spent in travel through the Southern States; and when he returned, with health fully restored, he determined to take up the studyof medicine. Accordingly the following year he matriculated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Baltimore, Maryland, and took the regular course. Graduating in 1886 with the degree of M. D. conferred upon him, he was almost immediately appointed by the Commissioners of Charities and Corrections of New York, Assistant Medical Officer of the New York City Insane Asylum on Blackwell's Island; and at the expiration of one year was elected by the same commissioners, on the recommendation of the Medical Board, House Surgeon to the Harlem Hospital, at that time one of the emergency branches of Bellevue Hospital. In May, 1888, Dr. Lawler returned to his native city and began the regular

practice of medicine here, and in a short time was in command of a large and lucrative business.

In 1889 he was appointed a member of the medical staff of the out-patient department of St. John's Hospital, and in 1890 was elected to the regular staff of that institution. In 1890 he was



WILLIAM P. LAWLER, M. D.

appointed by Mayor Fifield, City Physician of Lowell and member of the Board of Health, which position he held for three years. In January, 1894, upon the recommendation of Congressman Stevens, he was appointed by the Federal Government a pension examining surgeon for this district.

Dr. Lawler is a member of the Middlesex North Medical Society, of the Massachusetts Medical Society, of the American Medical Association, and of the Massachusetts State Association of Boards of Health. At present he is one of the Councillors of the Massachusetts State Medical Society. In September, 1893, upon the appointment of Mayor Pickman, he attended the Pan-American Medical Congress at Washington, as the representative delegate of this city.

In politics Dr. Lawler is a stanch Democrat. He is prominently connected with various fraternal organizations. He is a member of the Humane Society, of the Catholic Alumni Club of Boston, and of the Irish Society of this city. He is also a prominent member of the Knights of Columbus and of the Ancient Order of Hibernians; and for many years he was the physician of Court City of Lowell, Foresters of America.

He was married in July, 1892, to Miss Katherine M. Vilwig, of Winchester, Virginia. They have had one son, deceased, and three daughters: Mary Katherine, born Aug. 3, 1895, and Gertrude Elizabeth and Anna Bawita, born Jan. 10, 1897.

EDMUND H. PACKER, M. D.

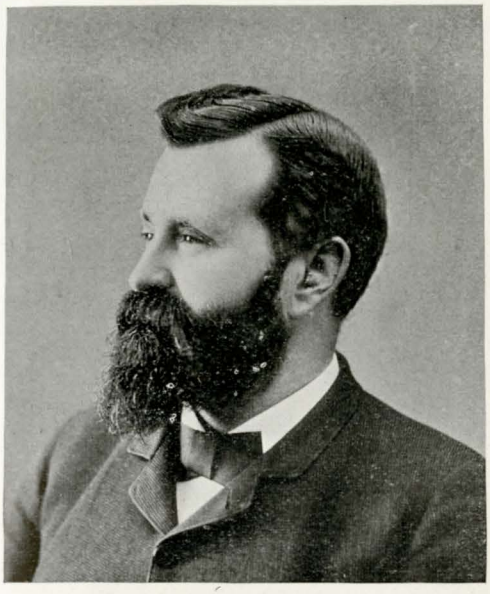
Dr. Edmund H. Packer was born at Newark, Vermont, May 15, 1844. The earliest known of his family were three brothers who came from Holland to this country early in the seventeenth century. They settled in Groton, Conn., where some of their descendants still reside. One brother was burned to death. He was never married. The other moved to Pennsylvania, and Judge Asa Packer, a distinguished son of that State, who gave $500,000 and 115 acres of land to found the Lehigh University, and in his will bequeathed $1,500,000 to the University and $500,000 to the library, was one of his descendants. He was also Democratic nominee for Governor of Pennsylvania in 1865. The brother from whom Dr. Packer is descended, continued to reside in Groton, Conn., and it was there that James Packer, the great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was born. He moved with his family to Guilford, Vermont, in 1774. He had a son, Eleazer Packer, who was born in Groton, June 26, 1770. He married, March 16, 1796, Abigail Potter, of Leyden, Mass. She was born in Pawtucket, Rhode Island, Feb. 18, 1777.

In 1804 Eleazer Packer moved with his family to Newark, Vermont, and here seven children were born to them, many of whom in after life attained

to positions of honor and distinction. Eleazer died in March, 1864, and his wife, Abigail, in April, 1863. He represented his town in the General Court at Montpelier seven terms. He was also a Justice of the Peace and Town Clerk.

Of James Packer's descendants, there were six ministers and two lawyers, and of Eleazer's immediate descendants, there were seven physicians and one ordained minister.

Dr. Packer's father was John Quincy Adams Packer, born in Newark, Vermont, June 2, 1821,



EDMUND H. PACKER, M. D.

and died Jan. 11, 1893, at Marshfield, Vermont. He was a physician in that place for thirty years. He married Lovina Newton, who was born at Leyden, Mass., in August, 1821, and she is still living at Marshfield, Vermont.

Dr. Packer received a common school education in his native town, and attended the select school of Edwin Burnes. He was fitted for college by his uncle, Rev. David Packer, M. D., who was at that time a minister and practising physician.

In August, 1864, he enlisted in the Third Vermont Light Battery, and served in front of Petersburg until the surrender of General Lee, being mustered out of the service at Burlington, Vermont, in June, 1865.

He first began the study of medicine with his uncle, Dr. David Packer. He matriculated at the Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia in 1865, and in 1867 received his degree of Doctor of Medicine and came to Lowell, where he again entered the office of his uncle, and remained in active practice with him for one year. He then opened an office of his own, and continued in practice until 1870 or 1871, when he took a post-graduate course at his old Alma Mater. Since then he has continued to practise in Lowell. He was elected a member of the American Institute of Homeopathy, June 8, 1869, and is a member of the Massachusetts Homeopathic Medical Society and the Lowell Hahnemann Society. He is a Republican and a member of Kirk Street Church.

Sept. 18, 1877, he was married to Emma H. Wightman, a daughter of Mr. H. W. B. Wightman. They have one child, Henry W., born Oct. 18, 1884.

He is a member of Kilwinning Lodge, Mount Horeb Royal Arch Chapter, Ahasuerus Council of Royal and Select Masters, Pilgrim Commandery of Knights Templar, Boston Consistory, Mount Calvary Chapter of Rose Croix, and Lowell Council Princes of Jerusalem.

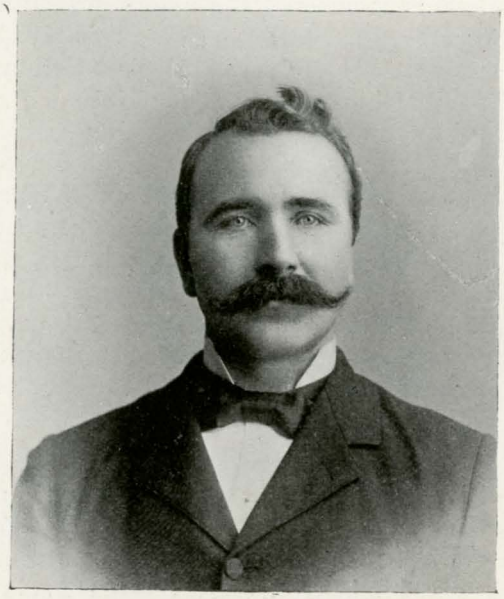
DR. GEORGE P. MADDEN.

Dr. George P. Madden was born in Galway, Ireland, March 4, 1861. He comes of an old and distinguished Irish family. Records and deeds of property still in his possession trace his family in a direct line as far back as 1677, the present generation residing in the same old homestead and retaining the same patrimony of over two hundred years ago. His family on his father's side numbers many distinguished men, leaders of the people, and prominently identified with the history of their times, the latest member to achieve distinction being the late Dr. R. R. Madden, a statesman of note and an author of recognized ability, popularly known as the Irish Abolitionist, from his connection with the suppression of slave-trading on the western coast of Africa, Gambia, and Cape Coast Castle, and also as Special Magistrate of the English Government to the Island of Jamaica.

His father, Patrick J. Madden, was born in Ireland in 1831. He served with distinction in the Crimean War, notably at the battles of Sebastopol, Balaklava, Inkerman, and Alma, receiving medals for acts of personal bravery and heroic conduct, also promotion to the rank of Major of Volunteers. On returning home with his regiment he was tendered the honorable position of Colonial Secretary of Western Australia, but was obliged to decline on account of the nature of his wounds, from which he suffered severely, and of which he died nine years later, at the early age of 37 years. His mother, Bridget Dooley, was born in Galway, Ireland, in October, 1839, and is still living in Boston. She is a direct descendant of Patrick Sarsfield.

Mr. Madden received his education in the national schools of Ireland and in Queen's College,

Dublin, Ireland. After completing his college studies he came to America and settled in Boston. He soon after became an assistant of the celebrated Dr. Dio Lewis. After three years of hospital prac-



DR. GEORGE P. MADDEN.

tice he decided to extend the scope of his work, and came to Lowell in 1886, opening an experimental establishment on Appleton Street for the treatment of disease by massage electro therapeutics and mild water cure, as this system of hydropathy is commonly known. The experiment was a success from the start, necessitating after a time larger quarters, which were especially built and equipped on Chelmsford Street, near the depot. After three years this place also proved inadequate, and the next move was to Middle Street, where he remained for five years. Business had increased so rapidly, however, that he was compelled to move again, this time to his present commodious quarters, which are undoubtedly the most handsomely and best equipped of any modern hydropathic establishment in New England—a monument to his enterprise, and a benefit and credit to the City of Lowell. Here the invalid or patient, after receiving the courses of treatment, seems to regain a new lease of life and a return of the blessings of good health, while those in health seem to obtain the invigoration of an increased vitality, and an added strength and improvement of the vital functions.

Dr. Madden is a Republican in politics. He belongs to the Catholic faith, and is an attendant of St. Patrick's Church. He is President of the Catholic Union, a member of the Red Men, American Order of Foresters, and Knights of Columbus. On May 3, 1887, he married Miss Belle Gildea.

DR. CONSTANT HENOTTE.

The subject of this sketch, Dr. Constant Henotte, is of German extraction. His grandfather, Ignace Henotte, was born in Germany in 1771. He emigrated to Canada, and died at St. Hilaire. His father, Ignace Henotte, was born in St. Hilaire, Canada, in 1798, and died in 1878. His mother, Emily Anthier, was born at St. Hilaire in 1810, and died in Lowell in 1891.

Dr. Henotte was born at St. Cesaire, Sept. 24, 1844. He attended the public schools in that place, and entered St. Mary's College. He afterwards studied medicine at the Medical School, from which he matriculated at the age of 23 years.

Coming to Lowell immediately after, he practised his profession on Merrimack Street, and in 1884 opened a drug store at the corner of Cabot and Merrimack Streets, where he has since continued.

In politics he is an Independent, and was elected to the Common Council in 1891. He is a member of the Catholic Order of Foresters, of St. Jean Baptiste, St. Joseph, and St. Andre Societies.

He attends St. Jean Baptiste's Catholic Church, and in 1869 was united in marriage to Roseana Lacroix of St. Cesaire, Canada. Two children were born of this union: Esthel Almeria, born in July, 1873, and Rose Elma, born in 1875.

Dr. Henotte is one of the representative men of his people in this city. He is cordial and kindly in his personal intercourse, and is an approachable



DR. CONSTANT HENOTTE.

man at all times. He has won a deservedly high place in the esteem of his countrymen, and is held in respect by all classes of citizens for his upright manner and honorable dealings.

Chapter Seventeen.

TOPOGRAPHY AND SCENERY—SOCIAL LIFE.

From whatever point of view Lowell is seen, one characteristic stands out markedly—a characteristic which shows the good taste and appreciation of the people. The city has settled itself down between the hills to perform its labors, but climbs up to the high land for its pleasure and its rest. The Concord and Merrimack Rivers pass between hills of good height before joining, and thus the business enterprises which find the plateau between the rivers suited for their purposes also find hills surrounding on every side. Belvidere and Centralville on the east, and the Highlands and the high ground near Pawtucket Falls on the west, furnish almost ideal residence sections. The citizens of Lowell have been wise enough to utilize them for this purpose.



NESMITH STREET.

The business sections of the city are laid out with wide streets, well paved, and are lined with brick business blocks, which, though rising to good height, do not disfigure the city by trying to reach the sky. Canals with clean stone sides, and, generally, grassy shores, are crossed at frequent intervals, and one cannot fail to appreciate this touch of the country in the midst of the city crowds.

The business firms have located themselves so closely about the centre of the city that the longest distance one is likely to travel from one establishment to another is less than a mile; and since the residence sections of the city are spread in a complete circuit about the business sections, the extreme distance likely to be travelled—except in passing from one residence section to another—is hardly more than a mile and a half.

A peculiarity that at once impresses the stranger in Lowell is its natural division into sections by the rivers and canals. The business parts are cut off from the rest by the rivers and by the outermost canal, the encroachment beyond the line being slight. Centralville and Pawtucketville are separated from the rest of the city by the Merrimack River, and from each other by Beaver Brook. The Highlands are cut off from the rest of the city by the Pawtucket Canal and the valley in which the railroad lies. Belvidere lies beyond the Concord River. Various other small sections are demarked by similar natural boundaries.

Unfortunately for the stranger in Lowell, the streets of each section of the city have been laid out in great degree independently of the streets in other sections, and, indeed, even of other streets in the same section. To find one's way by general sense of direction is well nigh impossible. Until one has learned the direction of the main streets,

and has learned something of the waywardness of other streets connecting with them, one is unlikely very often to bring up quite where one intended.

Of the residence sections, Belvidere, because of its high topographical position, and because it looks away from the city and out over the river, is the first to attract. The view down the steep incline to the rushing and tumbling water of Hunt's Falls—which should rather have been called Hunt's Rapids—and beyond, over the pastures to the wooded horizon, is surpassed in but few inland cities. From the western side of the hill, the view includes the well-kept slope of Rogers Fort Hill Park, occasional glimpses of the Concord River, and a few hills in the horizon. The residences in the high Belvidere district are in large proportion of the simple colonial or mid-century style, setting well back from the streets, and surrounded by wide, smooth lawns. The air of the streets is one of refined peace and restfulness, far removed from that of the busy streets across the river.

The Highlands and the high ground near Pawtucket Falls give extensive views over the country west of Lowell. From Centralville Heights the view is chiefly down the Merrimack, and includes much of that already described for Belvidere. These three residence regions, though having less of the air of restfulness than Belvidere, impress one as cheerful and homelike in an unusual degree. Most of the houses are surrounded by well-kept lawns. Many of the newer houses have been built after the most artistic designs which the recent development of American architecture has produced, and make it a pleasure to pass through the streets.



VIEW DOWN THE MERRIMACK.

Lowell is especially favored in its breathing places. The latest and most beautiful acquisition is Rogers Fort Hill Park, the gift of the Misses

Rogers, in 1886. The summit of the hill is two hundred and sixty-seven feet above sea level, and is one hundred and forty-two feet above the street at its foot. It is laid out in lawn, with trees and shrubs, and is traversed by roads and footpaths which make its ascent easy. The view from the summit is wide, and, when the smoke from the mills has not settled too heavily upon the city, of singular beauty. On the south, several bends of the Concord River flash out in the sunlight. In the southwest, Robin's Hill, in Chelmsford, is neighborly. In the far west, Wachusett and Monadnock Mountains, with the Peterborough hills, loom up on the horizon. At one's feet is the city, which is here surveyed as a whole. No sound is heard, but the intense energy and tremendous power of the city are easily appreciated.



CENTRAL STREET.

Next to Fort Hill Park, in order of interest, one must place the Canal Walk. The Northern Canal leaves the Merrimack River at Pawtucket Bridge, and follows the shore closely for half a mile. Just below the bridge it forms with the river an island a sixth of a mile in length. This island is grassy and wooded, and supplies an outing-ground with many rural elements still clinging to it. Its proximity to some of the most densely populated streets of the city gives it a special value as a park. For a quarter of a mile beyond the island the canal is separated from the river by a high stone embankment which serves as a fine promenade. The island and the embankment together constitute what is called the Canal Walk, and offer as fine an opportunity for a half hour's stroll as one could well wish. It is well away from the dust and noise of the city. Moreover, the view of the river at this point is of peculiar interest. At time of low water the bed of the river is bare to the original rock, except for small rivulets and tiny cascades which enhance the charm, and shows a singular geological formation. Not only is the tilt of the original stratified rock very great, but the water has worn channels through it in two directions.

Immense slabs are left standing upright, and they stretch close together, for a quarter of a mile. One looks across this section of the river as across a vast cemetery, in which the headstones are of nearly uniform color and size and uniformly fallen forward to an angle of about thirty degrees with their original position. The high rock walls of the shore give the scene a fitting ruggedness.

PLEASURE RESORTS.

Though Lowell has no large parks of her own, she is fortunate in being neighbor to the beautiful pond, with surrounding walks, popularly known as Lakeview Park. Electric cars give easy access, in a half hour, and for a five-cent fare, and in the Summer months every facility is there for comfort. The cafe at the head of the pond is well managed, and boats may be hired near by. Steamers make frequent trips across the pond, which is a mile in length, and carry passengers for a five-cent fare.

Both the lover of amusements and the lover of nature and quiet can be satisfied here. For the former, the theatre, the bowling alley, and the dance-hall are ready for patronage. The lover of nature finds the road and the footpaths about the pond extremely beautiful. The green foliage comes to the water's edge. The woods on the shore are composed both of pine and deciduous trees. The pine-needles have strewn the ground everywhere. As the footpath has been produced by the human foot, and not cleared for the purpose, the original roots and rocks lie in it still, and give it the genuine flavor of the forest. The beach is everywhere sandy and sloping slowly. The water is clear, and the surface free from floating refuse. The view across the pond is from all points charming, but from near the foot, or western end, it is worthy of any country not mountainous. The buildings are hidden by the curves of the shore, and the steep, wooded sides of Whortleberry Hill rise from among the trees to an inviting height. The circuit of the pond gives a walk of about three miles and a half.

This resort has proved very popular, and is patronized by all classes. It is interesting and encouraging to find the mill operative and the mill treasurer upon the same car, bound for the same resort. The expectations of the street railway company, which opened this resort a few years ago, have proved well founded.



ROGERS FORT HILL PARK.

The street-car service of Lowell is admirably planned. Electric trolley lines connect Lowell with Billerica, Chelmsford Centre, North Chelmsford, Nashua, and Lawrence. It is possible to journey by electric cars from Nashua, through Lowell, to Lawrence, Haverhill, Amesbury, and Newburyport. Within the city, every section has one or more lines, and it is possible to reach by cars within a few blocks of almost any point. All cars pass through Merrimack Square, and transfers to other lines are given without extra charge.

The Vesper Boat Club, with 150 members, is established in an elegant club house on Pawtucket Street. It controls a numerous navy of canoes and



VIEW OF J. A. CORAM'S RESIDENCE.

row boats, and counts among its members some of the crack sailing canoeists of the country. There is no other boat club on the Merrimack, but there are several boat houses.

On the Concord there is an unbroken stretch of four miles to North Billerica. There the carry is over the bank into the old canal, and then there



THE VESPER-COUNTRY CLUB HOUSE.

is an unobstructed passage to Old Concord and Saxonville beyond. Many canoeists make the trip of the Concord. Starting at Sudbury and entering the Merrimack at Lowell, they go down to Newburyport and the sea. There are two clubs on the Concord, the Wamesit and the Musquetaquid.

Haggett's Pond in Andover is five miles from Lowell. It is exceedingly popular with small parties.

Nabnassett Pond in Chelmsford, four miles away, is a beautiful sheet of water, and is quite popular with picnic parties. Other picnic resorts within easy distance of Lowell are Baptist Pond, Long Pond, Canobie Lake, Silver Lake, and Shawsheen Grove.

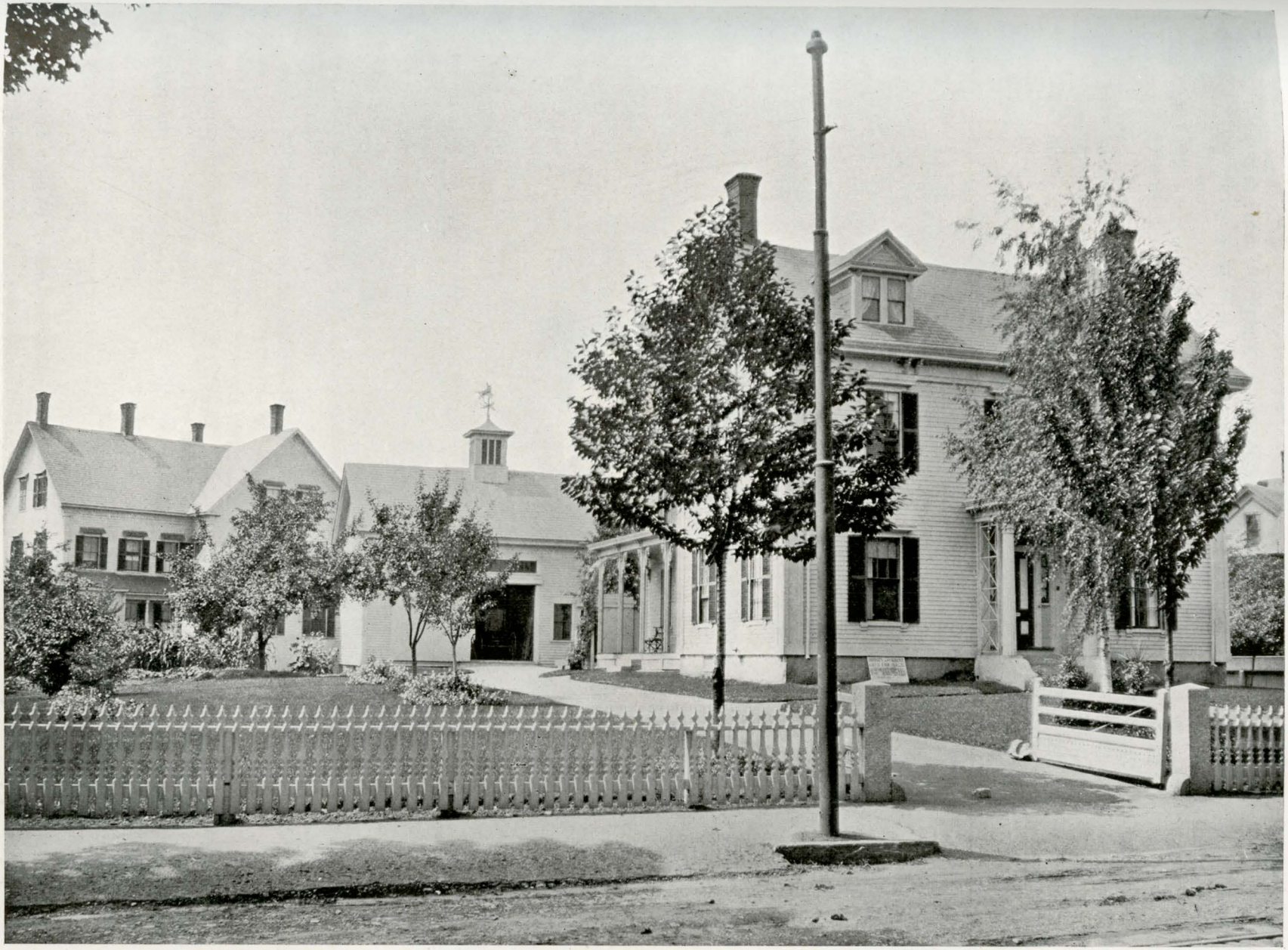
But Lowell is within an hour's ride of the seashore, and Boston is only forty-five minutes away. Lake Winnepesaukee can be reached in two hours, and one may dine in Lowell and eat supper at the Fabyan House the same night.

MODERN ARCHITECTURE IN LOWELL.

Within the last fifteen years there have been many changes for the better in the character and design of our business blocks. The Masonic Temple, built by the late Hocum Hosford, was the pioneer of private enterprise in that direction. The Five Cent Savings Bank is established in an elegant marble building. The Hildreth Building, in which the Postoffice was formerly located, and the Central Block, built by the Tyler heirs, are perhaps the most completely equipped and largest business blocks in the city. The Runels Block, at the corner of Bridge and Merrimack Streets, and the Howe Block on the opposite corner rival these, both in their architectural features and interior arrangements.

The Odd Fellows Building is of modern design and development. The Hoyt & Shedd Building, the Appleton Bank Building, the First National Bank Building, the Mansur Block, the Ingham Block, the new Associate Building, F. G. Mitchell & Company's Building, the Stott Block, the St. Charles Hotel, the Merrimack House, the American House, the Richardson Block, the St. Cloud Hotel, the Glidden Block, the Swan Building, the Spalding Building, the Fiske Building, the Cook & Taylor Building, the Hosford Building, Wyman's Exchange, are only a few of the many costly buildings devoted to business.

There are some notable residences in Lowell. That of the late Gen. Butler in Belvidere is a substantial house, such as was built by country gentlemen fifty years ago. The Nesmith mansion, the Fellows house, and the Hovey house are buildings of similar character. On the hill is the stone residence of the Hon. A. P. Bonney. That of Frederick Faulkner, one of the finest residences in the city, was destroyed by fire in 1896. The residences of the Hon. F. W. Howe, Thomas Carolin, A. G. Pollard, A. G. Cumnock, Mrs. T. G. Tweed, Dr. H. P. Jefferson, F. P. Putnam, the Hon. Charles A. Stott, Mrs. Wm. A. Burke, W. S. Lamson, W. H. Anderson, and F. B. Shedd, are types in the Belvidere district. In the Highlands, there is the mansion of the Hon. W. E. Livingston, and a host of more modern dwellings, of which those of ex-Mayor Fifield, J. A. Coram, J. F. Manahan, W. A. Ingham, the Hon. John J. Donovan, Daniel Horne, C. W. Wilder, Col. J. W. Bennett, Mrs. Sidney



VIEW OF J. F. MANAHAN'S RESIDENCE.

Spalding, C. E. Adams, and C. J. Glidden are characteristic specimens.

In the section about Pawtucket Falls there are many fine residences. Among them are those of Mrs. James Minter, Frederick Ayer, the Hon. C. H. Allen, Mrs. Robert H. Butcher, Jacob Rogers, the Hon. Sewall G. Mack, H. M. Thompson, A. A. Coburn, H. C. Perham, and Thomas Stott.

In Centralville there are the Parker, the Read, and the Hildreth mansions, the Barker residence, and the residences of Major E. T. Rowell, John H. McAlvin, Harry Raynes, and Mrs. A. H. Boardman.



APPLETON STREET.

In every district and on every hand the houses, if distinctive of great wealth, are eloquent of comfort and good taste. The people at the Highlands have been especially active in building operations the past few years.

SOCIAL LIFE IN LOWELL.

Previous to the incorporation of the town of Lowell in 1826, the population was rural in character, and devoted its energies to the pursuits of agriculture. The people were of a quiet, peaceful nature, honest of purpose, of industrious habits, and Christian demeanor. They exhibited a fraternal spirit in their personal relations which united them in a social union of mutual aid, benevolence, and protection.

By the census of 1830 Lowell had a population of 6477, the increase in the five preceding years being due to the establishment of the manufacturing corporations. At this time but a small portion of the territory included in what is now Lowell, was occupied, the inhabited section being near and around the new corporations.

Lowell continued to increase in population and in 1836 had 16,000 inhabitants. The social life of Lowell during this early period of its municipal existence was fully equal to the standard set by the nation, and was probably higher than the average. The population of the city at this time was partly rural and partly manufacturing, which, for the most part, came from the surrounding country farms to seek employment in the mills. These were principally girls — Yankee girls — who, throughout the many

years of their service in the mills, maintained an enviable reputation for purity of morals and propriety of conduct.

The comments made by distinguished foreign visitors who came to Lowell at this time to study the manners, customs, and social life of the community are interesting at the present time, showing as they do the contrast with factory life in other countries. Chevalier, a distinguished French states-



VIEW OF THE SOUTH COMMON.

man, who visited Lowell, gives his opinion of the town and its people in the following language:

"The town of Lowell dates its origin eleven years ago, and it now contains 15,000 inhabitants, inclusive of the suburb of Belvidere. Twelve years ago it was a barren waste, in which the silence was interrupted only by the murmur of the little river, Concord, and the noisy dashings of the clear waters of the Merrimack against the granite blocks that suddenly obstruct their course. At present, it is a pile of huge factories, each five, six or seven stories high, and capped with a little white belfry, which strongly contrasts with the red masonry of the building, and is distinctly projected on the dark hills in the horizon. By the side of these larger structures rise numerous little wooden houses, painted white, with green blinds, very neat, very snug, very nicely carpeted, and with a few small trees around them, or brick houses in the English style, that is to say, simple, but tasteful without and comfortable within; on one side, fancy goods shops and milliners' rooms without number, for the women are the majority in Lowell, and vast hotels in the American style, very much like barracks (the only barracks in Lowell); on another, canals, water-wheels, water-falls, bridges, banks, schools, and libraries, for in Lowell reading is the only recreation, and there are no less than seven journals printed here. All around are churches and meeting-

houses of every sect, Episcopalian, Baptist, Congregationalist, Methodist, Universalist, Unitarian, etc., and there is also a Roman Catholic chapel. Here are all the edifices of a flourishing town in the Old World, except the prisons, hospitals, and theatres; everywhere is heard the noise of hammers, of spindles, of bells calling the hands to their work, or dismissing them from their tasks, of coaches and six arriving or starting off, of the blowing of rocks to make a mill-race or to level a road; it is the peaceful hum of an industrious population, whose movements are regulated like clockwork; a population not native to the town, and one-half of which at least will die elsewhere, after having aided in founding three or four other towns; for the full-blooded American has this in common with the Tartar, that he is encamped, not established, on the soil he treads upon."

"Lowell, with its steeple-crowned factories, resembles a Spanish town with its convents; but with this difference, that in Lowell you meet no rags nor Madonnas, and that the nuns of Lowell, instead of working sacred hearts, spin and weave cotton. Lowell is not amusing, but it is neat, decent, peaceable and sage. Will it always be so? Will it be so long? It would be rash to affirm it; hitherto the life of manufacturing operatives has proved little favorable to the preservation of severe morals. So it has been in France, as well as in England; in Germany and Switzerland, as well as in France. But as there is a close connection between morality and competence it may be considered very probable, that while the wages shall continue to be high at Lowell, the influences of a good education, a sense of duty, and the fear of public opinion, will be sufficient to maintain good morals."



THE NORTH COMMON.

And again he says:

Had the writer quoted above made a later visit

he would have found that throughout the years of their service in the mills, these "Yankee girls" maintained an enviable reputation for purity of morals and propriety of conduct, due probably, as he justly remarks, to "the influence of a good education, a sense of duty, and the fear of public opinion."

With the coming of the great corporations to Lowell, a change took place in the social condition of the people. There was an awakening of the rural population; the scene had changed; people left the farm to work in the mill, and as a consequence of the increased commercial activity, new occupations of various kinds were opened. The tenor of the old life took an entirely different course, and found its way through other and diverse channels. What had been the quiet streets of a small village, became the marts of the busy town, with its open markets, and a hurrying, jostling multitude. Of the condition of society in this time, Wendell Phillips, then a resident of Lowell, writes as follows:

"Lowell was then crowded with able men—well-read lawyers and successful with a jury. The city was rich in all that makes good society—amiable, beautiful, and accomplished women—hospitable, and amply able to contribute their full share to interesting and suggestive conversation,—gentlemen of talent, energetic, well-informed, and giving a hearty welcome to the best thought of the day."

With the coming of foreign emigration the character of the population was somewhat lowered. The first influx of emigrants consisted principally of English and Irish. They brought with them the manners and customs of their native land, and for a time were rather a boisterous and noisy element in the community. As time went on and the number of mills increased, more help was needed, and the Yankee girls, who had represented such a high degree of intelligence and efficiency, were finally superseded, some say driven out, by the French and Irish.

In recent histories of Lowell it has been stated that this new class of operatives were "somewhat inferior in culture and intelligence" to the Yankee girls, the first mill operatives in Lowell. While at one time this statement may have contained some degree of truth, it can, however, no longer be relied upon as a truthful statement when applied to the operatives of the present, and there is little doubt that the mill workers of today, taken as a whole, are superior in point of intelligence, efficiency, and general culture to any who preceded them.

SOME FEATURES OF PROGRESS.

With the development of Lowell's commercial progress, transportation facilities began to increase. The first locomotive ran over the Boston and Lowell Railroad for the first time on Wednesday, May 27, 1835. It was a trial trip, and the train consisted of the locomotive and one car, which carried a few passengers. The trip was made in one hour and seventeen minutes.

In an issue of a local paper of Friday, Oct. 16, 1835, we find the following notice of the railroad:

"This road has been in use since the middle of June last, and every business man in the town has felt the convenience of it. No official statement of the amount of receipts has been given; but we are informed that, up to the first day of the present month, the number of passengers both ways was within a fraction of 50,000, a little less than 4000 a week."

About this time also, steamboat travel was begun on the Merrimack. Although pronounced a wild scheme from a business standpoint, the steamer Herald ran from Lowell to Nashua during the Summer of 1834, and although at times there was very low water in the Merrimack, yet no time was found when there was not sufficient water for steam

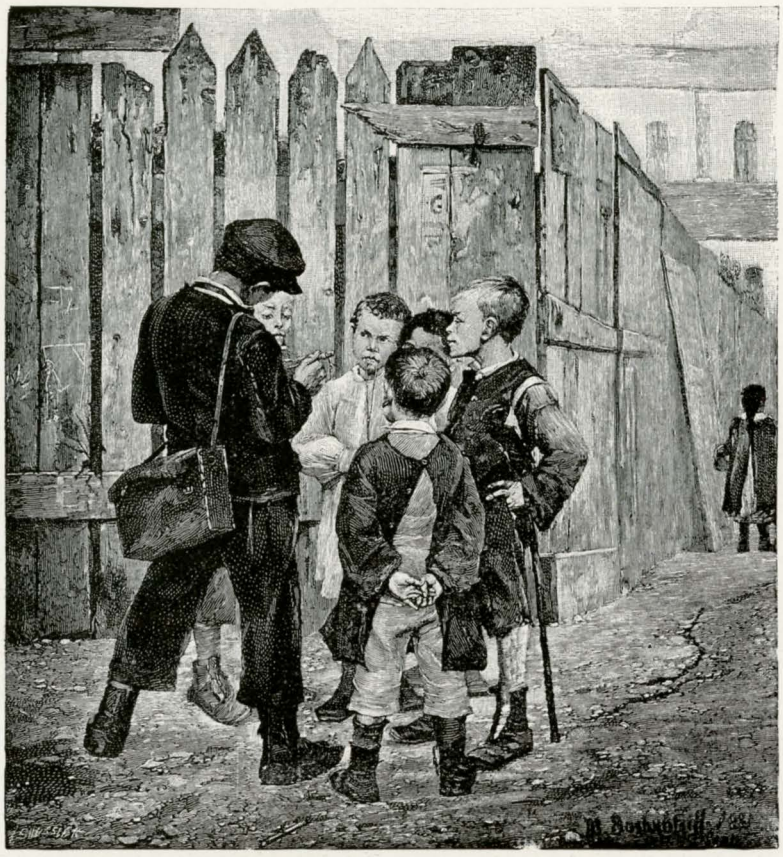


WENDELL PHILLIPS.

navigation. The Mercury, a newspaper published in Lowell at the time, in speaking of this, says:

"The experiment having been fairly made, and proved successful with a small steamboat, it was considered certain that one of larger size would find full employment and be a source of profit. Accordingly, it was determined that a large boat should be prepared for the present. To this object John K. Simpson, Esq., of Boston, and some of

our own wealthy citizens, have largely contributed. The Herald, during the past year, has been cut in two, and converted into a large boat. Good judges assure us that she is now a prime boat, and will have cost, when completed, full $40,000. A few days ago she was got afloat, and is expected to make several trips the present week.



A STREET SCENE.

"The proprietors intend she shall commence on the same day with the railroad. The steamboat lies at Pawtucket Falls, one mile above the termination of the railroad. At the latter place coaches will stand ready to take passengers from the cars and carry them to the boat. The steamboat will start immediately on the arrival of passengers, will touch at Nashua, twelve miles above us, to take and deliver passengers, and then proceed to Thornton's Ferry in Merrimack, seven miles above Nashua, and there unload, and return with passengers to take the cars for Boston.

"All the arrangements are not yet completed, but they will be so made that the stages from Concord, N. H., will meet the steamboat at Merrimack, and there exchange passengers; and the boat in like manner meet the cars; and thus the railroad and steamboat will form links of the chain of regular stage communication between Boston and Concord, N. H. The time taken to make a trip from Boston to Merrimack, 45 miles, will not much exceed three hours, each way."

Schools were established early in the history of the city. The district system was first adopted and was continued until 1828, when it was superseded by the graded system, which has since continued in use. The old district system occasioned much opposition and bitter dissension, yet it also accomplished some good. It was the forerunner of a higher educational system, and it produced the "Yankee schoolma'am," who became a power in the educational development of the country. In those days the authority of the master was absolute, and in general he ruled with a rod of iron. Occasionally the "unruly big boy" disputed the master's assumption of unlimited authority, and this resulted in a conflict, the outcome of which was followed with interest by both scholars and master. In these cases the master was literally obliged to fight his own battle, and his defeat was always followed by his resignation.

The following quotation from the History of Lowell by Chase, contains an account of the school days in this city of ex-Mayor Sherman, who attended the district school which stood upon the site of the present Green School:

"The time of the teacher," he says, "was about equally divided by drilling in Colburn's 'First Lessons' and punishing the boys." One of the punishments consisted in sending the offenders through a trap into the dark cellar to remain there till close of school. "We always had a good time down there," says Mr. Sherman, "the principal fun being see-saw, for which game some old planks and the wood-pile afforded us facilities, and so being sent into the cellar, like being compelled to sit among the girls, came to be denominated as *capital* punishment. One day, using the sticks of wood as levers, we removed one of the large stones in the wall at the rear of the building, and after that we used to crawl



THE YANKEE SCHOOLMA'AM.

out and roam over the woods and swamps, which extended westerly from the building up to 'the acre.' It was an unlucky day for us when our master discovered our mode of egress — some boys not getting back from the woods in season to go up when called at the close of the half-day. Among the punishments resorted to, one was to require unruly boys to seize a long iron staple fastened to the ceiling for holding up the stove-pipe and hang upon it with no other support; another to hold out heavy books horizontally; another to stoop down and with the fingers hold down a nail in the floor; another to have clothes-pins put astride the nose; and another, worst of all, to sit upon pointed sticks. Master Bassett, who taught the school about three years, had ten or twelve of these stools of penitence, and would frequently have as many boys out on the floor at a time, bent in a sitting posture and balancing themselves upon the sharp ends of the sticks. These sticks were pyramidal in form, about one foot high, and three inches square at the base."

In 1824 the first newspaper, the Chelmsford Courier, was published, and on July 4, 1825, the Mechanic Phalanx, the first military organization in Lowell, was organized.

In this year, also, the Central Bridge Company was incorporated, Bradley's Ferry having been purchased for $1000. Libraries began to flourish about this time, and in this year the Middlesex Mechanics Association was incorporated for the purpose, as Mr. Cowley says in his History of Lowell, "to minister, by a library of books, by public lectures, by occasional fairs, and various other means, to the intellectual needs of the people." This society accomplished great good in the community, and many of our best citizens received within its walls the first rudiments of higher education they were seeking. In 1828 the commercial needs of the people were such as to require better bank facilities, and in this year the Lowell Bank was incorporated with a capital of $200,000, and it may be said that this was the beginning of the



THE UNRULY BIG BOY.

present splendid system of finance and banking which the city enjoys.

In 1828 coal was introduced in Lowell by William Kittredge, to the great wonder and astonishment of the people, who thronged the law office of Samuel Mann, where the first coal fire was started, to assure themselves that the "black rocks" would actually burn.

WILLIAM KITTREDGE.

Mr. William Kittredge was born in Newburyport, Mass., June 11, 1810, and died at his home on East Merrimack Street, Lowell, Nov. 28, 1886, at the age of 76 years. He was the son of Joseph Kittredge, of Newburyport, and belonged to a family of fourteen children, all of whom, save one, lived to the age of maturity. Of the seven sons one received a liberal education and became a clergyman, while most of them were well known men of ability and integrity in the business world.

Mr. Kittredge's early education in the schools was limited, but he was throughout his life a careful observer of the events of his time and a constant and thoughtful reader of the history of all times. When he was 12 years of age the family removed to Dracut, Mass., where for several years they lived upon a farm. When 15 years of age, in 1825, Mr. Kittredge came to Lowell, and, as an apprentice to his oldest brother, J. G. Kittredge, he learned the blacksmith's trade. Shortly before he became of legal age he formed a partnership with his brother in conducting an iron store, a blacksmith shop, and a wood yard.

A most interesting event in the early years of Mr. Kittredge's business experience in Lowell was the introduction into the city of coal as fuel. In 1828, when he was 18 years of age, while engaged in shoeing a horse of S. H. Mann, Esq., a well known attorney-at-law, he was told by the lawyer that he had recently seen upon a wharf in Boston some "black rocks" which were dug from the earth and which would burn. He advised Mr. Kittredge to procure a quantity of this new fuel, and agreed to purchase of him a portion of it. Accordingly two tons were purchased by Mr. Kittredge on his individual account, at the price of $20 a ton. To transport it to Lowell in a baggage wagon was an additional expense of $4 a ton. There were at hand no stoves or grates designed for burning coal, and it was in the broad fire-place in the lawyer's office that the first attempt was made to burn the "black rocks" in Lowell. A grate was extemporized, a roaring fire of wood was started, and upon it was thrown the coal in huge lumps. The experiment failed. At length, after hours of labor, the coal at some one's suggestion having been broken up into about two bushels of small pieces, the "rocks" began to glow. The fire waxed hotter and hotter. The paint of the room began to blister. Somebody gave the alarm of fire. Water was poured on, but the fire still raged. The room was filled with steam, and the alarmed and curious citizens gathered around the office, some even venturing inside to view the novel scene. The first load of coal is said to have supplied the town of Lowell for nearly three years. It was first brought from Boston in barges, then by the Middlesex Canal, and after 1835 by railroads. The first shipment of coal by rail to Lowell for the trade, about 1835, was consigned to William Kittredge. Upon the close of Mr. Kittredge's co-partnership with his brother, about 1842, he conducted a large and successful business in wood and coal. The coal business was conducted by him individually except about two years (1845–46), when he was in partnership with Mr. Nathan R. Thayer, his wife's brother.

In 1842 he purchased of the Locks and Canals Company land lying between Market and Middle Streets, to which, at considerable cost and trouble to himself, in 1856, he procured a branch track from the location of the Boston and Lowell Railroad, which track is to this date in constant use. His yard now contained about 13,000 square feet, with a street frontage of about 127 feet, and a dumping capacity of upwards of 3000 tons of coal. Up to the close of his long life he continued his ever-increasing and very successful trade. Few of Lowell's men of business have been so long and so familiarly known. He was the city's pioneer in his line of trade, and he has left to those who follow him a record for integrity and honor well worthy of their imitation.

Mr. Kittredge took an active and generous interest in the welfare of the City of Lowell. At the time of his death he was a Trustee of the Central Savings Bank and a Director of the Merchants National Bank. Though not a politician, he was three times elected a member of the City Council of Lowell. For a period of nearly thirty years he was a prominent and honored member of the Kirk Street Church, of which he was one of the founders.

DISTINGUISHED VISITORS IN LOWELL.

Many distinguished persons have visited Lowell, brought hither to study the peculiar social conditions of its people or to wonder at the rapid and marvel-



WILLIAM KITTREDGE.

ous development of its vast manufacturing enterprises. Probably the most celebrated of these was Gen. Andrew Jackson, who visited Lowell during his term of office as President, June 26 and 27, 1833. Jackson received a cordial welcome from the citizens. He had a military escort, and was feted and glorified



HON. THOMAS BENTON.

in the most elaborate style. There was a parade given in his honor, the most striking feature of which was the procession of 2500 Yankee girls, who worked in the mills.

In October, 1833, the distinguished statesman, Henry Clay, visited Lowell, and was received in a manner befitting his worth and exalted position.

The following year, May 7, 1834, David Crockett of Tennessee was banqueted by the Whigs. He describes the impressions of Lowell upon the occasion of this visit in the following language: "I heard so much of Lowell that I longed to see it. I wanted to see the power of machinery wielded by the keenest calculations of human skill. We went down among the factories. The dinner bells were ringing and the folks were pouring out of the houses like bees out of a gum. I looked at them as they passed, all well dressed, lively, and genteel in their appearance. I went in among the girls and talked with many of them. Not one of them expressed herself as tired of her employment. Some of them were very handsome. I could not help reflecting on the difference of condition between these females, thus employed, and that of other populous countries where the female character is degraded to abject slavery."

Jan. 16, 1857, Hon. Thomas Benton was a guest in this city, and on the evening of his arrival delivered a lecture on the "Preservation of the Union." Mr. Benton, in his remarks on what he observed during his stay in Lowell, expressed his great surprise at the social condition of the people, the beauty of their homes, their personal appearance. The following quotation is from his remarks upon this occasion:

"I had supposed the houses were small, mean, and poorly ventilated, as are those of which we read in the old world, but on entering I find the walls and parlors furnished as well as those in which the members of Congress board in Washington."

Many other distinguished personages, including ex-Presidents Polk, Pierce, Tyler, Van Buren, Lincoln, and Grant, besides many representatives of royalty, have visited Lowell, and all have found in its diverse social and industrial conditions ample matter for study, and have been impressed with its wonderful growth, its great manufacturing corporations, and its promise of continued prosperity.

LOWELL INVENTORS AND THEIR INVENTIONS.

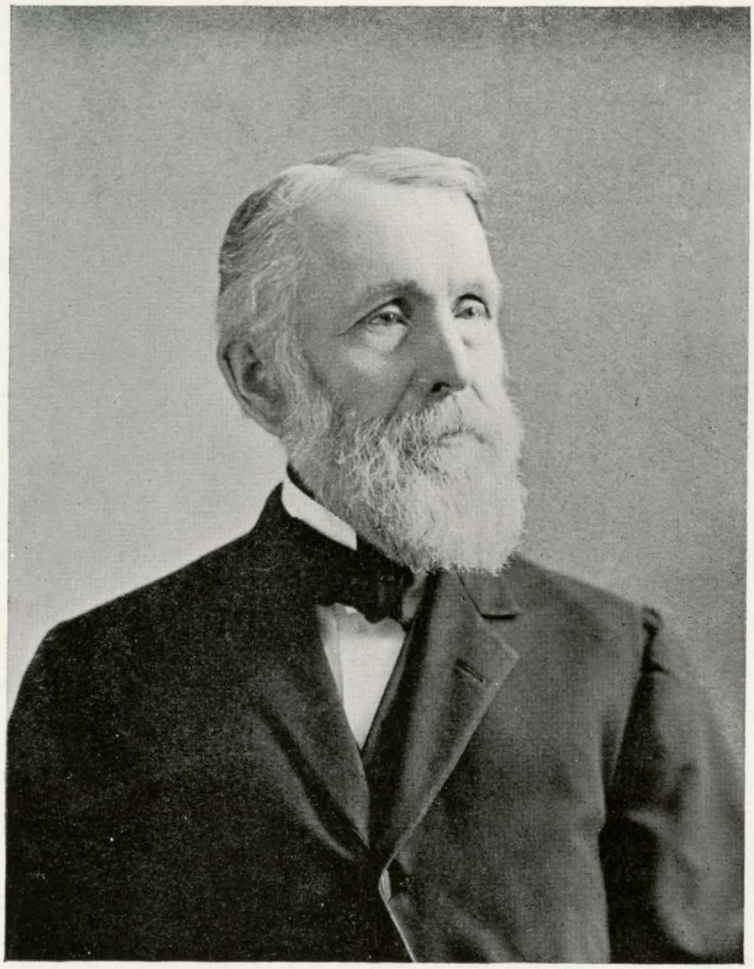
In 1825 James Dugdale, a mechanic of much skill and inventive genius, arrived in Lowell from Lancashire, England, and became overseer for the Merrimack Corporation. While in this position he introduced the "dead spindle," which revolutionized the methods employed in the spinning of coarse yarns.

Francis Calvert, another noted inventor, came to Lowell in 1833. While a resident of Lowell he invented the burring machine, the comber, and the cotton willow. To his energy and ingenuity is also due the introduction of the first worsted spinning machinery in Lowell. William W. Calvert, his brother, a man of considerable inventive genius, was a resident of Lowell in 1825.

In 1835 Elias Howe, Jr., came to Lowell. He was 16 years of age at the time. He remained two years, and was employed in the manufacture of cotton machinery. Cowley, in speaking of his stay in Lowell, says: "While here, he probably became acquainted with the experiments which John A. Bradshaw was then making with the sewing machine. Nine years later, he invented the famous lock-stitch sewing machine, for which he obtained a patent in 1846. Little, however, did he appreciate the value of his invention; for he offered to sell his patent for the sum of $500—a patent from which he afterward realized half a million dollars in a single year. He died Oct. 3, 1867, at Brooklyn, N. Y."

One of the early residents of Lowell who achieved distinction as an inventor was George

Wellman. He was born in Boston, Mass., March 16, 1810, and came to Lowell in 1835, becoming foreman of a carding room on the Merrimack Corporation. In 1845 he invented the stop motion, used on the dressing frame and winder. Later he invented a self top card stripper. It is said of this invention "that the average cost of stripping a card by hand was three hundred dollars per annum, all of which is saved by this invention, the application of which to each machine involves an outlay of less than sixty dollars altogether. This invention also saves from one-fourth to one-eighth of a cent per pound on the raw cotton."



EDWARD B. HOWE.

In 1854 the manufacturing companies refused Mr. Wellman's offer to sell the invention for $3000, and after that time paid many thousand dollars for its use. Mr. Wellman died April 4, 1864.

Abraham Howe, another early inventor who lived in Lowell, was born in Marlboro, July 18, 1789. He married, Sept. 11, 1811, Sally Brigham, daughter of Aaron Brigham, who died in Lowell, Jan. 19, 1882, aged 89 years and nine months. He died in Lowell Feb. 28, 1861, aged 72 years. He had a peculiar fondness for machinery and mechanical devices for the improvement of machinery. There were many that were new with him, and had they not been in advance of the age for their immediate use, might have been secured as valuable patents, and a fortune reaped therefrom. Among them may be named the revolving shuttle box for looms, the tenon bit, and the whip or belt saw; but carpet weaving by power was not dreamed of in the day of this invention of the shuttle box (1815), nor was there any one skilled enough in 1827 to make belt saws to work well for general use in fancy sawing. Mr. Howe's wife invented a seamless bag in 1822 and received a premium at the cattle show at Concord for the same in 1824.

Mr. Edward B. Howe, son of the preceding, was born in Marlboro, Mass., Jan. 16, 1816, and came to Lowell in 1826, where he has ever since lived, and thus has seen Lowell pass through its most rapid stage of development.

For two years he attended school in a small building at Andover and High Streets, after which he passed three months in an academy at Marlboro. This ended Mr. Howe's schooling. Soon after he entered one of the mills in this city. In 1847 he entered a card factory and acquainted himself with the details of the business and then became a part owner of a card factory. The firm was Howe, White & Puffer, and, the latter partners selling out, the business was continued under the name of Howe & Goodhue, and after twenty years the firm sold out to the Lowell Card Company, in which Mr. Howe is at present a stockholder.

Mr. Howe married, Sept. 17, 1837, Mary A. J. Meader, three children being the result of this union, two of whom have died. Mrs. Clara W. Harwood is the remaining child. Mrs. Howe died in 1860.

Mr. Howe has always been very fond of music, and, though his hearing is somewhat impaired, delights in it to the present day. He has been

organist of the Unitarian, St. Anne's, High Street, and First Universalist Churches, and retired from public playing because of his advanced years. He was for twenty-four years organist of Kilwinning Lodge of Masons, and held the office of Secretary of Lodge of Perfection, Lowell Council of Princes and Rose Croix for a similar period. He never sought public office, being somewhat retiring in disposition.

For the past fifty years Lowell has given birth to many men of strong inventive genius and mechanical ability, whose work would be noticed here did our space allow. Let it suffice to say that Lowell has always taken a leading rank among the manufacturing cities of the world, in the number and utility of the inventions patented by her citizens.

ANCIENT AND MODERN FASHIONS.

It has been said by a well known writer on the subject, that "the most devoted followers of fashion in the present day give no more heed to dress and the modes than did the early American colonist." To the reader this may be surprising, but, nevertheless, it is a fact borne out by ancient and recorded testimony. The early colonist believed that "dress had a moral effect upon the conduct of mankind,"



1830.

and he therefore considered it a duty to dress "orderly and well according to the fashion and the time." In the early days dress very often indicated a person's rank, and we are told that "attempts were made through sumptuary laws in different colonies to definitely fix and restrict the dress of what were deemed the lower classes." Long before



1834.

the Revolutionary War the papers contained advertisements of milliners and drapers, and many of the portraits of colonial dames display a richness of garb which is dazzling.

The dress of the beginning of the century in comparison with that of the present day is indeed marked, and there can be little doubt the dress of the people, like everything else, has greatly improved. Nowadays great department stores are devoted entirely to supplying the wants of the public in the matter of dress. In olden times when one shop would be devoted to the supply and sale of a few articles which form part of a lady or gentleman's wardrobe, at the present a department store, which is nothing more or less than a collection of shops under one roof and under one organization, provides a complete outfit. The department store, which provides for so many wants, is probably as striking an illustration of the progress of the times as we could find, and, as has been well said in relation to the old and new system, "the fight is between the department store (of today) dealing in all lines of goods, and the specific store (of old) dealing in but one. This century's end is witnessing the crisis of the battle: a battle on the one side for conquest, on the other for existence."

A few of the plates here reproduced give an idea of the great change in style of dress within 100 years.

The following description of early styles of dress is quoted from Godey's Magazine:

"The figure marked 1830 represents a Philadelphia fashion of that period. Very proper is this young woman of Philadelphia. Her skirt is a bit short, but she seems not to be so conscious of it as are some of our modern women who have reasoned out for rainy day and bicycle purposes why no woman need be immodest in abbreviated skirts.

"Miss Philadelphia wears white stockings; these are not mentioned in the following original description. And her dress, shaped like ours of today, in color duplicates the chameleon taffetas which we have all been buying so recently.

"A frock of changeable gros de zane, the body plain behind and full in front, worn occasionally with a pelerine of the same, the frill of which is very deep and full at the shoulders, becoming gradually narrower and plainer as it descends to the belt. The skirt of this dress is made extremely wide, and is set on the body with five plaits only, one in front, one on each side, and two behind; these plaits are, of course, very large. The bottom of the skirt is finished with a thick cord sewed into the hem. The sleeves are very wide till they reach the elbow, and fit tightly to the lower part of the arm.



EVENING COSTUME, 1897.

"The ruffle round the neck and hands is of plain bobbinet quilling; bonnet of Dunstable straw with a band and strings of broad pink satin ribbon. Large scarlet shawl of embroidered Canton crape.

"In the figure marked 1834, the following description is given of the style of head dress: A braid of hair, entwined with pearls, is brought round the head. The hind hair is arranged on the summit of the head in bows; the bows crossed by a band of white ribbon, which connects two bouquets of white roses, the one placed on the left side in front, and the other on the right towards the back of the head.

"The hair is usually dressed with two large soft bows on the summit of the head, or with a crown of braids. In either case, they are surrounded with a sort of half garland of flowers; while for half-dress, a bunch of clipped gauze ribands, in the form of an artichoke, is placed in the centre. The manufacture of these cockades, which are usually of gauze riband, shaded in the same colour, forms just now a favorite amusement for the fair Parisians. Each bow is mounted on a wire or long pin. Gold bandeaux a la Ferroniere are much worn across the forehead, with the hair in bands, even under bonnets, for visiting."



STREET DRESS, 1830.



EVENING DRESS, 1897.

According to the fashion reports of that time, between 1837 and 1840 there was nothing of interest or change in woman's clothing. Grace E. Drew, in speaking of the fashion of these early times, says: "Fashions continually were getting away from the tasteful lines and colorings of the early twenties. Parts of costumes were big or little without reference to others. Some women were dressed with pitiful severity; others were tricked out with ribbon bows and miscellanies. One woman was wearing her hair head tight, and her neighbor was arranging hers with a fringe to cover the ears. It is not possible to speak of the fashions of this century after 1830 as distinctly that or this." Women have followed, and yet are following, vagaries in design. Mrs. Cashel Hoey, writing of women's clothes, says that the ladies of 1840 wore "hesitating sleeves and anyhow bodices." Shawls and congress boots came into general fashion in 1840. Tight fitting waists were also stylish in this period and are referred to by many of the fashion writers of that day. Caps were worn by young women and old, as were also high neck gowns. A fashion writer also declares that 1840 "was the period when no lady felt dressed if she was without a lace handkerchief held gingerly betwixt her thumb and first finger."



STYLE OF LADIES' DRESS, 1812.

In 1842 trains came in for a time but were not worn at balls. In 1848 the draping of gowns was fashionable. The crinoline came in style in the fifties and was the evolution of the extended skirt of an earlier period.

The following description of a ceremonial dress worn by Mrs. McLane, the wife of the Minister to Great Britain, in 1846, on the occasion of her presentation to the Queen is interesting; she wore on that occasion "a train of rich pink lace, trimmed with fullings of tulle and ribbon; double petticoats of pink crape over glacé, trimmed with fullings of tulle and bouquets of apple blossoms. The head dress was composed of feathers and blonde lappets. The ornaments consisted of pearls."

"To be careful in one's dress is the greatest feminine charm." So says a French authority, and perhaps there is a large measure of truth in the saying. Certainly while an obvious attention to attire is a defect in a man it is only graceful in a woman. We demand that a man shall be immaculately clean and appropriately clothed, but if his attire and manner denote a care for the toilet beyond these requisites for a gentlemanly and refined appearance, he loses caste in the eyes of those who understand matters of the sort. The more skill a woman lavishes on her appearance, the more we approve, provided she is not all appearance and nothing else.



LADIES SHOPPING, 1897.



WINTER DRESS, 1897.

LITERATURE IN LOWELL.

While Lowell cannot be called a literary centre, yet from the early days of its existence it has numbered among its citizens many who possessed undoubted literary merit, high artistic ability, and recognized dramatic talent. Among the litterateurs of the early time we find the names of Mrs. Jane Ermina Locke, Lucy Larcom, Mr. Ball, Lucy Penhallow, John G. Whittier, who for a short time resided here as the editor of the Middlesex Standard. H. Hastings Weld, as an editor and author, was also favorably known in this vicinity. Mrs. Locke had a facile pen and many of her poems received most favorable mention. She is justly entitled to rank among those who formed the first literary circle of Lowell.

Mrs. Locke published many works of high literary character during her lifetime, and was also actively interested in promoting the cause of temperance, being at one time President of the Female Total Abstinence Society.

Among her friends were William Cullen Bryant, Edgar A. Poe, N. P. Willis, Rufus Choate, Daniel Webster, Mrs. Hemans, Mrs. Sigourney, and Mrs. Francis Sargent Osgood, many of her contemporaries, within whose charming literary circle she was always a welcome visitor.

Edgar Allen Poe was also a much prized friend, and upon the occasion of his visit to Lowell in 1848 to deliver his lecture on "Poetic Principle," she introduced him to Lowell society and entertained him at her home.

For a time Mrs. Locke was a correspondent of the Boston Daily Journal and Daily Atlas, besides writing for numerous magazines. She also appeared on the lecture platform, and delivered a course of lectures before the Ladies' Physiological Society, which were greatly appreciated.

All of Mrs. Locke's poems were strong in sentiment and breathed that spirit of charity which was her chief characteristic. The following stanzas on the death of Poe typify this feature of her poetry:

REQUIEM FOR EDGAR A. POE.

Strike the anthem, bards and brothers,
Softly sweep your many lyres;
Let the low and solemn requiem
Linger on their silver wires!

One hath broken from your number—
Think not of his errors here—
And hath laid him to a slumber,
Beyond earthly hope or fear!

One hath broken from your number,
With a harp of mightiest tone;
And hath passed through Death's dread slumber,
Onward to the eternal throne!

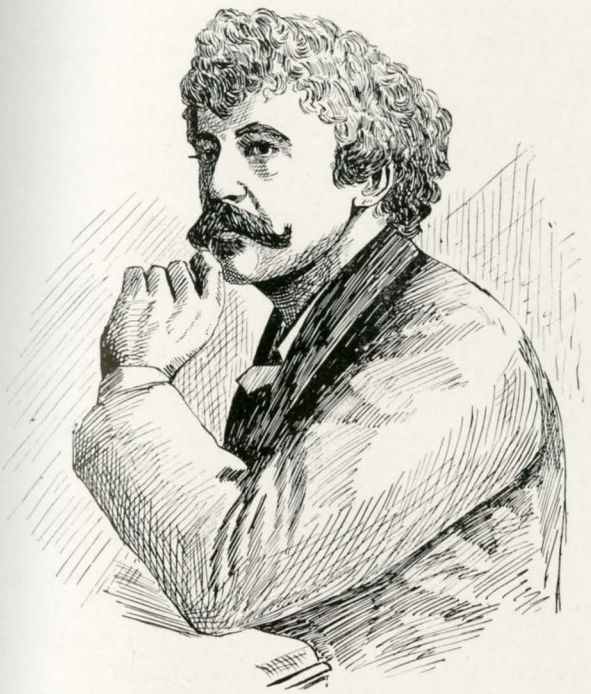
Mrs. Locke died March 8, 1859.

Benjamin West Ball, another well-known author and writer, was born in Concord, Mass., Jan. 27, 1823, and was the son of Benjamin and Mary (Rogers) Ball, descendants of the early settlers of the town who immigrated from Wiltshire, England. A great-uncle of his fell at Bunker Hill. He attended the Lawrence Academy, Groton, Mass., and graduated at Dartmouth College in the class of 1842. He studied law with John P. Robinson, of Lowell, and practised for a time in Lawrence, Mass. During the Fremont campaign (1856) he edited the Lowell Courier, and afterwards wrote for the Atlantic Monthly, Boston Herald, and other journals. In 1851 he published "Elfin Land and Other Poems," and in 1892, at the suggestion of Frederick F. Ayer, Esq., he published a complete edition of his practical writings, entitled, "The Merrimack River, Hellenics and Other Poems," edited by Mr. Ayer, who also furnished an interesting introduction to this volume. Plato and other Greek poets, and Ralph Waldo Emerson, "the American Plato," were the principal influences in the development of his mind. He married in 1853 Dollie S. Hurd, of Rochester, N. H., and died there July 13, 1896, his wife and daughter surviving him. He had sung of Emerson as "asleep amid the pine woods lone," and his own grave was made under a tall pine tree in Rochester.

LOWELL ARTISTS.

Lowell has given to the world two sons, James McNeill Whistler and David Neal, who have won high rank in the world of art, and whose paintings have been received by European art critics with words of praise and commendation. One, James McNeill Whistler, the son of Major George Whistler, the first engineer of the Locks and Canals Company, was born in Lowell, but little is known of him in his native city, as, shortly after completing his preparatory education, he left Lowell and has never returned. A noted writer in speaking of him says:

"For thirty-three years, since he left the United States to study under Gabriel Gleyre in Paris, it is said that he has not been home, although his fame has spread to the Pacific, and artists call him the greatest painter of the day. He was one of the first to discover the beauties of night, and by his etchings he has immortalized the glories and squalor of the old Thames. He has been in the Academy,



JAMES M'NEILL WHISTLER.

and it was here that his magnificent portrait of his mother, now in the Luxembourg, was hung in the sixties. But he now stands apart from the Academy, greater far than any of its members. The artists who belong to Burlington House recognize this, so that it is no harm to say it."

James Walter Smith in an article on American Artists in London says of Whistler:

"In his time no man has given more genuine amusement to the world, and no artist has better proved his claim to the title of Master than Whistler." It is related of him that a lady once said to him, "Oh, Mr. Whistler, I have just come up from Richmond, and it did remind me so much of one of your landscapes!" "Ah," replied the master, "so Nature is looking up." Again when asked by a model who was posing for him, "Where were you born?" he replied, "I was never born, my child, I came from on high."

Probably the highest praise ever accorded to any living artist was that given by William M. Chase, in an address made to the American art students in Paris, when he said: "Coming recently from the galleries of Spain, filled with the immortal pictures of Velasquez, I have felt a certain sense of disappointment in the works of art (magnificent as they are) that surround me in Paris. I think it would have been better for my sense of artistic appreciation had I reversed my itinerary and come to Paris first—reserving my visit to Velasquez as the feast that follows the hors d'œuvre. Of all the art work that I have seen in France there is no modern picture which would not suffer by comparison, were it hung among the canvases of Velasquez—with a single exception (and I take patriotic pride in saying this), that splendid painting in the Luxembourg, the portrait of his mother, by James McNeill Whistler."

Worthy indeed must be the master and his work, deserving of such praise from such a source. Some of his principal etchings are: Eagle Wharf (on the Thames), The Forge (on the Thames), The Limeburners (on the Thames), Lime-house (on the Thames), Old Hungerford (on the Thames), The Pool (on the Thames), Thames Warehouses (on the Thames), Wapping (on the Thames), Wapping Wharf (on the Thames), Annie, The Fiddler, German Rag-picker, In the Sunshine, The Kitchen, La



WHISTLER'S MOTHER.
(By himself.)

Rétameuse, Little Arthur, Liverdun, Mother Gérard, Mustard Merchant, Street at Severne, The Unsafe Tenement, Fumette.



DAVID NEAL.

Of David Neal, another Lowellian, his biographer speaks as follows:

"The art career of David Neal has been passed in Europe, but he is an American by birth, most of his paintings are owned in this country, and he may justly be included among the leading artists America has produced."

David Neal was born in the City of Lowell in the year 1838. He showed a talent for drawing at an early age, and earned the admiration of his school fellows by amusing them with sketches illustrating whatever happened to strike his childish fancy. "The thoughts of a youth are long, long thoughts," and a boy's eyes often see far beyond the hills which surround his native town, catching faint visions of his after-life in the dim distance fading away into the mists of the future.

By the aid of Mr. S. P. Dewey, young Neal was enabled to go to Europe, where he studied under the most famous masters, and finally settled in Munich, Germany, where he married the daughter of Chevalier Ainmuller, an artist of note.

The most important painting by Mr. Neal, and the one by which he is best known, is entitled "The First Meeting of Mary Stuart and Rizzio," of which an engraving accompanies these pages. It has established his reputation in Europe as well as in this country; and even the leading critics of Germany have pronounced it to be in its general qualities equal to the best work of his master, Piloty, and perhaps superior in color. It received even yet greater honor, for when it was first exhibited it received the large silver medal, the highest reward in the gift of the Royal Academy of Munich.

In his painting Mr. Neal has represented the Queen raising her hand with a slight graceful gesture as if showing surprise perhaps at so suddenly discovering the handsome young Italian; but the movement also seems to indicate that she was touched in that fateful moment by a presentment of some unknown coming misfortune, a foreboding of the years that even then began to cast a shadow over her lovely brow.

Other paintings by Mr. Neal are: "The Death of Wallanstein," "Westminster Abbey, London," and many others, which have all received the most favorable mention.

For some time Mr. Neal devoted himself mainly to the painting of interiors. Among his works of that class are: Chapel of the Kings at Westminster, Chapel of the Nonberg Convent, Salzburg (1864), St. Mark's (1869), On the Grand Canal, Venice.

His first figure composition, "James Watt," was exhibited at the Royal Academy at London. His other notable works include Retour du Chasse (1870), The Burgomaster (1873), and Oliver Cromwell Visits John Milton (1883).

Mr. Neal's reputation as an artist of note is recognized throughout Europe. His works have been exhibited in London, Paris, and New York. He is well known in America, where his paintings have met with high commendation from the critics.

Like most American artists, Mr. Neal has passed the greater part of his life abroad in study, having to content himself with occasional visits to his native land. Upon a recent visit to this country he was kindly received by old friends, and made quite an extended stay.

Mr. Neal now resides at Munich with his family, and his studio is at No. 6 in the street called the Maximilian Strasse, one of the leading thoroughfares of that magnificent art capital.

Lowell has had a number of portrait painters, none of whom, however, reached high distinction. Among others were Thomas B. Lawson, who painted the portraits of many of our early residents, and Andrew J. Simpson, who is still living at an advanced age in the enjoyment of good health.

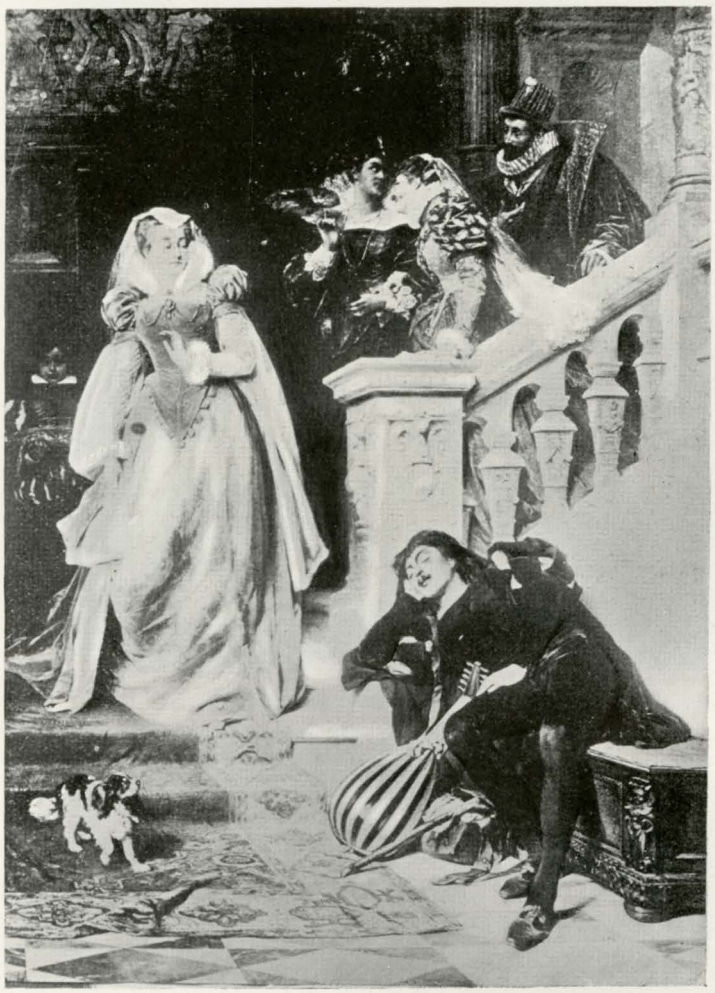
MUSICAL SOCIETIES IN LOWELL.

In the days of the early settlement of that section which is now Lowell, the singing school of "ye olden time" flourished in all its "pristine glory." The study of vocal music was considered a necessary and useful accomplishment, and in every village the singing school was firmly established and liberally patronized. It is to be regretted that the record of these old time schools is so meagre, yet that they exercised an influence in the community and encouraged the development of a higher artistic sentiment among the people, there can be but little doubt. Probably the earliest musical society of which there remains any record, in what is now Lowell, was the Beethoven Musical Society, on the fly leaf of whose records is subscribed the very appropriate sentiment, "May Harmony of Heart and Voice ever Prevail."

Previous to the organization of this society, a meeting of those interested was held Sept. 15, 1824, in the schoolhouse of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company. At this meeting it was voted to organize a "Sacred Musical Society," and a committee to draw up a constitution was appointed. The committee reported at a later meeting held on Sept. 16, when the organization was formally effected. The preamble of the constitution adopted reads as follows:

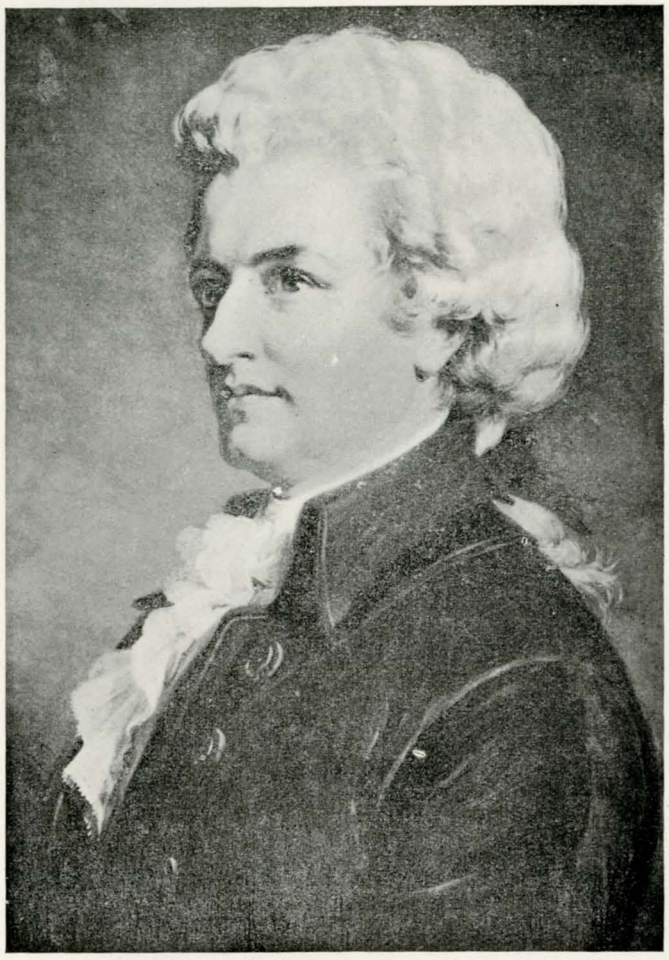
"WHEREAS, Sacred Music has, in all ages of the Church, been deemed an interesting and important part of the worship of God, calculated to inspire the soul with feelings of gratitude to Him, and sympathy for others, and by which, when well ordered, the mind is filled with devotion, and the thoughts directed to Him who is the only proper object of our worship in the Sanctuary. In order, therefore, to establish a social compact for the purpose of improving ourselves in the science of Sacred music, and for the promotion of Harmony in the duties which may be assigned us as a Musical Society in the Congregation which will worship in the Stone Church now building in this place, and for the establishment, regulation, and permanency of the same, we, whose names are under written, do constitute and ordain the following as our constitution."

The articles in the constitution provided for appointment of officers and the proper regulation of the society. The list of first members comprised such prominent men as Edward Sherman, Elisha Huntington, Joshua Swan, Daniel Balch, H. J. Baxter, and others. The first officers were: President, Joshua Swan; Vice-President, James H. B. Ayer; Instrumental Master, Abner Ball; First Chorister, Edward Sherman; Second Chorister, Benjamin P. Brown; Treasurer, George B. Pollock;



FIRST MEETING OF MARY STUART AND RIZZIO.
(From Painting by David Neal.)

Secretary, William Goodwin. Nathaniel D. Gould was chosen Instructor, and requested "to bring thirty-six such books as he would think most proper, and, if approved of by the society, would be accepted."



MOZART.

In October, 1824, Rev. Theodore Edson was elected an honorary member of the society.

The Beethoven Musical Society was dissolved Sept. 5, 1827. The last vote recorded of the meeting held on that day is as follows: that "the thanks of the society be presented to the officers of said society for the able manner in which the same had been conducted." It was also voted to give the "balance of the monies" in the treasury to the "Female Philanthropic Society," and the organization be dissolved, "and the books deposited in George B. Pollock's hands."

During its active existence this society took part in many pleasant and entertaining exercises and some public ceremonials.

Upon the occasion of the consecration of the Stone Church, March 16, 1825, it is said that "the Beethoven Musical Society took a conspicuous part in these exercises, with an orchestra consisting of a double-bass, a violoncello, two clarinets, and two violins." The services were opened with an anthem, entitled, "I was glad when they said unto me," and closed with Handel's soul-awakening "Hallelujah Chorus." To quote the words describing this ceremony, "the music was a very prominent feature of the consecration."

In the early times Lowell had her fair share of musical societies which sprang up, flourished for a while, and then for want of proper encouragement languished and became extinct.

The Otto Club was organized by a quartette consisting of the brothers Haggerty, for many years interested in musical matters, Dr. Kendrick, and James Maroney. These gentlemen sang together in quartette, and formed, in 1856, the nucleus of the Otto Musical Society. Much interest was taken in the new organization, and it gave many interesting concerts during the fifteen years of its existence. It held its meetings in different places, but for a long time occupied a small building, now removed, at the corner of Middle and Central Streets. The work of the society was in the line of vocal culture entirely. It had at one time twenty-five active members and three hundred honorary members, among these last mentioned being many of Lowell's most prominent citizens.

The Mozart Society was formed about 1860 through the efforts of Isaac Metcalf, Benjamin Walker, and Charles Morrill. Meetings of the society were held in a small building situated at the corner of John and Merrimack Streets, on the present site of the Lowell Five Cent Savings Bank. The object of this society was the cultivation of vocal and instrumental music. Mr. Herman Eckhardt was the leader of the orchestra, and some very creditable performances were arranged under his direction.

In 1848 the Mendelssohn Quintette Club visited Lowell, and gave at that time, and also in several succeeding years, a series of chamber concerts, so-called, supported mainly by subscription, and of a very elaborate musical character. These concerts were strictly classical, embracing symphonies, sonatas, and all the higher range of works of the old masters, and were in every way educational as well as entertaining.

During this period many concerts were given

and with talent engaged from Boston very creditable programmes were rendered. At a grand concert given on March 6, 1858, in Huntington Hall, the programme included such well known artists as Mrs. B. F. Rix, Miss H. A. Hill, Mr. P. P. Haggerty, and a large and efficient orchestra, under the direction of I. N. Fitts. The Boston artists were, Mrs. Heywood, soprano; Mrs. Heyter, contralto; Charles R. Adams, tenor; Geo. Wright, Jr., bass.

Charles R. Adams is the present well known tenor and instructor of prima donnas.

The Lowell Orchestral Society, one of the leading musical societies of the city at the present day, was organized in the Autumn of 1891. Its first officers were: President, W. E. Badger; Vice-President, D. E. Dudley; Secretary, W. S. Knowlton; Treasurer, J. A. LeBarge. Executive Committee: M. C. Cuttle, F. J. Vigeant, W. H. Bagley, E. B. Carleton, M. F. Wood.

The purpose of this society is "to offer to the music-loving people of Lowell an opportunity to hear the interpretation and rendition of various compositions by a large home orchestra."

The proficiency of the orchestra has been characterized by a steady growth under the leadership of Prof. E. J. Borjes, who has annually been elected Conductor of the society.

The concerts given by the society have enabled the people of this city to hear, at slight expense, such soloists as Madame Nordica, Mary Howe, William Lavin, and many others of a high order, who might not have come here under other auspices.

The officers for the present year are as follows: President, Walter Coburn; Vice-President, Dr. H. J. Smith; Secretary, Amy L. Tucke; Treasurer, C. M. Cushman. Executive Committee: Sidney R. Fleet, F. J. Vigeant, Edward Daly, Eli B. Carleton, M. C. Cuttle.

The Philharmonic is another musical society of prominence. It was organized Oct. 7, 1894. The club has been very successful from its organization, and at present has nearly five hundred active and associate members.

CHURCH MUSIC.

Much interest was taken in singing and voice culture in the early fifties in Lowell, and singing schools were held in the church vestries under the leadership of men who have since become prominently identified with the musical society of the city and the direction of church music.

The early church music in the Protestant churches was known as congregational singing, and for many years was conducted entirely in chorus. Under this method many of the churches secured excellent choirs, and trained voices rendered good music, which was much appreciated.

Among the gentlemen who were interested in the development of church music at this time, we find among others the names of George F. Willey, Reuben Hutchinson, John M. Pinkham, Benjamin Hill, Deacon Knowlton, and E. L. Cardell, the well known insurance man, to whose efforts much improvement in methods was due. Benjamin Walker was also in the front rank of early musical directors. He was the director of music in High Street Congregational Church, where he introduced quartette singing, and had the services of the celebrated quartette composed of Dr. Rix and his wife, a Mr. Parker and Miss Hill. Other choristers have been D. M. Harding, W. H. Bent, George B. Allen, Walter N. Owen, Stephen P. Driver.

As time progressed new organs were purchased by many of the churches and quartette singing and orchestral accompaniment introduced, which have become a special and principal feature of the present day. In fact all the churches took great interest in the development of sacred music, and Congregationalists, Baptists, and Methodists looked upon it as an important part of the church service.

The progress made in the development of church music is very evident by a perusal of the musical exercises offered at the different churches at the present day.

In the Catholic churches the music, even in the early times, was of a high order, and, as a well-known musician recently remarked, "will compare very favorably with the productions of the present."

In 1839 church singing was conducted in St. Patrick's in the old wooden church, under the direction of James Fitzpatrick. There was a small organ, and the choir was composed of English people, who were well versed in choir music and easily developed into good singers. In fact, at times, on festival days, St. Patrick's had some very fine singing, as on these days special singers from Boston were engaged. Mrs. Callahan and Miss Hogan were two famous singers, who were at one time employed to sing in St. Patrick's choir.

At the present time all the Catholic churches have a most excellent singing service.

THE DRAMA IN LOWELL.

Undoubtedly the drama was first introduced in Lowell by the school children, for previous to 1832

its only appearance was in the entertainments of the various schoolhouses. In 1827, the first professional entertainer, a magician, played an engagement in the hall of the old Livermore Tavern (site of the present St. John's Hospital), and later in the hall of the Washington Tavern. In 1832 the first company of professional players paid the town a visit.

The hall which they utilized for a theatre was in the basement of a building owned by Jonathan Morse, at the rear of the First Presbyterian Church on Appleton Street. A portion of the company was: the Manager, Charles Rounds, also a low comedian and comic singer; Mr. and Mrs. Keiser; Miss Julia Clement; and, at times, Mr. and Mrs. Goodnow, Mr. and Mrs. Gale, and a Miss Conway. Some of the plays presented were: The Heir at Law, The Spectre Bridegroom, The Lottery Ticket, A Ghost in Spite of Himself, The Iron Chest, and The Manager in Distress. The songs consisted of Jim Crow, verses for which were frequently improvised, introducing local hits and allusions; Long Tailed Blue, Adam and Eve, and others. These humorous and satirical ditties were then enjoying a run of popularity that extended throughout the country. This theatre, the admittance to which was twenty-five cents, was capable of accommodating about two hundred people, and was successful for about one season, when it was closed on account of the erection, in 1833, of a much more pretentious building on the northerly side of Lowell (now Market) Street, between Worthen Street and Maiden Lane, by a Boston and Lowell stock company, who named it the Lowell Street Theatre.

About this time (1832) occurred the first dramatic performance in Lowell, by amateurs, of which there is any record. This was given in a schoolhouse which stood near the south-east corner of the site of the First Baptist Church on Church Street. The teacher of the school (a Mr. Flint) encouraged some of the pupils to memorize and recite extracts from plays, and friends prompted them to give a public exhibition, which took place in the schoolhouse. The entertainment consisted of scenes from Pizarro, with the following cast of characters: Rolla, A. Jackson Butler; Elvira, Miss Martha Moore; Cora, Miss Mary Eaton; Gustavus V. Fox, George Fox, and H. K. Moore also taking part.

The performance was repeated the next evening, and, encouraged by their success, they joined with others and formed the Lowell Dramatic Society. The accompanying list of names embraces nearly all of the members at the time of its organization: Philip Stewart, Charles Stanley, George W. Stanley, Phineas Stanley, Henry Wales, John Wellington, Charles Stanwood, Luther Conner, J. Brooks Bradley, Hugh K. Moore, Dexter Eaton, Joseph B. Ripley, Peter Renton Moore, Martha Moore, Mary Leonard, Mary Eaton, Adeline Bradley, Mary A. Eldridge. Musicians: Samuel C. Moore, violin; Joseph Nason, flute; Edward B. Howe, violoncello.

After the necessary preparations and rehearsals, Concert Hall (now the site of A. G. Pollard & Co.'s store, Merrimack Street), having been properly fitted up, was the scene of the first performance by the society, and the play presented was Rudolph; or The Robbers of Calabria, the cast in part being: Rudolph, Philip Stewart; Count Albert, Charles Stanley; Paulo, Charles Stanwood; Rozalia, Miss M. Moore. A song by Master J. B. Ripley followed the play, and the performance closed with a rehearsal of Roderick Dhu, by Messrs. Stewart and Moore.

The pieces played by this society at different times later, were as follows: Pizarro, Damon and Pythias, Rudolph, Family Jars, The Turnpike Gate, The Boarding House, and The Cork Leg, with songs on each evening by Miss Moore, and Masters J. Brooks Bradley and Joseph B. Ripley. Master

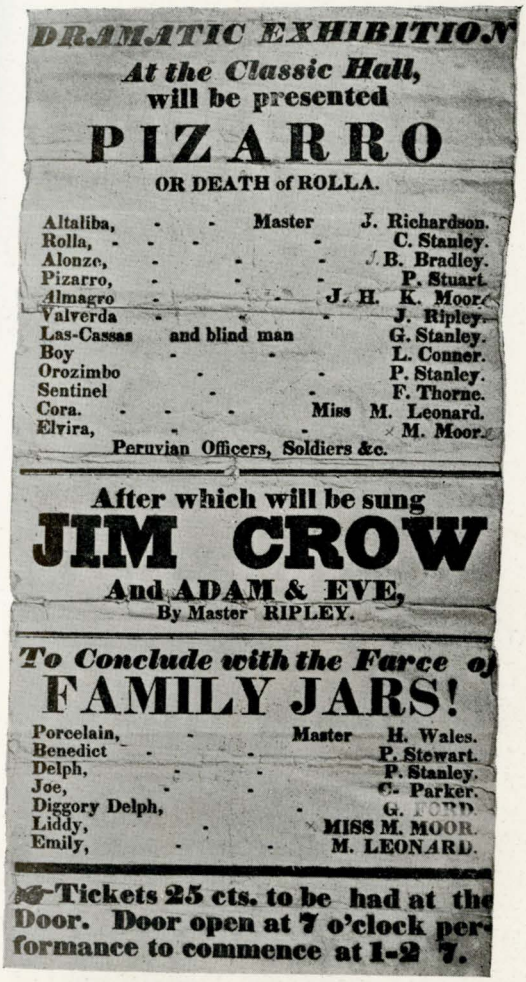


FROM THE WINTER'S TALE.
(After the Boydell Engraving.)

Bradley sang sentimental and patriotic airs, and also had conspicuous parts as an actor, while Master Ripley was the low comedian and comic singer.

The last appearance of the society was in a hall in Barnes's Folly, in Damon and Pythias.

At the Lowell Street Theatre in 1833 appeared the Boston Tremont Theatre Stock Company, consisting of Mr. and Mrs. George H. Barrett, Mr. and



DRAMATIC EXHIBITION

At the Classic Hall, will be presented

PIZARRO

OR DEATH of ROLLA.

Altaliba,	Master J. Richardson.
Rolla,	C. Stanley.
Alonzo,	J. B. Bradley.
Pizarro,	P. Stuart.
Almagro	J. H. K. Moore.
Valverda	J. Ripley.
Las-Casas	and blind man G. Stanley.
Boy	L. Conner.
Orozimbo	P. Stanley.
Sentinel	F. Thorne.
Cora.	Miss M. Leonard.
Elvira,	M. Moore.

Peruvian Officers, Soldiers &c.

After which will be sung

JIM CROW

And ADAM & EVE,

By Master RIPLEY.

To Conclude with the Farce of

FAMILY JARS!

Porcelain,	Master H. Wales.
Benedict	P. Stewart.
Delph,	P. Stanley.
Joe,	G. Parker.
Diggory Delph,	G. [illegible]
Liddy,	MISS M. MOORE.
Emily,	M. LEONARD.

☞Tickets 25 cts. to be had at the Door. Door open at 7 o'clock performance to commence at 1-2 7.

THEATRE PROGRAMME, 1832.

Mrs. William H. Smith, Mrs. Huse, Messrs. Murdock, Curtis, Richardson, George Riddle, Williamson, Finn, Andrews, John Gilbert, and others, assisted by Mr. Perez Fuller, an amateur actor and singer of much ability. Mr. Ostinelli, the orchestra leader, was a well known musician, at one time conductor of the Tremont Theatre Orchestra, Boston. His wife was the first lady organist of the Handel and Haydn Society, and their daughter was the celebrated Madame Biscaciantti, the first American prima donna who appeared before the public.

This theatre for two or three months proved a successful investment, although denounced by nearly all the members of the different churches, who believed it to be one of the great sources of evil. Rev. Eliphalet Case, the editor of the Mercury, representing this portion of the community, presented a remonstrance to the Selectmen against granting this company a license. Several public meetings were held concerning it.

Finally, after weeks of agitation, the Selectmen on July 15, 1833, refused to grant a license, and the building was closed for theatrical entertainments. Some time later than this a travelling company played six consecutive weeks in the brick building at the corner of Merrimack and Worthen Streets.

In 1836 about thirty young men formed an organization called the Thespian Club, to give gratuitous entertainments to the public in that building.

The most prominent members were: Perez Fuller and J. Brooks Bradley, leading men; John Wellington and a Mr. Stone, comedians; T. T. Ordway, female impersonator, supported by John Sweetzer, Moses Winn, William T. G. Pierce, Luther Conner, Joseph Ripley, Kelsey Moore, Miss Willis, Miss Seymour, and Miss Eaton. After a short time, some of the members, becoming dissatisfied with the assignment of characters, refused to pay their assessments and withdrew, leaving the others to meet the liabilities incurred. As quite a debt had been created, it was thought advisable to charge an admission fee of twenty-five cents, which enabled the company to cancel their indebtedness, after which they disbanded. On one occasion an original play (undoubtedly the first in Lowell) was written by a Mr. Clapp, a teacher in the High School, and produced by this society; Mr. Fuller assuming the role of Henry VI., while that of Prince Edward was taken by a High School boy of 14 years. In regard to dramatic ability the old Thespians had an enviable reputation, J. Brooks Bradley afterwards becoming a professional actor and singer.

The next attempt to start a place of amusement in Lowell was in 1840, when David Kimball fitted up the fourth story of Wyman's Exchange with a collection of curiosities from Greenwood's old New England Museum, Boston. The museum opened July 4, 1840, with Moses Kimball as its first conductor. The curiosities consisted of natural history specimens, paintings, engravings, statuary, wax-work, etc.

The admission was 12 1-2 cents, and boys, unaccompanied by an adult, were not admitted.

Mr. Kimball left after a season of less than one year, and was succeeded by Noah F. Gates, who, in 1845, bought the entire collection, fixtures, and bonus for $5000. He immediately removed the exhibition, roughly improved the place, added new scenery and appointments, engaged a company of six or seven persons, among whom were George Wyatt, Mary Gannon, and Master Meyer, obtained a license, and a profitable business followed. Adelaide Phillips, and Freeman, the giant, were among the attractions. In October, 1846, he leased the Free-will Baptist Meeting-house (site of the present Hildreth Building) of Henry Reed for three years, at a rental of $800 per annum.

This place he fitted up as a museum and theatre, and opened to the public Nov. 24, 1846, at 6 o'clock, the performance beginning at 8 o'clock. The museum consisted of natural history specimens, artificial curios, paintings, engravings, etc. For the theatre he engaged the Boston Museum Stock Company, comprised of Mr. and Mrs. G. C. Germon, George E. Locke, Messrs. Davis, Currier, and Rogers, R. W. Germon, Mr. and Mrs. Altemus, Mr. and Mrs. Bryant, Mrs. Groves, Mrs. Perkins, Miss Downs, and Messrs. J. Brooks Bradley, Robinson, W. F. Johnson, and Warner. The opening piece was Raising the Wind, followed by the farce Mummy. The admission was twenty-five cents, children under twelve, half price, while no boys unaccompanied by an adult were admitted. The place was open daily, from 8 to 10, and the company was considered as talented as any in the country.

Dec. 31, 1846, Tom Thumb, supported by the stock company, appeared in a piece entitled Much and Little.

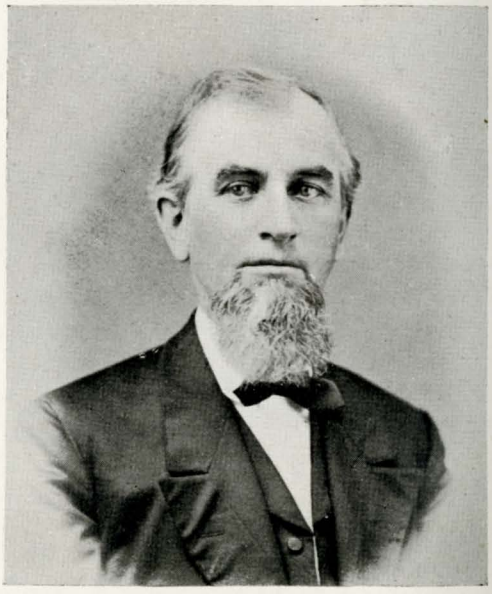
In January, 1847, serious objections were raised to the theatre's being licensed for dramatic amusements, and at first the house was refused a license for the year 1847. Then the friends of amusement, and Mr. Gates, numbering 2200 strong, petitioned the government (within four days' time) for a license. A hearing was granted, which resulted in the granting of a license with the restrictions that the house close at 10.30 P. M., and that moral plays only should be produced.

The theatre opened to a large patronage and continued to do a good business, the company appearing in such plays as Charles XII., Douglass, Therese, Luke the Laborer, The Lady of Lyons, etc. At times such leading people as Mrs. George H. Barrett, in Love's Sacrifice, April 5, 1849, or Joseph Proctor, in La Tour De Nestle, would appear and play a week's engagement, supported by the stock company.

In April, 1850, Mr. Gates applied to the Legislature for an act of incorporation for a stock company, with a capital of $60,000, the officers of which were: Noah F. Gates, President; W. A. Richardson, Clerk; G. L. Pollard, Treasurer; who were also Directors, associated with B. H. Weaver, F. A. Hildreth, A. B. French, and Henry Reed.

The new arrangement opened favorably, and the prices were increased to fifty cents for the private boxes and reserved seats. Joseph Proctor appeared May 10, 1850, and, supported by the stock company, played William Tell. Then came Mr. McFarland and Mrs. Nichols in the Wife and Claudare; Junius Brutus Booth, then a man of 60, for the week of Sept. 16, 1850, presenting Richard III., Hamlet, and other Shakespearean characters. He drew crowded houses, and the papers said that he played with all the fire and vigor that characterized his earlier years.

The week of Nov. 4, 1850, Mr. and Mrs. J. Wallack, Jr., gave The Honeymoon, The Bridal, The Merchant of Venice, Money, Pizarro, and As You Like It, with Mrs. J. B. Booth as Audrey.



J. BROOKS BRADLEY.

Later Mr. and Mrs. C. Dibdin Pitt appeared in Charles XII., Hamlet, etc. Then came George E. Locke, and, Jan. 6, 1851, J. B. Booth for two weeks, in Lucretia Borgia, and other plays. Later appeared Charlotte Cushman, in The Lady of Lyons, and the Pitts in Othello and King Lear.

Then Mr. Gates disbanded his company and engaged a new one, among whom were: Mr. and Mrs. W. L. Ayling, Mr. and Mrs. H. M. Herbert, Mr. and Mrs. M. A. Tyrrel, Messrs. Steele, Lubey, Joyce, Howe, Mrs. Groves, Mrs. Rainforth, Miss S. Steele, and Miss Parker, and Prof. Herman Eckhardt, who was leader of the orchestra.

About this time the Rev. L. J. Fletcher, then a minister of the Third Universalist Church, meeting with considerable opposition in his desire to marry



"YANKEE" LOCKE.

the daughter of the Rev. Thomas Whittemore, a Salem minister and President of the Fitchburg Railroad, wrote a play based on the incidents connected with this affair, the characters of which were drawn from life. The title of the piece was Alfred Ellton, The Young Clergyman. This character, representing himself, was played by Mr. Herbert; Rev. Mr. Westminster was the Rev. Mr. Whittemore, assumed by Mr. Ayling; and Simon Truthwell, one of the deacons, was played by George E. Locke; Mrs. Westminster, Florence Westminster, and Ophelia Susannah Puncher, by Mrs. Tyrrel, Mrs. Herbert, and Mrs. Groves, respectively. The play was produced March 6, 1851, and was very successful. Another play of Mr. Fletcher's, called Abaldo, was given a presentation March 10, Mr. and Mrs. J. Lanergan being engaged especially for its representation. W. H. Curtis from the Boston Museum was also a visitor; and at one time Denman Thompson and Frank Mayo, then "supers," worked at this theatre.

This company were never the favorites, nor did they do the business of the original one, but the theatre kept open until Sept. 30, 1853, when about 3 o'clock in the afternoon a fire broke out in the upper story of the building, and before it could be subdued the fixtures and personal property of the theatre were a total loss. The origin of the fire was unknown.

The building was rebuilt at an expense of $12,000 to $15,000, the theatre enlarged and improved, and opened to the public Jan. 2, 1854, under the management of W. L. Ayling, and a company comprising his wife, Mrs. Forbes, Mrs. Bryant, Messrs. Kames, Linden, Madigan, Kavanaugh, Benson, and others, who appeared in The Hunchback, to an excellent business. A new scale of prices was adopted, consisting of private boxes fifty cents, reserved seats and orchestra stalls, thirty-seven and one-half cents, parquette and boxes, twenty-five cents.

The new company presented such pieces as The Soldier's Daughter, The Loan of a Lover, Raising the Wind, London Assurance, Uncle Tom's Cabin, The Spectre Bridegroom, The Lady of Lyons, and a number of Shakespearean dramas.

Oct. 18, 1854, Mr. Gates again took charge with a new company and prices. The theatre ran for a while, and changed hands again.

Feb. 12, 1855, Mrs. Farren appeared for a week in The Italian Wife and Evadne; Joseph Proctor in Wallace, March 5, and then came Mlle. Marie Duiet, in The French Spy.

March 29, 1855, a drama called The Five Masks, or The Priest of St. Bernard, written by a local author, was produced, and pronounced a good acting piece.

The stock company season closed April 21, 1855, but a number of travelling shows played there during the Summer. Nov. 5, 1855, the house was again opened under new management, during which time Mrs. Annie Senter played an engagement. Then Mr. Gates again took hold of it, Mr. J. H. Wallack appearing in Macbeth and other Shakespearean roles, week of Dec. 10, 1855, and later Mrs. J. K. Vincent, in The Merchant of Venice. Then came the National Theatre Company, of Boston, who played until Jan. 30, 1856, when about 4 o'clock in the afternoon fire broke out and laid the entire structure in ashes. Their wardrobe was saved, but the scenery was totally destroyed. The origin of this fire also was a mystery. The building at the time was owned by Fisher Hildreth, and the theatre was managed by Mr. Gates.

The Lowell Street Theatre and the two museums were not the only places where dramatic performances, pantomimes, dioramas, and the numerous

other kinds of amusements then in vogue were held, for the City Hall, Merrimack Hall, Concert Hall, Classic Hall, Wentworth Hall, Welles Hall, Empire Hall, Huntington Hall, Jackson Hall, Central Hall, Knickerbocker Hall, and Mechanics Hall, were all utilized for theatres, when the occasion required.

Dec. 14, 1853, an amateur organization known as the Aurora Club gave performances in a hall in the upper story of the building now owned by the Lowell Sun. One evening just before the play began —the room being crowded with about two hundred people —the floor gave way, precipitating the entire audience to the story below. A stove filled with burning coals descended with the audience, occasioning an alarm of fire, but the presence of mind of a few individuals prevented what might have proved a sad calamity.

Advertising in these days was extremely meagre, a notice of a change of bill and the distribution of handbills, containing the synopsis and the cast of characters, which were also used as programmes, being the usual method of notifying the people.

In the recollection of these early times it will be seen that there existed in Lowell even at an early day a strong sentiment in favor of the drama and dramatic exhibitions; and that such sentiment had its influence upon the intellectual development and culture of the inhabitants, who for a moment can doubt?

With the passing of years the dramatic instinct of the people increased, and in the past few decades it has been the good fortune of Lowell citizens to witness some remarkable performances and applaud some gifted performers.

The principal productions, musical and literary, of the distinguished American, English, and French dramatists are now frequent visitors.

The societies which have won a name more or less prominent in amateur theatricals during the last thirty years have been: The Young Men's Catholic Library Association, the Mathew Temperance Institute, the Bohemian Club, the Reform Club, the Garrick Club, the Chapin Association, the Lowell Cricket Club, and the operatic productions that have been conducted by Mr. Frederick O. Blunt.

Lowell's contributions to the literature of the drama occasion but the slightest mention. The play, Ten Nights in a Bar-room, was dramatized in this city, by William W. Pratt, from the novel of that name by T. S. Arthur. Mr. Pratt was a member of George E. Locke's company, and wrote the piece for Mr. Locke, who was the original Sample Switchell. The character of Mehitable Cartright was Mr. Pratt's creation, and was written for Mrs. G. E. Locke, while that of Mr. Romain was assumed by himself, which is all that can be recollected of the original cast. The piece was given its trial production in Lawrence, Mass., where it met with such a flattering reception that it was immediately included in Mr. Locke's repertoire.

Dr. Augustin Thompson has written a number of plays and sketches, the most successful of which are: True to the Heart, Zina, the Slave Girl, Which the Traitor,—The Yankee Corporal, and the Carbineer of the Chatahouchie, both of which have been played by "Yankee" Locke. True to the Heart was produced in this city in 1873, and it was in the leading male role that Maurice Barrymore made his first bow to an American audience.

Of the men and women who have, from time to time, left Lowell to become actors and actresses, or to engage in any branch of theatrical work, there are none perhaps of the earlier days who are more deserving of recognition than Charley Reynolds, the old-time minstrel. Mr. Reynolds was born in Lowell. During his youth he exhibited a decided talent for the stage, taking part in numerous entertainments, until finally he organized a minstrel troupe, composed of local performers, who toured the country towns and provinces under the title of Reynolds's Popular Minstrel Troupe. From this he graduated into the professional ranks, playing with all the leading minstrel companies of the period. Mr. Reynolds was noted for his comic stump speeches, and as an exponent of black-face minstrelsy he had few equals. He is alive, and resides in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

George E. Locke, familiarly known as "Yankee" Locke, was born in Durham, N. H., Jan. 29, 1819. During his youth he became a compositor, which trade he soon left to drive the stage between Concord and Boston. From his visits to the old Boston Museum he conceived a desire for a player's life, which he afterwards was able to gratify by becoming a member of the stock company. For three years he remained at the Museum and with the company came to Lowell to open the Museum here. It was during this stay that he met a Miss Kimball of Methuen, whom he afterwards married, and thenceforth became a resident of Dracut, where he died Jan. 5, 1880. As a member of the Museum Company Mr. Locke enacted a variety of roles, but his greatest strength lay in his delineation of a coarse type of Yankee character. His drolleries, which were irresistible, and his style, which was a rarity in

those days, were the means of his being dubbed "Yankee," a title that clung to him during the rest of his professional life. Mr. Locke was associated with a number of different companies, chief among which were Joseph Proctor's, Denman Thompson's, and the Bidwells'. A greater portion of his time he had his own company, and played the central figure, which always consisted of a Yankee character. His Sample Switchell, in Ten Nights in a Bar-room, was undoubtedly his best piece of work, and will always be remembered as such. Mr. Locke evidently had no intention of leaving the stage when he died, for he was studying a new part previous to his death. He was buried in the Hildreth cemetery.



THE GARRICK CLUB.

James M. Hill, the well-known theatrical manager, although not a native of Lowell, came here when a child, and received his early education in the public schools. Mr. Hill's connection with the Auditorium in Chicago, and as the manager who first brought Denman Thompson and Margaret Mather into prominence, are yet fresh in the public memory. Mr. Hill is at present engaged in business in New York City.

THE GARRICK CLUB.

Now, good Peter Quince, call forth your actors by the scroll! Masters, spread yourselves.—Shakespeare.

As the result of a play presented in Music Hall, April 9, 1874, by a number of ladies and gentlemen, the idea of forming a permanent dramatic club for the purposes of charity, profit, and pleasure, was conceived by a lady, who mentioned it to several others, with the result that, April 16, a committee composed of Mrs. C. J. Darracott, W. H. Way, and Henry F. Whittier, was appointed to prepare a constitution and by-laws. The meeting at which this committee reported was held June 10, 1874, and the organization of the Garrick Club was formed with the following officers: President, Walter Coburn; Vice-President, Charles D. Palmer; Treasurer and Secretary, F. K. Stearns; Stage Manager, H. F. Whittier; Directors, Mrs. Darracott, W. H. Way, and George L. Huntress. The original membership, numbering sixteen, was composed of George L. Huntress, Henry F. Whittier, Walter Coburn, W. H. Way, C. D. Palmer, J. Barlow Thomas, George A. McEvoy, Richard Connor, F. K. Stearns, Mrs. Darracott, Mrs. Charlotte J. Bond, Miss Helen A. Whittier, Miss Agnes I. Meldrum, Miss Anna E. Wright, Miss Linna Flagg, and Miss Elizabeth Balch. Subsequently Mrs. Bond, Miss Balch, and Mr. Huntress withdrew.

From time to time new members were added until the roster included Miss Anna L. Reed, Miss Georgia H. Bent, Miss Julia S. Bennett, Chas. E.

Adams, P. W. Palmer, Miss Isabelle Anderson, Herman Eckhardt, Jr., Mrs. Kate Going, Miss Amy Baker, Miss Abbie F. Whittier, James Bayles, F. C. Church, Miss Rowena Hildreth, and Miss Alice Churchill.

The first performance was given in Music Hall Nov. 18, 1874, the production being Meg's Diversion, and the farce Putkins, for the benefit of the Channing Fraternity. This effort was so well attended and met with such a charming reception from both press and public, that the plays, Lend Me Five Shillings, and The Loan of a Lover, were immediately placed in rehearsal and produced Feb. 24, 1875, for the charitable object, the State Dumb Animals' Fair. Then followed in succession: A Regular Fix, My Uncle's Will, My Turn Next, Two Can Play at That Game, Old Gooseberry, A Cup of Tea, War to the Knife, Romance of a Poor Young Man, — which won the club an enviable reputation; Caste, Nov. 13, 1876, — one of their greatest successes; Faint Heart Never Won Fair Lady, Husband to Order, Rosedale, April 10, 1878, — one of their best efforts; Divorce, Nov. 29, 1878, — perhaps the most pretentious undertaking, and the impression it created has yet to be forgotten; A Serious Family, March 20, 1879; Married Life, March 30, 1881; and Our Boys (the last appearance of the club), May 4, 1882; were all notable for their excellence as productions, and the ability displayed in the conception and interpretation of characters.

Mr. Huntress, the first leading man, is best remembered as Jasper Pidgeon, in Meg's Diversion; Mr. Palmer's virile impersonation of Miles McKenna, and Mr. Way's delightful characterization of Elliott Grey, in Rosedale, are not yet forgotten; neither is Miss Meldrum's Marguerite, in the Romance of a Poor Young Man, — a splendid piece of work; while Miss Going's Mary Melrose, in Rosedale, and Miss Hildreth's Esther Eccles, in Caste, still linger in the memories of their witnesses.

LOWELL BUSINESS MEN.

ARTHUR G. POLLARD.

Mr. Arthur G. Pollard is descended from a colonial family, prominent in the early settlement of the country. His grandfather, Isaac Pollard, was born March 1, 1758, and died Jan. 20, 1836. He was a farmer by occupation. April 28, 1797, he married Lucy Smith, who was born Feb. 23, 1771, and died March 25, 1847. Our subject's father, Col. Joseph Smith Pollard, was born in Plaistow, Rockingham County, N. H., Nov. 28, 1811, and died at Lowell, Mass., Aug. 30, 1884. April 28, 1835, he married Luella J. Tucker, who was born Aug. 20, 1810, and died Dec. 10, 1884. Col. Joseph was prominently identified with the militia of his native state, and for many years was Colonel of the Seventh New Hampshire Regiment. He was always a strong temperance advocate, and was the first officer to prohibit the use of intoxicating liquors in his regiment on public occasions. He was Postmaster of Plaistow under President Polk, also a Deputy Sheriff of the County, and was elected to the General Court in 1837–38. In April, 1854, he came to Lowell, and engaged in the dry goods business for a few years, and afterwards held a position in the Boston Custom House for fourteen years. He represented this city in the Legislature of Massachusetts in 1857; was elected to the Common Council in this city in 1864–65; to the Board of Aldermen in 1878–79; was a member of the Overseers of the Poor in 1879–80; and a Director of the City Library in 1866–67. For many years he was a Trustee of the Middlesex North Agricultural Society.

Arthur G. Pollard was born in Plaistow, Rockingham County, N. H., Jan. 5, 1843. He received his education in the public schools of Plaistow and Lowell. In 1861 he was engaged as clerk in the dry goods store of Hon. Hocum Hosford, of Lowell. In 1864 he was admitted as partner in the business, and in 1885 became sole proprietor, Mr. Hosford having died several years previous. In 1886 he admitted his book-keeper, Harry Dunlap, as partner, the firm now being A. G. Pollard & Co. In 1874 Messrs. Hosford and Pollard built the iron front building at No. 144 Merrimack Street, and in 1891 Messrs. Pollard & Co. built the large brick building at the corner of Middle and Palmer Streets, and connected the two stores, making one of the finest dry goods emporiums in any of the smaller cities of the Union.

Mr. Pollard was married in Keeseville, N. Y., Oct. 14, 1869, to Martha M., daughter of George G. and Martha M. (Dean) Fuller. Of this union there were four children, two of whom died in infancy, and two are now living, Harry Gilmore, born Feb. 19, 1875, and Edith Frances, born Jan. 27, 1879.

Mr. Pollard is President of the Merchants National Bank, President of the Lowell Hosiery Company, Vice-President and one of the Investment Committee of the Central Savings Bank, a Director in the Appleton Manufacturing Company, a Director in the Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company, Treasurer of the Trustees of the Lowell Textile School, and Treasurer of the Proprietors of the South Congregational Meeting-house.

He has always been quite prominent in Masonic circles, is a Past Master of the Ancient York Lodge, Past High Priest of Mount Horeb Royal Arch Chapter, Past Thrice Illustrious Master of Ahasuerus Council, and Past Eminent Commander of Pilgrim Commandery, K. T. He is also a Past Grand High Priest of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Massachusetts, and a Past Deputy Grand Master of the Grand Council of Massachusetts, and is at the present time Deputy Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of this Commonwealth. He is also General Grand Scribe of the General Grand Chapter of the United States. He is President of the Masonic Relief Association and Treasurer of the various Scottish Rite bodies in Lowell, a member of the Massachusetts Consistory, and has received the thirty-third degree.

FREDERICK AYER.

Mr. Frederick Ayer was born in Ledyard, Conn., Dec. 8, 1822. He is descended from a family whose members were among the earliest settlers of Connecticut, very probably in the neighborhood of Hartford. Mr. Ayer's grandfather was born in North Stonington, Conn., and died in Ledyard, Conn., June 20, 1853, aged 96 years. His grandmother was Hope Fanning, born in Ledyard, Conn., and died there Feb. 5, 1847, aged 89 years. His father was Frederick Ayer, born in Ledyard, Aug. 17, 1792, and died in the same place Dec. 21, 1825. His mother was Persis Cook, born May 8, 1796, at Preston, Conn., and died at Lowell, July 23, 1880. Mr. Ayer's character was well provided for by a vigorous, thrifty, intelligent, and honest ancestry.

He received his education in the public schools of his native town, and afterwards attended a private academy in New York State, until 17 years of age. After leaving school he obtained his first employment as clerk in the general country store of John T. Tomlinson, Baldwinsville, New York. From here he went to Syracuse, and had charge of a store belonging to the same firm. After holding this position for three years, a portion of the time as partner, he formed a partnership with Hon. Dennis McCarthy, under the firm name of McCarthy & Ayer, in which he continued about eleven years.

Mr. Ayer relinquished his interest in the above named firm in the Spring of 1855, for the purpose of joining his brother, Dr. James C. Ayer, in the management of the business of Ayer's preparatory medicines, the firm taking the name of J. C. Ayer & Co. This firm continued in active business until 1877, when it was incorporated under the firm name and style of the J. C. Ayer Company, Mr. Frederick Ayer being elected its first Treasurer, an office which he held until 1893, when the accumulation of his other interests compelled him to relinquish it. Since his connection with this company, and during his administration of its affairs, its business has more than doubled, and is now extended over the entire civilized world.

In addition to the above, Mr. Ayer has been a Director of the Old Lowell National Bank, and Vice-President of the Central Savings Bank; he has also been a Director in the New England Telephone Company since its organization. He was also on the Board of Aldermen in 1871, and took a prominent part as Chairman of the Board of Health in controlling the small-pox contagion, which was then raging in the city. He was made Chairman of the Board of Health, and by prompt and vigorous action the disease was in six weeks wholly eradicated from the city.

In 1871, with his brother, James C., he purchased the controlling interest in the stock of the Tremont Mills and Suffolk Manufacturing Company, and effected a consolidation of the two companies, under the name of the Tremont and Suffolk Mills. Of this company Mr. Ayer is a Director, and also is President and a Director of the Lowell and Andover Railroad. Mr. Ayer was at one time President of the Portage Lake Canal, and for many years its Treasurer. He is also a Director of the Lake Superior Ship Railway and Iron Company, of which he was, for several years, both Secretary and Treasurer. The capital of this company is $4,000,000.

In June, 1885, Mr. Ayer purchased at auction the entire property of the Washington Mills, in Lawrence, and re-organized the corporation, retaining the name of the Washington Mills Company, of which, for one year, he was President, and has been Treasurer.

OTHELLO O. GREENWOOD.

Mr. Othello O. Greenwood was born in Bradford, England, in 1851. He attended school at Haverhill until 15 years of age, when he was apprenticed to the trade of machinist, at which he was afterwards employed. Later on he engaged in the grocery and boot and shoe business, as a retail dealer. This was in 1868.

In 1872 he moved into his present quarters.

He is a man who early assumed the responsibilities of life, and intercourse with men and knowledge of affairs supplemented in a practical manner the education he received at school.

His business capacity has been recognized in his selection as a Director of the Traders National Bank, one of the solid financial institutions of the city, and it is not too much to say that he is one of the prominent factors in the promotion of the success of that institution. The following will serve to illustrate the enterprise of Mr. Greenwood: after working at his trade of machinist for three years, for the firm of Robinson & Nourbourne, he engaged in business for himself in 1865. He bought large pieces of timberland in the surrounding towns, and had this wood cut into lumber for building purposes. The building now occupied by the firm, of which he is senior member, was built in this way.



RANDOLPH GREENWOOD.

He is a Republican in politics, but has never sought or held office. He is an Episcopalian, and attends St. John's Church.

March 30, 1882, he married Miss Anne Wilson, of Lowell. Charles W. Greenwood, born June 15, 1883, and Walter O., born June 30, 1884, are the result of this union. Whatever success Mr. Greenwood has gained in life, has been entirely due to his persevering effort and tireless industry. He was a worker, and devoted to his work, and in that, and his strict personal integrity, is the secret of his achievement.



OTHELLO O. GREENWOOD.

He represents a business house of thirty years' standing, and is regarded as one of the representative business men of our city, a man of strong force of character, good business ability, and sound judgment. He is a respected and influential citizen.

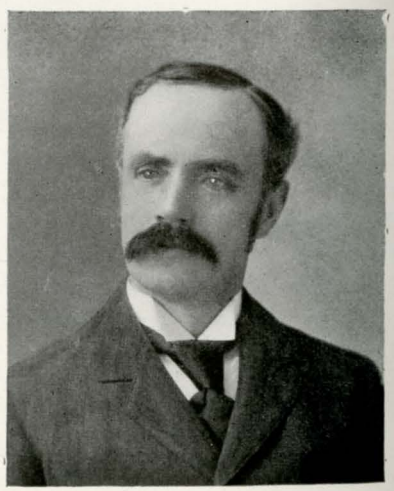
MACELLA GREENWOOD.

Mr. Macella Greenwood, junior member of the firm of Greenwood Brothers, was born in Bradford. He attended the public school in Haverhill, Mass., and later, when the family removed to Lowell, he attended the Edson School, under Perley Balch, and is a graduate of the Lowell High School. He engaged, with his brothers, in the grocery and crockery business, and after a year he became a member of the firm of Greenwood Brothers, which was then composed of Randolph, Othello, and Macella.

He is a Republican in politics, but has been too actively engaged in his business duties to have any ambition or desire for political office. He is a man who takes great pains to know his duty and is ever conscientious in its faithful performance. He is careful, methodical, and painstaking in all matters which require his consideration.

He is an Episcopalian, and a member and attendant of St. John's Church. He is a constant and zealous worker in church affairs, and takes an active interest in promoting the welfare of his church, of which he has been Treasurer for the past twenty years.

Mr. Greenwood's career illustrates what may be accomplished by quiet, persevering effort, close attention to business, and strict integrity in business dealings. He is highly respected by his business associates as a man of correct judgment and conservative views.



MACELLA GREENWOOD.

RANDOLPH GREENWOOD.

Mr. Randolph Greenwood, senior member of the firm, died Dec. 23, 1881. He was born in England, and was about 37 years of age. He left a widow, who has since died, and the following children: Hamlet S., born Nov. 18, 1871; Randolph A., born August 9, 1874; Amy B., born Dec. 13, 1876, and Anna E., born Sept. 29, 1878.

Mr. Greenwood was a man of more than ordinary character, quiet and retiring in disposition, and richly endowed with inventive faculty and mechanical ingenuity, as well as a taste for natural history amounting almost to a passion. He was especially proficient in the use of the microscope, and had a fine collection of specimens prepared by his own hands. Domestic in his tastes and habits, he found his greatest pleasure in the society of his family, and did not permit his cherished pursuits to draw him thence; but in his own home fitted up a laboratory with other conveniences for following them.

He was for many years a prominent and useful member of St. John's Church, and for a long time served as Parish Clerk, filling that position at the time of his death.

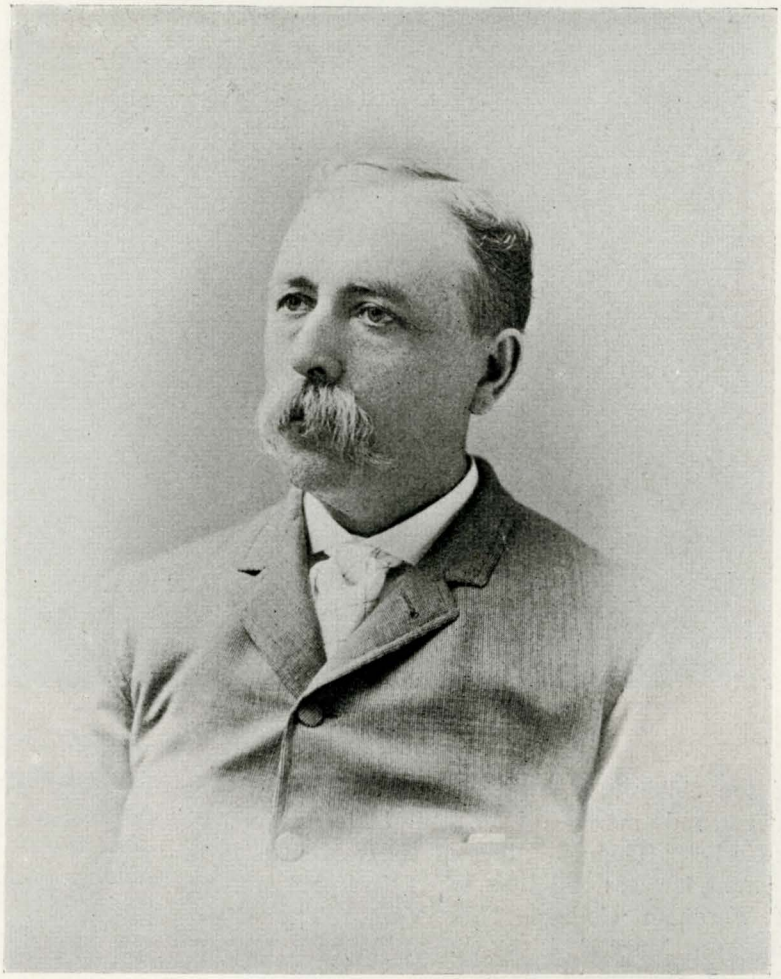
He was respected and admired by all who knew him, and will long be held in grateful remembrance by his many friends.

The firm of Greenwood Brothers is now located at 573 to 577 Lawrence Street. They are dealers in groceries, boots and shoes, provisions, grain, and wooden ware.

MICHAEL CORBETT.

Mr. Michael Corbett was born in the year 1833 in County Clare, Ireland, and, while still a boy, left his native shores, like many another courageous youth, to try his fortune in more prosperous America. Reaching New York, he then took his way to the South, where he was employed for a time in Savannah, Georgia, until climatic causes necessitated a removal to the more rugged but congenial North. After a short stay in New York, he came to Lowell, where, since 1854, he has resided, an active and respected citizen. Mr. Corbett entered the employ of the Lowell Manufacturing Company, where he remained until, in 1860, he established himself in the business which he still conducts—that of groceries and provisions, on Gorham Street. Soon he had built up a prosperous trade, which steadily increased, until at present his firm ranks as one of the representative business houses of Lowell.

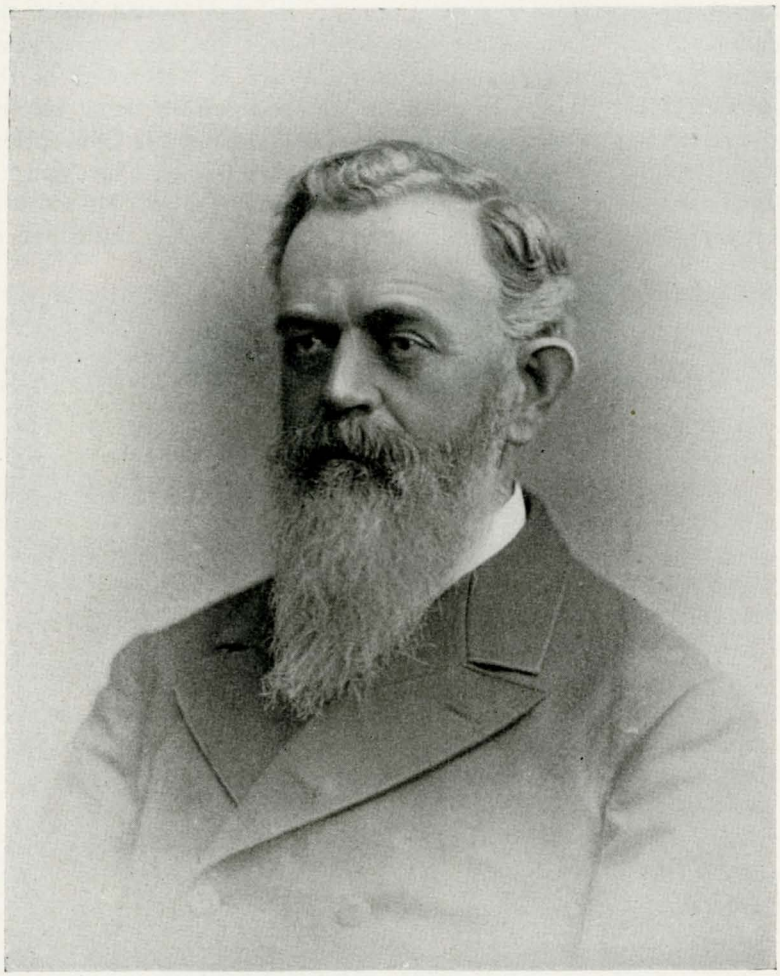
Like all good citizens Mr. Corbett has taken an active interest in the affairs of government, and, although not a politician, in the accepted sense of the word, he has held several public offices through the favor of his fellow citizens. Although a stanch Democrat, he was elected in 1870 and 1871 from old Ward Four, a Republican stronghold, to the Lowell City Council; he also served upon the Democratic City Committee, and for seven years was a member of the Board of Overseers of the Poor. In 1888 he was honored in being elected Delegate to the National Democratic Convention, held in St. Louis, which gave Grover Cleveland his second nomination for the Presidency. Mr. Corbett is also prominent in financial circles, and is one of the Directors of the Traders National Bank of Lowell; Trustee of the Merrimack River Savings Bank; a member of the Board of Trade; Director in the Lowell Land Company; and, as Treasurer of the syndicate which sold the present Postoffice site



MICHAEL CORBETT.

to the government, took a leading part in the controversy which led to its acceptance. He belongs also to several social organizations.

In 1855 Mr. Corbett married Miss Margaret Healey, and from their union sprang a large family



JACOB B. CURRIER.

of ten children. The eldest son, James F., is a lawyer, and a member of the firm of Burke, Marshall & Corbett; Thomas P. died in 1887; Michael E. is a young lawyer; and John W. H. is still a student at Fordham College, New York. The eldest daughter, Mary E., is the wife of James B. Carroll, Esq., of Springfield, Mass.

Mr. Corbett, in his career, has demonstrated what may be accomplished through thrift, energy, and ability, combined with qualities of character which command the esteem and confidence of others.

JACOB B. CURRIER.

Mr. Jacob Bagley Currier is descended from a family of early colonial settlers, and has in his possession the most complete genealogical record of the Currier family to be found in the United States.

The first American ancestor of this family was Richard Currier, who was born in 1616 or 1617, and was one of the original settlers of Amesbury, Mass., in 1640. He married Ann. From him the line of descent to Jacob B. Currier, the subject of this sketch, is as follows:

(2) Thomas, who was born in Salisbury in 1646, married Mary Osgood.

(3) Capt. Richard, who was born in Amesbury in 1673, married Dorothy Barnard.

(4) David, who was born in Amesbury in 1696, married Keziah Colby.

(5) Richard, who was born in Amesbury in 1730, married Hannah Bagley.

(6) Jacob B., the great-grandfather of Jacob, the subject of this sketch, was born in Amesbury, 1753, and married Elizabeth Johnson. He served during the Revolutionary War, being present at the battle of Bunker Hill, and was also among the veterans who assisted in the laying of the corner stone of Bunker Hill Monument. He died in 1831. He was much attached to his little great-grandson, and they were great chums before his death.

(7) Mr. Currier's grandfather, Jacob B., a ship's blacksmith by occupation, was born at Amesbury, Mass., Aug. 29, 1784, and died Aug. 12, 1850. His grandmother, Mary Hoyt, was born in Amesbury, Mass., Dec. 17, 1785, and died in 1830.

(8) His father, Willibee Hoyt Currier, a manufacturer, was born in Amesbury, Mass., July 6, 1806, and died Nov. 17, 1862. His mother, Anne Clay, was born in Candia, N. H., in 1806, and died at Lowell in 1882.

(9) Jacob Bagley Currier was born in Amesbury, Mass., Oct. 3, 1829, and attended the district schools in Haverhill, and also the High School at the same place. In 1848 he came to Lowell to learn his trade in the wood work department of the Lowell Carpet Corporation, where he remained

five years, after which he worked at model and pattern making for John E. Crane, during which time he made many models, which are still in the patent office in Washington, D. C. After remaining here for seven years, he engaged in business with A. J. Simpson, in the manufacture of their patent barometer, of which they made about twelve hundred. In 1862 he engaged in the picture frame business at the same place he now occupies, and during which time he was the inventor of the Currier Telephone Individual Electric Bell, and of the Currier system of counting Australian ballots, now in use in this city, and also by the Registrars of Voters, Boston, in all of their municipal recounts of ballots. In 1864, in company with D. H. Gordon, he bought out the coffin and casket business of Mr. Amos Hull. In 1870 he bought out Mr. Gordon, and soon after was appointed undertaker, which position he still occupies.

Mr. Currier is a Republican in politics, and an attendant of the High Street Congregational Church. He is a member of the Board of Government of the Old Residents' Association, Middlesex Mechanics Association, and is a member and past officer of Oberlin Lodge and Wannalancit Encampment, I. O. O. F.

In 1853 he was united in marriage to Ann Eliza Yeoman, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Yeoman, of Lowell. Two children, Alice M. Currier, and Frank H., who died July 5, 1882, were the result of this union.

Mr. Currier is one of the older residents of the City of Lowell, and has been closely identified with its progress and prosperity. He is highly respected by all who know him as a man of character and worth.

CHARLES C. COBURN.

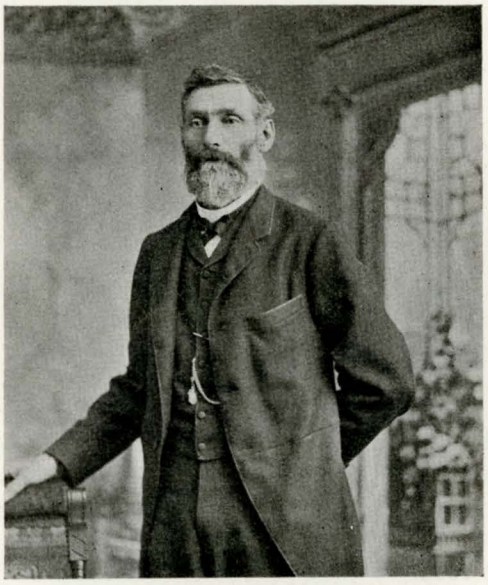
Mr. Charles Carroll Coburn traced his descent on both sides from the families of Colburn and Varnum, Edward Colburn and Samuel Varnum being the first settlers of what is now Dracut. Mr. Coburn's paternal grandfather was Gen. Simon Coburn. On his mother's side his great-grandfather was Gen. J. B. Varnum, and his grandmother was Mary Varnum.

His great-grandfather Varnum was born in 1751, in Dracut, and at the age of 18 was chosen Captain, which position he held during the Revolution. He was elected Colonel in 1787, Brigadier General in 1802, and Major General in 1805, which office he held until his death. He was a member of the convention that framed the Constitution. From 1795 to 1817 he was a member of the House of Representatives and Senate, during which time he was Speaker of the House for four years, and President of the Senate one year.

Mr. Coburn's father, Joseph Bradley Varnum Coburn, was born in 1801, and died in 1869. His mother, Mercy Parker, was born in 1798, and died in 1876.

Charles Carroll Coburn was born in Dracut, July 4, 1829, and died Aug. 31, 1895, at Lowell, Mass. He received his education in the public schools of Lowell, after which he followed the occupation of carpenter. For the last twenty-five years of his life he was engaged in the real estate business.

He was a Republican in politics and attended the Baptist Church. He was a member of the Knights of Honor and Knights of Pythias.



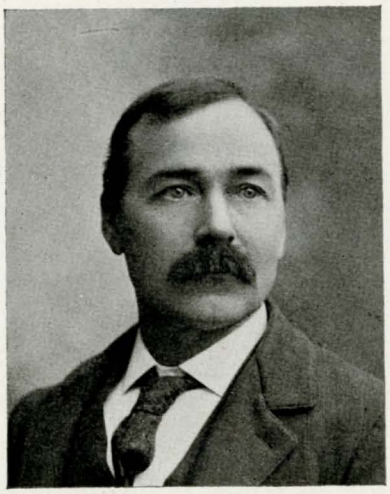
CHARLES C. COBURN.

Mr. Coburn was twice married; first, in 1857, to Anna Avis Craddock, at Muscatine, Iowa. She died in 1867. He was married for a second time to Addie Austin, in 1868. The following children were born of this union: Helen May, born in Lowell; Walter Carroll and Arthur Charles, born in Muscatine, Iowa; and Mary Louise, born in Lowell.

Mr. Coburn was cordial and kindly in his personal intercourse, and in his business manner was simple and direct. His success was largely due to his thorough mastery of detail, his upright, honorable dealings, and his determination to succeed in every venture which he undertook.

MALCOLM D. BROWN.

Mr. Malcolm D. Brown is descended from a family which originated in Scotland, and came to this country in 1848, settling in New York. His grandfather, Donald Brown, was born in 1783, and died in 1859 at Glasgow, Scotland. He was a miller by occupation, and ran boats on the River Clyde. His grandmother, Ellen Douglas, was born in 1790, in Scotland, and died in 1890 in St. Lawrence County, New York. She was a direct descendant of the famous Douglas family of Scotland. His father,



MALCOLM D. BROWN.

Malcolm Brown, was born in Karlin, Scotland, in 1828, and is still living in New York. He followed the occupation of farming. His mother, Martha Turner, was born in Hamilton, Ontario, in 1828, and died in 1869.

Malcolm D. Brown was born in Waddington, N. Y., in 1853, and attended the public schools of his native place. Leaving school at the age of 14 years, he found employment selling dry goods on the road for A. C. Leonard & Co., with whom he remained about seven years. Leaving that firm, he went to work at the carpenter trade, at which he continued a like period of time. He then came East, and went to work in Lowell at the carpenter trade and as collector, which occupation he followed for about eight years. In 1886 he went into business on his own account as a manufacturer of hosiery, locating on Lane Street, where he remained until 1892, when he removed to his present place of business on Plain Street.

Mr. Brown is a Republican in politics. He is an Agnostic, and is a member of the Agnostic Debating Club.

Jan. 28, 1876, he was united in marriage to Johanna Cartwright, of New York. Minnie M. Brown, born in November, 1879, at New York, is the result of this union.

Mr. Brown has won success in life by close application to all the matters pertaining to his business, thrift, and integrity of character—those essentials so necessary to a prosperous business career. He has built up a large and remunerative business, and now ranks among the representative business men of our city.

NELSON WHITTIER.

Mr. Nelson Whittier was born at Methuen, Mass., Aug. 15, 1837. The common ancestor of the Whittier family in America was Thomas Whittier, who was born in England in 1620. He came to Salisbury in 1638, where he married Ruth Green. They had ten children. In 1647 he removed to Haverhill, and in 1688 built the house now known as the Whittier Homestead, famous as the birth-place of the poet, John G. Whittier, who was the grandson of Thomas.

(2) John Whittier, eldest son of Thomas, was born in Haverhill in 1649. He married Mary, daughter of Sergeant Hoyt, of Salisbury, and had seven children. He died in Haverhill in 1721.

(3) William, second son of John, was born in Haverhill in 1688. He married Rachel, daughter of Captain Andrew Mitchell. They had five children, and he died in Methuen in 1729.

(4) Richard Whittier, only son of William, who was born in 1718, married Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Daniel Bodwell. They had twelve children. He died in Methuen in 1778.

(5) Richard, second son of Richard, was born in 1755, and married Betsy, daughter of Francis Chase, by whom he had ten children. He died in Canaan, New Hampshire, in 1813.

(6) Rufus, youngest son of Richard, was born in Canaan, New Hampshire, May 20, 1800. He married Emeline Currier, of Methuen, and had seven children. He came to Lowell in the thirties, and was Paymaster of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company until 1840, when he removed to Chicopee, Mass., as Agent of the Dwight Manufacturing Company. He died in Chicopee in 1852.

The subject of our sketch is the only son of Rufus and Emeline Currier Whittier. He attended the public schools at Chicopee, Mass., graduating from the High. Upon leaving school he became

employed in the Perkins Mills as runner for about two years. From there he went to Indian Orchard as Paymaster and Bookkeeper in the Indian Orchard Mills, opening the first set of books for this establishment. After remaining here for seventeen months, he returned to Chicopee after the consolidation of the three cotton companies of that place, and became the first Paymaster, which position he filled for thirty-two years.

In 1888 he came to Lowell as General Manager of the Whittier Cotton Mills, which position he occupied until 1895, when he was appointed Treasurer upon the resignation of Miss Helen A. Whittier.

In politics Mr. Whittier is a Republican, and at one time served on the Board of Selectmen of Chicopee, Mass., where he was also Treasurer of the Gas Company.

He is a member of the Kilwinning Lodge of Masons, and Past Master of Chicopee Lodge, F. and A. M.

Mr. Whittier is a member of the Unitarian Church on Merrimack Street, and for three years has been Clerk of the Church Society. He was also for many years Clerk and Treasurer of the Unitarian Church Society of Chicopee.

On Oct. 28, 1863, he became united in marriage to Gertrude M. Boyden, by which union there is one child, Walter R. B. Whittier, born in Chicopee, and now in charge of the southern plant of the Whittier Cotton Mills at Oakdale, Georgia.

CHARLES T. FISH.

Mr. Charles T. Fish was born in Randolph, Vermont, Sept. 13, 1839. He is descended from early colonial settlers. Nathaniel, John, and Jonathan Fish, three brothers, came from England to Lynn, and removed to Sandwich, Mass., about the year 1637. John married Cecelia, and died in 1663. He had Jonathan, who had Nathaniel, born Dec. 10, 1650, and Samuel. Nathaniel had John at Sandwich, April 13, 1615; Nathaniel, born at Sandwich, Oct. 27, 1648; Ruth, who married Nathaniel Chandler, 1682; and Huldah, who married Ezekiel Sprague, 1685. Second, Jonathan, brother of John, had lived at Lynn, and at Sandwich had Nathaniel, born Dec. 18, 1650; and John, and Samuel. He removed to Newtown, Long Island, in 1659, and died in 1663. He was the progenitor of the Hon. Hamilton Fish.

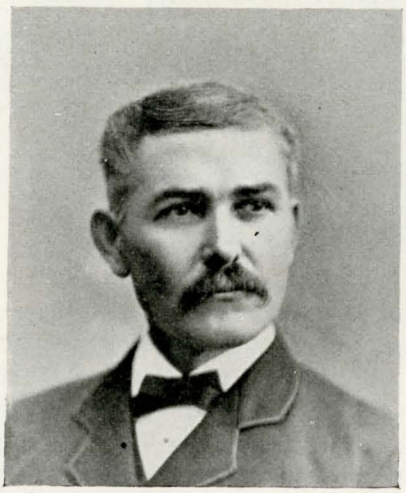
Mr. Fish is descended from the first mentioned Nathaniel, of Sandwich.

His grandfather, Stephen Fish, was born March 28, 1790. He settled in Vermont, and died at Randolph, in that State, June 22, 1828. He was a soldier in the War of 1812 in a Vermont regiment. He married Mary Heath, Oct. 10, 1812. She was born in March, 1795, and died March 23, 1863, at Thetford, Vermont.

They had Stephen A. Fish, born at Randolph, Vermont, July 24, 1813, and died at Lowell, Mass., Jan. 29, 1893. He was the father of the subject of this sketch. He married, Oct. 18, 1836, Mary Ann Goulett.

Mr. Fish was educated in the public schools of Lowell until 11 years of age, in Bradford, Vermont, until 14 years of age, and at Thetford until 16 years of age. He then learned the trade of wood turner.

He is a man who readily adapts himself to existing conditions. This can be seen by the different occupations in which he has successively engaged. First he was a wood turner by trade, then in the furniture business, in which he remained until 1875, when he came to Lowell, and engaged in business as a real estate broker in 1875.



CHARLES T. FISH.

He is a very active man in his line, and has handled some important land sales in this section, besides being entrusted with the care of valuable real estate interests. He entered partnership with John A. Plummer in 1883.

He is a Republican in politics, member of the Lowell Board of Trade, I. O. O. F., Council of Administration G. A. R., Department of Massachusetts, in 1896. He was in the Massachusetts Thirty-sixth Volunteer Infantry from Aug. 15, 1862, to May 19, 1865.

Nov. 25, 1868, he married Anna Maria, daughter of William Willoughby, of Thetford, Vermont. He was married at Piermont, New Hampshire. They had Adel Cora, born July 7, 1872, at Thetford, Vermont.

BENJAMIN P. ROGERS.

Mr. Benjamin P. Rogers was a descendant of John Rogers, one of the first martyrs under Queen Mary. His earliest American ancestor was John



BENJAMIN P. ROGERS.

Rogers, said to be a grandson of the martyr. This ancestor was a freeman in Watertown, Mass., in 1639, but subsequently (probably in 1656) removed to Billerica, where his "house lot" was situated near the site of the present town house. He died in 1685-86, at the age of 74 years. His grave-stone, in the South Burying-ground, is still standing in Billerica. His son, John, was born in 1641. The latter lived just beyond North Billerica, and his house, which stood about eighty rods north of the Governor Talbot house, was for some years the extreme outpost of civilization in that direction. He was killed by the Indians in 1695, at the age of 54 years, an arrow having pierced his jugular vein. He withdrew it and died with it in his hand. Two of his children were taken captive. John Rogers, the son of the latter, was born in 1680 and died in 1736, at the age of 56 years. Timothy, the son of the last named John Rogers, was born in 1717 and died in 1796, at the age of 79 years. He lived in Tewksbury and was the father of Zadock Rogers.

Zadock Rogers was born May 8, 1774, and he was 31 years of age when he purchased the farm which he occupied. The land was then a part of Tewksbury, and was pleasantly situated on the east bank of the Concord River, the farm of Judge Livermore separating it from the Merrimack. It was at that time in a low state of cultivation, but the energy of its new owner, together with the rapid increase of population, which soon followed in the vicinity on account of the introduction of manufactures, made it one of the most valuable farms in the State of Massachusetts. The farm-house was a large, imposing building, having in front a portico of two stories. It is an interesting incident in regard to this imposing portico, that in the memorable September gale of 1815 a large portion of it was carried completely over the house, decapitating the chimney, and landing in the field beyond.

Mr. Rogers married Miss Jemima Cummings, daughter of Ebenezer Cummings, of Woburn, Mass. Their children were: Zadock, born Dec. 21, 1806; Joseph Porter, born in May, 1809; Emily, born Sept. 18, 1811; Benjamin Parker, born Feb. 19, 1814; Elizabeth, born May 7, 1819. Mrs. Rogers died Jan. 16, 1861, at the age of nearly 84 years, and of the children only Elizabeth survives.

Benjamin Parker, the subject of this sketch, was the youngest son. He died in 1866, at the age of 52 years. He was especially noted for the skill and fidelity with which he managed the estate, and the respect and affection in which he was held by those who knew him.

CAPTAIN JONATHAN SPALDING.

Capt. Spalding was born at East Chelmsford (now Lowell), June 12, 1775, and died at his home on Pawtucket Street, Lowell, April 17, 1864, at the age of 88 years. He was born at his father's farm-house, near Pawtucket Falls, but the home of his infancy and childhood was situated near the junction of Merrimack and Central Streets. His father was Joel Spalding, a respectable farmer, and his grandfather, Col. Simeon Spalding, who lived near the centre of Chelmsford, was an officer in the Revolutionary Army, and one of the most important and influential men of the town, being the trusted Representative of Chelmsford in the Legislature of the State in the days of the Revolutionary War, a member of the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts in 1775, and a delegate to the convention for

framing a Constitution of the State in 1779. Edward Spalden, the great-grandfather of Col. Spalding, was one of the earliest settlers of Chelmsford.

The father of Capt. Spalding spent his life upon his farm, if we except a short time in which he served in the Revolutionary Army. He was present at the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga. In 1790 the family removed from the house in which Capt. Spalding was born to the mansion-house on Pawtucket Street, in which he spent the remaining years of his long life, and which is still in the possession of Sarah R. Spalding, his only daughter.

Capt. Spalding owed his military title to his appointment in his early manhood to the captaincy of a company of cavalry. Through life he carried with him something of the positiveness of military discipline. Though he was very deeply interested in the promotion of the public welfare, he was never ambitious of political honor. He was, however, in 1833, a member of the Legislature of the State.

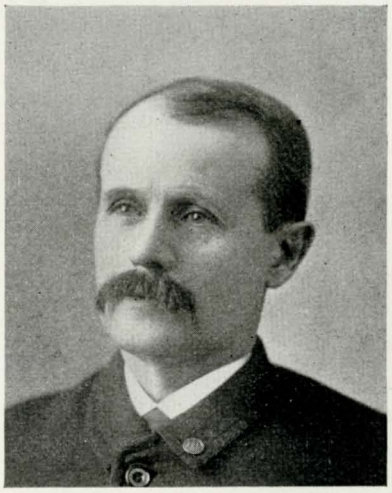
When it became evident to him that the City of Lowell was destined to cover his ancestral farm, he sold the larger part of it to a syndicate of gentlemen, consisting of William Livingston, Sidney Spalding, and others, and it was divided into house-lots for the homes of the people of the rapidly-extending city. He, however, retained as much of the estate as would meet his wants and pleasures while living in retirement, and his last years were peacefully and pleasantly passed at the old homestead.

Capt. Spalding was fond of books, and was happy in his domestic relations. He loved to rehearse to his family the events of early days, and tell of the simple scenes of rural life, when the good people of the town were wont to ride to church on horseback, keeping the Sabbath with the profoundest reverence, and devoting to the solemn service the entire day, from the rising of the sun to the going down thereof. He had the pleasure of witnessing, from their very inception, the rise and development of the great manufacturing enterprises which have made Lowell known the world around.

Capt. Spalding was a man of delicate sensibility and refinement of feeling, and possessed that union of gentleness and firmness which always gives gravity to manners and dignity to character. He was of a social nature, and was upon terms of friendly intercourse with Mr. Boott and other distinguished men of Lowell's early days. Of the hospitality of his home a large circle of friends have many pleasant memories. His quiet and peaceful life was prolonged far beyond the allotted age of man, and it afforded a noble illustration of that pure and strong New England character to which is due so much of the stability, prosperity, and glory of our country. His wife, Sarah Dodge Spalding, died in 1837, at the age of 49 years. Of his two sons, who survived him, Dr. Joel Spalding was a leader among the physicians of Lowell, and J. Tyler Spalding, who was a member of the firm of Ward & Spalding, in Boston, died in 1872, at the homestead in Lowell, at the age of 42 years.

CHARLES W. PHILBRICK.

Mr. Charles W. Philbrick's father, Jonathan Philbrick, was born in New Hampshire, and died in Lowell in 1851. He worked for Captain Marston



CHARLES W. PHILBRICK.

in the restaurant business. His mother, Olivia (Wyman) Philbrick, was born in Hudson, N. H., and died in Pelham, N. H., in 1895. His great-grandfather on the maternal side fought at Lexington.

Mr. Charles W. Philbrick was born in Lowell, Mass., in 1842. He attended the Franklin School and the common schools of New Hampshire, until the age of 15 years, when he found employment in a woo[illegible]mill of Charles H. Wyman, at Pelham, N. H., for whom he worked about three years. In August, 1861, he enlisted in the United States service, and was discharged in September, 1864. He was in the Third New Hampshire Regiment, Company F, under Captain James F. Randlett, and was wounded on the 15th day of May, 1864, at Drury's Bluff. His arm was amputated on the field, and he was taken to a temporary hospital, afterward being removed to the Point Lookout

Hospital, in Maryland, where he remained about three months. He then went to Pelham, N. H., where he continued a like period of time, when he came to Lowell, and was employed by the Locks and Canals Company, under Agent J. B. Francis, as runner, where he remained about five years. In 1872 he went to Boston, where he became Messenger to the Legislature at the State House, continuing for ten years, and subsequently became Messenger to the Sergeant-at-Arms, which position he occupies at the present time.



JOHN L. SHAY.

Mr. Philbrick is a Republican in politics, and attends the Congregational Church. He is a member of the Lowell Lodge of Odd Fellows, the New Hampshire Veterans Association, and Post 120, G. A. R.

April 10, 1866, he was united in marriage to Amy J. Lovett, at Lowell, Mass. One child, Edith E., is the result of this union.

JOHN L. SHAY.

Mr. John Linnell Shay was born in Belvidere, New Jersey. His grandfather, Richard R. Shay, a ship carpenter by occupation, was born in New Jersey, and died in 1790. His grandmother, Caroline Shay, died in 1785, in New Jersey. His father, Richard Collins Shay, was born in New Jersey, and died in 1847. He followed a seafaring life. His mother, Caroline Shay, was born in New Jersey, and died in 1844.

Mr. Shay attended school until 15 years of age. Upon leaving school, he entered upon a seafaring life, which he followed for twenty years, when he retired and secured employment on shore. Since this time he has been successively engaged in various kinds of business. He carried on business as a rigger at Provincetown, Mass., and in towns along Cape Cod for some time, and in 1875 he came to Lowell and engaged in the fish business, in which he has since continued, his location being 319 Bridge Street.

Mr. Shay has enjoyed a varied experience in the world, and acquired a broad knowledge of men and affairs. He is a keen, alert business man, and widely respected in the community, of which he is a worthy member.

Mr. Shay had two brothers. George Shay, born in New Jersey, Jan. 6, 1838, died in Foo Chow Foo, China, Jan. 6, 1868. He was a pilot on Minn River. Joseph S. Shay was born in New Jersey, May 14, 1841, and was killed at the battle of the Wilderness in the Civil War.

Mr. Shay is a Republican in politics, and attends the Baptist Church. He is a member of the Masons and Odd Fellows.

In 1862 he was united in marriage to Clara M. Whitman, at Cape Cod. Two children, George N. and Edward W., are the result of this union.

ALBERT V. PARTRIDGE.

Captain Albert V. Partridge was born in Stockton, Maine, Oct. 5, 1842. He is descended from a

family of great antiquity, the earliest tradition being Partridge, the Norman, A. D. 1154, and the earliest record, Richard de Pertriche, A. D. 1254.

The Partridges have proved an honorable and sturdy race, and have given many distinguished men to the country. George Partridge was a member of that Congress which issued and signed the Declaration of Independence.

William Partridge, of Portsmouth, was Deputy Governor and Counsellor of Provinces. Another, Alexander, was a member of the famous Rump Parliament, and an officer in Cromwell's Army.

Records also reveal the fact that members of the Partridge family took an active and distinguished part in the French and Indian War, the War of the Revolution, and great Civil War.

The coat of arms with its fine motto, "Dum Spiro, Spero," is one of the most chaste in the kingdom.

His immediate ancestors were men of prominence, his father, Benjamin, having been for many years Selectman of the town of Stockton.

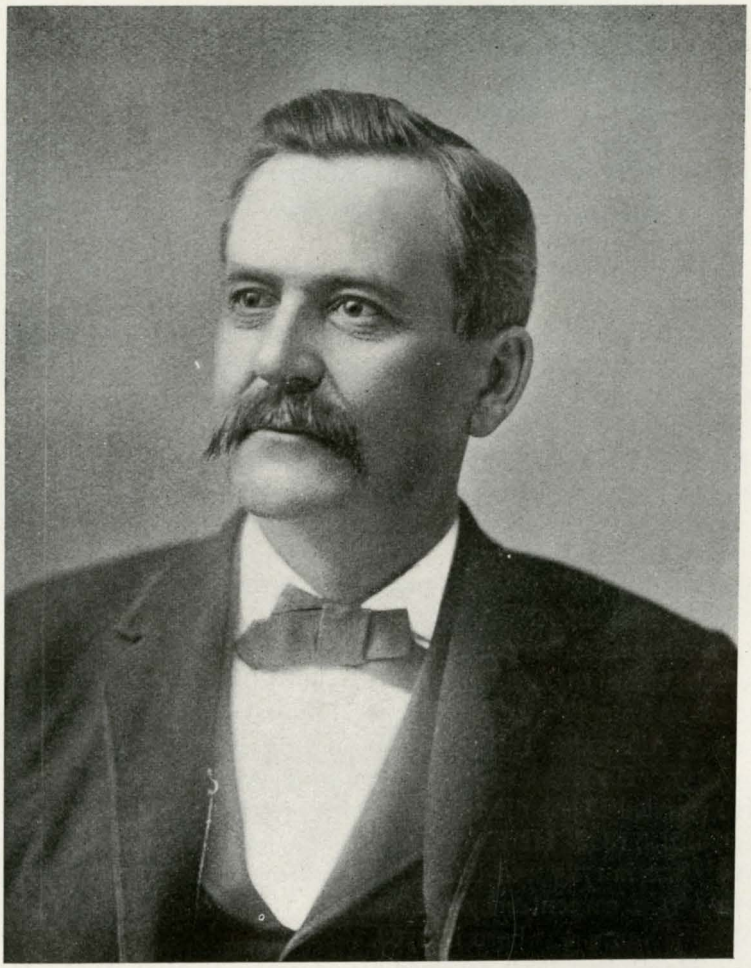
Captain Partridge obtained his education in the public and high schools of his native place. Shortly after leaving school, he decided to follow the sea, and for two years served before the mast. He was afterwards second officer for two years, first officer for five years, and Captain of a full rigged American clipper ship before he was 25 years old. When 33 years of age he built a large merchantman named the Emma L. P., sailed her around the world, carrying a general cargo, and was very successful. He followed the sea for many years, and finally settled down to life ashore.

Captain Partridge has all the distinguished features of character which an ocean life impresses on the sailor. Generous, bluff, courageous, humane, for many years accustomed to danger in all forms which the gale, the breaker, the lightning of the cloud, the iron hail of the enemy could present, he became a stranger to fear; peril was his element—he was a typical American seaman.

Many instances might be cited of the daring exhibited by the Captain in trying times. One is particularly worthy of mention. When in New Orleans during the war the Captain threatened to shoot the first man who attempted to lower the Stars and Stripes from the masthead of his ship. He meant what he said, and that flag floated in the breeze over the head of a commander whose patriotism could not be questioned, and whose devotion to flag and country would only end with his life.

Captain Partridge is a Republican in politics. He is a member of the Universalist Church, and belongs to the Masons, Elks, and Country Club.

He married Miss Martha A. Cunningham. He has three children: Frank, aged 30 years; Emma Louise, 24 years; and Jennie Blanche, 18 years.



CAPTAIN ALBERT V. PARTRIDGE.

WILLIAM W. READ.

Mr. William Warren Read was born in Antrim, New Hampshire, Feb. 27, 1822. His grandfather, William Read, was born in Chelmsford, Mass., Feb.

25, 1724, and died in December, 1768, or January, 1769. His father, Robert Read, was born in Litchfield, and died Feb. 2, 1883. He was engaged in the grocery business. His mother, Mary Moody, was born in Newburyport, April 26, 1792, and died Nov. 29, 1881.

Mr. William Warren Read received his education in the district schools until 12 years of age. He then entered Dracut Academy, and also attended private school, completing his education at the age of 18 years. After leaving school he became a clerk in his father's store, and in 1843 engaged in the grocery business. From 1852 to 1861 he engaged in the dry and fancy goods business at Charleston, S. C., under the style of W. W. & J. R. Read. Upon coming to this city he was made Assessor, and during his incumbency of this office he won distinction for the efficiency with which he discharged all his official duties. He served from 1873 to 1884—a period of eleven years—retiring on account of ill health.

Mr. Read was first a Whig and is now a Democrat.

Oct. 10, 1844, at Brattleboro, Vermont, he was united in marriage to Hannah J. Pushee. The following named children were born of this union: Ellen Virose, born in 1847; William Arthur, in 1849; Kate Warren in 1851; and Jennie Hannah in 1853; all born in Lowell.

ROBERT PARK.

Mr. Robert Park was born in Windham, N. H., Nov. 2, 1814, the third child of the family. He was descended from a family of Scotch-Irish origin which came to this country in the Winter of 1628–29 from County Antrim, Ireland. His grandfather, Alexander Park, was born in 1753, and died in 1837. He was a nail manufacturer at Windham. He married Martha Betton, who was born in 1759, and died in 1808. His father, Robert Park, was born in Windham in 1785, and died at Dracut, Mass., in 1847. He was a carpenter by occupation. His mother, Mary Coburn, was born in 1788.

Mr. Robert Park received his education in the district schools of Dracut, to which place he had removed with his parents. After leaving school he engaged in carpenter work, and afterward became a stone contractor, his business consisting chiefly of corporation work. He built the street mains of the water works in Lawrence in 1872, and the filter gallery at Lowell in 1871.

Mr. Park was a Democrat in politics. He was Selectman for Dracut, and a member of the Board of Aldermen in Lowell in 1877–78. He was an attendant of the Pawtucket Church.

He was twice married; first to Relief Abbott Brown, at Londonderry, N. H., in 1837; and second to Letitia B. Sawyer, at Lowell, in 1854. He had the following named children: Rosilla A., born in 1838, died in 1852; Orrin R., born in 1841, died in 1862 in the army; and Othniel R., born in 1862. Mr. Park died June 12, 1879.



ROBERT PARK.

Mr. Park was a man who accomplished something in life by his perseverance and steady application to whatever work he had in hand. During his long and useful service he retained the confidence of his employers, and the respect of all those who knew him.

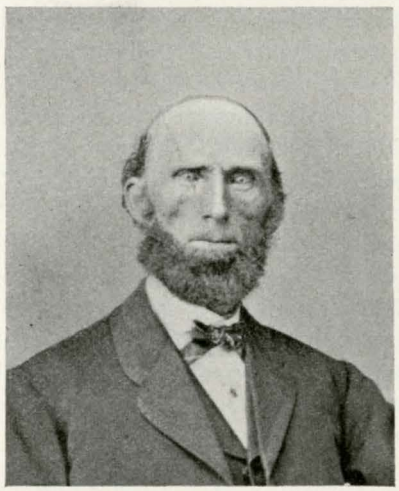
JOHN P. WEBBER, JR.

Mr. John Porter Webber, Jr., was descended from a family which originated in England. His grandfather, William Webber, was born April 5, 1747, at Beverly, and died April 28, 1832, at Chelmsford. He was a farmer by occupation, and fought in the Revolutionary War. His grandmother, Annie Webber, was born Jan. 21, 1752, and died March 14, 1842, at Chelmsford. His father, John P. Webber, was born at Wenham, Feb. 28, 1787, and died in Beverly, Jan. 25, 1862. He was the first manufacturer of spices and mustard in this State, the work being done entirely by hand. His mother, Desire E. Wellman, was born in Salem, Feb. 16, 1785, and died in Beverly, Dec. 6, 1865.

John Porter Webber, Jr., was born in Beverly, July 17, 1814, and died March 1, 1892, at Lowell, Mass. He received his education in the public schools of his native place. He was afterwards associated in business with his father until about four years before the war, when he severed his connection with his father and entered the wholesale furniture business in Boston, under the firm name of Allen & Webber, with salesrooms on Canal and Friend Streets, and manufactory at Beverly. Most of his trade was from the South, and when the war broke out it destroyed this business in the city of Boston. He retired until the close of the war, when he became purchasing agent for Whitney Brothers, at Lowell, and held this office for fourteen years. He afterwards retired and came to Lowell to reside, where he died.

Mr. Webber was first a Whig and afterwards a Republican. He held a number of town offices at Beverly, being Overseer of the Poor, Selectman, and member of the School Board. He was an attendant of the Congregational Church, and a member of the Masons.

Feb. 14, 1859, at Beverly, he was united in marriage to Nancy Hill Edwards, daughter of Col.

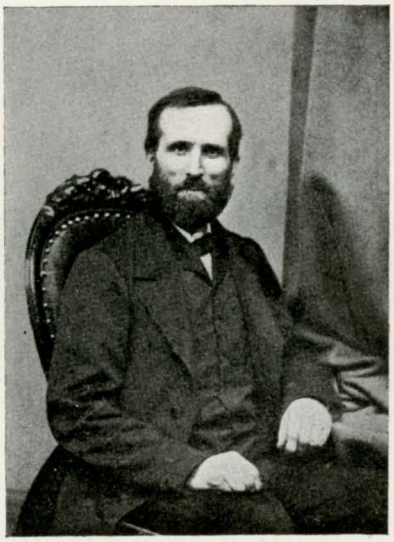


JOHN P. WEBBER, JR.

Abraham Edwards, of Beverly, Mass. He had one child, an adopted daughter, Lillian Webber.

TIMOTHY RICKER.

Mr. Timothy Ricker was born in Maine in 1826. His mother, Sarah Ricker, died in Maine. Mr. Ricker received his education in the public schools of Maine and Vermont until the age of 17 years. In 1843 he came to Lowell and found employment in the machine shop at North Chelmsford as



TIMOTHY RICKER.

moulder, where he remained for about ten years; and so faithful was he in the discharge of his duties that he won the confidence and esteem of his employers, as well as that of his associates. After leaving this position he went to California, where he found employment in a sawmill. It was while here that he met his death through an accident at the mill in 1866.

Mr. Ricker was a Republican in politics, and an attendant of the Congregational Church.

In February, 1854, he was united in marriage to Miss Fannie Dutton, at Lowell, Mass. Two children, Frederick F. and Charles H., both born in Lowell, are the result of this union.

Mr. Ricker was a man of high character and sterling worth, and was held in high regard by all those who knew him.

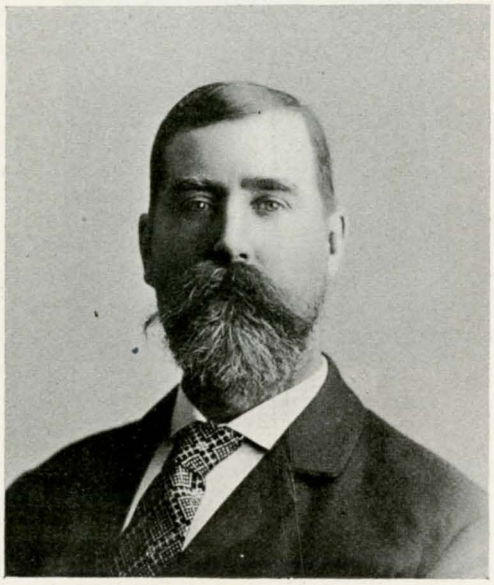
CHARLES E. BLAISDELL.

Mr. Charles E. Blaisdell was born Jan. 12, 1845, at Corinna, Maine. His father, John W. Blaisdell, was born at Jay, Maine, in 1816, and died in March, 1888, at Corinna, Maine. His mother, Mary A. Beggs, was born in Sidney, Maine, in 1819, and is still living at Corinna.

Mr. Blaisdell was educated in the public schools of his native place, and at the age of 18 years entered the army. He enlisted in September, 1862, at Corinna, in the Twenty-second Maine Infantry, for

nine months' service. He was attached to the Nineteenth Army Corps, and served at Port Hudson and New Orleans until discharged at Bangor, Maine, Aug. 14, 1863.

On his return from the war he attended school for a short time, and in 1864 he came to Lowell. He worked for the Merrimack Manufacturing Com-



CHARLES E. BLAISDELL.

pany, and for thirteen years held the position of overseer. In 1890 he became a member of the Standard Bottling Company, in which business he has since continued.

Oct. 2, 1872, he married Abbie Frances Choate, of Lowell, and has had one child, Avis A., born Oct. 17, 1881.

He is a member of the G. A. R., I. O. O. F., and Massachusetts Bottlers' Association.

He is an attendant of the Baptist Church, and is a Republican in politics.

AUGUSTUS E. SPALDING.

Mr. Augustus E. Spalding was descended from an ancient English family, many of whom have held such positions of honorable distinction in life, that it is interesting to trace his genealogical descent from the earliest settler of the name in Massachusetts.

From Edward, the first American ancestor, Augustus E. Spalding traced his descent in the following order:

(2) John, son of Edward, was born about 1633, and married Hannah Hale, May 18, 1658.

(3) Joseph, son of John, was born Oct. 22, 1673, in Chelmsford. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Colburn of Chelmsford, April 10, 1700. He died March 12, 1728.

(4) Simeon, youngest son of the preceding, was born in Chelmsford, August 4, 1713. He died April 7, 1785.

(5) Azariah Spalding was born Feb. 2, 1757, and died Sept. 13, 1821. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne.

(6) Otis Spalding was born May 16, 1793. He was Captain of a company of cavalry. He married Elizabeth Adams of Chelmsford, Feb. 2, 1815.

(7) Augustus E. Spalding was born at Chelmsford, June 23, 1818, and died in Lowell, January 10, 1877. Mr. Spalding was a man of keen, shrewd business instincts, and very early in his career began to buy up large tracts of timber land, which he cleared and sold the timber. In this way he acquired quite a competency, and the latter years of his life were spent in looking after his real estate interests, which had become considerable. He was a man of quiet, unpretentious nature, who pursued the even tenor of his way with steady, persevering industry and rectitude.

Among his business associates Mr. Spalding was considered a man of sound, conservative judgment, progressive enterprise, and one whose business transactions were directed by the most honorable methods. He was a domestic man, devoted to his family, and a man of high Christian ideals.

In politics he was a stanch Republican, and was honored by his party in being elected to the Common Council for the year 1877. His death, which occurred on January 10th of that year, prevented the completion of his term of office.

He was a prominent member of the Odd Fellows, being connected with Oberlin Lodge and Wannalancit Encampment. When a young man he served as Major on Brigadier General Adams's Staff.

He attended the Unitarian Church, and on June 4, 1850, was married to Maria A. Burtt, of Hancock, N. H. One child is the result of this union, Edward Francis Spalding, who was born in Chelmsford, June 26, 1861. He was educated in the public schools of Lowell, and in the Burbank Academy at Woburn, Mass., finally taking a business course at the Lowell Commercial College.

Like his father, he believes in the principles of the Republican party, and was elected to the Common Council in 1889.

He is also an attendant of the Unitarian Church, and on Dec. 24, 1889, married Juliette F. Gallagher, of this city.

Mr. Spalding has succeeded his father in the management of his real estate interests, and is recognized as a bright, progressive young business man of our city.

GEORGE F. JAQUES.

Mr. George F. Jaques is one of Lowell's representative business men. He is the proprietor of the J. S. Jaques Shuttle Company, which ranks with the most famous representatives of this industry in this country. This enterprise had its conception in 1833, when J. S. Jaques began on a modest scale to manufacture shuttles, bobbins, and spools; and among the company's machinery today can be found the latest improved "up-to-date" style; and it may be fairly pronounced the founder of that line of industry. The premises of the company have been enlarged from time to time, and are situated in the United States Bunting yard, occupying a two-story brick building with a floorage of about 100x70 feet, and employing from twenty-five to thirty skilled workmen. They also have the use of two large storage buildings, 125x50 feet, which are directly opposite the factory. With the growth of the trade the facilities for manufacturing have been steadily augmented, until now it is among the largest of its kind in the city. Most of the product is sold in the New England States and a large amount goes to the West, South, and Canada. The wide success this house has attained has been the result of conservative, practical business management.

Mr. Jaques is well known in this city, and belongs to that class of men who, by their own unaided effort, have worked themselves upward to a position of responsibility in the business life of Lowell.

JOSEPH K. FLINT.

Mr. Joseph King Flint was descended from a family whose members were identified with the early colonization and settlement of the country. Thomas, the first American ancestor, came to this country about 1640, and settled in Danvers, Mass. He married Ann, and died April 15, 1663. From him the line of descent is as follows:

(2) Joseph Flint, fourth son of Thomas (1), was born in 1662. He married, Aug. 6, 1685, Abigail Howard, and died in 1710. He lived on a farm set off from his father's in South Danvers.

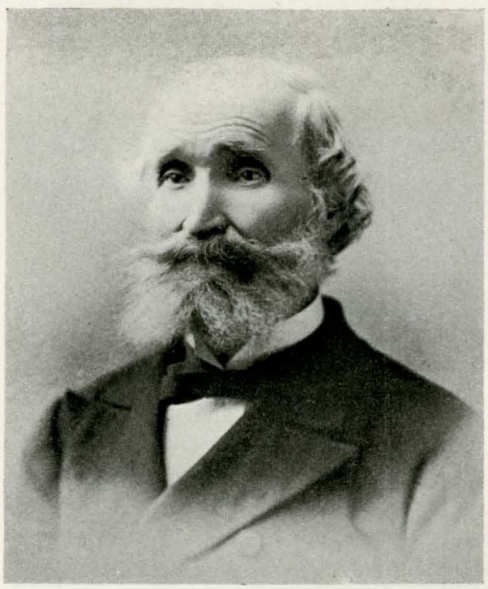
(3) Joseph Flint, first son of Joseph, was born June 25, 1686. He married, Nov. 16, 1710, Rachel Sibley, and lived on the Joseph Flint farm in South Danvers.

(4) William Flint, second son of Joseph, married, second, May 24, 1750, Ruth Newman. He lived on the Joseph Flint farm, South Danvers.

(5) Joseph Flint, fourth son of William, was born April 21, 1759, and married Elizabeth Whittredge in July, 1780. He fought in the battle of Bunker Hill, and the musket which he used is now in the museum at Contoocook, N. H.

(6) Joseph Flint, first son of Joseph, was born April 19, 1784, and married Lydia S. King, Oct. 25, 1807. He moved from Danvers to Francestown, N. H., and died Oct. 8, 1865.

(7) Joseph King Flint, first son of Joseph, was born in Francestown, N. H., Oct. 7, 1817. He received an academic education in his native town, and was noted as a Shakespearean scholar. He came to Lowell about 1842 on account of ill health, while in the hatter's business in Boston. He interested himself in the science of phrenology, then popular, and at one time was President of the Lowell Phrenological Society.



JOSEPH K. FLINT.

He became a pattern model maker, and in making patterns and models for the United States Patent Office showed great skill. Retiring from business, he spent the last fifteen years of his life at his home on Liberty Street.

He married, May 30, 1847, Huldah, daughter of

Asa and Philena (Foster) Wilder, born at Brookfield, Me., July 12, 1823, and died May 1, 1894. Seven children, all of whom were born in Lowell, were the result of this union. They were Lydia Viola, Joseph Almy, Ella Marie, Frederic Louis, Ida J., Asa Wilder, and Arthur Henri. Mr. Flint died Jan. 1, 1893.

Mr. Flint was a man of quiet, unpretentious habit, a man of "deeds" rather than "words." He was of a studious nature and passed much time investigating matters in which he was interested. He was held in the highest respect by the community in which he lived, and left behind him the record of a true and faithful citizen.

ANTHONY ROBINSON.

Mr. Anthony Robinson was born in Lawrence, Mass., in 1861. His father, Anthony Robinson, was born in England in 1835, and died in Lowell in



ANTHONY ROBINSON.

1889. His mother, Mary A. McCarthy, was born in Ireland in 1833, and died in Lowell in 1893.

Mr. Robinson was educated in the Lowell public schools. After leaving school he obtained employment as a mill operative, and worked for several years in the carding and weaving rooms of different mills. He was then employed for five years by Mr. John Devine, in the grocery business, and in 1882 engaged in business for himself at 65 Church Street, later removing to 184 Church Street, his present location.

In politics he is a Democrat, and served as a Councilman from Ward Six for two years, reflecting credit on the constituency which he represented, by his firm stand in the support and advocacy of Democratic principles.

He belongs to the Catholic faith, and is an attendant of St. Peter's Church.

He is a member of the Foresters, Elks, A. O. H., and Big Twelve, and also of the Putnam Guards and Second Corps of Cadets.

In 1882 he married Miss Annie Sullivan. The result of this union is one child, a girl, Marietta, born June 12, 1883.

JOSIAH GATES.

The common ancestors of the Gates family were among the early colonial settlers, and were prominently identified with the foundation of many New England towns. They were of sturdy stock, and took a very active part in affairs during this early period of growth and development. The common ancestor of this family in this country was probably Stephen, who came from England to Hingham in the Diligent with his wife and two children, in 1636. In 1638 he removed to Cambridge, and thence to Lancaster, where he was Constable in 1657. He returned to Cambridge, where he died in 1662.

His son, Thomas, of Marlboro, married Elizabeth Freeman, of Sudbury, July 6, 1670. In 1680 he removed to Stow, where Josiah was born March 8, 1682. This Josiah was probably the grandfather of Caleb, who was born in Stow, July 14, 1751, and died Aug. 11, 1827, and who was the grandfather of the subject of this sketch.

His son was Josiah Gates, who was born in Stow, Mass., Oct. 8, 1773, and died March 12, 1812.

His son, the next in descent, was Josiah, born Aug. 31, 1805, in Grafton, Vermont.

Thomas Gates, belonging to one of the branches of this family, was a Selectman of the town of Stow, and was killed in King Philip's War in 1676.

Another, Stephen the second, son of the first Stephen, is recorded as the purchaser of three hundred acres on the Assabet River, Stow, where he died in 1707.

Simon and Abraham Gates were in the French and Indian War in 1760, and Ebenezer Gates died at Lake George, July 23, 1758. During the Revolutionary period Samuel Gates was prominent as a member of the Committee on Defence of the town of Stow.

Mr. Josiah Gates came to Lowell in 1826, and was employed successively by Daniel Hurd and the Merrimack Manufacturing Company in their fulling mill. He afterwards became an overseer in the

weaving department in the Lowell Co.'s mill. In 1845 he engaged in business on his own account, and opened a store on Dutton Street for the manufacture and sale of leather belting and manufacturers' supplies. He later added the manufacture of leather fire hose. In 1858 he established a tannery on Chelmsford Street. He was also interested in the manufacture of the Murkland Carpet Power Loom, of which he owned the patents. In 1866 he associated with him in business his two sons, J. E. and P. C. Gates, and in 1870 R. W. Gates.

In 1881 he erected a brick block on Market Street for the manufacture of his supplies, the business now being conducted by his sons, Prescott C. and Royal W. Gates, who survive him.

PRESCOTT C. GATES.

Mr. Prescott C. Gates is the elder of the surviving sons of Josiah Gates and Harriet Coburn, of Dracut. His mother is descended from Edmund Coburn, who was the earliest settler in Dracut. He was born in Lowell, July 30, 1846. He attended the public schools and Lowell High School, and upon the completion of his studies entered the employ of his father. In 1866 he joined with his father in the firm of Josiah Gates & Sons, which business he still continues with his brother since his father's death in 1882.

Dec. 29, 1868, he married Ellen F., daughter of William Kittredge. Three children are the result of this union: Henry K., born Aug. 21, 1870; Thayer P., born May 14, 1879; and Edith H., born Aug. 31, 1880.

He is a Director of the Wamesit National Bank, Lowell Hosiery Company, Hillsboro Mills, Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company, Lowell and Andover Railroad Company, Trustee of the Central Savings Bank, and a member of the Board of Trade.

ROYAL W. GATES.

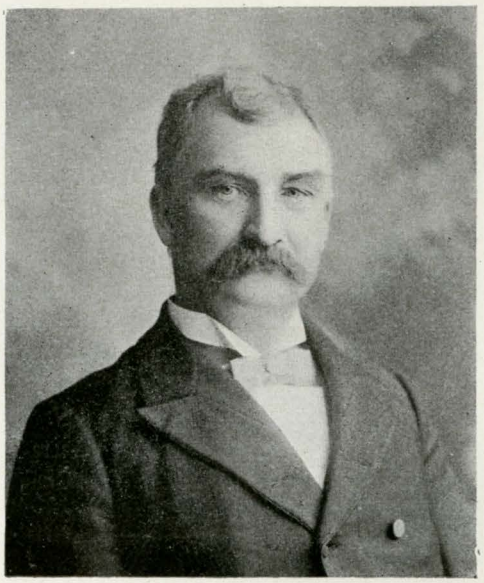
Mr. Royal Wiswell Gates, brother of the preceding, and also a member of the firm of Josiah Gates & Sons, was born in Lowell, June 25, 1849. He received his education in the public school and Lowell High School. Upon leaving school he was employed as bookkeeper by the firm of Josiah Gates & Sons, becoming a member of the firm in 1870.

He is a Republican in politics, attends the Kirk Street Congregational Church, and is a member of the Board of Trade. He is prominent in Masonry, of the thirty-second degree, and a member of Kilwinning Lodge, Pilgrim Commandery, Knights Templar, and the Massachusetts Consistory. He is also a member of the Yorick and Vesper-Country Clubs.

THOMAS M. BOLTON.

Mr. Thomas M. Bolton was born in Athernay, County Galway, Ireland, Aug. 11, 1851. He is descended from an ancient and distinguished family. The first known ancestor of this family was Oughtred de Bolton, who, in 1135, was living on the estates which, Sir William Dugdale believes, he held on account of his descent from the Saxon Earls of Mercia. From Boelton, Bodelton, or Bolton (boel, a manor-house, and tun, a town,) he took his name, and many generations came after him as Lords of Bolton and bow-bearers and falconers in the Royal Forests of Bowland and Gilsland. The estates were carried to another family by an heiress long after the days of the Conquest; and the Boltons have spread over England, Ireland, and America.

Of the many families of Bolton two are well known in England. Captain William Bolton, an officer in the Cromwellian invasion of Ireland,



THOMAS M. BOLTON.

settled at Waterford. His descendants of to-day are counted among the landed gentry.

Thos. Bolton's father is Michael Bolton, who, although at the advanced age of 78 years, still works at his trade of harness maker.

Mr. Bolton received his education in the national schools of Ireland until 15 years of age, when he

came to America and settled in Lowell, where he soon afterwards was apprenticed to the harness maker's trade, under his father. Mr. Bolton has since that time been engaged in this business, at present being the proprietor of a large store at No. 311 Market Street, conducting an ever increasing and extensive business in harnesses, horse furnishings, etc.

Mr. Bolton is a self-made man in the truest sense of the term. What he is and what he has accomplished are entirely due to his own persistent endeavor and perseverance. He is to-day one of the leading merchants in his line of trade, and is recognized as a progressive, wide-awake, and energetic man of affairs.

He is a member of the A. O. H., Division 2; Foresters, Knights of Sherwood Forest, Irish Historical Society of Boston, and the Harness Makers' Protective Association. He is also a Director in the Lowell Ice Company, and a member of the Knights of Columbus.

Sept. 16, 1880, he was married to Catharine A. O'Neil, the following named children being the result of this union: Marie M. K., born Sept. 20, 1881; Thomas Leo, born Dec. 22, 1883; Catharine, born Nov. 29, 1885, died Feb. 24, 1889.

JONATHAN JOHNSON.

Mr. Jonathan Johnson is descended from a family of Scotch origin. His grandfather, John Johnson, was born in Vermont, and died in Groton in 1830. He was a veterinary surgeon. His grandmother, Sally Bennett, was born in Dunstable, Mass., and died in Groton in 1832. His father Jonathan Johnson, was born in Groton in 1792, and died in Groton in 1825. His mother, Susan Nutting, was born in Groton in 1793, and died in Leominster in 1847.

Mr. Jonathan Johnson was born in Groton, Mass., Aug. 7, 1818, and attended the common schools of Groton until the age of 15 years, when he was apprenticed to the watchmaker's, jeweler's and optician's business with Mr. Silas H. Goodnow, at Fitchburg, Mass. In 1840 he came to Lowell, and engaged with James K. Fellows for about two and a half years. In 1843 he went into business on his own account at 116 Merrimack Street, where he remained for about ten years, afterward removing to a store in Wentworth Block, where he remained for a like period of time. From there he removed to the Merrimack House Block, where he still continues the business.

Mr. Johnson is a Republican in politics, and an attendant of the Unitarian Church. He was a member of the Common Council in 1855 and 1866, elected to the Legislature in 1856, 1872, and 1873, and was a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1856–57.

Mr. Johnson has been prominently identified with valuable inventions for the past twenty years, among others being steam and hot water boilers, steam car heaters, gas radiators, and gas cooking stoves.

He is a member of the Pentucket Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons.

He has been twice married; first, to Sarah S. Barnard, at Harvard, Mass., in 1844; and second, to Sarah F. Turner, at Boston, in 1882. The following named children were born of the first union: Helen Adelaide Johnson, George Appleton Johnson, and Susan Barnard Johnson.



JONATHAN JOHNSON.

Mr. Johnson is a man of quick perceptive faculties, with a thorough grasp of the details of his business. He has made his efforts fruitful of success, and has won the respect and confidence of all those with whom he has business relations.

WILLIAM H. HOWARD.

The family of Howard is of ancient Norman origin, coming to England with William the Conqueror. They were finally rewarded for their services by receiving many royal grants, and one of the family received the title of "Duke of Norfolk."

The first American ancestor of the branch of this family to which Mr. William H. Howard belongs, was John Howard, who, with his brother James, came from England and settled in Duxbury;

he was among those able to bear arms there in 1643. James, it is said, went to Bermuda, and John came to West Bridgewater, and was one of the proprietors and original settlers in the town about 1651. He was young when he came over, and lived in Captain Miles Standish's family. He was a man of much influence on the new plantation, and took the oath of fidelity here in 1657.

General O. O. Howard, one of the heroes of the Civil War, is also a descendant of John Howard.

From John Howard the line of descent to William H. Howard, the subject of this sketch, is as follows: (2) Jesse, (3) Seth, (4) Ephraim, (5) William — the grandfather of William H. Howard, who was an officer in the War of 1812—and (6) Hanson.

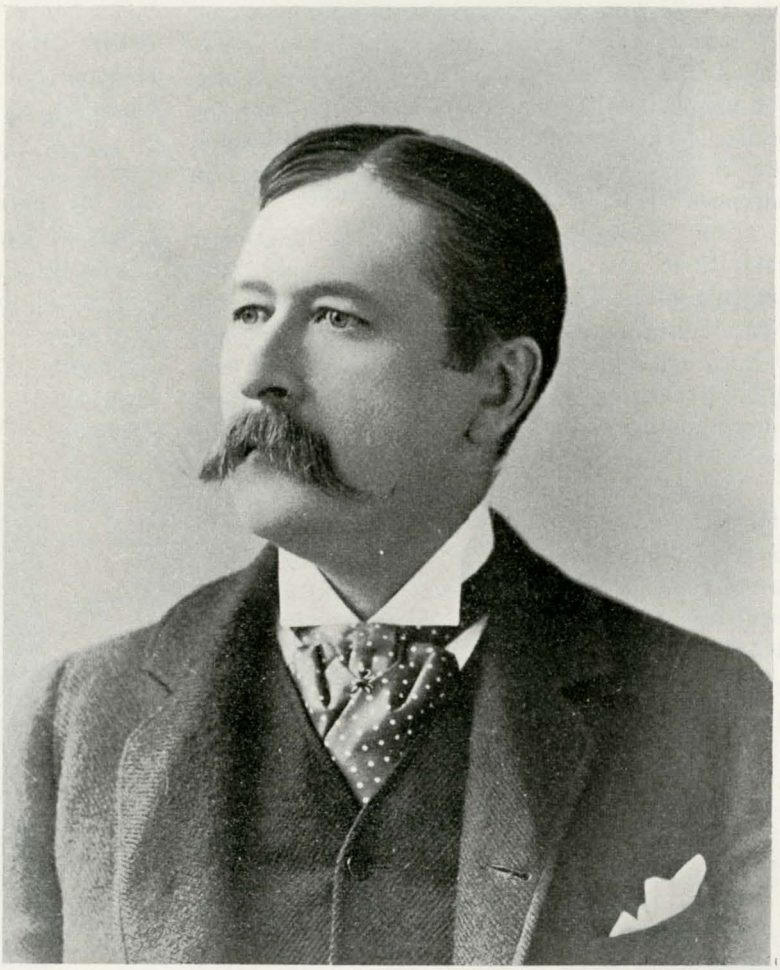
Mr. William H. Howard, subject of this sketch, and seventh in line of descent, was born in Strafford, N. H., March 19, 1843; he received his education in the public schools, Austin Academy, and Commercial College, of Davenport, Iowa.

It being war times, after leaving school at 19 years of age, he joined with Captain Fletcher in organizing a company for the front — "The N. H. Head Guards," a crack military company named after Adjt. Gen. and afterwards Gov. Head of New Hampshire—and was commissioned Lieutenant.

Immediately after the organization of the company he was stricken with a severe illness, and did not recover his health until 1864, when he was ordered to report to the Quartermaster's department at Clinton, Iowa — headquarters of General Sulley; he was in charge of the transportation on the Mississippi River for about nine months, and was in the campaign against the hostile Sioux Indians and through northern Nebraska and the Dakotas.

He returned to Manchester, N. H., in November, 1865, and went as a clerk into the store of N. W. Cumner & Co.; he was taken into partnership, and remained in Manchester until January, 1870, when he sold out his interest to his partner, to engage in the wholesale men's furnishing goods business in Boston, as Bowen, Howard & Co., with branch in Chicago, until the great fire of 1872, when he was burned out and suffered a total loss of his entire stock, books of accounts, and private papers; although he was well insured, the companies all failed that he was in, and he was obliged to begin anew.

He became Manager of the Boston branch of the old house of Robert K. Davies & Co., of New York — wholesale men's furnishing goods — and later went into the New York house as the head of one of the



WILLIAM H. HOWARD.

departments, where he remained until 1889, when he resigned his position to engage in the organization of the Waukenhose Company and the manufacture of the Waukenhose, which he invented.

As to his success in this undertaking, Mr. Howard has established himself in such a position as an inventor, as to lead the managers of the Centennial celebration at Washington, a few years

ago, to invite him to become a member of the American Association of Inventors and Manufacturers, to which organization only representative industrial business men of the country are admitted to membership.

He is now a member of the said organization. He has also been elected a member of two or three industrial academies or societies of high rank in foreign countries.

At the World's Fair at Chicago the Waukenhose was awarded a medal and diploma; and since, Mr. Howard himself has received one of the special diplomas of honorable mention given under an act of Congress to those inventors whose genius is considered to have been of an advantage to the world: high commendation, indeed, but not more than the merits of the invention and the product demand. The Waukenhose is also covered by patents in European countries and Canada.

The Waukenhose Manufacturing Company make their own goods; they manufacture their women's full-fashion goods in Chemnitz, Germany, their children's goods in Danielsonville, Conn., and their Lowell mill is on Western Avenue, where they produce their men's fine, seamless goods, employing a large number of operatives. They sell their own goods, and have branch agencies all over the country.

One secret of Mr. Howard's success in industrial enterprises with which he has been connected, has grown out of his rule to go to the root or foundation of their merits, so as to become acquainted with every feature of their worth, and then to call about him as advisers men of the best minds and energies to help him in the promotion and development of his undertakings.

It was in the pursuit of this rule that he was able to perfect the invention and make the great success that he has achieved in the manufacture of right-and-left stockings, or what is now known the world over as "Waukenhose" hosiery.

As an inventor Mr. Howard holds a high rank among his fellows, not for the number, but for the high order of merit of the inventions that he has made.

Among the distinguishing attributes of Mr. Howard's character are his industry, untiring energy, sincerity of purpose, and strict probity.

As long as the industrial history of the nineteenth century in Massachusetts shall be read, Mr. Howard's name will be mentioned, and he will be remembered as one among the most astute and honorable of persons concerned in the business welfare of the old Commonwealth.

Mr. Howard is a member of the Boston Merchants' Association; Humane Lodge, Rochester, N. H.; Ahasuerus Council Royal and Select Masters; Mount Horeb Royal Arch Chapter; Army and Navy Society of War of 1812; Common Council, Boston, 1879–1880; Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts; honorary member of the Charlestown Cadets; and is also a member of several social organizations.

Dec. 13, 1870, Mr. Howard married Charlotte W. Straw, daughter of ex-Gov. E. A. Straw of New Hampshire. They have had the following children: Nellie Straw, born Nov. 2, 1871, died Nov. 29, 1874; Albert Straw, born March 27, 1876; William Hanson, Jr., born April 30, 1879; Sarah Cheney, born Oct. 20, 1883.

THOMAS K. HOLBROOK.

Mr. Thomas K. Holbrook is descended from a family of English origin, members of which were among the early colonial settlers. His grandfather, Thomas Holbrook, was born in Bloomfield, Vermont. His grandmother, Angeline French, was born in Vermont. His father, Guy Holbrook, M. D., was born in Lemmington, Vermont, in 1844, and is still living in Lowell. His mother, Laura King, was born



THOMAS K. HOLBROOK.

in New York in 1846, and is still living. On his mother's side he traces his ancestry in a direct line to Oliver Cromwell's sister, Mrs. Malory.

Thomas King Holbrook was born in West Stewartstown, N. H., in 1869, and attended the public schools there and at Nashua, N. H., and also a private school at Reed's Ferry and Holderness, N. H. At the age of 21 years he started in to learn

the drug business with Anders Thomasson, in Lowell, with whom he remained for about two years, leaving to accept the position of Manager of a store for Mr. Ellingwood. At the end of three years he left to engage in the same business on his own account, Jan. 1, 1895, at the corner of Central and Appleton Streets.

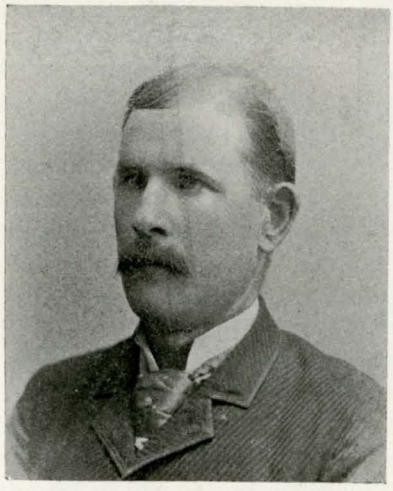
Mr. Holbrook has won success in life by his steady application to business, persevering effort, and strict integrity in his personal relations. He is a man of kindly disposition, and is genial and pleasant in personal intercourse.

WILLIAM W. SMITH.

Mr. William Woodward Smith was born in Worcester, Mass., May 5, 1860, the youngest in a family of five children. His father, Harley P. Smith, was born in Olneyville, Rhode Island, Feb. 13, 1833, and died at Salem, Mass., May 3, 1876. His mother, Sarah Woodward, was born in Worcester, Mass., and died at Salem, in 1869.

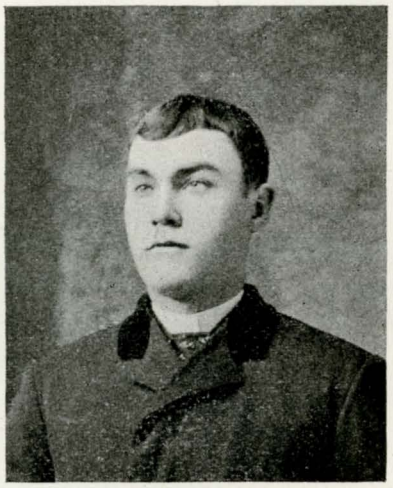
When about six months old Mr. Smith removed to Salem, Mass., with his parents, and was educated in her public schools until he attained his 14th year. Upon leaving school he learned the moulder's trade at his uncle's foundry in Salem, remaining there ten years, seven of which he acted as foreman. He next associated himself with Story Smith, an uncle, and started a foundry in Lynn, which they operated successfully for five years.

Coming to Lowell in 1892 he formed a partnership with Mr. Peter Lundstrom, and started in the



WILLIAM W. SMITH.

foundry business on Plain Street, near the O. C. R. R. Mr. Smith's success while here has indeed been remarkable. Starting with only five men, the business has grown so rapidly as to necessitate a much



PETER LUNDSTROM.

larger plant, and to-day there are thirty-seven names on the pay-roll of this firm.

Mr. Smith was married on Nov. 26, 1885, to Miss Nora M. Savory, of Digby, N. S. One child, Grace M., born Nov. 24, 1888, is the result of this union.

In politics he is a Republican, and believes in all reforms tending towards an economical and business-like administration of public affairs.

Mr. Smith comes from a family of foundry men, his father and uncle having for many years conducted business in that line for themselves, and his brothers and many cousins having adopted it for a trade. He owes his success in life to his close application to business, thorough knowledge of detail, and upright, honorable business dealings, coupled with a firm purpose to make his every effort fruitful of success. He is a man of good physique, being somewhat above the medium in height, of compact build, with clear blue eye, and cheery manner. His address is direct and straightforward, and his manner cordial and kindly.

Mr. Peter Lundstrom, the junior member of the firm of Smith & Lundstrom, has been a well known iron worker in the city for a number of years. In 1892 he joined with Mr. Smith in the establishment of a business, in the management of which he has fully shared, much of its success being due to his untiring energy and perseverance. Mr. Lundstrom is well known, and is recognized as a progressive and successful man.

P. J. RILEY.

Mr. P. J. Riley was born in Ireland and attended the national schools of his native place. He came to this country at the age of 10 years and went to work in the Massachusetts Cotton Mills, where he remained about two years. At the end of this time he went to work for the Lowell Manufacturing Company, and afterwards worked in nearly all the cotton mills here until 1881, when he went to work in the paper business. He then went to Nashua and engaged in the paper business on his own account, but afterwards returned to Lowell and opened a place of business at 70 Gorham Street, and now is in a large building on Summer Street. This building is four stories high, is 183 feet long, and has a frontage of 36 feet. He employs twenty-five persons. The business career of Mr. Riley shows what may be accomplished by a man of energetic spirit and determined purpose. Beginning with but small capital, by his own unaided effort he has established an extensive business, the details of which occupy the greater part of his time, and gives constant employment to a number of people. Mr. Riley is a man of wide and varied experience. He enjoys the respect of his business associates and the confidence and good will of the community, of which he is an influential member.



P. J. RILEY.

SIDNEY SPALDING.

Mr. Sidney Spalding was born in East Chelmsford (now Lowell), Nov. 14, 1798, and died at his residence on Middlesex Street, Lowell, Sept. 2, 1871, at the age of nearly 73 years. He was the son of Micah Spalding, a respectable farmer of East Chelmsford. He died April 23, 1830, at the age of 77 years, while his wife, Mary Chamberlain (Spalding), lived to the great age of 91 years.

Edward Spalding, the earliest American ancestor of this family, seems to have joined that devoted band from the towns of Woburn and Concord who, about 1652, being in search of a new place of settlement, had discovered a tract of land on the west side of Concord River, which they pronounced "a comfortable place to accommodate God's people," and which, on making it their home, they had called Chelmsford (Chelmer's ford), probably in affectionate remembrance of Chelmsford in England, on the banks of the river Chelmer. Edward Spalding was in the first Board of Selectmen in the town. John, the oldest son of Edward, came with his father to Chelmsford when about 21 years of age, and lived to the age of 88 years. Joseph, son of John, also lived in Chelmsford, and died in 1728, at the age of 54 years. Simeon Spalding, son of Joseph, and grandfather of Sidney Spalding, was by far the most distinguished of his ancestors. He represented in the Legislature the town of Chelmsford during the eventful years preceding the Revolutionary War and during the first years of the war. The fact that he possessed the full confidence o

his patriotic constituents indicates the quality of his own patriotism. He had the military title of Colonel. Col. Spalding was a prominent Free Mason, and for several years the historic Pentucket Lodge of Lowell and vicinity held its meetings at his house. Micah, the son of Colonel Simeon Spalding, was, as before stated, the father of Sidney Spalding.

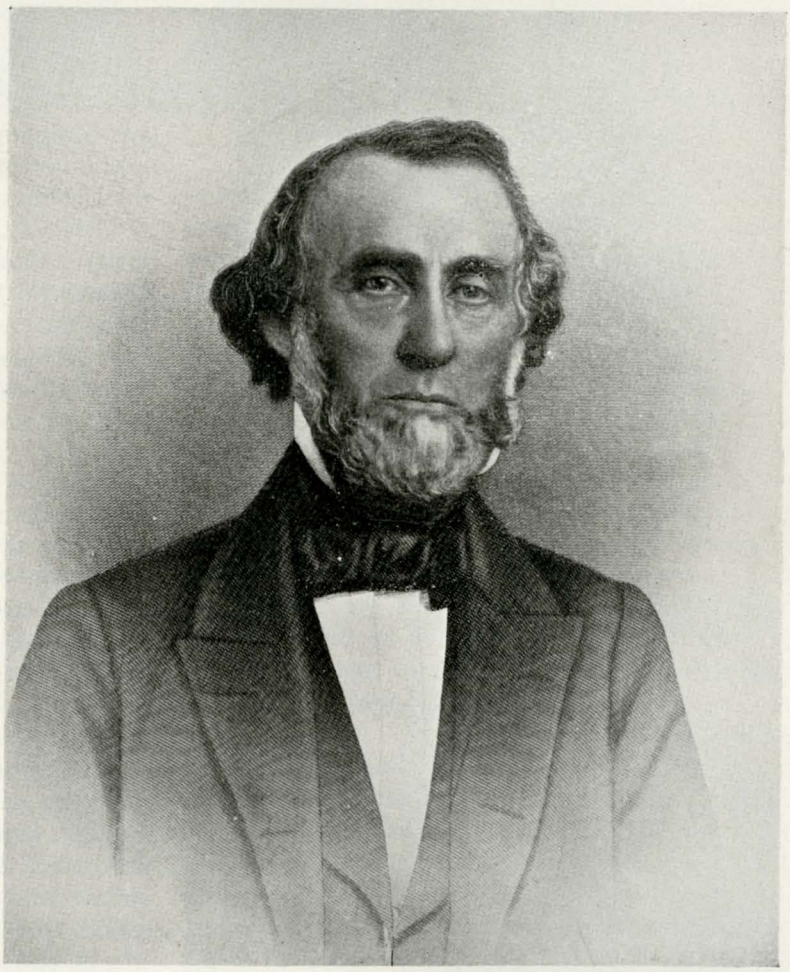
Mr. Sidney Spalding, after completing his elementary education, became a clerk in the glass works of Middlesex Village. At length he opened a store in this village, which in two or three years he relinquished in order to engage in trade in Savannah, Georgia. But after visiting the South he found neither the climate nor the institutions of Georgia agreeable to his tastes, and he returned to New England. It was while in Georgia that he imbibed those political principles which made him an ardent Free Soiler the rest of his life.

His next business adventure proved to be most fortunate. In company with four or five other gentlemen, in 1830, while Lowell was a town, he purchased the farm of Jonathan Spalding, in the south part of Lowell, and proceeded to divide it into house lots for the rapidly increasing population of the town. This proved to be the enterprise which occupied most of the remaining years of his life and from which he derived most of his wealth.

However, he took a prominent part in the construction of the Lowell and Lawrence and the Salem and Lowell Railroads, in the stock of which he was a large owner. At the time of his death he was President of the former road and Director of the latter.

Although Mr. Spalding was not ambitious for political honors, he was for four years a Representative of Lowell in the General Court. He was one year a member of the Common Council and for two years in the Board of Aldermen. In 1861 he was nominated as candidate for Mayor of Lowell, but he declined the honor.

He, however, had his share of human sorrow. He lived to see the death of two wives and all of their four children. His third wife and one daughter, Miss Harriet Sidney Spalding, survive him. Dr. Charles Parker Spalding and Mr. Frederic Parker Spalding, who were sons of his third wife by her former husband, Frederic Parker, Esq., attorney-at-law, were adopted by Mr. Spalding, and received his name.



SIDNEY SPALDING.

CHARLES F. VARNUM.

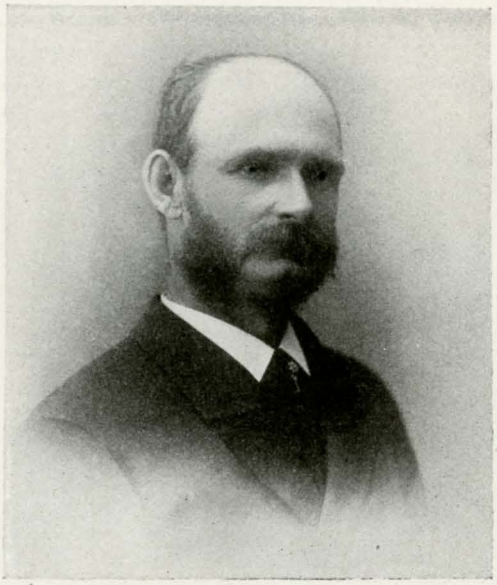
Mr. Charles Frederick Varnum is descended from early colonial settlers who were among the first to settle the towns of Rowley and Ipswich. The American ancestor was George Varnum, who settled in Ipswich, in or about 1634, and died there in 1649.

Samuel, son of preceding, settled in Dracut, and married Sarah Langton. He left three sons, Thomas, John, and Joseph. From Joseph, who married Ruth Jewett, is descended the branch of the Varnum family to which Charles F. belongs.

Col. Joseph, son of Joseph, was married three times.

Bradley, son of preceding, married Rachel Butterfield. He was born Aug. 19, 1750, and died Oct. 13, 1799.

Bradley, son of preceding, was born in Dracut, June 2, 1778. He married Julia Ansart, the daughter of Lieutenant Colonel Ansart, an educated French officer, who came to Dracut early in 1776, and who received the commission of Colonel of



CHARLES F. VARNUM.

Artillery and Inspector General of Foundries. Col. Ansart settled in Dracut after the Revolutionary War. His title in France was the Marquis De Maresquelle, and he came here on the request of Lafayette to teach the Americans to cast cannons. A cannon bearing his name can be seen among the antiquities at Bunker Hill.

Charles Bradley, son of Bradley and Julia Ansart Varnum, was born in Chelmsford, Sept. 5, 1815, and died Oct. 16, 1861, in Dracut. He married Rebecca S. Gage, who was born in New Boston, Aug. 14, 1818, and who still survives.

Charles Frederick Varnum, son of the preceding, and subject of our sketch, was born in Dracut, June 28, 1846, and was the second in a family of seven children. He received his education in the public schools of Dracut, and at the New London Academy of New London, N. H., until the age of 16 years, when he became apprenticed to the carpenter trade. His father was prominent in the business and educational life of the town of Dracut. It is supposed that the town of Dracut was named after the town of that name in England, from which the Varnums emigrated to this country. The name Varnum is derived from Vernon, a name which is honored and distinguished in English annals.

After learning his trade of carpenter, and working as a journeyman for a few years, Mr. Varnum, in 1871, engaged in business for himself as a contractor and builder, in which line of industry he has since successfully engaged.

In politics Mr. Varnum is a Republican. He served in the Lowell Common Council in 1879–80, Board of Aldermen in 1892, Overseer of the Poor in 1887–88–89–90, Representative to the General Court in 1893, and Superintendent of Public Buildings in 1895–96.

He is an attendant of the Eliot Congregational Church. He is a member of the Master Builders' Association, the Odd Fellows, Royal Arcanum, and Knights of Pythias. He served several years in the Putnam Guards, M. V. M., and two years in the Chelmsford Cavalry.

Dec. 25, 1871, he married Miss Abbie Louisa Davis. Five children were the result of this union: Charles F., Jr., born March 26, 1873; Alice Davis, born June 20, 1878; Mabel Louise, born May 17, 1880; Thomas Howard, born Nov. 29, 1885; and Percy Elwyn, born Aug. 7, 1887. They were all born in Lowell. Charles F., Jr., died July 4, 1894.

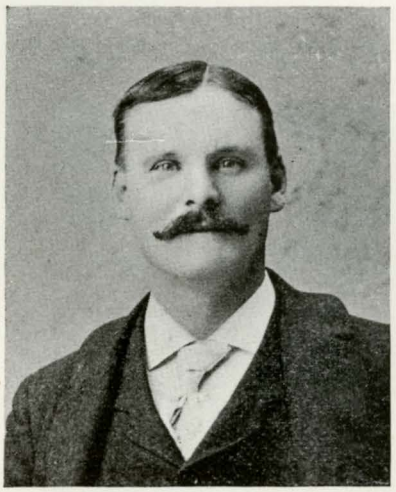
JAMES F. PUFFER.

Mr. James Francis Puffer was born in Lowell Aug. 15, 1854, and was the first in a family of seven children. His immediate ancestors were born in Tewksbury, and were early identified with the history of Lowell. His grandfather ran the first ferry to Centralville, and was toll-keeper on the first covered bridge that was built, while his grandson, the Mr. Puffer of whom we write, introduced in the Common Council the resolution to build the present bridge.

Mr. Puffer received his education in the public schools of Lowell, which was supplemented by a course in a Boston Commercial College. At the age of 19 years, upon the completion of his school life, he entered the employ of his father, on Market Street, the firm being Puffer & Bradley. In 1875 he was taken into partnership, and in 1888 he bought out the entire business, and has since conducted it as James F. Puffer & Sons, having commodious warerooms at Nos. 9, 11 and 13 Market Street, where Mr. Puffer conducts an extensive business in furniture, carpets, and general housekeeping goods.

Mr. Puffer's business career shows him to be a man of determined purpose and tireless energy.

He is a Republican in politics, and served his party in the Common Council in 1882. He is an attendant of St. Anne's Episcopal Church.



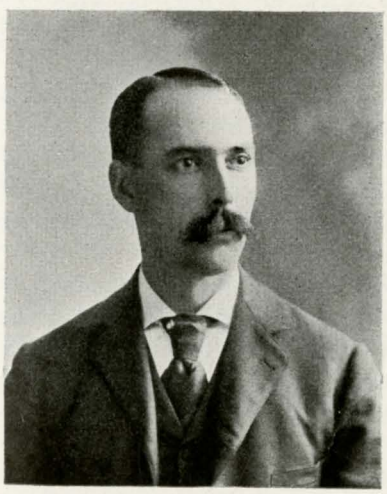
JAMES F. PUFFER.

The following societies include him in their lists of membership: Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Elks, Order United Workmen, Royal Arcanum, and Martin Luthers. He has been twice married: first, in 1874, to Miss Julia Rice, who died, and second, to Miss Jennie Clifton, of Lowell, in 1893. The children of the first union were James Ernest and George Francis Puffer, and the child of the second union is John Chambre Puffer.

GEORGE H. BACHELDER.

Mr. George H. Bachelder is descended from an early colonial family which came to America in 1632. He was born in Manchester, N. H., May 28, 1859. His father, Henry S. Bachelder, was born in 1838, and his mother, Miranda R. Gardner, was born in 1840.

At the age of five years Mr. Bachelder removed to Carthage, Illinois, with his parents, and engaged in farming until the age of 21 years. In 1880 he came East and followed the wood moulding trade for twelve years with J. C. Bachelder, his uncle. Subsequently he engaged in the bicycle business at 87 Branch Street, and in November, 1895, removed to his present place of business, 23 Post Office Avenue.



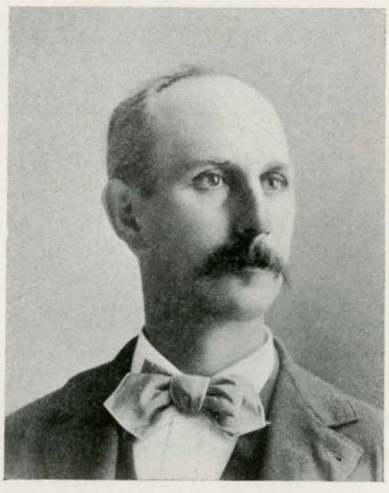
GEORGE H. BACHELDER.

Feb. 17, 1884, he was united in marriage to Lydia J. Dearborn; two children, Miranda E., born Dec. 11, 1884, and Arthur H., born Oct. 27, 1886, being the result of this union.

Mr. Bachelder is a man of genial, kindly disposition and open-hearted sympathy. His success has been largely due to his close application to all the details pertaining to his business, unremitting care and steady industry. He is held in high regard, and ranks as one of the representative men of the community.

ALBERT C. BLAISDELL.

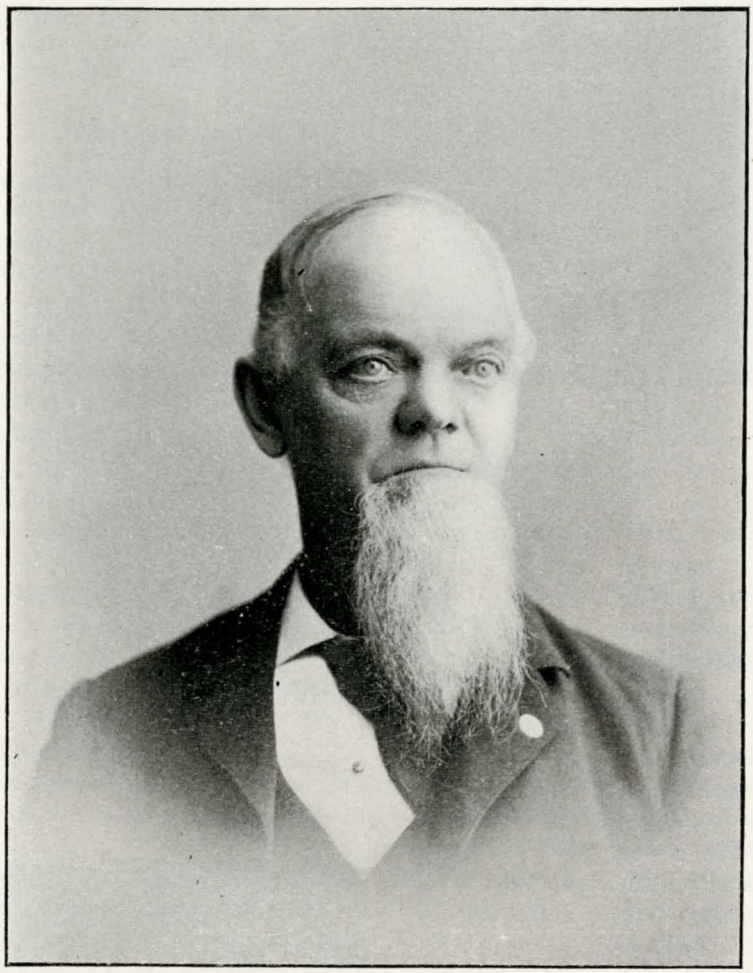
Mr. Albert C. Blaisdell, the genial Principal of the Lowell Commercial College, is well known among the educators of this section of the State, and the educational institution of which he is the head, ranks very high among the leading institutions of its kind in the city. This college has been established over thirty-five years. It gives a course in the common or higher English branches, and makes a specialty of bookkeeping, penmanship, phonography, typewriting, and other studies. Since coming to Lowell Mr. Blaisdell has been eminently successful in securing the patronage, as well as winning the confidence and esteem, of the general public. His college affords every advantage for a business education, the student is at liberty to pursue any choice of studies, and on completion he receives a certificate or diploma. Unsurpassed advantages are offered to students, as the institution is open to patrons at all hours. Teachers are employed who are of the highest efficiency. Expert stenographers offer unusual facilities to enterprising students making a specialty of this study. Mr. Blaisdell is a gentleman of rare educational attainments and an excellent disciplinarian. He manifests much interest and zeal in the adoption of the highest standards in the development of his work.



ALBERT C. BLAISDELL.

GEORGE W. FLINT.

The family of Flint is of English origin. We find there were four individuals by the name of Flint who had emigrated to this country and settled in Massachusetts before 1650; namely, Thomas and William of Salem, Henry of Braintree, and Thomas of Concord. Thomas and William of Salem were brothers, and arrived here before 1640. Thomas Flint, the emigrant ancestor from whom the subject of this sketch is descended, was among the first settlers of Salem Village, now South Danvers. The spot in the wilderness which he selected for his home is situated on the Salem and North Reading road about six miles from the present Court House in Salem. He acquired his land by purchase, the first deed to him on record "containing one hundred and fifty acres of meadow and pasture land." He afterwards purchased more land near Phelps Brook. It is said that this farm of the old patriarch has always remained in the possession of his descendants, a period of more than 200 years. He died April 15, 1663; his wife's name was Ann. From him George W. Flint traces his descent as follows: (2) Ebenezer, born April 6, 1683, died in 1767; (3) Ebenezer, born Sept. 4, 1711, farmer, and settled in Dracut; (4) Nehemiah, died Jan. 8, 1824; (5) Simeon, born Oct. 17, 1778, died Sept. 3, 1820; (6) Oliver W., born March 6, 1805, died in Lowell, Sept. 6, 1888. He married Lucitta Chapman, who was born in Tewksbury in 1809, and died in April, 1868; (7) the subject of this sketch, Mr. George W. Flint, was born in Lowell, Mass., Nov. 10, 1835, the eldest in a family of seven children.



GEORGE W. FLINT.

Mr. Flint received his education in the Lowell public and High schools. Leaving school at the age of 16 years, he went to work in the different mills for four years. At the present time he is actively engaged in looking after his real estate interests.

Mr. Flint started in life a poor boy, and by perseverance, energy, and thrift, has become one of the most prosperous business men in the City of Lowell, and is regarded as a man of integrity and honesty.

He is a Republican in politics, and attends the Universalist Church. He is a member of various business and fraternal organizations, among others the Board of Trade, Elks, and Odd Fellows.

Aug. 22, 1868, he was united in marriage to Esther Bowers. The following children are the result of this marriage: Grace Lucitta, born Jan. 12, 1870; Bertha Minnie, born Oct. 6, 1871; Oliver Whiting, born June 15, 1873; and Alvin Washington, born June 30, 1878.

Mr. Flint's business career illustrates what may be achieved with strength of character, industry, and strict integrity in the personal relations, as the guiding influences of life. He is highly respected as a business man of ability, and a faithful citizen of patriotic instincts.

GEORGE H. WELLMAN.

Mr. George H. Wellman was a native of Lowell, where he was born May 2, 1837. His father, George Wellman, was the inventor of the card stripper, which came into general use in this and foreign countries. He was for many years an overseer of the Merrimack Corporation. After completing his education in the public schools, young Wellman was engaged with his father in the sale and introduction of the patent card stripper. Upon his father's death he shared this business for a time with his brother, but for quite a number of years had sole charge of the sale of all patent rights for this machine. Upon the expiration of the patent Mr. Wellman turned his attention to his private interests, which were considerable, and which soon engrossed his whole time. He died Aug. 24, 1886. He was well known in Lowell through his connection with the development of the patent card stripper invented by his father, and was respected by all who knew him as a man of forceful and progressive spirit. He was a Republican in politics and attended the Unitarian Church.

In January, 1858, he was married to Almira W. Lovejoy, a native of Wayne, Maine. Fred W., born Jan. 31, 1859, and George A., born May 22, 1862, are the children of this union.

AUGUSTUS J. HOWE.

Mr. Augustus Jeroboam Howe was born in Lowell Aug. 23, 1836. He is descended from a family of early colonial settlers who were among the original proprietors of the town of Marlborough, Mass. His father, Jeroboam Howe, was born in Marlborough, Mass., April 1, 1800, and died in Lowell in 1885. His mother, Abigail Plummer, was born in Londonderry, New Hampshire, April 28, 1799, and died in Lowell in 1889.

Mr. Howe received his education in the Lowell common schools and High School until the age of 15 years, when he went to work for his father, farming and teaming. He then served seven years in the grocery store of Isaac A. Fletcher, then worked three years as freight clerk on the Boston and Maine Railroad, and was afterward employed for three years by J. C. Ayer as assistant mixer. After this he followed the trade of carpenter for two years, and in 1868 went into business on his own account as contractor and builder. He continued in this line until 1893, when he became an insurance agent, representing the Odd Fellows Mutual Accident, Masonic Equitable, and the Golden Cross.

Mr. Howe was married three times; first, on June 5, 1867, to Mary J. Hilton, of Jefferson, Maine, who died in Lowell, March, 1882. One child, Irvin A. Howe, born Sept. 5, 1872, was the result of this union. His second wife was Annie A. Pulcifer, of Lowell, to whom he was married in September, 1886. His third wife was Miss Cynthia C. Haskell (Clare), of Bangor, Maine. This marriage occurred on June 6, 1894.



GEORGE H. WELLMAN.

FREE MASONRY IN LOWELL.

(By Solon W. Stevens.)

The social and philanthropic Institution of Ancient Free and Accepted Masonry was established in this community in the year of our Lord 1807, in the town of Chelmsford, when the area of that town included what afterwards became successively the Town of Lowell and the City of Lowell. In the beginning of the century now drawing to its close, the town of Chelmsford comprised several settlements, one of the most enterprising of which was the village at Pawtucket Falls on Merrimack River.



The persons who from time to time had come to make their homes in Chelmsford, were honest, industrious, frugal, and enterprising people.

In the year 1807 there were quite a number of brethren belonging to different Masonic Lodges living in the adjoining towns of Chelmsford, Dracut, and Tewksbury. Accordingly a petition signed by Isaac Coburn, Moses Fletcher, Ebenezer Flint, Wilkes Allen, Jonathan Hildreth, John Chapen, Jr., Jeremiah P. Chapman, Pierce A. Rea, Jonathan Fletcher, Benjamin Fiske, Daniel Hayden, Jonas Clarke, H. Thorndike, T. Berson, and Daniel Spofford, all Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, residing in the towns of Chelmsford, Dracut, and Tewksbury, was presented to the "Grand Lodge of the most Ancient and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted Masons for the Commonwealth of Massachusetts," praying "that they, with such others as shall hereafter join them, may be erected and constituted a regular Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons," with power to transact all matters relating to Masonry, which may to them appear to be for the good of the craft, according to the ancient usages and customs of Masons. The prayer of the petitioners was granted, and a charter bearing date of March 9, 1807, was executed by the Grand Lodge, whereby the brethren whose names appear above, were constituted and appointed a regular Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, with full power and authority for themselves and their successors to convene as Masons, and transact the regular business of a lodge, according to ancient usage, under the title and designation of Pentucket Lodge, within the town of Chelmsford, in the County of Middlesex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts. This charter of Pentucket Lodge bears the signatures of Timothy Bigelow, Grand Master; Simon Elliott, Deputy Grand Master; John Soly, Senior Grand Warden; Shubael Bell, Junior Grand Warden; and John Proctor, Grand Secretary. These are the main facts which relate to the origin of the establishment of the Institution of Free Masonry in the locality now known as the City of Lowell.

Singular as it may seem, there is no record of any meeting held by Pentucket Lodge until nine months after its charter had been granted, except that in the records of the meeting held Dec. 10, 1807, there is evidence tending to show that the Lodge had been duly organized. The fact in all probability is, that while there had been no work done prior to December 10, the Lodge had held meetings in the interim for organization, lectures, and social enjoyment, but of which no record had been made.

In a hall in the Whiting Building the first recorded meeting of Pentucket Lodge was held on the 10th of December, A. D. 1807. Only six or seven brethren are mentioned as having been present at this meeting, viz.: Isaac Coburn, Worshipful Master; Jonathan Fletcher, Senior Warden; Jeremiah P. Chapman, Junior Warden; Jonas Clark, Deacon; and Moses Fletcher, Secretary pro tem., and at the bottom of the record there is written the following statement: "A true copy. Attest, David Haydn, Sec."

Pentucket Lodge was not consecrated nor its officers installed until October 12, A. D. 1809.

On the morning of the 12th day of October, 1809, there was unusual excitement in the village of Pawtucket Falls. In the house, still standing, situated on the northwest corner of Pawtucket and School Streets, then occupied by Mr. Joel Spalding, grandfather of the late Joel Spalding, M. D., of this city, Past Grand Warden, Pentucket Lodge is holding a meeting for a special purpose. Directly opposite, in Whiting's Hall, the Grand Lodge of Masons in this Commonwealth is holding a meeting for a special purpose. The Grand Master, Isaiah

Thomas, Esq., of Worcester, is not present, but has authorized Timothy Whiting, Esq., of Lancaster, District Deputy Grand Master of the Fifth Masonic District, to which District Pentucket Lodge has been assigned, to represent him officially on this exceedingly interesting occasion. After the Grand Marshal had informed the Worshipful Master of Pentucket Lodge that the Grand Lodge was ready to receive any message or request which Pentucket Lodge desired to communicate, a messenger from Pentucket Lodge is presently announced, who says "that the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge had been pleased to grant them [Pentucket Lodge] a charter of constitution bearing date the 9th of March, A. L. 5807, that since that time they had regularly assembled and conducted the business of Masonry according to their best ability, and their proceedings had met the approbation of the Grand Lodge, that they were desirous their lodge should be consecrated and their officers installed, agreeably to ancient usage and custom, for which purpose they were now assembled, and waited the pleasure of the Grand Master." Whereupon the Grand Master is escorted to Spalding's Hall, where Pentucket Lodge is in readiness to receive them in due form. In accordance with the ceremonies usual on such occasions, the Master of Pentucket Lodge was then "invested with the characteristics of the chair." A procession was immediately formed, composed of the Grand Lodge, Pentucket Lodge, and St. Paul's Lodge, of Groton. The procession marched across Pawtucket Bridge to the meeting-house, which is still standing, and now known as Pawtucket Church.

After the procession had entered the building, the audience room was filled with curious spectators. The services began with music, after which prayer was offered by the Rev. and R. W. Thomas Beede, of Wilton, N. H. "An elegant and enlightened discourse" was then delivered by the Rev. Wilkes Allen, A. M., then of Vergennes, Vt., afterwards "pastor of the church and society in Chelmsford." The text chosen by the preacher is found in Philippians, fourth chapter, eighth verse: "Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, if there be any praise, think on these things." The object of this unique discourse was to illustrate and enforce "the duties of Free Masonry."

At the close of the sermon a consecrating prayer was offered by Rev. Brother Ripley of Concord. Then followed the customary exercises appropriate for the installation of the officers. After these ceremonies an impressive charge was delivered by District Deputy Grand Master Whiting. This was followed by music, after which the benediction was pronounced by Rev. Brother Ripley.

The procession was again formed and escorted to Whiting's Hall, where the brethren of Pentucket Lodge and their distinguished guests enjoyed "a sumptuous refreshment."

The members of Pentucket Lodge then returned to Spalding's Hall, and immediately chose a committee to wait upon the acting Grand Master, who, according to the record, made them "a short but pleasant and complimentary visit, gave them much good advice and laudable instructions, and then retired." The Grand Lodge was then closed in due form. Pentucket Lodge was also closed. Thus Pentucket Lodge, having been constituted and consecrated under most auspicious circumstances, began its line of beneficent work in the town of Chelmsford, with the same brethren as Master and Wardens



THE OLD SPALDING HOUSE, CHELMSFORD.

who had served in these offices since the date of its charter.

Thus the Institution of Free Masonry in a regular and duly authorized mode of procedure began its career in this locality as a charitable, philanthropic, and social agency whereby to protect the widow and the fatherless, to relieve the distressed, and to strengthen the bonds of friendship between "brethren of the mystic tie."

Although there were fifteen signatures to the petition for a charter for Pentucket Lodge, according to the records of the second meeting after the charter was granted, viz., Jan. 11, 1808, nine of these signers are recorded as officers, one as a private member,

and two as visiting brethren, while the names of the three others do not appear.

The writer of this article is not called upon to present a *history* of Pentucket Lodge, but to give a succinct statement relative to the origin and the growth of Free Masonry in this community. In order to do this intelligibly, it has been necessary to set forth somewhat in detail many circumstances connected with the origin and establishment of Pentucket Lodge. I shall now attempt, however, to trace the movements of Pentucket Lodge from one spot to another until it reached its present home in Masonic Temple, and to give some account of the origin and growth of other Masonic organizations, which, while a portion of Chelmsford became the town of Lowell, and the town became a growing and prosperous city, have sprung directly and indirectly from this venerable Masonic Alma Mater.

Pentucket Lodge occupied Whiting's Hall for nearly two years. The Lodge then moved to the hall of Jonathan Fletcher, Senior Warden, which was situated on the south side of Pawtucket Street, near School Street, and nearly opposite Whiting's Hall. The regular day for the meetings of Pentucket Lodge was Monday, until Oct. 8, 1810, when this was changed to Thursday, since which time Thursday has been the regular day for the meetings of this Lodge.

The records show that Pentucket Lodge met on the 31st of March, 1814, at the hall of James Bowers, but it seems they occupied the same apartments which they had been using since they left Whiting's Hall, because James Bowers had purchased the Jonathan Fletcher estate in the meantime.

On the 10th of January, 1816, the Lodge met at the house of Artemas Holden, which is still standing, and is situated on the north side of Pawtucket Street, next easterly of the residence of Frederick Ayer, Esq. Inasmuch as, according to the records, there was but one meeting held there, the presumption is that this meeting was called for the purpose of instruction by Brother Holden, since he was one of the very few who were considered perfect in the ritual. On the following day, January 11, the Lodge met at Simeon Spaulding's house, near the center of the town, and it is presumed that this was an occasion of more than ordinary interest, for it is recorded that "Bro. Wilkes Allen delivered a discourse."

At the meeting held Aug. 21, 1817, a committee of three was chosen to consider the expediency of changing the name of the Lodge, and to report at the annual meeting, but the records disclose no account of any report upon this subject.

On the 13th of October Charles Blood was elected Master and continued in office until October, 1819.

The Lodge held its first meeting at Mr. Wood's house on the 6th of May, 1819, and this continued to be the meeting place of the Lodge for six years and two months.

On the 28th of October, 1819, Israel Hildreth, of Dracut, was elected Worshipful Master of Pentucket Lodge. Brother Hildreth served as Master for five consecutive years, and, upon his declining another re-election, the Lodge voted him "thanks for his long and meritorious services."

Zaccheus Fletcher, who was Master of this Lodge from October, 1824, to October, 1825, was born Aug. 9, 1798, and died in May, 1881. During his administration, on the 25th of August, 1825, the Lodge moved from Mr. Wood's house to the hall connected with the tavern then kept by Messrs. Balch and Coburn at East Chelmsford. This tavern was the stone house situated on Pawtucket Street, now known as the Ayer Home for Young Women and Children, and the hall thus became the theatre for Masonic ceremonies.

The period of time intervening between Oct. 3, 1825, and Oct. 4, 1827, during which John Fletcher was Master of Pentucket Lodge, is one of peculiar interest on account of the changes which occurred. When Pentucket Lodge closed its communication on the 16th of February, 1826, it closed in the town of Chelmsford, but its next meeting, on the second day of the following month (March 2), was opened in the "town of Lowell," in the same hall where the last meeting was held, without any action on the part either of the members of the Lodge or of the Grand Lodge. The charter of Pentucket Lodge bears the following endorsement:

To all the Fraternity:

"*Be it known*, that a part of the within named town of Chelmsford, and in which Pentucket Lodge room was, and now is located, was by an act of the Commonwealth made a new Town by the name of Lowell, and that said Lodge is authorized to meet in said Town of Lowell.

"Attest: THOMAS POWER,
"*Rec. Grand Secretary.*"

It is evident that unusual enthusiasm existed among the brethren at this time. The industrial enterprise incident to the new town of Lowell

seemed to create what in these days would be called "a boom" in Free Masonry. Application was made to the proper authority for a dispensation to open a Royal Arch Chapter of Masons. This was granted April 8, 1826. The name given to this Chapter was Mount Horeb Royal Arch Chapter of Lowell. A charter bearing date of Aug. 3, 1826, duly signed and sealed, was executed, declaring the precedence of this Chapter to commence from April 8, 1826, and it is under this charter that Mount Horeb Royal Arch Chapter now acts. The Chapter was consecrated and its officers were duly installed with great ceremony on Aug. 31, 1826. These exercises are thus described by R. W. Bro. Gardner: "The Grand Chapter, composed of seventeen Grand Officers, the Rev. Paul Dean, Grand High Priest, and Augustus Peabody, his Deputy, both of whom were afterwards chosen Grand Master, was formally opened at the Merrimack Hotel in Lowell. A procession was formed at the Hotel at high twelve, consisting of the Grand Chapter, Concord R. A. Chapter, which had been consecrated on the 16th of the same August, Pentucket Lodge, Clinton Lodge, and a large number of other brethren. They proceeded to St. Anne's Church. The address was delivered by Rev. Companion Charles A. Kimball, Chaplain of Mt. Horeb R. A. Chapter. After the solemn ceremonies of consecration and installation, the procession marched over a dusty road to the Stone House at the Falls, where in the Masonic Hall they partook of a sumptuous entertainment."

During the month of February, 1827, arrangements were made by and between Mount Horeb Royal Arch Chapter and Pentucket Lodge, whereby they should both occupy "the new hall now finishing in the brick block lately erected by the Merrimack Manufacturing Company." The brick block referred to is the one situated at the corner of Merrimack and Worthen Streets, and was for a long time known as "Masons' Hall." This hall was dedicated by both Lodge and Chapter on the 28th of February, 1827, and the Merrimac Journal of the 31st gives a long synopsis of an able address delivered on that occasion by the late venerable and Rev. Bro. Theodore Edson. According to the entry in the records of Pentucket Lodge, "the performances were solemn and highly interesting to a brilliant and listening audience."

Pentucket Lodge had held its meetings for two years and six months in the hall of the old stone tavern kept by Balch & Coburn, and now it had become firmly established in new and more comfortable quarters. The first recorded meeting of the Lodge in Masons' Hall bears date of March 8, 1827.

Ahasuerus Council of Select Masters was established in Lowell on the 6th of July, 1826. This body was self-constituted, having no charter. The Grand Council of Massachusetts was organized in June, 1826, and in August, 1827, Ahasuerus Council applied to be constituted as a Council under its jurisdiction, but it had no charter until Dec. 9, 1856. The Council occupied Masons' Hall for its meetings along with the Chapter and the Lodge.

In the month of June, 1828, the day known as St. John the Baptist's day was celebrated by Pentucket Lodge and Mt. Horeb R. A. Chapter, and visiting Lodges. The public exercises occurred in the First Baptist Church, on Church Street. Rev. Mr. Freeman, pastor of the church, delivered the oration; Rev. Dr. Edson read the Scripture; and prayer was offered by Rev. Mr. Allen, of Chelmsford.

Some idea of the prevalence of the anti-Masonic prejudice may be formed by reading the following extracts from Mr. John P. Kennedy's excellent Memoirs of the Life of the Hon. William Wirt, who had been over-persuaded by the anti-Masonic party to become its candidate for the nomination for the Presidency of the United States in the National Convention held at Baltimore in December, 1831:

"The zeal to destroy Masonry rose above all other subjects of public concern, and a large body of respectable and judicious men were found in several states, who were willing to forego all the ordinary inducements to the old political organization and embody themselves into a party to accomplish this one object.

"The day of political agitation upon anti-Masonry has now gone by. The excitement naturally soon wore out itself and its subject. We may wonder after this lapse of time that intelligent and acute men could have ever persuaded themselves that it had a base broad enough upon which to build up a party: that the manifold interests of a great country, its trade, commerce and general industry, its finance, its development through the thousand channels of public administration, its party alliances, its ambitions, strifes, and its multiform pursuits, could all be reduced into subordination to the purpose of extirpating Masonry by political action. There were, nevertheless, able, virtuous and gravely thinking men who entertained such an opinion and devoted themselves to the duty of accomplishing this labor. We cannot say they were statesmen."

Free Masonry in the town of Lowell was not exempt from persecution. The twilight shadows of a long, dark night were gathering around both Lodge, Chapter, and Council.

Mt. Horeb R. A. Chapter held a meeting on the 1st of April, 1833; there is no record of any other meeting until July, 1836, and on the 10th of March, 1840, its charter was revoked by the Grand Chapter.

Ahasuerus Council held its last meeting on the 7th of April, 1830.

Pentucket Lodge held its last meeting on the 2d of March, 1834; its charter, jewels, and properties were surrendered to the Grand Lodge; its furniture was disposed of; and the doors of Masons' Hall, within which the brethren had for ten years jealously guarded the various interests of the craft, were closed, and nothing was left but pleasant memories and the duty of awaiting anxiously the fulfilment of future events.

On the 10th of September, 1845, in response to a petition signed by Jesse Phelps and others, "who were hereby constituted members of said Lodge," the original charter of Pentucket Lodge was restored to said petitioners by the Grand Lodge. The first regular meeting after the restoration of its charter was held at the house of Jesse Phelps, on the Merrimack Corporation, on the westerly side of Dutton Street, on the 16th of September, 1845. Preliminary arrangements had been made for the occupancy of a room in Wentworth's Hall, corner of Merrimack and Shattuck Streets, as Masonic apartments, and on the 2d of October, 1845, Pentucket Lodge held its first meeting here and resumed its career of beneficence and good-will. During the interval between the surrender of its charter in 1834 and the date of this meeting, many interesting and material changes had taken place. The most important of these changes is expressed by the fact that the Town of Lowell had become the City of Lowell by an act of the Legislature approved by Gov. Everett, April 1, 1836.

On the 10th of March, 1846, a petition signed by Daniel Balch and others, former members of Mt. Horeb R. A. Chapter, was presented to the Grand R. A. Chapter for a restoration of their charter. This petition was referred to a committee who recommended that the Chapter be allowed to resume its labors; this recommendation was adopted by the Grand Chapter, and on the 6th of April, 1846, Mt. Horeb R. A. Chapter held its first meeting under its new evidence of authority in Wentworth Hall.

In 1852 it had become evident, on account of the prosperity and rapid growth of the City of Lowell, that another lodge was desirable. This project was regarded favorably by Pentucket Lodge, and permission was given to several of its members to form a new lodge in Lowell. Accordingly on the 9th of June, 1852, in response to a petition signed by Isaac S. Morse and others, praying to be constituted a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons under the title and designation of Ancient York Lodge, the Grand Lodge granted a dispensation for the above mentioned purpose, and on the 9th of June, 1853, a charter was granted declaring the precedence of Ancient York Lodge in the Grand Lodge and elsewhere to commence from the 9th of June, 1852.

The business of the several Masonic organizations had now outgrown the limited conveniences and accommodations afforded in their quarters at Wentworth's Hall. At this time Mr. John Nesmith was erecting a new building on John Street; an agreement was entered into between Mr. Nesmith on the one part and the two Lodges and the Chapter on the other, by which certain rooms in this new building should be built, finished, and occupied as apartments for Masonic purposes. The Lodges and Chapter moved from Wentworth's Hall to Masonic Hall in Nesmith's Block in January, 1853.

In the year 1855 several brethren who had been advanced to the grade of Knights Templar, petitioned the governing body then known as the Grand Encampment of Massachusetts, for authority to form an encampment of Knights Templar in Lowell. The first name on the petition is that of the late Mr. Peter Lawson, a prominent and respected citizen of Lowell. In accordance with this petition a dispensation was granted on the 7th of March, 1855, and on the 21st of October, 1855, a charter was granted under which Pilgrim Encampment, Knights Templar, was constituted. Its officers were installed on the 8th of November following. Sir Samuel K. Hutchinson, father of Charles C. Hutchinson, Esq., of this city, was its first Commander. This organization, now known as Pilgrim Commandery, K. T., from its beginning to the present time has numbered in its ranks many of the most distinguished and influential citizens of Lowell. On its roll of membership there are the names of many men who have won high distinction in the professions and in business life by their ability and their unblemished personal character. It has always ranked high among other commanderies for the peculiarly impressive manner in which the different orders of Knighthood have been conferred, and whenever, as a body, it has appeared on public occasions, it has always been the recipient of high encomiums for the knightly demeanor and the personal respectability of its members.

In the December of 1856 Ahasuerus Council

of Royal and Select Masters, having lain dormant since April, 1830, was revived and a charter was granted by the Grand Council of the State.

In July, 1857, the Masonic societies now known as Lowell Lodge of Perfection and Lowell Council of Princes of Jerusalem, were established under dispensation granted by Edward A. Raymond, Grand Commander. These organizations were originally named Raymond Lodge of Perfection and Raymond Council of Princes of Jerusalem, in honor of the Grand Commander, but subsequently the name Raymond was changed to Lowell.

In April, 1859, Mount Calvary Chapter of Rose Croix was established by dispensation, and in July, 1860, Massachusetts Consistory was also established by dispensation, and in May, 1862, charters for these several bodies were granted by the Supreme Council for the Northern Jurisdiction of the United States.

In 1871 a union of the Consistories of this State was formed, and inasmuch as the charter of Massachusetts Consistory was the oldest one, this was retained, and the Consistory as an organization was removed from Lowell to Boston, where its meetings have ever since been held. All the other bodies belonging to the Scottish Rite have remained in Lowell, and have continuously grown both in popularity and prosperity.

In the early part of the year 1866 it was considered desirable to form another Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons in this city. Accordingly a petition to this effect, signed by William F. Salmon and others, was presented to the Grand Lodge; a dispensation issued in April, 1866, and a charter was granted in March, 1867, declaring the precedence of this Lodge in Grand Lodge and elsewhere to commence from April 23, 1866. The name Kilwinning was chosen for this new Lodge as representative of Scotch Masonry, in the same manner as the name Ancient York had been selected by its immediate predecessor as the representative of English Masonry.

In the same year (1867) still another Lodge was petitioned for by Hiram N. Hall and others in response to the enthusiastic desires of the brethren. This Lodge was formed principally from Pentucket and Ancient York Lodges. Dispensation was granted in March, 1867, and a charter given in March, 1868. The name chosen for this fourth Lodge was William North, in honor of a beloved and esteemed citizen, William North, Esq., familiarly known as "Father North." He was an ardent Mason and a devoted Christian man. He had been Worshipful Master of Pentucket Lodge several years, and in many ways had been prominently identified with the different branches of the Masonic Fraternity.

The headquarters for these different Masonic organizations was the Masonic Hall on John Street; but the prosperity of the craft demanded new and more commodious accommodations. The last meeting in the apartments on John Street was held on the 31st of January, 1872. This had been the home of the Fraternity in this city for nineteen years. The stone building situated on the south side of Merrimack Street, about half way between Central and Shattuck Streets, known as Masonic Temple, was built in the year 1871 by the late Hon. Hocum Hosford. Mr. Hosford was a prominent and highly respected citizen, an enterprising and successful business man, and an enthusiastic Mason. After the foundations of this building had been laid, arrangements were made between Mr. Hosford and the Trustees of the Lowell Masonic Association, by which the third and fourth stories should be finished in accordance with the wishes of the Fraternity, and the premises be leased to said Trustees for a stated term with the privilege of renewal.

The Lowell Masonic Association, referred to above, was formed in 1853, by representatives from Pentucket and Ancient York Lodges and Mt. Horeb R. A. Chapter. In Article I. of the compact of this association provision is made whereby the furniture, fixtures, and other property appropriated for Masonic purposes with a few exceptions should be considered property in common, undivided and jointly owned by the three above mentioned Masonic bodies, and vested in a Board of Trustees for the joint use and occupancy of said Chapter and said Lodges. In 1867 Pilgrim Encampment of Knights Templar was admitted to all the rights and privileges conferred by said compact; and in 1870 Ahasuerus Council, Kilwinning Lodge, and William North Lodge were also admitted as equal parties with the others to this association with equal rights and privileges.

In accordance with the plan thus hastily sketched, all the different branches of the Masonic Fraternity became tenants and occupants of new, commodious, and even luxurious headquarters in 1872 in the building known as Masonic Temple. These apartments were formally dedicated to their special and peculiar use on Feb. 13, 1872. All the officers of the four lodges were present, those of Pentucket Lodge occupying the chairs by right of seniority. M. W. Sereno D. Nickerson, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, with

a large staff of associates, was present, and participated in the dedicatory exercises. The principal feature was an address by R. W. William S. Gardner, which was listened to with close attention on account of its great local interest. The following is a short extract from this address:

"Into this elegant, cultivated home we have now come; its halls have been solemnly dedicated in accordance with the sublime ritual of our Ancient and Honorable Society. Over us hovers the Genius of Free Masonry, invoked by mystic rites, animating our hearts, inspiring us with zeal and devotion, encouraging us, each and all, to faithfully renewed exertions. Here in these halls, in this new home, the work again commences; to retain the high position which our institution has reached in this city will require constant care, unremitting labor, and unwearied exertion."

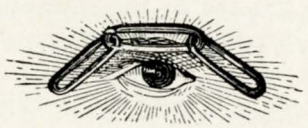
All the different Masonic bodies have occupied these quarters in Masonic Temple continuously from the day of their dedication to their appropriate use until the present time, with the exception of an interruption of about six months caused by fire in April, 1891. Not many years will elapse before other and more commodious apartments than these will be needed for the increasing necessities of the different branches of this beneficent institution. There is a strong desire cherished by many of the brethren that the Fraternity may, ere long, own a commodious and attractive building, adapted not only for present but future needs, and suitable in every respect for the use of an organization which enlists the sympathy and commands the support of so many men of influence and character in this community.

Such in general is the history of Free Masonry in Lowell, from its humble beginnings in 1807 to the present time. Less than ninety years ago this society started with a membership of fifteen zealous brethren, who, accustomed to hardships and trials, feared no danger as they moved on in the cheerless night with implicit faith in their Guide and Master. Long since they passed to the realm "where beyond these voices there is peace."

Through difficulties and discouragements, this institution has developed into its present enviable position.

There are now four Lodges, one Chapter, one Council, one Commandery, and three bodies of the Scottish Rite, all in active operation under conditions of moral and financial prosperity, without mentioning the Lowell Masonic Association and the Masonic Relief Association. Many prominent men, both in the past and in the present time, whose ability and moral worth have contributed much to the welfare of our municipality, have been closely identified with this fraternal organization. Since 1807 what changes have been wrought! What new inventions made familiar in their perfection! What material interests established! What mighty problems have been answered! And of the future, what questions of serious import await solution! As one generation shall follow after another, while the seasons come and go, may this Fraternity ceaselessly do its part of the great work of the future in promoting the doctrine of the brotherhood of men beneath the fatherhood of God!

ODD FELLOWSHIP IN LOWELL.



ODD FELLOWS' EMBLEM.

Odd Fellowship originated in England early in the present century. A fraternity was instituted in Manchester, England, in 1812, in which its main purpose is declared to be "to render assistance to every brother who may apply through sickness, distress or otherwise, if he be well attached to the Queen and Government and faithful to the order."

Thomas Wildey introduced the order into the United States by instituting Washington Lodge, No. 1, at the Seven Stars on Second Street, in Baltimore, on April 26, 1819.

On the 10th day of July, 1829, a few men, citizens of Lowell, petitioned the Grand Lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows of Massachusetts, for a charter for a subordinate lodge to be located in the growing manufacturing town of Lowell. The charter was granted, and the 19th of November following, Merrimack Lodge, No. 7, was instituted. We should be pleased to give here the names of the officers of the Lodge, but as the records of the Lodge were destroyed by fire, neither the names of the officers nor of the petitioners for the charter, can be ascertained. The young Lodge prospered for a time, but the Grand Lodge of the State became disorganized through contentions and jealousy; the Grand Master left his post of honor, the officers failed to do their duty, and at the end of the year Merrimack Lodge could find no Grand Lodge to which to report. There is no record of the existence of a Grand Lodge in the year 1829. But Merrimack Lodge, true to the principles she had espoused, determined to maintain herself as long as possible. Meetings were held in the stone building

on Pawtucket Street, the residence of the late Dr. James C. Ayer. In 1830 the Grand Lodge held a brief session, but transacted no business further than to elect a Secretary. In 1831 Past Grand Thomas Barr and George Ashworth, who have since been identified with the Merrimack Lodge, were chosen members of the Grand Lodge from Good Samaritan Lodge of Taunton.

In 1834 a law was enacted by the Legislature against secret societies, imposing a penalty of $200 upon any person who should take an oath for their support.

July 17, 1833, Past Grand Sire Wildey visited Lowell and gathered about him twenty former members of the Merrimack Lodge. After encouraging words and good advice, he promised them protection under the Grand Lodge of the United States and prevailed on them to reorganize. Past Grand Sire Wildey reinstated Merrimack Lodge July 19, 1833, and installed its officers.

In 1838 Past Grand Thomas Barr came to Lowell from Taunton. He was an Odd Fellow of the first type, deeply attached to the order and its principles. He found some more warm-hearted Odd Fellows here, and he prevailed on them to bring Merrimack Lodge into existence again. Accordingly, after three years of sleep the charter was awakened and re-framed; the other property was brought from its hiding place, and on Oct. 11, 1839, the Lodge resumed march. She has never ceased her steady progress since then, and we hope she never will.

On the 23d of December, 1841, Thomas Barr, of Merrimack Lodge, assisted in reorganizing the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, and was elected Deputy Grand Master, to which office he was re-elected in 1842. The re-establishment of the Grand Lodge gave the order a leader in the State, and proved a great aid in extending lodges and membership.

Feb. 3, 1842, Merrimack Lodge petitioned the Grand Lodge for a new charter in lieu of the one then held. The charter was granted, and it bears the name of Thomas Barr as Deputy Grand Master.

In January, 1841, George Ashworth became a member. He had been a member of Good Samaritan Lodge in Taunton, which having suspended, he deposited his card with Merrimack Lodge, as stated.

In 1842 seven members withdrew from Merrimack Lodge and petitioned the Grand Lodge for a charter, which was granted, and the new organization was instituted as Mechanics Lodge. In 1843 fourteen members withdrew to assist in instituting Oberlin Lodge. But notwithstanding these losses of members Merrimack Lodge continued in a healthy and prosperous condition.

With these three Lodges in Lowell, a desire was manifested for an Encampment, and Brother Barr and others petitioned for a charter, and thus came the formation of Monomake Encampment. Thomas Barr was its first Chief Patriarch.

The rapid growth and development of the order in Lowell led to the organization of more Lodges; Veritas Lodge being instituted in 1844, and Lowell Lodge in 1845. But after a few years' existence both these Lodges became dormant. They have, however, within a few years been resuscitated.

The panic of 1857 affected the Lowell Lodges considerably. Many members left the city and interest generally seemed to decrease during the hard times. The Lodges had not recovered from the depression when the war broke out in 1861. And in 1863 the order in Lowell numbered less than 200 members. During these dark days sufficient interest in the order was maintained to keep it alive through the efforts of Brothers Fairgrieve and Ashworth of Merrimack, Brothers Plimpton and Peabody of Oberlin, and Brothers Rogers and Kingsley of Mechanics Lodge.

In 1865 Merrimack Lodge again began to revive, and great interest was manifested in the order generally.

In 1871 the subject of purchasing or erecting a building for the use of the order was agitated, and during the year negotiations were completed for the purchase of what was then known as Carleton Block, on Merrimack Street, and which is now called Odd Fellows Block. The price paid was $60,000. Merrimack Lodge became one-fourth owner. At the time of the purchase the funds of the Lodge amounted to $5000, which were increased by donations and otherwise to $7689. Of this amount $7500 in cash was paid by this Lodge towards the building, and the remaining $7500 was to be paid in ten years. But by good management and prosperity, three years before the time agreed upon, the Lodge paid off its debt, and is today free from incumbrance.

Besides the first cost of the building, about $12,000 was expended in repairs, of which Merrimack Lodge bore her share.

The amount of good the Lodge has been enabled to do in the past fifty years we will not attempt to estimate. Modesty forbids recounting her deeds in this direction further than to say that $40,000 has

been received from all sources, and over $10,000 has been expended in relief. There have been initiated by the Lodge 709 members.

It is appropriate that we should mention in this connection a few of the men who have contributed liberally of time, labor, and money towards the support of the Lodge. Prominent upon the records of the Lodge stand the names of Thomas Barr, George Ashworth, and George Fairgrieve. They have been strong pillars in the Lodge, honored and revered by every member. Brother Barr was the re-organizer and leader of the Lodge from 1839 to 1854.

Since 1826 the order has greatly and rapidly increased in the United States. Of the twenty organizations in Lowell classed under the general title of Odd Fellows, some are known as Cantons, which are mainly devoted to the service of military parade on public occasions; some as Encampments, which differ from Lodges by being composed of members of a higher degree; and some as Daughters of Rebekah, consisting of ladies.

The following is a list of such organizations now existing in Lowell, in which the statistics and names of officers are mainly taken from the Lowell Directory of 1896, their place of meeting being (unless otherwise specified) Odd Fellows Temple, on Middlesex Street:

Grand Canton Pawtucket, No. 9, I. O. O. F., Patriarchs Militant. Meets second Wednesday evening in each month in Odd Fellows Hall, 84 Middlesex Street. Commandant, W. J. Hardy; Lieutenant, Henry Wood; Ensign, A. P. Davis; Captain, C. N. Forgays; Clerk, Allen Dodge; Treasurer, E. D. Bearce.

Monomake Encampment, No. 4. Meets second and fourth Thursday evenings. C. P., Fred H. Vinal; R. S., John Thornber; Treasurer, Richard Gumb.

Wannalancit Encampment, No. 3. Meets first and third Thursday evenings. C. P., Eamor A. Teed; Scribe, George A. Hood; Treasurer, J. T. Trask.

Lowell Encampment, No. 17. Meets first and third Thursday evenings, at Odd Fellows Hall, 361 Bridge Street. C. P., Geo. H. Frye; Scribe, Frank Stack; Treasurer, James E. White.

Merrimack Lodge, No. 7. Meets Monday evenings. N. G., Fred E. Ongley; V. G., A. W. Black; Recording Secretary, Fred Boyle; Treasurer, Charles Coulombe.

Oberlin Lodge, No. 28. Meets Tuesday evenings. N. G., E. P. Gardner; Recording Secretary, W. B. F. McKissock; Treasurer, Benjamin Hodgman.

Mechanics Lodge, No. 11. Meets in Odd Fellows Building, Wednesday evenings. N. G., John H. Colburn; Recording Secretary, F. B. Wright; P. S., Fred Samuels; Treasurer, Frank Gray.

Veritas Lodge, No. 49. Meets Thursday evenings. N. G., W. J. Rediker; Recording Secretary, A. H. Schoolcraft; Treasurer, Henry P. Hardy.

Lowell Lodge, No. 95. Meets Friday evenings. N. G., Arthur Garland; Recording Secretary, George H. Richardson; P. S., Asa B. Hilliard; Treasurer, Frank E. Saunders.

Lincoln Lodge, No. 188. Meets Tuesday evenings in Lincoln Hall, Odd Fellows Block, 84 Middlesex Street. N. G., George A. Scarlet; Recording Secretary, George Harris; Treasurer, Samuel Bigelow.

Highland Lodge, No. 6. Meets Wednesday evenings in Highland Hall, 131 Branch Street. N. G., E. P. Sanborn; Recording Secretary, Edgar Perham; P. S., J. W. Jones.

Loyal Excelsior Lodge, I. O. O. F., Manchester Unity. Meets second and fourth Tuesdays, at Manchester Unity Hall, Runels Building, Merrimack Street. N. G., Joseph G. Whittaker; Secretary, Peter Caddell.

Lowell Integrity Lodge, I. O. O. F., Manchester Unity. Meets at Manchester Unity Hall, Runels Building, Merrimack Street, first and third Tuesdays. N. G., W. E. Grant; Secretary, Charles Rogers; Treasurer, John McPhail.

Merrimack Valley Lodge. Meets in Manchester Unity Hall, Runels Building, Merrimack Street, every first and third Thursday evenings. N. G., William Flerney; Permanent Secretary, F. J. Boyle; Treasurer, Thomas Steele.

Lowell Wamesit Lodge, Manchester Unity. Meets Wednesday evenings at Manchester Unity Hall. N. G., Walter Hurd; Secretary, Dennis Horney; Treasurer, John Orrell.

Evening Star Lodge, No. 30, Daughters of Rebekah. Meets second and fourth Saturday evenings, in Odd Fellows Block, 84 Middlesex Street. N. G., Mrs. Benjamin M. Walker; Recording Secretary, Miss Ida Carr.

Highland Union Lodge, No. 31, Daughters of Rebekah. Meets first and third Monday evenings, in Highland Hall, 131 Branch Street. N. G., Mrs. Lizzie A. Davis; Recording Secretary, Mrs. Grace E. Laurence; Permanent Secretary, Mrs. Etta M. Locke; Treasurer, Mrs. Sarah J. Wheeler.

Odd Fellows Ladies' Relief Society. Meets at the houses of the members the third Wednesday in each month, at 3 P. M.

Middlesex Odd Fellows Building Association. President, ; Clerk, A. B. Plimpton; Treasurer, W. W. Tuttle.

Centralville Lodge, No. 215. Meets in Odd Fellows Hall, 361 Bridge Street, every Wednesday evening. N. G., George H. Taylor; Recording Secretary, C. W. Nevers; Treasurer, Leroy C. Hall.

Centralville Rebekah Lodge, No. 137. Meets second and fourth Thursdays in Odd Fellows Hall, Centralville. N. G., Eva M. Wright; V. G., Lillian M. Dodge; Secretary, Minnie B. Campbell; Treasurer, Annette Stewart.

United Order of Independent Odd Ladies, Alfreda Lodge, No. 24. Meets second and fourth Monday evenings, at Post 120, G. A. R., Hall, No. 202 Merrimack Street. N. L., Mrs. Mary E. Rowe; Treasurer, Clara Hoyle; Secretary, Mrs. Ida S. Sargent.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.



The United States is one of the greatest countries, and Lowell one of the greatest cities, in the world for secret societies. European orders of Knighthood are nowhere compared with those existing among us, either with respect to numbers or high-sounding titles. Although the "secrecy" is largely imaginary, it combines with a certain amount of ceremony, of ritual, and of pageantry, to give the societies solidarity and permanence. The New York Tribune, after mature consideration, pronounces them "a beneficent feature of American society. They promote fraternal feeling among their numbers; they afford a certain amount of intellectual, esthetic, and social culture; they encourage thrift and mutual helpfulness; and many of them provide a convenient and trustworthy means of life insurance for the benefit of the families of their members."

Most of these orders are of European origin; but the order of Knights of Pythias, though its ritual is based on a touching incident in the lives of Damon and Pythias, two Sicilian friends who flourished in Syracuse in the reign of Dionysius, father and son, is of distinctively American origin, the first lodge having been organized in Washington, D. C., by Justus H. Rathbone, and others, Feb. 19, 1864. There are now under the jurisdiction of the Supreme Lodge fifty-four Grand Lodges, nearly seven thousand subordinate Lodges, and half a million members. Lowell has five Pythian Lodges, as follows:

Lowell Lodge, No. 24, was instituted Jan. 21, 1870, with the following officers: V. P., George F. Scribner; W. C., Charles Cowley; V. C., Robert J. Garritt; R. S., Samuel B. Wyman; B., Frederick Ayer; F. S., F. P. Coggeshall; Guide, B. F. Goddard; I. S., J. T. Chesley; O. S., Calvin Sawtelle. It lost upwards of $1000 by the defalcation of one of its former officers. Louis Magnault, a member who died in 1885, left it by will $100.

Its present officers are: Chancellor Commander, E. I. Sherwood; Vice-Chancellor, Charles Post; Keeper of Records and Seal, Charles M. Dalton; Master of Exchequer, A. B. Bosca; Master of Finance, John Crossen; Master of Work, Henry St. Martin; Master at Arms, William Clark; Prelate, W. Hill; Inner Guard, M. W. Wright; Outer Guard, J. E. Hodgson.

Judge Cowley, the first Chancellor of Lowell Lodge, presided over the stormy, all-night session of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, in 1870, in the most critical period of its history, which ended in the trial and deposition of Grand Chancellor Haines. In April, 1871, at Philadelphia, he entered the Supreme Lodge of the World as Past Grand Chancellor. Governor Greenhalge was a member of this Lodge for twenty-five years and at the time of his death. At the silver anniversary of this Lodge, held Jan. 24, 1895, he made the last address, save one, ever made by him in Lowell. The picture of Pythian Hall, in which all but one of the Lowell Lodges meet, shows it as it was during the Pythian Fair then held. Whole number of members during the first quarter-century of its existence, 517; number at the close of that time, 140; number who died during that period, 60; whole amount expended for sick benefits and funeral benefits, $16,059.99.

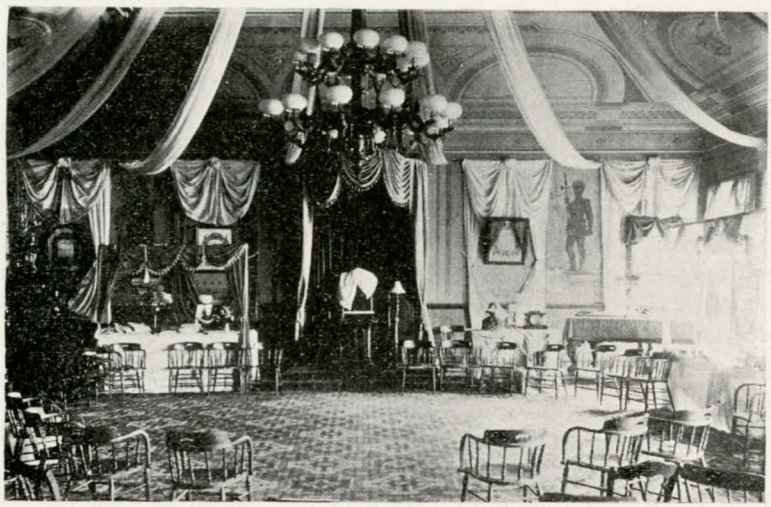
Wamesit Lodge, No. 25, was instituted Feb. 1, 1870. Its first officers were: Venerable Patriarch, Samuel K. Freeman; Worthy Chancellor, Alonzo B. Stevens; Vice-Chancellor, Albert W. Mathews; Banker, William H. Adams; Financial Secretary, Linus M. Cadwell; Recording and Corresponding Scribe, Virgil G. Barnard; Guide, John H. Lakin; Inner Guard, Samuel G. Cooper; Outer Guard, Daniel W. Elliott.

Present officers: Chancellor Commander, Frank J. Fesler; Vice-Chancellor, J. M. McClellan; Prelate, James Hounsell; Master of the Work, H. F. Woodward; Master of Exchequer, Asa W. Mead;

Master of Finance, Myron P. Ober; Keeper of Records and Seal, Frank B. Wright; Master at Arms, James T. Simpson; Inner Guard, F. P. Bowles; Outer Guard, Alexis L. Fecteau.

Whole number of members from beginning till Oct. 19, 1896, 539. Present number of members, 133. Whole amount of money expended for sick benefits and funeral benefits, $13,548.68.

Alonzo B. Stevens, the first Chancellor of Wamesit Lodge, presided over the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts in 1875, and in the following year



PYTHIAN HALL.

entered the Supreme Lodge as a Past Grand Chancellor. He died a member of this Lodge, Dec. 8, 1880, aged 45.

Samuel H. Hines Lodge, No. 56, was instituted Nov. 24, 1871, with the foll wing officers: V. P., Samuel G. Ladd; W. C., Jared P. Maxfield; V. C., Sam Chapin; R. S., Charles R. Berry; B., Benjamin A. Merrill; F. S., James B. Hill; G., Charles H. Benson; I. S., Augustus Kavanaugh; O. S., James C. W. Richards.

Samuel Holder Hines, whose name it bears, was born in Milton, S. C., and lost his own life in a noble and successful endeavor to save the life of Erasmus W. Ross, at the burning of the Spotswood Hotel, Richmond, Va., on the night of Dec. 25, 1870. Hines and Ross were Knights of Pythias, but never met until Christmas Day, 1870. Hines took Ross to the Spotswood Hotel for lodgings, a few hours before the fire destroyed both it and him. Of the thirty-five charter members, ten came from Lowell Lodge, and twenty-five were new. The whole number of members during the first twenty-five years of this Lodge's existence was 410; the number at the end of that period was 157. Forty-three had died. The whole amount paid out for sick benefits and funeral benefits during that period was $13,141.50.

The present officers of this Lodge are: C. C., Avim A. Nevers; V. C., James Smith; P., Elden Palmer; M. of W., Joseph Kerr; M. of F., F. B. Andrews; M. of E., John Tighe; K. of R. and S., A. F. Choate; M. at A., Thomas Sutherland; I. G., Charles Dane; O. G., Henry E. King.

Middlesex Lodge, No. 15, was instituted May 20, 1881, with the following officers: P. C., Charles D. Starbird; C. C., Francis Carll; V. C., O. C. Prescott; Prel., V. E. Robey; K. R. S., A. M. Foster; M. of E., O. D. Wilder; M. of F., Ephraim Simonds; M. at A., Frank Badger; Inner Guard, Fred A. Richardson; Outer Guard, James E. Lewis.

The whole number of its members from the beginning until now (Nov. 19, 1896,) is 229. The present number of its members is 140.

The amount of money spent for sick benefits, $3903.24; funeral benefits, $1020; charity, $517.44; total, $5440.68.

Past Grand Chancellor George P. Walker has been a member of Middlesex Lodge from the start. In Massachusetts Past Grand Chancellors are life-members of the Grand Lodge, which meets annually. They are also life-members of the Supreme Lodge, which meets biennially.

The present officers of this Lodge are: C. C., Doff Myrick; V. C., E. C. Wilson; Prel., Wm. H. Brown; M. of W., F. E. Johnson; K. R. S., F. C. Nichols; M. of F., C. A. Bugbee; M. of E., J. F. Choate; P. C., F. M. Cobb; M. at A., H. C. Moore; I. G., David Minor; O. G., Samuel Pickering.

Chevalier Lodge, No. 2, was instituted May 9, 1888, with the following officers: P. C., George F. Lawton; C. C., Jos. W. Griffin; V. C., Albert M. Gray; P., George Gardner; K. R. and S., Chas. S. Dodge; M. of F., Chas. S. Hodgman; M. of E., Fred W. Barnes; M. at A., Frank E. Gleason; I. G., Albert N. Harmon; O. G., John S. Thornber.

This Lodge was permitted to take the number on the roster made vacant by a lodge which had surrendered its charter. Amount expended for sick benefits up to June 3, 1896, $2805.10.

The present officers of Chevalier Lodge are:

M. of W., F. A. Pilling; C. C., E. K. Humphrey; V. C., C. E. Frost; P., S. A. Arnold; K. R. and S., W. A. Barr; M. of F., A. S. Thompson; M. of E., H. Pilling; M. at A., William Brooks; I. G., J. L. Boutwell; O. G., Prescott Parkin.

Another Pythian Lodge exists in one of the suburbs of Lowell — Danforth Lodge at North Billerica. A section of the Endowment Rank also exists in Lowell, in the nature of a life insurance society. In 1887 Merrimack Division of the Uniform Rank, a semi-military branch of this order, was organized. Charles H. Chagnon is its present Captain, Frank H. Hallett its Recorder, and C. E. Blake its Treasurer.

Dorcas Temple of Rathbone Sisters is a body connected with this order and has the following officers: P. C., Mrs. Mary E. Potter; M. E. C., Mrs. Emma S. Foster; E. S., Mrs. Ida E. Johnson; E. J., Mrs. Lilla Fisher; M. of R. and C., Mrs. Lilla M. Goodwin; M. of F., Mrs. Cora A. Stiles; M. of T., Mrs. Inez Frost; P. of T., Mrs. Mary Roy; O. G., Mrs. Etta Fullerton; Trustee for three years, Mrs. Minnie Young; Representative to the Grand Lodge for two years, Mrs. M. A. Gilman.

The Pythian Sisterhood has the following officers: C. C., Mrs. George W. Jockow; V. C., Mrs. Charlotte Clark; Prelate, Mrs. L. S. Fournier; M. of E., Mrs. H. C. Bee; M. of F., Mrs. B. S. Clough; K. R. S., Miss Edna Hanson; M. of A., Mrs. E. M. Trombly; A. M. of A., Mrs. M. A. Dudley; Mystic One, Miss May Adams; Trustee for eighteen months, Mrs. D. L. Whipple.

THE BENEVOLENT AND PROTECTIVE ORDER OF ELKS — ITS ORIGIN, OBJECTS, AND PURPOSES.

In faith and hope the world will disagree,
But all mankind's concern is Charity.—*Pope.*

At the institution of this order, in 1867, it was composed only of a few gentlemen of the theatrical profession, drawn together for social intercourse. It has now developed into a widespread and powerful order of benevolence and charity, with lodges in over three hundred and forty of the principal cities of the Union.

Born of brotherly love, and aiming to promote the brotherhood of man, it is designed to offer its members the certainty of warm hearts and welcome hearts in the various cities to which business or pleasure may summon them. One can well realize the satisfaction in finding in every city a little circle of kindred minds; kind, appreciative, and intelligent friends; social spirits, who, linked together by the mystic tie, extend the right hand of fellowship and greet you with the kindly smile of brotherhood.

The idea has become prevalent that none but the members of the theatrical profession and its dependencies are eligible to membership in the order. This is erroneous. It is true that nearly all of the reputable male portion of the profession are members; but on the roll of membership will be found the names of prominent officials, merchants, bankers, journalists, legal and medical men, and the bright lights of the world in art, literature, and music.

The social connection, the opportunity to bring members into a clearer conception of the true claims for consideration of its members, is only one object of the Order of Elks. Brotherly love and justice are not the brightest jewels in the crown of a worthy member. Charity shines forth prominently in all their actions, the beacon light that guides them from the shoals of reckless liberality and the quicksands of proverbial prodigality. It is needless to refer to the well-known generous charity of this order, whenever occasion demands its aid. Scarcely can the cry of distress echo on the air, the wail of misfortune or the moan of despair summon assistance, ere the Elks tender the best efforts to aid and relieve, questioning neither country nor creed, doctrine nor belief.

This order is a purely charitable organization, seeking to do its charity in silence, that the proud spirit that suffers in secret, fearing more the blush of shame that comes of asking than the pangs of hunger, may feel that never will its sore need, nor the manner of its alleviation, be published to the world, and that the faults, the frailties, the necessities, and the help extended will remain as sacred confidences never to be divulged; and this fully explains the reason for the only secret of the organization.

Charity, Justice, Brotherly Love, and Fidelity, are the watchwords of the order, and Humanity its keynote; and daily and hourly do the prayers of the widow and orphan ascend to the Throne of Grace, craving blessings upon the magnanimous and beneficent Order of Elks.

He hath a tear of pity and a hand
Open as day for melting Charity.— *Shakespeare.*

LOWELL LODGE, NO. 87, B. P. O. ELKS.

Lowell Lodge, No. 87, B. P. O. Elks, was organized April 10, 1888. First officers:

Exalted Ruler, Frank M. Merrill; Esteemed Leading Knight, J. H. Coggeshall; Esteemed Loyal Knight, James O. Gray; Esteemed Lecturing Knight, Albert D. Wright; Secretary, Joseph Smith; Treasurer, Dr. W. H. Downs; Tyler, Henry J. O'Dowd; Inner Guard, Dr. Charles H. Ricker;

Chaplain, Charles F. Libby; Trustees, Charles D. Palmer, A. A. Haggett, George F. Offutt.

Purposes of the order:

> Love thyself last; cherish those hearts that hate thee;
> Still in thy right hand carry gentle peace,
> To silence envious tongues. Be just and fear not.
> —Cardinal Wolsey in Act III, *Henry VIII.*

Present officers, 1896–97: Exalted Ruler, Chas. N. Bagley; Esteemed Leading Knight, John B. Crowley; Esteemed Loyal Knight, James F. Gordon; Esteemed Lecturing Knight, C. E. Dugan; Secretary, Dr. Charles H. Ricker; Treasurer, Joseph Hicks; Tyler, WarrenT. Griffin; Trustees, George F. Offutt, Thomas J. McLaughlin, Thomas E. Bouchu.



ELKS' EMBLEM.

Past Exalted Ruler Frank M. Merrill was the founder of Lowell Lodge, B. P. O. E. The Past Exalted Rulers of the Lodge have been Frank M. Merrill, Charles F. Libby, Dr. W. H. Downs, Henry J. O'Dowd, J. Frank Puffer, and James E. Mitchell.

The Lodge held its meetings for the first three years of its existence in Post 185 Hall, corner Merrimack and Central Streets, when it removed to the very handsome quarters it now occupies. There is an Elks Club connected with the Lodge, to which no one is eligible for membership unless he is a member of the order.

IMPROVED ORDER OF RED MEN.

The wonderful progress and popularity of the Improved Order of Red Men have earned for it the prominent position it now occupies among the social fraternities of the United States. There are many causes for its phenomenal increase in numbers and influence. The order has intrinsic merit as a society which teaches and exemplifies the principles of friendship and brotherly helpfulness. Its precepts inspire all with the spirit of fraternal love and good fellowship, and, with the divine idea of the brotherhood of man, to bring to the surface the generous impulses which tend to pleasant, harmonious relations among men. It especially appeals to the patriotic sentiments of the American citizen because of its origin, its traditions, and its ceremonies.

It is purely American in its origin, dating back o the early days before the American Revolution, when the patriots disguised themselves by forming as Indian societies. Hence the name Red Men. Hence, also, freedom is placed among its objects. The whole order numbers 135,000 members. The order differs from other fraternal and secret benevolent societies in the originality and beauty of its mysteries and ceremonies. It cares for the relief of the sick and unfortunate and burial of the dead. There are in Lowell the Osceola League, No. 2, instituted 1889; Passaconaway Tribe, No. 32; Miantonomo Tribe, No. 52.

THE UNITED ORDER OF THE PILGRIM FATHERS.

This order is one of the leading fraternal insurance organizations. It is conducted on the lodge plan and confined to the New England States. It has graded assessments, a low death rate, admits men and women on equal terms, is secret only in the sense of being private, has a selected membership of more than twenty thousand, and has had seventeen years of uninterrupted prosperity and advancement.

Its object is to unite fraternally and for their mutual advantage acceptable persons, and to protect the widows, orphans, or dependents of its members by paying them on the death of the member $500, $1000, or $2000, as the member may have elected. There are in Lowell several lodges of this order.

KNIGHTS OF HONOR.

The Knights of Honor have two Lodges, Excelsior and Fredonia, whose object is the mutual insurance of the lives of the members. The order started in Louisville in 1873. The members number over 130,000. Since its organization it has collected and disbursed more than $28,000,000.

The Knights and Ladies of Honor have one Lodge in Lowell, whose object is insurance of life and mutual protection. "Its experience has demonstrated that female risks are better by four per cent. than male." The order was chartered in 1878, and was the first to admit female members. It has paid to beneficiaries more than $4,000,000.

ROYAL ARCANUM.

In Lowell are two Councils of Royal Arcanum, whose object is mutual life insurance for the benefit of the widows and children of deceased members. The order is designed to promote fraternal union; to secure the social, moral, and intellectual education of its members; to relieve the sick and distressed among them. There are four councils in Lowell, viz.: Lowell No. 8; Highland No. 970; Centralville No. 1721; Industry No. 1722.

FORESTERS OF AMERICA.

There are eight Courts of Foresters of America in Lowell. The object of this order is "to furnish its members with the services of a physician in sickness; to pay a weekly sick benefit of five dollars during illness; and otherwise afford mutual and fraternal aid." The numerical standing of the Foresters for the year ending Dec. 31, 1896, was, in the whole country, as follows: Number of Courts, 1219; number of members, 129,941; which shows an increase of 34 Courts and 3473 members in six months. In Massachusetts there are 122 Courts and 22,579 members, an increase over the report of July, 1896, of nine Courts and 1722 members. There are eight Courts in Lowell, and nearly 4000 members, with a bank balance of $21,000.

Officers: Supreme Chief Ranger of the Foresters of America, Laurence J. Smith; Supreme Chief Secretary, E. M. McMurtry. Grand Court of Massachusetts: Grand Chief Ranger, Samuel B. Morriss, Fall River; Grand Treasurer, Wm. H. Harrigan, Lowell; Grand Secretary, James J. Gallagher, Lowell.

The Courts of Foresters in Lowell are: The Merrimack, No. 11—Chief Ranger, Thomas H. Muldoon; Treasurer, John McPadden; Secretary, W. H. Strafford; Deputy G. C. R., James W. Finnegan.

Middlesex, No. 23—C. R., Hugh J. Leonard; Treas., James W. Finnegan; Sec., William J. Johnson; Dep. G. C. R., John McPadden.

City of Lowell, No. 30—C. R., Michael P. Reagan; Treas., James O'Brien; Sec., Patrick McGilly; Dep. G. C. R., James F. Miskella.

Gen. Shields, No. 46—C. R., John J. Donlan; Treas., John A. O'Hearn; Sec., James R. Sullivan; Dep. G. C. R., William A. Hogan.

Samuel de Champlain, No. 4—C. R., Wilbord Bouthillette; Treas., Paul Vigeant; Sec., Arthur N. Boulais; Dep. G. C. R., A. Bourbenais.

Wamesit, No. 51—C. R., Thomas J. McDermott; Treas., John E. Maguire; Sec., John P. Mahoney; Dep. G. C. R., C. W. Deehan.

Columbus, No. 8—C. R., John Moynahan; Treas., William J. Goldrick; Sec., Dennis Healey; Dep. G. C. R., John Hanley.

Gen. Butler, No. 88—C. R., Martin Crowe; Treas., Michael H. McCue; Sec., Dennis J. Cooney; Dep. G. C. R., Ed. F. Slattery.

There are many other fraternal organizations in the City of Lowell, of which our space will admit but a brief notice. They are:

The Royal Society of Good Fellows, United Workmen, Order of Ægis, American Legion of Honor, United Order of the Golden Cross, Order of United Friends, Sons of St. George.

Garfield Purple Star Loyal Orange Lodge. Meets in Pilgrim Hall.

Lowell Caledonian Club. The object of this Club is the preservation of the athletic exercises in connection with the literature and customs of Scotland, the uniting more closely together of Scotchmen and those of Scottish descent, literary exercises, lectures, and the judicious appropriation to benevolent purposes of the surplus funds, and of subscriptions to charitable purposes. The officers of this Club are: Chief, Hugh McPhee; First Chieftain, Alex. Mack; Treasurer, James S. Hastings.

Ladies' Thistle Club. President, Mrs. L. M. McDougall.

GOOD TEMPLARS.

The Independent Order of Good Templars had its origin in 1851 in Central New York, and rapidly spread first into Pennsylvania and Canada, then to the West and South. In 1868 Joseph Malins introduced the order into Great Britain, where its growth has been phenomenal.

The first record of any Good Templar Lodge in Massachusetts was in 1854. On the 19th of April, 1859, the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts was formally organized at Orient Hall, 385 Washington Street, Boston, Alfred F. Chapman being elected Grand Chief Templar, and M. D. Moody, Grand Secretary. There were 566 members at the organization of the Grand Lodge. There was a steady gain until 1868, when the number reached 29,940. At the present writing the membership is about 11,000.

In 1866 the order was first introduced in Lowell, by the then Grand Chief Templar, E. L. Mitchell, instituting Golden Rule Lodge, No. 87, with 116

charter members. The same year Starlight Lodge, No. 113, was instituted. Then followed Aqua Bibentian, Eirene, Welcome Home, Wide Awake, Lowell, Golden Cross, Merrimac, Mt. Zion, Swea, Hope of Lowell, Scotia, Pride of Lowell, Criterion, John Erickson, The Banner, Thistle, and Flora E. Stacy. Of these Lodges five only are now in existence, viz.: Eirene, Mt. Zion, Thistle, Flora E. Stacy, and John Erickson.

Eirene Lodge is the oldest. It was organized in 1870, with the late Rev. H. C. Duganne as its first Chief Templar, and it enjoys the distinction of being the only Lodge in this city to have chosen from its membership a Grand Lodge executive officer.

About 5000 persons have taken the pledge of total abstinence at the altar of Good Templary in Lowell. The present membership is 600. There are also Lodges in Chelmsford Centre, North Chelmsford, and Billerica Centre.

HECTOR TURNBULL.

Hector Turnbull, Grand Councillor of the Independent Order of Good Templars of Massachusetts, was born in Charlottetown, P. E. I. In 1872 he came to the United States, working in Boston for a period of five years. Then he removed to Lowell. He is well known in Good Templar



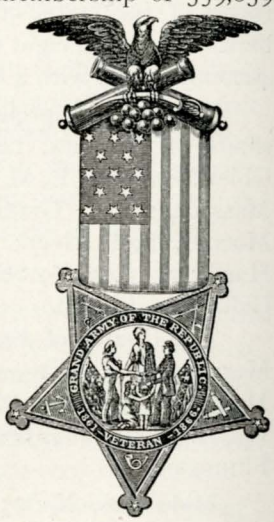
HECTOR TURNBULL.

circles, having been a member of Eirene Lodge for many years. He has held various positions of trust and prominence in subordinate and district Lodges, and was for two years District Chief Templar of Eastern Middlesex District Lodge, No. 2. In 1895 he was chosen Grand Marshal, which was not only an added honor to him, but a matter of local pride as well; it being the first time a Grand Lodge office had ever come to Lowell. Besides the Grand Marshalship Mr. Turnbull held during that year the position of D. G. C. T. for Eastern Middlesex, No. 2, and Suffolk District Lodges. In 1885 he was President of the Lowell Reform Club, so that he has always been an active worker in temperance.

Mr. Turnbull is an Odd Fellow, being a member of Merrimack Lodge, and also a member of Washington Commandery of the Golden Cross.

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

At the close of the Civil War many patriotic organizations sprang into existence. The most powerful of these was the society known as the Grand Army of the Republic, which, according to its latest report, returns a membership of 359,639 veteran soldiers. The organization was founded at Decatur, Illinois, April 6, 1866, by Dr. Benjamin F. Stephenson, and it was there that the first Post was organized, with General Isaac C. Pugh as its Commander. The organization spread rapidly throughout the country, numbering at present 7301 Posts.



The aims and purposes of the Grand Army are: "To preserve and strengthen those kind and fraternal feelings which bind together the soldiers, sailors, and marines who united to suppress the late Rebellion; and to perpetuate the memory and history of the dead. To assist such former comrades in arms, as need help and protection, and to extend needful aid to the widows and orphans of those who have fallen." It admits to membership all survivors of the Civil War who served between April 16, 1861, and April 9, 1865.

The first encampment was held Nov. 20, 1866, since which time regular annual encampments have been held. In the City of Lowell there are three Grand Army Posts, with affiliated organizations, as follows:

B. F. Butler Encampment, Post 42. Commander, James R. Fulton. Number of members about 325.

James A. Garfield Encampment, Post 120. Commander, Sylvanus C. Smiley.

Ladd and Whitney Post, 185. Organized April, 1886. Commander, Arthur Hamblett.

James A. Garfield Woman's Relief Corps, No. 33. Organized Nov. 21, 1883.

Woman's Relief Corps of Post 42. President, Miss Emma Ober. This organization has for its object to assist soldiers and their families in sickness and distress; also to assist army nurses who were connected with the Civil War. The membership in Massachusetts is over 8000.

There is a Ladd and Whitney Circle, Ladies of the G. A. R., connected with the Post of that name, Mrs. B. F. Clough, President.

Wauhatchie Command, No. 10, Union Veterans Union, Frank B. Hawes, Colonel.

DAHLGREN ASSOCIATION OF NAVAL VETERANS.

One hundred and twenty-two thousand men served in the United States Navy during the Confederate War. About four hundred of these, including more than forty commissioned officers, were from Lowell. The Dahlgren Association, which represents our "Four Hundred," was instituted February 13, 1893. Its first Captain was Charles Cowley, Fleet Judge Advocate of the South Atlantic Blockading Squadron, and now Judge Advocate General of the National Association of Naval Veterans of the United States (organized January 13, 1887). He was succeeded by Edward A. Robinson, who was one of the engineers of the Wilderness when she towed the powder boat to Fort Fisher, and who afterwards served on board the Hitzel, Squando, and Glasgow.

The objects of the National Association, of which the Dahlgren Association is a branch, are defined in its constitution to be "to cherish the memory and associations of the war of the late Rebellion; to perpetuate the glorious name and deeds of our Navy; to strengthen the ties of fraternal fellowship and sympathy; to advance the best interests of this Association and to extend all possible relief to widows and orphans of members; to foster the cultivation of naval science; to encourage the building of an efficient Navy and national defenses; to enforce unqualified allegiance to the general government; to protect the rights and liberties of American citizenship, and to maintain national honor, dignity, union, and independence."



CHARLES COWLEY.
Judge Advocate General.

On June 3, 1893, the Dahlgren Association assisted in the dedication of Memorial Hall, where its meetings are held on the first Thursday of each month, excepting July and August. Its principal officers at present are: Joseph A. Garmon, Captain; John H. Oates, Commander; Cyrus Perkins,

Lieutenant Commander; Jesse H. Parker and Thomas A. Crowley, Lieutenants; George E. Maker and Daniel D. Driscoll, Masters; Frederick W. Baker and Bernard Sweeney, Ensigns; George C. Osgood, M. D., Surgeon; Abbott Lawrence, Chaplain; Frank G. Rundlett, Paymaster and Acting Secretary; Alvin Lawrence, Chief Engineer; David S. Clark and John D. Gilmore, Assistant Engineers; John H. Cochrane, Acting Boatswain; Peter Bond, Gunner; Thomas Tully, Carpenter; George W. Hunt, Sailmaker; John Devlin, Master-at-Arms; Louis S. Smith, Master's Mate; Joseph J. Crowley, Chief Boatswain's Mate; John Sullivan, Gunner's Mate; Thomas Callahan, Signal Quartermaster; John J. Frazier, Yeoman.



GENERAL WAYNE COMMANDERY, NO. 21, O. U. A. M.

General Wayne Commandery, No. 21, Loyal Legion, O. U. A. M., is a uniformed branch of the Order of United American Mechanics, and was instituted Sept. 3, 1889, with thirty-seven charter members. The following officers were elected:

Past Commander, L. Boothby; Commander, N. S. Greenleaf; Vice Commander, L. L. Brown; Recorder, S. W. Fletcher; Treasurer, A. P. Davis; Trustees, N. S. Greenleaf, S. W. Fletcher, C. M. Barlow; Chaplain, E. W. Proctor; Marshal, G. C. Currier; Warden, Thomas Whitenact; Herald, C. M. Barlow; Guard, Warren Russell.

The above officers presided at the business meetings, and the following officers were elected for military duties:

Captain, Charles Goodwin; First Lieutenant, L. Boothby; Second Lieutenant, J. D. Ash; First Sergeant, L. L. Brown.

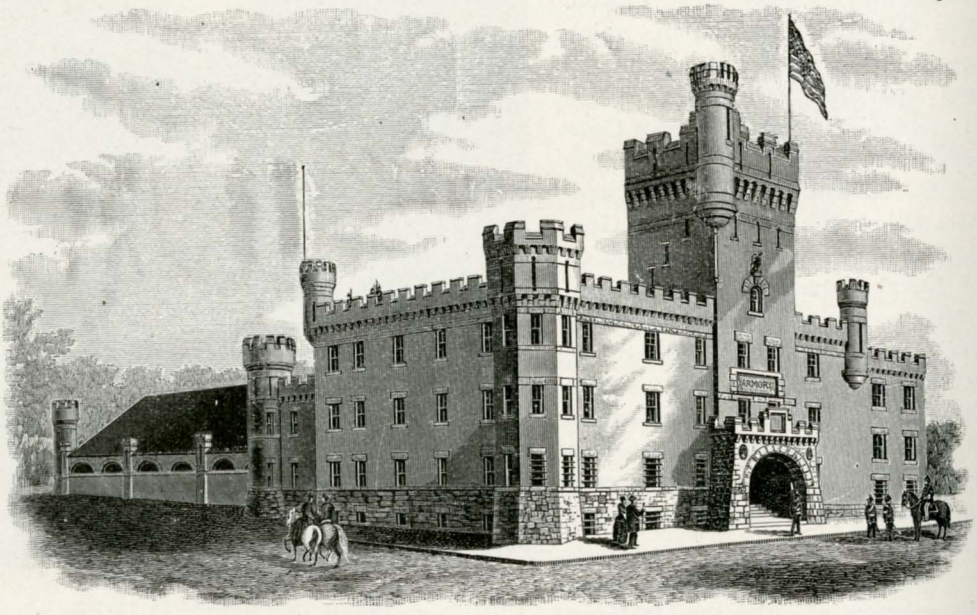
In 1889 the Loyal Legion was in its infancy, and the laws governing it were very crude and unsatisfactory. The laws have been revised from time to time, and today it is thoroughly organized, with State battalions and a perfect system of military discipline.

The present officers of General Wayne Commandery are as follows:

Captain, Allen Dodge; First Lieutenant, S. W. Fletcher; Second Lieutenant, S. M. Prescott; First Sergeant, C. F. Mann; Second Sergeant, John Weinbeck; Third Sergeant, F. O. Noyes; Fourth Sergeant, B. M. Walker; First Corporal, A. J. Goodwin; Second Corporal, A. P. Davis; Third Corporal, Randall M. Williams; Fourth Corporal, Frank Crooker.

This roster, when compared with the list of the first offices, shows the vast change which has been made in the general laws.

As none but members of the United Order of American Mechanics are eligible for admission into the Uniform Rank, the purpose and object of each must be the same, viz.: to assist each other in sickness or distress, and to care for and protect the widows and orphans of deceased members; to promote the welfare and happiness of mankind in general; to war against vice in every form; to establish a fraternal feeling of devotion to country among Americans; to uphold and maintain the



VIEW OF THE ARMORY.

Constitution of the United States, and all American institutions; to meddle or interfere with, oppose or obstruct *no one*, in matters pertaining to religious or political principles.

Other military organizations in Lowell are: the Sons of Veterans, organized "to perpetuate the memory of their fathers who served as soldiers in the great Civil War." There are two camps—Admiral Farragut Camp, No. 78, and Frederic T. Greenhalge Camp, No. 135.

Lowell Mechanic Phalanx, Company C, Sixth Massachusetts Volunteer Militia.

Putnam Guards, Company G, Sixth Massachusetts Volunteer Militia.

Welch Guards, Company M, Ninth Massachusetts Volunteer Militia.

Ambulance Corps, Lowell Division, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia.

Second Corps Cadets, Company D.

Mexican Veterans Association.

WOMEN'S CLUBS.

"The letter of club life," says Dinah Sturgis, "is often perfunctory and dull. The spirit of women's club life in America is unique in the world.

"The bald record of the fact that a club is a certain number of years old, has so many members, meets once in so often and considers such and such topics, is chiefly of interest to the club statistician. But everything that the club women say and do and think is of interest to other club women, and any light shed upon the atmosphere and personnel of any club is of paramount interest. If the club makes the club woman, so the club woman helps to make the club."

There are many societies and clubs in Lowell which are solely directed by women. These societies accomplish much good, and exert a vital influence in the social life of the city. One of the principal is the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, which was organized Feb. 17, 1875. The purpose of this organization is the furtherance of the cause of temperance. Its membership is about 300, and it sustains eleven departments of work, as follows: Press, Literature, Mothers' Meetings, Loyal Temperance Legion, Railroad, Franchise, Scientific Temperance Instruction, Prison, Jail and Almshouse, Reading Room, and Restaurant.

The Young Women's Christian Association is also doing an excellent work, as will be seen by a perusal of the following extracts taken from a late report of the society:

"The work accomplished by our Young Women's Christian Association during the past year has been encouraging, and we are truly glad indeed to say that much which was planned at the beginning of the year has been effected. Not every thought has been developed, not every effort has been crowned with the desired success, but prayers have been answered, lives have been touched and changed, and our work on all sides has been more firmly established.

"Our membership has steadily increased during the year, and we number at the present time over 700 members.

"The four departments of association work are the educational, the business, the social, and the religious; and all along these lines we have been gradually progressing to one ideal.

"Industrial and educational classes in English literature, French, current events, penmanship, embroidery, dressmaking, and millinery, with physical culture, have been carried on with an enrollment of 185 pupils. In addition to this class work, a series of practical talks was arranged to be given once in three weeks during the Winter.

"The work of the employment bureau has been much blessed during the year, many girls having become acquainted through it with the association. Our work includes also two very important directories, the nurses' directory, which was established by advice of one of our most prominent physicians, and is the only one in this large city, and a boarding-house directory.

"Our lunch-room continues to be a valuable help in attracting girls to the rooms. Over 5000 luncheons have been served during the year, and very many girls have enjoyed the comfort and convenience of eating their luncheons in our quiet, cosy room.

"We find that the advantages of the reading-room and library are being more and more appreciated, especially during the noon-rest.

"By no class are our rooms appreciated more than by those who are engaged in the stores, offices, and business colleges in the vicinity, and who gladly avail themselves during their noon and evening rest times of the comforts of couch, cots, piano, papers, and books, and the pleasant social life always to be found there.

"Our registering books show the number of calls at the rooms for all purposes during the year to be over 20,000. This fact is very significant when we realize that this large number represents opportunities for bringing the influences of the association to so many young women of our city.

"The social work has consisted of the weekly Wednesday or Saturday night socials, which are informal social times with games and music, always closing with a hearty sing and a word of prayer;

Lieutenant Commander; Jesse H. Parker and Thomas A. Crowley, Lieutenants; George E. Maker and Daniel D. Driscoll, Masters; Frederick W. Baker and Bernard Sweeney, Ensigns; George C. Osgood, M. D., Surgeon; Abbott Lawrence, Chaplain; Frank G. Rundlett, Paymaster and Acting Secretary; Alvin Lawrence, Chief Engineer; David S. Clark and John D. Gilmore, Assistant Engineers; John H. Cochrane, Acting Boatswain; Peter Bond, Gunner; Thomas Tully, Carpenter; George W. Hunt, Sailmaker; John Devlin, Master-at-Arms; Louis S. Smith, Master's Mate; Joseph J. Crowley, Chief Boatswain's Mate; John Sullivan, Gunner's Mate; Thomas Callahan, Signal Quartermaster; John J. Frazier, Yeoman.



GENERAL WAYNE COMMANDERY, NO. 21, O. U. A. M.

General Wayne Commandery, No. 21, Loyal Legion, O. U. A. M., is a uniformed branch of the Order of United American Mechanics, and was instituted Sept. 3, 1889, with thirty-seven charter members. The following officers were elected:

Past Commander, L. Boothby; Commander, N. S. Greenleaf; Vice Commander, L. L. Brown; Recorder, S. W. Fletcher; Treasurer, A. P. Davis; Trustees, N. S. Greenleaf, S. W. Fletcher, C. M. Barlow; Chaplain, E. W. Proctor; Marshal, G. C. Currier; Warden, Thomas Whitenact; Herald, C. M. Barlow; Guard, Warren Russell.

The above officers presided at the business meetings, and the following officers were elected for military duties:

Captain, Charles Goodwin; First Lieutenant, L. Boothby; Second Lieutenant, J. D. Ash; First Sergeant, L. L. Brown.

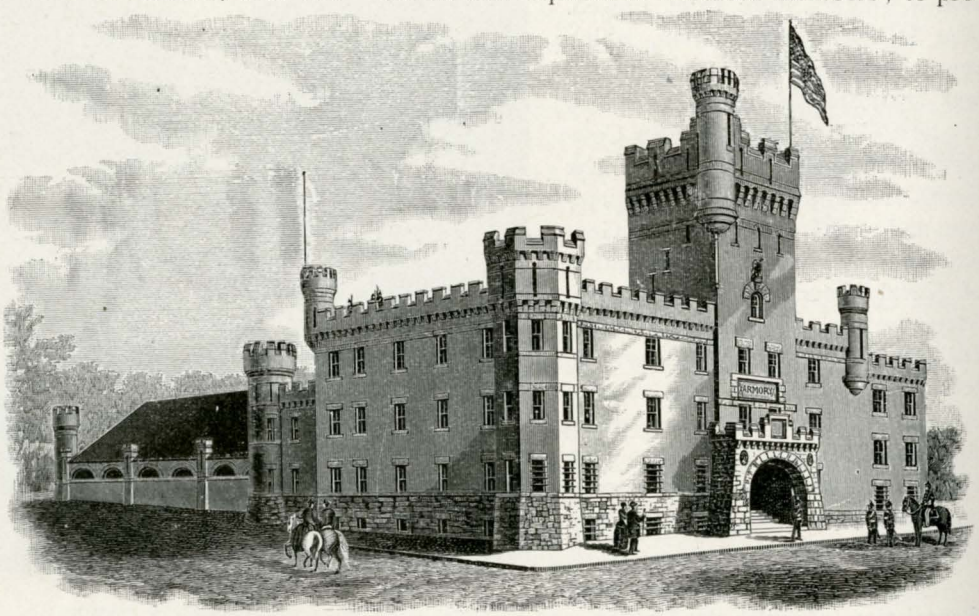
In 1889 the Loyal Legion was in its infancy, and the laws governing it were very crude and unsatisfactory. The laws have been revised from time to time, and today it is thoroughly organized, with State battalions and a perfect system of military discipline.

The present officers of General Wayne Commandery are as follows:

Captain, Allen Dodge; First Lieutenant, S. W. Fletcher; Second Lieutenant, S. M. Prescott; First Sergeant, C. F. Mann; Second Sergeant, John Weinbeck; Third Sergeant, F. O. Noyes; Fourth Sergeant, B. M. Walker; First Corporal, A. J. Goodwin; Second Corporal, A. P. Davis; Third Corporal, Randall M. Williams; Fourth Corporal, Frank Crooker.

This roster, when compared with the list of the first offices, shows the vast change which has been made in the general laws.

As none but members of the United Order of American Mechanics are eligible for admission into the Uniform Rank, the purpose and object of each must be the same, viz.: to assist each other in sickness or distress, and to care for and protect the widows and orphans of deceased members; to promote the welfare and happiness of mankind in general; to war against vice in every form; to establish a fraternal feeling of devotion to country among Americans; to uphold and maintain the



VIEW OF THE ARMORY.

Constitution of the United States, and all American institutions; to meddle or interfere with, oppose or obstruct *no one*, in matters pertaining to religious or political principles.

Other military organizations in Lowell are: the Sons of Veterans, organized "to perpetuate the memory of their fathers who served as soldiers in the great Civil War." There are two camps—Admiral Farragut Camp, No. 78, and Frederic T. Greenhalge Camp, No. 135.

Lowell Mechanic Phalanx, Company C, Sixth Massachusetts Volunteer Militia.

Putnam Guards, Company G, Sixth Massachusetts Volunteer Militia.

Welch Guards, Company M, Ninth Massachusetts Volunteer Militia.

Ambulance Corps, Lowell Division, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia.

Second Corps Cadets, Company D.

Mexican Veterans Association.

WOMEN'S CLUBS.

"The letter of club life," says Dinah Sturgis, "is often perfunctory and dull. The spirit of women's club life in America is unique in the world.

"The bald record of the fact that a club is a certain number of years old, has so many members, meets once in so often and considers such and such topics, is chiefly of interest to the club statistician. But everything that the club women say and do and think is of interest to other club women, and any light shed upon the atmosphere and personnel of any club is of paramount interest. If the club makes the club woman, so the club woman helps to make the club."

There are many societies and clubs in Lowell which are solely directed by women. These societies accomplish much good, and exert a vital influence in the social life of the city. One of the principal is the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, which was organized Feb. 17, 1875. The purpose of this organization is the furtherance of the cause of temperance. Its membership is about 300, and it sustains eleven departments of work, as follows: Press, Literature, Mothers' Meetings, Loyal Temperance Legion, Railroad, Franchise, Scientific Temperance Instruction, Prison, Jail and Almshouse, Reading Room, and Restaurant.

The Young Women's Christian Association is also doing an excellent work, as will be seen by a perusal of the following extracts taken from a late report of the society:

"The work accomplished by our Young Women's Christian Association during the past year has been encouraging, and we are truly glad indeed to say that much which was planned at the beginning of the year has been effected. Not every thought has been developed, not every effort has been crowned with the desired success, but prayers have been answered, lives have been touched and changed, and our work on all sides has been more firmly established.

"Our membership has steadily increased during the year, and we number at the present time over 700 members.

"The four departments of association work are the educational, the business, the social, and the religious; and all along these lines we have been gradually progressing to one ideal.

"Industrial and educational classes in English literature, French, current events, penmanship, embroidery, dressmaking, and millinery, with physical culture, have been carried on with an enrollment of 185 pupils. In addition to this class work, a series of practical talks was arranged to be given once in three weeks during the Winter.

"The work of the employment bureau has been much blessed during the year, many girls having become acquainted through it with the association. Our work includes also two very important directories, the nurses' directory, which was established by advice of one of our most prominent physicians, and is the only one in this large city, and a boarding-house directory.

"Our lunch-room continues to be a valuable help in attracting girls to the rooms. Over 5000 luncheons have been served during the year, and very many girls have enjoyed the comfort and convenience of eating their luncheons in our quiet, cosy room.

"We find that the advantages of the reading-room and library are being more and more appreciated, especially during the noon-rest.

"By no class are our rooms appreciated more than by those who are engaged in the stores, offices, and business colleges in the vicinity, and who gladly avail themselves during their noon and evening rest times of the comforts of couch, cots, piano, papers, and books, and the pleasant social life always to be found there.

"Our registering books show the number of calls at the rooms for all purposes during the year to be over 20,000. This fact is very significant when we realize that this large number represents opportunities for bringing the influences of the association to so many young women of our city.

"The social work has consisted of the weekly Wednesday or Saturday night socials, which are informal social times with games and music, always closing with a hearty sing and a word of prayer;

also the monthly entertainment arranged by the Entertainment Committee, class receptions, committee teas, Thanksgiving and Christmas entertainments, and weekly socials held by the Membership Committee at different corporation boarding houses; these are the special social features. The social work during the Summer months is conducted mainly by the Outing Club, and last Summer consisted of short excursions into the country by barge, trolley parties, and two weeks 'camping out' at a lake four miles from the city.

"The religious work of the year is represented by a Sunday afternoon gospel meeting, a Sunday evening song service, a half-hour prayer meeting every Wednesday noon, a monthly meeting of committee workers for definite prayer for the work, two weekly Bible classes, a little gathering for Bible study every Monday night at a corporation boarding house, and a prayer circle, where the results of the week's personal work of the members of the circle are reported, and special prayer made for the individual cases. In addition to these there is a daily-text circle.

"Bible readings were conducted by prominent Christian women of Boston, and Dr. Julia Plummer of Boston, and by Rev. Geo. C. Needham.

"The attendance for the year at the Sunday afternoon meetings has been over 2500; for the Sunday evening song service, which was begun in June, over 1300; Wednesday noon meetings, 280; special religious services, 500; total, nearly 4700. A new feature of this department this year is our missionary work. Twenty-five dollars a year has been pledged for the support of a girls' day school near Pekin. This school is known as the Lowell Y. W. C. A. School."

The Middlesex Women's Club is another club for women. The objects of this Club are chiefly literary and social.

There has been a remarkable interest developed in the various patriotic societies in the United States, and their splendid work in the preservation of history and records, as well as the marking of important historical sites by tablets and monuments, is highly praiseworthy. Nothing has ever done so much in this country toward fostering a faith in American institutions and in developing among the youth of the country so strong a feeling of patriotism as these societies. Their influence has been of distinct value in counteracting the craze for things foreign, which for so many years has proved so humiliating to all true Americans.

One of the principal of these patriotic societies is the Sons of the American Revolution. The objects of this society are "to perpetuate the men who, by their services or sacrifices during the war of the American Revolution, achieved the independence of the American people; to unite and promote fellowship among their descendants; to inspire them and the community at large with a more profound reverence for the principles of government founded by the forefathers; to encourage historical research in relation to the American Revolution; to acquire and preserve the records of the individual services of the patriots of the war, as well as documents, relics and landmarks; to mark the scenes of the Revolution by appropriate memorials; to celebrate the anniversaries of the prominent events of the war; to foster true patriotism; to maintain and extend the institutions of American freedom, and to carry out the purpose expressed in the preamble to the Constitution of our country and the injunctions of Washington in his farewell address to the American people."

SONS OF THE REVOLUTION.

Object.—It being evident, from a steady decline of a proper celebration of the national holidays of the United States of America, that popular concern in the events and men of the War of the Revolution is gradually declining, and that such lack of interest is attributable not so much to the lapse of time and the rapidly increasing flood of immigration from foreign countries as to the neglect on the part of descendants of Revolutionary heroes to perform their duty in keeping before the public mind the memory of the services of their ancestors and of the times in which they lived; therefore the Society of the Sons of the Revolution has been instituted to perpetuate the memory of the men who in the military, naval, and civil service of the colonies and of the Continental Congress, by their acts of counsel achieved the independence of the country, and to further the proper celebration of the anniversaries of the birthday of Washington and of prominent events connected with the War of the Revolution; to collect and secure for preservation the rolls, records, and other documents relating to that period; to inspire the members of the society with the patriotic spirit of their forefathers; and to promote the feeling of friendship among them.

The only organizations of this nature in Lowell are the Sons of the American Revolution, Chas. E. Adams, President, and Molly Varnum Chapter of Daughters of the American Revolution, Mrs. Thomas Nesmith, President.

CHARITY ORGANIZATIONS IN LOWELL.

When we speak of charity organizations we mean a society for organizing charity; as has been well said, "It means the attempt to put intelligence and order in the place of ignorance and chaos." Before the advent of charity organizations many charitably inclined persons did more harm than good by working at cross purposes; first, by placing their charity without proper investigation; and second, "poverty and distress are due to certain causes which usually have roots in the character of those whom we want to help."

In the City of Lowell many noble men and women have devoted time and money to generous, intelligent effort in the development and direction of present charity methods. To scan their work and record their aims will be the purpose of the present chapter.

The Associated Charities of Lowell was



THE AYER HOME FOR YOUNG WOMEN AND CHILDREN.

where ill deserved. Without organization, intended beneficial results of charity were meagre and oftentimes the charitable effort was wasted. On the broad principle, then, to work directly together and relieve distress in a truly charitable manner, organizations of associated charities were formed.

In speaking of the difference between the old and new systems of dispensing alms it has been said, "The old charity accepted the idea that the distress of poverty and pauperism is necessary," while "the new charity rejects this idea," and it says that

organized May 6, 1881. The purpose of this society was to "give proper direction to the charities of the benevolent; to aid in discriminating between the deserving poor and the fraudulent; and to secure justice in the proper distribution of the contributions in aid of the suffering." It has been well said that the movement known as organization of charities has been of great value to society, not only by lessening the pecuniary burdens placed upon society, but also by developing and educating humanitarian energies into new and more fruitful fields. It was

a movement intended for the benefit of all the elements in society, but from which, nevertheless, a considerable number stands aloof. One reason for this is clear. A considerable number of those dealt with by the Associated Charities in their ordinary work are chronic, if not the vicious, poor. Constant care must be taken to prevent imposition; and, indeed, this was one of the powerful reasons for initiating the movement of associating and co-ordinating the charities of a city.

This is regarded by many as its chief function, and a certain element will not distinguish between



CORPORATION HOSPITAL.

friendly visiting and charity. Consequently the Associated Charities is too frequently looked upon as an inquisitorial, if not punitive, society, as well as a friendly association. But the fault is not entirely the fault of the workingman. The ordinary charitable institution as now constituted is not in touch with the industrial conditions. Such societies are organized for the relief of pauperism. They are so well accustomed to deal with the degraded or particularly unfortunate class that they necessarily lose a certain sort of tact and generous discrimination which is needed in dealing with men and women who, under ordinary conditions, are steady wage-earners. Although probably by far the larger number of visitors or agents utilized by these societies perform the work of investigating with praiseworthy discrimination and appreciation of the difficulties of the honest needy, still, the inquisitorial and repellant attitude assumed by those who apparently regard the chief duty of a relief body to detect imposition reflects unfortunately upon the work of a relief association as a whole.

The work of the Associated Charities of Lowell from its organization was not altogether barren of results, and many worthy families and individuals were aided and tided over temporary misfortune.

HOSPITALS.

Lowell has three well equipped hospitals, the usefulness of which becomes more apparent as the population increases.

The first of these, known as the Lowell, or Corporation, was "organized in 1840 by the several manufacturing companies for the benefit and medical care of those in their employ who may be sick. It is also free to the public by the cost of board. The agents and superintendents of the several companies are its trustees. Superintendent, C. E. Simpson; Matron, Miss C. B. Whitford."

The hospital buildings are commodious and well arranged and furnish ample accommodation for about fifty patients, exclusive of its out-patient department, established in 1887, which is conducted under its separate staff, and which is made accessible not only to the employes of the corporations, but to the general poor of the city.

The annual report of the Lowell Hospital Association, which has for fifty-seven years maintained the institution familiarly known as "The Corporation Hospital," gives an interesting review of its work for the last ten years, or since the present system of management was adopted. During the decade 3449 patients have received 12,738 weeks' treatment; and they have contributed but $41,532 toward the total expenditure of $140,331; the remainder, nearly $100,000, representing the contributions of the corporations interested. In addition to the above number of patients served in the hospital, the free out-patient department has received 12,090 patients, who have made 47,637 visits. This department also furnishes medicines at cost.

Regarding the provision made for patients with contagious diseases, the report of the Superintendent says:

"As recent public statements have shown the prevalence of a notion that there is in the city no proper or safe place for contagious cases, excepting the pest-house, it seems proper to call attention to our ward for such patients, established nearly ten years ago; although the Board of Health and the medical fraternity do not need to be posted in the matter. During the last five years there have been 1172 days' treatment given in this ward, from a maximum of 375 in 1893 to a minimum of sixty-seven in 1895. In the latter year there were seven months without a patient; in 1896, on the other hand, there has not been a month. The ward is, it is true, limited in capacity; but while it could, in case of need, receive eighteen patients without doing injustice to any, there have not been more than five in it at any one time."

As heretofore, the rates for patients from the mills are merely nominal. No charge is made to those without means; while to those able to pay the charge is, for women $1.75, and for men $2.75 per week, to cover, in part, the cost of their board only; the medical services, attendance, etc., being furnished free. The charges for board for patients at large are regulated by the accommodations furnished and by their ability to pay; and an increasing proportion of such patients is noted.

St. John's Hospital is an efficient institution. It was organized May 1, 1867, by Sister Emerentiana at the suggestion of the Bishop of the Diocese, and operated under the supervision of the order of the Sisters of Charity. From small beginnings this hospital has grown in size, as it has been obliged to meet the increasing demands upon its services.

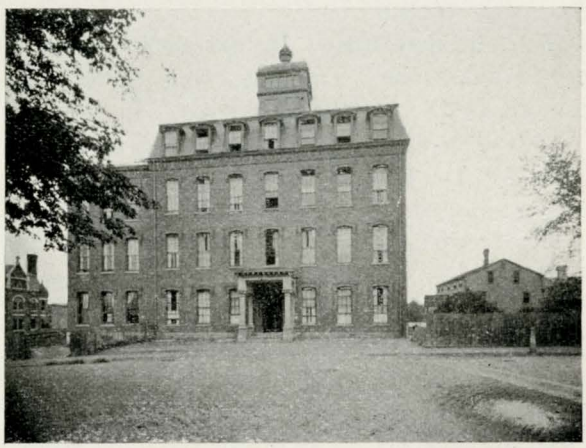
The hospital accommodates about one hundred house patients, and treats from seven to nine hundred patients a year. Three times that number are treated in its out-patient department, which is conducted, as in the case of the Lowell Hospital, under a staff especially appointed for that work.

The hospital is today supported by the contributions of the public. It knows no creed or color; nor are its doors ever closed upon the poor. Of the whole number of patients treated since it was established, nearly two-thirds have been charity patients. It is to all intents and purposes a City Hospital, and practically all cases of accident, other than those which occur in the mills, are taken there for treatment. The staff includes the foremost physicians and surgeons in the city, who give their services gratuitously. The institution is of brick, located in Belvidere, and finely equipped.

The City Dispensary, at the Market House Building, on Market Street, is in charge of the following corps of physicians: Drs. Ricker, Colton, Gillard, Viles, Spaulding, Patterson, McOwen, Sullivan, W. A. Johnson, Willard, and Eaton.

This institution has for its object to furnish medicine to the poor, without charge, upon the prescription of a physician, and is supported by an annual appropriation of $1000 for this purpose.

This department also maintains an efficient ambulance service, with its physician especially



ST. JOHN'S HOSPITAL.

appointed. The value of this service has proven itself very great.

The Lowell General Hospital occupies a commanding and beautiful site in Pawtucketville, formerly the estate of Miss Fay. It overlooks the city, is lavish in area, and is in every way designed to work out a great blessing to those of our people who may need its succor from time to time. This hospital is peculiarly a people's institution, beds having been provided by individual bounty, and all its interests being cared for by officers elected from among our prominent people. It is one of Lowell's most prominent charities.

MINISTRY AT LARGE.

The Ministry at Large, formerly known as the Lowell Missionary Society, was organized in 1843. For twenty-four years it was under the charge of Rev. Horatio Wood. During his period of service as Minister at Large, there were at least five periods when there was unusual suffering from poverty—from 1846 to 1848, owing to excessive immigration; in 1850–51, a time of depression in manufacturing, when the mills were partly closed; during the commercial crisis of 1857–1858; at the beginning of the

war, and at its close. In 1857 the depression of business, the lack of employment and consequent poverty were general, but the unusual efforts made by citizens to raise funds for charitable purposes went far to relieve it. The Ministry at Large has received legacies from the estates of the late Thomas Nesmith and Jonathan Tyler, which have been of much assistance to the society in its crusade against poverty. The bequests amounted in all to $35,000, on which sum interest at 6 per cent. was to be paid to the society.

THEODORE EDSON ORPHANAGE.

The Theodore Edson Orphanage is located at No. 13 Anne Street. President, Rev. A. St. John Chambre, D. D.; Matron, Albertine J. Harrison.

This orphanage owes its existence to the efforts of the Rev. Dr. Edson, of St. Anne's Church. It was organized in 1875, as St. Mary's Orphanage, and in 1884 changed, on its founder's death, to The Theodore Edson Orphanage.

Its first President was Rev. Theodore Edson, D. D., Rector of St. Anne's Church.

This orphanage, though cared for by St. Anne's parish, is absolutely unsectarian, and is supported by the contributions of the parish and the public.

THE AYER HOME FOR YOUNG WOMEN AND CHILDREN.

The purpose of this excellent institution is to provide a temporary home for young women and children at a moderate expense; or, according to circumstances, "to help others to help themselves." This has been its motto. It also assists in obtaining employment and in giving advice in time of need. It is likewise a temporary home for unfortunate and destitute children, who, on account of the loss of both parents or one, are left helpless and uncared for.

The present officers are: President, Mrs. Wm. Nichols; Vice-Presidents, Mrs. D. S. Richardson, Mrs. A. L. Richmond; Treasurer, W. W. Johnson; Clerk, Mary A. Webster; Matron, Mrs. A. G. Rouviere; Auditor, Dr. M. G. Parker. Directors—Jeremiah Clark, A. G. Cumnock, E. T. Rowell, C. H. Coburn, Frederick Lawton, Dr. M. G. Parker, Walter Coburn, Mrs. F. F. Battles, Mrs. Robert Wood, Mrs. W. H. Anderson, Miss Mary Wight, Miss Charlotte Kitson, Mrs. W. H. White, Mrs. E. M. Tucke, Mrs. J. W. Bennett.

The first printed report appeared in 1877. The officers then were:

President, Mrs. J. K. Chase; Vice-Presidents, Mrs. D. S. Richardson, Mrs. E. D. Burke; Clerk, Mrs. E. B. Adams; Treasurer, Thomas Nesmith; Auditor, Levi Sprague; Physician, Dr. F. A. Warner; Directors, Mrs. J. K. Chase, Mrs. D. S. Richardson, Mrs. E. D. Burke, Mrs. David Gove, Mrs. Robert Wood, Mrs. W. C. Avery, Mrs. A. L. Richmond, Mrs. E. B. Adams, Levi Sprague, Francis Jewett, Horace J. Adams, Jeremiah Clark, A. G. Cumnock, W. G. Ward.

The "Home for Young Women and Children" first occupied a house on John Street until October, 1892, when it moved to the beautiful Ayer Home on Pawtucket Street, the generous donation of Mrs. Josephine Ayer, of Paris, and her son, Mr. F. F. Ayer, of New York.

LOWELL DISPENSARY.

This institution was incorporated Jan. 21, 1836. "The object of the Dispensary is to furnish medicines and other needful articles and medical advice and relief to the sick poor of this city."

The officers of the Dispensary in 1836 were: Managers, James G. Carney, Chairman; John Clark, John Aiken, Sidney Spalding, James Cook, Thomas Hopkinson, Jesse Fox, Joseph Tapley, Richard L. Hastings, Hanahiah Whitney, John Mead, Asa Hall. Secretary and Treasurer, P. W. Warren.

Physicians to the Dispensary: For the Northern District, Dr. Jeremiah P. Jewett, Merrimack Street; for the Southern District, Dr. Charles P. Coffin, Central Street; Consulting Physicians, Drs. Elisha Bartlett, John C. Dalton.

Present managers: Sewall G. Mack, President; George Motley, George J. Carney. Secretary and Treasurer, James W. B. Shaw.

The permanent fund of the Dispensary is $665. This was the original capital, which was to remain intact, and the income only to be available for the objects for which the Dispensary was incorporated.

In 1893 a donation, in trust, was made to the Lowell General Hospital of $15,000, and the following minutes were entered upon the records of the Corporation:

"* * * * * * and it is believed that the financial history of this charity is unparalleled; a fund of $665 managed for fifty-six years without a cent of loss, without expense, and from time to time expending more than the sum of $3130 for the relief of the sick poor of Lowell; finally placing a fund of $15,000 for the perpetual care of the indigent sick and retaining for future use its original permanent fund of $665."

OLD LADIES' HOME.

The Old Ladies' Home, on Fletcher Street, was organized in July, 1867. President, Mrs. George Hedrick; physician, Dr. William Bass. It is the design of the Home to support aged and feeble women. Of the twenty-nine inmates whose names are given in the last report, the oldest was 78 years of age, and the youngest 58, the average age being 68 years and three months.



VIEW OF HIGHLAND CLUB HOUSE.

The establishment of this Home is due to the efforts of Mrs. William North and a number of other ladies, who became interested in the project. By means of subscriptions and a fair held in the interest of the Home, sufficient funds were secured to purchase a house on Moody Street.

In September, 1882, possession was taken of a new and elegant building on Fletcher Street, which is admirably adapted to the purpose for which it was erected. At present the number of inmates is thirty-four, this being the full number which the house was designed to accommodate. The institution is mainly supported by annual fairs and gifts of the benevolent.

THE CHANNING FRATERNITY.

The purposes for which this corporation was instituted are charitable, religious, and literary; to aid the worthy poor, provide for religious meetings in some public place, and to furnish courses of lectures to improve the mind and character.

The first meeting of the Fraternity was held May 25, 1871. It was incorporated in 1884, the following named gentlemen being among the incorporators: Rev. Josiah Lafayette Seward, Benjamin Gamage Franklin, George Reed Richardson, Edward Kirke Perley, Walter U. Lawson, Ralph Fletcher Brazer, Helen Augusta Whittier, Martha Coburn.

The work of the Fraternity consists in courses of Sunday evening meetings in the Unitarian Church and in Huntington Hall. Lectures and concerts of the highest order have been given, with occasional theatrical entertainments.

Other charitable societies and institutions in Lowell are:

The Dorcastrian Association, organized 1883.

St. Peter's Orphan Asylum.

Faith Home.

The Holy Name Society of St. Patrick's Church.

Massachusetts Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children.

Day Nursery, organized 1885.

L'Union St. Joseph de Lowell. This society has over 500 members. Its purposes are benevolent, and its charities reach a large number of people.

Society St. Jean Baptiste.

There are many other organizations in Lowell of a charitable, social, and fraternal nature, which have accomplished much good in the city and still continue their good work. It is only lack of space which prevents us from giving a thorough synopsis of the good results they have achieved, and the beneficent influence they have exercised in raising the standard of the social life of our city.

SOCIAL CLUBS.

Social life in the Lowell of today consists of one continued round of constant industrial endeavor, alternating with seasons of social gayety and pleasure. This social gayety is largely centered in the social clubs which exist, and which exercise an influence upon the culture of the people which is not easily defined or determined. It can be said, however, that such influence is beneficent, with an upward tendency towards the realization of the ideal social state. Perhaps the principal social organization in Lowell at the present time is the Highland Club.

This Club was chartered April 8, 1891. The first officers were: William E. Livingston, President; Abel Wheeler, Vice-President; Z. W. Sturtevant, Secretary; O. B. Ranlett, Treasurer.

Directors: All the above, and also John C. Burke, C. E. Carter, R. G. Bartlett, E. N. Leighton, F. R. Barnes.

The officers for 1896 and 1897 are: William E. Livingston, President; John M. Kilgore, Vice-President; Horace S. Bacon, Secretary; Orrin B. Ranlett, Treasurer.

Directors: Frank H. Haynes, E. E. Galer, Fred A. Wilcox, James A. Pevey, George E. Putnam.

The Vesper-Country Club is another social club of prominence, which has been mentioned elsewhere in this work.

THE PEOPLE'S CLUB.

This Club was organized in 1872, and has nearly completed the twenty-fifth year of its existence. The object of this Club has been "to provide a place of resort in the City of Lowell, to which all shall be freely invited who are in need of amusement, mental improvement, and recreation for leisure hours, and the influences of social companionship and home life." That this object has been the guiding principle of the Club, no one familiar with its history will for a moment question; and that it has been attained in a very marked degree, the thousands of persons who have yearly enjoyed the advantages which the Club so freely bestows bear eloquent witness.

The People's Club has been, and is, an influential factor in the social life of the community, striving always for the advancement and cultivation of the people, and contributing largely to the well-being of Lowell's population. It has opened and maintained cheerful, well-lighted, and convenient rooms, wherein, during week-day evenings from September to June, both sexes, each in its own branch, are cordially welcomed to freely enjoy the current literature of the day or the month, the delights of well-filled libraries, and the instruction and entertainment of frequent lectures and concerts. It is emphatically a people's club—a club for the people—where all, without any restrictions save those imposed by the rules of good behavior, are free to partake of social pleasures for which, in other clubs, men pay very large fees. The people have responded to the invitation in the spirit in which it has been extended, and the consequence has been a large and interested attendance from the beginning.

From the outset the Club has been progressive, adding new features from time to time, as experience showed their utility, or necessity urged their introduction. All have been in keeping with the character of the organization, and in harmony with its object. They have in all cases proved their worth; and now we may invite attention to a well-organized body, not only providing club rooms for the people of Lowell, but affording to them opportunities for self-cultivation, and, in the case of women, for instruction in the important branches of dressmaking, millinery, and the like. Such progress has been made in this development that the suggestion has been made that the Club may become the nucleus or germ of

some grand social organization, which, in a large building constructed for its uses, may undertake the task of providing for Lowell the facilities for amusement and instruction furnished by such institutions as Toynbee Hall. Whether this project is ever wrought out in a practical way will depend upon the wealthy people of the city. The People's Club will not attempt the expansion contemplated, but will continue progress along the lines laid down in the beginning. The work accomplished has been so great, so satisfactory, both to the Club and those for whom it exists, that there is no disposition to engage in any hazardous or experimental scheme which might endanger the usefulness of the present organization.

Whatever has been done by the Club has been accomplished through the money provided by the manufacturing corporations of Lowell and by private contributions. The annual fund is not large; and it is remarkable how much is secured through an expenditure so inconsiderable. Economy and prudence in managing the departments account in large measure for this feature of the Club's prosperity. It is difficult to see where, in these respects, there could be a possible improvement.

According to the Secretary's report for the year 1896, the reading room of the Men's Branch was open 232 evenings, with a total attendance of 28,192, and an average of 122. The number of books taken from the library was 3218, an average of 14. The amusement room was open 190 evenings. The total attendance was 18,370, an average of 92. There were six concerts during the season and three lectures, besides music on many evenings provided by friends of the Club.

In the Women's Branch classes were conducted in dressmaking, plain sewing, button-hole work, and fancy work.

The receipts for the year were $2669.41.

BOARD OF GOVERNMENT FOR 1896–97.

President, A. G. Cumnock.

Vice-Presidents, Jacob Rogers, Mrs. D. B. Bartlett, Horace B. Coburn.

Directors, James Francis, J. Arthur Gage, Harry Dunlap, F. T. Walsh, W. S. Southworth, Mrs. J. B. Fielding, Mrs. G. F. Richardson, Mrs. David Gove, Mrs. Charles D. Palmer, Mrs. William Nichols, Miss A. F. Anderson, Miss N. P. H. Robbins, Miss Grace A. Wood.

Secretary and Clerk, Hugh F. Gillon.

Treasurer, J. G. Marshall.

COMMITTEES FOR 1896–97.

Finance — A. G. Cumnock, J. G. Marshall, Miss Grace A. Wood, W. S. Southworth.

Rooms — Horace B. Coburn, Miss N. P. H. Robbins, Mrs. D. B. Bartlett.

Reading Rooms — Hugh F. Gillon, Miss N. P. H. Robbins, Miss Mary Nesmith, Miss S. L. D. Watson.

Lectures — Hugh F. Gillon, Horace B. Coburn, J. Arthur Gage.

Women's Branch Committee — Mrs. J. B. Fielding, Mrs. George F. Richardson, Miss Helen A. Whittier, Miss N. P. H. Robbins, Mrs. J. B. French, Mrs. William Nichols, Mrs. D. B. Bartlett, Miss Anna F. Anderson, Miss Grace A. Wood.

Printing — Hugh F. Gillon.

Sub-Committee on Music — Miss F. M. Robinson, Miss Minnie L. Coburn, Miss Gertrude Stanley, Miss L. Anna Ware.

MEN'S BRANCH.

Superintendent of Amusement Room — J. F. Palmer.

Librarian — William Giroux.

WOMEN'S BRANCH.

Superintendent and Librarian — Mrs. Agnes M. Paxson.

THE BIG TWELVE CLUB.

The Big Twelve Club was organized in June, 1891, by twelve of Lowell's popular and prominent young men. They met for the first year in the old Washington Tavern, then conducted by Hawes & Coburn.

The first officers of the Club were: Hon. Peter J. Brady, President; the late William Hill, Vice-President; the late Frank Rawson, Treasurer; and Robert C. Gallagher, Secretary. The rest of the original members were Charles McFarland, Harry Wallace, Rodger Ayott, John F. Herrick, Walter Coburn, Fred Atwood, William H. Hawes, and Thomas McLaughlin.

From the start the Club became prosperous and popular. It is considered one of the best entertaining clubs in Lowell, and is kindly remembered by many theatrical and travelling men, who have been its guests during their stay in the Spindle City.

The Club, as its name indicates, was originally composed of twelve members, but it was decided later to increase the membership by admitting twenty-five honorary members. The control of the Club remains, however, today in the hands of twelve members as originally organized.

Rooms were first engaged in the Hildreth Building, and fitted up in elegant taste. Later, the honorary membership of the Club having been increased to 100, larger and more commodious quarters were engaged in the same building, and today the Big Twelve Club has quarters as finely furnished as any club rooms in the State of Massachusetts.

The list of honorary members contains many of Lowell's leading citizens.

The active members of the Big Twelve Club are today: Thomas A. Golden, President; James Breen, Vice-President; Michael H. Connolly, Secretary; John F. Monaghan, Treasurer; Anthony Robinson, Martin W. Halloran, Frank Barnard, John F. Kinsela, William H. Merritt, Robert C. Gallagher, Thomas H. Boyle.

Mr. Thomas A. Golden, the popular and respected President of the Big Twelve Club, was born in Lowell, March 3, 1865. He attended the public schools until the age of 12 years, when he entered the employ of the Merrimack Woolen Company at Dracut. He remained with this company for five years, filling positions in various departments, the last position he filled being that of office messenger. He left the Merrimack Company to learn the carpenter and builder's trade, which he followed until 1889, working upon some of the finest buildings in the city, notably the Lowell Opera House, which was erected that year. He became stage carpenter of the new Opera House, a position in which he continued until 1893. Mr. Golden has always been interested in bowling. In the Summer of 1890 and 1893 he had charge of the bowling alleys at Lakeview. In 1894 he became the lessee of the alleys, and in 1895 was appointed Superintendent of Grounds. During the season of 1893–94 he was manager of the bowling alleys of Les Miserables, a famous local club, and in the Winter of 1895 he leased the Olympic Bowling Alleys and opened the Hub Billiard and Pool Rooms. For 1896 and 1897 Mr. Golden has been given entire charge of the local amusement enterprise at Lakeview, and has the supervision of everything at that popular pleasure resort. Mr. Golden is well known and popular, and is one of the leaders in the social circles of the city.

Mr. James Breen, Vice-President of the Big Twelve Club, was born in Lowell in 1868. He graduated from the High School, studied medicine for two years with the late Dr. W. M. Hoar, and worked for three years in the Post Office. He was also engaged for three years with A. C. Sanborn, the broker, and later entered business with William H. Hawes, in the broker business, under the firm name of James Breen & Co., and is now located at 320 Central Street. He is a member of the Lowell Lodge of Elks, and a Director of the Elks' Club.

Mr. Michael H. Connolly, Secretary of the Club, was born in Ballston Spa, New York, Jan. 12, 1864. He has been a citizen of Lowell for a number of years, and is well and favorably known as a popular and progressive man. In 1886 he engaged in the liquor business on his own account in Cohoes, N.Y., and has since been engaged in the same business in Dracut for four years. He is a prominent member of the Elks and Foresters. He is at present in the employ of Peter H. Donohoe.

Mr. Robert C. Gallagher, a former Secretary of the Club, is a native of Lowell, where he was born May 7, 1865. He graduated from the public schools of Lowell and McCoy's Commercial College, and afterwards engaged in the plumbing and gas fitting business. Of late years he has been engaged in the hotel business. Mr. Gallagher has been somewhat interested in politics, and has served two terms in the Common Council, and is also a member of the Democratic City Committee.

Mr. John F. Monaghan, the Treasurer of the Club, was born in Carlisle, England, in 1851. When but two years of age he came to America with his parents, locating in Warwick, R. I. After graduating from the public schools of his native town, he became interested in the study of mechanics, in which he made rapid progress, and achieved substantial success. He now occupies the responsible position of Superintendent of the Lowell Bleachery. He is married and has three children, two girls and a boy.

Mr. William H. Merritt, a most popular member of this Club, was born in Lowell, July 20, 1869. He attended the public schools until the age of 17 years, when he matriculated at Holy Cross College. During his collegiate career he became a member of the famous Holy Cross ball nine, from which he soon graduated into the ranks of professional ball players. In 1891, while with the Woonsocket ball team, his playing attracted the attention of Captain Anson of the Chicagos, who immediately signed him for his club. Since then he has played with Boston, Cincinnati, Columbus, Louisville, and Pittsburg, being in his third season with the latter club. As a ball player Mr. Merritt ranks among the leaders in the country, and is recognized as a valuable addition to any aggregation of leading ball players. Mr. Merritt is a member of the Lowell



THE BIG TWELVE CLUB.

John F. Kinsela.
Michael H. Connolly.
John F. Monaghan.
Peter J. Brady.
William H. Merritt.
Thomas A. Golden.
Frank Barnard.
Robert C. Gallagher.
Thomas H. Boyle.
James Breen.
Anthony Robinson.
Martin W. Halloran.

Lodge of Elks. He is married and resides at 64 Chapel Street.

Mr. Frank Barnard was born in Lowell, April 2, 1859. He attended the public schools, and since the completion of his education has engaged at different times in the meat business, hotel, liquor, and pool room business.

Mr. John F. Kinsela was born in Dracut, Mass., Nov. 8, 1854, and attended the public schools in his native town and the higher grades of schools in Lowell. He was for a number of years associated with his brother, the late James L. Kinsela, in the retail provision business, on Market Street. He is at present engaged in the liquor business at The Hub, on Gorham Street, and resides on Gorham Street.

Mr. Martin W. Halloran was born Oct. 23, 1866, and attended the public schools until the age of 15, when he entered the employ of the Faulkner Mills, remaining there until 1887, when he entered the employ of the Shaw Stocking Company for two years. From there he went into the grocery and liquor business with Thomas Roche until 1890, when he entered the employ of Peter H. Donohoe. In 1897 he assumed the management of the Central House on Central Street. He is a member of the Lowell Lodge of Elks. Mr. Halloran is married and lives at No. 64 Chapel Street.

Hon. Peter J. Brady was born in Lowell, Oct. 2, 1861.

He received his education in the public schools of the City of Lowell, and began active life as a clerk in a grocery store.

He is a Democrat and a faithful and stanch adherent of the principles and traditions of the Democratic party, and has held many positions of honor and trust within its gift.

He served as a member of the Common Council for two years, as a Representative to the Legislature for four years, and as a State Senator for one year. He was a member of important committees, and won the reputation of a clear-headed and able man. His legislative action was always in accordance with his party, and his voice was always ready to espouse the cause of the people and defend their interests. In 1896 he was appointed a member of the Board of Police by Mayor Courtney. Mr. Brady is recognized as one of the leaders of the Democracy in this section of the State.

He attends the Catholic Church, and is a member of the Elks, Foresters, Big Twelve Club, Knights of Columbus, and an honorary member of Post 185, G. A. R.

Mr. Thomas H. Boyle, one of the members of the Big Twelve Club, was born in Hawick, Roxburyshire, Scotland, Aug. 5, 1858. He attended school until the age of nine years, when he was obliged to become a bread-winner, and obtained employment in a woolen mill in his native place. He improved his leisure time, however, by study, and increased his wages by acting juvenile parts in a well-known theatrical troupe. At an early age he came to Lowell, and obtained employment at his trade in the Merrimack Woolen Mills. His ability in his new position was soon recognized and promotion to the designers' department soon followed. In this position he remained for many years, gaining the confidence and esteem of his employers and the respect and admiration of his associates. He resigned, after many years of faithful service, to engage in a business which offered a broader scope for his abilities. In this new field he met with immediate success, and was soon recognized as one of the leaders in his line in the city. Mr. Boyle has never married. The care of an invalid sister has engaged his time and attention for many years, and in the duty of a faithful and devoted son and brother he has never been found wanting. Among the business men of the City of Lowell he occupies a prominent and important position, and is respected and esteemed in the community of which he is an influential member.

Mr. Anthony Robinson, a prominent member of the Big Twelve Club, was born in Lawrence in 1861. He was educated in the Lowell public schools. After leaving school he was employed at different occupations until he engaged in his present grocery and liquor business at 184 Church Street. Mr. Robinson is well known in the business and social circles of the city, and is highly respected as a man of sterling worth of character. He was two years in the Common Council, 1893–94.

Other social clubs in Lowell are: The Young Men's Social Club and Reading Room, Yorick Club, Martin Luthers, the Hogans, Home Club, Crescent Club. The Lowell Humane Society was incorporated in 1889. The object of this Society is the prevention of cruelty to animals. This Society has accomplished great good, and received the cordial support of the community.

Chronology of Lowell.

1604. While talking with the Indians on the banks of the St. Lawrence, De Monts learns that there is a large river far to the South, which they call the Merrimack, which flows into the sea.

1614. While exploring the coast from Penobscot Bay to Cape Cod, Captain John Smith enters the Bay of Newburyport and discovers the Merrimack River.

1617. La Grippe destroys many of the Indians.

1635. First English settlements on the Merrimack River, and also on the Concord River.

1643. County of Middlesex created.

1644. Passaconaway, Sachem of the Merrimack Valley Indians, submits to John Winthrop, the English Governor.

1647. John Eliot, the Apostle of the Indians, first preaches at Wamesit (now in Lowell).

1655. Billerica and Chelmsford are incorporated; Wamesit reserved for the Indians.

1656. General Daniel Gookin is appointed Superintendent of Indians.

1660. Passaconaway resigns the Sachemship to his son, Wannalancet.

1665. The Indian Ditch is opened around the Wamesit Indian Reservation.

1669. Indian fort built on Fort Hill.

1675. King Philip's War. November 15, butchery of Wamesit Indians by ruffians from Chelmsford.

1676. Fortifications against hostile Indians are erected at Pawtucket Falls.

1686. The Wamesit and Pawtucket Indians retire to Canada and join the tribe of St. Francis, selling their lands to the English settlers.

1695. King William's War. Colonel Joseph Lynde fortifies Lynde's Hill.

1701. Dracut is incorporated.

1726. Wamesit annexed to Chelmsford.

1734. Tewksbury is incorporated.

1792. The Proprietors of the Locks and Canals on Merrimack River are incorporated. Also the Proprietors of the Middlesex Merrimack River Bridge at Pawtucket Falls.

1793. The Proprietors of the Middlesex Canal are incorporated. This canal, opened in 1804, was the first in the United States for the transportation of passengers and freight. It continued in use nearly fifty years.

1797. The Pawtucket Canal is opened for the passage of rafts, etc., around Pawtucket Falls.

1801. The first carding machine in Middlesex County is started by Moses Hale, at East Chelmsford (now in Lowell).

1807. Pentucket Lodge of Free Masons is instituted.

1813. Cotton is manufactured by Phineas Whiting and Josiah Fletcher, at East Chelmsford.

1816. Bowers' saw mill and grist mill are erected.

1817. September 2, Francis Cabot Lowell dies.

1818. Powder is manufactured by Moses Hale; satinets by Thomas Hurd; flannel by Winthrop Howe.

1821. September 11, General Joseph Bradley Varnum dies in Dracut.

1822. The Merrimack Manufacturing Company is incorporated. Death of Captain John Ford.

1824. The first church—St. Anne's—is formed; the first school—the Bartlett—opened; the first newspaper—The Journal—issued. June 18, Ezra Worthen dies.

1825. The Hamilton Manufacturing Company and the Middlesex Mechanics Association are incorporated.

1826. March 1, the town of Lowell is incorporated. Edward Everett is Representative in Congress. Daily stage coaches run between Lowell and Boston.

1828. The Appleton and the Lowell Manufacturing Companies, and the Lowell Bank are incorporated. Death of Moses Hale.

1829. The first Odd Fellows' Lodge—the Merrimack—is organized.

1830. The Middlesex, Tremont and Suffolk Manufacturing Companies, and the Boston and Lowell Railroad are incorporated, and the Fire Department is established.

1831. The Lawrence Manufacturing Company and the Railroad Bank are incorporated. High School opened. July 5, Paul Moody dies.

1832. The Lowell Bleachery is incorporated.

District schools abolished. September 15, Judge Livermore dies.

1833. The Police Court is established; Joseph Locke, Judge. June 26, President Jackson visits Lowell. September 13, Warren Colburn dies. October 25, Henry Clay's visit.

1834. Belvidere is annexed. Belvidere Manufacturing Company is formed. Visits of David Crockett, George Thompson, Michel Chevalier, and Daniel Webster.

1835. The Boott Cotton Mills and the Nashua and Lowell Railroad are incorporated. The Tri-Weekly Courier is published. Almshouse established. Death of Rev. Enoch W. Freeman and Captain Phineas Whiting.

1836. April 1, the City of Lowell is incorporated. Batting is manufactured at Massic Falls by Perez O. Richmond. Caleb Cushing is Representative in Congress. Death of Elisha Glidden.

1837. April 11, Kirk Boott dies. The Market House is built. Terms of the higher Courts are established.

1839. April 17, Mayor Luther Lawrence dies by a fall. The Massachusetts Cotton Mills and the Whitney Mills are incorporated. Charles P. and Thomas Talbot manufacture chemicals, etc. The Lowell Hospital is established. Death of Father Mahoney and Samuel H. Mann.

1840. The North and South Commons are laid out. The Museum is opened. Harriet Farley and Hariot Curtiss issue the Lowell Offering.

1841. The Cemetery is established. Vox Populi, newspaper, issued; discontinued in 1895.

1842. Charles Dickens' visit.

1843. April 1, Dr. William Graves dies. June 19, President Tyler's visit. The Missionary Association is formed.

1844. The City Library is opened. February 16, Zadock Rogers dies.

1845. The Lowell Machine Shop and the Stony Brook Railroad are incorporated. Middlesex North District Medical Society organized. The Daily Courier is published. Pentucket Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons re-organized, eleven years after the surrender of its charter under the pressure of the anti-Masonic movement. Robert Owens' visit. Whittier's "Stranger in Lowell" and Miles's "Lowell as It Was and as It Is," are published.

1846. The Lowell and Lawrence Railroad is incorporated. Nathan Crosby succeeds Judge Locke in the Police Court.

1847. June 30, President Polk's visit. September 12, Patrick T. Jackson dies. The Appleton Bank is incorporated, and the great Northern Canal is completed.

1848. The Salem and Lowell Railroad is incorporated. September 16, Abraham Lincoln's visit. Death of John R. Adams.

1849. The Lynde's Hill Reservoir is constructed. November 19, death of Edmund Lee Breton.

1850. Gas is introduced. The County Court House is erected. Prescott Bank is incorporated.

1851. The Daily News is published. April 21, death of Dr. Abner H. Brown. Annexation of Centralville. September 16, first fair of the Middlesex Mechanics Association.

1852. May 6, Kossuth's visit. June, death of Alexander Wright and Otis H. Morrill.

1853. July 12, Samuel Appleton dies. Wamesit Bank incorporated. Huntington Hall is built. November 10, Judge Locke dies.

1854. Merchants Bank incorporated. Death of Rev. U. C. Burnap, Zaccheus Shedd, and P. O. Richmond. Overthrow of the Whig party by "Know-Nothings."

1855. Middlesex North Agricultural Society incorporated. Death of Rev. Timothy O'Brien, Dr. Elisha Bartlett, and Abbott Lawrence.

1856. The Jail is built. The Daily Citizen is published. November 17, Judge Hopkinson dies.

1857. January 16, Thomas H. Benton's visit. September 10, second fair of Middlesex Mechanics Association.

1858. November 5, Nathaniel Wright dies.

1859. Death of John Adams, Alanson J. Richmond, Jane E. Locke, Samuel W. Browne, and Samuel J. Varney.

1860. January 12, Joseph Butterfield dies. March 30, Rhoda M. Wilkins dies by poison. June 19, murder of Elizabeth A. Moore by Bryant Moore. July 14, Nicholas G. Norcross dies. July 26, General Butler is silenced in a Democratic caucus in Huntington Hall on returning from the Charleston Convention.

1861. April 6, Captain G. V. Fox attempts to relieve Fort Sumter. April 19, collision between the Lowell Militia and the Secessionists in Baltimore, in which Ladd, Whitney, Needham, and Taylor are killed. The War of the Rebellion is begun. April 20, Soldiers' Aid Association formed —the first in the United States. July 14, Nathan Appleton dies. September 24, visit of Prince Jerome Napoleon and Princess Clotilde.

1862. April 3, death of Surgeon E. K. Sanborn. May 24, death of Z. B. Caverly. August

9, Captain E. G. Abbott and seven of his company killed in the battle of Cedar Mountain. August 29, Lieutenant J. R. Darracott killed at the second Bull Run. October 5, death of Captain T. A. Crowley. November, death of I. W. Beard and Charles L. Tilden. December 13, Lieutenant Thomas Claffey killed before Petersburg.

1863. Incorporation of the Horse Railroad. January 12, return of General Butler from New Orleans, and reception in Huntington Hall. February 25, Soldiers' Fair. April 2, death of Stephen Mansur. April 30, Captain George Bush killed at Chancellorsville. May 1, Captain Salem S. Marsh killed at Chancellorsville. June 3, Lieutenant Solon A. Perkins killed at Clinton, Louisiana. July 3, Captains John Murkland and David W. Roche killed at Gettysburg. October 6, Judge Advocate A. W. Farr and seventy-seven others captured and put to death by Quantrell's guerillas in Kansas.

1864. January 8, death of Dr. John C. Dalton. April 14, Lieutenant Charles B. Wilder of the navy killed in the Nansemond River, Virginia. May 6, Major H. L. Abbott killed at the battle of the Wilderness. May 31, Captain L. C. Mumford killed at Cold Harbor. June 7, death of J. H. B. Ayer. July 8, death of John Avery. October 20, death of John P. Robinson. First National Bank incorporated.

1865. January 28, final return of General Butler from duty in the army. He "rises to explain" in Huntington Hall. June 17, dedication of the monument to Ladd and Whitney. June 22, death of Joshua Mather. December 11, death of Dr. Elisha Huntington.

1866. Music Hall opened. February 13, death of Dr. James Thompson. July 2, death of Horace Howard.

1867. July 4, Statue of Victory erected. Death of Samuel A. Brown, John Aiken, Dr. Benjamin Skelton, Ransom Reed, Dr. J. M. Allen, Joshua Swan, David Hyde, Abner W. Buttrick, Caleb Crosby, S. S. Seavey, and Charles A. Babcock. Young Men's Christian Association organized. Old Ladies' Home established. St. John's Hospital incorporated. September 10, third fair of the Middlesex Mechanics Association. October 8, General Sheridan's visit.

1868. B. F. Butler Post, No. 42, G. A. R., established. Cowley's History of Lowell published. Memorial Day first observed in Lowell. Old Residents' Historical Association formed. December 4, General Grant's visit. Death of Dr. Samuel L. Dana, Samuel Burbank, Adam Putnam, and Silas Tyler, Jr.

1869. Lowell Hosiery Company incorporated. Death of John Nesmith, John Wright, Dr. George A. Whitmore, James G. Carney, Joseph Tapley, J. B. V. Coburn, and John Sullivan (aged 102).

1870. Death of Thomas Nesmith, Rev. Amos Blanchard, Linus Child, B. C. Sargent, Dr. J. P. Jewett, John F. Rogers, Jesse Fox, Charles F. Bassett, H. G. F. Corliss, Charlotte Butler, and Ellen Tague (aged 102).

1871. Central Savings Bank organized. Fire Alarm Telegraph established. Framingham Railroad opened for travel. Small-pox epidemic, causing 178 deaths and 580 cases. Death of Sidney Spalding. Dec. 9, Grand Duke Alexis' visit.

1872. People's Club organized. Japanese Embassy's visit. Pawtucket Bridge finished. Water Works established. Death of William North, E. F. Sherman, George Brownell, and Oliver M. Whipple.

1873. Morning Times issued, morning edition. Young Women's Home, now the Ayer Home for Young Women and Children, established. Death of Fisher A. Hildreth and Dr. John W. Graves.

1874. Fiftieth anniversary of organization of St. Anne's celebrated. Fire at Wamesit Mills, loss $40,000. G. A. R. Hall dedicated. Pawtucketville and Middlesex Village annexed to Lowell. Kitson Machine Company incorporated. Lowell and Andover Railroad opened for travel. Death of Rev. John O'Brien and Homer Bartlett.

1875. Knights of Pythias dedicate new hall. Jan. 7, King Kalakaua's visit. Revised charter adopted. Death of Tappan Wentworth.

1876. Fiftieth anniversary of First Congregational Church celebrated. Fiftieth anniversary of First Baptist Church celebrated. March 1, semi-centennial celebration of Lowell as a town. June 8, Emperor Dom Pedro's visit. Reform Club formed. Death of Albert Wheeler and Josiah B. French.

1877. Fiftieth anniversary of Universalist Church celebrated. Shaw Stocking Company formed. Death of Jonathan Tyler, Artemas L. Brooks, and Drs. Harlan Pillsbury, David Wells, and D. P. Gage. J. C. Ayer Company incorporated.

1878. First annual regatta of Vesper Boat Club held. Electric light in Merrimack Mills. Lowell Art Association formed. Lowell District Telephone Company formed. Cowley's History of the County of Middlesex published in the Middlesex County Manual. July 3, James C. Ayer died.

1879. Morning Mail issued. Unitarian Church celebrates fiftieth anniversary. Death of Samuel Batchelder. United States Cord Company established.

1880. Charles Stuart Parnell's visit. First Catholic parochial school opened. Seventy-first meeting of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions held in Lowell. Chase and Faulkner's Mills burned.

1881. Electric Light Company formed. Death of John A. Lowell and Charles Stott. Free text-books introduced in schools. City Council voted to introduce high service water system. Associated Charities organized. Yellow Tuesday, September 6. Citizens vote to build Aiken Street Bridge. Death of Hocum Hosford. American Bolt Company incorporated.

1882. Death of Theodore H. Sweetser, Josiah Gates, and Rev. E. B. Foster. Central Bridge burned. Citizen Newspaper Company incorporated.

1883 Erie Telephone Company formed. Death of Rev. Theodore Edson, Drs. Daniel Holt and Walter Burnham. Fiftieth anniversary of the opening of Edson Grammar School celebrated. City Council voted to make City Library free, and to open a free reading room. Aiken Street and Central bridges finished. The New England Telephone and Telegraph Company organized. Fiftieth anniversary of Paige Street Free Baptist Church celebrated. November 18, standard time went into effect.

1884. Death of Daniel Ayer. Colwell Motor fraud. Death of Charles P. Talbot, Moses Whittier, Charles Morrill, J. S. Pollard, Horace J. Adams, and John A. Knowles. Pickering Knitting Company established.

1885. Death of Judge Crosby, Dr. John O. Green, and Edward Tucke. Taylor Street Bridge finished.

1886. April 1, semi-centennial of the incorporation of Lowell as a city. Death of Charles Hovey and William C. Gray. Lowell Co-operative Association organized.

1887. Whittier Cotton Mills incorporated. Death of Rev. Owen Street, Alvan Clark, and William A. Burke. Pilling Shoe Company established. Middlesex Safe Deposit and Trust Company incorporated. Lowell and Dracut Street Railway Company chartered.

1888. Criterion Knitting Company incorporated. Death of Dr. Joel Spalding.

1889. New Opera House opened. July 17, Horse Railroad Stable burned with 117 horses and 31 cars. Death of Rev. S. W. Hanks, A. B. French, and Dr. Nathan Allen. Thorndike Manufacturing Company organized.

1890. April 14, celebration by the Port Royal Society of the twenty-fifth anniversary of the restoration of the Federal Flag over Fort Sumter. Death of F. F. Battles. Corner stones of new City Hall and Memorial Hall laid. Death of Jefferson Bancroft. Erection of Armory. Death of William M. Hoar and Jacob Nichols. The Dracut strike. Death of Luther E. Shepard, Daniel S. Richardson, Amos B. French, A. B. Wright, Joseph L. Sargent, and S. T. Lancaster. Lowell Trust Company organized. Public Market and Packing Company incorporated.

1891. Massachusetts Mohair Plush Company incorporated. June 2, death of Judge J. G. Abbott. Erection of Westminster Presbyterian Church. Erection of St. Peter's Church commenced. Grand reception to the three distinguished generals of the war—Banks, Sickles, and Butler. Death of Leonard Brown, Rev. Horatio Wood, Jared P. Maxfield, and John F. Howe. Corner stone of Odd Fellows Building laid. Post Office commenced.

1892. Death of James B. Francis, Sept. 18. Death of Dr. Robert Wood. Erection of Highland Club House. Death of Amos A. Blanchard and Henry J. Noyes. Erection of High School. Death of John Stott, Francis Carll, and William S. Bennett.

1893. Jan. 12, death of Gen. B. F. Butler, death of Joseph King Flint. Memorial Hall and new City Hall dedicated. Consumers' Brewing Company incorporated. Death of Jonathan P. Folsom, William D. Butler, John H. Coggeshall, William H. Sherman. Moody School dedicated. Death of William Hart. Associate Building completed. Death of Charles R. Nichols. Court Butler instituted. Lowell General Hospital completed. Death of David Hale.

1894. Death of Drs. Oliver A. Willard, George T. Grierson, and J. A. Masta. Death of Abel E. Conant, Chief of Police Howard, George S. Cushing, George W. Howe. Northern Depot completed. Death of David M. Collins, Dr. G. J. Bradt, Dr. J. B. Hayes, and William H. Mead. American Missionary Association convened in Lowell October 24. Death of Samuel M. Chase. Merrimack Croquet Company, Courier-Citizen Company, and Fifield Tool Company incorporated.

1895. Death of P. J. Hoar, John W. Read, Rev. Andre M. Garin, E. B. Quinn, Hon. Joshua N.

Marshall, John A. Sheppard, Frederick A. Holden, George W. Patterson, Atis Osgood, and Lucius W. Huntington. California Knights Templar visit Lowell. Death of Cleveland J. Cheney, Oliver A. Richardson, Charles C. Coburn, and Aaron Brown. Finance Commission appointed.

1896. Merrimack Woolen Mills Company incorporated. Horse deal scandal. Death of Solomon Danforth, Walter E. Owen, John W. Duxbury, Hapgood Wright, Seth Pooler, Moses G. Howe, Francis Jewett, and William Merchant Richardson. March 5, death of Governor Greenhalge. Death of A. P. Bonney and Stephen Sargent. New Lawrence Street Railroad Bridge completed. Death of Edward K. Perley. Grace Universalist Church dedicated. January 3, Rev. William H. O'Connell, a native of Lowell, left Boston for Rome, Italy, to assume the Presidency of the American College. Thirtieth Encampment of Massachusetts G. A. R. held in Lowell February 12. James Duckworth, Treasurer of the Lowell Hosiery Company, died March 10, aged 56 years. Governor Greenhalge buried March 11, 1896. March 13, Greenhalge Day in the public schools. February 28, 1896, presentation of marble bust of Governor Frederic T. Greenhalge to the State by Lowell citizens. March 2, Merrimack River overflows its banks.

1897. State Normal School completed. Jan. 4, an amendment to the City Charter, the work of the Finance Commission of 1895, took effect, which transferred the power to appoint and remove city officers from the City Council to the Mayor, who exercised it one day, when the law was changed. January, Lowell Textile School opened. March 9, Edward R. Donovan, J. C. Donovan, and B. D. O'Connell were held in the Police Court on charge of bribery. April 5, the New England Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church convened in Lowell. Moody Street Bridge and new County Court House finished.

Errata.

On page 17, first column, on the 23rd line, 29 should read Dec. 11, O. S.
On page 462, line 2, in second column, 1894 should be read 1895.
On page 506, first column, 17th line, First should read First Free Will.
On page 577, second column, 31st line, 1896 should read 1895.
On page 827, 26th and 52nd lines, first column, Miranda should be spelled Marinda.

Index to Engravings.

SCENES, INCIDENTS, AND PORTRAITS.

Sebastian Cabot, 6.
Sir Walter Raleigh, 7.
Champlain's Map, 1612, Showing the Merrimack River, 9.
Scrooby Manor House, Episcopal Residence of the Separatists Before the Removal to Holland, 12.
Captain Miles Standish, 15.
Mayflower in Plymouth Harbor, 16.
Old Pilgrim Fort and Meeting House, 21.
Treaty of the Pilgrims with Massasoit, 24.
The Seal of the Council for New England, 51.
Arrival of Winthrop and Company in Salem Harbor, 54.
John Winthrop, 56.
Rev. John Eliot, 67.
Christian Unity—Eliot and the Jesuit: a Story of Early Christian Courtesy, 69.
Early Map of Chelmsford, 71.
Early Deed Given by John Sagamore, 74.
An Ordination in Colonial Days, 106.
First Unitarian Church, 109.
Attack on Billerica by the Indians, 113.
Death of King Philip, 118.
Old Garrison House, 119.
Minute-Man, 1775, 125.
Battle of Lexington, 129.
Merriam's Corner, 132.
Gen. Joseph Warren, 133.
View of the Attack on Bunker Hill and the Burning of Charlestown, June 17, 1775, 134.
Monument to Revolutionary Soldiers at Chelmsford, 135.
A Canal Scene, 144.
Canal Scenery, 145.
The Towpath, 145.
Night Scene on the Canal, 145.
A Plan of Chelmsford, 157.
Pawtucket Falls, 159.
Canal Walk, 161.
Old Town Hall, 171.
Early View of Lowell, 172.
The Old Colonial Tavern, 192.
The Livermore House, 194.
The Old Rock Tavern, Hale Street, 198.
An Old-Time Store—Discussing Politics, 202.
Central Bridge in 1862, 204.
Cotton Plant, 206.
The Cotton-Gin, 206.
Hindoo Family of Weavers, 207.
Ancient Loom, 208.
At Work in the Field—Cotton Picking, 209.
Arkwright's Water Spinning Frame, 210.
A Cotton Press, 210.
Hargreaves' Jenny, 211.
Sir Richard Arkwright, 212.
Carding, Drawing, Roving, and Spinning, 213.
Calico Printing Early in the Century, 214.
Power Loom Weaving Early in the Century, 215.
Weaving Room, 216.
Samuel Slater, 217.
Old Boies Mill at Waltham, 1820, 218.
Eli Whitney, 219.
View of Pawtucket Rapids, 220.
Site of Hale's Old Mill, 221.
Ring Spinning, 221.
Carding—First Stage, 222.
Carding—Second Stage, 223.
View of Mills on Merrimack River, 224.
Francis Cabot Lowell, 225.
Patrick T. Jackson, 226.
Nathan Appleton, 227.
Samuel Batchelder, 231.
View of Merrimack Canal, 234.
John D. Prince, 235.
View of Lowell from the Hamilton Mills, 242.
View from Hamilton Mills, 249.
View of Lowell, Looking West from Massachusetts Mills, 253.
View of the Merrimack, Looking up the River, 259.
Yard of the Boott Mills, 261.
View of the Merrimack, Hunt's Falls, 263.
Massachusetts Cotton Mills, 264.
Centralville, 265.
Lowell Machine Shop, 272.
Power Loom, 1845, 273.
Lowell Machine Shop, 274.
View of the Merrimack at Pawtucket Falls, 276.
Talbot Mills (Front View), 304.
Talbot Mills (Rear View), 305.
Noon Hour, Operatives Leaving the Mills, 314.
Richmond Mills, 361.
View of Railroad Train on Boston and Lowell Railroad, 412.
Old Middlesex Street Station, 413.
Middlesex Street Station, 1896, 414.
Market Street Railroad Crossing, 415.
Tracks of B. & M. R. R. at Lowell, 415.
Freight Wreck on B. & M. R. R. at Lowell, 416.
Taylor Street Bridge, 416.
View of Original Tram Car, 417.
Electric Trolley Car, Modern, 417.
Scene in Lakeview Park, 418.
Lake Mascuppic, Lakeview, 418.
Engraving of First Machine Exhibited by Morse, 419.
Engraving, Original Patent Office Telegraph Model, 420.
Engraving, The Baltimore Recording Instrument of 1844, 420.

Postmaster in His Office, 425.
Lowell Post Office, 430.
Fac-Simile of First Page of Lowell Courier, Jan. 26, 1836, 433.
Fac-Simile of First Page of Lowell Courier, Jan. 1, 1897, 434.
Representative Lowell Journalists, 439.
United States Bank, 443.
Old Colonial Money, 443.
Fire Patrol in the Sixteenth Century, 499.
Fire Brigade, Seventeenth Century, 500.
Fire Department, Eighteenth Century, 500.
Lowell in 1844, 534.
Badge Used in the Tippecanoe Campaign of 1840, 535.
The Campaign Situation, The Battle Raged in States Shaded, 546.
Interior of Voting Booth, Ward 4, Precinct 1, 548.
Polling Booth, Precinct 1, Ward 4, 549.
A Geographical View of Election Results, 1896, 552.
View of City Hall, 616.
Aiken Street Bridge, 620.
Lowell Jail, Thorndike Street, 628.
Police Station, Old Market House, 629.
Fire Department at Work, 635.
A Rescue, 636.
A Siamesed Stream, 637.
Life Saving Net, 638.
Water Tower, at a Fire, 639.
Central Fire Station, 640.
Lawrence Street Entrance to Lowell Cemetery, 644.
View of Central Bridge, 647.
City Almshouse, 649.
Old Schoolhouse, Centralville, 653.
Edson Grammar School, 658.
Lowell High School, 660.
Memorial Building, 664.
The Bugler, 672.
Maj. Robert Anderson, 673.
The First Gun Fired from Fort Sumter, 674.
Hon. Gustavus V. Fox, 675.
Attack on the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment in the Streets of Baltimore, April 19, 1861, 678.
Camp of Second Massachusetts in Front of City Hall, Atlanta, 679.
Battle of Atlanta, July 22, 1864, 680.
The Battle of the Crater, 681.
Battle of Cedar Mountain, 682.
In the Shenandoah Valley, 683.
Gen. Reynolds, 683.
Nineteenth Massachusetts Troops Crossing the Rappahannock, 684.
Prison Camp at Andersonville, 685.
Gen. Benj. Franklin Butler, 686.
Yacht America, 687.
Battle of Lookout Mountain, 689.
Battle of Resaca, Ga., 690.
A Scene on Board the Harvest Moon, 691.
Bombardment of Fort Fisher, 694.
Surrender of Lee at Appomattox, 696.
The Grand Review of Union Troops at the Close of the War, 697.
Lowell's War Heroes, 699.
St. Anne's Church, 701.
House of Prayer, 703.
View of All Saints' Church, 704.
High Street Church, 716.
Highland Congregational Church, 717.
View of St. Patrick's Church, 718.
Church of the Immaculate Conception, 724.
The Abel Rugg House, 729.
First Baptist Church, 731.
Nesmith Street, 769.
View Down the Merrimack, 770.
Central Street, 771.
Rogers Fort Hill Park, 772.
View of J. A. Coram's Residence, 773.
The Vesper-Country Club House, 774.
View of J. F. Manahan's Residence, 775.
Appleton Street, 776.
View of the South Common, 777.
The North Common, 778.
Wendell Phillips, 779.
A Street Scene, 780.
The Yankee Schoolma'am, 781.
The Unruly Big Boy, 781.
Hon. Thos. Benton, 785.
Style of Dress, 1830, 787.
Style of Dress, 1834, 787.
Evening Costume, 1897, 788.
Street Dress, 1830, 788.
Evening Dress, 1897, 788.
Winter Dress, 1897, 789.
Ladies Shopping, 1897, 789.
Style of Lady's Dress, 1812, 789.
James McNeill Whistler, 791.
Whistler's Mother, 791.
David Neal, 792.
First Meeting of Mary Stuart and Rizzio—Painting by David Neal, 793.
Mozart, 794.
Engraving from The Winter's Tale, 796.
Theatre Programme, 1832, 797.
J. Brooks Bradley, 798.
Yankee Locke, 799.
The Garrick Club, 801.
The Old Spalding House, Chelmsford, 831.
Odd Fellows' Emblem, 836.
Pythian Hall, 840.
Elks' Emblem, 842.
View of the Armory, 846.
The Ayer Home for Young Women and Children, 849.
Corporation Hospital, 850.
St. John's Hospital, 851.
View of Highland Club House, 853.
Big Twelve Club, 857.

Index to Portraits.

Abbot, Abiel J., 318.
Abbot, John W., 317.
Abbott, Hon. Josiah G., 742.
Adams, Horace J., 604.
Albert, Joseph, 395.
Allen, Richard B., 609.
Allen, Thomas O., 652.
Ames, Gen. Adelbert, 695.
Ames, John, 419.
Andrew, Gov. John A., 676.
Appleton, Nathan, 227.
Arkwright, Sir Richard, 212.
Bachelder, George H., 827.
Bacon, Horace Baldwin, 319.
Bagshaw, Walter H., 345.
Baker, Alvah S., 610.
Bancroft, Col. Jefferson, 557.
Barker, Horace R., 343.
Bartlett, Dr. Elisha, 555.
Bartlett, Sylvanus, 405.
Bassett, Jesse N., 369.
Batchelder, George W., 492.
Bateman, Alfred P., 399.
Battles, Frank F., 267.
Bean, Charles S., 529.
Bearce, Elijah D., 152.
Bennett, James William, 589.
Bennett, John Cotton, 370.
Bissell, Archibald, 286.
Blaisdell, Albert C., 827.
Blaisdell, Charles E., 816.
Blaisdell, Charles R., 761.
Blanchard, William D., 285.
Blood, Orford R., 528.
Bolton, Thomas M., 819.
Boott, Kirk, 228.
Boynton, Fred J., 424.
Bowen, Frank A., 255.
Bowers, George, 628.
Brabrook, Joseph Adams, 184.
Bradley, J. Brooks, 798.
Bradt, Gerritt J., 765.
Brennan, Miles F., 599.
Brickett, Edmund, 364.
Brock, Greenleaf C., 379.
Brown, Francis, 296.
Brown, Joseph S., 601.
Brown, Malcolm D., 808.
Brown, William H., 594.
Brownell, George, 278.
Burke, John C., 754.
Burke, John H., 377.
Burke, William Alvord, 279.
Burnham, Crawford, 359.
Bussell, John B., 394.
Butler, Benj. F., 686.
Butler, Freeman H., 372.
Buttrick, James G., 484.
Cahill, James H., 648.
Cameron, Allan, 316.
Carey, Wilson W., 338.
Carmichael, James H., 759.
Carruthers, Robert, 346.
Carter, Albert D., 396.
Carter, Charles E., 383.
Caverly, John H., 241.
Chadwick, A. M., 258.
Chagnon, Charles H., 408.
Chalifoux, Joseph L., 468.
Chambre, Rev. A. St. John, 700.
Chandler, George H., 497.
Chase, George W., 392.
Cheney, Cleveland J., 648.
Cheney, George S., 488.
Church, Henry C., 501.
Clark, Frederic Simmons, 306.
Clark, Hon. Jeremiah, 485.
Clough, Stillman, 330.
Coburn, Charles, 670.
Coburn, Charles B., 459.
Coburn, Charles C., 807.
Coburn, Charles F., 622.
Coburn, Clarence G., 376.
Coburn, Franklin, 374.
Coburn, Henry A., 375.
Coburn, Henry Adams, 375.
Coburn, Peter S., 611.
Coburn, Stephen Adams, 375.
Colburn, Warren, 233.
Cole, Danville, 526.
Coram, Joseph A., 493.
Corbett, Michael, 805.
Cowley, Charles, 753, 845.
Crosby, Hon. Nathan, 741.
Cummings, Frank G., 411.
Currier, Jacob B., 806.
Cushing, Henry G., 658.
Cushing, Oliver E., 608.
Danforth, Solomon, 390.
Davey, Peter, 356.
Davis, Alfred, 381.
Davis, Nathaniel, 329.
Davis, Stephen C., 330.
Davis, Sydney, 320.
Dean, Hon. Benjamin, 749.
Dean, Benjamin C., 752.
Dempsey, Patrick, 455.
Dexter, Solomon K., 475.
Dickey, Charles M., 387.
Dickinson, Watson A., 355.
Dickson, David, 611.
Dimock, Dwight L., 378.
Dimon, Gen. Charles A. R., 688
Dobbins, Richard, 531.
Dolan, James J., 406.
Donohoe, Peter H., 469.
Donovan, Hon. John J., 575.
Drinan, John J., 403.
Dudley, Albion J., 294.
Edson, Rev. Theodore, 700.
Edwards, William P., 410.
Ela, Horace, 487.
Entwistle, Thomas C., 337.
Farson, Samuel, 322.
Faulkner, John A., 630.
Fay, Samuel, 299.
Fels, August, 301.
Ferrin, Henry K., 377.
Fifield, Hon. George W., 581.
Fish, Charles T., 809.
Fletcher, Edmund D., 325.
Flint, George W., 828.
Flint, Joseph K., 817.
Forget, Rev. D. N., 727.
Foss, Hon. Ether S., 591.
Foster, Rev. Eden B., 711.
Francis, James B., 165.
French, Abram, 368.
French, Amos B., 368.
French, Hon. Josiah B., 558.
Frye, Hon. John F., 758.
Garin, Rev. Andre M., 709.
Gay, Ziba, 155.
George, Capt. Paul R., 179.
Gibson, Thomas, 323.
Gillon, Hugh F., 438.
Glidden, Chas. J., 474.
Goddard, Chas. Rutherford, 260.
Goodale, Frank C., 390.
Goward, Francis, 514.
Goward, Zephaniah, 513.
Green, Joseph A., 404.
Greene, Rev. John M., 709.

Greene, Rev. Ransom A., 739.
Greenhalge, Hon. Fred'c T., 539.
Greenwood, Macella, 804.
Greenwood, Othello O., 804.
Greenwood, Randolph, 804.
Griffin, Warren T., 395.
Gumb, Harry M., 357.
Gumb, Richard, 357.
Hanson, Charles H., 365.
Hanson, Charles H., Jr., 366.
Harrigan, George M., 478.
Harris, Frank H., 402.
Hayes, William H. I., 592.
Henotte, Dr. Constant, 768.
Hildreth, Charles Lewis, 281.
Hoban, Thomas F., 601.
Hogan, John J., 755.
Holbrook, Thomas K., 822.
Holden, Hon. Joshua B., 605.
Holt, Daniel, 762.
Horn, Samuel, 181.
Horne, Daniel W., 362.
Hosford, Hon. Hocum, 565.
Howard, William G., 821.
Howe, Charles E., 618.
Howe, Edward B., 786.
Howe, Hon. Frank W., 593.
Howe, John F., 613.
Howe, William G., 400.
Hovey, Charles, 486.
Huntington, Dr. Elisha, 556.
Huntley, John H., 381.
Huntoon, George L., 490.
Jackson, Patrick T., 226.
Jewett, Hon. Francis, 569.
Johnson, Jonathan, 820.
Jones, Stephen H., 627.
Joyce, Francis J., 407.
Joyce, Rev. William D., 725.
Kenneson, William T., 523.
Kenngott, Rev. George F., 708.
Kilgore, John M., 511.
Kimball, Daniel S., 391.
Kitson, Richard, 335.
Kittredge, William, 783.
Knapp, Hon. Chauncey L., 537.
Knapp, Joel, 615.
Knapp, Robert E., 521.
Knox, Hon. W. S., 540.
Lahue, Moses M., 352.
Lancaster, Samuel T., 374.
Latham, Cyrus H., 354.
Lawler, Thomas H., 401.
Lawler, William P., 766.
Lawrence, Abbott, 277.
Lawrence, Ambrose, 561.
Lawrence, Benjamin, 344.
Lawrence, Luther, 555.
Leblanc, Alfred, 600.
LeClaire, Rev. I. B., 733.
Legault, J. A., 373.
Lee, Thomas C., 518.
Livingston, William, 175.
Livingston, William E., 481.
Lowell, James Amory, 262.
Ludlam, Joseph S., 239.
Lundstrom, Peter, 823.
Lynch, Andrew J., 361.
Madden, Dr. George P., 768.
Manahan, John F., 503.
Mann, Horace, 654.
Marden, Hon. George A., 436.
Marston, George H., 517.
Marshall, Hon. Joshua N., 744.
McAlvin, John H., 585.
McEvoy, John W., 757.
McKissock, William B. F., 378.
Mealey, John J., 385.
Medina, Emanuel J., 530.
Merrill, Joshua, 655.
Metcalf, George E., 516.
Moody, Paul, 229.
Morrison, John H., 746.
Moulton, Oliver H., 245.
Mozart, 794.
Munn, Francis D., 371.
Murphy, Dennis, 479.
Neal, David, 792.
Nelson, Clarence H., 477.
Newhall, Henry L., 303.
Newton, Hon. Thomas, 785.
Nichols, Alanson, 185.
Nichols, Albert F., 527.
Nichols, Jacob, 199.
Nichols, William, 186.
O'Brien, Rev. Michael, 720.
O'Brien, Rev. William, 723.
O'Connell, Bernard D., 756.
O'Donnell, Edward J., 342.
O'Donnell, James E., 341.
O'Donnell, James F., 339.
O'Donnell, Maurice, 403.
Offutt, George F., 366.
O'Hearn, Patrick, 389.
Oliver, Samuel C., 584.
Owens, James F., 758.
Packer, Edmund H., 767.
Page, Dudley L., 321.
Palmer, Hon. Chas. D., 579.
Park, Robert, 814.
Partridge, Capt. Albert V., 813.
Patten, Marcellus A., 407.
Peabody, Hon. Josiah G., 567.
Pearson, Gardner W., 428.
Perham, Perley P., 154.
Perkins, Major Gilbert, 496.
Persons, Albert C., 360.
Pevey Brothers, 349.
Pevey, James A., 602.
Philbrick, Charles W., 811.
Phillips, Wendell, 779.
Pickering, James W. C., 446.
Pindar, Col. Albert, 650.
Pinkham, Charles W., 519.
Plunkett, Francis C., 763.
Potter, Hubert M., 651.
Pratt, Matthew C., 359.
Prescott, D. Moody, 693.
Prince, John D., 235.
Puffer, Asahel D., 186.
Puffer, James F., 827.
Putnam, Frank E., 393.
Putnam, Senator George E., 671
Qua, Francis W., 652.
Quimby, Byron G., 523.
Ranlett, Orrin B., 363.
Read, William A., 603.
Reynolds, Maj. Gen. John P., 683.
Rice, Harry R., 631.
Ricker, Timothy, 815.
Richardson, Charles H., 251.
Richardson, Charles W. W., 386
Richardson, George, 280.
Richardson, John B., 367.
Riley, P. J., 824.
Robbins, Jacob, 426.
Robinson, Anthony, 818.
Rodliff, Ferdinand, 248.
Rogers, Benj. P., 810.
Rogers, Jacob, 451.
Roper, George A., 517.
Rowell, Edward T., 449.
Rourke, Fred H., 596.
Russell, Alonzo L., 520.
Russell, Cyrus K., 398.
Sargent, Benjamin F., 331.
Saunders, Charles W., 392.
Sawyer, Wesley, 292.
Scribner, George F., 284.
Scripture, Stephen A., 388.
Shaw, Hon. Elisha H., 153.
Shaw, Frank E., 358.
Shay, John L., 812.
Sherman, Alexander W., 344.
Sherman, Hon. Edward F., 568.
Sherman, William W., 283.
Shepard, William, 473.
Shepard, Luther E., 507.

Sheppard, Edwin, 385.
Silver, Harvey, 332.
Simpson, Andrew Jackson, 182.
Simpson, Edward A., 429.
Simpson, Robert, 476.
Smith, Alonzo N., 393.
Smith, James T., 525.
Smith, Laurence J., 595.
Smith, William W., 823.
Southworth, William S., 269.
Spalding, Charles P., 764.
Spalding, Sidney, 825.
Spalding, Weld, 148.
Sprague, Levi, 423.
Staples, Nathaniel T., 351.
Starbird, Charles D., 397.
Stevens, Levi B., 609.
Stiles, George F., 612.
Stott, Hon. Charles A., 572.
Sturtevant, Zophar W., 384.
Swan, Charles A. F., 760.
Swett, John, 382.
Swett, John H., 382.
Taylor, George H., 380.
Thomas, Robert J., 627.
Thompson, Dr. Augustin, 383.
Thompson, Capt. Joseph P., 692.
Tibbetts, Henry L., 333.
Train, Hon. Charles P., 538.
Trueworthy, James B., 515.
Tucke, Edward, 466.
Turnbull, Hector, 844.
Varney, Dr. Fred E., 154.
Varnum, Charles F., 826.
Varnum, Daniel Hale, 524.
Varnum, Leavitt R. J., 524.
Walker, Daniel, 509.
Wallace, Daniel R., 505.
Waters, Rev. Wilson, 705.
Webber, John P., Jr., 815.
Wellman, George H., 829.
Wheeler, Abel, 624.
White, William H., 463.
Wiggin, William H., 471.
Wilson, John C., 617.
Wood, Dr. Robert, 607.
Wood, Samuel N., 453.
Wright, Hapgood, 461.
"Yankee" Locke, 799.
Young, George W., 597.

Bibliography of the Local History of Lowell, Mass.

The bibliography of the local history of Lowell is introduced here as a part of the index of this work, and to familiarize the reader with what has already been written of Lowell, by a complete description and proper classification of the same.

The study of the bibliography of Lowell is interesting, and it is hoped that the within account may prove instructive and helpful to those interested in the study of local history.

Only such authorities which relate to the local history of the place will be presented, and all other works which do not in any way tend to illustrate the sources of information, will not be considered in this enumeration, except, however, a few examples of early writings by Lowell residents or natives, which may show the character of the writers, and the kind of literature in which they were interested.

The subject of this bibliography will be classified under the single head of authorities, which will be treated under the following sub-divisions:

Local and County Histories, Church Records, Municipal Records, with other publications.

HISTORIES AND PAMPHLETS.

Lewis & Company. History of Middlesex County, 1890.

One of Lowell's most emotional and eloquent clergymen, Dr. Eden B. Foster, who has been previously mentioned, and whose sentences were always pregnant with meaning, is remembered to have said in an address of more than usual power: "He who makes history, and makes it wisely, does well. He who strives to record history made by others, and transcribes it truthfully, makes an imperishable monument for himself and makes mankind doubly indebted to his memory." Such a man is Charles C. Chase, the author of several exhaustive chapters on Lowell's history from earliest times, published in Vol. 2 in the Middlesex County History of 1890, and afterwards collected in a modest volume by themselves.

Mr. Chase has made his work admirably complete. No detail is meaningless, as in many hopeless jumbles miscalled "history." The sinking of self, and the all-important desire to deal justly in cases where an expressed opinion is necessary, is apparent in all his painstaking work. Accuracy and explicitness are also shining traits. The solemn procession of events is never treated flippantly, but is penned with respectful care. It is a pity that so excellent a work is bound without the adequate index it richly deserves. But this does not alter the fact that Mr. Chase's scholarly work has secured him an enduring and well-deserved "monument."

Drake, Samuel Adams, Compiler. History of Middlesex County, 1880. Alfred Gilman was the author of a sketch of Lowell which appeared in this work, Vol. 2., p. 53. This is a remarkably well written sketch when we consider how the scope of his effort was narrowed by the limited space allowed. The one great objection, however, to most of these county histories is their great bulk and expense.

Cowley, Charles, LL. D. History of Lowell, 1868. This history, which was published by Sargent & Merrill in Lowell, has more admirable qualities than can be touched upon in the brief space of this account. Mr. Cowley's history also lacks an index, but there are many features commending it, not only as an accurate recital of events, but as a work of interest to the general reader; which is more than can be said of most historical volumes. With it all is a wholesome "leavening," so to speak, of the whimsical form of language. For instance, there is much "between the lines" in his statement regarding the narrowly averted catastrophe, Oct. 28, 1856, when the "magician, Rufus Choate, spoke for the Union, and the floor settled with the weight of the assembly." "There were assembled not only nearly all the Lowell politicians of all parties (whose loss would have been infinite gain)," etc., etc. Amenities like these lighten and enhance the rather austere face of dry historical data, and surely can do no harm. Two editions of Mr. Cowley's work were issued, the last in 1872.

Miles, Henry Adolphus. Lowell As It Is, and As It Was.

Chevalier, Michael. The City of Lowell, and Factory Girls of Lowell, 1834.

Massachusetts Magazine, Vol. I. Sketch of the City of Lowell.

Parton, James. The Founders of Lowell—a most interesting little work, which furnishes an excellent account of some of the pioneers in the early settlement of the place.

Hill, Frank P. Lowell Illustrated.

This work consists of a chronological record of events with historical sketches of the large manufacturing corporations. The sketches are all well written, but the illustrations constitute the most valuable feature of the book. Frank P. Hill, the compiler and editor of the work, is now Librarian of the Newark Public Library, of Newark, N. J.

Lowell, Chelmsford, Graniteville, Forge Village, Dracut, Collinsville, of Today; their commerce, trade, and industries, a descriptive and historical sketch, issued by the Lowell Daily Citizen Print, 1893.

Hall, Capt. Basil. Manufactories in Lowell. See Vol. 11 of Travels in North America, 1827–28.

Lowell; Past, Present, and Prospective—an historical and descriptive sketch of the town, published by the Citizen Newspaper Company, 1895.

OLD RESIDENTS' HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION.

This association was organized December 21, 1868, for the purpose of collecting, preserving, and publishing information relating to the history of Lowell and its vicinity. Its meetings are held quarterly in Memorial Hall, where its library is placed, in charge of Mr. F. A. Chase, the City Librarian. Its first President was Dr. John Orne Green, the first physician who was settled where Lowell now stands, who was re-elected from year to year until his death, in 1885. His successor was Mr. Charles C. Chase, for many years Principal of the Lowell High School. Mr. Chase declining further service in that office, in 1892 Mr. Benjamin Walker was elected. The present officers of this association are: ————————, President; Solon W. Stevens, Vice-President; Clarence W. Whidden, Secretary and Treasurer. The Secretary's office is at the Central Savings Bank. The Executive Committee consists of Josiah G. Peabody, E. A. Howe, A. S. Tyler, Samuel Horn, Samuel P. Hadley, Z. E. Stone, Charles Cowley, J. B. Currier, James Francis, Charles A. Stott, S. W. Stevens, and Henry P. Perham.

Five octavo volumes, entitled "Contributions of the Old Residents' Historical Association of the City of Lowell," have already been published. Part one of the sixth volume has also appeared. Of these volumes President Chase truly said, that, "being composed of articles of historical value, read at the quarterly meetings, they are much prized; and they possess a value which grows greater and greater as the years pass away." Some of the most valuable papers that have been read before the association are yet to be published; notably, the diary of Kirk Boott.

On "Forefathers' Day," Dec. 21, 1893, this association celebrated the twenty-fifth anniversary of its organization, and heard an address embodying the fruits of much historical research, on the Pawtucket Falls as a Factor in Determining the Northern Boundary of Massachusetts, by the Hon. Samuel A. Green, a native of Groton, in this county, M. D., LL. D., Surgeon of the Seventy-fourth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers during the war, afterwards Mayor of Boston, and now Secretary of the Massachusetts Historical Society. This address appears entire in the fifth volume of the Contributions, which also contains a history of the association, by Mr. Z. E. Stone, who, perhaps, more than any other man, may be regarded as its founder.

CHURCH RECORDS.

Many of the churches undoubtedly possess complete records of their organization. What is given below is taken from the file of the Lowell City Library.

Pawtucket Church and Society. History of, with reminiscences of pastors and founders, sketches of Congregational Churches in Lowell, and a brief outline of Congregationalism. Varnum, Atkinson C.

Unitarian Society.

Semi-Centennial Anniversary of the South Congregational Society (Unitarian) in Lowell, Friday, Sept. 26, 1879.

Branch Street Tabernacle Baptist Church, Lowell, Mass.

Eliot Church. Semi-centennial volume of the Eliot Church, Lowell, Mass., containing a sermon from each pastor, papers and letters, furnished for the Jubilee celebration; confessions of faith, etc. Edited by John M. Greene.

Annual reports of the Ministry at Large in Lowell, Mass., to the Lowell Missionary Society. 1845 to date. Horatio Wood and Hiram Clarke Duganne.

CITY DOCUMENTS—MUNICIPAL RECORDS.

These records consist of Town and City Proceedings, of which there are several volumes, covering the period from 1826 to 1897, and are on file in the office of the City Clerk.

The following officers and boards present annual reports, the School Committee to the people of Lowell, the others to the City Council:

Assessors, Auditor of Accounts, Trustees of Public Burial Grounds, City Clerk, City Treasurer and Collector of Taxes, City Solicitor, Chief

Engineer of Fire Department, Board of Health, Inspector of Milk and Vinegar, Overseers of the Poor, Police Commissioners, Sealer of Weights and Measures, Sinking Fund Commissioners, Water Board, Trustees of City Library.

Municipal Register, containing the charter of the City of Lowell, and the rules and orders of the City Council, 1837–1862.

Special Financial Commission, Report of, 1895.

Revised Charter and Ordinances of the City of Lowell.

Annual Reports of the Chief Engineer of the Lowell Fire Department, 1858–1862.

Auditor's Reports, 1838–1870.

OTHER PUBLICATIONS.

Exercises of the Fiftieth Anniversary Commemorative of the Incorporation of the City of Lowell.

Factory Girls of Lowell (1834), Chevalier, Michael.

Lowell in the War for the Union. The Departure of the Massachusetts Sixth.

The Soldiers' Aid Society; Our Sanitary Fair. Goodrich, Frank Boott.

Reports of a joint special committee of the City Council of Lowell, together with that of the City Solicitor, in relation to Washington Square and High Street Square in Belvidere.

Centennial Anniversary of the Building of Pawtucket Meeting-House, Wednesday, June 15, 1892. Varnum, Atkinson C.

Souvenir History of St. John's Hospital, written for the quarter-centennial celebration of the founding of the institution. Lynch, Patrick J.

Catalogue of the Pupils of the Lowell High School.

Lowell City Library. Catalogue of Fiction. Complete to July, 1883.

Lowell Year Book. 1882 to date. Published by Lowell Morning Mail.

Fire Service of Lowell. A souvenir presented to the appreciative public of City of Spindles. Owen, Frank N., editor.

Proceedings in the City of Lowell at the Semi-Centennial Celebration of the Incorporation of the Town of Lowell. March 1, 1876.

Catalogue of the City School Library, Lowell, Mass. 1845–53–55.

Catalogue of the City School Library, Lowell, Mass. Established May 20, 1844.

Catalogue of the Lowell City Library. 1861–65–69–73–79.

Memories of the Indians and Pioneers of Lowell. Cowley, Charles, LL. D.

Mind Amongst the Spindles. Wholly composed by the factory girls. Selected from the Lowell Offering, with an introduction by the English editor and a letter from Harriet Martineau.

Series of Temperance Sermons delivered in City Hall, Lowell, Mass., by the several clergymen of the city.

Social Morality, or the Proper and Improper Use of the Tongue, being a lecture delivered before the "Lowell Moral Lyceum." Freeman, Enoch W.

A vindication of the character and condition of the females employed in the Lowell Mills against the charges contained in the Boston Times and the Boston Quarterly Review. Bartlett, Elisha.

Wood, Horatio. Memoir of Horatio Wood, for twenty-four years minister at large in Lowell. Wood, Horatio, Jr.

Introduction of the Power Loom and Origin of Lowell. Appleton, Nathan.

Report of the First Exhibition of the Middlesex Mechanics Association, held in the City of Lowell, September, 1851.

The Lowell Offering. A Repository of Original Articles written exclusively by Female Operatives actively employed in the Mills.

Address of William Sewall Gardner at the Dedication of Masonic Temple, Lowell, Mass.

Middlesex Canal. Dame, Lorin L.

Middlesex Canal. Historical Sketch of, with Remarks for the Consideration of the Proprietors. Eddy, Caleb.

Sixth Massachusetts Regiment in Baltimore, April 19, 1861. Brown, George William.

The Stranger in Lowell. Whittier, John Greenleaf.

Stark, Frederick, and the Merrimack River Canals. Stark, George.

Talbot Chapel, Lowell Cemetery. From the Morning Mail, Nov. 2, 1886.

Biographies of Lowell Men. Allen, Nathan.

Address delivered before the Lowell Temperance Society, Jan. 2, 1831.

Francis, James B. Lowell Hydraulic Experiments.

A full and impartial account of the trial of Rev. James Hardy, Pastor of the First Wesleyan Church in Lowell, on the Charge of Lying, by Rev. William H. Brewster.

Goodwin, John Abbott. The Pilgrim Fathers' oration delivered before the City Council and citizens of Lowell, Dec. 22, 1876.

Memorial Service, William Sewall Gardner, Masonic Temple, Lowell, May 15, 1886.

MAPS, ATLASES, AND DIRECTORIES.

Much other information is to be found in the directories, maps, atlases, and plans which from time to time have been published of Lowell. Of directories published, the first bears date of 1832, and was published by Benjamin Floyd. Since then directories have appeared in 1833–34–35–36 (in this year a supplement was issued which contained the names of the female operatives and their places of employment) 37–38–39–40–41–42–44–45–47–49–51–53–55–58–59–61–65–66–68–70–72–74–76–78–80–81–83, and annually since then.

The principal maps of Massachusetts are Carleton's, 1801; Borden's, 1844; Walling & Gray's Atlas, 1871; State Map by U. S. Geological Survey, 1889; Walker & Company's Atlas of Massachusetts, 1891. Lowell is marked on each of these maps. A map of Middlesex County, including Lowell, is published in Lewis & Company's "History of Middlesex County," Vol. 1. A map of Middlesex County from surveys made under direction of H. F. Walling in 1857, also includes Lowell. The Atlas of Middlesex County, by F. W. Beers, 1875, contains a map of Lowell. Besides these there is an early map of Chelmsford on file in the Massachusetts Archives; a map of Chelmsford, now Lowell, made in 1794; a plan of sundry farms at Pawtucket, 1821; a plan of the town of Lowell taken by measurement by Benj. Mather, 1832; a map of the City of Lowell surveyed in 1841 by order of the municipal authorities, by I. A. Beard and J. Hoar.

The above refers to histories, pamphlets, and other publications relating to the local history of Lowell, which are to be found in the archives of the City Library, and which are convenient for reference.

General Index.

A

Abbot, Abiel J., 317.
Abbot, John W., 316.
Abbot & Co.'s Mills, Forge Village and Graniteville, 315.
Abbott, Amos, 536.
Abbott, Captain, 140.
Abbott, James C., 577.
Abbott, Joana, 110.
Abbott, Josiah G., 742.
Adams, Charles J., 629.
Adams, Horace J., 604.
Adriance, Rev. S. Winchester, 717.
Advent Christian Church, 740.
Adventurers, Company of, 49.
Adventurers, Merchant, of London, 6, 14, 15, 16, 27.
Albert, Joseph, 395.
All Saints' Church, Chelmsford, 703.
Allen, Richard B., 608.
Allen, Thomas O., 652.
Allen, Rev. William, 707.
American Bell Telephone Company, 421.
American Colonies, 62, 142.
American Indians, 75.
American Power Loom, 272.
American Revolution, The, 136.
Americus Vespucius, 6.
Ames, John, 419.
Ames, Major General Adelbert, 695.
Amidas, Philip, 7.
Amsterdam, 13, 15.
Ancient and Modern Fashions, 787.
Andover, 81, 82, 83, 122, 137, 138, 139, 141.
Andros, Edmund, Gov., 59.
Anglican Church, 11.
Appleton Company, The, 160, 250.
Appleton, Major Samuel, 117.
Appleton, Nathaniel W., 159, 297.
Appleton, Nathan, 227.
Appleton National Bank, 446.
Arbella, The Arrival of, 53, 54.
Arkwright, 208, 209, 210, 211, 213, 215, 216.
Arkwright, Sir Richard, 212.
Arrival in Baltimore, 678.
Assets and Liabilities of the City of Lowell for 1896, 619.
Assistants, Court of, 55, 58.
Attucks, Crispus, 124.
Ayer, Frederick, 803.
Ayer Home for Young Women and Children, 852.
Ayer, James H. B., 559.
Ayer's City, 98.

B

Bachelder, George H., 827.
Bacon, Horace Baldwin, 319.
Bacon, Horace S., 319.
Bagg, Ernest N., 441.
Bagshaw, Walter H., 345.
Baker, Alvah S., 610.
Baker, Rev. Smith, 707.
Balch & Coburn, 190.
Baldwin, Colonel Loammi, 145.
Ball, Benj. West, 790.
Bancroft, Col. Jefferson, 556.
Banking Statistics, 445.
Barker, Horace R., 342.
Barnard, Frank, 858.
Barrows, Rev. Chas. D., 714.
Bartlett, Dr. Elisha, First Mayor of Lowell, 555.
Bartlett, Homer, 264.
Bartlett Sylvanus, 404.
Bassett, Jesse N., 369.
Batchelder, Geo. W., 491.
Batchelder, Samuel, 231.
Bateman, Alfred P., 398.
Battles, Frank F., 265.
Bayles, James, 643.
Bean, Chas. S., 529.
Bearce, Elijah D., 152.
Beckwith, Rev. Geo. C., 707.
Beethoven Musical Society, 793.
Belvidere, 55, 82, 87, 94, 99, 195, 202, 290.
Belvidere Mills, 90.
Belvidere Woolen Manufacturing Company, 291.
Belvidere Woolen Mills, 289, 290, 291.
Bennett, James William, 584.
Bennett, John Cotton, 369.
Bennett, Joshua, 467.
Benton, Hon. Thomas, 785.
Berean Primitive Methodist Church, 740.
Beverly Company, The, 216.
Beverly, Cotton Manufactory at, 215.
Beverly Cotton Manufactory, Proprietors of, 215.
Billings, Rev. Charles Towne, 737.
Bissell, Archibald, 286.
Blaisdell, Albert C., 827.
Blaisdell, Charles E., 815.
Blaisdell, Charles R., 760.
Blanchard, Rev. Amos, 107, 714.
Blanchard, William Davidson, 285.
Blood, Orford R., 528.
Board of Health, 643.
Boardman, Rev. Joseph, 707.
Bolton, Thomas M., 819.
Boott Cotton Mills, 160, 261.
Boott, John W., 99.
Boott, Kirk, 228.
Boott Mills, 194.
Boott, Mrs., 201.
Borland, John, 86, 87, 89, 98.
Borland, Leonard Vassall, 89.
Boston and Lowell Railroad, 145, 146.
Boston Manufacturing Company, 217.
Boston Massacre, The, 124.
Boston News Letter, 31.
Boston Port Bill, The, 124.
Bowen, Frank A., 254.
Bowers, George, 617, 627.
Bowles, Charles P., 629.
Boulger, Henry C., 441.
Boutwell, George S., 538.
Boyle, Thomas H., 858.
Boynton, Fred J., 424.
Brabrook, Joseph Adams, 183.
Bradford, Governor, 14, 27, 28, 29, 31, 33.
Bradford, Major William, 28.
Bradley, J. Brooks, 797.
Bradley, Joseph, 193, 194.
Bradley's Ferry, 89, 201, 202.
Bradstreet, Simon, 53, 58, 59.
Bradt, Gerritt J., 764, 765.
Brady, Hon. Peter J., 632, 858.
Branch Street Baptist Church, 733.
Brant, Rev. Felix G., 740.
Breault, Louis P., 441.
Breed's Hill, 133, 140.
Breen, James, 856.
Brennan, Miles F., 599.
Brewer, Col. Jonathan, 139.
Brewer, Thomas, 15.
Brewer's Regiment, 139.
Brewster, Elder, 27, 29.
Brewster, William, 13, 17, 31.
Brickett, Edmund, 363.
Bridge, Colonel Ebenezer, 134, 136, 138.
Bridge, Ebenezer, 126.
Bridge, Rev. Ebenezer, 110.
Bridge, Rev. Mr., 104, 110, 132, 133.
Bridge's Regiment, 138.
Bridges, 646.
Briggs, Walter, 29.
Bright, Mr., 137.
Bright, Mr., Agreement with, 49.
Bristol, 6, 8, 33.
British Colonies, The, 132.
Brock, Greenleaf C., 379.
Brown, Francis, 295.
Brown, Joseph S., 600.
Brown, Malcolm D., 808.
Brown, William H., 594.
Brown's Mill, 89.
Brownell, George, 278.
Brussels Looms, 296.
Bunker Hill, 110, 130, 131, 133, 134, 135, 136, 138, 140, 143.
Bunker Hill, American Loss at, 137.
Bunker Hill, Battle of, 133.
Bunker Hill, History of the Battle of, 135.
Bunker Hill, List of Americans Killed at, 136.
Bunker Hill, List of Prisoners Taken at, 141.
Burgoyne, Surrender of, 143.
Burial Places in Lowell, 643.
Burke, John C., 754.
Burke, John H., 377.
Burke, William A., 279.
Burnham, Crawford, 359.
Business, Volume of, in Lowell, 412.
Bussell, John B., 394.
Butler, Gen. Benj. F., in the Rebellion, 686.
Butler, Freeman H., 372.
Butler Schoolhouse, 196.
Butterfield, Joseph, 629.
Buttrick, James G., 483.
Buttrick, Major, 131.

C

Cabot, John, 6, 215.
Cabot, Sebastian, 6.
Cabots, John and Sebastian, 5, 6, 7.
Cahatowone, John, 93.
Cahill, James H., 648.
Cakatawone, John, 92.
Caldwell, Paul, 140.
Calendar, The Julian, 78.
Calhoun, Mr., 218, 226.
Call to Arms, The, 674.
Calvert, Francis, 785.
Cambridge, 52, 62, 79, 83, 90, 102, 107, 122, 130, 131, 133, 135, 136, 138, 145.
Cameron, Allan, 315.
Campaign of 1896; The Issues, 546.
Campaign Poster, The, 547.
Canada, 123, 135.
Canal Company, 145.
Canterbury, 140.
Cape Ann, 35, 76.
Cape Breton, 6.
Cape Cod, 5, 8, 10, 17, 18, 19, 20, 33, 63, 70.

Cape Cod Harbor, 28, 31.
Cape Fear River, 8.
Cape Sables, 63.
Captain's Hill, 30.
Carey, Wilson W., 338.
Carmichael, James H., 759.
Carrin, James H., 629.
Carruthers, Robert, 346.
Carter, Albert D., 396.
Carter, Chas. E., 384.
Carter, Joshua, 158.
Carter, Levi, 201.
Carter's Hotel, 197.
Carter's Tavern, 202.
Carver, Governor, 31, 32.
Carver, John, 14, 17, 21, 22, 23, 26, 27.
Case, Rev. Eliphalet, 426.
Catholics, 198.
Caverly, 64.
Caverly, John H., 241.
Central Savings Bank, 489.
Centralville, 202.
Centralville Bridge, 202.
Centralville Lodge, No. 215, 839.
Centralville Methodist Church, 736.
Centralville Rebekah Lodge, No. 137, 839.
Chadwick, Alfred M., 257.
Chagnon, Charles H., 408.
Chalifoux, Joseph L., 467.
Chamberlain, Benjamin, 107, 111, 141.
Chamberlain, Edmund, 70.
Chamberlain, James, 70.
Chamberlain, John, 121, 122.
Chamberlain, Thomas, 101, 102.
Chamberlin, Aaron, 142.
Chambre, Rev. A. St. John, 702.
Chandler, Geo. H., 497.
Charity Organizations, 849.
Charles I., 36, 76.
Charles II., 61.
Charles River, 76, 81.
Charlestown, 55, 81, 84, 86, 87, 88, 122, 123, 133, 135, 136, 139, 140, 141, 143, 144, 145, 146, 190.
Charter and Seal of New England, 53.
Charter, The, 9, 57, 60, 62.
Chase, David, 617.
Chase, George W., 392.
Chelmsford, Allen's History of, 102.
Chelmsford, General History from Close of Revolution Until 1826, 144.
Chelmsford in the Colonial Period, 70.
Chelmsford Street Free Baptist Church, 733.
Chelmsford, The Founding of, 70.
Chelmsford Township, 84, 85, 87.
Cheney, Cleveland J., 648.
Cheney, George S., 488.
Child, Rev. Willard, 707.
Christopher Columbus, 5, 6.
Chronicle, Old Icelandic, 5.
Church Covenant, The, 103.
Church, Henry C., 501.
Church in Chelmsford, Origin of, 102.
Church Music, 795.
Church of England, 11, 53.
Church Records, The, 34.
Church Street Bridge, 88.
Churches and Commonwealths, 62.
City Council, 296.
City Election in Lowell, Dec. 8, 1896, 553.
City Government, 151.
City Government, Politics in, 204.
City Hall, 203.
City Institution for Savings, 480.
City Library, 664.
Civil Government, 616.
Clark, Frederic Simmons, 306.
Clark, Hon. Jeremiah, 484.
Clearing House System, 444.
Clemence, William H., 629.
Clifford, Warren, 399.
Clifford, Weare, 641.
Close of the War, 697.
Clough, Stillman, 329.
Coast, New England, 5, 9, 10.
Coast, North American, 5, 6.
Coast of the Carolinas, 7.
Coat Rolls, The, 137, 138.
Coburn, Charles, 670.
Coburn, Chas. B., 457.
Coburn, Chas. C., 807.
Coburn, Charles F., 622.
Coburn, Clarence G., 376.
Coburn, Franklin, 374.
Coburn, Henry A., 375.
Coburn, Henry Adams, 376.
Coburn, Peter S., 610.
Coburn, Stephen Adams, 375.
Colburn, Edward, 117.
Colburn, Warren, 233.
Cole, Danville, 526.
Collinsville, 300.
Colonial Age, The, 11.
Colonial Council, The, 96.
Colonial Governor, 65.
Colonial Government, 95.
Colonial Government, The, 70.
Colonial Dames and Daughters of the Revolution, 119.
Colony, General Court of the, 82, 93.
Colony, Governor of the, 73, 82.
Colony of Massachusetts Bay, General Court of, 82, 83, 91.
Colony of Massachusetts Bay, 87.
Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, Governor and Company of, 85.
Colony, The, 33, 34, 61.
Commissioners of the United Colonies, 59.
Committee of Correspondence, 124.
Committee of Inspection, 128.
Committee of Safety, 124, 129.
Committees of Overseers of Poor, 649.
Common Council, 151.
Commonwealth, 12, 62, 70, 73, 75, 103, 105, 215.
Company of Massachusetts Bay, 76.
Company of Massachusetts Bay in New England, 36.
Conant, Roger, 35.
Concord, 8, 58, 70, 71, 81, 83, 88, 90, 91, 94, 101, 105, 111, 126, 128, 129, 131, 132, 133, 135, 140, 144, 163, 194, 195, 196, 203.
Concord, Battle of, 131.
Concord River, 65, 66, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 143, 146, 191, 193, 202, 290, 294.
Concord Minute-Men, 131.
Confederate Navy, 295.
Congregationalism, 102.
Congress, 133, 136, 142, 218, 225.
Connecticut, 28, 29, 30, 65, 106, 115, 116, 121, 133, 135, 137, 141, 225.
Connecticut Colony, 117.
Connecticut, Legislature of, 214.
Connecticut Troops, The, 141.
Connecticut, Valley of the, 26.
Connolly, Michael H., 856.
Continental Army, 135, 136.
Continentals, 143.
Conway, Rev. Father, 723.
Conway, Rev. James, 721.
Cook, James, 563.
Cooley, Rev. B. F., 703, 704.
Copp's Hill, 134.
Coram, Joseph A., 492.
Corbett, Michael, 805.
Cote, Rev. T. G. A., 728.
Cotton Industry, 205.
Cotton Industry, Establishment of, in America, 214.
Cotton Industry, Fathers of, 224.
Cotton Statistics, 288.
Council for the Affairs of New England, 35.
Council for London's Plantation, 48.
Council of Foreign Plantations, 60.
Council of War, 133.
Council, The, 35, 36, 38, 39, 41, 43, 44, 47, 50, 57, 84, 115, 119.
Countess of Lincoln, 55.
County Court, Recorder of, 80.
County Courts, 75.
Court, Clerk of the, 81.
Court of Assistants, 55, 58, 112.
Court of Chancery in England, 61.
Court of Election, 83.
Court of General Sessions, 88.
Court, Rev. Robert, D. D., 740.
Courtney, William F., Mayor of Lowell, 583.
Cowley, Charles, 753.
Craddock, Governor Matthew, 36, 37, 40, 41, 42, 46, 49, 51, 52, 55, 78.
Cradock, Governor, 45.
Cradock, Mr., 46.
Crescent Club, 858.
Cressy, Rev. J. J., 703, 705.
Crockett, David, 785.
Crosby, Hon. Nathan, 741.
Crowley, Jeremiah, 748.
Crown Point, 122.
Crudden, Rev. Peter, 723.
Cummings, Frank G., 411.
Cummings, Lawrence, 440.
Cumnock, Alexander G., 262.
Curnick, Rev. Edward T., 736.
Current Municipal Politics, 544.
Currier, Jacob B., 806.
Cushing, Henry G., 669.
Cushing, Oliver E., 607.

D

Dadman, Girard P., 617.
Dahlgren Association of Naval Veterans, 845.
Dana, Rev. Malcolm McGregor, 715.
Danforth, Hon. Samuel, 127.
Danforth, Jonathan, 96.
Danforth, Solomon, 390.
Danforth, Thomas, 59, 83, 95, 115.
Davey, Peter, 355.
Davis, Alfred, 381.
Davis, George, 630.
Davis, George R., 632.
Davis, Nathaniel, 326.
Davis, Rev. A. Q., 703, 705.
Davis, Sydney, 320.
Dean, Benjamin, 748.
Dean, Benjamin C., 751.
Dean, Silas, 99.
Declaration of Independence, The, 142.
Dedham, 123, 300.
Defender of the Faith, 60.
Delft Haven, 15, 28.
De Monts, 63, 70.
Dempsey, Patrick, 454.
Denney, Rev. O. H., 733.
Departure of Lowell Volunteers, 677.
Deputy Governor, 82.
Dexter, Solomon, 475.
Dickens, Charles, 204.
Dickey, Charles M., 387.
Dickinson, Rev. Chas. A., 714.
Dickinson, Watson A., 354.
Dickson, David, 611.
Dimock, Dwight L., 378.
Dimon, Gen. Chas. A. R., 688.
Distinguished Visitors in Lowell, 782.
Dobbins, Richard, 531.
Dolan, James J., 405.
Donohoe, Peter H., 468.
Donovan, John J., 574.
Dorchester Company, The, 76.
Dorchester Heights, 133.
Dorset, 45.
Dover, 26, 81, 221.
Dracut, 65, 88, 89, 95, 97, 99, 137, 139, 146, 160, 194, 201.
Drake, Sir Francis, 6.
Drinan, John J., 403.

Druillette, Le, Pere, 68.
Drum Hill, 101.
Drury, Capt. Luke, 140.
Dudley, Albion J., 293.
Dudley, Joseph, 59.
Dudley, Thomas, 36, 52, 53, 54, 55, 58, 59.
Dugdale, James, 785.
Dummer, John, 204.
Dummer, Richard, 59.
Dunstable, 87, 96, 97, 101, 121, 139, 140. 146.
Duntley, Wilbur L., 440.
Dustin, Hannah, 292.
Duxbury, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33.

E

Eagle-Tree Pond, 30.
Earl of Warwick, 60.
Early Recollections of Lowell, 201, 203, 204, 205.
East Chelmsford, 111, 147, 160.
East India Company, 208.
East Merrimack Street Bridge, 88, 89.
Ecclesiastical History, 700.
Edson, Rev. Theodore, 702.
Edward IV., 6.
Edwards, William P., 409.
Ela, Horace, 487.
Election, Court of, 83.
Election Day in Lowell, Nov. 3, 1896, 548.
Election Returns, 541.
Elks, The Benevolent and Protective Order of, 841.
Eliot Church, 198, 709.
Eliot, the Apostle, 67, 68, 69, 70, 72, 73, 75, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 120, 203.
Emerson, Rev. Brown, 706.
Endicott, Cradock's Letter to, 48.
Endicott, John, 31, 35, 36, 42, 43, 48, 51, 55, 56, 58, 59, 72, 76.
Endicott, Mrs., 40.
England, 6, 7, 9, 13, 14, 17, 27, 28, 29, 30, 34, 35, 37, 40, 41, 44, 48, 50, 52, 53, 57, 60, 61, 68, 78, 84, 107, 117, 124, 126, 130, 142, 206, 208, 211, 222, 225.
England, Church, 11, 53.
England, Commons of, 62,
England, Commonwealth of, 62.
England, Court of Chancery in, 61.
England, Crown of, 75.
England, King of, 75, 76, 112, 116.
England, Kingdom of, 83, 85.
English Colonies, 6.
English Records, 75.
Entwistle, Thomas C., 334.
Erik, 5.
Eskimo, 63.
Essex, 49, 52, 139.
Essex County, 64, 73, 81.
Essex Gazette, 141.
Europe, 11, 112, 206, 207, 222.
Europeans, 5, 207.
Eutaw Springs, 143.
Evening Star Lodge, No. 30, Daughters of Rebekah, 838.
Everett, Edward, 130, 132, 225, 535.

F

Falmouth, 7.
Farley, George, 70, 91.
Farmer, John, 107.
Farmer, Silas, 90.
Farson, Samuel, 321.
Faulkner, John A., 630.
Faunce, Elder Thomas, 32, 33, 34.
Faunce, John, 34.
Favor, Jacob G., 629.
Fay, Samuel, 298.
Federal Government, 215.
Fels, August, 301.
Fenwick, Bishop, 718.
Ferrin, Henry K., 377.
Field, Albert D., 404.
Field, James B., 764.
Fifield, George W., 577.
Fifth Street Baptist Church, 730.
Finance, 618.
Finance and Banking, 442.
Finance, Taxation, Water Works, Police, Fire Department, Health, Cemeteries, Streets, Sewers, Bridges, Schools, Libraries, 617.
Financial Commission, 620.
Fire Department, 634.
Fire and Losses, 641.
First Baptist Church, 198, 203, 728.
First Church of Christ, Scientists, 740.
First Congregational Church, 707.
First National Bank, 450.
First Presbyterian Church, 740.
First Primitive Methodist Church, 739.
First Swedish Methodist Episcopal Church, 740.
First Unitarian Church of Lowell, 736.
First Universalist Church, 202.
Fish, Charles T., 809.
Fisher, Rev. Perrin B., 707.
Fiske, Rev. Mr., 72, 102, 103, 107, 120.
Fleet, Sidney R., 438.
Flemish Weavers, 289.
Fletcher, Colonel Josiah, 147, 222.
Fletcher, E. D., 324.
Fletcher, Joshua, 107.
Fletcher, Josiah, 98, 99, 111, 136, 141, 160.
Flint, George W., 828.
Flint, Joseph K., 817.
Floyd, W. L., 733.
Folsom, Jonathan P., 568.
Ford, Captain, 98, 132, 134, 135, 136, 141, 142, 190.
Ford, Elisha, 173, 190.
Ford, Rev. Smith Thomas, 730.
Ford, Sergeant, 132.
Ford's Company of Volunteers, Capt. John, 141.
Ford's Mill, 98.
Foresters of America, 843.
Forge Village, 161.
Forget, Rev. D. N., 727.
Fort Clinton, 143.
Fort Frederick, 135.
Fort Frontenac, 135.
Fort Hill, 66, 87.
Fort Mercer, 143.
Fort Mifflin, 143.
Fort Sullivan, 143.
Fort Washington, 143.
Foss, Ether S., 588.
Foster, Rev. Eden B., 711.
France, 6, 17.
Francis, Col. James, 168.
Francis, James B., 164.
Franklin, Benjamin, 142.
Freeman, Oath of a, 57.
Free Masonry in Lowell, 830.
French, Abram, 367.
French, Amos B., 368.
French Canadians, 222, 223.
French Congregational Church of Lowell, 727.
French, Josiah B., Mayor of Lowell, 557.
French Revolution, The, 214.
Frenchmen, 39, 143.
Frye, John F., 757.
Frye's Regiment, 139.
Frye's Tavern, 197, 202.

G

Gainsborough on Trent, 12.
Gallagher, Edward, 440.
Gallagher, Robert C., 856.
Gardner, Capt. Josiah, 117.
Gardner, Col. Thomas, 137, 139.
Gardner's Regiment, 139.
Garin, Rev. Andre M., 724.
Garrison House, 119.
Gates, Josiah, 818.
Gates, Prescott C., 819.
Gates, Royal W., 819.
Gay, Ziba, 155.
General Assembly of Virginia, 142.
General Court, 26, 30, 32, 43, 52, 55, 58, 60, 61, 65, 66, 70, 72, 73, 75, 79, 80, 81, 82, 90, 91, 92, 93, 96, 97, 111, 113, 121, 123, 141, 146, 147, 158, 215, 289.
General Letter, 49.
General Letter, Copy of, 42.
General Statistics of Manufactures in Lowell for the Year Ending May 1, 1875,—By Industries, 310.
General Statistics of Manufactures in Lowell for the Year Ending June 30, 1885, 312.
General Statistics of Woolen Manufactures, 307.
General Wayne Commandery, No. 21, O. U. A. M., 846.
Genesee, County of, 5.
Genoa, 6.
George, Capt. Paul Rolfe, 173.
George Third, King of Great Britain, 126.
Gerrish's Regiment, 140.
Gibson, Thomas, 322.
Gilbert, Sir Humphrey, Explorer, 7.
Gilbert, Capt. Samuel, 138.
Gillon, Hugh F., 438.
Glidden, Chas. J., 474.
Glover, Col. John, 140.
Glover's Regiment, 140.
Goddard, Charles Rutherford, 261.
Goffe, Mr., 40, 52.
Golden, Thomas A., 856.
Goodale, Frank C., 390.
Good Templars, 843.
Gookin, Daniel, 59, 65, 66, 68, 95, 96.
Gorges, Captain Robt., 35.
Gorges, Sir Ferdinand, 8, 24, 35, 38.
Gosnold, Bartholomew, 7, 8.
Government, Form of, 55.
Government, The Colonial, 33, 65.
Government, The Provincial, 82.
Governor and Council of London Plantations, 56, 76.
Governor, Company's Letter to, 51.
Governor of Massachusetts Bay in New England, 36.
Governor's Troop of Horse Guards, 145.
Goward, Francis, 514.
Goward, Zephaniah, 513.
Grace Universalist Society, 737.
Grand Army of the Republic, 844.
Grand Canton Pawtucket, No. 9, I. O. O. F., 838.
Graniteville, 161.
Graves, Thomas, 37, 39, 40, 48, 56.
Gray, Capt. Isaac, 139.
Great Bridge, 143.
Great Britain, 17, 124, 126, 128, 136, 142, 143, 222.
Great Stanbridge, 52.
Greaves, Capt. Nathaniel, 120.
Green, Adjutant William, 137.
Grenville, Sir Richard, 7.
Green, Dr. John O., 190.
Green, Joseph A., 404.
Green, Rev. Bowley, 730.
Greene, Capt. John, 122.
Greene, Rev. John M., 709.
Greene, Rev. Dr., 728.
Greene, Rev. R. A., 738, 739.
Greene, Rev. Ransom A., 739.
Greenhalge, Hon. Frederic T., 539.
Greenland, 5, 7, 18.
Greenwood, Macella, 804.
Greenwood, Othello O., 803.
Greenwood, Randolph, 804.
Gridley, Col. Richard, 140.
Gridley's Regiment, 140.
Griffin, Warren T., 395.

Guillard, Rev. J. M., O. M. I., 724.
Gumb, Harry M., 357.
Gumb, Richard, 356.

H

Hadley, Samuel Page, Judge, 742.
Hakluyt, Richard, 8.
Hale, Moses, 98, 99, 147, 196, 222.
Hale's Brook, 98, 195.
Hale's Mills, 196, 202.
Hall, Captain Basil, R. N., 189.
Halloran, Martin W., 858.
Hamblet, Captain Theodore, 119.
Hamilton Corporation, 198.
Hamilton Manufacturing Company, 160, 227, 244.
Hanson, Charles H., 364.
Hanson, Charles H., Jr., 365.
Hargreaves, 209, 210, 211, 214.
Hardy's Hill, 132.
Harrigan, George M., 478.
Harrington, John H., 440.
Harris, Frank H., 402.
Harris, Rev. Mr., 731.
Hart, John J., 242.
Haskell, Captain Andrew, 140.
Hatch, William H., 440.
Haverhill, 81, 82, 139.
Hayes, William H. I., 591.
Haynes, Captain Aaron, 139.
Hearn, James, 440.
Henchman, Lieutenant, Indian Fighter, 67.
Henchman, Thomas, 120.
Henotte, Dr. Constant, 768.
Henry VII., 5, 6.
Henry VIII., 52.
Heroditus, 206.
Hessians, 143, 145.
Higgenson, Francis, 37, 48, 50, 51, 56.
Higginson, Henry, 215, 216.
Higginson, Mr., Agreement with, 50.
Highland Congregational Church, 716, 717.
Highland Lodge, No. 6, 838.
Highland Methodist Episcopal Church, 736.
Highland Union Lodge, No. 31, Daughters of Rebekah, 838.
High Street Congregational Church, 715.
Hildreth, 203.
Hildreth, Charles L., 281.
Hildreth, Fisher A., 427.
Hill, James M., 801.
Hill, Paul, 168.
Hinchman, Thomas, 92, 93, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 101, 119, 121, 123.
Hinds, Captain, 141.
Hoban, Thomas F., 601.
Hobart, Rev. Peter, 28.
Hogan, John J., 755.
Holbrook, Thomas K., 822.
Holden, Edward D., 318.
Holden, Joshua B., 604.
Holman, Captain Jonathan, 140.
Holmes, Rev. John, 28.
Holt, Edward B., 762.
Home Club, 858.
Homer, Rev. Chas. W., 702.
Honorable Continental Congress, 136.
Honorable General Court, 97.
Horn, Samuel, 181.
Horne, Daniel W., 361.
Hosford, Hocum, 563.
Hosmer, Edward S., 641.
Hospitals, 850.
House of Deputies, Speakers of, 59
Hovey, Chas., 486.
How, William, 99, 289.
Howard, Dr. Amasa, 152.
Howard, Charles, 630.
Howard Insurance Company, 499.
Howard, William H., 820.
Howe, Abraham, 786.
Howe, Augustus J., 829.
Howe, Charles E., 618.
Howe, Edward B., 786.
Howe, Elias, Jr., 785.
Howe Flannel Mills, 192.
Howe, Frank W., 593.
Howe, John F., 612.
Howe, Lorenzo G., 410.
Howe, William G., 399.
Howe, Winthrop, 90, 192, 290, 291.
Howe's Hotel, 192.
Hull, Commodore, 203.
Humphrey, John, 36, 52, 59.
Humphreys, John, 52, 76.
Hunt's Falls, 90, 99.
Hunting, Captain, 119, 123.
Huntington, Dr. Elisha, 556.
Huntley, John H., 381.
Huntoon, George L., 489.
Hurd Mills, The, 98, 197.
Hurd, Thomas, 90, 98, 99, 147, 222, 290.
Hurtubise, F. X. A., 441.
Hutchins, Capt. G., 140.
Hutchins, Capt. H., 141.
Hutchins, Rev. Chas. L., 702.
Hutchinson, Ann, 29.
Hutchinson, Gov., 26.
Hutchinson, Reuben M., 235.

I

Iceland, 5.
Immaculate Conception Church, 723.
Improved Order of Red Men, 842.
India, 6, 205, 206.
Indian Praying Town, 72.
Indian Reservation, The, 81.
Indian Wars, 29, 112.
Indians, 10, 18, 20, 33, 37, 40, 42, 49, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 70, 76, 79, 87, 88, 90, 92, 93, 95, 96, 97, 112, 114, 115, 117, 119, 121, 122, 123, 135, 143.
Indians, Corporation for the, 67.
Indians, Early History of, 63.
Indians, Pawtucket Tribe of, 72.
Indians, Wamesit Tribe of, 72.
Inferior Council, 9.
Inkersall, Richardson, 45.
Insurance, 499.
Insurance Statistics, 501.
Ipswich, 58, 79, 81, 139.
Ireland, 17, 62, 208.
Irish, 82, 223.
Irish, John Carroll, 761.
Irish Schools, 659.
Iroquois, 69.

J

Jackson, General, 203.
Jackson, Gen. Andrew, 785.
Jackson, Patrick T., 99, 147, 159, 217, 220, 222, 225, 226, 250, 296.
James I., 8, 13, 14, 17.
James, Rev. Horace, 707.
James River Manufacturing Company, 255.
Jamestown, 9, 143.
Jaques, George F., 817.
Jeanson, Capt., 82.
Jefferson, Thomas, 142.
Jenkins, Rev. J. L., 707.
Jenness, Dr., 198.
Jewett City, 255.
Jewett, Francis, 568.
Jewish Synagogue, 740.
Johnson, Captain, 70.
Johnson, Capt. Edward, 71, 83, 148.
Johnson, Edward, 59, 70.
Johnson, Isaac, 36, 40, 52, 53, 54, 59.
Johnson, Jonathan, 820.
Johnson, Major William, 122.
John Street Congregational Church, 709.
Jones, Stephen H., 626.
Joyce, Francis J., 406.
Joyce, Rev. William D., O. M. I., 724.
Judiciary of Lowell, The, 741.
Julian Calendar, 78.

K

Kelpin, Charles P., 441.
Kendall, Lieut. Temple, 141.
Kennebec River, 9, 64.
Kennebunk, 8.
Kenneson, William T., 523.
Kenngott, Rev. George F., 708.
Kettle Creek, 143.
Kilgore, John M., 510.
Kimball, Daniel S., 391.
King Charles of England, 62.
King Charles, Charter of New England, 60.
King Henry VIII. of England, 13.
King James of England, 25.
King John of England, 15.
King Philip, 112, 117.
King Philip's Defiance, 112.
King Philip's War, 95, 227.
Kinsela, John F., 858.
Kinsman, Capt., 140.
Kirk Street Congregational Church, 713.
Kitson, Richard, 324.
Kitson Machine Company, 412.
Kittredge, William, 782.
Knapp, Chauncey L., 537.
Knapp, Joel, 615.
Knapp, Robert E., 520.
Knights of Honor, 842.
Knights of Pythias, 839.
Knox, Hon. William S., 540.

L

Labrador, 5, 6.
Lahue, Moses, 352.
Lambert, D. Auguste, 441.
Lancaster, 101, 133, 140, 141.
Lancaster, Samuel T., 373.
Landing of the Pilgrims, 13.
Landrie, Charles, 123.
Landrie, Jean, 123.
Landrie, Joseph, 123.
Landrie, Paul, 123.
Landrie, Simon, 123.
Lane, Ralph, 7.
Lang, Bickford, 629.
Larcom, Lucy, 790.
La Riviere du Guast, Discovery of, 10.
Latham, Cyrus H., 353.
Lawler, Thomas H., 400.
Lawler, William P., 765.
Lawrence, Abbott, 277, 295.
Lawrence Academy, 151.
Lawrence, Ambrose, 559.
Lawrence, Benjamin, 344.
Lawrence, Captain Asa, 138.
Lawrence, Luther, 555.
Lawrence Manufacturing Company, 160, 260.
Lawrence's Coat Roll, 138.
Lawson, Peter, 296, 297.
Lawson, Thomas B., 793.
Learned, Isaac, 70, 72.
Leatham, Joseph, 234.
Leblanc, Alfred, 600.
LeClaire, Rev. I. B., 732.
Lee, Thomas C., 518.
Legault, J. A., 373.
Legislature, The, 99, 158, 173, 215, 217.
Leland, Rev. Willis D., 707.
Letters Patent, 41.
Leverett, John, 58, 59.
Leverett, Major General, 115.
Lexington, 128, 130, 131, 143.
Lexington and Concord, Battles of, 128.
Lexington Green, 129, 130, 145.
Leyden, 13, 18, 28.
Leyden, The Church of, 27, 33.
Library, Condition of, Jan. 1, 1897, 666.
Lief, Captain, Early Explorer, 5.
Lincoln, Countess of, 14, 55.
Lincoln, Earl of, 53.
Lincoln Lodge, No. 188, 838.

Literature in Lowell, 790.
Little, Colonel Moses, 139.
Little's Regiment, 139.
Littleton, 138.
Livermore House, 202.
Livermore, Judge, 90, 193, 194.
Livermore's Hall, 193.
Livingston, William, 173.
Livingston, William E., 480.
Locke, George E., 800.
Locke, Joseph, 741.
Locke, Mrs. Jane Ermina, 790.
Lockhart, Rev. H., 733.
Locks and Canals Company, 158, 159, 160.
Locks and Canals, Proprietors of, 221.
London, 6, 16, 43, 44, 51, 55, 76, 77, 78, 83, 206, 208.
London Company, The, 8, 9, 77, 78.
London Plantations, Governor and Council of, 56, 76.
Londonderry, 140.
Long Island, 28, 30, 131, 143, 145.
Long Parliament, 78.
Losses and Insurance, 501.
Lovejoy, Fred. 629.
Lowell, 63, 65, 71, 73, 75, 76, 78, 81, 82, 83, 87, 91, 95, 98, 99, 101, 111, 147, 158, 173, 190, 193, 194, 195, 196, 201, 203, 204, 205, 214, 218, 222, 224, 289, 295, 296, 300.
Lowell Artists, 790.
Lowell a City, 1836 to 1897, 532.
Lowell and Dracut Company, 417.
Lowell and Suburban Street Railway Company, 417.
Lowell, Assets and Liabilities of, for 1896, 619.
Lowell, Augustus, 234, 235, 261, 264, 270, 294, 297.
Lowell Baptist Union, 732.
Lowell Bleachery, The, 270.
Lowell, Burial Places in, 643.
Lowell Business Men, 802.
Lowell (Carpet) Manufacturing Works, 296.
Lowell Company, The, 296, 297.
Lowell Co-Operative Bank, 491.
Lowell Dispensary, 852.
Lowell, Election Day in, Nov. 3, 1896, 548.
Lowell Encampment, No. 17, 838.
Lowell Evangelist, The, 197.
Lowell Five Cent Savings Bank, 488.
Lowell, Francis Cabot, 147, 195, 217, 224, 225, 226.
Lowell Free Evening Schools, 662.
Lowell High School, 661.
Lowell Horse Railroad Company, 416.
Lowell Humane Society, 858.
Lowell in the War of the Rebellion—1861-1865, 672.
Lowell Institution for Savings, 490.
Lowell Integrity Lodge, I. O. O. F., 838.
Lowell Inventors and Their Inventions, 785.
Lowell in 1826, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 201.
Lowell, James Amory, 261.
Lowell, John A., 90, 261.
Lowell Journal, 197.
Lowell Lodge, No. 87, B. P. O. Elks, 841.
Lowell Lodge, No. 95, 838.
Lowell Machine Shop, 160, 271, 277, 412.
Lowell, Manufactures in, 205.
Lowell Manufacturing Company, 296.
Lowell, Manufacturing Corporations of, 234.
Lowell, Mayors of, 1836-1897, 555.
Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company, 499.
Lowell, Percival, 225, 270.
Lowell, Political History of, 533.
Lowell, Polls, Property, and Taxes of the City of, 623.
Lowell Post Office, 429.
Lowell Press, The, 431.
Lowell, Rev. John, 225.
Lowell, Strikes in, 222.
Lowell System, The, 223, 224.
Lowell Telegraph and Telephone System, 421.
Lowell Textile School, 662.
Lowell, Town of, 296.
Lowell Trust Company, 477.
Lowell, Volume of Business in, 412.
Lowell Volunteers, 679.
Lowell Wamesit Lodge, Manchester Unity, 838.
Loyal Excelsior Lodge, I. O. O. F., 838.
Ludlam, Joseph S., 237.
Lyford, Rev. John, 35.
Lynch, Andrew J., 361.
Lynde, Colonel, 122.
Lyon, Alvin S., 300.

M

MacBrayne, Lewis E., 440.
Mack, Sewall G., 559.
Madden, Dr. Geo. P., 767.
Magistrates, Assembly of, 83.
Magna Charta, 62.
Maguire, Thomas F., 400.
Mahoney, Father, 718.
Maine, 8, 10, 64, 65, 70, 140.
Mallory, Rev. O. E., 730, 733.
Manahan, John F., 502.
Manchester, 137, 208, 221, 255.
Manchester, Rev. L. C., 702.
Mann, Capt., 141.
Mansur, Stephen, 560.
Manufactures in Lowell, 205.
Manufactures in Lowell for the Year Ending April 1, 1845, 309.
Manufactures in Lowell for the Year Ending June 30, 1885, 311.
Manufactures in Lowell During the Year 1890.—By Selected Industries, 313.
Manufacturing Corporations, Comparative Statement of, 287.
Marblehead, 29, 30, 140.
Marcy, Capt., 141.
Marden, George A., 435.
Marlboro', 140.
Marshall, Hon. Joshua N., 743.
Marston, George H., 516.
Martha's Vineyard, School for Indians at, 214.
Martin Luthers, 858.
Massachusetts, 5, 8, 28, 31, 35, 52, 62, 63, 64, 65, 75, 81, 92, 93, 114, 115, 116, 122, 133, 142, 158, 215.
Massachusetts Archives, 71, 123.
Massachusetts Bay, 26, 35, 36, 39, 50, 56, 63, 77, 82, 84, 87, 88, 116, 126, 127, 141.
Massachusetts Bay Colony, 13, 26, 63.
Massachusetts Bay Colony, Governor, Company, and Form of Government of, 35.
Massachusetts Bay Colony, Governor of, 69, 78.
Massachusetts Bay, Colony of, 81, 87.
Massachusetts Bay, Council of, 37.
Massachusetts Bay in New England, Province of, 85, 86, 87.
Massachusetts Bay in New England, Assistants and Commonalty of, 57.
Massachusetts Bay in New England, Governor and Company of, 55, 57.
Massachusetts Colony, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 117, 126.
Massachusetts Company of England, 36.
Massachusetts Company, Secretary of, 78.
Massachusetts Company, The, 55, 63, 76, 77, 78.
Massachusetts, Constitution of, 225.
Massachusetts Cotton Mills, 90, 160, 263.
Massachusetts Historical Collections, 78.
Massachusetts Historical Society, 27.
Massachusetts, History of, Hutchinson's, 35.
Massachusetts Legislature, 214.
Massachusetts Revolutionary Rolls, 137.
Massachusetts, Senate and House of Representatives of, 216.
Massachusetts Troops, 117, 227.
Massasoit, 25, 112.
Massic Falls, 92.
Maxwell, Captain Hugh, 137, 138.
Mayflower, 13, 16, 17, 18, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 44, 46, 47.
Maynard, Caleb I. W., 406.
McAlvin, John H., 584.
McCool, Rev. E. J., 718.
McCurdy, Albert G., 441.
McDermott, Rev. James T., 721.
McDonald, Michael E., 629.
McEvoy, John W., 756.
McGrath, Rev. James, 724.
McKissock, William B. F., 378.
McQuade, James A., 633.
Mealey, John J., 385.
Mechanics Lodge, No. 11, 838.
Medina, Emanuel J., 529.
Mediterranean, The, 206.
Medway Colony, 296.
Memorial Building, 201.
Merchants National Bank, 471.
Merriam, Rev. Charles Loveland, 717.
Merriam's Corner, 132.
Merrill, Jonathan C., 425.
Merrill, Rev. Joseph, 706.
Merrimack Corporation, 197, 202, 204.
Merrimack House, 203.
Merrimack Lodge, No. 7, 838.
Merrimack Manufacturing Company, 99, 147, 160, 191, 220, 221, 234.
Merrimack River, 10, 35, 64, 65, 66, 67, 70, 72, 73, 75, 76, 81, 82, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 117, 119, 121, 144, 147, 191, 195, 219.
Merrimack River Savings Bank, 487.
Merrimack Valley Lodge, 838.
Merrimack Woolen Mills, 300.
Merritt, William H., 856.
Metcalf, George E., 515.
Methodists, 733.
Mettacum, 112.
Middlecott, Richard, 29.
Middlesex, 101, 137, 139, 144.
Middlesex Canal, 145, 159.
Middlesex Company, 98, 160, 294.
Middlesex Co-operative Bank, 491.
Middlesex, County of, 81, 83, 84, 85, 87, 88, 92, 94, 122, 145.
Middlesex Mills, 98, 295.
Middlesex Odd Fellows Building Association, 839.
Middlesex Records, 84.
Middlesex Village, 95, 129, 190, 201.
Mill Operatives, 222.
Miller, Samuel, 629.
Millington, Rev. H. W. O., 731.
Ministers, Company's Letter to, 51.
Ministry at Large, 851.
Ministry at Large Free Church, 740.
Minute-Men, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132.
Minute-Men, 27th Regiment of, 135.
Modern Architecture in Lowell, 774.
Mohawks, 65, 66.

Mohiccas, 205.
Monaghan, John F., 856.
Monetary System of the United States, 442.
Monomake Encampment, No. 4, 838.
Moody, Andrew, 274.
Moody, Mr., 221.
Moody, Paul, 99, 147, 159, 191, 229, 234.
Moor, Captain, 138, 140.
Moors, Captain Joseph, 140.
Morang, Rev. William A., 740.
Morrison, John H., 747.
Moseley, Captain, 117.
Motley, George, 250.
Moulton, Oliver H., 244.
Mount Hope, 113, 115, 117.
Mowatt, Henry T., 629.
Mt. Vernon Free Baptist Church, 733.
Mudge, Rev. James, 736.
Mulligan, Thomas J., 440.
Municipal Administration, 616.
Munn, Francis D., 371.
Munphow, 66.
Murphy, Dennis, 478.
Musical Societies in Lowell, 793.
Musketaquid River, 65.

N

Nashobah, Indian Plantation of, 94.
Nason, Rev. Elias, 707.
Naticook Indians, 121.
Naticook, Island of, 66.
Naumkeag, 35, 76.
Navy Yard, 201.
Neal, David, 792.
Nelson, Clarence H., 476.
Nesmith, John, 530.
New Amsterdam, 30.
New Bedford, 34, 40.
New Brunswick, 10.
Newburyport, 81, 98, 139, 141.
New England, 8, 9, 12, 13, 14, 17, 18, 27, 28, 30, 31, 33, 35, 36, 38, 49, 50, 51, 55, 56, 57, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 65, 68, 77, 81, 84, 85, 87, 94, 102, 119, 126, 136, 147, 289.
New England Churches, 104.
New England Colonies, Confederation of the, 62.
New England Company, 50.
New England Company, Agreement of, with Ministers, 49.
New England Company, Governor and Deputy of, 43.
New England Manufacturers' Association, 260.
New England Prospect, 65.
New England's Memorial, 32, 34.
Newfoundland, 5, 7, 42.
Newhall, Henry L., 302.
New Plymouth, 32, 33, 48, 116.
Newport, 145.
Newport, Christopher, 9.
Newspaper Men in Lowell, 435.
Newspapers in Lowell, 432.
New Portland, 141.
New York, 5, 28, 135.
New York City, 112.
Nichols, Alanson, 185.
Nichols, Albert F., 527.
Nichols, Jacob, 201.
Nichols, William, 187.
Nixon, Col. John, 139.
Nixon's Regiment, 139.
Norfolk County, 81.
Norsemen, 5.
North America, 6, 8, 9, 27.
North Bridge, 131.
North Chelmsford, 101, 111, 300.
North Tewksbury, 195.
North Virginia, 8.
Northern Army, The, 130.
Northern Canal, 256.
Northern District, 81.
Northmen, Settlements of, 5.
Norway, 5.
Norwich, 28, 29, 30.
Nottingham, 140, 213.
Nottinghamshire, 12.
Nova Scotia, 5, 32.
Noyes, Edward J., 574.
Numphow, John, 87, 88, 96.
Numphow, Sam, 87, 88.
Nuttinge, John, 70.
Nutting, Capt. John, 138.

O

Oberlin Lodge, No. 28, 838.
Oblate Fathers, Parochial Schools of, 724.
O'Brien, Rev. John, 721.
O'Brien, Rev. Michael, 721.
O'Brien, Rev. William, 721, 722, 723.
O'Connell, Bernard D., 755.
Odd Fellows' Ladies' Relief Society, 839.
Odd Fellowship in Lowell, 836.
O'Donnell, Edward J., 342.
O'Donnell, James E., 342.
O'Donnell, James F., 341.
O'Donnell, Maurice, 403.
Officers' Roll, 137.
Offutt, George F., 365.
O'Hearn, Patrick, 389.
Old Colony Records, 30, 32, 33, 34.
Old Ladies' Home, 853.
Old Lowell Bank, 466.
Oldham, John, 35, 38.
Oliver, Captain James, 117.
Oliver, Samuel C., 173.
Osgood, Gayton P., 536.
Osgood, Solomon, 88, 89.
Other Religious Societies, 740.
Otis, Harrison G., 98.
Overseers of the Poor, 648.
Owens, James F., 758.

P

Packard, Rev. Mr., 104, 110.
Packer, Edmund H., 766.
Page, Dudley L., 320.
Paige Street Free Baptist Church, 731.
Palfrey, Doctor, 35.
Palfrey, John C., 234, 235.
Palfrey, John Gorham, 225.
Palfrey, John Gorham, Lowell Lectures by, 225.
Palmer, Charles D., 577.
Paradis, Robert C., 440.
Park, Robert, 814.
Parker, Captain Ebenezer, 107.
Parker, Captain John, 129.
Parker, Captain Joseph, 70, 91, 96, 107, 117, 135.
Parker, Captain Joshua, 138.
Parker, Capt. Moses, 96, 111, 125, 136.
Parker, Colonel Moses, 132, 135.
Parker, Jacob, 70, 91.
Parker, James, 70, 91, 93, 94.
Parker, Jno., 96.
Parker, John, 70, 91, 95, 130, 136.
Parker, Jonas, 130, 136.
Parker, Joseph, Jun., 120.
Parker, Joseph, Sen., 120.
Parker, Lieutenant Colonel, 141.
Parker, Lieut. Isaac, 136.
Parker, Lt. Col. Moses, 136, 137, 138.
Parker, Simon, 198.
Parker, William H., 450.
Parkhurst, George A., 438.
Parliament, 7, 11, 61, 62, 75, 78, 124, 126.
Parliamentary Commission, 60.
Partridge, Albert V., 812.
Passaconaway, 65, 66, 67, 95, 112, 120.
Passaconaway, Farewell Address of, 66.
Patch, Capt. Samuel, 138.
Patrick, Captain, 82.
Patten, Marcellus A., 407.
Paugus, 121, 122.
Paukanankett, 116.
Pawtucket, 67, 70, 82, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 121, 216, 218.
Pawtucket Canal, 158, 159, 219, 226, 294, 295.
Pawtucket Church, 706.
Pawtucket Company, 219.
Pawtucket Dam, Greatest Heights of Water Above Top of, 162.
Pawtucket Falls, 65, 66, 68, 70, 72, 92, 95, 97, 98, 99, 119, 121, 146, 147, 158, 159, 190, 222.
Pawtucket Indians, 121.
Pawtucket and Wamesit Indians, Action of, during King Philip's War, 120.
Pawtuckets, 65, 66, 91, 92, 95, 120, 121.
Peabody, Josiah G., 564.
Pead, John W., 238.
Pearson, Gardner W., 428.
Pease, Rev. Giles, 717.
Peel, Sir Robert, 212.
Pemaquid, 30.
Pemberton's MS. Journal, 27.
Penhallow, Lucy, 790.
Pennacook, 121.
Pennacook Indians, 96.
Pennacooks, 64, 65, 66.
Penobscot River, 8, 72.
Pentucket, 82.
Pequakukes, 64.
Pequot War, 107.
Perham, Haven C., 592.
Perham, Perley P., 155.
Perkins, Major Gilbert, 495.
Persons, Albert C., 360.
Pevey Brothers, 348.
Pevey, James A., 602.
Phelps, Serg. Robert, 140, 141.
Philbrick, Chas. W., 811.
Physicians in Lowell, 761.
Pickering, Daniel N., 440.
Pickering, James W. C., 446.
Pickman, John J., 578.
Pierce, Corp. Silas, 141.
Pierce, Rev. Sylvanus G., 706.
Pierre du Guast Sieur de Monts, 10.
Pilgrim Fathers, 13.
Pilgrim Fathers, The United Order of, 842.
Pilgrims, 10, 13, 14, 15, 16, 18, 27, 28, 30, 32, 112.
Pindar, Col. Albert, 650.
Pinkham, Charles W., 519.
Pinkham, Rev. Tobias, 706.
Piscataqua, 8, 64, 81.
Piscataquaukes, 64.
Pitcairn, Major, 129, 133.
Plantation, The, 36, 37, 38, 39, 43, 44, 46, 47, 48, 50, 51, 52, 55, 56, 57.
Pleasure Resorts, 772.
Plunkett, Francis C., 762.
Plymouth, 8, 13, 17, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 103, 110, 112, 114, 115, 117, 289.
Plymouth Colony, 112.
Plymouth Colony Records, 112, 114.
Plymouth Commissioners, 112.
Plymouth Company, 8, 9.
Plymouth, Council of, 35, 37.
Plymouth County, 29.
Plymouth, Harbor of, 16, 17.
Plymouth, History of, 18.
Plymouth Rock, 13.
Pocasset, 117.
Poe, Edgar Allen, 790.
Police Department, 628.
Police Department, Tabulated Statement of Miscellaneous Reports for the Year Ending May 31, 1896, 629.
Political Caucuses, 543.
Polk, President, 204.
Polls, Property, and Taxes of the City of Lowell, 623.
Postal Service in Lowell, 425.

Postal Statistics for the City of Lowell, 430.
Potter, Hubert M., 651.
Pratt, Matthew C., 358.
Prescott, Col., 133, 137, 140.
Prescott, D. Moody, 692.
Prescott, Hon. James, 126.
Prescott, Lieut., 137.
Prescott Manufacturing Company, 90, 160.
Prescott, Sergt. Benj., 140.
Prescott's Regiment, 137.
Press Reports, 546.
Prince, Chas., 9.
Prince, George C., 394.
Prince, Gov., 113.
Prince, John D., 235.
Proctor, Corp. Azariah, 141.
Production and Distribution of Cotton, Summarized Statement of, 288.
Production of the Several Manufacturing Companies of Lowell, Comparative Table Showing the Increase in, 308.
Professions in Lowell—The Bench and Bar, 741.
Proprietors of the Locks and Canals on Merrimack River, 8, 9, 146, 158.
Proprietors of Middlesex Canal, 144.
Proprietors of Social Library in Town of Chelmsford, 146.
Prospect Hill, 122.
Protestant Religion, 60.
Protestantism, 11.
Protestants, 105.
Province Charter, 62.
Provincetown, Harbor of, 17, 18.
Provincial Assembly, The, 225.
Provincial Congress, 128.
Puffer, Asahel D., 186.
Puffer, James F., 826.
Puritan Colony, 62.
Puritan Commonwealth, 52.
Puritan Emigration, Causes of, 11.
Puritan Fathers, 102.
Puritan Party, 62.
Puritanism, 11.
Puritans, 11, 12, 13, 54, 61, 62.
Putnam, Frank E., 393.
Putnam, Senator George E., 671.

Q

Qua, Francis W., 652.
Quakers, The, 30, 61.
Quarter Courts, 58.
Quimby, Byron G., 523.

R

Railroad National Bank, 448.
Raleigh, Sir Walter, 7, 12.
Rand, Eben H., 629.
Randolph, Edward, 59.
Ranlett, Orrin B., 362.
Rawlinson, Matthew A., 259.
Recollections of an Early Schoolmaster, 654.
Read, William A., 603.
Read, William W., 813.
Reed, Colonel James, 140.
Reed's Regiment, N. H., 140, 141.
Reformation, The, 11.
Registry of Deeds, 81.
Reidy, Martin H., 441.
Reilly, Peter W., 440.
Remington, Lieutenant, 122.
Representative Citizens, 584.
Representative Members of the Legal Profession, 742.
Representatives in Congress, 535.
Requiem for Edgar Allen Poe, 790.
Restoration, The, 62.
Revolution, Battles of, 142.
Revolution, The, 32, 75, 110, 124, 129, 130, 136, 143.
Revolution of 1688, 62.
Revolutionary War, 135, 145.
Reynolds, Charley, 800.
Reynor, Rev. John, 33.
Rhode Island, 33, 114, 133, 218.
Rice, Harry R., 631.
Richards, Captain, 140.
Richardson, Charles H., 250.
Richardson, Chas. W. W., 385.
Richardson, Capt. Jona., 107.
Richardson, Capt. Jonas, 139.
Richardson, George, 280.
Richardson, John A. G., 573.
Richardson, John B., 366.
Richardson, Lieutenant James, 119, 121, 123.
Richardson, Sergt. Josiah, 96.
Ricker, Timothy, 815.
Riley, P. J., 824.
Roads, Highways, and Bridges, 100.
Roanoke, 7.
Robbins, Jacob, 426.
Robbins, Lieut. Jona., 121.
Roberts, Rev. Daniel C., 702.
Robin's Hill, 70, 102, 119.
Robinson, Anthony, 818, 858.
Robinson, Col. John, 153.
Roche, Thomas J., 441.
Rodliff, Ferdinand, 247
Rogers, Benj. P., 810.
Rogers, Jacob, 449.
Rogers, Zadock, 90.
Roman Catholic Churches in Lowell, 718.
Ronan, Rev. Michael, 723.
Roper, George A., 517.
Rose, Rev. Henry T., 717.
Rosewell, Sir Henry, 76.
Rourke, Fred H., 595.
Rowe, Captain John, 139.
Rowell, Edward T., 4'8.
Rowley, 81, 289.
Roxbury, 58, 68, 133.
Royal Arcanum, 842.
Royal Charter, The, 124.
Runels, George, 573.
Russell, Alonzo L., 519.
Russell, Cyrus K., 397.
Russell, Hon. William A., 538.

S

Saconett, 116.
Sagamore, John, 91, 92, 93, 95, 98.
Salem, Court of, 80.
Salem Government, Records of, 78.
Salem, Harbor of, 55.
Salem Records, 79.
Salem Village, 103.
Samoset, 24, 25, 26, 45.
Sargent, Benjamin C., 563.
Sargent, Benjamin F., 331.
Sassamon, 117.
Sasomon, John, 112.
Saunders, Chas. W., 391.
Savings Banks, 223, 479.
Savings Banks Statistics for Year Ending Oct. 31, 1895, 491.
Sawyer, Capt. James, 139.
Sawyer, Wesley, 291.
Sayer, Rev. T. S., Jr., 733.
Scammans's Regiment, 140.
Schools, 110.
School Committee, Organization of, 1897, 663.
School Committee Reports, 656.
School Districts, 111.
Schools in Lowell, 653.
Scott, Capt., 140.
Scott, Lieut. William, 141.
Scribner, George F., 285.
Scripture, Stephen A., 387.
Scrooby, 12, 13.
Scrooby Manor House, 12.
Sears, Rev. Reuben, 706.
Second Methodist Church, 734.
See of York, 13.
Separatists, 11, 12, 13.
Seventh Day Adventists, 740.
Seventh Day Bible Class, 740.
Sewall, Samuel, 59.
Shaw, Frank E., 358.
Shaw, Hon. Elisha H., 153.
Shaw, Thomas Sheppard, 256.
Shawshin River, 82.
Shay, John L., 812.
Shay's Rebellion, 130.
Shea, John R., 441.
Shedd, Edwin L., 629.
Shedd, Zaccheus, 629.
Shepard, Luther E., 506.
Shepard, William, 472.
Sheppard, Edwin, 385.
Sherman, Alexander W., 344.
Sherman, Edward F., 568.
Sherman, William W., 282.
Shurtleff, Nathaniel B., M. D., 27.
Silver, Harvey, 332.
Simpson, Andrew J., 182.
Simpson, Edward A., 429.
Simpson, Robert, 476.
Sir Pitiful Face—A Reporter's Experience, 441.
Smith, Alonzo N., 393.
Smith, Captain, 15.
Smith, James T., 525.
Smith, John, 17, 59.
Smith, Laurence J., 595.
Smith, Lieutenant Colonel, 129.
Smith, Rev. Cornelius B., 702.
Smith, William W., 823.
Social Clubs, 854.
Social Life in Lowell, 776.
Soderman, Rev. J. V., 740.
Some Features of Progress, 779.
Sons of the Revolution, 848.
Souhegans, 64.
South Carolina, 225.
South Chelmsford, 111.
Southworth, Captain Thomas, 33.
Southworth, Constant, 28, 30, 33, 114.
Southworth, William S., 266.
Spain, Grand Pilot of, 6.
Spalding, Augustus E., 816.
Spalding, Charles Parker, 763.
Spalding, Hon. Elbridge G., 148.
Spalding, John L., 812.
Spalding, Sidney, 824.
Spalding, William Barry, 147.
Sprague, Levi, 423.
Stamp Act, The, 124.
Standish, Alexander, 30.
Standish, Ensign Josiah, 30.
Standish, Miles, 17, 20, 22, 23, 25, 26, 29, 30.
Staples, Nathaniel T., 351.
Starbird, Charles D., 391.
Stark, Colonel John, 133, 140.
Stark's Regiment, 140.
Stepney, Parish of, 83.
Sternberg, Israel H., 441.
Stevens, Levi B., 609.
Stiles, George F., 611.
Stoddard, Colonel, 124.
Stoddard, Rev. Samson, 110.
Stoddard, Rev. Samuel, 107.
Stone House, 203.
Stott, Charles, 291.
Stott, Charles A., 572.
Stratton, Rev. F. K., 735.
Street Department, 646.
Street Railways, 416.
St. Anne's, 700.
St. Croix River, 10, 70.
St. George, 9, 35.
St. James, Parish of, 83, 84, 85, 107.
St. John, 135.
St. Johns, 143.
St. John's Church, 702.
St. John's Hospital, 193.
St. John, Island of, 6.
St. Lawrence River, 10.
St. Michael's Church, 721.
St. Patrick's Church, 718.
St. Paul's Church, 197.
St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church, 734.
St. Peter's Church, 723.

St. Peter's Orphan Asylum, 723.
Sturtevant, Zophar W., 384.
Suffolk Canal, 297.
Suffolk Company, The, 256.
Suffolk, County of, 81, 85, 107, 146.
Suffolk Manufacturing Company, 160, 256.
Suffolk Mills, 256.
Sullivan, Dennis A., 441.
Summary of School Statistics, 663.
Surrender of Burgoyne, 143.
Swan, Chas. A. F., 760.
Swansey, 117.
Swapp, Andrew F., 299.
Sweatt, Samuel, 325.
Swedish Evangelical Church, 740.
Swedish Mission Church, 740.
Swett, John H., 382.

T

Tache, Most Rev. Archbishop, D. D., O. M. I., 727.
Tadmucke, 92, 101, 102.
Talbot, Hon. Thomas, 305.
Talbot Mills, 304.
Tarrantines, 65.
Taxation, 623.
Taylor, George H., 380.
Telegraph Statistics, 421.
Telephone Statistics, 421.
Terra Primam Visa, 6.
Tewksbury, 88, 99, 137, 138, 139, 141, 160, 222, 290.
Thayer, Harry C., 440.
The Associated Press, 431.
The Big Twelve Club, 855.
The Channing Fraternity, 853.
The Drama in Lowell, 795.
The Garrick Club, 801.
The Hogans, 858.
The Lowell Orchestral Society, 795.
The Lowell Post Office, 429.
The Lowell Press, 431.
The Mendelssohn Quintette Club, 794.
The Mozart Society, 794.
The Otto Club, 794.
The People's Club, 854.
The Philharmonic Club, 795.
Theodore Edson Orphanage, 852.
The Young Men's Social Club and Reading Room, 858.
Third Congregational Church, 717.
Thomas, Edward W., 257.
Thomas, Robert J., 627.
Thompson, Dr. Augustin, 383.
Thompson, Joseph P., 691.
Thorlack, Bishop, 5.
Thyne, Lawrence J., 441.
Tibbetts, Henry L., 333.
Ticonderoga, 135, 143.
Tohattawans, 93, 94, 95.
Topography and Scenery, Social Life, 769.
Tories, 135.
Traders and Mechanics Fire Insurance Company, 499.
Traders National Bank, 473.
Train, Hon. Charles R., 538.
Transportation, 414.
Tremont Mills, 160, 256.
Tremont and Suffolk Company, 256.
Tremont and Suffolk Company, Directors of, 260.
Tremont and Suffolk Mills, 256.
Trueworthy, James B., 514.
Tucke, Edward, 466.
Tucker, Rev. Hilary, 721.
Tudor, Letters of, on the Eastern States, 218.
Turnbull, Hector, 844.
Tyng, Colonel William, 107.
Tyng, Dudley A., 158.
Tyng, Edward, 59.
Tyng, Jonathan, 87, 96, 97.
Tyngsborough, 87, 90, 96.
Tyng's Island, 121.

U

Union Free Baptist Church, 740.
United Colonies, Commissioners of the, 59.
United Colonies, The, 142.
United Order of Independent Odd Ladies, Alfreda Lodge, 839.
United Provinces, 28.
United States, 214.
Unity Congregational Church (Unitarian), 740.
Ure, Dr., 208, 209.

V

Van Buren, 203.
Vane, Henry, 58, 59.
Varney, Dr. Fred E., 154.
Varnum, Charles F., 825.
Varnum, Daniel Hale, 524.
Varnum, Leavitt R. J., 524.
Varnum, Samuel, 117.
Vasco de la Vega, 5.
Vassal, William, 31, 36, 51, 52, 59.
Verazzano, John, 6.
Veritas Lodge, No. 49, 838.
Vermayes, Benjamin, 28.
Vineland, 5.
Virginia, 26, 30, 49, 142, 255.
Virginia Company, 14, 27.
Virginia, Northern Company of, 35.
Vox Populi, 197.

W

Waban, 94, 95.
Wachusetts, 64.
Wadleigh, Jude C., 269.
Walcott, Frank P., 243.
Waldron, George P., 629.
Walker, Daniel, 509.
Wallace, Daniel R., 505.
Wallace, Edwin H., 151.
Wallace, Rev. Dr. C. W., 717.
Walsh, Col. Frederick T., 271.
Walsh, Thomas, 248.
Waltham, 216, 217, 218, 221, 222, 223, 225, 296.
Waltham Company, 219, 221.
Waltham Company, The, 159.
Waltham Factory, 217.
Wamesit, 67, 68, 71, 81, 82, 87, 89, 91, 97, 99.
Wamesit Canal, 90, 163.
Wamesit Falls, 70, 290.
Wamesit Hill, 98.
Wamesit Indian Reservation, 66.
Wamesit Indians, 120.
Wamesit National Bank, 477.
Wamesit Power Company, 98.
Wamesits, 64, 65, 72, 92, 120, 121.
Wamesits, Chief of the, 120.
Wampapaquam, 117.
Wanalansit, 66, 67, 87, 88, 95, 96, 98, 120, 121, 123.
War of 1812, 147.
War, Council of, at Plymouth, 114.
War Expenses, Hull's Journal of, 148.
War of the Rebellion, 295.
War of the Revolution, 124, 133.
Warburton, John, 409.
Ward, General, 83, 136.
Ward, Gen. Artemas, 133, 140.
Ward, William H., 388.
Ward's Regiment, 140.
Warren, Joseph, 133, 160.
Washburn, George B., 440.
Washburn, Emory, 234, 235.
Washington, 218.
Washington House, 197, 201, 203.
Washington Tavern, 202, 205.
Water Board, 1896, 626.
Water Commissioners, 146.
Water Works Department, 625.
Water Works, Length of, Within City Limits, 162.
Waters, Rev. Wilson, 705.
Watertown, 58, 81, 122, 133, 139.
Watson, Edward F., 187.
Webber, Benjamin Newton, 182.
Webber, John P., Jr., 814.
Webster, Humphrey, 236.
Wellman, George, 786.
Wellman, George H., 829.
Wenham, 72, 81, 102, 103, 107, 108.
Wentworth, Tappan, 536.
West Indies, 8.
West, Lieut. Benjamin, 137.
Western Union Telegraph Company, 421.
Westminster United Presbyterian Church, 740.
Weymouth, Captain George, 8.
Wheeler, Abel, 624.
Wheeler, Capt. Adam, 140.
Wheeler, Joseph A., 491.
Whigs, 203, 204.
Whipple, Oliver M., 98, 147, 173, 195, 222.
Whipple, S. Foster, 440.
Whipple's Powder Mills, 98.
Whistler, Major George W., 163.
Whitcomb, Col. Asa, 140.
Whitcomb's Regiment, 140.
White, Captain, 32.
White, Col., 137, 141.
White, Peregrine, 31, 32.
White, Resolved, 31.
White, Rev. John, 76.
White, William, 17, 28, 31.
White, William H., 462.
Whiting, Capt. Phineas, 147, 222.
Whiting, Phineas, 190.
Whitney, Josiah, 107.
Whitney Mill, 290.
Whittaker, David, 379.
Whittet, Alexander, 410.
Whittier, John G., 790.
Whittier, Nelson, 808.
Wiggin, William H., 471.
Wilder, Henry H., 447.
Willard, Captain Simon, 70, 71.
Willard, Major, 72, 83, 91, 148.
Willcox, Rev. Charles H., 707.
Wilson, David H., 347.
Wilson, Edwin T., 249.
Wilson, John C., 617.
Wilson, Joseph M., 322.
Wincob, John, 14.
Winslow, Gen. John, 28, 29.
Winslow, Gilbert, 17, 29.
Winslow, Gov. Edward, 28, 31.
Winslow, Gov. Josiah, 28, 31, 117.
Winslow, John, 30, 33.
Winslow, Josias, 29.
Winslow, Kenelm, 29.
Winslow, Mary, 33.
Winslow, Mrs. Margaret, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 88.
Winslow, Pelham, 32.
Winthrop, Adam, 52, 83.
Winthrop, Governor, 30, 31, 52, 53, 54, 55, 58, 79.
Winthrop, John, Deputy Governor, 59.
Winthrop, John, 36, 51, 78, 82, 83, 115.
Winthrop, John, Jr., 59.
Winthrop, Mr., Sr., 82.
Winthrop, Mrs., 83, 84.
Winthrop, Robert C., 227.
Winthrop, Stephen, 80, 83, 84, 85, 86.
Winthrop, Wait, 84, 85, 87.
Woburn, 70, 71, 81, 90, 91, 112, 122, 123, 144, 145, 146.
Wolfson, Elias, 740.
Women's Club, 847.
Wood, Dr. Robert, 607.
Wood, Frank, 629.
Wood, Samuel N., 453.
Woods, Edward P., 352.
Woodbridge, Colonel Benjamin R., 140.
Woodbridge's Regiment, 140.
Woodbury, Captain, 140.
Woodworth, Rev. C. L., D. D., 717.

Worcester, Leonard A., 371.
Worthen, Ezra, 232.
Worthen Street Baptist Church, 201, 730.
Worthen Street Methodist Episcopal Church, 735.
Wright, Alexander, 297.
Wright, Hapgood, 458.
Wright, Nathaniel, 556.
Wright, Rev. George C., 740.
Wyman, William, 173.

Y

Yarmouth, 33, 34, 44, 53, 54.
Yarrow, Rev. W. H., 740.
Yorick Club, 858.
York, 8.
York, Archbishops of, 13.
York County, 64.
Yorkshire, 12.
Yorktown, 135, 143.
Young, George W., 596.
Young, Sir John, 76.

Z

Zeni Brothers, The, 5.

